Margaret Carnegie
Library

MILLS COLLEGE
PRO CHRISTO ET MUNDO
S 1865 C 1885
CALIFORNIA

Accession No. 31379
R
Class 920.04 Book D554
v.21

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

GARNETT——GLOUCESTER

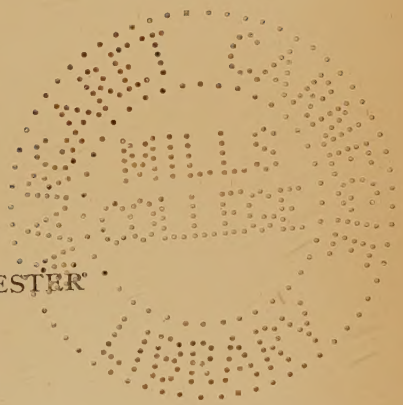
DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

EDITED BY

LESLIE STEPHEN



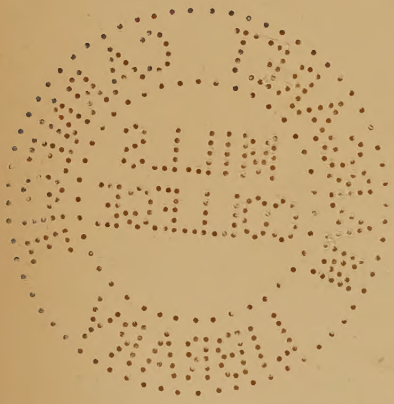
VOL. XXI.

GARNETT——GLOUCESTER

Mills College Library
WITHDRAWN

LONDON
SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 WATERLOO PLACE
1890

[*All rights reserved*]



R
920.042
D 554
v.21

31379

Mills College Library
WITHDRAWN

LIST OF WRITERS

IN THE TWENTY-FIRST VOLUME.

J. G. A. . . J. G. Alger.
T. A. A. . . T. A. Archer.
G. F. R. B. G. F. Russell Barker.
R. B. . . . . The Rev. Ronald Bayne.
T. B. . . . . Thomas Bayne.
W. B–E. . . William Bayne.
G. T. B. . . G. T. Bettany.
A. C. B. . . A. C. Bickley.
B. H. B. . . The Rev. B. H. Blacker.
W. G. B. . . The Rev. Professor Blaikie, D.D.
G. C. B. . . G. C. Boase.
G. S. B. . . G. S. Boulger.
E. T. B. . . Miss Bradley.
R. M. B. . . Miss R. M. Bradley.
A. H. B. . . A. H. Bullen.
G. W. B. . . G. W. Burnett.
J. B–Y. . . . James Burnley.
E. C–N. . . . Edwin Cannan.
H. M. C. . . H. Manners Chichester.
T. C. . . . . Thompson Cooper, F.S.A.
C. H. C. . . C. H. Coote.
W. P. C. . . W. P. Courtney.
C. C. . . . . Charles Creighton, M.D.
M. C. . . . . The Rev. Professor Creighton.
L. C. . . . . Lionel Cust.
A. D. . . . . Austin Dobson.
R. D. . . . . Robert Dunlop.
J. W. E. . . The Rev. J. W. Ebsworth.
C. H. F. . . C. H. Firth.
J. G. F. . . J. G. Fotheringham.
W. H. F. . . The Hon. and Rev. Canon Fremantle.
A. J. F. . . The Rev. A. J. French.
F. B. G. . . F. B. Garnett, C.B.
R. G. . . . . Richard Garnett, LL.D.
S. F. G. . . S. F. Gedge.
J. T. G. . . J. T. Gilbert, F.S.A.
H. H. G. . . H. H. Gilchrist.
E. C. K. G. E. C. K. Gonner.
G. G. . . . . Gordon Goodwin.
A. G. . . . . The Rev. Alexander Gordon.
R. E. G. . . . R. E. Graves.
J. M. G. . . J. M. Gray.
W. A. G. . . W. A. Greenhill, M.D.
J. A. H. . . J. A. Hamilton.
T. H. . . . . The Rev. Thomas Hamilton, D.D.
W. J. H. . . Professor W. Jerome Harrison.
T. E. H. . . Professor T. E. Holland, D.C.L.
R. H–R. . . The Rev. Richard Hooper.
W. H. . . . The Rev. William Hunt.
B. D. J. . . B. D. Jackson.
H. G. K. . . H. G. Keene, C.I.E.
C. L. K. . . C. L. Kingsford.

J. K. . . . . Joseph Knight.
J. K. L. . . Professor J. K. Laughton.
S. L. L. . . Sidney L. Lee.
H. R. L. . . The Rev. H. R. Luard, D.D.
F. W. M. . . Professor F. W. Maitland.
J. A. F. M. J. A. Fuller Maitland.
C. T. M. . . C. Trice Martin, F.S.A.
L. M. M. . . Miss Middleton.
C. M. . . . . Cosmo Monkhouse.
N. M. . . . . Norman Moore, M.D.
A. N. . . . . Albert Nicholson.
K. N. . . . . Miss Kate Norgate.
T. O. . . . . The Rev. Thomas Olden.
H. P. . . . . Henry Paton.
G. G. P. . . The Rev. Canon Perry.
R. L. P. . . R. L. Poole.
E. J. R. . . E. J. Rapson.
F. N. R. . . F. Nevile Reid.
J. M. R. . . J. M. Rigg.
J. H. R. . . J. Horace Round.
J. M. S. . . J. M. Scott.
W. F. W. S. W. F. Wentworth Shields.
G. B. S. . . G. Barnett Smith.
L. T. S. . . . Miss Toulmin Smith.
G. W. S. . . The Rev. G. W. Sprott, D.D.
L. S. . . . . Leslie Stephen.
C. W. S. . . C. W. Sutton.
J. T. . . . . James Tait.
H. R. T. . . H. R. Tedder.
E. M. T. . . E. Maunde Thompson.
T. F. T. . . Professor T. F. Tout.
E. V. . . . . The Rev. Canon Venables.
R. H. V. . . Colonel Vetch, R.E.
A. V. . . . . Alsager Vian.
A. W. W. . . Professor A. W. Ward, Litt.D.
F. W–T. . . Francis Watt.
C. W–H. . . Charles Welch.
W. W. . . . Warwick Wroth, F.S.A.

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

GARNETT, ARTHUR WILLIAM (1829–1861), military and civil engineer, younger son of William Garnett [q. v.] of Westmoreland, inspector-general of inland revenue, was born 1 June 1829, and educated at Addiscombe College, where he obtained his first commission in 1846, and proceeded to India in 1848 as a lieutenant of the Bengal engineers. He was appointed assistant field engineer with the army before Mooltan, and wounded while in attendance on Sir John Cheape [q.v.] reconnoitring the breaches, but was able to take charge of the scaling-ladders in the subsequent assault. He joined the army under Lord Gough, held the fords of the Chenâb during the victory of Goojerât, and went forward with Sir Walter Raleigh Gilbert's flying column in pursuit of the Afghans. Having taken part in the first survey of the Peshawûr valley with Lieutenant James T. Walker (afterwards surveyor-general of India), he was next engaged on public works at Kohât, where in 1850 the sappers employed under his command in making a road to the Kothul were surprised in their camp by the Afreedees. Garnett and Lieutenant (now Major-general Sir F. R.) Pollock, who was also stationed at Kohât, were surrounded, but held their position until the arrival of a relieving force from Peshawûr under Sir Colin Campbell (Lord Clyde), accompanied by General Charles J. Napier, by whom the Kohât pass was forced.

Garnett reconstructed and strengthened the fort of Kohât, designed and built the fort at Bahadoor Kheyl for guarding the salt mines, as well as barracks, forts, and defensive works at other points on the frontier, including 'Fort Garnett,' named after him. He planted forest trees wherever practicable, constructed bridges, roads, and other works under circumstances of extraordinary difficulty, and in spite of serious obstacles mentioned in the published report of the administration, where the entire credit of the works is assigned to Lieutenant Garnett, who 'has made very good roads, which he could not possibly have done without the possession of hardihood, temper, and good judgment.'

He was constantly interrupted by being called upon to take the field with the several expeditions in the Derajât, Meeranzaie valley, Eusofzaie country, Koorum valley, and Peiwar Kothul, &c., where there was frequently hard fighting. During the mutiny Garnett was kept at his post on the frontier, where his experience and influence with the hillmen were of the greatest value. He came to England on leave in 1860, and was occupied in the examination of dockyard works, with a view to his future employment in the construction of such works if required at Bombay.

On his return to India in 1861, shortly after his marriage to Mary Charlotte Burnard of Crewkerne, by whom he had a posthumous daughter, and while temporarily acting as assistant to Colonel Yule, C.B., then secretary to government in the department of public works, he was attacked with pleurisy, and died in his thirty-second year, after a few days' illness. He was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral, Calcutta, where his memory is recorded by a monument erected by his brother officers, other monuments being also placed in the church at Kohât, which he had built, and in the church of Holy Trinity at Brompton.

[Government Despatches in London Gazettes; Professional Papers Corps of Royal Engineers; Journal of Siege of Mooltan, 1848–9; series of general reports on the administration of the Punjâb territories from 1849 to 1859.] F. B. G.

GARNETT, HENRY (1555–1606), jesuit, born in 1555 at Heanor, Derbyshire (not at Nottingham, as is commonly stated), was the son of Brian Garnett and his wife, Alice Jay. Father John Gerard states that his parents were well esteemed, and well able to maintain their family. He adds that his father was a man of learning who taught in the free school of Nottingham (*Narrative of the Gunpowder Plot*, ed. Morris, 1872, p. 297; *Tablet*, 25 May 1889, p. 817). Garnett was brought up as a protestant, and in 1567 was admitted a scholar of Winchester. He did not proceed in due course to New College, Oxford. According to his catholic biographers, he resolved to leave the school on embracing the catholic faith, although some of his teachers at Winchester who were inclined to catholicism tried to induce him to remain. Dr. Robert Abbot (1560–1617) [q. v.] asserts, on the contrary, that the warden admonished him not to remove to New College on account of his gross immoralities at school (*Antilogia Epist. ad Lectorem*). Jardine admits that the account of Garnett's early depravity has 'certainly more of the character of a tale of malignant scandal than of a calm narration of facts.' He quotes, however, some passages, including one from a statement attributed to Garnett in the Tower, to countenance a charge of drunkenness (*Narrative of the Gunpowder Plot*, pp. 172, 179 *n.*) Garnett removed from Winchester to London, where he began to study law, and became corrector of the press to Tottel, the celebrated law printer. While he was in this employment he formed an acquaintance with Chief-justice Popham, who recognised him on his first examination, and treated him throughout the inquiry with great respect. Coke, in his speech at Garnett's trial, represents him as a man having 'many excellent gifts and endowments of nature; by birth a gentleman, by education a scholar, by art learned, and a good linguist.' After remaining with Tottel about two years, during which his dislike to the protestant religion became confirmed, he determined to devote his life to the service of the Roman catholic church. He crossed to Spain, and thence proceeded to Italy in company with Giles Gallop, formerly a Winchester scholar and a fellow of New College, who afterwards became a jesuit. Having resolved to join the Society of Jesus, he entered the novitiate of St. Andrew 11 Sept. 1575, and made his noviceship under Father Fabius de Fabio. He pursued his higher studies in the Roman College under such masters as Christopher Clavius, Francis Suarez, Benedict Pereira, and Robert (afterwards Cardinal) Bellarmin, and became a great proficient in all kinds of learning. He was employed as penitentiary at St. Peter's, and for some time was professor of Hebrew at the Roman College; and during the sickness of Father Clavius he temporarily occupied his chair in the school of mathematics. Clavius found him so profoundly versed in mathematical sciences that he opposed his return to England as a missionary, and, by order of the Father-general Aquaviva, he was detained for two years in Clavius's school. When Clavius resumed his chair, Garnett obtained leave to go upon the English mission, and left Rome in company with Father Robert Southwell on 8 May 1586, landing safely in England on 7 July following. Writers of his own communion describe him as a man of such remarkable gentleness that Aquaviva, when urged by Father Parsons to send him upon the dangerous English mission, replied that he was greatly troubled, because by sending him there he was exposing the meekest lamb to a cruel butchery.

William Weston, *alias* Edmonds, at this time the only jesuit in England, gave his colleagues a hearty welcome on their arrival in London. On Weston's commitment to Wisbech Castle in 1587, Garnett was appointed to succeed him as superior of the English province. For eighteen years he governed the province with remarkable prudence, chiefly in London and its vicinity. His conduct, however, in supporting Weston and the jesuits in the Wisbech disputes (1695–6) gave much offence to some of his religion (Tierney, *Dodd*, iii. 41–5). In March 1596–7 he was living near Uxbridge, in a house called Morecroftes, and had at the same time a house in Spitalfields. He afterwards lived at White Webbs in Enfield Chase, called 'Dr. Hewick's house.' He sometimes penetrated in company with the gaolers into the London prisons to minister to members of his flock. More than once he narrowly escaped arrest at the hands of faithless catholics, who were seduced by the large rewards offered by the government for his capture. In a letter written on 1 Oct. 1593 to his sister Mary, whom he had sent to the Augustinian convent at Louvain, he announces that he had reconciled their aged mother to the Roman church, and expresses a hope that his other two unmarried sisters would embrace the religious state (Oliver, *Jesuit Collections*, p. 100). On 8 May 1598 he was professed of the four vows. During his superiorship there was a great increase of catholicism throughout the kingdom. He made great exertions to promote the prosperity of the seminaries abroad, secular and regular, and at his death he left behind him forty jesuits in the English mission.

When Guy Fawkes [q. v.] was arrested on

account of the gunpowder plot on 4 Nov. 1605, a letter was found upon him addressed to White Webbs, where Garnett had resided till within the last six months, and the suspicions of the government were consequently directed to him before three of the lay conspirators had been apprehended. Salisbury was most anxious to discover the priests who had been confessors to the conspirators. Thomas Bates, servant of Robert Catesby [q. v.], stated that his master and another conspirator had been at Lord Vaux's house at Harrowden, with Fathers Garnett, Greenway, and Gerard, and that he had been sent with a letter by his master, 'after they were up in arms,' to a house at Coughton, Warwickshire, the residence of the great catholic family of Throckmorton, where Garnett and Greenway then were. Upon this evidence the government, on 15 Jan. 1605–6, issued a proclamation declaring that the three jesuit fathers were proved guilty of the plot 'by divers confessions of many conspirators.' Gerard and Greenway escaped to the continent. Garnett had addressed to the privy council, on 30 Nov. 1605, from his retreat at Coughton, a protestation of his innocence (*Catholic Magazine*, 1823, pp. 198, 201). He remained at Coughton till 4 Dec., when he removed to Hindlip Hall, the seat of Thomas Habington [q. v.], near Worcester, by invitation of Father Thomas Oldcorne, *alias* Hall, who had acted as Habington's chaplain. This mansion contained several of the ingenious hiding-places common in the dwellings of the catholic gentry (see description and engraving of the house in Nash's *Worcestershire*, i. 584). Sir Henry Bromley, a neighbouring magistrate, was commissioned by the lords of the council to invest the house and conduct a rigorous search. Garnett and Oldcorne retired to one of the numerous secret receptacles, and their respective servants, Owen and Chambers, to another. The house was surrounded, all the approaches carefully watched and guarded, and several hiding-places were discovered, after a rigorous search, but nothing found in them excepting what Bromley described as 'a number of popish trash hid under boards.' In his letter to Salisbury (23 Jan.) he said: 'I did never hear so impudent liars as I find here—all recusants, and all resolved to confess nothing, what danger soever they incur.' On the fourth day of the search the two servants gave themselves up, being almost starved to death. The two jesuits, overcome by the confinement and foul air, also surrendered. Garnett afterwards said that 'if they could have had liberty for only half a day from the blockade,' they could have made the place tenable for a quarter of a year. A contemporary manuscript states that 'marmalade and other sweetmeats were found there lying by them;' but that they had been chiefly supported by broths and warm drinks conveyed by a reed 'through a little hole in a chimney that backed another chimney in a gentlewoman's chamber.' According to Garnett's account, want of air and the narrowness of the space, blocked by books and furniture, made the confinement intolerable. They came out like 'two ghosts.'

On their way to London the prisoners were well treated at the king's charge, by express orders from the Earl of Salisbury. On their arrival they were lodged in the Gatehouse, and a few days afterwards were examined before the privy council. As Garnett was conducted to Whitehall the streets were crowded with multitudes eager to catch a sight of the head of the jesuits in England. He was sent to the Tower, and during the following days he was repeatedly examined. He made no confession, although threatened with torture, the application of which, however, had been strictly forbidden by the king. The lieutenant of the Tower then changed his tone, expressed pity and veneration for Garnett, and enabled him to correspond with several catholics. The letters were taken to the lieutenant, but contained no proof whatever against the prisoner. The warder then unlocked a door in Garnett's cell, and showed him a door through which he could converse with Oldcorne. Lockerson, the private secretary of Salisbury, and Forsett, a magistrate attached to the Tower, were concealed in a cavity from which they could overhear the conversations on five occasions. The reports of four of these conversations are still preserved.

Garnett was examined twenty-three times before the council. He at first denied the interviews with Oldcorne, but was drawn into admissions which led to charges of equivocation. A manuscript treatise upon this subject by an anonymous author, and annotated by him, was discovered, and has since been printed by Mr. Jardine (see Gardiner, *History*, 1885, i. 280, 281, and Jardine, p. 204 *n.*) Writers of his own communion have regarded him as a martyr to the sacredness of the seal of the sacrament of confession. Garnett acknowledged that on 9 July 1605 Catesby asked him whether it was lawful to enter upon any undertaking for the good of the catholic cause if it should not be possible to avoid the destruction of some innocent persons together with the guilty. Garnett replied in the affirmative, but declared that he did not understand the application of the question. He admitted, however, that at

the end of July he was fully informed of the plot by Greenway, though, as this information was obtained under the seal of sacramental confession, he was bound not to reveal it. Catesby had in confession disclosed the design to Greenway, who represented to him the wickedness of the project, but could not prevail upon him to desist. However, Catesby consented that Greenway should communicate the case, under the seal of confession, to Garnett; and if the matter should otherwise come to light, he gave leave that both or either of the priests might then make use of the knowledge which he thus imparted to them. Garnett declared that he was struck with horror at the proposal, and as he could not disclose the secret, he used every endeavour to prevail upon the conspirators to abandon their undertaking.

Garnett's trial took place at Guildhall on 28 March 1606. There was a crowd of spectators in the court, including several foreign ambassadors and many courtiers. The proceedings lasted from eight o'clock in the morning till seven at night, and the king was present privately during the whole time. Coke, the attorney-general, conducted the prosecution. The proof of complicity was the conversation with Catesby on 9 June. Mr. Gardiner points out that there was no evidence which would have satisfied a modern jury, and that the proceeding was rather political than judicial, the fear of the pope making it impossible that fair play should be given to Garnett's supporters. He holds, however, that there was 'strong corroborative evidence,' from Garnett's apparent 'approval of the plot' at a later period, as shown by his association with the conspirators (Gardiner, i. 277, 278). Nothing was said of the conversation with Greenway, about which no doubt whatever existed. Mr. Gardiner surmises that the government adopted this course because they knew they would be assailed with the most envenomed acrimony by the whole catholic world if they executed a priest for not revealing a secret confided to him in confession. Garnett's defence was that he had never heard of the plot except in confession. He was found guilty, and sentenced to be drawn, hanged, disembowelled, and quartered.

Several weeks elapsed before the sentence was executed, and Garnett was again brought several times before the council, and interrogated as to the teaching of the jesuits, and his own sentiments respecting the obligation of human laws and equivocation. At length, on 3 May 1606, he was drawn on a hurdle from the Tower to St. Paul's Churchyard, and there executed in front of the Bishop of London's palace. When he was on the scaffold the recorder vainly endeavoured to draw from him an admission of his guilt. He persisted in his denial that he had any positive information of the plot except in confession, though he allowed, as he had acknowledged before, that he had had a general and confused knowledge from Catesby. 'In all probability,' says Mr. Gardiner, 'this is the exact truth' (*ib.* i. 282).

Many catholics sought for relics of a man whom they regarded as a martyr, and within a year of his death wonderful accounts were circulated throughout the Christian world about a miraculous straw or 'ear void of corn' on which a drop of Garnett's blood had fallen. It was said that on one of the husks a portrait of him surrounded with rays of glory had been miraculously formed. Hundreds of persons, it was alleged, were converted to catholicism by the mere sight of 'Garnett's straw.' Archbishop Bancroft was commissioned by the privy council to call before him such persons as had been most active in propagating the story, and if possible to detect and punish the impostors. Many curious particulars on this subject will be found in Jardine's 'Gunpowder Plot' and Foley's 'Records.' Garnett's name occurs in the list of the 353 catholic martyrs which was sent to Rome by the English hierarchy in 1880, but is significantly omitted from Stanton's 'Menology of England and Wales, compiled by order of the Cardinal Archbishop and the Bishops of the Province of Westminster,' 1887, though in the second appendix to that work he is described as 'a martyr whose cause is deferred for further investigation.' There is a fine portrait of Garnett by John Wierix, engraved by R. Sadler.

His works are: 1. 'A Treatise on Schism.' 2. A manuscript treatise in confutation of 'A Pestilent Dialogue between a Gentleman and a Physician.' 3. A translation from Latin of the 'Summa Canisii,' with supplements on pilgrimages, invocation of saints, and indulgences, London, 1590, 8vo; St. Omer, 1622, 16mo. 4. 'Treatise on the Rosary of our Lady.' Several works on the subject were published about this period. Perhaps Garnett's was 'A Methode to meditate on the Psalter, or Great Rosarie of our Blessed Ladie,' Antwerp, 1598, 8vo (Gillow, *Bibl. Dict.* ii. 393). 5. Letter on the martyrdom of Godfrey Maurice, *alias* John Jones. In Diego Yepes' 'Historia particular de la Persecucion de Inglaterra,' 1599. 6. 'A Treatise of Christian Renovation or Birth,' London, 1616, 8vo.

[Full accounts of Garnett's relations with the conspirators are given in David Jardine's Narrative of the Gunpowder Plot, 1857, and in Gar-

diner's Hist. of England, vol. i., and also, from a catholic point of view, in Lingard's Hist. of England, 1849, vol. vii., and Foley's Records, iv. 35–193. Two articles by the Rev. John Hungerford Pollen in the Month, lxi. 304, lxiii. 58, 382, lxiv. 41, were reprinted under the title of 'Father H. Garnet and the Gunpowder Plot,' 1888. A True and Perfect Relation of the whole Proceedings against . . . Garnet, a Jesuite, and his Confederats, was published by authority in 1606, but, as Jardine admits (p. 214), it is neither true nor perfect. On the vexed question of Garnett's moral guilt numerous works were published, and a bibliographical account of the protracted controversy is given by Jardine, p. 275 seq. In addition to the works already specified the principal authorities are: Addit. MSS. 21203, 22136; Dr. Robert Abbot's Antilogia adversus Apologiam Andreæ Eudæmon-Joannis; Bartoli, Dell'istoria della Compagnia di Giesu; l'Inghilterra, p. 514 seq.; Butler's Hist. Memoirs of the English Catholics, 1822, vol. ii.; Challoner's Missionary Priests, vol. ii. App.; De Backer's Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus, i. 2044, iii. 2205; Treatise of Equivocation, ed. by Jardine, 1851; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 395, Tierney's edit., vols. iii. and iv. (with some of Garnett's letters from the originals); Specimens of Amendments to Dodd's Church Hist. by Clerophilus Alethes [John Constable], p. 195; R. P. A. Eudæmon-Joannis [i.e. the jesuit L'Heureux] . . . ad actionem proditoriam E. Coqui Apologia pro R. P. Hen. G——, 1610; A. Eudæmon-Joannis Cydonii . . . Responsio . . . ad Antilogiam R. Abbati, 1615; Gerard's Narrative of the Gunpowder Plot, printed in Morris's Condition of Catholics under James I; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 5th edit. ii. 80; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 141; Knight's Old England, ii. 145; The Month, xxxiv. 202; More's Hist. Missionis Anglic. Soc. Jesu, pp. 141, 310–30; Neut's Henri Garnet et la Conspiration de Poudres (Gand, 1876); Notes and Queries, 1st ser. x. 19, 73, 2nd ser. viii. 283, 6th ser. v. 403; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 99; Panzani's Memoirs, p. 170; Southwell's Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu, p. 224; State Papers, Dom., 1605–6; Tanner's Societas Jesu usque ad sanguinis et vitæ profusionem militans.] T. C.

GARNETT, JEREMIAH (1793–1870), journalist, younger brother of Richard Garnett [q. v.], was born at Otley in Yorkshire, 2 Oct. 1793. After being apprenticed to a printer at Barnsley, he entered the office of 'Wheeler's Manchester Chronicle' about 1814, and with a brief interruption continued there until 1821, when he joined John Edward Taylor [q. v.] in establishing the 'Manchester Guardian.' The first days of this now potent journal were days of struggle. Garnett was printer, business manager, and sole reporter. He took his notes in a rough shorthand extemporised by himself, and frequently composed them without the intervention of any written copy. As the paper gained ground his share in the literary management increased, and in January 1844 he became sole editor upon the death of his partner, a position which he held until his retirement in 1861. During these forty years he exerted very great influence on the public opinion of Manchester and Lancashire generally, the admirable management of the 'Guardian' causing it to be largely read, both by tories and leaguers, who had little sympathy with its moderate liberal politics. He was active as a police commissioner, and in obtaining a charter of incorporation for the city. His pen and his advice were highly influential behind the scenes; but his public appearances were infrequent. The most important was on the occasion of the expulsion of Thomas Milner Gibson and John Bright from the representation of Manchester in 1857, which was almost entirely due to his initiative. As a man he was upright and benevolent, but singularly averse to display; as a writer for the press his principal characteristics were strong common-sense and extreme clearness of style. After his retirement he lived in Scotland and at Sale in Cheshire, where he died on 27 Sept. 1870.

[Manchester Guardian, 28 Sept. 1870; Manchester Free Lance, 1 Oct. 1870; Prentice's Historical Sketches and Personal Recollections of Manchester; personal knowledge.] R. G.

GARNETT, JOHN (1709–1782), bishop of Clogher, was born at Lambeth in 1709. His father, John Garnett, was rector of Sigglesthorne, in the East Riding of Yorkshire. His grandfather had been vicar of Kilham, and his great-grandfather a merchant in Newcastle. He graduated at Cambridge B.A. in 1728, and M.A. in 1732; was fellow of Sidney Sussex College, and Lady Margaret preacher to the university. In 1751 he went to Ireland as chaplain to the Duke of Dorset, lord-lieutenant, and in 1752 became bishop of Ferns, whence he was translated to Clogher in 1758. A very favourable account of his conduct in that see is given by Lynam, the biographer of Philip Skelton [q. v.], who calls him 'a prelate of great humility, and a friend to literature and religion. Though he had but one eye he could discover men of merit.' Garnett's patronage of Skelton no doubt propitiated Skelton's biographer; but it is nevertheless evident that it would require an exceptional bishop to discern the claims of so exceptional a genius, a kind of Patrick Brontë plus great learning and first-rate abilities, who, says Lynam, 'would have continued in a wild part of the country all his days had not Providence placed Dr. Gar-

nett in the see of Clogher, who was remarkable for promoting men distinguished for literary qualifications.' Elsewhere Lynam calls him 'a pious, humble, good-natured man, a generous encourager of literature, kind to his domestics, and justly esteemed by all those who had an opportunity of knowing his virtues.' Campbell, in his 'Philosophical Tour,' confirms this account. The only work of Garnett, besides some occasional sermons, is his 'Dissertation on the Book of Job,' 1749 (second edition 1752), a work now perhaps best remembered from Lord Morton's remark on seeing it at the Duke of Newcastle's, to whom it was dedicated, that it was 'a very proper book for the ante-chamber of a prime minister.' In fact it possesses other merits than the inculcation of patience; the author's theory, by which the book of Job is referred to the period of the captivity, and the patriarch regarded as the type of the oppressed nation of Israel, being remarkably bold and original for a divine of the eighteenth century. The execution is unfortunately in striking contrast, being prolix to a degree which would have taxed all Job's patience, and surpasses ours. Garnett died in Dublin 1 March 1782. His son, JOHN GARNETT, was appointed dean of Exeter in February 1810, and died 11 March 1813, in the sixty-fifth year of his age.

[Ross's Celebrities of the Yorkshire Wolds; Lynam's Memoir of Philip Skelton, prefixed to his Works; Campbell's Philosophical Tour; Gent. Mag. 1782 and 1813; Grad. Cantabr.; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib.; Baker's St. John's Coll. pp. 706–8.] R. G.

GARNETT, RICHARD (1789–1850), philologist, born at Otley in Yorkshire on 25 July 1789, was the eldest son of William Garnett, paper manufacturer at that place. He was educated at Otley grammar school, and afterwards learned French and Italian from an Italian gentleman named Facio, it being intended to place him in a mercantile house. This design was abandoned, and he remained at home, assisting his father in his manufactory, and teaching himself German, that he might be able to read a book on birds in that language. In 1811, convinced that trade was not his vocation, he became assistant-master in the school of the Rev. Evelyn Falkner at Southwell, Nottinghamshire, devoting his leisure hours to preparing himself for the church. Within two years he had taught himself sufficient Latin, Greek, and divinity to obtain ordination from the Archbishop of York, whose chaplain pronounced him the best prepared candidate he had ever examined. After a brief settlement in Yorkshire he became curate at Blackburn and assistant-master of the grammar school, and continued there for several years, engaged in incessant study and research. In 1822 he married his first wife, Margaret, granddaughter of the Rev. Ralph Heathcote [q. v.], and in 1826 was presented to the perpetual curacy of Tockholes, near Blackburn. He had some time before made the acquaintance of Southey, who in a letter to Rickman calls him 'a very remarkable person. He did not begin to learn Greek till he was twenty, and he is now, I believe, acquainted with all the European languages of Latin or Teutonic origin, and with sundry oriental ones. I do not know any man who has read so much which you would not expect him to have read.' About this time he came before the world as a writer on the Roman catholic controversy, contributing numerous articles to the 'Protestant Guardian,' the most remarkable of which were extremely humorous and sarcastic exposures of the apocryphal miracles attributed to St. Francis Xavier. He also commenced and in great measure completed an extensive work in reply to Charles Butler on the subject of ecclesiastical miracles; but the extreme depression of spirits occasioned by the death of his wife and infant daughter in 1828 and 1829 compelled him to lay it aside. He sought relief in change of residence, becoming priest-vicar of Lichfield Cathedral in 1829, and absorbed himself in the study of comparative philology, then just beginning to be recognised as a science. Having obtained an introduction to Lockhart, he contributed in 1835 and 1836 three articles to the 'Quarterly Review,' treating respectively of English lexicography, English dialects, and Prichard's work on the Celtic languages. These papers attracted great attention, and were almost the first introduction of German philological research to the English public. He made the Celtic question peculiarly his own. His conviction of the extent of the Celtic element in European languages, and of the importance of Celtic studies in general, was to have been expressed in an article in the 'Quarterly Review' on Skene's 'Highlanders,' which for some reason never appeared. In 1834 he married Rayne, daughter of John Wreaks, esq., of Sheffield, and in 1836 was presented to the living of Chebsey, near Stafford, which he relinquished in 1838, on succeeding Cary, the translator of Dante, as assistant-keeper of printed books at the British Museum. Though exemplary in his attention to his duties, he took little part in the great changes then being effected in the library under Panizzi, but was an active member of the Philological Society founded in 1842. To its 'Transactions' he contributed

numerous papers, including two long and important series of essays 'On the Languages and Dialects of the British Islands,' and 'On the Nature and Analysis of the Verb.' He died of decline, 27 Sept. 1850. His epitaph was briefly written by a colleague in the Museum—'Few men have left so fragrant a memory.' Besides his philological essays, edited by his eldest son in 1859, and his theological writings, which have not hitherto been collected, he was author of some graceful poems and translations, and of a remarkable paper 'On the Formation of Ice at the Bottoms of Rivers' in the 'Transactions of the Royal Institution' for 1818, containing a most graphic account of the phenomenon from personal observation. It is republished along with the essays of his brother Thomas [q. v.] As a philologist he is thus characterised in the preface to Mr. Kington Oliphant's 'Sources of Standard English:' 'It is a loss to mankind that Garnett has left so little behind him. He seems to have been the nearest approach England ever made to bringing forth a Mezzofanti, and he combined in himself qualities not often found in the same man. When his toilsome industry is amassing facts he plods like a German; when his playful wit is unmasking quackery he flashes like a Frenchman.'

[Memoir prefixed to Garnett's Philological Essays, 1859; Southey's Letters, ed. Warter, vol. iii.; Cowtan's Memories of the British Museum; Prichard's Celtic Nations, ed. Latham; Donaldson's New Cratylus; Farrar's Essay on the Origin of Language; Kington-Oliphant's Sources of Standard English; Gent. Mag. 1850; Athenæum, 1859.] R. G.

GARNETT, THOMAS (1575–1608), jesuit, born in 1575, was son of Richard Garnett, who had been a fellow of Balliol College, Oxford, and who was brother to Henry Garnett [q. v.] He was educated in the college of the English jesuits at St. Omer, and in the English College at Valladolid, where he was ordained priest. Soon afterwards he came back on the mission, and was admitted by his uncle into the Society of Jesus on 29 Sept. 1604. In the following year he was arrested, committed to the Gatehouse, and thence transferred to the Tower. As he was a kinsman of the superior of the jesuits, he was examined by secretary Cecil concerning the Gunpowder plot, then lately discovered, but as nothing could be proved against him, he was liberated at the end of eight or nine months, and banished for life in 1606. Venturing back to this country, he was apprehended and tried at the Old Bailey upon an indictment of high treason, for having been made priest by papal authority, and remaining in England, contrary to the statute of 27 Elizabeth. He was sentenced to death, and executed at Tyburn on 23 June 1608.

There is a photographic portrait of him in Foley's 'Records,' taken from an original painting in the English College at Valladolid.

[Challoner's Missionary Priests, vol. ii.; Dodd's Church Hist. vol. ii.; Foley's Records, vols. ii. and vii.; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 100; Stanton's Menology; Tanner's Societas Jesu usque ad sanguinis et vitæ profusionem militans.] T. C.

GARNETT, THOMAS, M.D. (1766–1802), physician and natural philosopher, was born 21 April 1766 at Casterton in Westmoreland, where his father had a small landed property. After attending a local school he was at the age of fifteen articled at his own request to the celebrated John Dawson of Sedbergh, Yorkshire, surgeon and mathematician [q. v.] He there obtained a fair acquaintance with chemistry and physics, and matriculated at the university of Edinburgh in 1785, 'possessed of exceptional scientific knowledge.' He was particularly zealous in his attendance on the lectures of Dr. Black and of Dr. John Brown, and became an ardent disciple of the Brunonian theory. 'He avoided,' says his anonymous biographer, 'almost all society, and it is said he never allowed himself at this period more than four hours' sleep out of the twenty-four.' He graduated M.D. in 1788, completed his medical education in London, and, returning for a short time to his parents, wrote his treatise on optics for the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' In 1790 he entered upon practice at Bradford, from which he removed in the following year to Knaresborough and Harrogate. He made and published the first scientific analysis of the Harrogate waters, and was the author of several philanthropic schemes for the benefit of the inhabitants of Knaresborough. Lord Rosslyn built him a house at Harrogate, but his success did not answer his expectations, and he was meditating emigration to America when he succumbed to the attractions of Miss Catharine Grace Cleveland, whom he had received as a boarder into his house. They were married in March 1795, and as he was in Liverpool endeavouring to arrange for a passage to America a casual invitation to deliver lectures on natural philosophy changed the current of his life. The success of the course, which was repeated at Manchester and other places, brought him an invitation to become professor at Anderson's Institution at Glasgow. He obtained great success at Glasgow, both as lecturer and physician, and in 1798 undertook the tour in the highlands of which his account was published in 1800. It is too

diffuse, but was a valuable work in its day, and is interesting even now as an index to subsequent changes. On 25 Dec. 1798 the great misfortune of his life fell upon him in the death of his wife in childbirth. He never recovered from the blow, and the state of his health and spirits prevented him from doing himself justice in the important post of professor of natural philosophy and chemistry at the Royal Institution, to which he was appointed in October 1799. It is further hinted that he incurred the dislike of Count Rumford, the presiding genius of the institution. It is unnecessary, however, to seek any other cause than the inadequacy of his lectures to the demands of a popular assemblage. Those, at least, which were published after his death under the title of 'Zoonomia, or the Laws of Animal Life' (1804), though full of knowledge and exceedingly clear in style, are still too technical for a popular audience. His north-country accent was also against him, and ill-health rendered his delivery languid and inanimate. After lecturing for two seasons he resigned, and commenced medical practice in London. He was beginning to meet with considerable success when he died, 28 June 1802, of typhus fever contracted at the Marylebone Dispensary, to which he had been appointed physician. A subscription was raised, and his Royal Institution lectures were published for the benefit of his two infant daughters, one of whom, Mrs. Catherine Grace Godwin, is noticed below.

Garnett was a most amiable man, who fell a victim to the susceptibility of his character and the strength of his affections. Diffident of his own powers, he was enthusiastic for the discoveries and ideas of others. He had not the genius of discovery himself, but was observant and sagacious. A passage in his 'Highland Tour' (i. 89) anticipates the modern theory of a quasi-intelligence in plants.

[Memoir prefixed to Zoonomia, 1804; Gent. Mag. 1802; Becker's Scientific London.] R. G.

GARNETT, THOMAS (1799–1878), manufacturer and naturalist, younger brother of Richard and Jeremiah Garnett [q. v.], was born at Otley, Yorkshire, on 18 Jan. 1799. In his early days he supported himself by weaving pieces on his own account, but about the age of twenty-one he obtained employment in the great manufacturing establishment of Garnett & Horsfall, Low Moor, Clitheroe, founded and then directed by his uncle, Jeremiah Garnett, esq., of Roe Field. He successively became manager and partner, and at the time of his death had for many years been head of the firm. He possessed an inquiring and speculative intellect, and was an unwearied observer and experimenter in agriculture, medicine, and natural history. He was one of the first to propose the artificial propagation of fish, on which he wrote in the 'Magazine of Natural History' in 1832; he also first discovered the economical value of alpaca wool, which he failed in inducing his partners to take up; and he was one of the earliest experimenters with guano. His papers on natural history and kindred subjects, which evince a faculty of observation comparable to that of Gilbert White, were collected and privately printed, under the editorship of the present writer, his nephew, in 1883. His character was strong and decided; he was an active, useful citizen, and several times mayor of Clitheroe. He died on 25 May 1878.

[Garnett's Essays in Nat. Hist. and Agriculture, 1883; personal knowledge.] R. G.

GARNETT, WILLIAM (1793–1873), civil servant, born in London on 13 Nov. 1793, was the second and posthumous son of Thomas Garnett of Old Hutton, Kendal, who married Martha Rolfe, and died in 1793. By the premature death of his father, the care of William and his elder brother Thomas devolved at an early age on their cousin, Mr. T. C. Brooksbank of the treasury, under whom they were educated, and eventually placed in public offices. William was appointed to the office for licensing hawkers and pedlars in 1807, at the age of only thirteen and a half years, and afterwards transferred to the tax office, in which he rose to the highest positions. He was deputy-registrar and registrar of the land-tax from 1819 to 1841, and was the author of valuable evidence on that subject given to the select committee on agricultural distress in 1836.

He was selected for the office of assistant inspector-general of stamps and taxes in 1835, and inspector-general in 1842. He took a leading part in the introduction of the income-tax in Great Britain in 1842, and was author of 'The Guide to the Property and Income Tax,' of which several editions were published. He was also mainly instrumental in the successful establishment of the income-tax in Ireland in 1853, and author of 'The Guide to the Income-Tax Laws as applicable to Ireland.' In 1851 he made a special visitation of all the assay offices in the United Kingdom, on which he reported to parliament, and valuable evidence on the subject was given by him to the select committee of the House of Commons on 'gold and silver wares' in 1855 and 1856. Garnett was not only distinguished for his long and eminent public services, but was in private life an

admirable artist and musician. He was twice married: first, in 1827, to Ellen, daughter of Solomon Treasure, under-secretary for taxes, who died in 1829, by whom he had two sons, Frederick Brooksbank, created a C.B. in 1886 for his public services, and Arthur William [q. v.]; secondly, in 1834, to Priscilla Frances Smythe, who survived him for ten years. He died on 30 Sept. 1873.

[Parliamentary Reports and Papers; Treasury and Inland Revenue Records; published Works, 1842 and 1853.] F. B. G.

GARNEY, Viscount (*d.* 1541). [See Grey, Leonard.]

GARNEYS or GARNYSSHE, Sir CHRISTOPHER (*d.* 1534), chief porter of Calais, was a gentleman usher of the king's chamber in the beginning of the reign of Henry VIII. He was the king's companion in the masquerades then popular at court, and won money at cards from his royal master. He was rewarded by an annuity of 10*l.*, soon afterwards increased to 20*l.* and 30*l.*, by grants of lands in several counties, viz. the manors of Bargham, Wiggenholt, and Greatham in Sussex, Saxlingham in Norfolk, and Wellington in Shropshire, and by the wardship of the son and heir of Henry Kebill, a London alderman. He was bailiff of the lordship of Stockton Socon, Suffolk, and keeper of the New Park, near Nottingham Castle. In 1513 he took part in the campaign in France, when the king, on the day (25 Sept.) of his victorious entry into Tournay, knighted him in the cathedral after mass. He afterwards resided at Greenwich, probably near the palace, and served on the commission of the peace in Kent from 1514 to 1521.

In 1514 he was sent with the embassy to Louis XII just before his marriage with the Princess Mary of England. In the following year he went north with a present of dress from Henry VIII to his other sister the queen of Scotland. In 1520 he was at Calais preparing lodgings for the court at the Field of the Cloth of Gold. In 1522 his signature is regularly appended to the letters from the deputy and council of Calais, though his office, if he held one, must have been insignificant. In 1526 he was appointed chief porter of Calais, a post of which he had already held the reversion for some ten years, and the remainder of his life was spent in the discharge of his duties as porter, and as commissioner of sewers for the marshes of Calais, which included supervision of the sea-banks. One of his duties, not mentioned in his patent, was to keep the king supplied with artichokes, fresh vegetables and fruit being a scarce luxury in England at that time. He died in October 1534, and was succeeded by Sir Thomas Palmer of Newnhambridge, who describes his predecessor as 'an honest man, and no beggar as I am. Sir, thanks be to the king's highness, he had cause, for the king gave him a widow with four hundred marks land, and 1,000*l.* in her purse, and she had five hundred marks in plate; and also the ward of a merchant's son of London, where he had for the said ward 800*l.* sterling paid on a day, and besides, the king's highness gave him 30*l.* land to him and his heirs.'

For coat armour he bore argent, a chevron azure between three escallops sable, and for crest, a cubit arm grasping a scimitar embossed, all proper, hilt and pommel or. There are several specimens of his handwriting among the State Papers of the period.

His widow, whose name was Joan, survived him some time, but it does not appear that he left any heirs.

[Brewer's Cal. of State Papers of Henry VIII, i. ii. iii. iv. v. vi. vii. viii. 1113, x. 706; Chronicle of Calais (Camd. Soc.), iii. 163; Nicholas's Privy Purse Expenses, p. 214; Hall's Chronicle, Reign of Henry VIII, f. 45; Metcalfe's Book of Knights, p. 49.] C. T. M.

GARNIER or WARNER (*fl.* 1106), homilist. [See Warner.]

GARNIER, THOMAS, the younger (1809–1863), dean of Lincoln, second son of the Rev. Thomas Garnier the elder, dean of Winchester [q. v.], and Mary, daughter of C. H. Parry, M.D., of Bath, sister of Sir Edward Parry, the Arctic navigator, was born at his father's living of Bishopstoke, Hampshire, 15 April 1809. He was educated at Winchester School, whence he proceeded to Worcester College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1830, in which year he was elected, like his father before him, to a fellowship at All Souls. At Oxford he was distinguished for excellence in all athletic sports, and he was one of the crew in the first university boat-race. He took the degree of B.C.L. in 1833, and in the same year was ordained deacon. After having served the curacy of Old Alresford, Hampshire, he was appointed to the college living of Lewknor, Oxfordshire, and was in 1840 presented by the Earl of Leicester to the rectory of Longford, Derbyshire. Here he resided till 1849, when he was made chaplain of the House of Commons, holding with it the preachership of the Lock Hospital. In 1850 Lord John Russell, then prime minister, nominated him to the important crown living of Holy Trinity, Marylebone, where he worked hard. Garnier belonged to the so-called 'evangelical school,' but his freedom from its narrowness

is evidenced by his establishing daily services and weekly communions in his church. In 1859, on the death of Dean Erskine, he was nominated by Lord Palmerston to the deanery of Ripon, from which he was transferred in 1860 to that of Lincoln. Shortly after his appointment to Lincoln he met with an accidental fall, from the effects of which he never recovered. He died at the deanery 7 Dec. 1863 in his fifty-fourth year. Garnier married, 23 May 1835, Lady Caroline Keppel, youngest daughter of William Charles, fourth earl of Albemarle, by whom he had a numerous family. He was the author of a pamphlet on the 'New Poor-law Amendment Act,' addressed to the labouring classes to disprove the supposed injurious effects of the proposed changes. He published in 1851 'Sermons on Domestic Duties,' described as 'excellent, forcible, and practical,' besides separate sermons and pamphlets.

[Contemporary newspapers; Account of Life and Character.] E. V.

GARNIER, THOMAS, the elder (1776–1873), dean of Winchester, second son of George Garnier, esq., of Rookesbury, Hampshire, and Margaret, daughter of Sir John Miller, bart., was born in 1776. Members of his family, which was of Huguenot origin, long held the office of apothecary to Chelsea Hospital. Isaac Garnier (*d.* 1 Feb. 1712) was appointed 1 Jan. 1691–2; his son Isaac succeeded 25 June 1702, and Thomas Garnier held the post from 10 June 1723 to 14 Nov. 1739. The dean's grandfather, addressed by Lord Chesterfield as 'Garnier my friend' in a poem published in Dodsley's collection, was appointed to the lucrative sinecure of 'apothecary-general to the army' by William, duke of Cumberland, the patent, 'a most unjustifiable one,' the dean used to say, being continued, in spite of hostile attacks, to his son, the dean's father, till his death. His father served as high sheriff of Hampshire in 1766. His London house was regarded as one of the best for meeting celebrities. At his Hampshire residence he also used to entertain a distinguished literary society, including Garrick, Churchill, Foote, and Sotheby. The dean, after attending Hyde Abbey school, near Winchester, under 'flogging Richards,' where he had as his schoolfellow George Canning, went to Winchester. He proceeded to Worcester College, Oxford, in 1793; was elected fellow of All Souls in 1796, and took his degree of B.C.L. in 1800 and D.C.L. in 1850. During the short peace of 1802–3 Garnier went abroad with Dr. Halifax, physician to the Prince of Wales. He attended a levée of Napoleon, then first consul, to whom he was presented, Napoleon 'smiling and looking very gracious.' He saw General Dumouriez, Marmont, and other marshals of the staff, and heard Napoleon tell C. J. Fox that he was the 'greatest man of the greatest country in the world.' He was fortunately summoned to Oxford in November 1802, and thus escaped a long detention in France. He became rector of Bishopstoke, Hampshire, in 1807, and resigned the charge in 1868. In 1830 he was appointed a prebendary of Winchester Cathedral, and in 1840 he was nominated by Lord Melbourne, as successor to Dean Rennell, to the deanery, which he held for thirty-two years. He resigned his office about twelve months before his death, which took place at his official residence on 29 June 1873, when he had nearly completed his ninety-eighth year. In 1805 he married Mary, daughter of Caleb Hillyer Parry, esq., M.D., of Bath, by whom he had four sons and four daughters. An ardent whig in politics, he was the friend and near neighbour of Lord Palmerston, and was believed to have influenced his ecclesiastical appointments. The garden of his rectory at Bishopstoke was very celebrated, especially for rare shrubs. For some time before his death he was the father of the Linnean Society, of which he became fellow in 1798 on the recommendation of Sir Joseph Banks.

[Private information; cf. Athenæum, 12 Oct. 1889.] E. V.

GARNOCK, ROBERT (*d.* 1681), covenanter, was a native of Stirling, the son of a blacksmith there. He followed the same occupation. After the restoration of episcopacy in Scotland in 1662, Garnock frequented the presbyterian conventicles. Being required in 1678 to take arms on behalf of the government, he declined, and was obliged to leave Stirling to avoid imprisonment. He went to Glasgow, Falkirk, Bo'ness, and other towns, pursuing his calling as he could find opportunity; but, returning to Stirling, took part in a skirmish with dragoons at Ballyglass, near Fintry, on 8 May 1679. On attempting to re-enter Stirling after the fight he was apprehended and thrown into prison, where he lay until in July following he was removed with a number of other prisoners to Edinburgh, and confined in the Greyfriars churchyard. Here in a small walled-in piece of ground nearly fifteen hundred prisoners were strictly warded, most of whom had been taken after the battle of Bothwell, and among these Garnock exerted himself to prevent them taking the 'test.' He was removed on 25 Oct. for judicial examination, and, on declining to answer certain incrimi-

natory questions, was incarcerated in the Tolbooth of Edinburgh. Here he remained, refusing all overtures for compliance, until 7 Oct. 1681, when he was tried before the privy council, and for declining the king's authority was found guilty of treason, and condemned to be executed along with some of his fellows on the 10th of the same month. The sentence was carried out at the Gallowlee, between Edinburgh and Leith, his head and hands being cut off and placed on spikes at the Pleasance port of the town. The bodies of Garnock and his fellow-sufferers were buried at the foot of the gibbet, but during the night they were removed by James Renwick and some friends, and reinterred in the West Church burying-ground of Edinburgh. They also took down the heads of Garnock and the others, in order to place them beside their bodies. But, the day dawning before this could be accomplished, they were compelled to bury them in the garden of a favourer of their cause, named Tweedie, in Lauriston, where in 1728 they were accidentally discovered and interred with much honour in Greyfriars churchyard, near the Martyrs' Tomb. When in prison Garnock wrote an account of his life, from the manuscript of which Mr. John Howie, in his 'Biographia Scoticana, or Scots Worthies,' gives several extracts. His dying testimony is printed at length in the 'Cloud of Witnesses' (pp. 150–6).

[Howie's Biographia Scoticana, ed. 1816, pp. 364–81; Wodrow's Hist. of the Sufferings of the Church of Scotland, ed. Burns, iii. 130–76, 285–7.] H. P.

GARRARD, GEORGE (1760–1826), animal painter and sculptor, was born on 31 May 1760. He became a pupil of Sawrey Gilpin, R.A. [q.v.], and in 1778 a student of the Royal Academy, where in 1781 he first exhibited some pictures of horses and dogs. Three years later he sent with other pictures a 'View of a Brewhouse Yard,' which attracted the notice of Sir Joshua Reynolds, who commissioned him to paint a similar picture. In 1793 he exhibited 'Sheep-shearing at Aston Clinton, Buckinghamshire,' but early in 1795 it occurred to him that models of cattle might be useful to landscape painters, and from this time he combined painting with modelling. This led him in 1797, with the concurrence of the Royal Academy and some of the leading sculptors of the day, to petition parliament in support of a bill for securing copyright in works of plastic art, and in 1798 he was successful in obtaining the passing of 'An Act for encouraging the Art of making new Models and Casts of Busts, and other Things therein mentioned' (38 Geo. III. c. 71). In 1800 he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy, and in the same year he published a folio volume with coloured plates, entitled 'A Description of the different varieties of Oxen common in the British Isles, embellished with engravings; being an accompaniment to a set of models of the improved breeds of Cattle, executed by George Garrard, upon an exact scale from nature, under the patronage of the Board of Agriculture.' In 1802 he exhibited 'A Peasant attacked by Wolves in the Snow,' but after 1804 he appears to have restricted himself almost entirely to sculpture and modelling. He painted both in oil and water colours, and contributed also to the annual exhibitions of the Royal Academy busts, medallions, bas-reliefs, and groups of animals, such as 'Fighting Bulls' and 'An Elk pursued by Wolves,' sometimes in marble or bronze, but more often in plaster. He exhibited in all 215 works at the Royal Academy, besides a few others at the British Institution and the Society of British Artists. There is at Woburn Abbey a large picture by him representing 'Woburn Sheep-shearing in 1804,' and containing eighty-eight portraits of agricultural celebrities. It has considerable merit, and was engraved in aquatint by the artist himself. Garrard died at Queen's Buildings, Brompton, London, on 8 Oct. 1826.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Acad. of Arts, 1862, i. 396; Royal Acad. Exhibition Catalogues, 1781–1826.] R. E. G.

GARRARD, MARC (1561 – 1635), painter. [See GHEERAERTS.]

GARRARD, SIR SAMUEL (1650–1724), lord mayor of London, second son of Sir John Garrard, bart., and Jane, daughter of Sir Moulton Lambard, and maternal grandson of Dr. Cosin, bishop of Durham, was descended from an old Kentish family originally named Attegare, whose representatives were connected with the city of London for more than two centuries. Two of his ancestors were lord mayors, Sir William Garrard in 1555, and the first baronet, Sir John Garrard, in 1601; and intermarriages took place between the Garrards and the city families of Roe, Gresham, and Barkham. Garrard, who was born in 1650, was a grandson of the first baronet, and carried on business as a merchant first in Watling Street and afterwards in Warwick Court, Newgate Street. By the death, on 13 Jan. 1700, of his brother Sir John Garrard, the third baronet, he became possessed of the title and of the family estate of Lamer in Wheathamstead, Hertfordshire, but con-

tinued to reside and carry on business in London.

He was elected alderman of the ward of Aldersgate on 3 March 1701, and removed to Bridge Ward Without in 1722, becoming senior alderman. In 1701, after a contested election, he was appointed sheriff of London and Middlesex. Garrard was elected M.P. for Agmundesham (Amersham), Buckinghamshire, in 1702, 1707, and 1708. He served the office of lord mayor in 1709–10. There was no pageant at his inauguration, the practice having been finally dropped after the mayoralty of his predecessor, Sir Charles Duncombe, for whom a pageant was prepared, but not exhibited on account of the death of Prince George of Denmark. At the beginning of his mayoralty, on 5 Nov. 1709, Dr. Sacheverell [q. v.] preached before him at St. Paul's his celebrated sermon advocating the doctrines of non-resistance and passive obedience, for which, and for an earlier sermon preached at Derby in August, he was impeached before the House of Lords. Garrard, who was a tory, is said to have approved of the sermon and to have sanctioned its publication, but this he repudiated in the House of Commons when Sacheverell pleaded the encouragement of the lord mayor in mitigation of his offence. During the serious riots which followed this trial Garrard exerted himself with much energy to restore order, and issued a proclamation, dated 30 March, prohibiting assemblies in the streets, the lighting of bonfires, and the sale of seditious books and pamphlets.

In a political tract published in 1691, entitled 'A new-years-gift for the Tories' (Guildhall Library, *Tracts*, cciii. 6), Garrard is described as one of 'a squadron of Rapperrees,' whose names are combined in the acrostic 'The Brittish Rapperrees, Roger Lestrange his gang.' In October 1710 he was chosen colonel of one of the regiments of the trained bands (Luttrell, v. 640), and in the same year he became master of the Grocers' Company, of which he was a liveryman. He was also elected, in October 1720, president of Bridewell and Bethlehem Hospitals, and his portrait in full length, by an unknown artist, is preserved in the hall of Bridewell (Malcolm, *Londinium Redivivum*, ii. 571). Garrard was also deputy-lieutenant of Hertfordshire. He died on 10 March 1724, and was buried in Wheathamstead Church, where a monument remains to his memory. His will, dated 20 Dec. 1723, was proved in the P. C. C. on 1 April 1725 (Romney, 86). His property included estates in Exhall and Bedworth, Warwickshire; in Wheathamstead, Hertfordshire; and in the city of London; besides stock and annuities in the South Sea Company. Garrard was twice married: first, on 16 Oct. 1675, to Elizabeth Poyner of Codicote Bury, Hertfordshire; and secondly, on 22 Jan. 1688–9, to Jane, daughter of Thomas Bennett of Salthrop, Wiltshire. By the latter marriage he had five daughters and three surviving sons, Samuel (*d.* 1761), who succeeded to the baronetcy; Thomas (*d.* 1758), who became common serjeant of the city of London; and Bennet (*d.* 1767), who was M.P. for Amersham and sixth and last baronet. By his descent from Alderman Sir Edward Barkham, Garrard was distantly related to Sir Robert Walpole. Granger describes a mezzotint portrait of Garrard as lord mayor, by Simon, in the same plate with Lord Mayors Mertins, Brocas, and Parsons.

[Clutterbuck's Hist. of Hertfordshire, i. 514, 515, 522; Burke's Extinct Baronetage; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, Noble's continuation, ii. 221–2; Orridge's Citizens of London and their Rulers, pp. 202, 242; Chester's Marriage Licences, ed. Foster, col. 529; Trans. of the London and Middlesex Archæol. Soc. vol. iii., Visitation of London, p. 23; Cal. of Treasury Papers, 1708–14, p. 140.] C. W–h.

GARRARD, THOMAS (1787–1859), biographer, born in 1787, was the eldest son of Thomas Garrard of Lambourne, Berkshire. In 1822 he was elected chamberlain of Bristol, and on 1 Jan. 1836, under the provisions of the Municipal Reform Act, became city treasurer, which office he held until March 1856. He died at Springfield Place, Bath, 18 Dec. 1859, having published in 1852 a 4to volume, entitled 'Edward Colston, the Philanthropist, his Life and Times, including a Memoir of his Father.' This work, the result of a laborious investigation into the archives of Bristol, was edited by Samuel Griffiths Tovey, who issued in 1862 a second edition, 8vo, with a slightly different title. Garrard was twice married, and left issue.

[Bristol Times, 24 Dec. 1859; Gent. Mag. 1860, pt. i. 196; Latimer's Annals of Bristol in the Nineteenth Cent. pp. 80, 102, 348.] B. H. B.

GARRAWAY, Sir HENRY (1575–1646), lord mayor of London, son of Sir William Garraway, chief farmer of the customs, and his wife, Elizabeth Anderton, was baptised in London at the church of St. Peter-le-Poer, Broad Street, 17 April 1575. He was one of seventeen children, and was brought up in the city of London, where his family had long resided (*Visitation of London*, 1633–1634, Harl. Soc. xv. 304). In his youth, after completing his education, he travelled, according to his own account, in all parts of Christendom. He afterwards carried on an

extensive trade with the Low Countries, France, Italy, the East Indies, Greenland, Russia, and Turkey, and in 1639 was governor of each of the great companies trading with the three last-named countries (Heywood, *Londini Status Pacatus*, 1639, epistle dedicatory). Garraway was admitted a liveryman of the Drapers' Company by patrimony, 7 Dec. 1607; he served the office of warden in 1623, and that of master in 1627 and 1639. He became sheriff in 1627, and afterwards alderman of the ward of Vintry, removing to Broad Street ward, 22 Jan. 1638.

Garraway was elected lord mayor on Michaelmas day 1639, and his inauguration pageant, written by Thomas Heywood, the dramatist, was entitled 'Londini Status Pacatus, or London's Peaceable Estate.' Copies of this scarce little book are in the British Museum and the Guildhall Library, and it is reprinted in Heywood's collected works (edit. 1874, v. 355–75). The expenses of the pageant were borne by the Company of Drapers, the mechanical devices or 'triumphs' being executed by John and Mathias Christmas (*ib.* p. 374). On 4 April 1640 he writes to Secretary Vane that, in obedience to the king's letter and the council's directions for impressing two hundred soldiers to reinforce the garrison of Berwick, he had issued a precept under which about one hundred idle persons found in taverns, inns, and alehouses had been sent to Bridewell. These were, however, released, in compliance with a further letter received from Secretary Vane (*Cal. of State Papers*, Dom. 1640, p. 7). The London apprentices having attacked Laud's palace at Lambeth on 9 May, Garraway effectually suppressed the tumult, and inflicted summary punishment upon the ringleaders (Lloyd, *Memoires*, 1668, p. 633). The council in two letters (12 and 14 May) ordered him to double the watches in the city, and to call out the trained bands when he should think necessary (*State Papers*, Dom. 1640, pp. 150, 162, 167). From news-letters written by Edmund Rossingham, dated 14 April and 12 May 1640, it appears that Garraway was in frequent communication at this time with the king and his council in reference to loans to be raised in the city for the king. Each of the aldermen was to furnish a list of the richest inhabitants of his ward, classed according to their wealth. Garraway was summoned with the aldermen before the council (10 May). He hesitated to comply with the king's request, and Charles ordered him to resign his sword and collar of office, but quickly restored them. Finally, four aldermen for refusing to aid the king were sent to prison (*ib.* pp. 31–2, 41, 155, 170). Another order from the council, dated 31 May, required the lord mayor to raise a regiment of four thousand men for the king's service in the north. After some debates the common council refused either to raise or to equip the force, and Garraway was left to his independent exertions to furnish the men required (*ib.* pp. 248–9, 255, 308). In August a demand was made upon the livery companies for a loan, and Garraway took an active interest in its promotion, rating his own company, the Drapers, for 4,500*l.* (*ib.* p. 554). Garraway endeavoured in June to levy ship-money in the city in the face of bitter opposition from the common council. The sheriffs flatly refused their assistance, whereupon he personally distrained upon the goods of a linendraper who would not pay the tax (*ib.* p. 307). Again in August he unsuccessfully proposed a loan and present for the king (*ib.* p. 618). He also vainly endeavoured to dissuade the corporation from petitioning the king to call a parliament (*ib.* 1640–1, pp. 73, 90).

His shrievalty and mayoralty were kept at his newly built mansion in Broad Street, the Drapers' Company giving him towards its 'beautifying' one hundred nobles on the former and one hundred marks on the latter occasion. Garraway was knighted by the king at Whitehall on 31 May 1640 (Le Neve, *Pedigree of Knights*, p. 195). On 29 Oct. a new lord mayor had to be elected, and every effort was made by the king to secure one favourable to his cause, but a precedent of three hundred years forbade the refusal to sanction the citizens' choice except on the ground of poverty or infirmity. Garraway was heartily with the king, and the council desired to secure his re-election or the choice of Sir William Acton. Garraway was not re-elected, but exerted himself to the last to prevent the final rupture between the city and the king. A common hall was held on 13 Jan. 1642 to receive the king's answer to the city petition, when Pym and others came down from the parliament to prevent the city from coming to terms with Charles. The meeting was adjourned till 17 Jan., when Garraway answered the arguments of Pym in a clever and fearless speech, which completely silenced the supporters of the parliament, and carried the king's cause with the assembled citizens by acclamation. Several editions of the speech were published, including a translation into Dutch. On his way home he was accompanied by throngs of enthusiastic followers, whom he had some difficulty in keeping within the bounds of public order (*Speech*, postscript). The cause of the parliament, however, eventually prevailed with the citizens. Garraway was dismissed, 10 April 1643, by

the House of Commons from his offices of governor of the Turkey and other companies (*Journal*, iii. 37), and was expelled from the court of aldermen on 2 May 1643 (*Rep.* 56, f. 166 *b*). On Saturday 5 Nov. following the captains of the city trained bands arrested many of the wealthiest royalists in the city, including Garraway and his brother, for not contributing to the parliament's demand for money, and for 'other misdemeanours' (*A Catalogue of sundrie Knights, Aldermen, . . . who are in custody . . . by Authority from the Parliament*, 7 Nov. 1642; broadsheet in the Guildhall Library, *Choice Scraps, London*, v. 2, No. 16). Garraway's default was for 300*l.* (*House of Commons' Journal*, iii. 45). Lloyd says 'he was tossed as long as he lived from prison to prison, and his estate conveyed from one rebel to another' (*Memoires*, 1668, p. 633). He was still, however, governor of the Russia Company on 1 June 1644, when the House of Commons ordered his discharge from that office, and at the same time imprisoned him in Dover Castle during their pleasure (*Journal*, iii. 514). Garraway did not, however, die in prison, but in the parish of St. Mary Magdalen, Milk Street (*Burial Registers* of that parish), and was buried on 24 July 1646 in the church of St. Peter-le-Poer, Broad Street. His will, dated 8 March 1644, was proved in the P. C. C. 30 July 1646 (107, Twisse).

He lived in Broad Street, near Drapers' Hall, and in 1616 petitioned the company for a lease of his own house and another adjoining their hall, offering to rebuild the house in a substantial manner. This he did at a cost of over 1,000*l.*, erecting the front 'of bricke and stone done by daie woorke substantiall,' and in November 1628 the company granted him a lease of seventy years, at a yearly rent of 9*l.* (Drapers' Company's records). Garraway himself asserts that he was often a member of the House of Commons (*Speech*, 1642), but there is no record of the constituency which he represented.

He married Margaret, daughter of Henry Clitherow, a London merchant, who was buried on 25 June 1656 in St. Peter's Church, Broad Street. Garraway had ten children, William, John, Thomas, Elizabeth, Margaret, Ann, Katherine, Henry, Richard, and Mary, of whom the last three died in their childhood. From his daughter Elizabeth, who married Rowland Hale of King's Walden, Hertfordshire, Viscount Melbourne was descended (Clutterbuck, *Hertfordshire*, iii. 133).

To his three sons he left large estates in Sussex, Kent, Devonshire, Northumberland, Westmoreland, and Yorkshire, which they seem to have obtained after his death without interference from the parliament, but difficulties were raised by the commissioners for sequestrations in Cornwall about some of his property in that county. The commissioners alleged that Garraway died a delinquent in prison for assisting the king against the parliament, and that all his family were known enemies of the parliament, a statement which John and Thomas Garraway in their reply assert to be scandalous and untrue (*Royalist Composition Papers*, 1st ser., xxviii. 843–870, passim). The following editions of the 'Speech' and its rejoinders are known: 1. 'The Loyal Citizen revived; a speech . . . at a Common Hall, January 17, upon occasion of a speech by Mr. Pym at the reading of His Majesties answer to the late petition,' 1642, folio sheet. Another edition, with a letter 'from a scholler in Oxfordshire,' &c., London, 1643, 4to. Reprinted in the 'Harleian Miscellany,' ed. 1744 and 1808, vol. v. 2. 'Oratie ghedaen door Alderman Garraway,' &c., Amsterdam, 1643, 4to. This is a Dutch translation of the 4to edition. 3. 'A briefe Answer to a scandalous pamphlet intituled "A Speech,"' &c. [anon.], London, 15 Feb. 1643, 4to.

[Gardiner's History of England, ix. 130, 153; information respecting the family kindly supplied by R. Garraway Rice, esq.] C. W–H.

GARRETT, JEREMIAH LEARNOULT (*fl.* 1809), dissenting minister, was born at Horselydown, in the Borough, Southwark, near the Old Stairs, on 29 Feb. 1764. His parents were boat-builders, respectable people, but by no means 'evangelically' religious. The evangelical habit of mind, however, showed itself early in Jeremiah. While yet of the tender age of five he had, he tells us, 'views of the last day,' and before he was eight had 'strict views of the world being burnt up, and the wicked being turned into hell.' Soon after this date his father died. He was now sent to school, first at Christ's College, Hertford, and afterwards at Jackson's academy, Hampton. After a year or two thus spent he was set to learn the tailoring trade, but disliking it was apprenticed to a builder of ship's boats at Wapping, who ill-used him. His master absconding for debt, he was apprenticed to another in the same way of business, from whom he met with better treatment. At the age of fourteen or fifteen he had 'a vision of an ancient form with more majesty than ever was or can be seen in mortality,' which laid its hand upon him, and which he took to be Christ. A dissenting minister at his earnest request was called in to see him, to whom he confessed his sins, the most flagrant of which was that seven

years previously he had stolen a halfpenny. The minister thereupon 'pointed him to the blood of Christ,' which gave him great relief. Subsequently, however, he took to vicious courses, had a man-of-war's man who had assaulted him arrested, frequented theatres, fought with his fellow-apprentice, contracted debts, and a disease for which he was treated in the Lock Hospital. On emerging from the hospital he attended the ministrations of Wesley's preachers, as well as the services of the church, used 'to go out into the fields, and rave hell and damnation to sinners' to the detriment of his lungs, and came to be called a second Whitefield by the old women in Moorfields. A mysterious find of 80*l.* in his bed enabled him to pay his debts. At a somewhat later date he held forth at the old Rectifying House and the old Soap House, Islington, and in 1788 he laid the foundation-stone of the chapel since known as Islington Chapel in Church Street. Having thus established a certain reputation he was received into Lady Huntingdon's connexion and ordained. About this time he married; but was sorely tempted by love for a young woman of his congregation, whom he had saluted, according to the primitive Christian custom, with a 'holy kiss.' He removed to Basingstoke, and thence to Wallingford, and afterwards spent some three years in Guernsey. Returning to England, he ministered for a time at Ashby-de-la-Zouche, but developing lax views on baptism was ejected from Lady Huntingdon's connexion, and went into the business of a cotton dyer at Leicester. He soon, however, resumed preaching, and, after ministering for some time at Nottingham, established himself about the close of the last century at Lant Street Chapel, in the Borough, Southwark, having also a lecture at Monkwell Street Chapel, London. His views seem latterly to have inclined to antinomianism. The date of his death is uncertain.

He published: 1. 'The Power of an Endless Life contrasted with the Law of a Carnal Commandment. A Sermon preached at Monkwell Street on Thursday, 5 March 1801,' London, 1801, 12mo. 2. 'Rays of Everlasting Life,' not later than 1803. 3. 'Democracy detected, Visionary Enthusiasm corrected; or Sixpennyworth of Good Advice selected from the Scriptures of Truth,' London, 1804 (?) (an attack on Joanna Southcott, to which she replied in 'Answer to Garrett's Book, and an Explanation of the word Bride, the Lamb's Wife, in the Revelations,' London, 1805, 8vo). 4. 'The Songs of Sion. Principally designed for the use of Churches and Congregations distinguished by the name of the Children of Sion,' London, 1804? 12mo. 5. 'Huntington corrected, and Garrett's Doctrine protected from the Misconstruction of the Disaffected; or a Reply to a Book lately published called "The Doctrine of Garrett refuted by William Huntington,"' Southwark, 1808, 12mo. The controversy appears to have related to the doctrine of the eternal sonship of Christ, which Huntington accused Garrett of denying. A plate of Garrett's head may be seen by the curious in Joanna Southcott's 'Answer.'

[The principal authority for Garrett's life is his autobiography prefixed to the Songs of Sion. See also Nelson's Islington, p. 273.] J. M. R.

GARRETT, Sir ROBERT (1794–1869), lieutenant-general, colonel 43rd (light infantry) regiment, eldest son of John Garrett, of Ellingham, Isle of Thanet, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of J. Gore, of St. Peter's, Isle of Thanet, was born in 1794, educated at Harrow School, and on 12 March 1811 became ensign by purchase in the 2nd queen's foot. With his regiment he was present at Fuentes d'Onoro, and in the attack on the forts of Salamanca, where he was the only surviving officer of his party, and received two wounds. He was promoted to a lieutenancy in the 2nd garrison battalion on 3 Sept. 1813, and on 2 Oct. following was transferred to the 7th royal fusiliers, with which he made the campaigns of 1813–14, and was again severely wounded in the Pyrenees. On 7 July 1814 he became captain by purchase in the old 97th (queen's own), and served with that corps in Ireland until it was disbanded, as the 96th foot, in 1818, when he was put on half-pay. He purchased an unattached majority in 1826, and in 1834, after nearly fifteen years on half-pay, was brought into the 46th foot, as major, and became regimental lieutenant-colonel in 1846. He served with the regiment, much of the time in command, at Gibraltar, in the West Indies and North America, and at home. He became brevet-colonel in January 1854.

When the 46th was doing duty, with Garrett in command, at Windsor in the summer of 1854, after the departure of the guards for the East, court-martials on two young officers of the regiment on charges arising out of a system of coarse practical joking at the expense of an unpopular subaltern, attracted much attention. The first case, which was virtually twice tried, gave much offence, as it was supposed to show that a poor officer had no security against the persecution of men of higher rank or wealth (*Nav. and Mil. Gazette*, 26 Aug. 1854). A clamour for further inquiry was met by the despatch of the regiment, a very fine body of men, under Garrett's command, to the Crimea, where it landed three

days after Inkerman, and did much gallant service throughout the siege of Sebastopol.

Garrett, a familiar and well-remembered figure in the trenches, commanded a brigade of the 4th division from November 1854 to November 1855, when he succeeded to the command of that division, and held it until the British troops left the Crimea next year. He served as a brigadier at Gibraltar, and in the China expedition of 1857, and, becoming major-general in 1858, commanded a division in Bengal and afterwards in Madras until 1862, when he returned home. He was appointed to command the south-eastern district with headquarters at Shorncliffe in 1865, but resigned on promotion to the rank of lieutenant-general in 1866. In that year he was transferred to the colonelcy of the 43rd light infantry, from that of the late 4th West India regiment, to which he had been appointed in 1862.

Garrett was a K.C.B. and K.H., and had the orders of the Legion of Honour and the Medjidie, the Peninsular medal and four clasps, and the English and foreign Crimean medals. He was a J.P. and D.L. for Kent. He married, first, Charlotte Georgina Sophia, daughter of Lord Edward Bentinck, and granddaughter of the second Duke of Portland; she died in 1819. Secondly, Louisa, widow of Mr. Devaynes, by whom he left issue. A tough, hard-going veteran of the old school, Garrett died rather suddenly on 13 June 1869, aged 75.

[Walford's County Families, 4th edit., 1868; Army Lists and London Gazettes under date; Cannon's Hist. Records 2nd Queen's, 7th Royal Fusiliers, and 46th Foot (to 1848); Times, 27 July, 1 and 7 Aug. 1854; Nav. and Mil. Gazette, July–August 1854; W. H. Russell's Letters from the Crimea; Army and Navy Gazette, 19 June 1869; Illustr. London News (will), 29 Aug. 1869.]

H. M. C.

GARRICK, DAVID (1717–1779), actor, was born on 19 Feb. 1716–7, at the Angel Inn, Hereford, where his father, a captain in the army, was quartered on recruiting service. On the 28th of the same month he was baptised at All Saints Church in that city. He was of Huguenot extraction, his grandfather, David de la Garrique (*d.* 1694), having fled from Bordeaux in 1685, and changed his name (that of a family in Saintonge) to Garric. Peter Garric, the eldest son of the refugee, born in France, escaped as a child in 1687, and after obtaining a commission came to reside in Lichfield, where he married Arabella Clough, of Irish descent, the daughter of a vicar of the cathedral in that city. David was the third child. He was educated at Lichfield grammar school under a Mr. Hunter. When about the age of eleven he played Sergeant Kite in Farquhar's 'Recruiting Officer.' About the same period he was sent to learn the wine trade from his uncle David, a wine merchant at Lisbon, but soon returned. He had already made the acquaintance of Samuel Johnson. David and his brother George became Johnson's first pupils at Edial. In 1737, furnished with recommendations from Gilbert Walmsley, registrar of the ecclesiastical court at Lichfield, to John Colson [q. v.], Garrick travelled with Johnson to London. The statements that they rode and tied and reached town with twopence halfpenny in Johnson's case and three halfpence in Garrick's are probably fanciful. In Walmsley's letters to Colson (5 Feb. and 2 March 1736–7) Garrick's father is spoken of as 'an honest valuable man,' and Garrick himself is described as 'a very sensible young man and a good scholar.' Walmsley adds: 'He is of sober and good disposition, and is as ingenious and promising a young man as ever I knew' (*Garrick Correspondence*). Garrick set out from Lichfield 2 March 1736–7, and on the 9th of the month was entered at Lincoln's Inn. Payment of the fee, 3*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*, left him unable to meet the modest demands of Colson. His father died in a week or two, and his mother within a year. His uncle David also died, and left him a legacy of 1,000*l.*, on the strength of which he went to Rochester, where he stayed for some months with Colson. He then started a wine business with his brother Peter in Durham Yard, the site of which is now merged in the Adelphi. Here Garrick's old love of the stage came out to the prejudice of his business. Introduced by Johnson to Cave, he took part in amateur performances at St. John's Gate, Clerkenwell, in the room over the archway, where he played in the 'Mock Doctor' of Fielding, and afterwards in a burlesque of 'Julius Cæsar.' Garrick wrote an epilogue to the 'Mock Doctor,' which was inserted in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and wrote verses and theatrical criticisms. On 15 April 1740 (Genest; 1 April, Fitzgerald) 'Lethe,' a mythological sketch by Garrick, subsequently enlarged, was played at Drury Lane, with his friend Macklin as the Drunken Man. At this period Garrick became warmly attached to Margaret Woffington. In March 1741, at the theatre in Goodman's Fields, in the pantomime of 'Harlequin Student,' he played two or three scenes as Harlequin Student in the absence of Yates. He then joined a troupe which Giffard, manager of Goodman's Fields, took to Ipswich, and here, under the name of Lyddal, made his first regular ap-

pearance as Aboan in 'Oroonoko.' Chamont in the 'Orphan,' Sir Harry Wildair in Farquhar's sequel to the 'Jubilee,' and Captain Brazen in the 'Recruiting Officer' followed. Emboldened by his success he made unavailing advances to the managers of Drury Lane and Covent Garden. On 19 Oct. 1741 at Goodman's Fields, between the two parts of a concert of vocal and instrumental music (to evade the privilege of the patent theatres), he made his famous appearance as Richard III, being announced as 'a gentleman who never appeared on any stage.' His success was immediate. Richard was played seven times consecutively. On 9 Nov. he performed his first original part, Jack Smatter in Dance's 'Pamela,' and later appeared in the 'Lying Valet,' adapted by him from Motteux's 'Novelty.' His 'Lethe' was also produced. Meantime his representations had taken the town by storm. The patent houses were deserted, and a string of carriages thronged the route from Temple Bar to Goodman's Fields. Writing to Chute, Gray says: 'Did I tell you about Mr. Garrick, that the town are horn-mad after him? There are a dozen dukes of a night at Goodman's Fields sometimes' (*Works*, ii. 185). Gray adds: 'And yet I am stiff in the opposition.' Walpole admitted that he was a good mimic, but confessed to the 'heresy' that there was 'nothing wonderful' in his acting (*Collected Letters*, i. 189). Pope, who had lost interest in the stage, was taken more than once by Lord Orrery, and said: 'That young man never had his equal, and never will have a rival.' Cibber's easily explicable hostility was conquered, and he said to Mrs. Bracegirdle, 'I' faith, Bracey, the lad is clever.' Macklin had been Garrick's friend from the beginning, and Quin uttered the memorable and prophetic observation, 'We are all wrong if this is right.' Garrick had much difficulty to reconcile his family and his brother Peter to his new profession. A number of letters written to Peter were discovered by John Forster, and are now in his manuscript collection in the South Kensington Museum. Many of them are quoted by him in his 'Life of Oliver Goldsmith.' In them Garrick dwells upon his success, artistic and pecuniary, boasts of the intimacy of 'Leonidas' Glover, quotes 'Mr. Pit's' opinion, that 'I was ye best Actor ye English Stage had produc'd,' and expects the Prince of Wales to come to see him (Forster, *Goldsmith*, i. 237). He adds as a secret that he is getting 'six guineas a week,' and is to have a benefit, for which he has been offered 120*l*. Subsequently he offers, in case his brother should want money, to let him command 'his whole.' Five hundred guineas and a clear benefit, or part of the management, are offered him. Murray, Pope, Lords Halifax, Sandwich, and Chesterfield are soon to be among his acquaintances. The Ghost in 'Hamlet' followed, and after other parts he achieved, on 3 Feb. 1742, his great triumph as Bayes in the 'Rehearsal.' In this his imitations of other actors gave some offence. Master Johnny, a lad of fifteen, in Cibber's 'Schoolboy,' was another great success. On 11 March he played King Lear, and on the 15th Lord Foppington in the 'Careless Husband.' The season extended to 27 May 1742, when the house closed not to open again, through the jealousies of the patentees of Drury Lane and Covent Garden and the action of Sir John Bernard, the original mover of the Licensing Act. On 11 May 1742 Garrick, for the benefit of Harper's widow, played Chamont at Drury Lane. He also, by a special arrangement, appeared for three nights at Drury Lane, at the close of the season, on 26 May, as Bayes, on the 28th as King Lear, and on the 31st as Richard. He had played over one hundred and fifty nights, and acted a score of different characters. Some of his imitations of actors of the day are said, on no very trustworthy authority, to have led to a duel with his manager, Giffard, in which Garrick was slightly wounded. Garrick now engaged at Drury Lane for the forthcoming season. Meanwhile he accepted a preliminary engagement for Smock Alley Theatre, Dublin, where he appeared 17 June 1742 as Richard. Other characters followed, his principal supporters being Mrs. Woffington, Mrs. Furnival, and Giffard. For his benefit he appeared as Hamlet to Mrs. Woffington's Ophelia, and on 19 Aug. 1742 he played as Captain Plume in the 'Recruiting Officer' to the Sylvia of the same actress. His success, according to Hitchcock (*Correct View of the Irish Stage*, i. 119), 'exceeded all imagination.' An epidemic which then raged in Dublin was called, in memory of his visit, 'the Garrick fever.' In company with his future associate, Mrs. Cibber, Garrick left Dublin 23 Aug. 1742. He appeared at Drury Lane on 5 Oct. During the season, in addition to most of the parts assumed at Goodman's Fields, he was seen in Captain Plume, Hamlet, Archer in the 'Stratagem,' Hastings in 'Jane Shore,' Sir Harry Wildair in the 'Constant Couple,' and Abel Drugger in the 'Alchemist,' and on 17 Feb. 1743 was the original Millamour in the 'Wedding Day' of Fielding. Sir Harry Wildair, in which the public were used to Mrs. Woffington, was to some extent a failure, and, like other characters in which he did not succeed, was gradually dropped. He rashly tried keeping house with his old

70

friend Macklin and with Mrs. Woffington, with whom he maintained an intimacy productive of some scandal, and for whom he wrote his delightful song of 'Pretty Peggy.' He quarrelled with both. The rupture with Mrs. Woffington was made up after leading to a return of presents, with the exception of a pair of valuable diamond buckles, which Garrick, it is said, craved permission to keep. A more serious quarrel with Macklin initiated the charges of meanness Garrick had henceforward to endure. Fleetwood's extravagant management of Drury Lane had ended in bankruptcy. Garrick, as the heaviest sufferer, invited the actors of the company to meet him at his house in King Street, Covent Garden ('Mr. West's, Cabinet Maker'), and asked them to sign an agreement to stand by each other in refusing to act. He relied upon his popularity to obtain from the Duke of Grafton, the lord chamberlain, a license to open a new theatre. The duke, finding that Garrick drew 500*l.* a year, asked contemptuously if that 'was too little for a mere player,' and declined to give the license. A scheme of Garrick's to take the Lincoln's Inn Theatre fell through, and in the end the seceders made terms with their former manager, while Macklin, who is said to have opposed the original action, was made the scapegoat by Fleetwood and excluded. Garrick's endeavours to mediate between the manager and Macklin were vain, and a bitter and lasting quarrel between the two actors ensued. On 13 Sept. 1743 Drury Lane reopened, but the first appearance of Garrick was deferred until 6 Dec., when he appeared as Bayes. Two days previously he had written to the 'London Daily Post' a letter explanatory of his conduct. On the day of his appearance a pamphlet entitled 'The Case of Charles Macklin' was published, and a large party of Macklin's friends went to Drury Lane. Garrick had dispersed a 'handbill requesting the public to suspend their judgment.' His appearance provoked a storm of opposition, and he was not allowed to speak. On the 8th Garrick's explanation, said to be written by Dr. Guthrie the historian, and a letter from 'A Bystander,' appeared in the 'Daily Post.' Garrick was once more attacked. Fleetwood had, however, sent thirty prize-fighters into the pit; the dissentients were driven out of the house, and the riot ceased. Garrick's behaviour was scarcely chivalrous; but as others would have suffered by the fulfilment of his engagements to Macklin the general verdict was in his favour.

The great event of the season was Garrick's appearance, 7 Jan. 1744, as Macbeth, 'as written by Shakespeare.' D'Avenant's version had till then held possession of the stage since the Restoration. Garrick's claim to have restored Shakespeare must be accepted with some allowance. At the subsequent revival, 19 March 1748, when Mrs. Pritchard played her great part of Lady Macbeth, he is known to have added a dying speech to his own part. Mrs. Giffard was Garrick's first Lady Macbeth. Samuel Foote [q. v.], destined to be a thorn in the side of Garrick, this season appeared at Drury Lane. The season of 1744–5 saw Garrick's first appearance as Sir John Brute in the 'Provoked Wife,' Scrub in the 'Beaux' Stratagem,' King John, Othello, and Tancred in the 'Tancred and Sigismunda' of Thomson. After 4 April Garrick, on account of illness, played no more. At the end of the season Fleetwood sold the patent to Lacy. Garrick renewed his intimacy with Mrs. Woffington, and even proposed marriage; but a total estrangement followed. During his illness Garrick declined advances from Mrs. Cibber to join her and Quin in taking Drury Lane, with which Lacy, it was supposed, could be induced to part. He accepted an invitation from Thomas Sheridan, the joint manager of the theatres in Aungier Street and Smock Alley, to appear in Dublin and share the profits with him. He appeared at Smock Alley as Hamlet 9 Dec. 1745. Lord Chesterfield, the lord-lieutenant, treated Garrick with studied coldness. The result was none the less a financial success. Orestes, a part he never essayed in England, Faulconbridge, and Iago were the new characters in which he appeared. Arriving in London 10 May 1746, Garrick arranged with Rich for six performances on sharing terms. On the 11th, accordingly, as King Lear he made his first appearance at Covent Garden. Hamlet, Richard, Othello, Archer, and Macbeth followed. He accepted also an engagement for Covent Garden for the following season. He associated himself, however, financially with Lacy, the manager of Drury Lane, whose resources had been crippled by the troubles of 1745, and became his partner in the new patent obtained from the lord chamberlain, the Duke of Grafton. Garrick appears to have paid 8,000*l.* for his share. The agreement, which bears the date 9 April 1747, is published in the 'Garrick Correspondence.' Hotspur was his only new Shakespearean character, but he was, 17 Jan. 1747, the original Fribble in his own farce of 'Miss in her Teens, or the Medley of Lovers,' and 12 Feb. 1747 the original Ranger in Dr. Hoadly's 'Suspicious Husband.' Quin had on other nights played in characters ordinarily taken by Garrick.

In spite of adverse circumstances, including a disabling illness of Garrick and the keen opposition of Barry and Mrs. Woffington at Drury Lane, the profits of the season, including the six nights in May, were estimated at 8,500*l.* The season of 1747–8 at Drury Lane began under the joint management of Garrick and Lacy. On 15 Sept. Garrick was ill, and unable to speak Johnson's famous prologue. Reformation in management began at once, the first step being the abolition of the practice of admitting by payment behind the scenes. He did not himself act until 15 Oct., when he reappeared as Archer. He spoke the prologue and presented the chorus in a revival of Henry V, and took for the first time Jaffier instead of Pierre in 'Venice Preserved.' From this time to his retirement, 10 June 1776, Garrick's connection with Drury Lane was unbroken. In the following season he played Benedick, produced on 29 Nov. 1748 his own version of 'Romeo and Juliet,' with an altered termination for Barry and Mrs. Cibber, and was the original Demetrius, 6 Feb. 1749, in 'Mahomet and Irene,' under which name was produced Johnson's tragedy of 'Irene.'

On 22 June 1749, first 'at the church in Russell Street, Bloomsbury, and afterwards at the chapel of the Portuguese embassy in Audley Street' (Fitzgerald, *Life of Garrick*, i. 240), Garrick married Eva Marie Violetti (1724–1822), the reputed daughter of a Viennese citizen named Veigel. She came to London in 1746, engaged as a dancer at the Haymarket, and became the guest of the Earl and Countess of Burlington, who on her marriage to Garrick are reputed to have settled on her 6,000*l.* Upon his marriage Garrick lived in Southampton Street, Strand, in the house now No. 27. He afterwards (1754) purchased the famous little house at Hampton. His marriage embroiled him further with the leading actresses, more than one of whom had regarded him as in some shape pledged to her. Mrs. Woffington had previously joined the rival house, and Mrs. Cibber quitted Garrick in anger. Barry also broke his engagement and went to Covent Garden. Garrick had thus to face the unconcealed hostility of Quin, Macklin, Barry, Mrs. Woffington, and Mrs. Cibber, and the more dangerous enmity of Foote. Johnson regarded him with temporary mistrust, if not with coldness, on account of the failure of 'Irene,' and an estrangement had arisen between himself and the aristocratic friends of his wife. Mrs. Ward had to assume the principal characters at Drury Lane, for which she was unfitted, until Miss Bellamy, whom Garrick was training, could be trusted with leading business. In addition to these, his company comprised Yates, King, Shuter, Woodward, Mrs. Pritchard, and Mrs. Clive [q. v.] Weakened by the death of Mills, it was reinforced by the engagement of Palmer. Before the secession of Barry, Garrick played Comus for the benefit of Mrs. Forster, granddaughter of Milton. He had also played Iago to the Othello of Barry. An occasional prologue, written and spoken by Garrick 8 Sept. 1750, upon the reopening of Drury Lane with the 'Merchant of Venice,' alluded to the secession of Barry and Mrs. Cibber, and said that Drury Lane stage was sacred to Shakespeare, but that if '"Lear" and "Hamlet" lose their force' he will give the public 'Harlequin,' and substitute the stage carpenter for the poet. In the epilogue he made Mrs. Clive speak of him as of a choleric disposition, but 'much tamer since he married.' So formidable was the opposition that his ruin was anticipated. Garrick, however, as his prologue stated, was 'arm'd cap-à-pie in self-sufficient merit.' 'Besides,' adds Tate Wilkinson (*The Mirror, or Actor's Tablet*, p. 156), 'he had industry, and his troops were under excellent discipline.' In the famous duel of this season, when 'Romeo and Juliet' came out at both houses on 28 Sept. 1750, Garrick and Miss Bellamy were pitted against Spranger Barry and Mrs. Cibber. (For the epigram by Mr. Hewitt which appeared in the 'Daily Advertiser,' and for the comparisons instituted between the two Romeos, see Barry, Spranger.) A second epigram, by the Rev. Richard Kendal of Peterhouse (*Poetical Register* for 1810–11, p. 369), institutes a comparison between the respective Lears of the same actors:—

The town has found out different ways
To praise its different Lears;
To Barry it gives loud huzzas
To Garrick only tears.

A king! aye, every inch a king,
Such Barry doth appear;
But Garrick's quite another thing,
He's every inch King Lear.

Garrick played in the season Osmyn in Congreve's 'Mourning Bride,' and Alfred in Mallet's masque of 'Alfred,' 23 Feb. 1751, and at Christmas 1750 carried the war into Rich's camp, producing 'Queen Mab,' a species of pantomimic entertainment in which Woodward played harlequin. Before Drury Lane reopened for the following season, 1751–2, Covent Garden lost Quin, who had practically retired, and Mrs. Woffington, who had gone to Dublin. Garrick meanwhile, together with other actors, had engaged Mossop. He played, 29 Nov. 1751, Kitely in his own alteration of Jonson's 'Every Man

in his Humour,' was the original Mercour, 17 Feb. 1752, in 'Eugenia,' by Philip Francis, D.D. [q. v.], and produced Foote's comedy of 'Taste.' A visit in company with his wife to Paris had attracted little attention, though Garrick was introduced to Louis XV, and is said, on very dubious testimony, to have been the hero of a romantic adventure, in which by his skill in acting he detected the murderer of a Sir George Lewis (FITZGERALD, *Life of Garrick*, i. 270). Garrick once more produced a pantomime in 1752–3, and created a very powerful impression by his performance as the original Beverley in Moore's 'Gamester,' 7 Feb. 1753. In the following season Mrs. Cibber rejoined Garrick, whom she resembled so much that they might have passed for brother and sister. From this time forward until her death she did not leave him. Miss Macklin and Foote also joined the company, and Macklin took what was called a farewell benefit. Garrick took parts in the 'Boadicea' of Richard Glover [q. v.], the 'Virginia' of Samuel Crisp [q. v.], and Whitehead's 'Creusa.' To 18 March 1754 belongs the first production of 'Katharine and Petruchio,' Garrick's adaptation of the 'Taming of the Shrew,' which may be said to still hold possession of the stage. In this Garrick did not act; the Petruchio being Woodward and the Grumio Yates. The first important revival of the following season was the 'Chances,' altered by Garrick from Buckingham's previous alteration from Beaumont and Fletcher, and produced at the request of George II. In this, 7 Nov. 1754, he played Don John. Four days later for Mossop he produced 'Coriolanus.' 'Barbarossa,' by John Brown [q. v.], 17 Dec., was the first novelty. The 'Fairies,' an opera taken from the 'Midsummer Night's Dream,' 3 Feb. 1755, is generally attributed to Garrick, but is repudiated by him. He delivered as a drunken sailor a prologue to Mallet's masque of 'Britannia.' This was repeated many nights after the masque was withdrawn. On 8 Nov. 1755 Garrick produced the 'Chinese Festival,' a very dull divertissement by Noverre, a Swiss, which had been long in preparation. Meanwhile war with France having broken out, the French dancers provoked a strong opposition and much brawling. Garrick was accused of bringing over the enemies of his country to oppose his countrymen on the stage. On Tuesday the 18th the rioters overpowered the aristocratic patrons of the house, who drew their swords, did some 1,000*l.* worth of damage to the theatre, and attempted to sack the house of Garrick. The piece was then withdrawn. Three days later Garrick, dressed as Archer, came on the stage and heard cries which sounded like 'Pardon.' He then advanced, and firmly and respectfully 'explained how ill he had been treated by the wanton and malignant conduct of wicked individuals,' and declared that unless he was permitted to perform that night, 'he was above want, superior to insult, and would never, never appear on the stage again' (TATE WILKINSON, *The Mirror, or Actor's Tablet*, p. 215; not given in contemporary biographies). This was greeted with wild enthusiasm. 'Florizel and Perdita,' Garrick's alteration of the 'Winter's Tale,' was produced 21 Jan. 1756 with Garrick as Leontes, and the 'Tempest,' an opera taken from Shakespeare, with some additions by Dryden, on 11 Feb. and attributed to and repudiated by Garrick. In the next season, 28 Oct. 1756, Garrick produced 'King Lear,' with restorations from Shakespeare; also, 3 Dec., 'Lilliput,' a one-act piece, extracted from 'Gulliver' and acted by children whom he had trained; and, 24 March 1757, his own farce the 'Modern Fine Gentleman,' revived 3 Dec. as the 'Male Coquette.' He played for the first time, 6 Nov. 1756, his favourite character of Don Felix in the 'Wonder,' produced Foote's comedy the 'Author,' and strengthened his company by the addition of Miss Barton, subsequently Mrs. Abington [q. v.] Mrs. Woffington died before the next season commenced. On 2 Dec. 1757 he was Biron in his own alteration of Southern's 'Fatal Marriage,' and on 22 Dec. produced the 'Gamesters,' altered by himself from Shirley's 'Gamester,' and played in it the part of Wilding. When on 16 Sept. 1758 Drury Lane reopened, Garrick had lost Woodward. Foote, however, reappeared, and with him Tate Wilkinson. Garrick took Marplot in the 'Busybody,' Antony in 'Antony and Cleopatra,' abridged by Capel, and was the original Heartly in his own adaptation the 'Guardian,' 3 Feb. 1759. Moody was added to the company the following season, one of the early productions of which was 'High Life below Stairs.' Garrick produced on 31 Dec. 1759 his own unprinted pantomime 'Harlequin's Invasion.' In 1760–1 Garrick engaged Sheridan, who played leading business, Richard III, Cato, Hamlet, &c. Garrick was himself the Faulconbridge to Sheridan's King John. Some revival of jealousy and ill-feeling was the outcome of this experiment. He produced 'Polly Honeycombe,' by his friend George Colman the elder [q. v.], the authorship of which was attributed to and disowned by Garrick. He produced the 'Enchanter, or Love and Magic,' 13 Dec. 1760, a musical trifle, the authorship of which has been assigned to him. Foote during the season played in some

of his own pieces. Garrick's alteration of 'Cymbeline,' 28 Nov. 1761, was, after the production of one or two pieces to commemorate the coronation, the first important event of 1761–2. On 10 Feb. 1762 Garrick was the original Dorilant in Whitehead's 'School for Lovers,' and on 20 March the Farmer in the 'Farmer's Return,' a trifle in verse of his own composition. For the following season the theatre was enlarged and further restrictions were imposed upon the presence of the public behind the scenes. Garrick was, 19 Jan. 1763, the original Don Alonzo in Mallet's 'Elvira,' and 3 Feb. the original Sir Anthony Branville in Mrs. Sheridan's comedy 'Discovery,' and played, 15 March, Sciolto in the 'Fair Penitent.' This is noticeable as the last new part he played. A production of the 'Two Gentlemen of Verona,' altered by Victor, was the cause of a serious riot. A certain Fitzpatrick put himself at the head of a set of young men known as 'The Town,' and demanded in their names, on 25 Jan. 1763, admission at half price at the end of the third act. A riot followed and was renewed next day, when Moody, for preventing a man from setting fire to the house, was ordered to go on his knees to apologise. He refused and was supported by Garrick, who, however, was compelled to promise that Moody should not appear while under the displeasure of the audience. Fitzpatrick, who had abused Garrick in newspapers and pamphlets, and spoken insultingly of him in a club at the Bedford (Cooke, *Life of Macklin*, 1804, p. 246), is the Fizgig of Garrick's 'Scribbleriad.' He was treated with much savagery by Churchill in the eighth edition (1763) of the 'Rosciad.' These things were largely responsible for Garrick's resolution at the close of the season 1762–3 to quit the stage, at least for a considerable time. A peaceful, and in the main long-suffering man, petted and rather spoilt by the distinguished men to whose society he was admitted, Garrick shrank from dependence upon the mob. The public interest was flagging. Receipts had fallen from hundreds to scores of pounds. Sir William Weller Pepys said, according to Rogers (*Table Talk*, ed. 1887, p. 7) that 'the pit was often almost empty.' Davies (*Life*, ii. 62) asserts that the opposition of Beard and Miss Brent at Covent Garden prevailed during the season against Garrick. It is difficult to believe, however, that Garrick and Mrs. Cibber jointly played on one occasion to an audience of five pounds. Change of air had been prescribed for Mrs. Garrick. It is a characteristic and an honourable trait in Garrick that Mrs. Garrick 'from the day of her marriage till the death of her husband had never been separated from him for twenty-four hours' (*ib.* ii. 67). After a visit to the Duke of Devonshire, the Garricks went to Paris, where they arrived 19 Sept. 1763. Drury Lane, where Garrick left his brother George as his substitute, opened the following day, and gave, for one night only, 23 Nov., his alteration of the 'Midsummer Night's Dream.' A manuscript journal which Garrick rather spasmodically kept, together with his voluminous correspondence, enables us to trace the actor throughout his long and triumphant tour. Englishmen were well received in Paris after the peace. At the dinners of Baron d'Holbach he made the acquaintance of Diderot and the encyclopædists; he was made free of the Comédie-Française, and formed friendships with the members, especially Mlle. Clairon. At the house of a Mr. Neville he was induced by Mlle. Clairon to give various recitations in presence of Marmontel, D'Alembert, &c. After a stay of three weeks, and with a promise to return, he left Paris; proceeded by Lyons and Mont Cenis to Turin; received but did not accept an invitation from Voltaire to call on him at Ferney; visited the principal cities of Italy; stayed a fortnight at Rome; and reached Naples, where he was very popular with the aristocratic English colony of visitors and collected articles of virtu. By Parma, where the grand duke entertained him, he posted to Venice, which he quitted about the middle of June. Mrs. Garrick was restored to health by the mud baths of Albano, near Padua. The pair visited Munich, where Garrick had a bad attack, compelling him to go to Spa. He reached Paris once more near October 1764, and was welcomed more warmly than before. Beaumarchais, Marivaux, Grimm, and all the brilliant society received him with demonstrations more enthusiastic and more sincere than were often lavished upon English visitors. Mrs. Garrick was also received with the most respectful homage. French literature of this epoch furnishes many proofs of the influence he exercised. A dozen years later Gibbon found that Garrick was warmly remembered. Grimm or Diderot (July 1765) says that Garrick is the only actor who reaches ideal excellence, speaks enthusiastically of his freedom from grimace or exaggeration, and describes the effect which he produced by performing the dagger scene in 'Macbeth' in a room and in his ordinary dress (*Correspondance Littéraire de Grimm et Diderot*, vol. iv. pt. i. pp. 500–1, ed. 1813). The same authority declares Garrick to be of middle height, inclining to be little, of agreeable and *spirituel* features, and with a prodigious play of eye. He tells how Garrick simulated drunkenness with Préville in pass-

ing through Passy, and criticised his companion for not being drunk in his legs. He also gives a description of his method of narrating in a manner *à faire frémir* the incident of a father dropping his child from a window, losing his speech, and going mad (*ib.* pp. 502–3). Many other references, all eminently favourable to Garrick, are to be found in the correspondence. Garrick is said to have had an income of fifty to sixty thousand *livres de rente*, and it is added that 'he passes for a lover of money.'

Meanwhile Drury Lane was making money in a manner not altogether agreeable. Powell, a young actor whom Garrick had trained, and who made his début 8 Oct. 1763, had already become a public favourite, and was to prove, next to Barry, the most dangerous of all Garrick's rivals. Garrick was stimulated to return and resume acting. With characteristic and misplaced ingenuity he sent in advance a satirical pamphlet written by himself against himself, and called 'The Sick Monkey.' By publishing this 'fable' he hoped to escape the satire of others, and also to herald his reappearance. Much fuss was made about keeping the authorship secret, and Colman was urged to let no word of rumour escape. The thing, however, as it deserved, fell flat. On 27 April 1765 Garrick arrived in London. On the reopening of the theatre, 14 Sept. 1765, he introduced for the first time in England the system of lighting the stage by lights not visible to the audience. His first appearance 'by command' took place 14 Nov. as Benedick to the Beatrice of Miss Pope. His calculations had been just. Weary of the musical pieces, which during his absence had proved, at his suggestion, the staple of Drury Lane entertainments, the public received him with wild enthusiasm, and applauded everything, even to a facetious prologue of his own, which he spoke, and which is not in the best possible taste. An aftermath of success richer than the original harvest was in store for him. On 30 Jan. 1766 he lost by death his great ally, Mrs. Cibber, which wrung from him the remark that 'tragedy is dead on one side.' Quin, with whom he had of late been intimate, was also dead. On 20 Feb. he produced the 'Clandestine Marriage,' by himself and Colman. By refusing to take the part of Lord Ogleby, which was played by King, he gave rise to a coldness between himself and his collaborator extending over years. Early in 1766 Garrick ceased to act, and visited Bath. He played Kitely, 22 May, in aid of the fund for the benefit of retired actors. On 25 Oct. 1766 he produced his 'Country Girl,' an alteration of Wycherley's 'Country Wife,' and on 18 Nov. 'Neck or Nothing,' a farce imitated from Lesage, the authorship of which, on no very satisfactory evidence, is assigned to Garrick. 'Cymon,' a dramatic romance founded on Dryden's 'Cymon and Iphigenia,' was played 2 Jan. 1767, and is more probably his. Garrick's 'Linco's Travels' saw the light 6 April 1767. Barry and Mrs. Dancer (subsequently Mrs. Barry) appeared in the season 1767–8. Garrick's 'Peep behind the Curtain, or the New Rehearsal,' was played 23 Oct. 1767. He wrote also a farewell address for Mrs. Pritchard on her quitting the stage, 24 April 1768. Palmer died at the close of the season and his wife retired. The following season saw the retirement of Kitty Clive, of all Garrick's feminine associates the one he most feared and in a sense esteemed. Havard was also dead. Meanwhile Colman had purchased the lease of Covent Garden, and been joined by Powell. A formidable rivalry was thus begotten, and the coolness between Garrick and Colman increased. Of the pieces by various authors produced by Garrick since his return from abroad Kelly's 'False Delicacy' and Bickerstaffe's 'Padlock' alone had a signal success. Before the beginning of the next season (1769–70) the memorable jubilee in honour of Shakespeare had been celebrated in Stratford. Garrick had the chief share in designing and carrying out this entertainment, to which the wits and the weather proved equally hostile. A full account of the spectacle (on 6, 7, and 8 Sept. 1769) is given in the third volume of Victor's 'History of the Theatres of London,' 8vo, 1771. Victor describes the entire pageant, including Garrick's 'Ode upon dedicating a Building and erecting a Statue to Shakespeare at Stratford-upon-Avon' (see also Cradock, *Memoirs*, i. 211). Garrick, who was much out of pocket by the fiasco, recouped himself by producing at Drury Lane, 14 Oct. 1769, the 'Jubilee,' a dramatic entertainment consisting of the pageantry designed for the Stratford celebration. This was repeated over ninety times. Garrick wrote the manuscript, which now appears to be lost. He had previously (30 Sept.) given the before-mentioned ode, which was republished with a whimsical parody upon it. Foote was persuaded to abandon an intended caricature of the whole proceedings, which gave Garrick many qualms. Kelly's 'Word to the Wise,' 3 March 1770, was the cause of a riot prolonged over some days by the friends of Wilkes, who saw in Kelly a government hireling. The piece was withdrawn after many scenes of disorder. 'King Arthur,' by Dryden, altered by Garrick, was produced 13 Dec. 1770. Cumberland's 'West

Indian' was given this season. The 'Institution of the Garter,' altered by Garrick from a dramatic poem by Gilbert West (*Biographia Dramatica*), was played 28 Oct. 1771. His 'Irish Widow,' taken in part from Molière's 'Le Mariage Forcé,' came out 23 Oct. 1772. On 18 Dec. he produced his mangled version of 'Hamlet,' which, in consequence of the opposition it aroused, was never printed. On 27 Dec. 1773 'A Christmas Tale,' assigned to Garrick, saw the light.

The season of 1774–5 opened 17 Sept. with the 'Drummer' and a prelude by Garrick never printed, called 'Meeting of the Company.' 'Bon Ton, or High Life above Stairs,' by Garrick, was played 18 March 1775. 'Theatrical Candidates,' a prelude attributed to Garrick, served in September 1775 for the opening of the season. 'May Day, or the Little Gipsy,' also attributed to him, followed, 28 Oct. During the spring of 1776 Garrick played for the last time a round of his favourite characters. His last appearance on the stage was made 10 June 1776 as Don Felix in the 'Wonder.' The profits of the night were appropriated to the Theatrical Fund, the customary address, one of the best and happiest in its line, being written and spoken by Garrick, who also took leave in a prose address. In the course of his farewell season his spirits and capacities were once more seen at their best. His successive representations had been patronised by all that was most brilliant in English society, and many of his distinguished French admirers were present. During one or two previous seasons the takings had diminished. Garrick's receipts had, however, been handsome, and the theatre had increased largely in value. Some important alterations in Drury Lane were made at the beginning of his last season. Consciousness of failing strength was a motive to retirement. The unrelenting animosity of contemptible scribblers, feuds with authors, and various managerial troubles had acted upon his singularly nervous temperament. Epigrams asserted that Garrick had been driven from the stage by three actresses, Miss Younge, Mrs. Yates, and Mrs. Abington. Garrick said that Mrs. Abington was 'the worst of bad women' (*Correspondence*, ii. 140). Miss Younge's letters are often querulous. The moiety of his patent and other possessions in Drury Lane Garrick sold to Richard Brinsley Sheridan, Lindley, and Dr. Ford for 35,000*l.*, a sum which must be considered moderate, since the other moiety, belonging to Willoughby Lacy, was purchased two years later for upwards of 45,000*l.* Of this latter sum 22,000*l.* was due to Garrick, who held a mortgage on Lacy's share. Garrick maintained to the last his interest in Drury Lane, the fortunes of which, in spite of the success of the 'School for Scandal,' fell off under Sheridan's indolent management. His time, largely occupied with visits to country houses, allowed him to visit the theatre, and to offer suggestions, not always accepted in the best spirit, to actors who played characters previously his. A prologue by him was delivered on the opening of the season of 1776-7, and various prologues and epilogues were spoken during the following years at one or other of the patent houses. The best known of these are the prologues to 'All the World's a Stage' and to the 'School for Scandal,' both of them spoken by King. Both prologue and epilogue to the 'Fathers,' by Fielding, were also by Garrick, and constituted apparently his last contribution to the stage. 'Garrick's Jests, or the English Roscius in High Life. Containing all the Jokes of the Wits of the Present Age,' &c., 8vo, no date, is a catch-penny publication, for which Garrick is in no way responsible. Among his triumphs was the famous scene in the House of Commons, when 'Squire' Baldwin complained that Garrick had remained after an order for the withdrawal of strangers. Burke, who said that Garrick had 'taught them all,' supported by Fox and Townshend, successfully objected to the enforcement of the order in his case. Garrick foolishly retorted in some feeble and ill-natured verses against Baldwin (*Poetical Works*, ii. 538). While spending the Christmas of 1778 at Althorpe he was attacked by gout and stone, which had long beset him, and also by herpes. He was brought to No. 5 Adelphi Terrace, a house which he had taken in 1772, on 15 Jan. 1779. He rapidly sank, and died on 20 Jan. about 8 A.M. He was buried in Westminster Abbey on 1 Feb. with exceptional honours. The streets were crowded, and the string of carriages extended from the Strand to the abbey. The Bishop of Rochester received the cortège. The pall-bearers were the Duke of Devonshire, Lords Camden, Ossory, Spencer, and Palmerston, and Sir Watkin Wynne, and Burke, Johnson, Fox, and the 'Literary Club' generally were among the mourners. Sheridan wrote on his death the much-lauded monody, and Johnson uttered the famous phrase, 'I am disappointed by that stroke of death which has eclipsed the gaiety of nations, and impoverished the public stock of harmless pleasure.' These words Mrs. Garrick caused to be engraved on his monument in Lichfield. His tomb in Westminster Abbey is at the foot of Shakespeare's statue, where, 16 Oct. 1822, his wife, then ninety-eight

years of age, was placed beside him. His monument, erected by his friend Wallis, is on the opposite wall, with an inscription by Pratt, substituted for one by Burke, rejected as too long. Of the monument and inscription Lamb said in the 'Essays of Elia:' 'I found inscribed under this harlequin figure a farrago of false thoughts and nonsense.' Burke's rejected epitaph said: 'He raised the character of his profession to the rank of a liberal art' (WINDHAM, *Diary*, p. 361). Garrick is the last actor who was buried in the Abbey (STANLEY, *Historical Memorials of Westminster Abbey*, p. 306). Garrick left behind him a sum that with no great exaggeration has been estimated at 100,000*l.* To his widow were left the houses at Hampton and in the Adelphi, with plate, wine, pictures, &c., 6,000*l.*, and an annuity of 1,500*l.* No memorials were left to any of his friends, but his relations, including a German niece of Mrs. Garrick, had sums varying from 1,000*l.* to 10,000*l.*, which last named amount was left to his brother George, who did not directly benefit by it. Of George, who had been his right-hand man, and who only survived him a few days, it was said with touching humour that he followed his brother so close because 'David wanted him,' a phrase which had been familiar in the theatre.

Garrick's correspondence is a mine of information, and from this and the recorded opinions of friends and observers, English and foreign, we have a livelier idea of his character than we possess of any actor, and of almost any contemporary. Of his weaknesses the best account is given in Goldsmith's masterly summary in 'Retaliation.' Garrick had the burning desire for admiration common to men of his craft. He was jubilant in success, petulant in defeat, timid in the face of menace, miserable in the absence of recognition. Naturally careful, he acquired a wholly unmerited reputation for meanness. Few actors indeed have been more reasonably and judiciously generous. His biographer, Davies, who is nowise given to over-praising Garrick, has collected many instances of his generosity. He was steadily beneficent in private as well as in public (*Life of Garrick*, ii. 395). His offer to Clairon in her fight against the ministry and the court of France elicited from Voltaire the question whether there was a marshal or a duke in France who would do the like. Davies also mentions that his death was deplored as a calamity in Hampton, and says that he heard Johnson express his knowledge that Garrick gave away more money than any man in London (*ib.* ii. 398). Garrick also 'dearly loved a lord,' a not unnatural failing in one courted by lords. He was the object of special attention on the part of the Duc de Nivernois and other foreign ministers, and was probably more caressed than any man of his epoch. Impressionable in nature, and accustomed from his early days to a struggle for existence, belonging to 'a family whose study was to make fourpence do as much as others made fourpence halfpenny' (JOHNSON, *Life*, iii. 387), he was prudent and cautious even in the midst of his liberalities, and he was led to overestimate the value of social attention. Like most men of his epoch he was inclined to be a free, though, as Johnson said, 'a decent liver,' and he paid in ill-health the penalty of indulgence that does not seem to have been excessive. He confessed to fieriness of disposition, especially in disputes with Mrs. Clive or Mrs. Woffington. With the chief actresses of his company his relations during his married life were not always friendly, but he secured the esteem and the respect of the most petulant. Literature presents little that is pleasanter than his correspondence with his Pivy, a contraction of Clivey Pivey, as he called Mrs. Clive. One letter written by Mrs. Clive, 23 Jan. 1776, when she was sixty-five years of age, tells him that none of his surroundings could be sensible of half his perfections, and speaks in the highest terms of the manner in which he trained his company, endeavouring to beat his 'ideas into the heads of creatures who had none of their own' (*Garrick Correspondence*, ii. 128). Johnson, though he scolded Garrick and sneered at his profession, would, as Sir Joshua Reynolds said, let no one attack him but himself. 'It is wonderful,' he said, 'how little Garrick assumes.' Stockdale says (*Memoirs*, ii. 186) that Johnson said of Garrick: 'More pains have been taken to spoil that fellow than if he had been heir-apparent to the empire of India.' Most of the accusations levelled against Garrick are attributable to the reckless Foote and to petulant and unreasonable dramatists. His success made him from the outset many enemies, and each step of importance aroused a fierce polemic. In some cases, as in that of Kenrick, whose 'Love in the Suds; a Town Eclogue,' 1772, of which an imperfect copy is in the British Museum, charges Garrick with infamy, a public apology was made by Garrick's assailant. Other attacks, attributed to the Rev. David Williams, Leonard McNally, William Shirley, Fitzpatrick, Theophilus Cibber, Edward Purdon, and various nameless writers, were answered by friends of Garrick. 'An Essay on Acting, in which will be considered the mimical behaviour of a certain fashionable faulty actor,

and the laudableness of such unmannerly, as well as inhumane proceedings,' &c., 1744, 8vo, is curious as a criticism by Garrick upon his own Macbeth, by publishing which he hoped to disarm the censure of others. Garrick also wrote an 'Answer to Mr. Macklin's Case,' London, 1743, of which a copy with no title-page is in the Forster collection at South Kensington. On a copy of a 'Letter of Abuse to D——d G——k,' London, 1757, 8vo, belonging to Joseph Reed, now no longer traceable, was the following note: 'This was probably written by Mr. Garrick himself.' The best known eulogy of Garrick is that of Churchill in the 'Rosciad,' 1761, in which, after dealing with minor actors, Shakespeare, on behalf of himself and Ben Jonson, bids

Garrick take the chair,
Nor quit it till thou place an equal there.

Garrick's easy acquiescence in this praise, which he professed to regard as a bid for the freedom of his theatre, led to the publication by Churchill of the 'Apology,' in which Garrick was made to wince. Henceforward Churchill was treated with consideration by Garrick, who more than once lent him money. For a list of the pamphlets and other works for and against Garrick that are accessible in the British Museum, the Forster collection, and some private libraries, reference may be made to Mr. Lowe's 'Bibliographical History of English Theatrical Literature,' 1888, in which work they occupy twelve pages. As a dramatist Garrick had vivacity and sweetness that almost do duty for art, a good knowledge of character, and complete familiarity with stage craft. In this respect he resembled Colley Cibber. His poetical works were collected in two volumes, small 8vo, 1785. Of the 540 consecutively numbered pages, almost three quarters are occupied with prologues and epilogues, in which Garrick was happy. These indeed constitute in themselves a minute chronicle of the stage. Songs, burlettas, epigrams, fables, and occasional verses, with 'Fizgig's Triumph, or the Power of Riot,' written against Fitzpatrick, and other satires make up the two volumes. His epigrams are good in their way. The only piece in which he reveals inspiration is in his song 'Peggy,' written to Mrs. Woffington. Garrick's plays have never been collected. His share in works, such as the 'Clandestine Marriage,' written in conjunction with George Colman cannot be settled, and the pieces generally which bear his name or are ascribed to him are almost invariably adaptations. Sometimes, as in the 'Country Girl,' his version of an unpresentable work of one of the older dramatists has retained possession of the stage. His alterations of Shakespeare, however, of Ben Jonson, and other dramatists are not to be trusted as original productions, and are sometimes the reverse of creditable. His so-called dramatic works were published in three vols. 12mo, 1768, reprinted 1798. Lowndes justly speaks of this as 'a wretched and imperfect collection.' It contains sixteen plays. Most of the printed plays of Garrick are in the British Museum in 8vo. Many of them are included in the 'Modern British Drama' and the collections of Inchbald, Bell, &c. As a manager Garrick commands respect. His vanity did not prevent him from engaging the best obtainable talent. He pitted himself against men such as Spranger Barry, Macklin, and Quin, and he missed no opportunity of appearing with actresses such as Mrs. Clive, Mrs. Woffington, Mrs. Cibber, Mrs. Abington, and others of equal talent and reputation. To Mrs. Woffington he had, after essaying it, to resign the part of Sir Harry Wildair, and it was often said that he would not fairly match himself against Mrs. Clive, who was indeed a formidable opponent. In this respect, however, his conduct compares favourably with that of most of his profession. In his resentment against those who, he held, had gone out of their way to injure him, he declined to accept one or two pieces from their pens, and so played into the hands of Covent Garden. He had no enduring hostility, however, his temper generally being devoid of gall. He carried caution to an excess. Davies says that he acquired through this a hesitation in speech which did not originally characterise him. As a rule he was fairly accessible to authors, and if he produced few masterpieces, the fault was in the writers. In dramatists generally he displayed genuine interest, and after his retirement he took great pains to advance the fortunes of Hannah More. In his disputes the impression conveyed is generally that he was in the right. He generally treated the ebullitions of mortified vanity on the part of authors with tenderness. He kept the masculine portion of his company in fair order, though the feminine portion was generally mutinous. He made many important reforms, some of them learned during his journeys abroad, in discipline, in stage arrangement, and in matters of costume, in which he effected some improvement, pleading as a not very convincing reason for going no further that the public would not stand it. In many cases of difficulty he showed magnanimity, which his enemies sought vainly to stamp as prudence. Fortune fluctuated during his managerial career, but the result was that the property he conducted increased

steadily in value under his management, that he retired with a larger fortune than any English actor except Alleyn had made in a similar enterprise, and with the respect and friendship of all the best men of his epoch. A list, founded principally upon information supplied by Genest, of the chief incidents at Drury Lane during Garrick's management appears in Mr. Fitzgerald's 'Life,' ii. 472–85.

Garrick's social gifts were among his strongest points. He was a bright and vivacious talker, except in the presence of Foote, when, says Davies (ii. 257), 'he was a *mutapersona*.' Concerning his conversation, Johnson says it 'is gay and grotesque. It is a dish of all sorts, but of all good things. There is no solid meat in it; there is a want of sentiment in it. Not but that he has sentiment sometimes, and sentiment too very powerful and very pleasing, but it has not its full proportion in his conversation' (*Life* by Boswell, ii. 464). Garrick's position as an actor is in the front rank. That Horace Walpole and Gray disputed his supremacy, and Colley Cibber, Quin, and Macklin made grudging concessions of his merits, is little to the point. Every innovator in art encounters such opposition. George III said that 'he never could stand still, he was a great fidget,' and George Selwyn spoke depreciatingly of his Othello. Smollett attacked Garrick with much bitterness, but made amends by a high compliment in his continuation of Hume's 'History,' vi. 310, ed. 1818. George Colman the younger [q. v.] admits Garrick's unequalled power of imitating nature, though whenever he 'chose to show off as himself . . . he was almost sure to play that character worse than any other' (*Random Recollections*, i. 223, 227). Colman had been told that Garrick could make 'the twin stars which nature had stuck in his head look as dull as two coddled gooseberries,' and proceeds to describe at some length the manner in which he conveyed the expression in the eye of a deaf person. The most trustworthy, as the most unprejudiced, testimony to Garrick's method is that of Lichtenberg, the German critic, which is included in his 'Ausgewählte Schriften,' and has been more than once translated into English. Writing from England in October 1775, he furnishes to a friend elaborate criticisms of Garrick in various characters. Garrick is described by him as a model of strength and force as distinguished from the actors around him, by the intense life of his look, movement, and gesture, and compelling, as if by magnetic force, the sympathy of his audience with every assumed mood. Lichtenberg assigns Garrick an incontestable superiority over every English actor, and analysing various characters, notably Hamlet and Sir John Brute, conveys a lively idea of his powers of conception and execution. Samuel Derrick [q. v.], in his 'General View of the Stage' (pp. 231–2), after describing his appearance, says that he is the greatest if not the only actor in Lear and Abel Drugger, Macbeth and Benedick, Hamlet and Sir John Brute, Chamont and Archer, Tancred and Ranger, Jaffier and Bayes, Lusignan and Lord Chalkstone. This selection will be generally accepted. To this description may be added that in the 'Theatrical Review,' 1763, p. 74, quoted by Waldron in the Appendix to his edition of the 'Roscius Anglicanus,' p. 21: 'The voice of the performer is clear, impressive, and affecting, agreeable though not harmonious, sharp though not dissonant, strong though not extensive. In declamation it is uncommonly forcible, in variation unaffectedly simple.' It is said to want power at the top, though the art of the actor all but conceals the defect. Dr. Burney says that Garrick, like other inhabitants of Lichfield, said 'shupreme,' 'shuperior.' Garrick's versatility, or, as Johnson called it, his 'universality,' was his distinguishing characteristic. The one character Johnson held he could not play was a fine gentleman (Boswell, v. 126). Hogarth, after seeing him in Abel Drugger, said: 'You are in your element when you are begrimed with dirt or up to your elbows in blood' (note to Boswell's *Johnson*, iii. 35, taken from Murphy's *Garrick*, i. 31). Shireff, the miniature-painter, who was deaf and dumb, followed closely Garrick's performances, and said he understood him, 'his face was a language' (Murphy, *Garrick*, ii. 185). Cooke's 'Memoirs of Macklin,' p. 110, tells of a Lichfield grocer who having seen Garrick in Abel Drugger apologised to Peter Garrick for saying that though the actor might be rich, he was 'one of the shabbiest, meanest, most pitiful hounds ever seen.' Standing in one of her tiffs at the wings in Drury Lane, Mrs. Clive turned away in anger at finding herself moved in her own despite, and said, 'D—— him, he could act a gridiron.' Stories of the kind from compilations French and English might be multiplied without end. The stories concerning his diminutive stature and his avarice sprang generally from rival actors. Burney and Hogarth, with Bannister and other actors of a later date, describe his facial play, the effect of the eye, which Burney says 'was surely equal to all Argus's hundred,' and the manner in which things inanimate seemed to share in the expression of emotion. Burney said of his coat that the very flaps and skirts seemed animated, while

Bannister asserted that in Lear his very stick acted. Home's 'Douglas' was first offered to Garrick, who returned it with an opinion that it was totally unfit for the stage (Dr. A. Carlyle, *Autobiography*, p. 325). Armstrong, on account of the rejection of his 'Forced Marriage,' maintained his anger for twenty years. Hawkins and Mickle for similar reasons remained hostile. Mickle inserted an angry note in his 'Lusiad.' Soon after he saw Garrick in 'Lear,' and after fetching a deep sigh said, 'I wish the note was out of my book' (Horne, *Essays*, p. 38, ed. 1808). 'Garrick in the Shades, or a Peep into Elysium,' 8vo, 1779, a farce published after his death, represents Garrick as hurt at the cold reception given him by Shakespeare.

Garrick collected books and bric-à-brac. His books, with additions by Mrs. Garrick, were dispersed in 1823 at a ten days' sale at Saunders's. From the Garrick collection of plays Lamb took for Hone's 'Table Book' many extracts, subsequently included in his 'Specimens of the English Dramatic Poets.' Garrick's will is printed in Murphy's 'Life.' Innumerable portraits and engravings of Garrick are to be found. One portrait by Hogarth represents him composing the prologue to 'Taste.' Sir Joshua Reynolds painted him several times. One of his most famous pictures is that presenting Garrick between Tragedy and Comedy. A portrait of Garrick as Kitely is, or quite recently was, in the Huth collection. A third portrait by Reynolds was presented to the Garrick Club in 1888 from his family collection by the Earl of Fife. The Garrick Club contains in addition among others a portrait assigned to Hogarth, pictures by Zoffany representing Garrick as Jaffier, as Macbeth, and as Lord Chalkstone, by Hayman as Ranger, by Morland (copied from Dance) as Richard III, by Loutherbourg as Don John in the 'Chances' and Richard III; by an unknown hand as Romeo and a steward of the Jubilee. In 1766 Gainsborough [q. v.] painted a portrait of Garrick for the corporation of Stratford-on-Avon, said by Mrs. Garrick to be the best portrait ever taken of 'her Davy.' Another by the same artist was painted in 1770.

[The chief authority for the Life of Garrick is contained in his Private Correspondence, published in 2 vols. folio, with a memoir by Boaden, in 1832. Much valuable matter not yet fully used is in the Forster collections at South Kensington Museum. Portions of this have been incorporated into Mr. Percy Fitzgerald's Life of Garrick, 2 vols. 1868. The Life of Garrick by Tom Davies, 2 vols. 1780 (first edit.), the opening sentence of which is attributed to Johnson, is the basis of much subsequent information. Johnson professed his willingness to write a memoir, but the offer was declined by Mrs. Garrick. Murphy's Life of Garrick, 2 vols. 1801, contains matter not elsewhere found. Contemporary biographies of actors, Macklin, Cumberland, O'Keeffe, Colman, &c., furnish useful information, and information is to be gleaned from the miscellaneous memoirs of the period. Boswell's Life of Johnson, by Dr. Birkbeck Hill; Dr. Hill's recent edition of Hume's Letters; Forster's Life of Goldsmith; the Lives of Foote; Horace Walpole's Letters; Rogers's Table Talk, Victor's Works, Tate Wilkinson's Memoirs, &c., The Dramatic Censor, Nichols's Anecdotes and Illustrations, are laid under contribution, and innumerable works of a similar class, including those cited, have been consulted. A further mine of information is opened out in the magazines of the last century. The pamphlet literature as a rule is unimportant and unedifying. Genest's Account of the English Stage, the Biographia Dramatica, and other works of recognised authority; and Notes and Queries, 4th ser., passim.]

J. K.

GARROD, ALFRED HENRY (1846-1879), zoologist, eldest child of Dr. (now Sir) A. B. Garrod, was born in Charterhouse Square, London, on 18 May 1846. He was educated at University College School, and entered University College in October 1862. He owed much of his scientific enthusiasm to Professor Sharpey's lectures on physiology, and also received a marked bias towards mathematical and mechanical studies from Professor De Morgan. In October 1864 he entered as a medical student at King's College, London, gaining a Warneford scholarship at entrance, and the medical scholarship in three successive years. In 1868 he became a licentiate of the Apothecaries' Society, and won an exhibition for natural science at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he commenced residence in October. During his university course he made several interesting researches on the causes of the varying temperature of the human body and on the circulation of the blood, and made some improvements in the sphygmograph. In 1870 he was elected to a foundation scholarship at St. John's, and in December 1871 he was placed senior in the natural sciences tripos. His election to a fellowship at St. John's in November 1873 was the first instance there of this distinction being given for natural science. In June 1871 Garrod was elected prosector to the Zoological Society, and he pursued his work in the dissecting room of the Zoological Gardens, Regent's Park, with devoted ardour till his death. The great quantity of material continually accumulating there for research drew him into almost exclusively zoological work. The anatomy of birds be-

came his favourite study, and he was soon able to work out on a more extensive scale many of Nitzsch's observations on pterylography, and to add many new facts, especially in the myology of birds. In 1874 he was elected professor of comparative anatomy at King's College, London, which post he continued to hold till within a few weeks of his death. In 1875 he was appointed Fullerian professor of physiology at the Royal Institution, having previously lectured there on 'The Heart and the Sphygmograph' and on 'Animal Locomotion.' As Fullerian professor he gave twelve lectures in 1875 on 'The Classification of Vertebrate Animals,' in 1877 on 'The Human Form: Its Structure in relation to its Contour,' and in 1878 on 'The Protoplasmic Theory of Life, and its bearing on Physiology.' All these courses were illustrated by models and experiments, which he devised with great ingenuity, thus rendering the lectures very popular. In 1875 he delivered several of the Davis lectures at the Zoological Gardens, dealing with the various groups of ruminating animals. For several years he acted as one of the sub-editors of 'Nature,' writing many articles and reviews on biological subjects. In 1876 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and undertook to write a comprehensive work, aided by a government grant, on the anatomy of birds, of which only a portion was completed at his death. In 1876–8 he was examiner in zoology in the Cambridge natural sciences tripos. In June 1878 he was seized with severe pulmonary hæmorrhage, but continued to work indefatigably. After conducting the tripos examination in December 1878, he wintered in the Riviera, but returned to London unrelieved. He continued to work as much as possible, occupying himself at last, when too ill to go to the gardens, with dissecting and comparing the trachea in different groups of birds. He died of phthisis on 17 Oct. 1879, aged 33.

Garrod was highly esteemed by a large circle of friends, and his rooms at the Zoological Society were a centre of work and inquiry, in which he was ever ready to afford assistance or to direct study. He was always cheerful and unselfish, with a strong and energetic character and a wide range of information and interest. In zoology Garrod's work is of permanent value. His most important paper on mammalian anatomy, 'On the Visceral Anatomy and Osteology of the Ruminants,' was read before the Zoological Society in 1877, developing important points in the classification of the group, and suggesting the adoption of a system of nomenclature which should indicate more precisely than the binomial the true affinities of animals. His great energy enabled him to take full advantage of the exceptional opportunities of dissecting animals during his prosectorship. Thus he had dissected no fewer than five rhinoceroses belonging to three different species, and his papers on these are of great value. On the anatomy of birds he was in the front rank at the time of his death, and his papers 'On the Carotid Arteries of Birds,' 'On Certain Muscles in the Thigh of Birds, and on their value in Classification,' on columbæ, on parrots, and several on the anatomy of passerine birds, and on the trachea of gallinæ, are of permanent importance. Garrod's scientific papers were collected by a committee of zoologists, and published in one large volume in 1881, edited with a biographical notice by W. A. Forbes [q. v.], his successor in the prosectorship at the Zoological Gardens. A portrait of Garrod, etched by H. Herkomer, is prefixed to the volume. These papers will also be found in the Proceedings of the Royal Society, the Proceedings of the Zoological Society, Journal of Anatomy and Physiology, 'Ibis,' and 'Nature,' between 1869 and 1879. He contributed the important section 'Ruminantia' to Cassell's 'Natural History.' He also edited with valuable notes the translation of Johannes Müller's celebrated paper on the vocal organs of passerine birds (by Professor F. J. Bell), published by the Clarendon Press in 1879.

[Forbes's Biog. Notice prefixed to Garrod's Collected Scientific Papers, 1881; Ibis, 1881, p. 32.] G. T. B.

GARROW, Sir WILLIAM (1760–1840), baron of the exchequer, was the third son of the Rev. David Garrow of Hadley, Middlesex, where he was born on 13 April 1760. He was educated by his father, who kept a school at Hadley, and at the age of fifteen was articled to Thomas Southouse, an attorney, whose offices were in Milk Street, Cheapside. Here he showed such ability that, on the recommendation of the attorney, he commenced studying for the bar. He was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 27 Nov. 1778, and was for some time a pupil of Mr. Crompton, an eminent special pleader. He was called to the bar on 27 Nov. 1783. Garrow was already known as an orator in debating societies. In January 1784 his able prosecution of John Henry Aikles, who had been indicted for feloniously stealing a bill of exchange (*Sessions Papers*, 1783–4, No. ii. pt. vii.), quickly secured him plenty of business at the Old Bailey. At the general election in the spring of 1784 he acted as assessor to the sheriff of Hertfordshire, and after-

wards was retained in the London scrutiny for Sawbridge, and in the Westminster scrutiny for Fox, on whose behalf he addressed the House of Commons in an able speech for nearly two hours (*Parl. Hist.* xxiv. 857–8). Garrow joined the home circuit, of which Erskine was then the leader, and in a remarkably short time established a great reputation at nisi prius as well as in criminal cases. He was appointed a king's counsel in Hilary term 1793, and at a by-election in April 1805 was returned to parliament for the borough of Gatton. In Hilary term 1806 he became attorney-general to the Prince of Wales, and at the general election in the autumn of that year was elected one of the members for the borough of Callington. Garrow was appointed solicitor-general in Lord Liverpool's administration in the place of Sir Thomas Plumer on 27 June 1812, and was knighted on 17 July following. At the general election in October 1812 he was returned for the borough of Eye, and upon the appointment of Plumer to the new office of vice-chancellor of England was made attorney-general on 4 May 1813. In Hilary vacation 1814 Garrow also received the appointment of chief justice of Chester in the place of Sir Richard Richards, made a baron of the exchequer. Sir Samuel Romilly protested in the House of Commons against the second appointment on the ground that the offices of attorney-general and judge were incompatible (*ib.* xxvii. 330–2). After being a law officer of the crown for nearly five years Garrow accepted the post of baron of the exchequer on 6 May 1817. He remained a puisne baron in that court for nearly fifteen years, retiring in the Hilary vacation 1832. He was admitted a member of the privy council on 22 Feb. 1832, and died at Pegwell Cottage, near Ramsgate, on 24 Sept. 1840, in the eighty-first year of his age.

Garrow was a consummate advocate. Remarkable alike for his acuteness and tact, he was unrivalled in the art of cross-examination. 'No man more clearly, more continuously presented his case to those he was addressing. His language was plain, but it was well strung together. He reasoned little, he jested less; he not rarely declaimed, and he had sufficient force to produce his effect. . . . His discretion, his perfect judgment, and entire self-command exceeded that of most men' (*Law Review*, i. 322). The rapidity with which he gained one of the foremost positions at the bar was remarkable, and it is doubtful 'whether Erskine or Gibbs ever had such a hold as Garrow of the common business of the court. It is certain that he retained it far longer than either of them' (*ib.* p. 325). As attorney-general he used his extraordinary powers with great leniency, and the single instance of a prosecution for libel during his tenure of that office contrasts most favourably with the number of ex officio informations in the time of Gibbs (*Parl. Debates*, xxxiv. 392). As a judge his powers were not conspicuous, but were shown to most advantage in the criminal court. His ignorance of the more abstruse branches of the law was remarkable, and Sir Samuel Romilly relates that in two cases before the House of Lords Garrow read a written argument, which somebody else had composed for him, 'without venturing to add a single observation or expression of his own' (*Memoir of Romilly*, 1840, iii. 128). Garrow made his maiden speech in the House of Commons during the debate on the charge against the Marquis of Wellesley, though he had 'not intended to speak that night, and had made a sort of league and covenant with himself to remain silent' (*Parl. Debates*, vi. 864–5). As a parliamentary speaker, however, he had little or no success. Garrow was elected a bencher of Lincoln's Inn, Easter term 1793, and acted as treasurer of the society in 1801.

By his wife, who died on 30 June 1808, he had two children, viz. the Rev. David Garrow, D.D., rector of East Barnet, who died on 11 April 1827, aged 45, and Eliza, who married on 6 April 1802 Samuel Fothergill Lettsom.

[Foss's Judges of England, 1864, ix. 86–90; Law Review, i. 318–28; Legal Observer, iii. 253–6; The Georgian Era, 1833, ii. 322; Ann. Reg. 1840, app. to chron. p. 177; Gent. Mag. vol. lxxii. pt. i. p. 373, vol. lxxv. pt. i. p. 386, pt. ii. p. 1238, vol. lxxviii. pt. ii. p. 658, vol. xcvii. pt. i. p. 474, new ser. xiv. 657–8; Whishaw's Synopsis of the Bar, 1835, p. 279; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1851; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, ii. 222, 230, 264; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. vii. 194; Lincoln's Inn Registers.] G. F. R. B.

GARSIDE, CHARLES BRIERLEY (1818–1876), catholic divine, born 6 April 1818 at Manchester, was only son of Joseph Garside, surgeon and a distinguished ornithologist, by Mary Ann, daughter of Thomas Pearson. From the grammar school of his native city, where he obtained an exhibition in 1837, he was sent to Brasenose College, Oxford, in 1838. There he gained one of the Somerset scholarships, carried off the college prize for Latin and English essays in 1840, and became in the same year Hulme divinity exhibitioner. He graduated B.A. 28 May 1841, taking a third class *in literis humanioribus*, and commenced M.A.

27 June 1844. Having been ordained in 1842 by the Bishop of Gloucester, he became curate, first at Tetbury, Gloucestershire, next at Christ Church, Albany Street, Regent's Park, London, and afterwards, in 1847, at Margaret Street Chapel, Marylebone. At the time of the Gorham case he lost faith in the established church of England. He was received into the Roman catholic church, at St. Leonard's-on-Sea, 15 Aug. 1850, and was ordained priest at Rome by Cardinal Patrizi, 20 Dec. 1854, having in the previous month of May graduated as *Baccalaureus in Theologia* in the Collegio Romano. He was appointed domestic chaplain to Bertram, the last catholic Earl of Shrewsbury, in April 1855, assistant priest at St. Mary's, Chelsea, in 1857, and at St. Aloysius's, Somers Town, in May 1861. He died at Posilippo, near Naples, on 21 May 1876.

His works are: 1. 'The Impiety of Bartering Faith for Opinion.' London, 1850, 8vo. This pamphlet on the Gorham case was written before the author left the church of England. 2. 'Discourses on some Parables of the New Testament,' London [1869], 8vo. 3. 'The Preaching of the Cross. A brief discourse . . . introductory to the singing of sacred music illustrative of the Passion of Christ.' London, 1869, 8vo. 4. 'The Prophet of Carmel: a series of practical considerations on the History of Elias in the Old Testament, with a supplementary dissertation.' London [1873], 8vo, dedicated to Dr. (now Cardinal) Newman. 5. 'The Helpers of the Holy Souls, who and what they are: with some account of the Life of their Foundress, Mother Mary of Providence,' London, 1874, 8vo. 6. 'Blessed Margaret Mary Alacocque: a brief account of her Life. To which are added, a selection from her sayings, and the decree of her beatification.' London, 1874, 32mo. 7. 'The Sacrifice of the Eucharist, and other Doctrines of the Catholic Church, explained and vindicated.' London, 1875, 8vo.

[Axon's Annals of Manchester, p. 357; Browne's Annals of the Tractarian Movement (1861), p. 174; Gondon, Les récentes Conversions de l'Angleterre, p. 283; Men of the Time (1875); Cat. of Oxford Graduates, p. 252; Smith's Admission Register of the Manchester School, iii. 242; Sutton's Lancashire Authors, p. 41; Tablet, 27 May 1876, p. 686.] T. C.

GARTER, BERNARD (*fl.* 1570), poet, who describes himself on his title-pages as citizen of London, was, according to Hunter, second son of Sir William Garter of London, and father of a Bernard Garter of Braystocke, Northamptonshire. But in the 'Visitation of London,' 1633–5 (Harl. Soc. i.), 'Barnerd Garter of Brikstocke,' Northamptonshire, is described as the son of Thomas Garter, the husband of Elizabeth Catelyne, and the father of George Garter, who was living in 1634. Garter wrote: 1. 'The tragicall and true historie which happened betweene two English lovers, 1563. Written by Ber. Gar., 1565. In ædibus Richardi Totelli,' an imitation in ballad metre of Arthur Broke's 'Romeus and Juliet,' 1561. A copy of this very rare book is in the library of Christie Miller at Britwell (cf. P. A. Daniel's reprint of Brooke's *Romeus*, New Shakspere Soc. xxxiii.) 2. 'A New Yeares Gifte, dedicated to the Popes Holinesse and all Catholikes addicted to the Sea of Rome: prepared the first day of Januarie [1579] by B. G., Citizen of London,' London, by Henry Bynneman, 1579. This work, wrongly ascribed by Ritson to Barnabe Googe [q. v.], contains, besides verses against the catholics, a reprint of a letter sent in 1537 by Tunstall, bishop of Durham, and Stokesley, bishop of London, to Cardinal Pole, maintaining the royal supremacy; lives of Alexander II and Gregory VII; an account of the frauds of Elizabeth Barton, Maid of Kent [q. v.]; and 'invectives against the pope.' 'A new yeres geyfte made by barnarde Garter' was licensed for printing to Alexander Lacy in 1565, but no copy of so early a date has been met with.

A tract entitled 'The joyfull receavinge of the Quenes ma^tie into Norwiche' (licensed 30 Aug. 1578) includes a masque by Garter and Henry Goldingham, which is printed in Nichols's 'Progresses,' ii. 67. 'Pasquin in a Trance. A Christian and learned dialogue contayning wonderfull and most strange newes out of Heaven, Purgatorie, and Hell,' 4to, London, by Seres, n.d. (licensed 1565), has some prefatory verses to the reader signed 'Ber. Gar.;' it is a translation from the Italian of Celius Secundus Curio, and Mr. Collier is inclined to credit Garter with the whole. 'Among Coxeter's papers,' writes Warton, 'is mentioned the ballet of Helen's epistle to Paris from "Ovid," in 1570, by B. G.' This piece Warton also doubtfully claims for Garter. The 'B. G.' who wrote 'Ludus Scacchiæ: Chesse-playe, a game pleasant, wittie, and politicall,' London, 1597, is further identified with Garter by Hunter.

[Hunter's Chorus Vatum in Addit. MS. 24488, f. 318; Collier's Extracts from the Stationers' Reg. i. 101, 125, 139, ii. 66; Collier's Bibliographical Cat.; Hazlitt's Handbook and Collections; Ritson's Bibliographia Poetica; Warton's Hist. of English Poetry.] S. L. L.

GARTH, JOHN (*fl.* 1757), musical composer, of Durham, began his great work, the adaptation of the 'First Fifty Psalms of

Marcello' to the English version, in 1757. It was dedicated to the Bishop (Trevor) of Durham, and completed in eight volumes in the course of as many years. Garth's Op. 2, six sonatas for the harpsichord, pianoforte, or organ, with accompaniments for two violins and violoncello, became very popular. He also composed (Op. 3) six voluntaries for the organ, &c., six concertos for violoncello, six sonatas (Op. 7), thirty collects (1794), and instructions for the harpsichord.

[Calcott's MS. Dict.; Brown's Dict. of Musicians.] L. M. M.

GARTH, Sir SAMUEL (1661–1719), physician and poet, eldest son of William Garth of Bowland Forest in the West Riding of Yorkshire, was born in 1661, and sent to school at Ingleton, at the foot of Ingleborough. In 1676 he entered at Peterhouse, Cambridge, and there graduated B.A. 1679, M.A. 1684, and M.D. 1691, after having in 1687 gone to Leyden to study medicine. He settled in London, where he was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians, 26 June 1693. In 1694 he delivered the Gulstonian lectures. His subject was respiration, but he never published the lectures, though requested to do so. He soon attained practice, was able to hold his own among the wits, and, without becoming an active politician, was known to be a whig. In 1697 he delivered the Harveian oration at the College of Physicians on 17 Sept., and it was ordered to be printed by the president and censors on the 27th of the same month. It is dedicated to Charles Montague, then first lord of the treasury and president of the Royal Society. Half of the oration is a panegyric of William III. On the last page Garth alludes to a scheme, which had been discussed in the college from 1687, for establishing a dispensary where poor people could obtain advice and prescriptions from the best physicians. While a large majority of the fellows of the college supported this scheme, a minority allied themselves with the apothecaries of the city, who tried to defeat the plan, chiefly by charging exorbitant prices for the drugs prescribed. In 1699 Garth published 'The Dispensary, a Poem,' which is a record of the first attempt to establish those out-patient rooms now universal in the large towns of England. 'The Dispensary' ridicules the apothecaries and their allies among the fellows. It was circulated in manuscript, and in a few weeks was printed and sold by John Nutt, near Stationers' Hall. A second and a third edition appeared in the same year, to which were added a dedication to Anthony Henley, an introduction explaining the controversy in the College of Physicians, and copies of commendatory verses. A fourth edition appeared in 1700, a sixth in 1706, a seventh in 1714, and a tenth in 1741. The poem continued to be generally read for fifty years, and some of its phrases are still quoted. It describes a mock Homeric battle between the physicians and the apothecaries, Harvey being finally summoned from the Elysian fields to prescribe a reform. 'Horoscope' represents Francis Bernard [q. v.], who had been apothecary to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and whose courage during the plague led to his election to the medical staff. His note-books show that the insinuations about his practice were unfounded. His former position led him to take the apothecaries' side. Among his allies Dr. William Gibbons figures as Mirmillo, Dr. George Howe as Querpo, Dr. Edward Tyson as Carus, Dr. William Gould as Umbra, and Sir Richard Blackmore as the Bard. On the physicians' side Dr. Charles Goodall as Stentor is the most redoubtable combatant. Garth added and omitted or altered lines throughout the 'Dispensary' in later editions, but most readers will differ from Pope in the opinion that every change was an improvement. The copy of the third edition, which belonged to Garth's friend, Christopher Codrington, is in the library of the College of Physicians of London, and has the names added in his handwriting. Hallam (*Literature of Europe*, 4th ed. iii. 490) and other critics have suggested that the 'Dispensary' was a copy of Boileau's 'Lutrin,' but Garth owes more to Dryden's 'MacFlecknoe,' although, as the author admits in his preface, the lines in praise of King William's martial activity are copied from Boileau's verses in praise of Lewis ('Le Lutrin,' ii. 133 sq.)

In 1700 he obtained the permission of the censor's board (*Annals of the College of Physicians*, 3 May 1700) for the body of Dryden to lie in state at the college. He made a Latin oration in praise of the poet, and accompanied his remains to Westminster Abbey. In 1700 he translated the 'Life of Otho' in the fifth volume of Dryden's 'Plutarch,' and in 1702 the first philippic in 'Several Orations of Demosthenes,' published by Tonson. He became a member of the Kit-Cat Club, and wrote the verses inscribed on its toasting glasses to Lady Carlisle, Lady Essex, Lady Hyde, and Lady Wharton (printed at the end of the tenth edition of the 'Dispensary,' London, 1741). He wrote verses easily, and some, preserved in manuscript, were certainly intended to be read only by men far advanced in post-prandial potations (manuscript, in Garth's hand, belonging to Dr. Munk). His handwriting

was always hurried and slovenly, but amidst the occupations of a large practice he found time to help the distressed. His notes to Sir Hans Sloane (*Sloane MS.* in Brit. Mus. 4045) always go straight to the point, as: 'Dear Sir Hans,—If you can recommend this miserable slut to be flux'd you'll do an act of charity for, dear sir, your obed^{t} ser^{t} S^{r} Garth.' He married Martha, daughter of Sir Henry Beaufoy, and had one child, a daughter, who married Colonel William Boyle. Lady Garth died on 14 May 1717, and was buried in the parish church of Harrow. Garth continued to write throughout life; in 1711 he wrote a verse dedication of Lucretius, in 1715 'Claremont,' a poem on Lord Clare's villa; and in 1717 an edition of Ovid's 'Metamorphoses,' in English verse, of no great merit. He also wrote in verse a dedication of Ovid's 'Art of Love' to Richard, earl of Burlington, and one to Lady Louisa Lenox with Ovid's 'Epistles,' an epilogue to the tragedy of 'Cato,' a prologue to 'Tamerlane,' and a prologue to the 'Music Meeting in York Buildings.' He was knighted on the accession of George I, and became physician in ordinary to the king and physician-general to the army. The 'Chronological Diary,' 1714, states that he was knighted with the sword of Marlborough. He lived in Covent Garden, grew wealthy by practice, and died on 18 Jan. 1719, after a brief illness, and was buried beside his wife at Harrow. Pope wrote that Garth was 'the best natured of men,' and that 'his death was very heroical, and yet unaffected enough to have made a saint or philosopher famous.' His portrait, of kit-cat size, by Kneller, hangs to the left of the fireplace in the censor's room at the College of Physicians, and gives him a fresh complexion and cheerful expression, in a flowing wig. A drawing by Hogarth represents him at Button's coffee-house standing by a table at which Pope is sitting.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 498; Garth's Works; Johnson's Lives of the Poets, ed. 1781, ii. 313; An Historical Account of the Lives and Writings of our most considerable English Poets, London, 1720; Cibber's Lives of the Poets, London, 1753, iii. 263; Merrett's Short View of the Frauds and Abuses committed by Apothecaries, London, 1670; A Charter granted to the Apothecaries of London, London, 1695; Thomas Brown's Physick lies a-bleeding, or the Apothecary turned Doctor, London, 1697; The late Censors deservedly censured by Lysiponius Celer, M.D.L., London, 1698; The Necessity and Usefulness of the Dispensaries, London, 1702; The Present State of Physick and Surgery in London, 1701; Bellum Medicinale, 1701; Pitt's Craft and Frauds of Physic exposed, 1702; Spence's Anecdotes.]

N. M.

GARTHSHORE, MAXWELL (1732–1812), physician, son of the Rev. George Garthshore (*d.* 24 Jan. 1760, aged 72; see *Gent. Mag.* lxxxii. 387–8), fifty years minister in Kirkcudbright, was born at Kirkcudbright on 28 Oct. 1732. After being educated at the Kirkcudbright grammar school, he was apprenticed to a medical man in Edinburgh at the age of fourteen, and attended medical classes in the university. Before proceeding to his degree, Garthshore entered the army as surgeon's mate when in his twenty-second year. In 1756 he settled at Uppingham, succeeding (by the aid of his cousin, Robert Maitland, a prosperous London merchant) to the practice of Dr. John Fordyce [q. v.] After practising successfully at Uppingham for eight years, Garthshore was encouraged to remove to London, and to support his position there he graduated M.D. at Edinburgh 8 May 1764, and was admitted a licentiate of the London College of Physicians on 1 Oct. 1764. He obtained a large practice as an accoucheur, was appointed physician to the British Lying-in Hospital, and became a fellow of the Royal and Antiquarian Societies. He was a formal, fashionable physician of the old school, a sincere orthodox Christian, and extremely liberal to the poor, although parsimonious in his personal expenditure. It is stated that on one occasion he gave in a single gratuity more than his whole annual income (*Gent. Mag.* loc. cit.) The widow of the celebrated John Hunter was indebted to him for a comfortable provision when in very poor circumstances (Ottley, *Life of Hunter*, p. 139). His first wife, who brought him the small estate of Ruscoe in Kirkcudbrightshire, died in 1765, leaving him one son surviving. His second wife, Mrs. Murrel, whom he married in 1795, died some years before him. He died on 1 March 1812, and was buried in Bunhill Fields cemetery.

Garthshore bore a striking resemblance to the first Earl of Chatham, and was once pointed out in a debate in the House of Commons as the earl, whom every one believed to be present (*Gent. Mag.* loc. cit. p. 391). His portrait, by Slater, was engraved by Collyer. His only publications were his inaugural dissertation at Edinburgh, 'De papaveris usu . . . in parturientibus ac puerperis,' 1764; two papers read before the Society of Physicians in 1769, and published in the fourth and fifth volumes of 'Medical Observations;' some 'Observations on Extra-uterine Cases, and Ruptures of the Tubes and Uterus,' published in the 'London Medical Journal,' 1787; and 'A Remarkable Case of Numerous Births,' 'Phil. Trans.,' vol. lxxvii.

William Garthshore (1764–1806), son

of the above, was born in London on 28 Oct. 1764. He was educated at Westminster School and Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated M.A. in 1789, and became a tutor. He afterwards was tutor to the Marquis of Dalkeith, and made an extensive tour in Europe with him. Returning in 1792, he was recommended to the government by the Duke of Buccleuch, and was appointed private secretary to Mr. Dundas (afterwards Lord Melville) when secretary for war in 1794. In the same year he married Miss Jane Chalié, daughter of a wealthy wine merchant. He was elected M.P. for Launceston in January 1795, and for Weymouth in September of the same year, and retained his seat till his death. In 1801 he was appointed a lord of the admiralty by Mr. Addington, which post he held till 1804; but the death of his father-in-law, his wife, and only child within a few days of one another (5 and 9 Aug. 1803) overthrew his reason, and he died on 5 April 1806. His property went to his father, who used to say, 'When William lived he made me poor; at his death he made me rich.'

[Gent. Mag. (1803), lxxiii. 793, 794, (1806) lxxvi. 389, (1812) lxxxii. pt. i. 300, 387–91, 673; Beatson's Parl. Reg. ii. 21, 94; Funeral Sermon by the Rev. George Greig, 1812; Georgian Era, ii. 399; Ottley's Life of John Hunter, pp. 28, 29, 114, 139; Welch's Alumni Westmon. (ed. 1852), p. 415; Foster's Alumni Oxon. vol. ii.] G. T. B.

GARVEY, EDMUND (*d.* 1813), painter and royal academician, was probably of Irish parentage, as he first appears as an exhibitor at the Dublin exhibitions. He seems to have visited Italy, on his return from which he took up his residence at Bath. In 1767 he exhibited some views in Italy and Switzerland at the Free Society of Artists, and in 1768 a view of Piercefield in Monmouthshire. His works were nearly always either foreign scenery or views of gentlemen's seats, and were hard and dry in manner, though sometimes not unskilful in their imitation of nature, rather in the manner of R. Wilson, R.A. He first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1769, and in 1770 was elected one of the first associates of that body. In 1771 he gained for a landscape a premium of ten guineas from the Society of Arts. He subsequently removed to London, and continued to exhibit at the Royal Academy up to 1808. In 1783 he was elected an academician, beating Joseph Wright of Derby [q. v.] He died in 1813. A collection of his pictures was sold by auction in 1816.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy; Bemrose's Life of Joseph Wright of Derby; Royal Academy Catalogues.] L. C.

GARVEY, JOHN, D.D. (1527–1595), archbishop of Armagh, eldest son of John O'Garvey of Morisk, co. Mayo, was born in the county of Kilkenny in 1527. He was educated at Oxford, where he graduated in the reign of Edward VI; but through some negligence his name does not appear in the public register of the time (Wood, *Athenæ Oxonienses*, ed. Bliss, ii. 838). His first ecclesiastical preferment was the deanery of Ferns, to which he was appointed by letters patent in 1558; in the following year, 13 July, he became archdeacon of Meath and rector of Kells, when he probably resigned the deanery, and in 1560 he was instituted to the prebend of Tipperkevin in St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin. On 27 Jan. 1561 he received 'letters of denization' from the crown (*Rot. Pat.*) He must have been in great favour with the higher powers, for, with liberty to retain at least two of his preferments, he was made dean of Christ Church Cathedral, Dublin, in 1565, and likewise a member of the Irish privy council. He was even designed for the archbishopric of Armagh in 1584, when it was conferred on John Long, D.D., as appears from a letter addressed by the lords justices of Ireland to Secretary Walsyngham, dated 14 May 1584 (*Calendar of State Papers*, Ireland, 1574–85, p. 512). In April of the following year he was promoted to the bishopric of Kilmore, on the recommendation of Sir John Perrot, lord deputy of the kingdom, and was allowed to hold *in commendam* his deanery and archdeaconry. From Kilmore he was translated in May 1589 to the archbishopric of Armagh, still retaining his minor preferments; and as a special mark of favour Queen Elizabeth, by mandate from Westminster, dated 12 July 1591, remitted the payment of his first fruits, amounting to 137*l.* 13*s.* 1*d.*, 'on account of his great hospitality, and also for his painful and true service to the queen of a long time continued, being her ancientest counsellor in that kingdom' (*Rot. Canc.*) In 1591, in answer to a circular appeal from Sir William Fitzwilliam, lord deputy, and council, he gave *in concordatum* 76*l.* towards building the college of Dublin. He had married Rose, widowed daughter of Thomas Ussher, and dying in Dublin 2 March 1595, he was buried in Christ Church, his successor in the archbishopric being his brother-in-law, Henry Ussher, D.D., archdeacon of Dublin.

Garvey is not included in Sir James Ware's 'History of the Writers of Ireland;' but on Wood's authority a small treatise is ascribed to him, entitled 'The Conversion of Philip Corwine, a Franciscan Friar, to the Reformation of the Protestant Religion, an. 1589,'

which was published by Robert Ware in his 'Foxes and Firebrands,' Dublin, 1681, from the original found among Archbishop (James) Ussher's manuscripts. Philip 'Corwine' was nephew to Hugh Curwen, archbishop of Dublin [q. v.]

[Sir James Ware's Works, ed. Harris, i. 96, 231; Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland, i. 311, 315; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ, ii. 41, 180, 348, iii. 19, 116, 127, 157, 183, v. 89, 198; Stuart's Hist. of Armagh, p. 263; Dublin University Calendar, 1876, ii. 160.] B. H. B.

GARWAY, Sir HENRY (1575–1646), lord mayor of London. [See Garraway.]

GASCAR, HENRI (1635–1701), portrait-painter, born at Paris in 1635, came to England about 1674 in the train or at the invitation of Louise de Kéroualle, duchess of Portsmouth. Gascar (or Gascard, as he seems to have spelt his name at first) was already known as a skilful portrait-painter; among the portraits already painted by him was that of N. de Lafond, known as 'le gazetier Hollandais,' painted in 1667, and engraved by P. Lombart. The patronage of the Duchess of Portsmouth insured Gascar a rapid success in England. He exceeded Lely in the simpering affectation shown by his portraits of the ladies of Charles II's court, and in the lavishness with which he concealed his artistic deficiencies by sumptuous draperies and tawdry adornments. For a short time he became the fashion, and he is said to have amassed a fortune of over 10,000*l*. Some time before 1680 he was shrewd enough to see that his success was merely due to a fashionable craze, and he retired to Paris before this had entirely ceased. Among the portraits painted by him during this time in England were Charles II (engraved by Vanderbank), Louise, duchess of Portsmouth (twice; once engraved by Baudet), Barbara, duchess of Cleveland, and her daughter, Barbara Fitzroy, Charles Lennox, duke of Richmond, Frances Stuart, duchess of Richmond, George Fitzroy, duke of Northumberland, Nell Gwyn, Sophia Bulkeley (engraved by Dunkarton), Edmund Verney, and Philip Herbert, earl of Pembroke. It is stated that the last-named portrait was done by stealth for Louise, duchess of Portsmouth. A portrait by Gascar of James II as duke of York was in that king's collection (see Bathoe's catalogue). At Strawberry Hill there was a picture by Gascar apparently emblematic of the Restoration (see sale catalogue, twenty-second day, No. 95). On his return to Paris Gascar was elected a member of the academy there on 26 Oct. 1680. He subsequently went to Rome, where he enjoyed a high reputation, and died there 1 Jan. 1701, aged 66. About 1698 he painted a portrait of Joseph Ferdinand, the young son of Maximilian II, which was engraved at Munich by Zimmermann. A number of mezzotint engravings done from portraits by Gascar, but bearing no engraver's name, have been attributed to Gascar himself. There is no evidence that he really engraved them, but the inscriptions indicate the work of a foreigner. They are interesting as being among the earliest specimens of mezzotint engraving done in England.

[Dussieux's Artistes Français à l'Etranger; Mariette's Abecedario; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; De Piles' Lives of the Painters; Strutt's Dictionary of Engravers.]

L. C.

GASCOIGNE, Sir BERNARD (1614–1687), military adventurer and diplomatist, whose real name was Bernardo or Bernardino Guasconi, belonged to an ancient family settled at Florence, where he was born in 1614, being son of Giovanni Batista di Bernardo Guasconi and Clemenza di Lorenzo Altoviti. When he was four months old he lost his father, and he was brought up under the care of his maternal uncle, Alessandro Altoviti. He became one of the men-at-arms in the service of the Grand Duke of Tuscany, and distinguished himself in an action in Casentino, from which place he took his title on being made a nobleman of the province. Afterwards in his capacity as a *uomo d' arme* he served in Lombardy, Piedmont, and Germany. Then, coming over to England, he took up arms for Charles I. He obtained a commission in Colonel Nevil's regiment of horse, and on 4 Aug. 1644, when the king was at Liskeard, he surprised and captured a party of parliamentarian officers while they were carousing in Lord Mohun's house, which was within two miles of the Earl of Essex's headquarters. In 1647 he drew up for the instruction of Ferdinand II, grand duke of Tuscany, an account of the recent occurrences in England. He had the command of one of the regiments of horse which took possession of Colchester on 12 June 1648, bore a part in the ineffectual attempt made on 15 July to break through the beleaguering forces, and was taken prisoner when the town was surrendered to Fairfax on 28 Aug. He was condemned to be shot on the following day with Sir Charles Lucas and Sir Charles Lisle. His life was spared at the last moment, because the council of war feared that if they shot a distinguished foreigner their friends or children who visited Italy 'might pay dear for many generations' (Clarendon, *Hist. of the Rebellion*, bk. xi.) On 3 Dec. 1649 Charles II renewed to him a

grant of a pension of 1,000*l.* a year, originally made to Gascoigne by Charles I, which for the time could not be paid.

In 1650 Gascoigne was at Florence. He was in England again soon after the Restoration, and in or about September 1660 he petitioned the king that in lieu of his pension he might become the tenant of the Steel Yard in London, promising to dispose of the tenements to English merchants. A bill for Gascoigne's naturalisation was read a first time in the House of Lords on 26 June 1661, but was not further proceeded with (*Lords' Journals*, xi. 289; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. 146). On 17 Oct. following the king leased to him the manor of Red Cross in Bristol for thirty-one years at the rent of 20*l.* In the same month he and Sir Charles Berkeley, jun., had a grant from the king of all the extra-parochial tithes of the Earl of Bedford's level and other levels, reserving to the crown a fourth part thereof, and reserving also six hundred acres already in lease. In that month also he obtained a patent of denization by the name of Sir Bernard Gascoigne of Florence. On 13 Oct. 1662 he had the royal warrant for a grant of the extra-parochial tithes in Long Sutton and other places in Lincolnshire and Norfolk, reserving a fourth part thereof to the king. This was to be in lieu of his pension of 1,000*l.* An order was made on 27 July 1663 for a warrant to pay him a pension of 600*l.* a year, he having received no benefit from the pension of 1,000*l.* granted to him by 'the late king' (i.e. Charles I), nor from a grant of extra-parochial tithes in Lincolnshire, on which he had expended 1,500*l.* The grant passed the great seal on 6 Aug., and on 2 Nov. a warrant was issued on his petition for the effectual payment of his pension, as he was then returning to his own country. He had a pass to Tuscany for himself, his servants, and nine horses, on 4 Jan. 1663–4.

In 1664 he wrote from Florence to Secretary Bennet, afterwards Earl of Arlington, informing him that he had agreed with an intelligencer at Venice for 100*l.* a year, and that he believed that Abbot Vittorio Siri, the historiographer, would, in consideration of 3,000*l.* a year, be willing to impart to the English government secret intelligence concerning affairs at the French court. John Kirton, writing from Florence, 1 March 1664–5, to Sir Ralph Verney, says: 'Sir Bernard Gascon hath got the palto of the tobacco, for which the Jews offer him 20,000 crowns' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. 460). In June 1665 he wrote to Bennet's secretary from Rome, requesting a pass for a ship of his from Holland. When Sir John Finch (1626-1682) [q. v.] went to Florence in 1665 as English minister, he was entertained in Gascoigne's house.

Gascoigne had a pass to return to England on 11 March 1666–7, and on 20 June 1667 he was admitted a fellow of the Royal Society of London. On the last-mentioned day a royal warrant was issued for the assignment of the yearly pension of 600*l.* granted to him in 1663, with 2,250*l.* arrears due thereon, to be paid from the impost of 5*s.* a tun on French wines, and on 8 Aug. 1667 there was a reference recommending to the treasury commissioners Gascoigne's petition for the lease of the imposition of 5*s.* per ton on all French vessels at the rent of 1,000*l.* a year. Gascoigne was in constant attendance on Cosmo, prince of Tuscany, during his visit to England in 1669. In the following year he took part in a frolic at Audley End, where the queen, the Duchess of Richmond, and the Duchess of Buckingham disguised themselves as country lasses and went to see the fair. Gascoigne 'on a cart-jade rode before the queen,' who was unluckily recognised, and 'thus by ill-conduct was a merry frolick turned into a pennance' (Ives, *Select Papers*, p. 40; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. 367).

In 1672 Gascoigne was sent to Vienna as English envoy to conduct the negotiations for a marriage of the Duke of York with the daughter of the Archduke of Innsbruck. Eventually the negotiations were broken off, and in May 1673 orders were sent to Gascoigne immediately to take his leave and retire from that court (*Letters addressed to Sir Joseph Williamson*, edited by W. D. Christie for the Camden Soc. i. 12). His name occurs on 3 Dec. 1678 in a list of papists found in the liberties of Westminster who were respited, upon certificates produced, for further consideration. In 1686 he received two several sums of 125*l.* of the royal bounty. He died in the Haymarket, in the parish of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, London, on 10 Jan. 1686–7.

He wrote: 1. 'Relazione della Storia d'Inghilterra del MDCXLVII, scritta dal Colonello e Residente in Londra Bernardino Guasconi ed inviata a Ferdinando II in Firenze,' Florence, 1886, 4to, with a brief notice of the author by G. Gargani. 2. 'A Description of Germany: its Government, Manner of Assembling Diets, Ceremony of Electing and Crowning the King of the Romans: as also an Account of their present Imperial Majesties Houshold.' This was sent to Charles II in 1672, when Gascoigne was envoy at Vienna. It is printed in T. Brown's 'Miscellanea Aulica, or a Collection of State Treaties,' London, 1702. His portrait, from a drawing in the king's copy of 'Clarendon,' was engraved by R. Cooper.

[Ackerman's Secret Service Payments (Camd. Soc.), 138, 141; Ayscough's Cat. of MSS. p. 226; Life of Mrs. Aphra Behn, prefixed to her novels (1718); Biog. Brit. iii. 2140 *n.*; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion; Hist. of Colchester (1803), i. 241, 245; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iii. 533; Ellis Correspondence, i. 232; Ellis's Letters, 3rd ser. iv. 271; Evelyn's Diary (1850), ii. 48, 118; Fairfax Correspondence, iv. 47; Gargani's Memoir of Guasconi; Gent. Mag. ccxviii. 616; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 5th edit. iii. 51; Grey on 3 Neal, p. 326; Hist. MSS. Comm. vii. 514, xi. pt. ii. 69; Morant's Colchester, i. 58, 61, 66–8; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. vi. 447, vii. 15; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Charles II (1660–1), 249, 291, (1661–2) 113, 131, 132, 133, 515, (1663–4) 218, 232, 325, 430, 530, 607, (1664–5) 319, 436, 437, 543, (1665–6) 169, (1666–7) 51, 68, 556, (1667) 67, 72, 108, 116, 215, 370; Strickland's Queens of England (1865), iv. 442; Symonds's Diary, p. 48; Thomas's Hist. Notes, p. 581; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Society, Append. p. xxv; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Winstanley's Royall Martyrology, p. 89; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 102.] T. C.

GASCOIGNE, Sir CRISP (1700–1761), lord mayor of London. [See Gascoyne.]

GASCOIGNE, GEORGE (1525?–1577), poet, was eldest son of Sir John Gascoigne of Cardington, Bedfordshire, by his wife Margaret, daughter of Sir Robert Scargill of Scargill, Yorkshire. Through his mother's family he was kinsman to Sir Martin Frobisher [q. v.] His father's father, Sir William Gascoigne, was great-grandson of Sir William Gascoigne [q. v.], chief justice of the king's bench; was sheriff of Bedfordshire in 1507, 1514, and 1516; was knighted by Henry VIII, and was controller to the household of Cardinal Wolsey. The poet, when dedicating his 'Tale of Hemetes' to Queen Elizabeth in 1576, declares that he 'poured forth' in his writings 'such Englishe as I stole in Westmerland,' expressions that seem to imply that he was brought up in Westmoreland. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where Stephen Nevynson was his tutor. He left without a degree, and is said to have entered the Middle Temple before 1548. In that year he is often stated to have suffered imprisonment for dicing. This story is founded on an account of the arrest of 'Mr. Gastone the lawyare . . . a great dicer' in the 'Autobiographical Anecdotes of Edward Underhill,' 1551 (cf. *Narratives of the Reformation*, Camd. Soc.) But Gastone and Gascoigne are in all probability quite different persons. Gastone moreover is said in the same place to have 'an old wife,' whereas the poet seems at the time to have been a bachelor (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. ix. 15, 152). It is true that the poet's father disinherited him on account of his extravagance, and it was not till late in life that he checked his squandering propensities. In 1555 he became a student of Gray's Inn (*Harl. MS.* 1912, f. 33), and is probably the 'Gascoine' called as an 'ancient' of the inn on 24 May 1557. He paid a formal fine as an ancient in 1565. He sat in parliament as M.P. for Bedford in 1557–8 and 1558–9. In the spring of 1562, while riding between Chelmsford and London, he began a first poem entitled 'The Complaint of Philomene,' but soon flung it aside, and did not complete it till 1576. An early disappointment in love unfitted him for settled occupation. Travel in England and France occupied him about 1563–4. Returning to his home in Bedfordshire he visited his friends the Dyve family, and was introduced to Francis Russell, second earl of Bedford, and doubtless to Arthur, lord Grey de Wilton, who became his special patron. Lord Grey invited him to shoot deer in his company one winter, and presented him with a cross-bow. Gascoigne proved a poor shot, and excused himself in verse for his incapacity. In 1566 he produced at Gray's Inn 'The Supposes,' a prose adaptation of Ariosto's comedy 'Gli Suppositi.' Aided by Francis Kinwelmersh, who contributed acts i. and iv., he also wrote a blank-verse tragedy in five acts called 'Jocasta,' and adapted from Euripides's 'Phœnissæ.' Sir Christopher Yelverton supplied an epilogue. A folio manuscript of this play, dated 1568, was in the possession of Mr. Corser.

Gascoigne was now, he writes, 'determined to abandon all vain delights, and to return unto Gray's Inn, there to undertake again the study of common laws' (*Poems*, i. 63). Five fellow-students, Francis and Anthony Kenwelmersh, John Vaughan, Alexander Nevile, and Richard Courtop, challenged him to write five poems on as many Latin mottoes proposed by themselves; he consented, and in these verses, published some years later, freely reproached himself with past excesses. His first published verse was a sonnet prefixed to 'The French Littleton . . . by C. Holiband,' London, 1566. To retrieve his fortunes he married about this date Elizabeth, the well-to-do widow of William Breton, citizen of London. The lady's first husband, by whom she was mother of Nicholas Breton [q. v.], the poet, and of four other children, died on 12 Jan. 1559. Gascoigne must have married her some time before 27 Oct. 1568. On that day the lord mayor, in the interest of Gascoigne's step-children, directed an inquiry into the disposition of William Breton's pro-

perty, which, it was suggested, was misused by their mother and Gascoigne. Whatever the result of the inquiry, Gascoigne seems to have secured a residence at Walthamstow out of Breton's estate, which he retained till his death.

His debts were still numerous, and he had to 'lurk at villages' and avoid the city. In 1572 he presented himself for election as M.P. for Midhurst, and was duly returned. But a petition was presented, apparently by his creditors, against his being permitted to take his seat. In this document he was not only charged with insolvency, but with manslaughter and atheism, and with being 'a common rymer and a deviser of slanderous pasquils against divers persones of great calling' (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1851, pt. ii. 241–4). To avoid further complications, he resolved to go abroad. He took passage at Gravesend for Holland on 19 March 1572. A drunken Dutch pilot ran the vessel aground on the Dutch coast. Twenty of the crew were drowned, and Gascoigne, with two friends, Rowland Yorke and Herle, narrowly escaped with their lives. Gascoigne, who was nicknamed 'the Green Knight,' obtained a captain's commission under William, prince of Orange, and saw some severe service. But a quarrel with his colonel soon drove him to Delft, in order to resign his commission to the prince. While the negotiation was in progress a letter addressed to Gascoigne from a lady at the Hague, then in the possession of the Spaniards, fell into the hands of his personal enemies in the Dutch camp. A charge of treachery was raised, but the prince perceived the baselessness of the accusation, and gave Gascoigne passports enabling him to visit the Hague. Gascoigne afterwards joined an English reinforcement under Colonel Chester, and distinguished himself at the siege of Middleburg, when the prince rewarded him with a gift of three hundred guilders in addition to his ordinary pay. Soon afterwards he was surprised by three thousand Spaniards while commanding five hundred Englishmen with Captain Sheffield. The English retreated to Leyden, but their Dutch allies closed the gates against them. All surrendered to Loques, the Spanish general. Gascoigne and his fellow-officers were sent home after four months' imprisonment. His knowledge of languages—Latin, French, Italian, and Dutch—enabled him to converse freely with his Spanish captors; and his friendliness with Loques exposed him to new charges of treachery. He wrote for his patron, Lord Grey of Wilton, two narratives of his adventures while they were in progress, the one entitled 'The fruites of warre, written uppon this Theame Dulce Bellum inexpertis,' and the other 'Gascoignes voyage into Hollande, An. 1572.' His military adventures occupied less than three years.

In Gascoigne's absence a collected volume of his verse was published without his authority by H[enry ?] W[otton ?], who had obtained the manuscript from another friend, G[eorge ?] T[urberville ?]. The volume bore the title 'A hundreth Sundrie Flowres bounde up in one small Poesie: Gathered partely by Translation in the fyne outlandish Gardins of Euripides, Ovid, Petrarke, Ariosto, and others, and partly by invention out of our owne fruitefull orchardes in England,' London, for R. Smith [1572]. The editor, in the course of the volume, says that Gascoigne, 'who hath never been dainty of his doings, and therefore I conceal not his name,' was author of the largest portion of the book. But in spite of the editor's assertion that more than one author is represented in the collection, there is little doubt that Gascoigne is responsible for the whole. The book opens with the 'Supposes' and 'Jocasta,' which are followed by 'A discourse of the adventures passed by Master F[erdinando] I[eronimi],' a prose tale from the Italian, interspersed with a few lyrics; a number of short poems called 'The deuises of sundrie Gentlemen;' and finally a long unfinished series of semi-autobiographical reflections in verse, entitled 'The delectable history of Dan Bartholomew of Bath.' Many of the shorter pieces were suspected of attacking well-known persons under fictitious names. A loud outcry was raised, to which Gascoigne replied by reissuing, 'from my poore house at Walthamstow in the forest, 2 Feb. 1575,' the volume enlarged and altered, under his own name. The new title ran 'The Posies of George Gascoigne, Esquire. Corrected, perfected, and augmented by the authour,' London, for R. Smith. Some copies bear in the imprint the name of H. Bynneman as Smith's printer. An apologetic dedication is addressed to 'the reverend divines unto whom these posies shall happen to be presented.' The works are here divided into three parts, entitled respectively Flowers, Hearbes, and Weedes. The first part contains short poems and a completed version of 'Dan Bartholomew;' the second includes the 'Supposes,' the 'Jocasta,' and more short poems; the third part is chiefly occupied with a revised version of 'the pleasant fable of Ferdinando Ieronimi and Leonora de Valasco, translated out of the riding tales of Bartello,' i.e. Bandello. The volume concludes with a critical essay in prose entitled 'Certayne notes of Instruction concerning the making of verse or ryme in English, written at the request of Master Edouardo Donati.' Henceforth Gas-

coigne confined himself to literary work, but he still suffered much from poverty. In 1575 appeared his 'tragicall comedie,' called 'A Glasse of Government,' chiefly in prose, but with four choruses and an epilogue in verse, and two didactic poems introduced into the third act. A poem by him of fifty-eight lines, 'in the commendation of the Noble Art of Venerie,' was prefixed to George Turberville's 'Noble Art of Venerie or Hunting' (1575). Gascoigne accompanied Queen Elizabeth on her visit to the Earl of Leicester's castle of Kenilworth, 9–27 July 1575, and was commissioned by Leicester to write verses and masques for the entertainment of his sovereign. Many of these were issued in 1576, in a separate volume entitled 'The Princelye Pleasures at the Courte of Kenelworth,' to which George Ferrers, Henry Goldingham, and William Hunnis were also contributors. A reprint of this work is dated 1821, and it reappears in the appendix to Adlard's 'Amye Robsart,' 1870. Gascoigne's prose 'tale of Hemetes the heremyte, pronownced before the Q. Majesty att Woodstocke, [11 Sept.] 1575,' in the course of the progress from Kenilworth, was not included in 'The Princelie Pleasures,' nor was it printed in its author's lifetime. Gascoigne wrote it in four languages—English, French, Latin, and Italian. In 1579 Abraham Fleming [q. v.] had the boldness to annex this 'pleasant tale . . ., newly recognised both in Latin and English,' to his volume called 'The Paradoxe,' and allowed it to be supposed that he was the author. Gascoigne's original manuscript, with a dedication to the queen, and a drawing representing him in the act of offering it to her, is in the British Museum (Reg. MS. 18 A. 49, p. 27). It has been printed by Mr. W. C. Hazlitt in his collected edition of Gascoigne's works. It was also in 1576 that Gascoigne's well-known satire in blank verse appeared, dedicated to Lord Grey, and entitled 'The Steele Glas.' He completed this satire 12 April 1576, 'amongst my books in my house here at Walthamstow.' At the end of the volume was placed 'The Complainte of Phylomene,' Gascoigne's first poetic effort, begun thirteen years before. To the 'Steele Glas' a youthful friend, 'Walter Raleigh of the Middle Temple,' prefixed commendatory stanzas, the earliest by him to appear in print. In April 1576 a visit to Sir Humphry Gilbert at Limehouse suggested to Gascoigne the publication of Gilbert's account of the voyage to Cathay in 1566, which he duly prepared for the press. There followed two serious efforts in prose—'the fruites of repentaunce' Gascoigne called them—entitled respectively 'The Droomme of Doomesday,' a translation from the Latin of Lothario Conti (May 1576; 1586), dedicated to Francis, second earl of Bedford, and 'A delicate Diet for daintiemouthde Droonkardes' (22 Aug. 1576), dedicated to Lewis Dyve. The first is described at length in Brydges's 'Restituta,' iv. 299–307; the second was reprinted by F. G. Waldron in 1789. Finally, in January 1576–7, Gascoigne dedicated to Queen Elizabeth, but did not print, a collection of moral elegies entitled 'The Griefe of Joye.' His manuscript is in the British Museum (Royal MS. 18 A. 61), and has been printed by Mr. W. C. Hazlitt. In May 1576 Gascoigne's health had begun to fail (*The Droomme of Doomesday*, ded.) The 'Delicate Diet' is dedicated (Aug. 1576) 'from my lodging in London.' There seems therefore no foundation for the categorical assertion of Richard Simpson that Gascoigne was present at the sack of Antwerp by the Spaniards in November 1576. On 10 Nov. 1576 Thomas Heton, governor of the English House at Antwerp, wrote to the privy council that he had sent accounts of the fall of Antwerp by 'this bearer, Mr. George Gaston, whose humanity in this time of trouble we for our parts have experimented.' But the identity of Gaston with Gascoigne is not proven. On the assumption that the two are one and the same person, Mr. Simpson and the British Museum librarians assign to Gascoigne a prose tract, 'The Spoyle of Antwerpe. Faithfully reported by a true Englishman, who was present at the same. . . . London, by Richard Iones.' On this tract was founded 'A Larum for London, or the Siedge of Antwerp,' 1602, and Mr. Simpson prints both together in his 'School of Shakspere,' pt. i. (1872). All the best evidence shows, however, that Gascoigne in his last years was an invalid who moved about very little and spent most of his time in pious exercises. In the autumn of 1577 he went on a visit to his friend and biographer, George Whetstone, at Stamford, Lincolnshire, and he died at Whetstone's house on 7 Oct. 1577, being buried probably in the family vault of the Whetstones at Bernack, near Stamford. He seems to have left a son William.

Contemporaries praised Gascoigne. W. Webbe, in his 'Discourse of English Poetrie,' speaks of him as 'a witty gentleman and the very chief of our late rhymers,' who, though deficient in learning, was sufficient in 'his gifts of wit and natural promptness.' Arthur Hall, in the preface to his translation of the 'Iliad' (1581), praises his 'pretie pythie conceits.' Puttenham, in his 'Arte of English Poesie,' writes of his 'good metre' and 'plentiful vein.' Meres numbers him among 'the best poets for' comedies and elegies. Gabriel Harvey had

a good word for his 'commendable parts of conceit and endeavour,' although he bemoaned his 'decayed and blasted estate' (*Foure Letters*, 1592). Likewise in his 'De Aulica' Harvey suggests that Gascoigne, with Chaucer and Surrey, should figure in the library of a maid of honour (*Gratulationes Valdinenses*, 1578, iv. 21). Edmund Bolton, classing him with the 'lesser late poets,' says that his 'works may be endured.' His 'Supposes' was revived at Trinity College, Oxford, in 1582, and he is represented in the many editions of the 'Paradise of Dainty Devices' (1st edit. 1576), and in 'England's Parnassus,' 1600. But he soon fell out of date. An epigram of Sir John Davies (1596) notes as an inconsistency in the character of 'a new-fangled youth,' that he should 'praise old George Gascoines rimes.'

Gascoigne's lyrics, such as 'the arraignment of a lover,' reissued as a broadsheet in 1581, 'a straunge passion of a lover,' 'a lullabie of a lover,' or 'Gascoignes good-morrow,' are his most attractive productions. But even here his hand is often heavy, and his command of language and metre defective. With rare exceptions his verse, 'in the measure of xij in the first line and xiiij in the second,' is now unreadable. As a literary pioneer, however, Gascoigne's position is important. 'Master Gascoigne,' writes Nash (pref. to Greene, *Menaphon*, 1589), 'is not to be abridged of his deserved esteem, who first beat the path to that perfection which our best poets have aspired to since his departure.' His 'Supposes,' after Ariosto, is the earliest extant comedy in English prose; his 'Jocasta,' after Euripides, is the second earliest tragedy in blank verse; his 'Steele Glas' is probably the earliest 'regular verse satire;' his 'Certain Notes of Instruction concerning the making of verse,' in which he deprecates the sacrifice of reason to rhyme, or the use of obsolete words, is the earliest English critical essay; his 'Adventures of Ferdinando Ieronimi,' translated from Bandello, one of the earliest known Italian tales in English prose. Gascoigne's sole original comedy, the 'Glasse of Government,' which vaguely embodies some local knowledge acquired by the author in the Low Countries, seems to be 'an attempt to connect Terentian situations with a Christian moral.' It deals with the careers of four youths—two prodigals who reach bad ends, and two of exemplary virtue, who gain distinction and influence. Mr. Herford shows that it owes much to German school dramas like Gnapheus's 'Acolastus,' 1529, Macropedius's 'Rebelles,' 1535, and Stymmelius's 'Studentes,' 1549 (Herford, *Lit. Rel. of England and Germany*, pp. 149–64). Shakespeare probably derived the name Petruchio and the underplot of Lucentio's suit to Bianca in the 'Taming of the Shrew' from Gascoigne's 'Supposes.' 'From this play also the ridiculous name and character of Dr. Dodipoll seems to have got into our old drama' (Warton).

A collected edition of Gascoigne's works was published by Abel Jeffes in 1587. Copies are extant with two different title-pages, one running 'The pleasauntest workes of George Gascoigne, Esquyre: newly compyled into one volume,' the other beginning 'The whole workes of George Gascoigne, Esquyre.' Besides the contents of the 1575 volume there appear here the 'Steele Glas,' the 'Complainte of Phylomene,' and the 'Pleasures at Kenelworth Castle.' Gascoigne is well represented in Chalmers's 'Poets.' In 1868–9 Mr. W. C. Hazlitt collected all his extant poems in two volumes (Roxburghe Library). Gascoigne's critical essay was reprinted in Haslewood's 'Ancient Critical Essays,' 1815, and with his 'Steele Glas,' 'Complainte of Phylomene,' and George Whetstone's 'Remembraunce' by Professor Arber in 1868. Gascoigne has been wrongly credited with a virulent attack on the Roman catholics, 'The wyll of the Deuyll and last Testament,' London, by Humphry Powell, n. d., which could not have appeared later than 1550.

Gascoigne's portrait, subscribed with his favourite motto, 'Tam Marti quam Mercurio,' appears on the back of the title-page of the first edition of the 'Steele Glasse.' Another portrait appears in the Reg. MS. containing 'The tale of Hemetes,' and has been reproduced by Mr. W. C. Hazlitt. There is an engraved portrait by Fry.

[Hunter's Chorus Vatum in Addit. MS. 24487, ff. 448–60, has been largely used by Mr. W. C. Hazlitt in the memoir prefixed to his edition of the poems. Whetstone's Remembraunce of the wel imployed life and godly end of George Gaskoigne, Esquire, London, for Edward Aggas [1577], which supplies many useful dates, exists only in a unique copy at the Bodleian Library, but has been reprinted by Professor Arber and others. See also Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 374–8, 565–6; Collier's Hist. Dramatic Poetry; Collier's Bibl. Cat.; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, i. 434; Corser's Collectanea; Warton's Hist. of English Poetry; Simpson's School of Shakspere, a reprint of A Larum for London, pt. i. (1872); Nichols's Progresses, i. 485, 553.] S. L. L.

GASCOIGNE, JOHN (*fl.* 1381), doctor of canon law at Oxford, was possibly the 'Jo. Gascoigne, cler.' who is named in a seventeenth-century pedigree (Thoresby, *Duc. Leod.* p. 177) as brother to Sir William Gascoigne [q. v.], the chief justice, and to Richard

Gascoigne of Hunslet, who is said to have been father of Thomas [q. v.], afterwards chancellor of the university of Oxford. John Gascoigne was a member of that university and became a doctor of canon law, in which capacity he was called to give evidence before a commission of five bishops, appointed 20 June 1376 to examine into certain controversies between the masters of arts and the faculty of law at Oxford (Rymer, *Fœdera*, vii. 112; Wood, *History and Antiquities of the University of Oxford*, i. 488, ed. Gutch). In 1381 he appears among the signatories of the judgment of William Berton, chancellor of the university, condemning the doctrine of Wycliffe touching the sacrament (*Fasc. Ziz.* 113, ed. Shirley). Possibly on the strength of this, for there is no further available evidence, Pits (*De Angliæ Scriptoribus*, p. 540), credits him with the authorship of a book 'Contra Wiclevum.' There has also been assigned to him a life of St. Jerome, which is really the work of Thomas Gascoigne [q. v.], and a 'Lectura de Officio et Potestate Delegati,' of which a copy was once to be found in the royal library (then at Westminster), but is no longer identifiable.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 311.] R. L. P.

GASCOIGNE, RICHARD (1579–1661?), antiquary, born, according to Oldys, at Sherfield, near Burntwood, Essex, was second son of George Gascoigne, at one time of Oldhurst, by Mary, daughter of John Stokesley. His elder brother, Sir Nicholas, died in 1617. The family descended from Nicholas, younger brother of Sir William Gascoigne [q. v.], the famous judge. A kinswoman, Margaret Gascoigne, married Thomas Wentworth, and was thus grandmother of the great Earl of Strafford, a relationship of which Gascoyne was always proud. He was admitted a scholar of Jesus College, Cambridge, 21 Oct. 1594, and graduated B.A. in Lent term 1599. He says in his will that failing health compelled him to leave Cambridge 11 Sept. 1599; otherwise he would have obtained a fellowship. Subsequently he seems to have lived at his house at Bramham Biggin, Yorkshire, but in later years he occupied lodgings in Little Turnstile, Lincoln's Inn Fields, suffering much from poverty. There he made a will, 23 Aug. 1661, which was proved by his landlady, executrix, and residuary legatee, Frances Dimmock, 24 March 1663–4.

Gascoigne spent his time and money in collecting antiquarian documents, and in compiling pedigrees of his Yorkshire kinsmen and neighbours. The Wentworth and Gascoigne pedigrees occupied him for a long period. As a pedigree-maker he charged high fees, which he often found a difficulty in obtaining after the work was done. He complains bitterly in his will of the failure of Sir Thomas Danby to pay him 100*l.* for a pedigree, but he kept Danby's evidences as security till he pawned them to his landlady for 30*l.* Dugdale met him in early life in London, and always writes in the highest terms of his learning and industry. In his 'Warwickshire,' ed. Thomas, p. 857, Dugdale describes him as his 'special friend . . . a gentleman well worthy of the best respects from all lovers of antiquities, to whose good affections and abilities in these studies his own family and several others of much eminency allied thereto are not a little obliged.'

Gascoigne bequeathed his printed books to Jesus College, Cambridge, with special injunctions for their preservation. He particularly mentions his copy of 'Vincent's correcting Raphes Brooke' as a book of great value. His 'evidences and seales' he left to his cousin, Thomas, son of Sir Thomas Gascoigne [q. v.] His picture of Lord Strafford he left to his executrix. But the chief part of Gascoigne's collections—'his paper books and transcripts of antiquities'—came, apparently in his lifetime, into the possession of William, second earl of Strafford (heir of Thomas Wentworth, first earl), who preserved them in his library at Wentworth Woodhouse, Yorkshire, until his death in 1695. They then passed with the earl's other property to Thomas Watson-Wentworth, son of the earl's sister Anne, by Edward Watson, second baron Rockingham. This Thomas Watson-Wentworth died in 1723, and his son of the same names, when about to be created Baron Malton (May 1728), deliberately burned the greater part of Gascoigne's manuscripts. Oldys witnessed this act of vandalism, and attributes it either to the owner's fear that the papers might contain something derogatory to the first Earl of Strafford, or to anxiety to demolish the old tower of Wentworth House, where the manuscripts were deposited, to make room for a more modern structure. Oldys prevailed with the reckless owner to preserve some few old rolls, public grants, and original letters of eminent persons, but there survived 'not the hundredth part of much better things that were destroyed' (*Memoir of Oldys*, first printed in *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. i. 3).

Some Whitby charters that belonged to Gascoigne are in the Rawlinson MSS. at the Bodleian; some collections about the Nevill family are in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 6118, p. 129. The Gascoigne pedigree in Thoresby's 'Ducatus' is by him, and he is said to have assisted Burton in his 'Account of Leicestershire.'

[Thoresby's Ducatus Leod. ed. Whitaker, pp. 179–81; Dugdale's Diary, ii. 278; transcript of Gascoigne's will, kindly supplied by Mr. Gordon Goodwin from Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 30 Bruce.] S. L. L.

GASCOIGNE, RICHARD (*d.* 1716), Jacobite, was born in Ireland and descended from a good Roman catholic family. His grandfather was killed in fighting for Charles I, and his father fell in the service of James II at the siege of Limerick. On coming into an estate of the value of 200*l.* a year, he converted it into money and came up to London, where he speedily dissipated his fortune and was reduced to very low circumstances. He recovered his position, however, by his skill and luck at games of cards and dice, and was taken up by the leaders of the tory party, who entrusted him with the management of their affairs at Bath. He was there when the rebellion broke out in 1715, and hearing that his arrest had been ordered, he set out with such forces as he could gather together to join the army at Preston. He proclaimed the Pretender king at the principal towns he passed through on his northern march, and arrived at Preston only in time to be taken prisoner. He was brought up to Newgate with the other leaders, and was put on his trial for high treason. He pleaded 'not guilty,' but it was proved that some chests of arms which had been seized at Bath were purchased abroad by him, and he was sentenced to death. He was hanged at Tyburn, 25 May 1716, and 'died with the greatest unconcernedness of any of the unfortunate rebels' (Patten, *Hist. of the Rebellion*). In a paper which he handed to the sheriff on the scaffold, he declared that he was never in his life an agent nor employed by any person in any political design, and he denied all knowledge of the arms that were seized. He further said that he did not take up arms with any view of restoring the catholic religion, but solely on behalf of his lawful king James III. After his death a letter which he had written to a friend the night before his execution was printed.

[Patten's Hist. of the Rebellion of 1716, p. 117, 3rd edit.; New Newgate Calendar, i. 207 (ed. 1818); A True Copy of the Paper delivered to the Sheriffs of London, by Richard Gascoigne; Gillow's Bibliographical Dict. of English Catholics.] A. V.

GASCOIGNE, THOMAS (1403–1458), theologian, son and heir of Richard Gascoigne and Beatrix his wife (*Dict. Theol.* i. 352 *a*), was born in 1403 (*ib.* ii. 516 *a*)—Bale says (Bodl. Libr. *Selden MS.* supra 64, f. 173 *b*) on the vigil of the Epiphany, i.e. 5 Jan. 1403–4—at Hunslet (*Magd. Coll. Oxf. MS.* 103 sub fin., ap. Coxe, *Catal. of Oxford MSS.*, Magd. Coll. 55), near Leeds, of which manor his father was the possessor (*Dict. Theol.* ii. 592 *b*; *Munim. Acad. Oxon.* ii. 671, ed. Anstey). Gascoigne's own mention of his parents' names disproves the correctness of the pedigree attested early in the seventeenth century and printed by Thoresby (*Ducat. Leod.* p. 177), according to which he was the son of Richard and Ann Gascoigne. This genealogy further makes Richard the brother of Sir William Gascoigne [q. v.], the chief justice; but had so near a relationship existed it is difficult to believe that Thomas, whose self-conceit was notorious, would have omitted to inform us of the fact. It is, however, most likely that he belonged to the same family.

Gascoigne seems to have lost his father in his youth (*Dict. Theol.* ii. 539 *a*), but he was left well provided for and able to live on his own means for the whole of his lifetime (*ib.*; cf. i. 352 *a*). He entered Oxford at a date which, computing backwards from his degree of doctor of divinity in 1434, and taking into account the periods required for that and his previous degrees, Mr. J. E. Thorold Rogers fixes as 'not later than 1416' (*Loci*, intr. xviii); but since we know that Gascoigne obtained a dispensation as to time with respect to his degree in 1434 (*Magd. Coll. MS.* 103, l. c.), it is probable that he matriculated some time after 1416, though hardly, as Tanner implies (*Bibl. Brit.* p. 311), so late as 1420. From his lifelong residence in Oriel College it may be inferred that he was a member of it from the first, though the circumstance that he was a benefactor of Balliol College has led to the unproved and improbable supposition that he once belonged to that society (Wood, *Hist. and Antiq. of Oxford, Colleges and Halls*, ed. Gutch, p. 90). His private fortune made him ineligible to a fellowship at Oriel College, but he rented rooms there until 1449, when, in acknowledgment of his liberality in contributing towards the college buildings and giving books to the library, the provost and scholars granted him the use of his rooms rent free for the rest of his life (Rogers, l. c.)

The respect in which Gascoigne was held at Oxford is shown by the frequency with which he was called upon to fill the offices of chancellor of the university, of commissary (or vice-chancellor), and of 'cancellarius natus.' Mr. Rogers's suggestion (intr. lxxxiii) that this last title, which designates simply the senior doctor of divinity acting as chancellor during a vacancy (cf. *Munim. Acad. Oxon.* ii. 533), was an 'exceptional title' conferred

on Gascoigne, is put forth in ignorance of the university system of the time. Gascoigne was first chancellor in 1434 (*Dict. Theol.* i. 550 *a*), when Wood (*Fasti*, p. 45), though aware of Gascoigne's own statement, describes him as commissary, adding (p. 47) that he filled this post again in 1439. According to the same authority (p. 48) he was again chancellor in the summer of 1442, during the interval between the resignation of William Grey and the election, about Michaelmas, of Henry Sever, the first provost of Eton College and afterwards warden of Merton College. The presumption would be that Gascoigne was on this occasion 'cancellarius natus,' were not a doubt cast upon the record by the appearance of another person, John Kexby, as chancellor in July of this year (*Munim. Acad. Oxon.* ii. 526). Probably Wood has transferred to 1442 a notice which really belongs to the following year, when there is evidence that Gascoigne was 'cancellarius natus' on 13 March 1443–4 (*ib.* p. 533; Wood, *Fasti*, p. 49). On the day following this notice, the university having sought in vain the acceptance of the post by Richard Praty, bishop of Chichester, Gascoigne was elected to the full dignity of chancellor. He resigned at the beginning of Easter term 1445 and was re-elected, but apparently was unwilling to continue in office. He remained, however, 'cancellarius natus' (*Munim. Acad. Oxon.* ii. 547 f.), and, Wood says (p. 50), ultimately consented to hold the chancellorship, but before the end of the year was succeeded by Robert Burton. Here again Wood is seemingly in error, since Gascoigne more than once says that he was only twice chancellor, though thrice elected (*Dict. Theol.* i. 311 *a*, ii. 567 *a*).

Of Gascoigne's activity as chancellor there are plentiful traces in the university registers. It is not indeed true, as stated by Mr. Rogers, that 'in 1443 he procured from the king a charter, or letters patent, to the effect that the chancellor of Oxford should always be *ex officio* a justice of the peace, and in the same year carried a statute by which compurgation should be disallowed in the university court, except at the chancellor's discretion' (intr. xix, xlv), since the document upon which this statement rests recites expressly that the former privilege was granted by kings Edward and Henry III, and refers generally to various enactments as to the latter, without a hint of their having been procured by Gascoigne, a further note showing them to date from the time of one of his predecessors (*Munim. Acad. Oxon.* ii. 535–8). These notices possess, however, the interest of having been written in the register Aaa. in Gascoigne's own hand for the guidance of future chancellors; and it was probably through his personal efforts (cf. *Dict. Theol.* i. 306 *a*, where he speaks of an interview with Henry VI) that the king in 1444 empowered the chancellor to expel all rebellious and contumacious persons from the precinct, extending twelve miles every way, of the university (*Munim. Acad. Oxon.* ii. 540). Some years later, in November 1452, Gascoigne was appointed with others to hear an appeal from the chancellor (*Register of the Univ. of Oxford*, i. 18, ed. C. W. Boase, 1885), and in the summer of the following year he once more acted as 'cancellarius natus' (Wood, *Fasti*, p. 54).

He had been ordained priest in the prebendal church of Thame by Bishop Fleming in 1427 (*Dict. Theol.* ii. 397 *a*), and afterwards became rector of Dighton, probably Kirk Deighton in the West Riding of Yorkshire; but resigned this benefice some time—probably long—before 1446 (*ib.* ii. 304 *a*). In 1432, on the death of John Kexby (Le Neve, *Fasti Eccl. Anglic.* iii. 164, ed. Hardy), Archbishop Kemp offered Gascoigne the chancellorship of the church of York; but he refused it, partly from a scruple to be enriched at the expense of two parish churches whose rents and tithes were appropriated to the office (*Dict. Theol.* ii. 517 *a*, cf. i. 432 *b*). Thirteen years later, in 1445, he was given the valuable living of St. Peter's-upon-Cornhill, in the city of London, but he resigned it within the year, 24 Feb. 1445–6, on the ground of feeble health (MS. ap. Rogers, 232). Three years later, 7 Feb. 1448–9, he was installed at the presentation of Bishop Beckington in the prebend of Combe the Tenth in the church of Wells (*Dict. Theol.* ii. 517 *a*; Wood ap. Tanner, l. c.)

Throughout his life Gascoigne was an active preacher, vehement in his hostility to the Wycliffite tradition, and as unsparing as Wycliffe himself of evils in the church wherever he found them. In 1436 he received the thanks of the university of Oxford for his sermons at Easter on the sacrament of the altar and in defence of the authority of holy scripture and of the king's prerogatives. It has been said (Rogers, intr. xix) that on this occasion he was given the 'special title of "Doctor catholicus;"' but this statement is unsupported by the register, which is our only evidence on the point: this merely describes Gascoigne as 'doctorem hunc catholicum' because he argued 'egregie et catholice' (*Reg. F.* ep. iii., ap. Tanner, l. c.) In the last year of his life he headed the thanksgiving service for the deliverance of Belgrade (22 July 1456), and preached before the university at St. Frideswide's in commemoration of the

event (*Dict. Theol.* i. 111 *b*). He had his own opinions as to the form according to which sermons ought to be composed, and set it forth once in a discourse preached at St. Martin's in Carfax, Oxford (*ib.* i. 409 *a*). Still he expresses in strong terms his repentance for not having preached more frequently than he did (*ib.* i. 352 *a*), a self-reproach doubtless influenced by the public discouragement of the practice of preaching on the part of his old Oriel contemporary, Bishop Peacock, of whom he always writes in terms of severe condemnation. Not less significant of the consistent honesty with which he combated the prevailing abuses of pluralities, non-residence, and general neglect of their duties by the clergy of his day (instances may be found in plenty in his 'Dictionary'), was his refusal of preferment or resignation of any benefice held by him, when he found its tenure incompatible with the due interests of the parishes concerned. The only benefice which he retained, his prebend at Wells, was of the small value of eight marks yearly (*ib.* ii. 517 *a*).

Gascoigne died 13 March 1457–8, according to the brass (now destroyed) upon his grave, having made his will on the previous day. The will, which was proved 27 March, is printed in the 'Munimenta Academica Oxon.' ii. 671 f. By it Gascoigne devised most of his books to the recently founded monastery of Sion in Middlesex. He had already presented many books to Balliol, Oriel, Lincoln, Durham, and All Souls' Colleges (see Coxe, *Catal.* index; Rogers, intr. vii). He was buried in the antechapel of New College, possibly through the interest of Bishop Beckington, a former fellow; but the burial there of a member of another college may fairly be taken as evidence of the singular respect in which he was held. The inscription on his brass is given by Wood (*Colleges and Halls*, p. 207). The Gascoigne coat of arms is described by Thoresby (ubi supra), Thomas's 'difference' by Wood (l. c.)

Gascoigne's principal work is his 'Dictionarium Theologicum,' written at various times between 1434 and 1457 and preserved in two stout volumes in the library of Lincoln College, Oxford (MSS. 117, 118). Its alternative title is 'Veritates collectæ ex s. Scriptura et aliorum sanctorum scriptis in modum tabulæ alphabet.,' and its contents are mainly of a theological or moral interest. But it includes also much of an autobiographical character, and throws great light upon the history and condition of the university of Oxford and the English church in the writer's day. Some extracts from the book have been printed by Mr. J. E. T. Rogers under the title of 'Loci e Libro Veritatum' (Oxford, 1881); but the selection by no means exhausts the interest of the work, and the edition unfortunately abounds in errors of transcription. References to the work are here given from the manuscript itself. Extracts from the 'Dictionary' occur in several manuscripts, e.g. in the British Museum in the Cottonian MS. Vitellius C. ix., and the Harleian MS. 6949; and portions of it are sometimes cited as distinct works, e.g. 'Septem Flumina Babyloniæ,' 'Veritates ex Scripturis' (Tanner, l. c.)

Gascoigne also wrote a brief life of St. Jerome, of which Leland saw a copy in the library of Oseney Abbey (*Collect.* iii. 56, p. 57, ed. Hearne). This is perhaps the same with the compilation bearing Gascoigne's name, and occupying four leaves of the manuscript in Magdalen College, Oxford (93, f. 199; Coxe, *Catal. Magd. Coll.* 51). He also translated into English a life of St. Bridget of Sweden for the edification of the sisters of Sion (*Loci*, p. 140). This is probably the life of St. Bridget which was printed without any author's name by Pynson in 1516, and has been re-edited by J. H. Blunt in his introduction to the 'Myroure of our Ladye,' pp. xlvii–lix (Early English Text Society, Extra Series, 1873). The 'Myroure' itself, a devotional treatise written for the use of the convent of Sion, is conjectured by the editor to be also the work of Gascoigne. It was printed by R. Fawkes in 1530, but of this edition only a few imperfect copies are known to exist. The lives of St. Bridget's daughter Katharine and of her confessor, which occur in the Digby MS. 172, ff. 25–53, have been assigned to Gascoigne (Tanner, l. c.) by an error, since the manuscript is expressly stated not to be his composition, though it contains some notes by him. Possibly these notes are identical with the 'Annotata quædam de s. Brigitta et miraculis eius,' of which a copy existed in the lost Cottonian manuscript Otho A. xiv. A volume in the Bodleian Library (Auct. D. 4. 5) contains a Latin psalter with notes by Gascoigne, and a Hebrew psalter (now bound separately and known as Bodl. Or. 621) has some glosses in his handwriting and his signature dated 1432. In the blank leaves at the end of the Latin psalter are several historical memoranda (ff. 99–107), one giving an account (unfortunately imperfect and not in his handwriting, but corrected with additions by him) of the condemnation and beheading of Archbishop Scrope, which is of the highest value, since it is probably the source from which the current narratives are derived. These memoranda are printed by Mr. Rogers (pp. 225–32). The following works are also

attributed to Gascoigne: 'Epistola cuidam S. T. D. de rebus gestis in concilio Florentino' (Trin. Coll. Cambr., MS. 301, in *Catal. Codd. MSS. Angl.* ii. 96, 1697), 'Tractatus de indulgentiis ex compilatione doctoris Gascoyn' (unless this be the work of John Gascoigne [q. v.]), 'Ordinariæ Lectiones,' and 'Sermones Evangeliorum.'

[Gascoigne himself supplies most of the data for his biography in the Dictionarium Theologicum, and in notes written in manuscripts once belonging to him. One of these, at the end of the Bodleian manuscript 198, is printed by Mr. Rogers (p. 232); another at the end of the Magdalen College, Oxford, MS. 103, by Coxe, Catalogue of Oxford Manuscripts, Magd. Coll. 55. The remaining materials are chiefly found in the university registers (printed in the Munimenta Academica Oxon. ii.) and in Anthony à Wood and Tanner.] R. L. P.

GASCOIGNE, Sir THOMAS (1596?–1686), alleged conspirator, born about 1596, was eldest son of Sir John Gascoigne of Losingcroft, Parlington, and Barnbow, Yorkshire, by Anne, daughter of John Ingleby of Lawkland Hall, Yorkshire (cf. *Yorkshire Visitation*, 1666, Surtees Soc. 289). Sir John was made a Nova-Scotian baronet by Charles I in 1635, and died 3 May 1637. The family, which was strictly Roman catholic, descended from Nicholas, younger brother of Sir William Gascoigne the judge [q. v.] Sir Thomas's three brothers, John Placid (1599–1681), Francis, and Michael (*d.* 1657), all entered holy orders in the Roman catholic church; the first, a Benedictine, was abbot of Lambspring in Germany; the second was a secular priest, and the third was a missioner at Welton, Northumberland. Of his six sisters the third, Catherine, became abbess of Cambray, and the youngest, Justina, was prioress of the Benedictine convent at Paris when she died, 17 May 1690.

Gascoigne succeeded to the baronetcy and estates on his father's death in 1637, and was a popular and charitable country gentleman. He spent his time in supervising his large property, which included collieries. In March 1665–6 his name appeared on a list of Yorkshire recusants. His zeal for his religion led him in the spring of 1678 to endow with 90*l.* a year a convent of the institute of the Blessed Virgin which Mother Frances Bedingfield temporarily established at Dolebank, near Fountains Abbey. He corresponded on the subject with a jesuit, Father Pracid, *alias* Cornwallis. Next year Robert Bolron [q. v.], formerly manager of one of Gascoigne's collieries, who had been discharged in consequence of embezzlement, laid a deposition before the Earl of Shaftesbury in London to the effect that he had been perverted to Roman catholicism while in Gascoigne's service, and had been lately offered 1,000*l.* by his master to engage with many members of the family and their neighbours in a plot to murder Charles II. Titus Oates, to whose following Bolron belonged, had recently disclosed his popish plot, and the excitement against Roman catholics was at its height. Gascoigne, aged 85, was consequently arrested at Barnbow on 7 July 1679, and carried to the Tower of London, while his eldest daughter, Lady Tempest, wife of Sir Stephen Tempest of Broughton Hall, Craven, also implicated by Bolron, was sent with two other friends to take her trial at York. Gascoigne was arraigned in the king's bench at Westminster on 24 Jan. 1679–80, and was brought to trial before a special jury drawn from his own county on 11 Feb. following. He pleaded not guilty. Besides Bolron the only witness for the prosecution was Lawrence Maybury, or Mowbray as he now called himself, lately footman in Gascoigne's service, who had been discharged for stealing money belonging to Lady Tempest. A letter to Gascoigne from Father Pracid, who was at the time in prison, about the founding of the convent at Dolebank in 1678, was put in. But witnesses called for the defence demolished the testimony of both the informers, and Gascoigne was acquitted. 'There was pretty positive evidence against him,' writes Luttrell, reflecting the unjust contemporary feeling, 'yet the jury (which was a very mean one), after nearly an hour's being out, gave in their verdict not guilty, to the wonder of many people.' Lady Tempest was tried and acquitted at York on 20 July following. Gascoigne soon retired to the English Benedictine monastery at Lambspring in Germany, of which his brother was abbot. He became a member of the confraternity, and died there in 1686, aged 93, being buried near his brother, who died five years earlier. William Carr, English consul at Amsterdam, visited him at Lambspring, and describes him as 'a very good, harmless gentleman . . . a person of more integrity and piety than to be guilty so much as in thought of what miscreants falsely swore against him in the licentious time of plotting' (*Remarks of the Government of several parts of Germany*, &c., Amsterdam, 1688, p. 145).

Gascoigne married Anne, daughter of John Symeon of Baldwins, Brightwell, Oxfordshire. Three sons and five daughters survived him. His successor and eldest surviving son, Thomas, died without issue in 1698; the title fell to the descendants of his second son, George, and became extinct on the death

of the sixth baronet, Sir Thomas, 11 Feb. 1810. The second daughter, Catherine, became prioress of the Benedictine convent at Paris, and the youngest, Frances, was a nun at Cambray.

Dr. Oliver describes a portrait of Gascoigne in oils at the Chapel House, Cheltenham.

[Gillow's Bibl. Dict. of English Catholics; Thoresby's Ducatus Leodiensis, ed. Whitaker, pp. 179–81 (pedigree); Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 327; Howell's State Trials, vii. 959–1044; Oliver's Collections of English Benedictine Congregations, p. 494; Foley's Records of Soc. Jesus, iii. 103–4 *n.*, v. 580; Luttrell's Brief Relation, i. 17, 22, 23, 35, 37, 51, 113; Depositions from the Castle of York (Surtees Soc.), 1881. The falsity of the charges against Gascoigne is exposed in An Abstract of the Accusations of Robert Bolron and Lawrence Maybury, servants, against their late master, Sir Thomas Gascoigne . . . with his trial and acquittal, Feb. 11, 1679–80, Lond., for C. R, 1680, fol. Bolron's fabricated story is told in the Narrative of R. B. of Shippen Hall, gent., London, 1680, fol.; in the Papists' Bloody Oath of Secrecy, London, 1680, fol. (reprinted in Harl. Miscellany, vii.), and in Animadversions on the Papists' . . . Oath of Secrecy given to R. B. by W. Rushton, a Jesuit, London, 1681, s. sh. fol. See art. Bolron, Robert.] S. L. L.

GASCOIGNE, Sir WILLIAM (1350?–1419), judge, eldest son of William Gascoigne, by Agnes, daughter of Nicholas Frank, was born at Gawthorpe, Yorkshire, about 1350. He is said to have studied at Cambridge and the Inner Temple, and he is included in Segar's list of readers at Gray's Inn, though the date of his reading is not given. From the year-books it appears that he argued a case in Hilary term 1374, and he figures not unfrequently as a pleader in Bellewe's 'Ans du Roy Richard le Second.' He became one of the king's serjeants in 1397, and was appointed by letters patent attorney to the Duke of Hereford on his banishment, for whom he also held an estate in Yorkshire in trust. His patent of king's serjeant was renewed on Hereford's accession to the throne in 1399, and he was created chief justice of the king's bench on 15 Nov. 1400 (Dugdale, *Chron. Ser.* p. 55; Douthwaite, *Gray's Inn*, p. 45; Nicolas, *Testamenta Vetusta*, p. 144). He was a trier of petitions in parliament between 1400–1 and 1403–4. In July 1403 he was commissioned to raise forces against the insurgent Earl of Northumberland, and in April 1405 to receive the submission of the earl's adherents, with power to impose fines. The prime movers in the insurrection were put to death, among them being Thomas Mowbray, the earl marshal, and Richard Scrope, archbishop of York, both of whom were executed on 8 June 1405 at Bishopsthorpe, near York. Walsingham, who records the fact of the execution, is silent as to the constitution of the court by which sentence was passed (*Hist. Anglic.* Rolls Ser. ii. 270). Capgrave, however (*Chron. of England*, Rolls Ser. p. 291), states that it consisted of the Earl of Arundel [see Fitzalan, Thomas], Sir Thomas Beaufort [q. v.], and Gascoigne, and this statement is to some extent corroborated by a royal writ dated Bishopsthorpe 6 June 1405, by which Arundel and Beaufort are commissioned to execute the offices of constable and marshal of England (Rymer, *Fœdera*, ed. Holmes, viii. 399). The author of the 'Annales Henrici Quarti' (*Trokelowe et Anon. Chron.* Rolls Ser. p. 409) makes no mention of Gascoigne, but states that sentence was passed by Arundel and Beaufort. According to the 'English Chronicle,' 1377–1461, Camd. Soc. pp. 32–3, the Archbishop of Canterbury, Thomas Arundel, advised Henry to reserve Scrope for the judgment of the pope, or at least of the parliament; the names of the judges are not given. Clement Maidstone (Wharton, *Anglia Sacra*, ii. 369–370) asserts that Gascoigne was to have tried the archbishop, but that he refused to do so on the ground that he had no jurisdiction over spiritual persons; that therefore the king commissioned Sir William Fulthorp, 'a knight and not a judge,' to try the case; and that he it was who passed sentence on the archbishop. With this account Sloane MS. 1776, f. 44, agrees, adding that Thomas Arundel, archbishop of Canterbury, concurred with Gascoigne, and that one Ralph Everis, also a knight, was joined with Fulthorp in the special commission. The life of Scrope, printed in 'Historians of the Church of York' (Rolls Ser.), ii. 428–33, is silent as to Gascoigne's refusal to sit, but states that the trial took place before Sir William Fulforde 'juris et literarum peritus.' This account appears to be of later date than any before cited, and is the one which was followed by Stow and most subsequent historians. That Sir William Fulthorp, though not a regular justice, nevertheless tried some of the insurgents, is clear from 'Parl. Roll,' iii. 633, but it is extremely unlikely that he should have tried a spiritual peer on a capital charge, and the evidence of clerical chroniclers must be received with caution on account of the strong temptation under which they lay to falsify facts in order to obtain the high authority of Gascoigne for the privileges of their order. Moreover, if Gascoigne had really made the signal display of independence attributed to him, he would probably have been punished either by removal or suspension from his office. That he was not removed

is clear; for we find him in the following Michaelmas term trying cases as usual at Westminster, and it is very improbable that in the interval he had been suspended. It appears, indeed, from 'Parl. Roll,' iii. 578 *a*, that on 19 June he was still 'hors de courte,' and was not expected to return for some time, for his colleagues were authorised to proceed with certain legal business in his absence. But this seems merely to indicate that he was detained in the north longer than had been anticipated. On the whole the balance of probability seems to incline distinctly against the hitherto received account of his conduct in the case of Scrope, and in favour of Capgrave's explicit statement that he took part in the trial. With the story of his committing Prince Henry to prison, and of that prince's magnanimous behaviour towards him on his accession to the throne, it fares still worse. For the committal there is no evidence; the latter part of the story is demonstrably untrue. The committal to gaol for contempt of the heir-apparent to the crown would have been an event of such dramatic interest as could not fail, if it occurred, to have been recorded by some contemporary writer, and duly noted as a precedent by the lawyers. In fact, however, no contemporary authority, lay or legal, knows anything of such an occurrence, the earliest account of it being found in Sir Thomas Elyot's 'Governour' (1531), a work designed for the instruction and edification of princes, and in particular of Henry VIII, of no historical pretensions, but abounding in anecdotes drawn from various sources, introduced as illustrations of ethical or political maxims. (An exhaustive discussion of the question will be found in a paper by Mr. F. Solly Flood, Q.C., in the *Royal Historical Society's Transactions*, new ser. iii. pt. i.) From Elyot's 'Governour' the story passed into Hall's 'Chronicle' with the material additions, (1) that the contempt in question consisted in the prince's striking the chief justice a blow on the face with his fist, (2) that the king, so far from resenting Gascoigne's conduct, dismissed the prince from the privy council, and banished him the court (Hall, *Henry V*, ad init.) Both Elyot and Hall agree that the occasion of the prince's action was the arraignment of one of his servants before the chief justice, but Elyot represents the prince as at first merely protesting, and, when protest proved unavailing, endeavouring to rescue the prisoner. He says nothing of the assault, nor, though he states that the king approved of Gascoigne's conduct, does he hint that he endorsed it by adding any punishment of his own. Shakespeare, who drew on both accounts, identifies the servant with Bardolph (*Henry IV*, pt. ii. act i. sc. 2. *Page*: 'Sir, here comes the nobleman that committed the prince for striking him about Bardolph'). The later scene (act v. sc. 2), where the new king calls upon the chief justice to show cause why he should not hate him, and after hearing his defence bids him 'still bear the balance and the sword,' is not only unfounded in, but is inconsistent with, historical fact. Gascoigne was indeed summoned as lord chief justice to the first parliament of Henry V, notwithstanding that his patent had determined by the death of the late king; but he had already either resigned or been removed from office when that parliament met on 15 May 1413, as the patent of his successor, Sir William Hankford, is dated the 29th of the preceding March (Foss, *Lives of the Judges*, iv. 169). His salary was paid down to 7 July, and by royal warrant dated 24 Nov. 1414 he received a grant of four bucks and does annually from the forest of Pontefract for the term of his life (Devon, *Issues of the Exchequer*, p. 322; Tyler, *Life of Hen. V*, i. 379). It therefore seems probable that Henry's first intention was to continue him in his office, but that at his own request his patent was not renewed. His will, dated 'Friday after St. Lucy's day' (i.e. 15 Dec.) 1419, was proved in the prerogative court of Yorkshire on the 23rd of the same month. Fuller (*Worthies*) gives Sunday 17 Dec. 1412 as the date of his death. If we suppose that, though wrong about the year, he was right about the day of the week, then, as 17 Dec. 1419 happens to have been a Sunday, we may conclude that he died on that day. He was buried in the parish church of Harwood, Yorkshire, under a monument representing him in his robes and hood, his head resting on a double cushion supported by angels, a lion couchant at his feet. Foss remarks that he is the first English judge of whom we have any personal anecdotes. How little credit can be attached to these has already been shown; their character, however, evinces the profound respect in which Gascoigne was held by the people. He was clearly regarded as the ideal of a just judge, possessed with a high sense of the dignity of his office, and absolutely indifferent in the discharge of his duty to his personal interest and even safety.

Gascoigne married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander Mowbray of Kirklington, Yorkshire; secondly, Joan, daughter of Sir William Pickering, and relict of Sir Ralph Greystock, baron of the exchequer. By his first wife he had one son, William, who married Jane, daughter of Sir Henry Wyman. Their son, Sir William Gascoigne, served with

distinction under Henry V in his French campaigns, and was high sheriff of Yorkshire in 1442, and his son William was created a knight of the Bath by Henry VII at the coronation of Queen Elizabeth in 1487. A descendant, Sir William Gascoigne, held the manor of Gawthorpe in the reign of Elizabeth; but on his death without male issue, it devolved on his heiress, Margaret, who by her marriage with Thomas Wentworth, high sheriff of Yorkshire in 1582, became the grandmother of Thomas Wentworth, earl of Strafford. By his second wife Gascoigne had one son, James, who acquired by marriage an estate at Cardington, Bedfordshire, where his posterity were settled for some generations.

[Gough's Sepulchral Monuments, ii. pt. ii. 37; Thoresby's Leeds (Whittaker), ii. 179; Drake's Eboracum, pp. 353, 354; Hunter's South Yorkshire, p. 484; Dugdale's Warwickshire (Thomas), ii. 856; Walsingham's Hist. Angl. (Rolls Ser.), ii. 334; Gest. Abb. Mon. Sanct. Alb. (Rolls Ser.), iii. 509; Coll. Top. et Gen. i. 302, 311, v. 4, vi. 394; Lysons' Mag. Brit. i. 64; Addit. MS. 28206, f. 13 *b*; Biog. Brit.; Campbell's Lives of the Chief Justices; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

GASCOIGNE, WILLIAM (1612?–1644), inventor of the micrometer, son of Henry Gascoigne, esq., of Thorpe-on-the-Hill, in the parish of Rothwell, near Leeds, Yorkshire, by his first wife, Margaret Jane, daughter of William Cartwright, was born not later than 1612. He resided with his father at Middleton, near Leeds, and acquired a remarkable knowledge of astronomy. Charles Townley, writing to Ralph Thoresby 16 Jan. 1698–9, mentions that Gascoigne was a correspondent of Jeremiah Horrocks and William Crabtree, and adds: 'It is to the mutual correspondence of this triumvirate that we owe the letters my brother Townley has of theirs, de re Astronomica. They are many and intricate, and he thinks not to be made use of, without particular hints or instructions from himself' (*Correspondence of Thoresby*, i. 352). Gascoigne fell on the royalist side at the battle of Marston Moor on 2 July 1644. Aubrey's erroneous assertion (*Lives of Eminent Men*, p. 355), that at the time of his death he was 'about the age of 24 or 25 at most,' has been frequently repeated. Gascoigne left the manuscript of a treatise on optics ready for the press.

He invented methods of grinding glasses, and Sir Edward Sherburne states that he was the first who used two convex glasses in the telescope. When in 1666 Auzout announced his invention of the micrometer, Richard Townley, nephew of Christopher, presented Hook with a modification by himself of a similar instrument made by Gascoigne. A letter written by Crabtree to Horrocks in 1639 shows that Crabtree had seen Gascoigne use an instrument of the kind (Sherburne, *Catalogue of Astronomers*, pp. 92, 114). The instrument appears to have originally consisted either of two parallel wires or of two plates of metal placed in the focus of the eye-glass of a telescope, and capable of being moved so that the image of an object could be exactly comprehended between them. A scale served for the measurement of the angle subtended by the interval, and Gascoigne is said to have used this instrument for the purpose of measuring the diameters of the moon and planets, and also for determining the magnitudes or distances of terrestrial objects.

It is now generally admitted that Gascoigne was the original inventor of the wire micrometer, of its application to the telescope, and of the application of the telescope to the quadrant; though the invention was never promulgated, even in England, until the undoubtedly independent inventions of Auzout and Picard suggested its publication.

[Annual Register, iv. 196; Gent. Mag. ccxv. (1863), 760; Knight's Cyclopædia of Biography; Penny Cyclopædia; Phil. Trans. ii. 457, xlviii. 190; Taylor's Biog. Leodiensis, p. 86; Thoresby Correspondence, i. 349, 357, 387, ii. 302.] T. C.

GASCOYNE, Sir CRISP (1700–1761), lord mayor of London, youngest son of Benjamin and Anne Gascoyne, was born at Chiswick, and baptised in the parish church on 26 Aug. 1700. He set up in business as a brewer in Gravel Lane, Houndsditch (Osborn, *Complete Guide*, 1749, p. 137). His residence was at Barking in 1733, and the baptisms of his four youngest children are recorded there between 1733 and 1738. In 1755 he is described as of Mincing Lane, where he probably lived in the house of his father-in-law, Dr. Bamber, though still carrying on the brewhouse in Houndsditch in partnership with one Weston. Gascoyne was admitted a freeman of the Brewers' Company by redemption 17 Dec. 1741, he took the clothing of the livery 8 March 1744, fined for the offices of steward and the three grades of wardenship 19 Aug. 1746, and was elected an assistant 11 Oct. 1745, and master of the company for 1746–7.

He was elected alderman of Vintry ward 20 June 1745, and sworn into office on 2 July (Vintry Wardmote Book, *Guildhall Library MS.* 68). He served the office of sheriff of London and Middlesex in 1747–8. In December 1748 he took a prominent part, at the head of the committee of city lands, in

passing through the common council an act for the relief of the orphans of the city of London, whose estates, vested in the guardianship of the corporation, had greatly suffered through the exactions of the civil war period and the illegal closing of the exchequer by Charles II (Maitland, *History of London*, 1756, i. 670). Gascoyne became lord mayor in 1752, and was the first chief magistrate who occupied the present Mansion House, the building of which had been commenced in 1739 on the site of Stocks Market. Owing to the change of style the date of the mayoralty procession was this year altered from 29 Oct. to 9 Nov. Gascoyne presided as lord mayor at the trial of the women Squires and Wells, convicted of kidnapping Elizabeth Canning [q. v.] His suspicions being aroused he started further inquiries, which resulted in proving that Canning's accusation was false. The mob took Canning's part, insulted the lord mayor, breaking his coach windows, and even threatening his life. Gascoyne justified himself in an address to the liverymen of London (London, 1754, folio; abstract in 'London Magazine,' xxiii. 317–20), and received a vote of thanks from the common council at the end of his year of office (Maitland, i. 708). Early in his mayoralty, 22 Nov. 1752, Gascoyne was knighted on the occasion of presenting an address to the king; he was also a verderer of Epping Forest, in which office he was succeeded by his eldest son (*London Magazine*, 1763). He purchased large estates in Essex, including the buildings and grounds of an ancient hospital and chapel at Ilford, and the right of presentation to the living.

Gascoyne died on 28 Dec. 1761, and was buried on 4 Jan. 1762 in Barking Church, in the north aisle of which is a large monument with an inscription, erected to his memory by his four children (Ogborne, *History of Essex*, 1814, p. 39). His will, dated 20 Dec. 1761, was proved in the P.C.C. 4 Jan. 1762 (St. Eloy, 13). He married Margaret, daughter and coheiress of Dr. John Bamber, a wealthy physician of Mincing Lane, who purchased large estates in Essex and built the mansion of Bifrons at Barking (Munk, *College of Physicians*, 2nd edit., ii. 107–8). A drawing of this house as it appeared in 1794 is preserved in the Guildhall Library copy of Lysons's 'Environs' (vol. iv. pt. i. p. 88). Gascoyne had four surviving children—Bamber, Joseph, Ann, and Margaret. His wife was buried in Barking Church 10 Oct. 1740.

Dr. Bamber died in November 1753, and his property descended in entail to Bamber Gascoyne (1725–1791), eldest son of Sir Crisp (*Gent. Mag.* 1753, p. 540). Bamber Gascoyne entered Queen's College, Oxford (1743); was barrister of Lincoln's Inn (1750); was M.P. for Malden 1761–3, Midhurst 1765–70, Weobly 1770–4, Truro 1774–1784, and Bossiney 1784–6; and was also receiver-general of customs (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*) and a lord of the admiralty (*Gent. Mag.* 1791, ii. 1066). On his death in 1791 the Bamber estates descended to his son Bamber (1758–1824), M.P. for Liverpool 1780–96, who cut off the entail, pulled down the house of Bifrons, and sold the site and park. His daughter and heiress married the second Marquis of Salisbury, who took the name of Gascoyne before that of Cecil, and became possessed of the Bamber property, worth, it is said, 12,000*l.* a year (Munk). A mezzotint portrait of Sir Crisp by James McArdell, from a painting by William Keable, was published in the 'London Magazine' for July 1753. There is a smaller and anonymous print, probably of the same date.

[Information furnished by Mr. E. J. Sage; Brewers' Company's Records; Maitland's History of London, 1756, i. 694–701.] C. W.

GASCOYNE, ISAAC (1770–1841), general, third son of Bamber Gascoyne the elder, and grandson of Sir Crisp Gascoyne [q. v.], was born in 1770, and on 8 Feb. 1779 was appointed ensign in the 20th foot, from which he was transferred to the Coldstream guards in July 1780. His subsequent military commissions were lieutenant and captain 18 Aug. 1784, captain and lieutenant-colonel 5 Dec. 1792 (both in Coldstream guards), brevet-colonel 3 May 1796, lieutenant-colonel in 16th foot 7 June 1799, major-general 29 April 1802, colonel 7th West India regiment 10 Oct. 1805, lieutenant-general 25 April 1808, colonel 54th foot (now 1st Dorset) 1 June 1816, general 12 Aug. 1819. He was present with the guards in most of the engagements in Flanders in 1793–4, and was wounded in the brilliant affair at Lincelles in 1793, and again, in the head, a wound from which he suffered during the remainder of his life, when covering the retreat of Sir Ralph Abercromby's corps from Mouvaix to Roubaix, in the following year. He commanded the Coldstream battalion in the brigade of guards sent to Ireland about the close of the rebellion of 1798, and acted as a major-general on the staff there and elsewhere, a position he held in the Severn district before his promotion to lieutenant-general in 1808.

Gascoyne, who had a seat, Raby Hall, near Liverpool, was returned to parliament in 1796 for that borough, for which his eldest brother, Bamber Gascoyne, jun., had previously sat. For many years he was a familiar figure in the house, as well as on the turf at Newmarket. In politics he was a staunch

conservative, and a consistent supporter of all measures for benefiting the army in days when such support was even more needed than at present. On 10 Aug. 1803 he seconded Mr. Sheridan's motion of thanks to the volunteers (*Parl. Debates*, under date). To his representations, it is said, was chiefly due the granting of the allowance of 25*l.* a company or troop to officers' messes, in lieu of the remission of wine duty, known as the 'prince regent's allowance;' also the increase of pay granted to captains and subalterns after the peace. He was an active and successful opponent of the paltry attempts repeatedly made to cut down the compassionate allowances to families of deceased officers.

Gascoyne, who had been returned for Liverpool after a very severe contest in 1802 and again in 1806, 1807, 1812, 1818, 1820, 1826, and 1830, was defeated at the election 4 May 1831, and retired from parliamentary life. He died at his residence, 71 South Audley Street, London, 26 Aug. 1841, of an inflammatory attack, in his seventy-second year.

[Army Lists; Parl. Debates, 1796–1831; Gent. Mag. new ser. xvi. 542.] H. M. C.

GASELEE, Sir STEPHEN (1762–1839), justice of the court of common pleas, was the son of Stephen Gaselee, an eminent surgeon at Portsmouth, where he was born in 1762. He was admitted a student at Gray's Inn on 29 Jan. 1781, but was not called to the bar until 20 Nov. 1793. He had the advantage of being a pupil of Sir Vicary Gibbs, under whose instruction he became a skilful special pleader. He joined the western circuit, and was so much respected as a careful and well-informed junior, that when, after twenty-six years' practice, he was made a king's counsel in Hilary term 1819, his professional income was probably diminished. Though he was not orator enough to commence practice as a leader, his deserved reputation for legal knowledge soon recommended him for a judge's place. On the resignation of Sir John Richardson, he was selected on 1 July 1824 to supply the vacant justiceship in the common pleas, became a serjeant-at-law 5 July 1824, and was knighted at Carlton House on 27 April in the following year. In that court he sat for nearly thirteen years, with the character of a painstaking and upright judge. He was a vice-president and an active member of the Royal Humane Society, and is said to have been the original of the irascible judge represented by Dickens in the trial of Bardell *v.* Pickwick, under the name of Justice Stareleigh. He resigned his judgeship at the end of Hilary term 1837, and after two years' retirement died at 13 Montague Place, Russell Square, London, on 26 March 1839. His wife was Henrietta, daughter of James Harris of the East India Company's service.

[Foss's Judges, ix. 91; Foss's Biogr. Juridica, p. 292; Legal Observer, 6 April 1839, p. 450; Gent. Mag. September 1839, p. 315.] G. C. B.

GASELEE, STEPHEN (1807–1883), serjeant-at-law, eldest son of Sir Stephen Gaselee [q. v.], was born at 77 Upper Guildford Street, Russell Square, London, on 1 Sept. 1807, and educated at Winchester School. He matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, on 4 June 1824; graduated second class in classics 1828, when he took his B.A. degree; and proceeded M.A. in 1832. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple 16 June 1832, and practised on the home circuit. On 2 Nov. 1840 he became a serjeant-at-law, and at the time of his decease was the oldest surviving serjeant. He unsuccessfully contested the borough of Portsmouth in the liberal interest 14 March 1855. Ten years later, 13 July 1865, he was elected M.P. for that borough, but lost his seat at the general election in 1868. For many years he was a director of the London and South-Western Railway, was a magistrate for the county of Middlesex, sometimes presided as assistant-judge at the Middlesex sessions, and was treasurer of Serjeants' Inn, in succession to Serjeant James Manning, in 1866. He died at 2 Cambridge Square, Hyde Park, London, 20 Oct. 1883. His wife, whom he married at Marylebone on 21 July 1841, was Alicia Mary, eldest daughter of Sir John Tremayne Rodd, K.C.B. She was born 7 Jan. 1814, and died at Bournemouth 11 Nov. 1886.

[Solicitors' Journal, 27 Oct. 1883, p. 802; Law Times, 27 Oct. 1883, p. 435; Times, 23 Oct. 1883, p. 10.] G. C. B.

GASKELL, ELIZABETH CLEGHORN (1810–1865), novelist, born in Lindsey Row, now part of Cheyne Walk, Chelsea, 29 Sept. 1810, was the daughter, by his first marriage, of William Stevenson [q. v.] He was a native of Berwick-on-Tweed, who, after quitting the unitarian ministry, had taken to agricultural pursuits, had written upon commerce, and finally settled as keeper of the records to the treasury in London, where he continued to write. The death of his brother Joseph, a lieutenant in the royal navy, in a French prison must have suggested an incident in 'Cousin Phillis.' A strong love of the sea ran in the family. Mrs. Gaskell's mother was a daughter of Mr. Holland of Sandle Bridge in Cheshire (the 'Heathbridge' of 'Cousin Phillis'), a descendant of an ancient

Lancashire family. Within a month after her birth the child lost her mother, and after being entrusted for a week to the care of a shopkeeper's wife was by a family friend, a Mrs. Whittington, taken down to her own mother's sister, Mrs. Lumb, at Knutsford in Cheshire. This journey is represented by the travels of the 'babby' in 'Mary Barton' (chap. ix.) Her aunt, but recently married, was obliged, for painful reasons, to live alone with her daughter; and Elizabeth was to be a companion to this child, who had become a cripple. She found a second mother in her aunt, more especially after the death of her cousin. The aunt was poor, and lived in a modest house with an old-fashioned garden on the heath. She had, however, other relatives at Knutsford: her uncle, Peter Holland (the grandfather of the present Lord Knutsford), who resided there, furnished her with a type, the good country doctor, of which she was fond (see *Wives and Daughters* and *Mr. Harrison's Confessions*). As she grew into girlhood she paid some saddening visits to Chelsea, where her father had married again, but not happily. When about fifteen years of age she was sent to a school kept by Miss Byerley at Stratford-on-Avon, where she learnt Latin as well as French and Italian. Here she remained two years, including holiday times.

The quaint little country town of Knutsford, some fifteen miles from Manchester, supplied Mrs. Gaskell with the originals of her pictures of life at Cranford in her work of the name, and at Hollingford in 'Wives and Daughters' (see Henry Green's *Knutsford*, 2nd edit. 1887, where is printed a letter on the antiquarian interest of the place from Jacob Grimm, who desires his kindest regards to Mrs. Gaskell). The disappearance of her only brother John Stevenson, on his third or fourth voyage as a lieutenant in the merchant navy about 1827, suggested an episode in 'Cranford' (see also the paper on 'Disappearances,' originally published in 'Household Words'). Her father died 22 April 1829. She occasionally visited London, staying with her uncle, Swinton Holland, in Park Lane; and spent two winters at Newcastle-on-Tyne in the family of Mr. Turner, a public-spirited unitarian minister, and another at Edinburgh (the society of which afterwards suggested the introduction of 'Round the Sofa'). At this time her youthful beauty was much admired, and at Edinburgh several painters and sculptors asked permission to take her portrait.

On 30 Aug. 1832 she married at Knutsford Church the Rev. William Gaskell [q. v.], minister of Cross Street Unitarian Chapel, Manchester. Her marriage proved extremely happy, and her husband became the confidant of her literary life. Her 'Life of Charlotte Brontë' allows an incidental glimpse of her genial home, where in course of time she devoted much care to the education of her daughters. She occasionally co-operated in Mr. Gaskell's professional labours; she was ready at all times for works of charity, and gladly devoted some leisure to teaching, but otherwise, especially in later years, liked her time as well as her mind to be her own. Mr. and Mrs. Gaskell settled at Manchester, in Dover Street, whence in 1842 they moved to Rumford Street, finally in 1850 taking up their abode at 84 Plymouth Grove. The first ten years of her life passed uneventfully. When William Howitt announced in 1838 his intention of publishing 'Visits to Remarkable Places,' Mrs. Gaskell wrote offering an account of Clopton Hall, near Stratford-on-Avon. This was eagerly accepted, appeared in 1840, and is her first known publication. Family tradition recalls poems on a stillborn infant of her own and on a wounded stag, as well as the opening of a short story, probably begun even before her marriage. 'The Sexton's Hero' (first published in 1865) was also possibly composed before 'Mary Barton,' the work which made her famous. On a Rhine tour in 1841 Mrs. Gaskell first began her long intimacy with William and Mary Howitt.

In 1844 Mr. and Mrs. Gaskell visited Festiniog. Here their only boy (Willie) died of scarlet fever. To turn her thoughts she, by her husband's advice, attempted to write; and there seems every reason to conclude that 'Mary Barton' was at once begun. She read Adam Smith, and perhaps others of the authorities at which, in 'North and South' (chap. xxviii.), she humorously represents a workman as 'tugging.' She sent the manuscript of the first volume to the Howitts, who 'were both delighted with it' (*Mary Howitt, an Autobiography*, 1889, ii. 28). The book was finished in 1847, and offered to more than one publisher. During the usual delay Mrs. Gaskell, as she afterwards declared, 'forgot all about it.' Early in 1848 Messrs. Chapman & Hall offered 100*l.* for the copyright, and on these terms 'Mary Barton' was published, anonymously, 14 Oct. 1848. Its success was electrical. Carlyle and Samuel Bamford [q. v.] sent congratulatory letters. Miss Edgeworth, just before her death, spoke enthusiastically of its interest, which she sometimes felt to be too harrowing (Mme. Belloc, p. 9). Landor addressed some enthusiastic verses to the 'Paraclete of the Bartons' (*Works*, 1876, viii. 255–6). Of all Mrs. Gaskell's books her earliest has enjoyed the most widespread re-

putation. It has been translated into French and German and many other languages, including Finnish; while at home the author became an established favourite. Some of the chief employers of labour in the Manchester district, however, complained that they were unjustly treated, and that she spoke rashly of some 'burning questions of social economy.' She was accused in the 'Manchester Guardian' (28 Feb. and 7 March 1849) of 'maligning' the manufacturers. Much the same position was taken in W. R. Greg's 'Essay on Mary Barton' (1849), which he thought worth reprinting many years afterwards (1876) in his volume entitled 'Mistaken Aims and Attainable Ideals of the Artisan Class.' Without discussing the point here, it may be observed, as Professor Minto has done, that John Barton must not be taken too hastily as a type of his whole class; that the book refers to the period of distress (1842) which suggested Disraeli's 'Sybil;' and that it has unquestionably contributed to the growth of sentiments which have helped to make the manufacturing world and Manchester very different from what they were forty years ago. The sincerity of its pathos and insight into the very hearts of the poor are of enduring value. Its humour is marked by the rather patriarchal flavour characteristic of Lancashire humour in general; nothing is more striking in Mrs. Gaskell's literary life than the ease and rapidity with which, in this respect, her genius contrived to emancipate itself.

The new writer was eagerly welcomed by Dickens. In May 1849 she dined with him and many well-known men, including Carlyle and Thackeray, to commemorate the publication of the first number of 'David Copperfield' (Forster, *Life of Dickens*, ed. 1876, ii. 100). When early in 1850 Dickens was projecting 'Household Words,' he invited Mrs. Gaskell's co-operation in the most flattering terms (*Letters of Charles Dickens*, 1880, i. 216–17). The first number of the new journal, published 30 March 1850, contained the beginning of 'Lizzie Leigh,' a story by Mrs. Gaskell, which was concluded 13 April. In the following years she contributed frequently to 'Household Words,' wrote an occasional paper for the 'Cornhill Magazine,' and perhaps for other journals. These contributions and Mrs. Gaskell's minor writings in general were afterwards published in a variety of combinations with the shorter of her novels, or under the titles of the longer of the tales themselves, viz. 'Lizzie Leigh,' 1855; 'The Grey Woman,' 1865; 'My Lady Ludlow,' 1859, the last named being republished under the title of 'Round the Sofa,' 1871. Mrs. Gaskell could occasionally write with the single-minded intent of startling her readers (see 'A Dark Night's Work,' 1863, and 'The Grey Woman,' a story of the Chauffeurs, 1865), and again at times in the cheery workman's tract style, for which the benevolent purpose formed a quite sufficient excuse ('Hand and Heart,' 1865, &c.) She was happiest in minor efforts like 'Morton Hall' or 'Mr. Harrison's Confessions,' both 1865. The very interesting tale of 'The Moorland Cottage,' written rather hurriedly, appeared as a Christmas book in 1850, with illustrations by Birket Foster. In it may be detected the first traces of that more delicate vein of humour in which the writer was afterwards to excel.

At the beginning of 1853, Miss Brontë having agreed to defer for a few weeks the publication of 'Villette,' in order to avoid comparisons (see her charming letter in the *Life of Charlotte Brontë*, ii. ch. xii.), Mrs. Gaskell published her second important novel, 'Ruth.' The story is in itself considerably more interesting than that of 'Mary Barton,' and the style, though still wanting in the more subtle charm of the authoress's later works, is unmistakably superior to that of her first book. No notice has hitherto been taken of the striking resemblance between certain characters in 'Ruth' and in Dickens's 'Hard Times,' published a year later than Mrs. Gaskell's novel.

Among Mrs. Gaskell's early contributions to 'Household Words' were those inimitable pictures of society in a little country town which were republished in June 1853 under the title of 'Cranford.' The original papers were printed at intervals from 13 Dec. 1851 to 21 May 1853, under headings which appear to have been in part devised by Dickens, who took a particular interest in the series (see his *Letters*, i. 270, 301). These delightful chapters of real life are both tinged with the most delicate sentiment, and constitute, in Lord Houghton's words, 'the purest piece of humoristic description that has been added to British literature since Charles Lamb.' The inhabitants of the little Cheshire town for which Mrs. Gaskell has secured literary immortality unhesitatingly acknowledged the fidelity of the portraiture. 'Cranford is all about Knutsford; my old mistress, Miss ——, is mentioned in it, and our poor cow, she did go to the field in a large flannel waistcoat, because she had burned herself in a lime pit' (H. Green, *Knutsford*, p. 114). A still more important work, 'North and South,' appeared in 'Household Words' from 2 Sept. 1854 to 27 Jan. 1855, in the course of which year it was republished with certain slight alterations. It is one of Mrs.

Gaskell's ablest and most interesting books. It exhibits, at least till near the close, a notable advance in constructive power; the characters are drawn with unprecedented firmness, and in some cases tinged with true humour, and though there is no loss of sympathy for the artisan the judgment of social problems shows greater impartiality and riper reflection. Her experience was widened and her interest in politics had grown deeper. She had made acquaintance with many able philanthropists, and in the company of Susanna Winkworth [q. v.] had moved about a good deal among the working classes, listened to discussions at workmen's clubs, and made herself the confidante of many a poor girl. Dickens was warm in his congratulations to Mrs. Gaskell 'on the vigorous and powerful accomplishment of an anxious labour' (*Letters*, i. 381). But for some defects of construction, due perhaps in part to the piecemeal method of weekly publication which the authoress heartily disliked, 'North and South' might safely be described as her most effective narrative fiction.

In August 1850 Mrs. Gaskell had, during a visit to Sir James Kay Shuttleworth in the Lakes, made the acquaintance of Charlotte Brontë (*Life of Charlotte Brontë*, ii. ch. vii.) The marked contrasts of temperament and literary idiosyncrasy between them had only strengthened a friendship as warm and as free from the faintest shade of jealousy as any that is recorded in literary biography. Miss Brontë visited Mrs. Gaskell at Manchester in 1851, and again in 1853 (*ib.* ii. chaps. ix. xii.), and Mrs. Gaskell became truly fond of, and 'very sorry for,' her guest. In the autumn of 1853 she returned Miss Brontë's visit at Haworth, and she was present with her husband at the wedding of Mr. and Mrs. Nicholls in June 1854. Some time after Miss Brontë's death (31 March 1855) Mrs. Gaskell consented, at Mr. Brontë's urgent request, to undertake his daughter's life. All through 1856 she was employed upon the biography, giving herself up to the work with the utmost assiduity, and sparing no pains to insure accuracy in her statements and descriptions. She spent a fortnight at Brussels in careful investigations. When in the spring of 1857 the book was at last ready for publication, Mrs. Gaskell made a journey with two of her daughters to Rome, where they were the guests of Mr. W. W. Story.

In a passage of the original edition of the 'Life' Mrs. Gaskell reproduced a supposed statement of facts, which had been explicitly made to her by Miss Brontë, and on the authenticity of which she of course placed absolute reliance. The truth of the statement was denied by the persons implicated, and the result was a retractation in the 'Times,' and the withdrawal from circulation of all the unsold copies of the first edition of the biography. Concerning certain other statements the authoress was much harassed by disclaimers and corrections, to which she sought to do justice in the later editions, and in the end she was obliged, as other biographers have been before her, to decline further personal correspondence concerning the book. The substantial accuracy of the picture drawn by Mrs. Gaskell of her heroine's life and character, and of the influences exercised upon them by her personal and local surroundings, has not been successfully impugned. As to her literary skill and power and absolute uprightness of intention as a biographer there cannot be two opinions. She expressly disclaimed having made any attempt at psychological analysis (*ib.* ii. ch. xiv.); but she was exceptionally successful in her endeavour to bring before her readers the picture of a very peculiar character and altogether original mind.

There seems no doubt that the strictures, just or unjust, passed upon her 'Life of Charlotte Brontë' gave rise in Mrs. Gaskell to a temporary distaste for writing. But her life nevertheless continued its usual course of active intellectual exertion, social kindliness, and domestic happiness. She had a great power of making friends, and of keeping them, and the extent of her circle took away the breath of a solitary like Charlotte Brontë (*ib.* ii. ch. xiii.) The Miss Winkworths and other intimates at Manchester, Lord Houghton—in whose judgment Mrs. Gaskell's house made that city a possible place of residence for people of literary tastes—and many other country and London friends, together with a never ebbing flow of American and continental admirers of her genius, diversified her home life and her excursions to London; and about the autumn of 1855 she began an intimacy with Mme. Mohl, in whose house she repeatedly stayed at Paris, and in whose historic salon, 'standing up before the mantelpiece, which she used as a desk,' she afterwards wrote part of her last story (M. E. Simpson, *Letters and Recollections of Julius and Mary Mohl*, 1887, p. 126, cf. *ib.* 163–7, 182–184, 201–2, 217–19, 232; see also K. O'Meara, 'Mme. Mohl: her Salon and her Friends,' 4th paper, *Atlantic Monthly*, vol. lv. No. 330, April 1885; Mrs. Gaskell refers to Mr. and Mme. Mohl in *My French Master*, and pretty evidently to the lady and her power of 'sabléing' in the very sprightly paper, 'Company Manners,' contributed to *Household Words* in May 1854). But she never forgot old friends, and was always ready with useful advice to

beginners in the art in which she had achieved fame. She possessed, too, a peculiar tact for training her servants. At one time she was much influenced by the example of the well-known prison philanthropist, Thomas Wright. During the cotton famine of 1862–3 she was a personal friend to many of the poor, and took a conspicuous part in organising and superintending for six or seven hours a day a method of relief—sewing-rooms—which had occurred to her before it came to be largely adopted (Mme. Belloc, pp. 18–20).

After the stress of the cotton famine she set her hand to a new story. The plot of 'Sylvia's Lovers,' published early in 1863, turns on the doings of the press-gang towards the close of last century. She stayed at Whitby (here called Monkshaven) to study the character of the place, and personally consulted such authorities as Sir Charles Napier and General Perronet Thompson on the history of impressment. In its earlier portions the story maintains itself at the writer's highest level; the local colouring is true and vivid; the pathetic charm of the innocent Sylvia is admirably contrasted by the free humour of the figures of her father and his man Kester, although the effect is rather marred by the coincidences introduced to insure a symmetrical conclusion. In 1863–4 followed, in the first instance as a contribution to the 'Cornhill Magazine,' the prose idyll of 'Cousin Phillis.' The little book, which was not published as a complete story till November 1865, is beyond dispute in execution the most perfect of Mrs. Gaskell's works, and has scarcely been surpassed for combination of the sunniest humour with the tenderest pathos.

Mrs. Gaskell's last story, 'Wives and Daughters,' also appeared in the 'Cornhill Magazine' from August 1864 to January 1866. It was reprinted as an unfinished work in the following February. It appeared at first in the magazine without her name, yet this 'everyday story' soon proved what it has since remained, one of the most admired of all her works of fiction. In it her later and more genial manner asserts itself with the most graceful ease. There is still a certain weakness in the construction of the story; but its truthfulness of characterisation and its beautiful humanity of tone and feeling, ranging from the most charming playfulness to the most subduing pathos, stamp it as a masterpiece in its branch of imaginative literature.

A collected edition of Mrs. Gaskell's works was first published in seven volumes in 1873. It does not include the 'Life of Charlotte Brontë.' The collection of tales now included in 'Round the Sofa' was first brought out under the title of 'My Lady Ludlow.' Of her chief writings French translations have been published. 'Mary Barton' and 'Cranford' have also been translated into Hungarian. A Spanish version of 'Mary Barton' appeared in 1879.

Her strength began to fail when nearing the end of 'Wives and Daughters,' though her exertions never relaxed. On Sunday, 12 Nov. 1865, she was carried away by disease of the heart, 'without a moment's warning,' according to her epitaph. She was at the time conversing with (not reading to) her daughters, three of whom were around her, in the country house at Holybourne, near Alton in Hampshire, which she had purchased with the proceeds of her last book, and which she intended to present as a surprise to her husband. She was buried in the little sloping graveyard of the ancient unitarian chapel at Knutsford, where her husband was in 1884 laid by her side. A cross, with the dates of their births and deaths, marks their resting-place; but in the Cross Street Unitarian Chapel at Manchester they are commemorated by mural inscriptions, of which that to Mrs. Gaskell is from her husband's hand.

An interesting letter, dated 11 Nov. 1859, from Miss M. Evans to Mrs. Gaskell, gratefully acknowledging her 'sweet encouraging words,' has been printed in the 'British Weekly.' Georges Sand, only a few months before Mrs. Gaskell's death, observed to Lord Houghton: 'Mrs. Gaskell has done what neither I nor other female writers in France can accomplish; she has written novels which excite the deepest interest in men of the world, and yet which every girl will be the better for reading.' None of our novelists has shown a more extraordinary power of self-development. She might have excelled in a different field. During the last months of her life, inspired perhaps by the example of Mme. Mohl's 'Essay on Mme. Récamier,' she had thoughts of writing a life of Mme. de Sévigné, and pursued some preliminary researches on the subject both at Paris and in Brittany. She had long taken a warm interest in French history and literature (cf. her papers *Traits and Stories of the Huguenots*, *An Accursed Race*, *Curious if True*, *My French Master*, &c.) Mrs. Gaskell had at one time been very beautiful; her head is a remarkably fine one in the portraits preserved of her, and her hand was always thought perfect. She had great conversational gifts, and the letters in her 'Life of Charlotte Brontë' show her to have been a charming correspondent. The singular refinement of her manners was noticed by all who became acquainted with her. Perhaps her natural vivacity caused her now and then to chafe a little at the rather tranquil conditions

of her existence. In Manchester even nonconformity has few emotional aspects, and if Mrs. Gaskell's rectors and vicars usually lean in the direction of imbecility, she seems to show a half-ironical preference on secular grounds for church over dissent. It is noticeable that her imagination was much attracted by whatever partook of the supernatural, across the boundaries of which she ventured in more than one of her minor writings (e.g. 'My Lady Ludlow,' 'The Poor Clare,' 'The Old Nurse's Story'), and from which she does not seem to have shrunk in the confidential hours of home (see *Life of Charlotte Brontë*, ii. ch. xii.) But what was most characteristic as well as most fascinating in her must have been the sympathetic force of the generous spirit which animated her singularly clear and reasonable mind. In conversation with Charlotte Brontë, Mrs. Gaskell disputed her companion's sad view of human life: 'I thought that human lots were more equal than she imagined; that to some happiness and sorrow came in strong patches of light and shadow (so to speak), while in the lives of others they were pretty equally blended throughout.' To perceive this was to understand a lesson of the book of life which few modern imaginative writers have so powerfully and yet so unaffectedly impressed upon their readers.

[Family and private sources, except where otherwise indicated in the text. No biographical sketch even of Mrs. Gaskell exists, except a slight notice, prefixed by Mme. Louise Sw. Belloc to E. D. Forgues's French translation of Cousin Phillis and other Tales (1879). This is partly founded on an obituary notice of Mrs. Gaskell signed 'M.' (Mrs. Charles Herford), which appeared in the Unitarian Herald, 17 Nov. 1865. Among other notices of her death was an admirable article by Lord Houghton in the Pall Mall Gazette, 14 Nov. 1865. The best critical paper on her writings is Professor W. Minto's in the Fortnightly Review, vol. xxiv. (July to December 1878).] A. W. W.

GASKELL, WILLIAM (1805–1884), unitarian minister, eldest son of William Gaskell (*d.* 15 March 1819), sail-canvas manufacturer, was born at Latchford, near Warrington, on 24 July 1805. Of an old nonconformist family, he was early destined for the ministry. After studying at Glasgow, where he graduated M.A. in 1824, he was admitted in 1825 to Manchester College, York, being nominated by Thomas Belsham [q. v.] as a divinity student on the Hackney fund. Leaving York in 1828, he became colleague with John Gooch Robberds at Cross Street Chapel, Manchester, entering upon the ministry on 3 Aug. This was his lifelong charge. Becoming senior minister in 1854, he had successively as colleagues James Panton Ham (1855–9), James Drummond, LL.D. (1860–9), and Samuel Alfred Steinthal. In his own denomination Gaskell held the highest positions. He was preacher to the 'British and Foreign' unitarian association in 1844, 1862, and 1875. At Manchester New College he was professor of English history and literature (1846–53) and chairman of committee from 1854, having previously been secretary (1840–6). Of the unitarian home missionary board he was one of the tutors from 1854 and principal from 1876, succeeding John Relly Beard [q. v.] From 1865 he was president of the provincial assembly of Lancashire and Cheshire. The jubilee of his Manchester ministry was commemorated in 1878 by the foundation of a scholarship bearing his name.

Gaskell exercised great influence in Manchester, especially in the promotion of education and learning. Though an effective and polished speaker, he rarely appeared on platforms. At Owens College he conducted the classes of logic and English literature during the illness of Principal Scott. On the formation of a working man's college in 1858 he was appointed lecturer on English literature, and retained that office on the amalgamation (1861) of this scheme with the evening classes of Owens College. His prelections were remarkable for their literary finish, and for the aptness and taste with which he drew upon an unusually wide compass of reading. The same qualities marked his discourses from the pulpit.

Gaskell died at his residence, Plymouth Grove, Manchester, on 11 June 1884; he was buried on 14 June at Knutsford. His portrait, painted in 1872 by W. Percy, is in the Memorial Hall, Manchester; another, painted in 1878 by Annie Robinson, is in the possession of his family; a marble bust, by J. W. Swinnerton, was placed in 1878 in the reading-room of the Portico Library, of which for thirty years he had been chairman. In 1832 he married Elizabeth Cleghorn Stevenson [see GASKELL, ELIZABETH CLEGHORN, the novelist], by whom he had a son (*d.* in infancy), a daughter, Florence (*d.* 1881), married to Charles Crompton, Q.C., and three daughters who survived him.

He published a considerable number of sermons and controversial tracts, including funeral sermons for the Rev. John Gooch Robberds (1854), David Siltzer (1854), J. O. Curtis (1857), Sir John Potter (1859), John Ashton Nicholls, with memoir (1859), and the Rev. William Turner (1859). Among his other publications may be noted: 1. 'Tem-

perance Rhymes,' 1839. 2. 'Two Lectures on the Lancashire Dialect,' 1844; also appended to his wife's 'Mary Barton,' 5th edition, 1854. (For their samples of dialectical peculiarities these lectures are valuable. He wrote a number of hymns, most of which were contributed to a collection edited by J. R. Beard, D.D., 1837; some of the best will be found in 'Hymns of Praise and Prayer,' edited by James Martineau, D.D., 1874. His translation of Luther's 'Ein feste Burg' has found general favour. He was one of the editors of the 'Unitarian Herald' from its establishment in 1861 to the end of 1875.

[Manchester Guardian, 11 June 1884; Christian Life, 14 June 1884; Inquirer, 14 June and 21 June 1884; Monthly Repository, 1819, p. 194; Roll of Students, Manchester New College, 1868; Baker's Memorials of a Dissenting Chapel (Cross Street, Manchester), 1884; Thompson's Owens College, 1886, pp. 227, 232, &c.; private information.] A. G.

GASKIN, GEORGE (1751–1829), prebendary of Ely, son of John Gaskin, a leather-seller (1710–1766), and of Mabel his wife (1707–1791), was born at Newington Green, London, in 1751. He was educated at a classical school in Woodford, Essex, and went to Trinity College, Oxford, in 1771. He proceeded B.A. in 1775, M.A. in 1778, and D.D. in 1788. He was ordained deacon in 1774, when he became curate of St. Vedast, Foster Lane. He was then appointed to fill the vacant office of lecturer in the parish of Islington, a post which he occupied for forty-six years. In 1778 he accepted the curacy of the parish of Stoke Newington. His first preferment was the rectory of Sutton and Mepal in the Isle of Ely. This, however, in 1791 he managed to exchange for the living of St. Bennet, Gracechurch Street, in order to be at hand for fulfilling his duties as secretary to the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge. He was further employed on behalf of this society to visit and report upon the mission schools and churches of the Scilly Islands. He was a vigorous supporter of the Scotch episcopalians, and was selected as a member of the English committee for the obtaining of a bill known as 'An Act for granting Relief to Pastors and Ministers and Lay Persons of the Episcopal Communion in Scotland.' In 1797 he was further promoted to the rectory of Stoke Newington. On attaining his seventy-second year he was presented (25 May 1822) to a vacant stall in Ely Cathedral, through which preferment he was enabled to resign his secretaryship, and ultimately his post as lecturer of Islington. He then took a prominent position in assisting church institutions in Western America, and in 1823 acted as trustee of the funds collected for the infant church of Ohio. He died on 29 June 1829, from a rapid succession of epileptic fits. Gaskin was married in early life to Elizabeth Broughton, daughter of the Rev. Thomas Broughton, rector of Allhallows, Lombard Street, and of Wotton, Surrey. His published works are few and unimportant, consisting of various sermons delivered on special occasions. He compiled and revised in 1798 the uncorrected writings of the Rev. Richard Southgate, curate of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, and rector of Warsop, Nottinghamshire, who bequeathed him all his manuscript papers. In 1821 he published an edition of sermons written by the American bishop, Theodore Dehon.

[Gent. Mag. xcix. 183, 282, 643, 1848 pt. ii. 35; funeral sermon by Aug. Clissold, 1829; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. and Lit. Anecd. &c.] W. F. W. S.

GASPARS (JASPERS), JAN BAPTIST (1620?–1691), portrait-painter, was a native of Antwerp, and in 1641–2 was admitted a member of the guild of St. Luke in that city. He was a pupil of Thomas Willeboorts Bosschaert. He came to England towards the close of Charles I's reign, and was one of the purchasers at the dispersal by Cromwell of that king's art-collections. He worked a great deal for General John Lambert [q. v.], and after the Restoration became little more than an assistant to Sir Peter Lely. Lely employed Gaspars to paint for him the draperies and postures of his portraits to such an extent that Gaspars obtained the nickname of 'Lely's Baptist.' He acted in a similar capacity for Sir Godfrey Kneller, and it is also said for Riley. Gaspars was, however, a clever draughtsman, and drew good designs for tapestry. He painted some fair portraits himself, including portraits of Charles II at the Painter-Stainers' Hall and at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and a portrait of Thomas Hobbes, the philosopher, presented by Aubrey the antiquary to Gresham College. That he made reduced copies of pictures for engravers is probable from the existence in the print room of the British Museum of a drawing from Vandyck's picture of Lord John and Lord Bernard Stuart, made apparently for R. Tompson's engraving. The print room also possesses two impressions of a large etching by Gaspars, humorously depicting 'The Banquet of the Gods.' Gaspars died in London in 1691, and was buried in St. James's Church, Piccadilly. There is a portrait of him in the early edition of Walpole's 'Anecdotes of Painting.'

[Pilkington's Dict. of Painters; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Dallaway and Wornum; Immerzeel's Levens en Werken der Hollandsche en Vlaamsche Kunstschilders; Rombouts and Van Lerius, Liggeren van de St. Lucas-Gilde te Antwerpen; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.]

L. C.

GASPEY, THOMAS (1788–1871), novelist and journalist, son of William Gaspey, a lieutenant in the navy, was born at Hoxton on 31 March 1788. While a youth he wrote verses for yearly pocket-books, and when about twenty contributed to 'Literary Recreations,' a monthly publication, edited by Eugenius Roche of the 'Morning Post.' Soon afterwards he was engaged as parliamentary reporter on the 'Morning Post,' contributing also dramatic reviews, clever political parodies, and reports of trials for treason. In this paper he wrote an 'Elegy on the Marquis of Anglesey's Leg,' a jeu d'esprit which has been persistently attributed to Canning. On the 'Morning Post' he was employed sixteen years, then for three or four years on the 'Courier,' a government paper, as sub-editor. In 1828 he bought a share in the 'Sunday Times,' the tone of which paper he raised as a literary and dramatic organ, Horace Smith, the Rev. T. Dale, Alfred Crowquill, E. L. Blanchard, Gilbert à Beckett, and others contributing. His novels and other publications include the following: 1. 'The Mystery,' 1820. 2. 'Takings, or the Life of a Collegian, with 26 Etchings by Richard Dagley,' 1821, 8vo. 3. 'Calthorpe, or Fallen Fortunes,' a novel, 1821, 3 vols. 4. 'The Lollards, a Tale,' 1822, 3 vols. 5. 'Other Times, or the Monks of Leadenhall,' 1823. 6. 'The Witch-Finder,' 1824, 3 vols. 7. 'The History of George Godfrey,' 1828, 3 vols. 8. 'The Self-Condemned,' 1836, 3 vols. 9. 'Many-Coloured Life,' 1842. 10. 'The Pictorial History of France,' 1843, written in conjunction with G. M. Bussey. 11. 'The Life and Times of the Good Lord Cobham,' 1843, 2 vols. 12mo. 12. 'The Dream of Human Life,' 1849–52, 2 vols. unfinished. 13. 'The History of England from George III to 1859,' 1852–9, 4 vols. 14. 'The History of Smithfield,' 1852. 15. 'The Political Life of Wellington,' vol. iii. 1853, 4to.

He was for many years the senior member of the council of the Literary Fund. He was a very kindly man, genial, witty, and an excellent mimic. The last twenty years of his life were spent quietly on his property at Shooter's Hill, Kent, where he died on 8 Dec. 1871, aged 83, and was buried at Plumstead, Kent.

He married Anne Camp in 1810 or 1811, and she died on 22 Jan. 1883. His son, Thomas W. Gaspey, Ph.D., of Heidelberg, who died on 22 Dec. 1871, was author of works on the Rhine and Heidelberg, and of several linguistic handbooks. Another son, William Gaspey (born at Westminster 20 June 1812, died at 17 St. Ann's Road, North Brixton, 19 July 1888), was a prolific writer in prose and verse.

[Information supplied by the late Mr. William Gaspey; British Museum, Advocates' Library, and other catalogues.]

C. W. S.

GASSIOT, JOHN PETER (1797–1877), scientific writer, was born in London 2 April 1797. He went to school at Lee, and afterwards was for a few years a midshipman in the royal navy. He married in 1818, and had nine sons and three daughters, six of whom survived him. Gassiot was a member of the firm of Martinez, Gassiot, & Co., wine merchants, of London and Oporto. He was a munificent friend to science. His house on Clapham Common was always open to his fellow-workers, and was provided with the best apparatus for scientific experiments. He was the chairman of the committee of Kew Observatory, which he endowed; he also endowed the Cowper Street Middle Class School, London, to which he bequeathed much valuable apparatus; he founded the Royal Society Scientific Relief Fund; and was one of the founders of the Chemical Society in 1847. He was also a magistrate of Surrey. Gassiot wrote forty-four papers in various scientific periodicals; the first an 'Account of Experiments with Voltameters having Electrodes exposing different Surfaces,' appearing in the Electrical Society's 'Transactions,' 1837–40, pp. 107–10; and the last 'On the Metallic Deposit obtained from the Induction Discharge in Vacuum Tubes,' in the British Association Report for 1869, p. 46. His work was almost entirely concerned with the phenomena of electricity.

In the 'Philosophical Transactions' of the Royal Society for 1840 and 1844, Gassiot published an account of experiments made with a view of obtaining an electric spark before the circuit of the voltaic battery was completed. For these experiments he constructed batteries of immense power, commencing with a water battery of five hundred cells, and ending with 3,500 Leclanché cells. In 1844 he published perhaps his most important research—his experiments with a battery of one hundred Grove's cells, specially made of glass, with long glass stems, so that each cell was effectually insulated from its neighbours. With this battery Gassiot was able to prove that the static effects of a bat-

tery increase with its chemical action, a fact which had been denied or doubted by other experimenters.

In 1844 Gassiot showed by experimenting with delicate micrometer apparatus (*Philosophical Magazine* for October) that Grove's arguments against the contact theory of electricity were correct. In conducting a series of experiments upon the decomposition of water by electricity, Gassiot showed that when the liquid was under a pressure of 447 atmospheres it offered no extra resistance to the passage of the electric current. In 1852 Grove discovered the dark bands, striæ, or stratification, of the electric discharge; and to the study of this phenomenon he devoted much time and money. He showed that these striæ accompany all electric discharges in vacuum tubes, and that they occur equally well when, as is the case when the discharge takes place in the Torricellian vacuum of a barometer, no contact-breaker is employed. His researches on this matter formed the subject of the Bakerian lecture before the Royal Society in 1858. Gassiot further proved that when vacuum tubes are exhausted of their gases beyond a certain limit, the electric discharge will not pass at all. Gassiot died in the Isle of Wight, 15 Aug. 1877.

[Journ. of Chemical Soc. for 1878, xxxiii. 227; Nature for September 1877, pp. 388, 399; Royal Soc. Cat. of Scientific Papers; information communicated by relatives.] W. J. H.

GAST, LUCE DE (*fl.* 1199?), knight and lord of the castle of Gast, near Salisbury, is mentioned in preambles to many manuscripts of the great prose romance of Tristan. It is stated that he wondered that no one had translated into French the Latin book containing the history of the Saint Graal, and at length decided to do so himself, although in language he belonged rather to England, where he was born (MSS. 6768 and 6771 in *Bibliothèque*, and *Add. MS.* 23929 in Brit. Mus.) Only the first part of Tristan is ascribed to Gast, the second being assigned to Hélie de Borron. It is at least questionable whether either writer ever existed. Gast professes, and in this Hélie de Borron supports him, to have been the first to make use of the records of the Round Table, and to have chosen Tristan for his hero, as being the most puissant knight that was ever in Britain before King Arthur, or afterwards, save only for Lancelot and Galahad. But whereas the Tristan is full of allusions to the Saint Graal and to Lancelot, these romances never mention Tristan as an Arthurian hero; the romance of Tristan was therefore probably the later composition. Nor is there any proof of the existence of a Latin original. In all probability the prose romance of Tristan was founded on the lost poem of Chrétien de Troyes, which must have been written about 1160. It is also noticeable that in the Quest of the Saint Graal, the Records (of the Quest, at all events) are said to be kept 'en l'aumoire de Salebères.' It looks as if the whole story of the knight, his castle, and the Latin book were an invention intended to give an appearance of authority to the romance. The Tristan was first printed at Rouen in 1489, and afterwards at Paris by Antoine Verard in two editions without date; again at Paris in 1514, 1520, 1533 (BRUNET, *Manuel du Libraire*, vol. v. col. 955). These printed copies follow the version as it was rearranged by writers of the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, and differ greatly from the original work. One manuscript (Bibliothèque 6976) ascribes to Gast the 'Roman de Guyron le Courtois,' which is more commonly assigned to Hélie de Borron. The name is variously spelt Gast, Galt, Gant, or Gay. It has been endeavoured to identify it with one of two castles called Gât in Normandy, but all the manuscripts clearly describe Gast as 'voisin prochain de Salebères.'

[Paulin Paris' Manuscrits François de la Bibliothèque du Roi, vols. i. and iii.; Ward's Cat. of Romances in the Brit. Mus. vol. i.; Gaston Paris' Littérature Française au Moyen Age. The writer has also to thank Mr. Ward for some additional information.] C. L. K.

GASTINEAU, HENRY (1791–1876), painter in water-colours, was a student at the Royal Academy. He commenced his artistic career as an engraver, but soon relinquished that branch of art for painting, commencing in oil, but eventually settling down exclusively to water-colour. He joined the Society of Painters in Water-colours in 1818, and then exhibited for the first time. In 1821 he was elected an associate, and in 1823 a full member. He continued to exhibit for fifty-eight years continuously, during which he worked unweariedly at his profession, and with unflagging powers. He exhibited eleven pictures when eighty-five years of age. As a contemporary of David Cox, Copley Fielding, G. Cattermole, S. Prout, and others, he adhered throughout his life to the old style and manner of water-colour painting. Though he cannot be said to have attained the first rank in his profession, he showed great taste and discrimination in the treatment of his subjects, and, if these indicated little variation, he exhibited so refined a feeling for nature that they are highly valued by artists and others as ex-

amples of a thoroughly good workman in his art. Gastineau also devoted a great deal of his time to teaching, both privately and at various schools. Early in life he built for himself a house, Norfolk Lodge, in Cold Harbour Lane, Camberwell, and continued to reside there until his death on 17 Jan. 1876 in his eighty-sixth year. He was then the oldest living member of the Old Society of Painters in Water-colours. He left a family, one of whom, Maria Gastineau, was also a water-colour painter of some distinction. At the South Kensington Museum there are by him 'Penrhyn Castle' and 'Netley Abbey.' Few comprehensive exhibitions of water-colour paintings have been without some example of his art. Some views in Scotland by him were published in lithography, which he seems to have occasionally practised himself. His favourite subject was scenery of a wild and romantic character.

[Art Journal, 1876, p. 106; Builder, 1876, p. 108; The Year's Art, 1885; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880.]

L. C.

GASTRELL, FRANCIS (1662-1725), bishop of Chester, born at Slapton, Northamptonshire, on 10 May 1662, and baptised the day of his birth, was the second of the two sons of Henry Gastrell of Slapton, a gentleman of property, descended from the Gastrells of Gloucestershire, by Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Bagshaw (*d.* 1662) [q.v.], of Morton Pinkney, Northamptonshire. The father died in early life, and left two sons and two daughters. Edward, the eldest son, inherited the family estate; Francis, the second, was in his fifteenth year admitted on the foundation at Westminster under Busby, and elected student of Christ Church, Oxford, 17 Dec. 1680. He graduated B.A. 13 June 1684, and M.A. 20 April 1687. He was ordained deacon 29 Dec. 1689, and priest 25 June 1690. On 23 June 1694 he proceeded B.D., probably because in that month he was elected preacher at Lincoln's Inn. In 1696 he published anonymously 'Some Considerations concerning the Trinity, and the ways of managing that Controversy.' He appears to combat Sherlock, dean of St. Paul's, more as a mediator than a partisan. The 'Considerations' were approved by John Scott [q.v.], author of the 'Christian Life,' and have been reprinted by Bishop Randolph in his 'Enchiridion Theologicum,' 1792. Sherlock replied in 1698, and Gastrell rejoined in a 'Defence of the Considerations' in the same year. In 1697 Archbishop Tenison appointed Gastrell Boyle lecturer, much to the mortification of Evelyn, who desired the reappointment of Bentley. Bentley, however, said himself that Gastrell was well fitted for the task. The Boyle lectures were published as 'The Certainty and Necessity of Religion in general; or the first Grounds and Principles of Human Duty Established,' 1697. In 1699 he published a continuation entitled 'The Christian Revelation and the Necessity of believing it established; in opposition to all the Cavils and Insinuations of such as pretend to allow Natural Religion and reject the Gospel' (2nd edition, 1703). Bishop Van Mildert quotes this book in his appendix to his own Boyle lectures, and styles Gastrell a forcible writer.

These works attracted the attention of Harley, afterwards Earl of Oxford. On 13 July 1700 Gastrell commenced D.D., and in the following year, when Harley was appointed speaker of the House of Commons, he nominated Gastrell chaplain, and in January 1702-3 he was installed canon of Christ Church. On 20 Aug. 1703 he married, at the church of St. Helen, Bishopsgate, his kinswoman, Elizabeth, only daughter of the Rev. John Mapletoft, professor of physic in Gresham College, rector of Braybrooke, Northamptonshire, and vicar of St. Lawrence, Jewry. On 19 Jan. 1704 he preached a sermon, afterwards printed, before the House of Commons upon the fast day 'for the present war and the late dreadful tempest.' In 1705 he contributed towards the rebuilding of Peckwater Quad at Christ Church. In 1707 he preached a sermon on religious education at the annual meeting of the charity children, the result of the movement for the education of the poor begun in 1697. In the same year (1707) his 'Christian Institutes, or the Sincere Word of God,' one of his most popular works, appeared. It was translated into Latin by A. Tooke, Gresham professor of geometry, 1718. Many abridgments have been published. In 1708 appeared anonymously 'Principles of Deism truly represented' (2nd edition, 1709), which has been attributed to Gastrell. In 1711 he was proctor in convocation for the chapter of Christ Church, and was nominated a queen's chaplain. In 1712 he published a sermon preached before the queen, and in 1714 another before the House of Lords. On 4 April 1714 he was consecrated bishop of Chester at Somerset House Chapel. He resigned the preachership of Lincoln's Inn, but was allowed to hold his canonry of Christ Church *in commendam*. In 1714 he published anonymously 'Remarks upon the Scripture Doctrine of the Trinity by Dr. Samuel Clarke.' Clarke, in his 'Reply to Mr. Nelson,' acknowledges the fairness and ability of his antagonist. Gastrell had in 1711 been appointed one of the commissioners for building fifty new churches

in and about London, and in the same year became a member of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. After the death of Anne, Gastrell opposed the whig ministry in the House of Lords. On 6 Dec. 1716 his only son died of small-pox, and was buried in Christ Church Cathedral. In 1717 he warmly defended the university of Oxford when it was attacked in the House of Lords for a pretended riot on the birthday of the Prince of Wales. In 1719, out of zeal for the honour of the university, he was involved in a contest with the crown and the Archbishop of Canterbury as to the legal qualification for the wardenship of Manchester College. Samuel Peploe [q. v.] had been presented by George I, and obtained the necessary qualification of the B.D. degree from Archbishop Wake instead of going to Oxford. The court of king's bench declared in Peploe's favour. Gastrell vindicated himself in 'The Bishop of Chester's Case with relationship to the Wardenship of Manchester. In which is shown that no other degrees but such as are taken at the University can be deemed legal qualifications for any ecclesiastical preferment in England.' This was printed at both universities in folio, 1721. The university of Oxford decreed in full convocation a vote of thanks to the bishop. In 1723 Gastrell strongly opposed the bill for inflicting pains and penalties upon Atterbury, and censured the rest of the bishops, who, with the exception of Dawes, archbishop of York, concurred in the measure. In 1725 Gastrell published anonymously his 'Moral Proof of the Certainty of a Future State,' of which a few copies, printed a year before, had been given to friends. It was reissued in 1728.

On 24 Nov. 1725 he died of gout at Christ Church. Hearne asserts (manuscript *Diary*, cx. 56) that he refused to take a bottle of port wine which might have saved him, saying that he would rather die than drink. In his will he desires if he should die at Chester then to be buried there, but if at any other place as near his dear child as possible at Christ Church. He was accordingly buried at Christ Church. Upon the death of his wife in the parish of St. Margaret, Westminster, 31 Jan. 1761, a monument was erected at Christ Church. The bishop left an only daughter, Rebecca, who married Francis Bromley, D.D., rector of Wickham, Hampshire, second son of the Right Hon. William Bromley of Baginton (1664–1732) [q. v.], and was left a widow in 1753.

In one of Hearne's manuscript notebooks for 17 Jan. 1728 he says: 'Yesterday I called upon Dr. Stratford, Canon of Ch. Ch., who gave me a print of the late Bp. of Chester, Dr. Gastrell, curiously done by Vertue at the charges of the present Earl of Oxford, from a paint by Dahl.' Gastrell is frequently mentioned by Swift in terms of admiration. He seems to have been the first prelate who truly conceived what the duties of a diocesan bishop ought to be. Consequently he compiled a thorough record of every parish, church, school, and ecclesiastical institution in his diocese. It is entitled 'Notitia Cestriensis, or the Historical Notices of the Diocese of Chester, by the Rt. Rev. Francis Gastrell, D.D., Lord Bishop of Chester.' This has been printed from the original manuscript for the Chetham Society, with illustrative notes and a memoir by the Rev. F. R. Raines, M.A., incumbent of Milnrow, in vols. viii. xix. xxi. and xxii. of the Chetham Society's Papers, Manchester, 1845–50, 4to. 'One of the most accomplished historians of the present day,' says Mr. Raines, 'declares this the noblest document extant on the subject of the ecclesiastical antiquities of the diocese.'

Peploe was appointed Gastrell's successor in the see of Chester. 'This is done,' says Tom Hearne, 'to insult the ashes of Bp. Gastrell.'

[Memoir by the Rev. F. Raines in Chetham Society's Transactions; Hearne's manuscript Diaries in the Bodleian Library. The notice of Gastrell in the Biog. Brit. is said to be by Browne Willis.] R. H–R.

GATACRE, THOMAS (*d.* 1593), divine, was younger son of William Gatacre of Gatacre Hall, Shropshire, where the family had maintained an uninterrupted succession from the time of Edward the Confessor. His parents, zealous Roman catholics, intended him for the law, and he was admitted a student of the Middle Temple about 1553. John Popham, afterwards lord chief justice, was a fellow-student, and became his intimate friend. Some of Gatacre's kindred were 'high in place,' and while visiting them he was present at the examinations of protestant confessors, whose constancy impressed him in favour of their opinions. With a view to confirm him in the old faith, his parents removed him to the English college at Louvain, at the same time settling on him an estate which brought in 100*l.* a year. Finding him strengthened in his protestantism after six months at Louvain, his father recalled him to England, obtained his consent to the revocation of the settlement, and cast him off. Gatacre found friends, who provided him with the means of studying for eleven years at Oxford, and for four years at Magdalene College, Cambridge. There is no record of his graduation. In 1568 he was ordained deacon and priest by Grindal, bishop of London, and

became domestic chaplain to Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester. On 21 June 1572 he was collated to the rectory of St. Edmund's, Lombard Street. In addition he was admitted to the vicarage of Christ Church, Newgate, on 25 Jan. 1577, but resigned this preferment in the following year. Fuller describes him as a 'profitable pastor.' His puritan principles are assumed by Brook, without much direct evidence. He died in 1593, his successor at St. Edmund's being instituted on 2 June in that year.

He married Margaret Pigott, of a Hertfordshire family, and left a son Thomas [see GATAKER, THOMAS].

[Ashe's Narrative, appended to Gray Hayres crowned with Grace, 1655; Fuller's Worthies, 1662, 'Shropshire,' p. 3; Clarke's Lives of Thirty-two English Divines, 1677, pp. 248 sq.; Biog. Brit. 1747, iv. 2155 sq.; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, ii. 68; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. 1861, ii. 164 sq.] A. G.

GATAKER, THOMAS (1574–1654), puritan divine and critic, was born on 4 Sept. 1574, in the rectory house of St. Edmund's, Lombard Street. His father was Thomas Gatacre [q. v.]; the son changed the spelling of his name 'to prevent miscalling' (ASHE). He was a bookish boy, and subject from childhood to excruciating headaches. In his sixteenth year (1590) he was entered at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he gained a scholarship and graduated M.A. His zest for Greek learning is shown by his attendance at the extra lecture given by John Bois [q. v.] at four o'clock in the morning 'in his bed.' With a fellow-student, Richard Stock, he contracted a close friendship, which riveted his attachment to the puritan principles inculcated by his tutors, Henry Alvey, B.D., and Abdias Ashton. In 1596 Gataker was nominated one of the first fellows of Sidney Sussex College. While the building was in progress he became tutor and chaplain in the household of William Ayloffe of Braxted, Essex, teaching Hebrew to Ayloffe, and preparing his eldest son for the university. From John Stern, suffragan bishop of Colchester, a near relative of Ayloffe's wife, he received ordination. Coming into residence at Sidney Sussex in 1599, the building being still unfinished, he gave accommodation in his rooms to another fellow, William Bradshaw (1571–1618) [q. v.], an act of courtesy which led to a long friendship. Gataker was successful in training students, but his career as a college tutor was short. A scheme was set on foot by Ashton and the famous William Bedell [q. v.] for providing preachers in neglected parishes round Cambridge. Gataker undertook Sunday duty at Everton, Bedfordshire, where the vicar was reported to be 130 years of age. After half a year of this employment he left the university, on the advice of Ashton. The step seems to have followed the retirement of Bradshaw, who was in trouble through espousing the cause of John Darrel [q. v.], the exorcist (GATAKER, *Life of Bradshaw*, pp. 32 sq.)

Gataker removed to London about the end of 1600, and became tutor in the family of Sir William Cooke at Charing Cross, 'to whose lady he was near by blood.' He preached occasionally at St. Martin's-in-the Fields. An old man-servant to the wife of James Ley (afterwards lord high treasurer) remarked that 'he was a prettie pert boy, but he made a reasonable good sermon' (*Disc. Apol.* p. 34). He obtained the lectureship at Lincoln's Inn through the good offices of James Montague, master of Sidney Sussex, who had come to London with the intention of bringing him back to fill a Hebrew chair.

When he entered on his duties at Lincoln's Inn (1601) there was but one Sunday lecture at seven o'clock in the morning; he got this altered to the usual hour, and transferred the Wednesday lecture to the Sunday afternoon. His salary for the first five years was 40*l.*, and never more than 60*l.* Till he married he continued to live with Cooke, spending his vacations at Cooke's country seat in Northamptonshire. In 1603 he commenced B.D., when he preached for the only time at St. Mary's, Cambridge, on 25 March, the day after the death of Elizabeth. The morning preacher had prayed for the queen; the news came down about noon; James had not yet been proclaimed; Gataker prayed 'for the present supream governor.' He refused in 1609, and subsequently, to proceed to D.D., giving two reasons, his not being well enough off to maintain the dignity, 'and also because, like Cato the censor, he would rather have people ask why he had no statue than why he had one.' He declined the lectureship at the Rolls, with double his existing emolument, besides preferment offered him in Shropshire by Sir Roger Owen, and in Kent by Sir William Sedley.

In 1611 he accepted the rectory of Rotherhithe, Surrey, mainly at the instance of his friend Stock, the alternative being the appointment of an unworthy person. While his health permitted he was assiduous in public and pastoral duty; his Friday catechetical lectures for children were crowded, and 'his parlour was one of the best schooles for a young student to learn divinity in.' In 1620 he spent a month (13 July–14 Aug.) in Holland, travelling with a nephew, in order to inform himself of the condition of Dutch protestantism, whose interests he thought im-

perilled by the foreign policy of England. He found time for close and continuous study, and for learned correspondence with such men as Ussher, but while in active ministerial employment he published little except controversial tracts against popery and on justification. He first appeared as an author (1619) in a pamphlet on the lawfulness of lots when not used for divination, which exposed him to attack as an advocate for games of hazard.

In 1643 Gataker was nominated a member of the Westminster assembly of divines. He was one of those who scrupled at the covenant in its original form, and procured the insertion of an explanatory clause relating to episcopacy. His views on church government tallied with those of Ussher, being in favour of 'a dulie bounded and wel regulated prelacie joined with presbyterie.' In 1644 he was put on the committee for examination of ministers. He had declined the mastership of Trinity College, Cambridge, offered him by the Earl of Manchester. On 4 March 1645 he was placed on a committee to select fit persons for translating the directory into Welsh. On 12 May he was elected one of the committee of seven charged with the preparation of the first draft of a confession of faith. In the discussions on this symbol he differed from the majority in the article of justification, and obtained a somewhat less rigid definition, which he accepted for the sake of unity. After 1645 the failure of his health precluded him from attendance either at the assembly or the local classis, as well as from preaching, though he still administered the sacraments, and did some little pastoral work. He signed the first address, 18 Jan. 1649, against the trial and execution of the king. He was reflected on for not resigning his benefice, but there was a difficulty in finding a man to suit patron and people. As for the emoluments, he goes minutely into his receipts and expenditure to prove that he was not 'gripple' (grasping). Practically he disbursed the whole net income of his preferment in improvements and the provision of a good curate. As an assembly man he did not receive half the charge of his boat hire.

Gataker in his enforced leisure published his critical labours on subjects both classical and biblical. His best known works are his edition of Marcus Antoninus and his commentaries on Isaiah, Jeremiah, and Lamentations in the assembly's 'Annotations' (1645 and 1651). His scholarship was minute and fastidious; a peculiarity of his Latin orthography is the invariable omission of *u* after *q*. He had a vast memory, enabling him to dispense with common-place books. From some conventional marks of the puritan he was free; the term 'Lord's day' he preferred to 'Sabbath,' and thought even 'Sunday' admissible, as sanctioned by Justin Martyr (*Disc. Apol.* p. 14). He criticised the style of the New Testament against the purists. He has been cited as favouring 'Jehovah' as the correct pronunciation of the tetragrammaton; in fact he leans to 'Jahveh,' but is content to retain the ordinary form, his main point being that any approach to the original is better than the substituted word 'Lord.' Shortly before his death he composed 'a pious epigram,' consisting of two quaint stanzas, of some power.

Gataker died of fever on 27 July 1654, and was buried in his church; no stone marks his grave. He would never allow his portrait to be taken; he is described as a spare man of medium stature, of fresh complexion, but early grey. He was four times married: first (shortly before 1611) to the widow (having two daughters) of William Cupp or Cupper; she died in childbed, leaving a son, Thomas, who went into trade, and died before his father; secondly, to a daughter of the Rev. Charles Pinner, and cousin of Sir Nicholas Crisp [q. v.]; she also died in childbed, leaving a son Charles [see below]; thirdly, to a sister of Sir George and Sir John Farwell; she died of consumption, having outlived a son and daughter, but leaving a daughter, who married one Draper, and survived her father; fourthly (in 1628), to a citizen's widow (*d.* 1652), by whom he had no issue.

He published: 1. 'Of the Nature and Use of Lots,' &c., 1619, 4to; 2nd edit., 1627, 4to. 2. 'A Just Defence,' &c. (of the preceding, against J. Balmford and E. Elton), 1623, 4to. 3. 'A Discourse of Transubstantiation,' &c., 1624, 4to. 4. 'Certaine Sermons,' &c., 1637, fol. (a collection, most having been separately printed). 5. 'Antithesis,' &c., 1638, 4to (in answer to 'Theses' on lots, by William Ames (1571 [not 1576]–1633) [q. v.] and Gisbert Voet). 6. 'Francisci Gomari Disputationis ... Elenchus,' &c., 1640, 8vo (on justification). 7. 'Animadversiones in J. Piscatoris et L. Lucii . . . de causa . . . justificationis,' &c., 1641, 12mo. 8. 'Master Anthony Wotton's Defence,' &c., 1641, 12mo (the 'defence' is by Samuel Wotton, son of Anthony; the preface and postscript are by Gataker). 9. 'A True Relation of Passages between Master Wotton and Master Walker,' &c., 1642, 4to. 10. 'An Answer to Master George Walker's Vindication,' &c., 1642, 4to. 11. 'De Nomine Tetragrammato,' &c., 1645, 8vo. 12. 'De Diphthongis,' &c., 1646, 12mo. 13. 'A Mistake . . . removed . . . answer to . . . a treatise of Mr. J. Saltmarsh,' &c., 1646, 4to;

with new title, 'Arminianism Discovered and Confuted,' &c., 1652, 4to. Saltmarsh replied in 'Reasons for Unitie,' &c., 1646, 4to, and Gataker rejoined in 14. 'Shadows without Substance,' &c., 1646, 4to. 15. 'De Novi Instrumenti Stylo Dissertatio,' &c., 1648, 4to. 16. 'Mysterious Clouds and Mists,' &c., 1648, 4to (answer to J. Simpson). 17. 'God's Holy Minde touching Matters Morall,' &c., 1648, 4to (on the decalogue; preface signed T. G.) 18. 'Cinnus, sive Adversaria Miscellanea,' &c., 1651, 4to. 19. 'Marci Antonini De Rebus Suis,' &c., 1652, 4to (Greek text, with Latin version and commentary). 20. 'De Baptismatis Infantilis Vi . . . disceptatio . . . inter . . . S. Wardium . . . et T. Gatakerum,' 1652 [i. e. 25 Jan. 1653], 8vo (against justification in baptism). 21. 'Vindication of the Annotations . . . against . . . W. Lillie, J. Swan, and another,' &c., 1653, 4to. 22. 'A Discours Apologetical, wherein Lilies lewd and lowd Lies . . . are cleerly laid open,' &c., 1654 [27 Feb.], 4to (postscript against John Gadbury [q. v.]; valuable for its autobiographical particulars). Posthumous were: 23. 'Adversaria Miscellanea,' &c., 1659, fol. (edited by C. Gataker; prefixed is Gataker's autobiography in Latin). 24. 'An Antidote against Errour concerning Justification,' &c., 1670, 4to (an unfinished exposition of Rom. iii. 28, begun 19 April 1640; not completed, out of respect to the Westminster assembly). 25. 'The Life and Death of Master William Bradshaw,' in Clarke's 'Lives of Thirty-two English Divines,' 1677, fol. Gataker's 'Opera Critica' were collected in two vols. folio, Utrecht, 1697–8. He edited S. Ward's 'Balme from Gilead,' 1617, 8vo, a selection of Galen's 'Opuscula,' annotated by Theodore Goulson, M.D., 1640, 4to, and other works.

Charles Gataker (1614?–1680), son of the above, by his second wife, was born at Rotherhithe about 1614, and educated at St. Paul's School and Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. He afterwards entered as a commoner at Pembroke College, Oxford, and graduated M.A. on 30 June 1636. He was chaplain to Lucius Cary, second viscount Falkland [q. v.] Through the interest of Charles, earl of Carnarvon, he became about 1647 rector of Hoggeston, Buckinghamshire, where he died on 20 Nov. 1680, and was buried in the chancel. He edited some of his father's posthumous works, appending to No. 24 (above) his own first publication, viz., 1. 'The Harmony of Truth; or . . . St. Paul and St. James reconciled,' &c., 1670, 4to. On the same subject he had communicated anonymously in 1670 to Bishop Nicholson of Gloucester, and others, some 'Animadversions' upon Bull's 'Harmonia Apostolica,' 1669–70. Nicholson sent them to Bull, who replied in his 'Examen Censuræ,' 1675. He wrote also: 2. 'An Answer to five . . . questions . . . by a Factor for the Papacy,' &c., 1673, 4to (included is a letter, dated 1636, by Falkland). 3. 'The Papists' Bait,' &c., 1674, 4to (with another letter by Falkland). 4. 'Examination of the case of the Quakers concerning Oaths,' &c., 1675, 4to (answered by George Whitehead). 5. 'Ichnographia Doctrinæ de Justificatione,' &c., 1681, 4to.

[Discours Apologetical, 1654; Autobiog. of Gataker in Adversaria Miscellanea, 1659; Ashe's Gray Hayres crowned with Grace, a funeral sermon with memoir, 1655; Life in Clarke's Lives of Thirty-two English Divines, 1677, pp. 248 sq.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 1257; Middleton's Biographia Evangelica, 1784, iii. 290 sq.; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, iii. 200 sq.; Chalmers's Gen. Biog. Dict. 1814, xv. 334 sq., 340 sq.; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans, 1822, iii. 451 sq.; Smith's Bibliotheca Anti-Quakeriana, 1873, p. 197; Mitchell and Struthers's Minutes of Westminster Assembly, 1874, pp. 67, 91, &c.; Mitchell's Westminster Assembly, 1883, pp. 156, 409, &c.] A. G.

GATES, BERNARD (1685?–1773), musician, was the second son of Bernard Gates, gentleman, of St. Margaret's, Westminster, whose will was proved on 21 May 1718. His name appears in the list of children of the Chapel Royal in 1702. At the end of 1708 (after 1 Oct.) he was sworn a gentleman of the Chapel Royal in the place of J. Howell, who died on 15 July in that year. He held the sinecure office of tuner of the regals at court, and was a member of the choir of Westminster Abbey. He married before 1717, since on 6 June of that year his eldest child, a daughter named Atkinson, was buried in the north cloister of Westminster Abbey. This unusual christian name, which was borne by another daughter of Gates (buried 1736), was derived from a Mrs. Atkinson, who had been laundress to Queen Anne, and who had brought up Mrs. Gates, and made her her heiress. At some time before 1732 Gates was made master of the children of the Chapel Royal (the date given in Grove's 'Dict.' for this appointment is manifestly too late). On 23 Feb. 1732 Handel's 'Esther' was performed at Gates's house in James Street, Westminster, by the children of the chapel. The same singers sang the work at a subscription concert at the Crown and Anchor Tavern, and again at the room in Villiers Street, York Buildings. In 1734 Gates seceded from the Academy of Vocal Music, taking the children of the chapel with him. He had been a prominent member of the society from its in-

auguration. Gates sang one of the airs in the first performance of the 'Dettingen Te Deum' in 1743. In 1737 (10 March) Mrs. Gates died, and in 1758 Gates moved to North Aston, Oxfordshire. He died there on 15 Nov. 1773, and was buried in the north cloister of Westminster Abbey on the 23rd of the month. The inscription on his monument, which is the authority for many particulars as to his family, &c., gives his age as eighty-eight. His will, dated 5 Oct. 1772, was proved on 28 Nov. 1773. Failing the issue of a nephew, Bernard Downes, to whom the estate at North Aston was left, he bequeathed his property to Dr. Thomas Sanders Dupuis [q. v.], who had been his pupil, with a further remainder to Dr. Arnold. He directed that his chaise horse should be kept on his estate at Aston without working, that it should never be killed, and that when it died naturally it should be buried without mutilation of any kind. Hawkins says that in his singing there was such an exaggeration of the shake as to destroy the melody altogether, and that the boys of the chapel had adopted the same habit. He also says that Gates introduced into the chapel the system, then lately revived by Pepusch, of solmisation by the hexachords. A tablet to his memory was put up in the church of North Aston, at the expense of his pupil, Dr. Dupuis.

[Grove's Dict. i. 10, 587; Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers; Chapel Royal Cheque Book, ed. Rimbault; Add. MS. 11732; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iv. 204; Hawkins's Hist. ed. 1853, pp. 735, 832, 885; Burney's Hist. iv. 360, where the date of the first performance of Esther is given as 1731. It is pointed out in W. S. Rockstro's Life of Handel that the mistake arose from a confusion between the old and new styles.] J. A. F. M.

GATES, Sir JOHN (1504?–1553), statesman, born about 1504, was the eldest son of Sir Geoffrey Gates (*d.* 1526) by Elizabeth, daughter of William Clopton (Morant, *Essex*, ii. 146, 457). Henry VIII made him a gentleman of the privy chamber. In January 1535 he was placed on the committee for Essex and Colchester appointed to inquire into tenths of spiritualities (*Letters and Papers of Reign of Henry VIII*, ed. Gairdner, viii. 49). He became a justice of the peace for Essex in July 1536 (*ib.* xi. 85), and in the ensuing October was ordered to accompany the king on the expedition to quell the Lincolnshire rebellion (*ib.* xi. 233, 261). He was appointed one of three commissioners authorised to sign all documents by stamp in the name and on behalf of the king by patent dated 31 Aug. 1546 (*State Papers of Henry VIII*, i. 629). In December of the same year Gates, along with Sir R. Southwell and Sir W. Carew, was despatched to Kenninghall, Norfolk, to bring back the Duchess of Richmond [see under Fitzroy, Mary] and Elizabeth Holland, that they might give evidence against the Duke of Norfolk and the Earl of Surrey. He sent the king a graphic account of his proceedings (*ib.* i. 888–90). Henry rewarded him by a rich grant of lands and other property, including the college and rectory of Pleshey in Essex. He forthwith demolished the chancel of the church for the sake of making money of the materials, and obliged the parishioners to purchase what was left standing (Morant, ii. 450, 454). He also obtained the under-stewardship and clerkship of Waltham Forest, and the clerkship of the court of Swanmote in the same (*State Papers of Henry VIII*, i. 896). At the coronation of Edward VI on 20 Feb. 1546–7 Gates was created a knight of the Bath, and took part in the jousts. On 23 June 1550, being then sheriff of Essex, he was ordered to enforce observance of the injunctions issued by Ridley, bishop of London, in regard to the 'plucking down of superaltaries, altars, and such like ceremonies and abuses.' In the following month he took measures to prevent the flight of the Princess Mary to Antwerp as contrived by the emperor Charles V. On 8 April 1551 the king made him his vice-chamberlain and captain of the guard, with a seat at the privy council, and gave him land to the value of 120*l.* In May 1552 he was chosen a commissioner to sell chantry lands and houses for payment of the king's debts; and on the following 4 July was made chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster. Other favours were at this time conferred on Gates, who had become one of Northumberland's chief creatures, and supported him in promoting the celebrated 'devise' of succession in favour of Lady Jane Grey. He accompanied Northumberland in his expedition against Mary in July 1553. On 19 Aug. he was tried before a special commission, pleaded guilty, and was executed three days afterwards. Before he received the sacrament he expressed regret to Edward Courtenay, earl of Devonshire [q. v.], for his long imprisonment, of which he admitted himself in part the cause (*Chronicle of Queen Jane, &c.*, Camd. Soc., p. 20). On the scaffold he warned the people against reading the Bible controversially as he had done. Three strokes of the axe severed his head. His possessions were forfeited to the crown.

[Morant's Essex, i. 323, and elsewhere; Gough's Pleshey; Harl. MS. 284; Chronicle of Queen Jane, &c. (Camd. Soc.); Bayley's Tower of London, App. p. xlix; Cal. State Papers,

Dom. 1547–80; Literary Remains of King Edward VI, ed. Nichols (Roxburghe Club); Froude's Hist. of England, ch. xxiii. xxx.] G. G.

GATES, Sir THOMAS (*fl.* 1596–1621), governor of Virginia, was knighted in 1596 while serving in the expedition against Cadiz. He entered Gray's Inn 14 March 1597–8. In July 1604 he was in the Netherlands with Sir Henry Wotton, then proceeding to Vienna as ambassador. Sir Henry wrote in a letter of introduction to Winwood: 'I entreat you to love him [Gates], and to love me too, and to assure you that you cannot love two honester men.' Together with his fellow-captain Thomas Dale [see Dale, Sir Thomas], Gates served subsequently in garrison in Oudewater, in South Holland. In April 1608 he obtained from the States-General leave of absence for one year. The special occasion for his absence was a commission from the king of England to proceed to Virginia. The first attempt to colonise Virginia having proved abortive, James I granted a new charter, dated 23 May 1609, with larger powers and privileges. Among the new adventurers were the Earl of Salisbury, Sir Francis Bacon, Captain John Smith, Sir Oliver Cromwell (uncle to the Protector), together with a number of public companies of London. The chief officers of the company were Sir Thomas Gates, lieutenant-general; Lord De la Warr, captain-general of Virginia; Sir George Somers, admiral; and Sir Thomas Dale, high marshal. The project excited great enthusiasm. Large sums of money were contributed, and so many persons desired to be transported that nine ships, with more than five hundred emigrants, were despatched in charge of Gates, Somers, and Captain Newport. They sailed from England at the close of May 1609, but only seven vessels arrived in Virginia. The ship of the three commissioners, the Sea Venture, was separated from the rest of the fleet by a furious hurricane, and stranded on the rocks of Bermuda. The passengers effected a landing, but six of the company died on the island. An account of the disaster written by one of the passengers, William Strachey, was published by Purchas in 1625, under the title of 'A True Reportory of the Wracke and Redemption of Sir Thomas Gates upon and from the Ilands of the Bermudas.' In 1610 appeared Silas Jourdan's 'Discovery of the Barmudas ... by Sir T. Gates ... with diuers others,' which was reprinted without acknowledgment with additional information in 1613. To both of these accounts Shakespeare is said to have been indebted for the groundwork of his play of 'The Tempest.' Gates and his fellow-voyagers remained nine months in Bermuda, where they constructed two vessels, partly from the wreck of the Sea Venture, and partly from cedars which they felled. Reaching Virginia on 24 May 1610, Gates found the colony in a desolate and miserable condition. After the departure of John Smith the colonists, uncontrolled by authority, had given way to excesses, and their numbers were further reduced by famine. They resolved to burn the town, but were prevented by Gates, who determined to sail for Newfoundland with the surviving colonists, in order to seek a passage for England. Lord De la Warr, however, arrived on 9 June 1610 with new colonists and supplies, and Gates returned with him to Jamestown.

Before the close of 1610 De la Warr despatched Gates to England for further supplies. The treasurer and council were inclined to abandon the enterprise altogether. Gates's report on oath, describing the territory, revived the hopes of the council. Nevertheless, many influential supporters withdrew from the undertaking, and their action seemed justified by the immediate return of De la Warr. But, as Gates still retained faith in the scheme, he succeeded in collecting new recruits. In March 1611 Sir Thomas Dale sailed from England with a year's supply in three ships for the colony; and about three months later Gates followed him with six ships carrying three hundred men, with ample supplies. Gates was accompanied by his wife and their two daughters. His wife died on the voyage, and his daughters had to be sent back. He arrived at Jamestown in August, and assumed the office of governor in succession to Sir Thomas Dale. Gates endeavoured to make religion the foundation of law and order. He effected a new settlement, and built a town called Henrico in honour of Prince Henry. His administration appears to have been discreet and provident. A third patent for Virginia, signed March 1612, granted to the shareholders in England the Bermudas and all islands within three hundred leagues of the Virginia shore, but this acquisition was subsequently transferred to a separate company. Gates returned to England in 1614, and endeavoured to revive and strengthen the fallen hopes of the London company of shareholders. He contemplated once more resuming his post in Virginia, but after De la Warr's death the treasurer and council appointed Captain Yeardley as captain-general and governor. Some time after his return to England in 1614 Gates repaired to the Netherlands, mainly for the purpose of obtaining the arrears of his pay, and was favoured by the States-General with immediate payment. Stith, in his 'History

of Virginia,' cites a speech of Captain John Smith in 1621, wherein it is affirmed that Gates afterwards went to the East Indies and died there. From a list of shareholders in the English state paper office it appears that in 1623 fifty great shares, or five thousand acres of land in the colony of Virginia, stood in his name as owner. Nothing is known of his later career. His son, Captain Gates, served in the expedition of 1626 to Cadiz, and the next year at the Isle of Ré and Rochelle; at the latter place he was killed by a cannon-shot. Ten years afterwards his sisters petitioned the privy council for payment of the arrears due on his account, and the lord treasurer was authorised by the council to sign an order to that effect. The petitioners alleged that they were 'destitute of means to relieve their wants, or to convey themselves to Virginia, where their father, Sir Thomas Gates, Governor of that Isle [*sic*], died, and left his estate in the hands of persons who had ever since detained the same.'

[A Discovery of the Barmudas, otherwise called the Ile of Divels: by Sir Thomas Gates, Sir George Sommers, and Captayne Newport, with divers others. Set forth for the love of my country, and also for the good of the plantation in Virginia. By Sil. Jourdan, London, 1610; Purchas his Pilgrimage, or Relations of the World and the Religions observed in all Ages, London, 1625–6; Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, 4th ser. vol. ix., Boston, 1871; Justin Winsor's Narrative and Critical History of America, vol. iii.; Metcalfe's Knights; Bryant and Gay's Popular History of the United States; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography.]

G. B. S.

GATFORD, LIONEL (*d.* 1665), royalist divine, a native of Sussex, was educated at Jesus College, Cambridge, of which he became a fellow. He proceeded B.A. in 1620–1, M.A. in 1625, and B.D. in 1633, was elected junior university proctor in 1631, and during the same year became vicar of St. Clement's, Cambridge. At Cambridge he was greatly shocked at the mild heresies of Dr. Eleazar Duncon [q. v.], and wrote a long letter on the subject to Lord Goring, 22 July 1633 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1633–4, pp. 150, 279). In 1637 he was presented by Sir John Rous to the rectory of Dennington, Suffolk. Soon after the outbreak of the civil war Gatford retired to Cambridge in order to write a pamphlet setting forth the doctrine of the church in regard to the obedience due to kings. On the night of 26 Jan. 1642–3 Cromwell seized his manuscript, then in the press at Cambridge, arrested Gatford in his bed at Jesus College, and sent both author and copy to London. On 30 Jan. the commons ordered him to be imprisoned in Ely House, Holborn (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 953). Nothing daunted he contrived to publish in the following March a vigorous onslaught on anabaptists and other false teachers, called 'An Exhortation to Peace: with an Intimation of the prime Enemies thereof, lately delivered in a Sermon [on Psalm cxxii. 6], and newly published with some small Addition,' 4to, London, 1643. This was ordered by the commons on 3 July to be referred to the consideration of the committee for Cambridge (*ib.* iii. 153). After seventeen months' confinement Gatford was, upon an exchange of prisoners, set free, but was not allowed to return to Dennington, or to take duty elsewhere. He therefore went to Oxford, where he was kindly received by the mayor, Thomas Smith, in whose house he wrote, while the plague was raging, a whimsical tract, called 'Λόγος Ἀλεξιφάρμακος; or Hyperphysicall Directions in Time of Plague. Collected out of the sole authentick Dispensatory of the chief Physitian both of Soule and Body, and disposed more particularly . . . according to the method of those Physicall Directions printed by Command of the Lords of the Councell at Oxford, 1644,' &c. 4to, Oxford, 1644. Gatford soon after went to Cornwall as chaplain of Pendennis Castle (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661–2, p. 65). About July 1645 he drafted an address to Cornishmen (*Cal. Clarendon State Papers*, i. 271–2). In 1647 he was minister at Jersey, and there became a great favourite of Sir Edward Hyde, who made him his chaplain (*ib.* i. 316, 368, 416, ii. 19). His next publication was 'Englands Complaint: or a sharp Reproof for the Inhabitants thereof; against that now raigning Sin of Rebellion; but more especially to the Inhabitants of the County of Suffolk. With a Vindication of those Worthyes now in Colchester,' 4to, London, 1648. He fears that parliament will grant toleration to catholics, who will consequently return to power. He appears to have remained in exile about seven years. After his return he supported himself by taking boarders, and resided at different times at Kenninghall Place, Sanden House, Kilborough, and Swaffham in Norfolk. Thence he removed to Hackney, Middlesex, afterwards to Well Hall, Kent, and finally to Walham Green. He was much tormented by the county committees for persisting in keeping up the service of the church of England, and protested in 'A Petition for the Vindication of the Publique use of the Book of Common Prayer from some foul . . . aspersions lately cast upon it. . . . Occasioned by the late Ordinance for the ejecting of

scandalous . . . Ministers . . . ,' London, 1655. Prefixed is a manly epistle to the parliament. At the Restoration Gatford was created D.D. by royal mandate. He found the chancel and parsonage-house of Dennington in ruins, and, as he could not afford to have them rebuilt, petitioned the king for the vicarage of Plymouth, Devonshire, to which he was presented on 20 Aug. 1661 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661–2, pp. 65, 68). Gatford's last literary labour was to defend his old patron, Sir John Rous of Henham, Suffolk, from the attacks of the puritan party in 'A true . . . Narrative of the . . . death of Mr. William Tyrrell, and the . . . preservation of Sr. John Rous . . . and divers other gentlemen . . . ,' 4to, London, 1661. In August 1662 Dr. George, the nonconformist vicar of Plymouth, was ejected, but the corporation elected Roger Ashton as his successor (Rowe, *Parish and Vicars of St. Andrew, Plymouth*, p. 39). In 1663 the right of appointing to the incumbency of Great Yarmouth was disputed between the corporation of the town and the dean and chapter of Norwich. Gatford, on the recommendation of Clarendon, then high steward of the borough, was accepted by the corporation, and allowed 'to officiate as curate during the pleasure of the House.' Gatford died of the plague in 1665, and the corporation allowed his widow 100*l.* in consideration of the 'pains he had taken in serving the cure for two years' (Palmer, *Continuation of Manship*, ii. 174–6; *Perlustration of Great Yarmouth*, iii. 10). His son, Lionel Gatford, D.D., contributed a highly coloured account of his parents' sufferings during the civil war to Walker's 'Sufferings of the Clergy' (pt. ii. p. 255). Gatford has a Greek distich at p. 20 of R. Winterton's 'Hippocratis Aphorismi,' 8vo, Cambridge, 1633.

[Addit. MSS. 5870 f. 172, 19091 ff. 259, 260 *b*; Cal. of Clarendon State Papers, i. 305; Sober Sadness, p. 35; Edward Simmons's Preface to Woodnote's Hermes Theologus; Le Neve's Monumenta Anglicana, i. 304; Stow's Survey, ed. Strype, bk. ii. p. 154; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy; Cal. State Papers, Col. America and West Indies, 1661–8, p. 288; Cambr. Graduates.] G. G.

GATLEY, ALFRED (1816–1863), sculptor, was born at Kerridge, about two miles from Macclesfield in Cheshire, in 1816. While still a child he learned the use of a stonemason's tools from his father, who owned and worked two quarries in the Kerridge hills. In 1837, by the aid of a few friends, he came to London and obtained employment in the studio of Edward Hodges Baily [q. v.] He also studied in the British Museum, and two years later became a student of the Royal Academy, where he gained silver medals for modelling from the antique, and in 1841 for the first time exhibited a 'Bust of a Gentleman.' In 1843 he left Baily and became an assistant to Musgrave L. Watson, and in the same year he sent to the Royal Academy a marble bust of 'Hebe,' which was purchased by the Art Union of London and reproduced in bronze. In 1844 he received the silver medal for the best model from the life, and exhibited marble busts of 'Cupid' and 'Psyche,' and in 1846 he exhibited a bust of Marshal Espartero, and a model in bas-relief of 'The Hours leading out the Horses of the Sun,' now in the library of Britwell Court, Buckinghamshire. In 1848 he sent to the Royal Academy a bust of Dr. Sumner, archbishop of Canterbury, and in 1850 that of Mr. Samuel Christie-Miller, who afterwards became his steadfast friend. About 1851 he executed a bust of Richard Hooker, now in the Temple Church, but, although successful in this and other works, he saw no prospect of earning an adequate income in England, and therefore towards the end of 1852 he went to Rome, where he took a studio on the Pincian Hill, and made the acquaintance of John Gibson, whose enthusiasm for Greek art he shared. Before long he completed a bust of 'Alastor, or the Spirit of Solitude,' and began statues of 'Echo' and 'Night.' A head in marble, 'The Angel of Mercy,' and a design for a mural monument were his contributions to the Royal Academy in 1853. Soon after his settlement in Rome, Mr. Christie-Miller invited him to prepare designs for the sculptural decorations of a mausoleum to be erected to the memory of Mr. William Henry Miller at Craigentinny, his estate near Edinburgh. Gatley produced a model of a large bas-relief representing 'The Overthrow of Pharaoh in the Red Sea,' which was highly praised by Gibson. Early in 1855 he was entrusted with the companion bas-relief, 'The Song of Moses and Miriam.' The Pharaoh bas-relief was finished in time for the International Exhibition of 1862, but the 'Song of Miriam' was completed only just before the sculptor's death. The two bas-reliefs are in strong contrast to each other, the idea of rejoicing being as powerfully given in the one work as is that of fear and impending destruction in the other. Gatley visited England for the last time in 1862, but returned to Rome much depressed by his failure to dispose of the works which he had sent to the International Exhibition, where, besides the noble bas-relief of 'Pharaoh,' he exhibited his statues of 'Echo' and 'Night,' as well as four marble statuettes of recumbent animals—lions, a lioness, and a tiger—which had gained for him in Rome the name of the 'Landseer

of Sculpture.' He died from dysentery at Rome on 28 June 1863, and was buried in the English cemetery. His portrait, painted by a Portuguese artist named Da Costa, is in the sculptor's old home at Kerridge. His statue of 'Echo' is in the Peel Park Museum at Salford, and there also are a marble group of 'A Boy leading a Bull to Sacrifice,' and busts of Euripides and Paris copied in marble from antiques in the Vatican at Rome.

['Our Sculptor Friend,' by Miss M. A. Sumner, in Aunt Judy's Magazine, October 1885, pp. 722-736; Queen, 18 July 1863; Art Journal, 1863, p. 181; Athenæum, 1863, ii. 117; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1841-53.] R. E. G.

GATLIFF, JAMES (1766-1831), clergyman, the son of James Gatliff of Manchester, 'chapman,' was baptised at St. Anne's Church, Manchester, 20 Sept. 1766, and educated at the Manchester grammar school. After serving in the militia he took holy orders, and in 1802, through the influence of his brother John, who was a fellow of the Manchester Collegiate Church, obtained the stipendiary curacy of Gorton Chapel near Manchester, and subsequently the incumbency of St. Thomas's Chapel, Heaton Norris. In 1808 he succeeded to the perpetual curacy of Gorton. He published a new edition of William Wogan's 'Essay on the Proper Lessons,' with a memoir of the author, 4 vols., 1818, which involved him in pecuniary difficulties with his publisher, and led to his imprisonment for debt and the sequestration of his living. After his liberation he published a statement of his case with the strange title of 'A Firm Attempt at Investigation; or the Twinkling Effects of a Falling Star to relieve the Cheshire Full-Moon' (i.e. the bishop of Chester), Manchester, 1820, 8vo. For some years he eked out a livelihood by preaching in Scotland, and in 1826 he returned to Gorton. In the following year he published 'Observations on the Life and Character of George Canning, delivered in a Discourse at Gorton Chapel.' He died in April 1831, and was buried in the chancel of his chapel.

[Booker's Didsbury (Chetham Soc.), p. 190; J. F. Smith's Reg. Manchester Grammar School (Chetham Soc.), i. 164, ii. 284, iii. 343; Higson's Gorton, 1852, pp. 130 seq.] C. W. S.

GATTIE, HENRY (1774-1844), vocalist and actor, was born near Bath in 1774, and brought up to the trade of a wig-maker, but very early in life acquired a liking for the theatre. At the age of nineteen he had become well known at some musical associations. His first appearances on the stage were in vocal characters, such as Frederick in 'No Song No Supper,' Valentine in 'The Farmer,' and Captain Macheath. On 7 Nov. 1807 he came out at the Bath Theatre as Trot in Morton's comedy 'Town and Country,' and was next seen as Paul in 'Paul and Virginia,' but he soon settled down into playing as a general rule old men, Frenchmen, and Irishmen. Having been introduced by W. Lovegrove, the comedian, to Samuel James Arnold, the proprietor of the Lyceum Theatre, Gattie made his first appearance in London on 14 July 1813, in a new comic opera entitled 'M.P., or the Blue Stocking,' in which he took the character of La Fosse (*Morning Post*, 15 July 1813, p. 3), and afterwards played Sir Harry Sycamore and other old-men characters and footmen's parts. From this house he migrated to Drury Lane, where he was first seen, 6 Oct. 1813, as Vortex in 'A Cure for the Heartache.' He remained at Drury Lane until his retirement in 1833, filling up his summer vacations at the Haymarket, Lyceum, and other houses. At Drury Lane, where he was in the receipt of seven pounds a week, he was frequently the substitute for Munden, Dowton, Terry, and Charles Mathews, to none of whom, however, was he equal in talent. On 21 Aug. 1815 he took the part of the justice of the village in 'The Maid and the Magpie' at the Lyceum Theatre. His most celebrated and best-known impersonation was Monsieur Morbleu in Moncrieff's farce of 'Monsieur Tonson,' which was first played at Drury Lane on 20 Sept. 1821. His acting in this piece was much commended by George IV, who had commanded its performance on the occasion of a royal bespeak soon after its first production. Another of his characters was Dr. Caius in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor.' After a career of twenty-six years as an actor he retired from the stage in 1833, and opened a cigar-shop at Oxford, which became the resort of many of the collegians, by whom his dry humour was much appreciated. He was married, but had no family. His death took place at Reading 17 Nov. 1844, in the seventieth year of his age.

[Oxberry's Dramatic Biography (1826), iii. 37-46, with portrait; Genest, viii. 111, 399, ix. 96 et seq.; Era, 24 Nov. 1844, p. 6; Gent. Mag. December 1844, p. 654; Georgian Era, iv. 569.] G. C. B.

GATTY, MARGARET (1809-1873), author of 'Aunt Judy's Tales,' youngest daughter and coheiress of the Rev. Alexander John Scott, D.D. [q. v.], Lord Nelson's chaplain in the Victory, was born at Burnham rectory, Essex, on 3 June 1809. Her mother died when she was two years old, and she

was brought up at home by her father, a great lover and collector of books. At the age of ten she began to study in the print room of the British Museum, where she not only drew, but also made etchings on copper. The influence of German literature on some of her writings is very obvious, and probably had its beginning in her early admiration for Miss Elizabeth Smith. She was an excellent caligraphist, and long before illuminating was fashionable she illuminated on vellum, designing initials, reproducing the ancient strawberry borders with the gold raised and burnished as in the old models. On 8 July 1839 she married the Rev. Alfred Gatty, D.D., vicar of Ecclesfield, Yorkshire, where the remainder of her life was spent. In 1842 appeared 'Recollections of the Life of the Rev. A. J. Scott, D.D., Lord Nelson's Chaplain. By his Daughter and Son-in-law,' a very interesting book. She was forty-two years old when her first original work appeared. This was a series of stories brought out in 1851, under the title of 'The Fairy Godmothers, and other Tales,' which were most favourably received. This book was followed in 1855 by the first series of 'Parables from Nature,' with illustrations by herself. For some years she had made a study of seaweeds and zoophytes, and now formed the acquaintance of Dr. William Henry Harvey, the author of the 'Phycologia Britannica.' She was one of the first persons to show an interest in the use of chloroform on its introduction, and had it administered to herself to set a good example in Ecclesfield parish. In 1858 appeared her most popular child-book, 'Aunt Judy's Tales,' the title being taken from a family nickname of her daughter, Juliana Horatio Ewing [q. v.] During 1859 and 1860 she superintended the autobiography of Joseph Wolff, the Eastern traveller. By her advice he dictated his life, doing it in the third person, and ending the strange record with the formula, 'Wolff has done.' 'Aunt Judy's Letters' came out in 1862, but like many sequels was not equal in interest to the first work. In the same year she completed her book on 'British Seaweeds,' which was supervised by Dr. Harvey. It was written from fourteen years' experience, and was an attempt to combine scientific accuracy with the minimum of technicality. In May 1866 Mrs. Gatty established a monthly periodical for young people called 'Aunt Judy's Magazine.' This was a labour of love, and if the terms on which the editor lived with her contributors and child-correspondents were not very businesslike, they were at all events well adapted to so domestic a periodical. The juvenile subscribers to this magazine in 1868 and in 1876 raised two sums of 100*l.* each, with which two cots were endowed and maintained in the Hospital for Sick Children, Great Ormond Street, London. The magazine was edited after Mrs. Gatty's death by her daughter, H. K. F. Gatty, until October 1885, when it came to an end; but just before its conclusion another cot was founded in memory of Mrs. Gatty and of her daughter Mrs. Ewing. The fifth and last series of the 'Parables' was published in 1870. Besides being reprinted in America selections from the 'Parables' have been translated and published in the German, French, Italian, Russian, Danish, and Swedish languages. In 1872 her last books were brought out, 'A Book of Emblems' and the 'Book of Sun Dials.'

During the last ten years of her life Mrs. Gatty's health failed, and she gradually became disabled by paralysis, writing with her left hand when her right was powerless, and dictating when both failed till her speech was affected. She bore her illness with the greatest resignation. Her writings are conspicuous for truthfulness and the inculcation of cheerfulness, and the absence of false sentiment. She saw things from the point of view of the young people, and showed a charming humour. She died at Ecclesfield vicarage on 4 Oct. 1873, and a memorial window, known as the Parable Window, was erected to her memory in Ecclesfield Church in 1874.

The following were Mrs. Gatty's works: 1. 'Recollections of the Rev. A. J. Scott,' 1842, with her husband. 2. 'The Fairy Godmothers, and other Tales,' 1851. 3. 'Parables from Nature,' 1855–71, 5 vols. 4. 'Worlds not Realised,' 1856. 5. 'Proverbs Illustrated,' 1857. 6. 'The Poor Incumbent,' 1858. 7. 'Legendary Tales,' with illustrations by Phiz, 1858. 8. 'Aunt Judy's Tales,' illustrated by Miss C. S. Lane, 1859. 9. 'The Human Face Divine, and other Tales,' 1860. 10. 'The Travels and Adventures of Dr. Wolff, the Missionary,' 1861, 2 vols., superintended by Mrs. Gatty. 11. 'The Old Folks from Home, or a Holiday in Ireland in 1861,' 1862. 12. 'Melchior's Dream,' by J. H. Gatty, ed. by Mrs. Gatty, 1862. 13. 'Aunt Judy's Letters,' 1862. 14. 'British Seaweeds, drawn from Professor Harvey's "Phycologia Britannica,"' 1863; another ed. 1872, 2 vols. 15. 'The History of a Bit of Bread,' by Professor J. Macé, translated from the French, 1864. 16. 'Aunt Sally's Life,' reprinted from 'Aunt Judy's Letters,' 1865. 17. 'Domestic Pictures and Tales,' 1866. 18. 'Aunt Judy's Magazine,' ed. by Mrs. Gatty, 1866–73, 6 vols. 19. 'Proverbs Illustrated, Worlds not Realised,' 1869. 20. 'The Children's Mission

Army,' reprinted from 'Mission Life,' 1869. 21. 'Mission Shillings,' reprinted from 'Mission Life,' 1869. 22. 'Waifs and Strays of Natural History,' 1871. 23. 'Aunt Judy's Song Book for Children.' 24. 'Select Parables from Nature, for Use in Schools,' 1872. 25. 'A Book of Emblems, with Interpretations thereof,' 1872. 26. 'The Mother's Book of Poetry,' 1872. 27. 'The Book of Sun Dials,' 1872.

[Parables from Nature, with a Memoir of the Author (1885), pp. ix–xxi; A. Gatty's A Life at One Living (1884), pp. 164–7; Illustrated London News, 18 Oct. 1873, pp. 369, 370, with portrait; Aunt Judy's Mag. Christmas volume (1874), pp. 3–7; Athenæum, 11 Oct. 1873, pp. 464–5; Sheffield Daily Telegraph, 6 Oct. 1873, p. 4, and 10 Oct. p. 3; Boase's Collectanea Cornubiensia, p. 269.] G. C. B.

GAUDEN, JOHN (1605–1662), bishop of Worcester, was born in 1605 at Mayland in Essex, of which parish his father was vicar. He was educated at Bury St. Edmunds school, and about 1618–19 entered St. John's College, Cambridge, where he took the degrees of B.A. about 1622–3, and M.A. in 1625–6. In 1630 he went to Oxford as tutor to two sons of Sir William Russell, bart., of Chippenham in Cambridgeshire, whose daughter Elizabeth, widow of Edward Lewknor, esq., of Denham in Suffolk, he had lately married. Upon their departure he seems to have remained at Oxford as tutor to other pupils of rank. He became a commoner of Wadham College in September 1630, took his B.D. on 22 July 1635, and proceeded D.D. on 8 July 1641. In March 1640 he became vicar of Chippenham, on the presentation of his pupil, now Sir Francis Russell. He was also chaplain to Robert Rich, earl of Warwick. Wood's statement that he was rector of Brightwell, Berkshire, is disproved by an examination of the registers. He shared Warwick's parliamentary sympathies, and was appointed to preach before the House of Commons on 29 Nov. 1640. His sermon (printed in 1641) brought him a large silver tankard, inscribed 'Donum honorarium populi Anglicani in parliamento congregati, Johanni Gauden.' In 1641 he was nominated by the parliament, through Warwick's influence, to the deanery of Bocking in Essex. He also procured a collation from Archbishop Laud, the legitimate patron, then in the Tower. Baker says he was admitted on 1 April 1642 as dean of Bocking in Essex, 'atque rector ibidem, à Gulielmo Archiepiscopo Cantuar. non nolente, nec admodum volente, utpote non planè libero et in arce Londinensi concluso.' Gauden was chosen one of the assembly of divines in 1643, according to his own account. From that assembly he says he was shuffled out by a secret committee and an unknown sleight of hand, because he was for regulating, not rooting out episcopacy (see his *Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ Suspiria*, p. 377, and his *Anti Baal-Berith*, p. 89). We are also assured that he took the 'solemn league and covenant,' though he seems to deny it, and published in 1643 'Certain Scruples and Doubts of Conscience about taking the Solemn League and Covenant.' He ultimately gave up the use of the Common Prayer, though it was continued in his church longer than in any in the neighbourhood.

Gauden began to have misgivings as the struggle developed. He published in 1648-9 a 'Religious and Loyal Protestation of John Gauden, D.D., against the present Purposes and Proceedings of the Army and others about the trying and destroying our Sovereign Lord the King; sent to a Colonell to bee presented to the Lord Fairfax.' Shortly after the king's death, if we may believe his own statement, he wrote 'Cromwell's Bloody Slaughter House; or his damnable Designs in contriving the Murther of his Sacred Majesty King Charles I discovered.' This, however, was not printed till 1660. In 1662 it was reprinted with additions as '*Στρατοστηλιτευτικόν*. A Just Invective against those of the Army and their Abettors, who murdered King Charles I on the 30th Jan. 1648. Written February 1648 by Dr. Gauden.' While retaining his preferments, he published in 1653 'Hieraspistes: a Defence by way of Apology for the Ministry and Ministers of the Church of England;' and again in the same year, 'The Case of Ministers' Maintenance by Tithes (as in England) plainly discussed in Conscience and Prudence.' On the passing of the Civil Marriage Act he published '*Ιεροτελεστία γαμική*. Christ at the Wedding: the pristine sanctity and solemnity of Christian Marriages as they were celebrated by the Church of England,' London, 4to, 1654. In 1658 he published 'Funerals made Cordials;' a funeral sermon upon Robert Rich, heir-apparent to the earldom of Warwick. In 1659 he printed 'A petitionary Remonstrance presented to O. P. 4 Feb. 1655 by John Gauden, D.D., &c., in behalf of many thousands his distressed brethren, ministers of the Gospel, and other good scholars, deprived of all publique employment by his Declaration, 1 Jan.' Gauden had thus maintained an ambiguous position, retaining his preferments, and conforming to presbyterianism, though publishing books on behalf of the church of England. In 1656 he was endeavouring to promote an agreement between presbyterians and episcopalians on the basis of Archbishop Ussher's model (THURLOE, v.

598). In 1659 he published a folio entitled 'Ἱερὰ Δάκρυα. Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ Suspiria, or the Tears, Sighs, Complaints, and Prayers of the Church of England.' Gauden preached the funeral sermon of Bishop Ralph Brownrig [q. v.], who died on 7 Dec. 1659, and published it with amplifications as a memorial. Gauden succeeded Brownrig in the preachership at the Temple. Upon the restoration of Charles II he was made chaplain to the king, and in November 1660 appointed to the bishopric of Exeter vacant by Brownrig's death. The revenues of the see were, according to Gauden, only about 500*l.* a year, but from the long intermission in renewing the leases of estates, the fines for renewal upon Gauden's appointment are said to have amounted to 20,000*l.* Before his promotion to Exeter he had published his 'Anti-sacrilegus; or a Defensative against the plausible pest or guilded poyson of that namelesse paper (supposed to be the plot of Dr. C. Burges and his partners) which tempts the King's Majestie by the offer of five hundred thousand pounds to make good to the purchasers of bishops' lands, &c., their illegal bargain for ninety-nine years,' 4to, 1660. Also 'Ἀνάλυσις. The loosing of St. Peter's bands; setting forth the true sense and solution of the Covenant in point of Conscience, so far as it relates to Episcopacy,' 4to, 1660. And again, 'Anti Baal-Berith, or the Binding of the Covenant and the Covenanters to their good behaviour by a Vindication of Dr. Gauden's Analysis,' 4to, 1661. In 1661 he published 'A pillar of gratitude humbly dedicated to the glory of God, the honour of his Majesty, the renown of this present Parliament, upon their restoring the Church of England to the primitive government of Episcopacy.' In 1662 he published a very faulty edition of Hooker's works, and prefixed a life of the author, which is unfavourably criticised by Isaac Walton. He now petitioned for advancement to the see of Winchester. On 25 July 1663 Pepys visited Dennis Gauden, the bishop's brother, who had nearly finished a fine house at Clapham. The house, as Dennis told Pepys, had been built for his brother 'when he should come to be bishop of Winchester, which he was promised,' as there was no house belonging to the see. Winchester, however, was given to Morley, bishop of Worcester, and Gauden was forced to be content with a translation to Worcester, to which he was elected on 23 May 1662, and confirmed on 10 June. It is said that vexation at having missed the aim of his ambition brought on a violent attack of the stone and strangury, of which he died on 20 Sept. following. He was buried in Worcester Cathedral, where there is a monument with his bust. His widow petitioned the king for the half-year's profits of Worcester, on the plea of the expenses of removal, but her petition was rejected on account of the large fines received at Exeter. Till his elevation Gauden presumably lived at Bocking, to which parish he gave 400*l.* for the schools.

Besides other writings of an ephemeral character, the 'Εἰκὼν βασιλικὴ; the Pourtraicture of His Sacred Majestie in His Solitudes and Sufferings,' has been on very strong grounds attributed to Gauden. A copy of this book is said to have been bought the day after the king's execution (Toland, *Life*, 1722, p. 16), i.e. 31 Jan. 1649. It certainly appeared almost simultaneously with that event, and was put forth as the genuine work of Charles I. It soon went through forty-seven editions, was translated into Latin by John Earle (1601?–1665) [q. v.] in 1649, and was attacked in Milton's 'Iconoclastes' (1649). Some doubts as to whether the king was author are insinuated by Milton. They are noticed in the 'Princely Pelican,' a royalist pamphlet published six months later, and stated more explicitly in the Εἰκὼν ἀληθινή (probably August 1649), to which a reply was made in the Εἰκὼν ἡ πιστή. A sharp controversy upon the question broke out after the revolution of 1688.

Gauden, when appointed to Exeter, complained to Clarendon of the poverty of the see, and asked for a higher reward on the ground of some secret service. In a letter received 21 Jan. 1660–1 he explained that this was the sole 'invention' of the 'Eicon.' Clarendon said in his reply: 'The particular which you often renewed I do confesse was imparted to me under secrecy, and of which I did not take myself to be at liberty to take notice, and truly when it ceases to be a secret I know nobody will be glad of it except Mr. Milton. I have very often wished I had never been trusted with it' (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. supplement, pp. xxvi, xxxii). When a vacancy was expected at Winchester, Gauden again pressed his claims upon Clarendon, upon the Duke of York, and Charles II, and afterwards upon Clarendon's enemy, George Digby, second earl of Bristol [q. v.] The claim was obviously admitted at the time by the persons concerned, although Clarendon in a conversation with his son in the last year of his life (1674) used language apparently denying Gauden's authorship (Wagstaffe, *Vindication* and *Defence of Vindication*). Burnet states that in 1674 the Duke of York told him that Gauden was the author. A memorandum written by Arthur Annesley, first earl of Anglesey [q. v.], in his copy of the book, to the effect that Charles II and the Duke

of York made the same statement to him in 1675, came to light on the sale of Anglesey's library in 1686. Mrs. Gauden had made Gauden's authorship the ground of an application for the remission of claims upon his estate. A document written by her shortly before his death was found among papers referring to the 'Eicon' after her death in 1671. A list of these papers was given in 'Truth brought to Light' (1693), with an abstract of her narrative, which was fully printed in Toland's 'Amyntor' (1699). Anthony Walker, who had been Gauden's curate at Bocking, published in 1692 a 'True Account of the Author of a Book entituled,' &c. He professed to have been Gauden's confidant during the publication, and to have helped to send the book to press. The accounts of Gauden, his wife, and his curate are in some respects contradictory; but they agree in asserting that Gauden sent the book for approval to Charles I, through the Marquis of Hertford, during his imprisonment at Carisbrook, and that he afterwards published it from a copy which he had retained. A doubtful story that Mrs. Gauden expressed repentance (Hollingworth, *Character of Charles I*) is balanced by another that she swore upon the sacrament to its truth (*Ludlow no Liar*).

Royalist writers, on the other hand, state that Charles began the book at Theobalds in March 1641 (*Princely Pelican*). It was also said that the manuscript was lost at Naseby, and restored by a Major Huntington, of Cromwell's regiment. This story, mentioned by contemporary writers, was repeated by Huntington himself to Dugdale in 1679. Dugdale repeats the story with some variation in his 'Short View of the late Troubles' (1681). Huntington, however, says that the book was in the handwriting of Sir Edward Walker, with interlineations by Charles I. Now Walker wrote certain 'Memorials' which he gave to Charles I, which were lost at Naseby, recovered by means of an officer in the army, restored to the king, and afterwards published (Walker, *Historical Discourses*, 1705, p. 228). It is therefore obvious that this, and not the 'Eicon,' was the book recovered by Huntington.

Much further evidence was produced in the later controversy. Dr. Hollingworth's 'Defence of Charles I,' 'Character of Charles I,' and 'Vindiciæ Carolinæ' in 1692, Thomas Long's examination of Anthony Walker's account in 1693, Thomas Wagstaffe's 'Vindication of King Charles the Martyr,' 1697 (3rd edit. 1711), and J. Young's 'Several Evidences concerning the Author,' &c., 1703, are the chief royalist pamphlets, the earliest of which were answered in Toland's 'Amyntor,' 1699, and by an author who, under the name of General Ludlow, wrote 'Ludlow no Lyar' in a 'Letter to Dr. Hollingworth,' Amsterdam, 1692. According to the royalists, Dr. William Dillingham [q. v.] is said on the authority of his son to have read part of the manuscript when Charles was at Holmby House, and afterwards recognised the passages in the 'Eicon;' Sir John Brattle stated in 1691 that he was employed with his father to arrange the papers at Hampton Court before Charles's flight; Colonel Hammond is reported to have said that he found manuscript sheets of the 'Eicon' in Charles's chamber at Carisbrook; Levet, a page, deposed in 1690 that he saw papers in Charles's handwriting during the Newport treaty, and was convinced of the identity; and Sir Thomas Herbert, writing in 1679, states that he found a copy among the king's papers in his own handwriting. Besides some similar evidence, one of the printers employed by Royston (printer of the book) stated that the manuscript, in the handwriting of Oudart, secretary to Sir Edward Nicholas, was brought by Symmons, rector of Raine, near Bocking, and understood to be sent from the king. Mrs. Gauden says that her husband sent the manuscript through Symmons, who was arrested on account of his share in the business, and died in prison. It is suggested that Gauden was allowed by Symmons to copy the book on its way to the press, and upon the Restoration determined to claim it for himself. An old servant of Gauden (Wagstaffe, p. 64) said that he had sat up with his master, who had to copy a manuscript and return it to Symmons in haste. The chief question of external evidence is whether more weight should be given to the statements of the persons who profess to have seen the manuscript in Charles's hands, especially before Gauden could have sent it (which evidence is mainly hearsay evidence, and was first produced forty years after the events referred to), or to the admission of Gauden's claim by the authorities at the Restoration. The internal evidence, from the resemblance of the 'Eicon' to Gauden's writings, and from the information apparently in possession of the author, has been much discussed, and most fully and recently by Mr. C. E. Doble in the 'Academy' for May and June 1883. He gives very strong reasons for accepting Gauden's claim.

[The history of the Εἰκὼν Βασιλικὴ, with all necessary references, is most fully given in 'Who Wrote ΕΙΚΩΝ ΒΑΣΙΛΙΚΗ?' two letters to the Archbishop of Canterbury by Christopher Wordsworth, master of Trinity College, Cambridge, 1824. A 'documentary Supplement,' 1825, contains the Gauden Letters, of which the originals

are in the Clarendon MSS. at the Bodleian and the Lambeth Library. In 'King Charles I, Author of Icôn Basilike,' 1828, Wordsworth replied to Lingard, Hallam, and other critics, especially the Rev. H. J. Todd, who in 1825 published 'A Letter . . . concerning the Authorship,' &c., and in 1829 replied, chiefly upon the internal evidence, in 'Bishop Gauden the author of Εἰκὼν Βασιλικὴ.' An edition of the Eicon, with a preface by Miss C. M. Phillimore, appeared in 1879, and a reprint, edited by Mr. Edward Scott, with a facsimile of the original frontispiece, appeared in 1880. Both writers believe in the royal authorship. For Gauden's Life see Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), iii. 612–18; Baker's Hist. of St. John's College (Mayor), pp. 266, 678; Oliver's Lives of the Bishops of Exeter, pp. 150, 151; Biog. Brit. (1757), vol. iv.; and Calendars of State Papers.] R. H–R.

GAUGAIN, THOMAS (1748–1810?), stipple-engraver, born at Abbeville in France in 1748, came when young with other members of his family to England. He studied engraving under R. Houston. He practised at first as a painter, and exhibited in 1778 at the Royal Academy, sending 'A Moravian Peasant,' 'The Shepherdess of the Alps,' and a portrait. He continued to exhibit there up to 1782. From 1780 he devoted himself principally to engraving, using the stipple method, and engraving some of his own designs. Four of these, printed in colours, viz. 'Annette,' 'Lubin,' 'May-day,' and 'The Chimney Sweeper's Garland,' he sent to the exhibition of the Free Society of Artists in 1783. Gaugain ranks among the best stipple-engravers of the period, and produced a large number of engravings. Among them may be noticed 'Diana and her Nymphs,' after W. Taverner, 'The Officers and Men saved from the Wreck of the Centaur,' after J. Northcote, 'Lady Caroline Manners,' after Sir Joshua Reynolds, 'The Death of Prince Leopold of Brunswick,' after J. Northcote, 'The Last Interview of Charles I with his Children,' after Benazech, 'Diligence and Dissipation,' a set of ten engravings after J. Northcote, 'Rural Contemplation,' after R. Westall, 'The Madonna,' after W. Miller, 'Warren Hastings,' from a bust by T. Banks, 'Charles James Fox,' from a bust by Nollekens, 'Lieut.-Col. Disbrowe,' after T. Barker, and numerous others after W. Hamilton, W. R. Bigg, G. Morland, J. Barney, J. Milbourne, Maria Cosway, and others. Gaugain lived for some years at 4 Little Compton Street, Soho. It is not certain when he died, but the engraving mentioned last was published in 1809, and he very probably died soon after that date.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dodd's MS. Hist. of English Engravers; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Leblanc's Manuel de l'Amateur d'Estampes.] L. C.

GAULE, JOHN (*fl.* 1660), divine, studied at both Oxford and Cambridge, but did not graduate. He was an unlearned and wearisome ranter. For a time he appears to have been employed by Lord Lindsey, probably as chaplain. By 1629 he was chaplain to Lord Camden. He was then an ardent royalist, but afterwards paid assiduous court to the leading Commonwealth men, in the hope of obtaining preferment. Through the interest of Valentine Wauton he became vicar of Great Staughton, Huntingdonshire, by 1646. In the hope of being allowed to retain his living at the Restoration, he wrote a wretched tract, entitled 'An Admonition moving to Moderation, holding forth certain brief heads of wholesom advice to the late and yet immoderate Party,' 12mo, London, 1660, to which he prefixed a slavish dedication to Charles II. His other writings are: 1. 'The Practiqve Theorists Panegyrick. . . . A Sermon preached at Pauls-Crosse,' 12mo, London, 1628. 2. 'Distractions, or the Holy Madnesse. Feruently (not Furiously) inraged against Euill Men, or against their Euills,' 12mo, London, 1629. 3. 'Practiqve Theories, or Votiue Speculations, vpon Iesvs Christs Prediction, Incarnation, Passion, Resurrection,' 12mo, London, 1629. 4. 'Practiqve Theories, or Votiue Speculations vpon Abrahams Entertainment of the three Angels,' &c., 3 parts, 12mo, London, 1630. 5. 'A Defiance to Death. Being the Funebrious Commemoration of . . . Viscount Camden,' 12mo, London, 1630. 6. 'Select Cases of Conscience touching VVitches and VVitchcraft,' 12mo, London, 1646. 7. 'A Sermon of the Saints judging the World. Preached at the Assizes holden in Huntingdon,' 4to, London, 1649. 8. 'Πῦς-μαντία. The Mag-Astro-Mancer, or the Magicall-Astrologicall-Diviner posed and puzzled,' 4to, London, 1652. Another edition under the title of 'A Collection out of the best approved Authors, containing Histories of Visions,' &c., was published without Gaule's name in 1657.

[Prefaces to works cited above.] G. G.

GAUNT, ELIZABETH (*d.* 1685), executed for treason, was the wife of William Gaunt, a yeoman of the parish of St. Mary's, Whitechapel. She was an anabaptist, and, according to Burnet, spent her life doing good, 'visiting gaols, and looking after the poor of every persuasion.' In the reign of Charles II she had taken pity on one Burton, outlawed for his part in the Rye House plot. Though she was a poor woman, keeping a

tallow-chandler's shop, she gave him money to escape to Amsterdam. Burton returned with Monmouth, and after the defeat at Sedgemoor fled to London, where Mrs. Gaunt hid him in her house. Burton was base enough to earn a pardon by informing against his benefactress. Mrs. Gaunt was indicted for high treason, and tried at the Old Bailey on 19 Oct. Henry Cornish [q. v.] was tried at the same time. She was convicted and burnt at Tyburn (23 Oct. 1685). She suffered with great courage; Penn, the quaker, who was present at her execution, described how she laid the straw about her in order that she might burn quickly, and by her constancy and cheerfulness melted the bystanders into tears (Burnet, *Own Time*, ii. 270). She said that she rejoiced to be the first martyr that suffered by fire in this reign; but in a paper which she wrote in Newgate the day before her death laid her blood at the door of the 'furious judge and the unrighteous jury.' She was the last woman executed in England for a political offence. Her speech from the stake appeared in both English and Dutch at Amsterdam, 1685.

[Cobbett's State Trials, xi. 382–410; Ralph's Hist. i. 889–90; Macaulay's Hist. i. 664; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans, ii. 75.] E. T. B.

GAUNT, JOHN OF, DUKE OF LANCASTER (1340–1399). [See JOHN.]

GAUNT, or GANT, or PAYNELL, MAURICE DE (1184 ?–1230), baron of Leeds, Yorkshire, son of Robert Fitzharding by Alicia, daughter of Robert de Gaunt or Gant by Alicia Paganell or Paynell, was a minor at the death of his father in 1194–5, when his wardship was granted to William de S. Mariæ Ecclesia, afterwards bishop of London. He was of full age in 1205, when he instituted a suit to divest the prior of Holy Trinity of his rights over the church of Leeds, and the emoluments issuing therefrom. If, as is likely, he took these proceedings as soon as he was legally capable of so doing, the date of his birth would not be earlier than 1184. In 1207–8 he succeeded to the inheritance of his mother, and assumed her name. On 10 Nov. 1208 he granted a charter to the burgesses of Leeds, thus taking the first step towards the establishment of a municipal corporation there. The charter is preserved among the archives of the corporation of Leeds, and a translation may be read in Wardell's 'Municipal History of Leeds,' App. ii. On the levy of scutage for the Scotch war in 1212, he was assessed in respect of twelve and a half knights' fees in Yorkshire, which constituted the barony of Paganell or Paynell, besides which he held the castle of Leeds and that of Beverstone in Gloucestershire, which had descended to him from his father, and the ruins of which still attest its ancient grandeur, though of the castle of Leeds not one stone remains upon another. He followed King John to the continent in 1214, but in the following year joined the assembly of the insurgent barons at Stamford. He was accordingly excommunicated pursuant to a brief of Innocent III early in 1216, and his estates were confiscated, the major portion of them being granted to Philip de Albini. He fought on the side of Lewis of France at the battle of Lincoln on 20 May 1217, and was taken prisoner by Ranulph, earl of Chester, but effected his release by the surrender of his manors of Leeds and Bingley, Yorkshire. By the following November he had returned to his allegiance, and his estates, except the manors of Leeds and Bingley, were restored to him. Henceforth he was steady in his loyalty, and grew in power and opulence. On the levy of scutage for the Welsh war in 1223, he was assessed in respect of estates in the counties of York, Berks, Lincoln, Somerset, Oxford, Surrey, Gloucester, and Leicester. In 1225 he was sent into Wales to assist William, earl of Pembroke, the earl marshal, in fortifying a castle there. Having without authority set about strengthening the fortifications of his own castle of Beverstone, he was called to account by the king in 1227, but obtained the royal license to continue the work (26 March). On 13 Aug. following he was appointed justice itinerant for the counties of Hereford, Stafford, Salop, Devon, Hants, and Berks. On 30 April 1230 he embarked with Henry for Brittany, but died in the following August. He married twice: first, by royal license (in return for which he pledged himself to serve the king with nineteen knights wherever he should require for the term of a year), Matilda, daughter of Henry de Oilli, who held the barony of Hook Norton, Oxfordshire; secondly, Margaret, widow of Ralph de Someri, who survived him. He left no issue. Before sailing for France he had surrendered to the king his manors of Weston Beverstone and Albricton in Gloucestershire. His nephew, Robert, son of his half-sister, Eva, wife of Thomas de Harpetre, succeeded to his manors in Somersetshire, doing homage for them on 6 Nov. following, and afterwards had a grant of the Gloucestershire and other estates from the king. The manor of Irneham with others in Lincolnshire, which had also belonged to Gaunt, were successfully claimed by Andrew Lutterell, a descendant of the Paganells, about the same time.

[Dugdale's Baronage, i. 402; Rot. de Obl. et Fin. (John), pp. 427, 469; Rot. Pat. p. 198; Rot. Claus. i. 232, 238, 246, 368, 376, ii. 59, 79, 180, 213; Excerpta e Rot. Fin. i. 201, 205, 207, 212; Matt. Paris (Rolls Ser.), ii. 585, 644; Collins's Peerage (Brydges), iii. 593–4; Taylor's Biog. Leodiensis, p. 61; Plot's Nat. Hist. of Oxfordshire; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

GAUNT, SIMON DE (*d.* 1315), bishop of Salisbury. [See GHENT.]

GAUNTLETT, HENRY (1762–1833), divine, was born at Market Lavington, Wiltshire, on 15 March 1762, and educated at the grammar school of West Lavington, under the care of the Rev. Mr. Marks. After leaving school he was idle for some years, till, by the advice of the Rev. Sir James Stonehouse, he decided to enter the established church, and after three years' preparation was ordained in 1786, and became curate of Tilshead and Imber, villages about four miles distant from Lavington. He remained in this neighbourhood, adding to his income by taking pupils, till 1800, when he married Arabella, the daughter of Edward Davies, rector of Coychurch, Glamorganshire, and removed to the curacy of Botley, near Southampton. He left Botley in 1804 for the curacy of Wellington, Shropshire, which he occupied for a year, and then took charge of a chapel at Reading, Berkshire, not under episcopal jurisdiction. In two years' time he removed to the curacy of Nettlebed and Pishill, Oxfordshire, and thence in 1811 to Olney, Buckinghamshire. In 1815 the vicar of Olney died, and Gauntlett obtained the living, which he held till his death in 1833. Gauntlett was a close friend of Rowland Hill, and an important supporter of the evangelical revival in the English church, in company with his predecessors at Olney, John Newton and Thomas Scott. He published several sermons during his lifetime, and in 1821 'An Exposition of the Book of Revelation,' 8vo, which rapidly passed through three editions, and brought its author the sum of 700*l.* The second edition contained a letter in refutation of the opinion of 'Basilicus,' published in the 'Jewish Expositor,' that during the millennium Christ would personally reign. In 1836 the Rev. Thomas Jones published an abridgment of this entitled 'The Interpreter; a Summary View of the Revelation of St. John . . . founded on . . . H. Gauntlett's Exposition,' &c., 12mo. After Gauntlett's death a collection of his sermons, in two volumes 8vo, (1835), was published, to which a lengthy memoir by his daughter Catherine is prefixed. The appendix reprints portions of a rare work upon the career of John Mason of Water Stratford, Buckinghamshire, and thirty-eight letters written by William Cowper to Teedon [see under COWPER, WILLIAM, 1731–1800]. Gauntlett published several collections of hymns for his parishioners. His son Henry John, the composer, is noticed below.

[The Memoir mentioned above; Brit. Mus. Cat. under 'Catherine T. Gauntlett' and 'H. Gauntlett.'] R. B.

GAUNTLETT, HENRY JOHN (1805–1876), composer, was born at Wellington, Shropshire, on 9 July 1805. His father, the Rev. Henry Gauntlett, who is noticed above, became in 1815 vicar of Olney, Buckinghamshire. The elder Gauntlett promised the congregation that if they would subscribe for an organ he would provide an organist from among his own children, intending to make two of his daughters play together. His son, then aged nine, undertook, by the time the organ was put up, to be able to play it. In a few weeks his promise was fulfilled, and he was regularly installed. He held the post for ten years. In order to celebrate the accession of George IV, he got up a performance of the 'Messiah,' first copying out all the parts, and training all the singers himself. He was at first educated with a view to taking orders. When he was about sixteen his father took him to London to see Crotch and Attwood, who were impressed by his musical powers. Attwood, then organist of St. Paul's, wished to take Gauntlett as his pupil and eventual successor. Unfortunately his father objected, and after a short sojourn in Ireland as tutor in a private family, he was in 1826 articled for five years to a solicitor in London. Soon after he was appointed organist of a church in or near Gray's Inn, at 60*l.* a year, and in 1827 became organist of St. Olave's, Southwark. In due time he became a solicitor, and practised successfully for fifteen years. He never lost an opportunity of gaining experience as an organist, and to that end applied to Samuel Wesley for instruction. From him he received many traditions of the older school, among others the original *tempi* of many of Handel's works. In 1836 he accepted the post of evening organist at Christ Church, Newgate, at a salary of two guineas a year! At this time he began that agitation in favour of enlarging the compass of the pedals of the organ which ended in the universal adoption of the 'CCC' organs throughout the country. On Mendelssohn's earlier visits to England no organ had been found on which the more elaborate works of Bach could be played. Gauntlett went to see the organ at Haarlem, and on his return was for-

tunate in obtaining the co-operation of Hill, the organ-builder. After strenuous opposition from many quarters the organ of Christ Church was transformed in time for Mendelssohn's arrival in the autumn of 1837, the bulk of the necessary funds being raised by private subscriptions. An interesting account of Mendelssohn's playing on the new instrument was written by Gauntlett in the 'Musical World' (15 Sept. 1837), a paper in which he took an active interest, and of which he was for some time editor and part proprietor. Many of the best articles in the earlier volumes are by him; one upon the 'Characteristics of Beethoven' attained a more than temporary celebrity. Among the other organs built and improved by Hill under Gauntlett's direction were those of St. Peter's, Cornhill; York Minster; the town hall, Birmingham, &c. In 1841 he married Henrietta Gipps, daughter of W. Mount, esq., J.P. and deputy-lieutenant, of Canterbury. In the following year Dr. Howley, archbishop of Canterbury, conferred upon him the degree of Mus. D. It was the first instance of such a degree being conferred since the Reformation, unless it be true that the degree conferred on Blow was given by Sancroft [see Blow, John]. About this time he superintended the erection of a new organ in St. Olave's, the old one having been destroyed by fire. The work was done by Lincoln, but subsequently voiced by Hill. The last of his schemes for the structural improvement of the organ was the application of electricity to the action. He took out a patent for this in 1852. In 1843 (3 Aug.) he gave a performance of works by John Bull at Christ Church, in the presence of the king of Hanover, who gave him permission to style himself his organist. The object of the performance was to ventilate the theories of Richard Clark (1780–1856) [q.v.] as to the origin of our national anthem. In 1846 he was chosen by Mendelssohn to play the organ part in the production of 'Elijah' at Birmingham on 26 Aug.; the task was not an easy one, for the organ part had been lost, and Gauntlett was compelled to supply one from the score, which he did to the composer's entire satisfaction. In the same year he resigned his post at St. Olave's. From this time he devoted himself to literary work and to composition, although he held various posts after this date. At Union Chapel, Islington (Rev. Dr. Allon's), he undertook to play the organ in 1853, the arrangement lasting until 1861, when he was appointed to All Saints, Notting Hill, remaining there for two years. His last appointment was to St. Bartholomew's, Smithfield, a post which he held for the last four years of his life. He died at his residence, 15 St. Mary Abbotts Terrace, Kensington, on 21 Feb. 1876, and was buried at Kensal Green on the 25th. His widow and six children survive him. Much of Gauntlett's literary work is hidden away in musical periodicals, in prefaces to unsuccessful hymn-books, and in similar places. The chants and hymn tunes written by him are many hundreds in number. Of the latter it is safe to say that tunes like 'St. Alphege,' 'St. Albinus,' and 'St. George' will be heard as long as public worship exists in England. His compositions in this class show correct taste, a pure style, free alike from archaisms and innovations, and a thorough knowledge of what is wanted for congregational use. Other compositions, such as 'The Song of the Soul,' a cycle of songs, and his excellent arrangements for the organ, are in all respects worthy of him. The following are the most important of the compilations, &c., on which he worked: 1. 'The Psalmist,' 1839–41. 2. 'Gregorian Canticles,' 1844. 3. 'Cantus Melodici,' 1845 (this was intended to be the title of a tune book, but it is prefixed only to an elaborate introductory essay on church music, the compilation for which it was designed being afterwards published, with another preface, as 'The Church Hymn and Tune Book,' see below). 4. 'Comprehensive Tune Book,' 1846. 5. 'Gregorian Psalter,' 1846. 6. 'Harmonies to Gregorian Tones,' 1847. 7. 'Comprehensive Choir Book,' 1848. 8. 'Quire and Cathedral Psalter,' 1848. 9. 'Christmas Carols,' 1848. 10. 'The Bible Psalms, ... set forth to appropriate Tunes or Chants,' 1848. 11. '373 Chants, Ancient and Modern,' 1848. 12. 'The Hallelujah' (with Rev. J. J. Waite), 1848, &c. (A book with this title, a compilation made for Waite's educational classes, had been issued, in a meagre form, as early as 1842, by Waite and J. Burder; Gauntlett's connection with the former began in 1848, and lasted until Waite's death. See preface to the 'memorial edition' of the 'Hallelujah,' in which Gauntlett's work is fully acknowledged.) 13. 'The Stabat Mater, set to eight melodies,' 1849. 14. 'Order of Morning Prayer,' 1850. 15. 'Church Anthem Book,' 1852–4 (incomplete). 16. 'Church Hymn and Tune Book' (with Rev. W. J Blew), 1851. 17. 'Hymns for Little Children,' 1853. 18. 'Congregational Psalmist' (with Dr. Allon), 1856. 19. 'Manual of Psalmody' (with Rev. B. F. Carlyle), 1860. 20. 'Christmas Minstrelsy' (with Rev. J. Williams), 1864. 21. 'Tunes New and Old' (with J. Dobson), 1866. 22. 'Church Psalter and Hymnal' (with Canon Harland), 1869. 23. 'The Service of Song,' 1870. 24. 'Parish

Church Tune Book,' 1871. 25. 'National Psalmody,' 1876. In 1856 he prepared and composed by far the greater part of a compilation entitled 'The Encyclopædia of the Chant,' for the Rev. J. J. Waite. This was only lately published (1885), with scanty acknowledgment of Gauntlett's important share in the work.

A set of 'Notes, Queries, and Exercises in the Science and Practice of Music,' 1859, intended for the use of those who have to choose organists, shows the extraordinary range of Gauntlett's musical culture. Mendelssohn said of him that 'his literary attainments, his knowledge of the history of music, his acquaintance with acoustical laws, his marvellous memory, his philosophical turn of mind, as well as practical experience, rendered him one of the most remarkable professors of the age' (quoted in *Athenæum*, No. 2522). His contributions to musical literature are to be found in the earlier volumes of the 'Musical World,' in the 'Church Musician,' 1850 and 1851, a periodical started and edited by himself, in the 'Sun,' 'Morning Post,' the 'Orchestra,' 'Notes and Queries,' &c. To the last he was a frequent contributor on general as well as on musical subjects. In an obituary notice in the 'Revue et Gazette Musicale,' he was stated to have been a contributor to the 'Athenæum;' this was denied in that periodical, and with truth, if the word 'contributor' is to be understood as a regular writer; it is scarcely a secret, however, that the learned and caustic review of a certain meretricious book on music was written by him for Grüneisen. Gauntlett was always fearless and outspoken in the expression of his artistic convictions; these were pure and his standard lofty. He was free from all trace of mercantile considerations. He was one of the most eager champions of Gregorian music, and his theories as to its performance and accompaniment were in advance of those held by most of his contemporaries. He was a devoted admirer of the works of Bach, and his playing of that master's organ fugues, &c., as well as his extempore playing, is said to have been exceedingly fine.

[Grove's Dict. i. 584, ii. 274; Athenæum, Nos. 2305, 2522, 2523; authorities quoted above; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Sermons by the Rev. Henry Gauntlett, with a Memoir by his daughter, 1835; the Town of Cowper, by Thomas Wright, 1886; information from Mrs. Gauntlett.]

J. A. F. M.

GAVESTON, PIERS, EARL OF CORNWALL (*d.* 1312), favourite of Edward II, was the son of a Gascon knight who had earned the favour of Edward I by his faithful service. He was brought up in the royal household as the foster-brother and playmate of the king's eldest son Edward, and thus early gained an ascendency over him. His character, as given by contemporary writers, is not altogether unfavourable. Baker of Swynebroke describes him as graceful and active in person, intelligent, nice in his manners, and skilled in arms. 'There is no authority for regarding Gaveston as an intentionally mischievous or exceptionally vicious man;' but by his strength of will he had gained over Edward a hold which he used exclusively for his own advancement. He was brave and accomplished, but foolishly greedy, ambitious, ostentatious, and imprudent. 'The indignation with which his promotion was received was not caused . . . by any dread that he would endanger the constitution, but simply by his extraordinary rise and his offensive personal behaviour' (STUBBS, *Const. Hist.* chap. xvi.) His master's inordinate affection for him entirely turned his head; he scorned the great lords, and brought upon himself the envy and hatred of the very men whom he should have conciliated. His pride, says a contemporary, would have been intolerable even in a king's son. 'But I firmly believe,' continues the writer, 'that had he borne himself discreetly and with deference towards the great lords of the land, he would not have found one of them opposed to him' (*Chron. Edward I and II*, ii. 167).

Little is said of Gaveston in the reign of Edward I; but Hemingburgh (ii. 272) has handed down a curious story of his having instigated the prince to ask for him the county of Ponthieu, a demand which so enraged the king that he drove his son from his presence. Edward I determined to separate the friends, and on 26 Feb. 1307, at Lanercost, issued orders for the favourite's banishment, to take effect three weeks after 11 April, and bound both him and the prince never to meet again without command. But the king died on 7 July, and Edward II's first act after his accession was to recall his friend. The disgrace of Ralph Baldock, bishop of London, the chancellor, and of Walter Langton, bishop of Coventry, the treasurer, who was regarded as Gaveston's enemy, immediately followed. A large sum of money, amounting to 50,000*l.*, Langton's property, was seized at the New Temple, and, it is said, was given to the favourite, who also received from Edward a present of 100,000*l.*, taken from the late king's treasure, a portion of which sum had been set aside for a crusade to the Holy Land. All this wealth Gaveston is reported to have transmitted to his native country of Gascony.

On 6 Aug. 1307 Gaveston received a grant of the earldom of Cornwall and of all lands late belonging to Edmund, late earl of Cornwall, the son of the king of the Romans; and on 29 Oct. following he was betrothed to Margaret de Clare, sister of the young Earl of Gloucester, and the king's own niece, and obtained with her large possessions in various parts of the kingdom. In his promotion to the earldom he had the support of the Earl of Lincoln, and by his marriage he became allied to a powerful house. But his pride could not be satisfied, and, as an instance of his personal vanity, one of the chroniclers notices that by royal command persons were forbidden to address him otherwise than by his title, an unusual practice at that period (*ib.* ii. 157). On 2 Dec. he held a tournament at Wallingford, in honour of the king's approaching marriage, but only increased his unpopularity with the barons, and particularly with the Earls of Warenne, Hereford, and Arundel, by defeating them in the lists.

On 30 Dec. Gaveston was appointed regent of the kingdom during Edward's absence in France on his marriage, although the king did not actually depart till 22 Jan. 1308, and was absent till 7 Feb. On 25 Feb. was celebrated the coronation, which had originally been appointed to take place a week earlier, and is even said to have been deferred on account of the growing discontent against the royal favourite. Here Gaveston's display eclipsed his rivals, and it is noticed as a special affront to the other nobles that he was appointed to carry in the procession the crown of St. Edward. His other services were the redemption of the 'curtana' sword, and the fixing of the spur on the king's left foot. His ostentation and the king's obtrusive partiality for him are also said to have disgusted the queen's relatives who were present, and who, on their return home, imparted their prejudice to the king of France. Seeing the storm rising, Edward postponed the meeting of the council, but at length, on 28 April, the barons assembled, and at once proceeded to call for Gaveston's banishment. Hugh Despenser (1262–1326) [q. v.] is said to have been the only man of importance who attempted to defend him. The king was forced to comply, and on 18 May issued his letters patent which proclaimed the sentence, the prelates undertaking to excommunicate Gaveston if he disobeyed; but, to soften the blow, Edward heaped fresh gifts upon him, and on 16 June appointed him lieutenant of Ireland, and at the same time prayed the pope to intervene for his protection. Gaveston sailed for his new command on 28 June from the port of Bristol, whither he was accompanied by the king in person, and remained in Ireland for a year. He established himself as Edward's representative at Dublin, and reduced the hostile septs in the neighbourhood, restored the fortresses, and carried out other works. But the king could not exist without his friend. Before many months had passed he was working for his recall; in April 1309 he tried to move the king of France to intercede in his favour, and, although parliament refused to sanction the favourite's return, he at length prevailed upon the pope to absolve him. Early in July Gaveston was welcomed by the king at Chester.

At an assembly of the barons at Stamford on 27 July, the king accepted the articles of redress previously presented to him by the parliament, and, through the mediation of the Earl of Gloucester, the Earls of Lincoln and Warenne were drawn over to Gaveston's side, and a large number of the barons gave their formal assent to his return. But Gaveston's insolence only increased, and he appears to have chosen this inopportune moment for forcing upon the earls opprobrious nicknames in ridicule of their personal peculiarities or defects. The Earl of Lincoln was 'burst-belly' (boele crevée); Lancaster was 'the fiddler' (vielers), or 'play-actor' (histrio); Gloucester, his own brother-in-law, was 'horeson' (filz à puteyne); and Warwick was 'the black hound of Ardern.' 'Let him call me hound,' exclaimed the latter; 'one day the hound will bite him' (*Chron. Lanercost*, p. 216). He is specially accused at this period of appropriating the revenues of the kingdom to such an extent that the king was straitened for means to support the charges of his court, and the queen was subjected to unworthy reductions, of which she bitterly complained to her father.

Within three months of his return Gaveston had again estranged those to whom he had but just now been reconciled. A council was summoned at York in October, but Lancaster and others refused to appear. Fearful for his safety, Edward kept Gaveston close to his side, and they passed the Christmas of 1309 together at Langley. In February 1310 the bishops and barons were again summoned, and when they met in March the barons attended in arms. Edward was compelled to submit to the election of a commission of ordainers invested with power to frame ordinances for the reform of the government. In February Gaveston had withdrawn from court. In September the king marched against the Scots, and was joined by Gaveston at Berwick, where they remained until the end of July of the next year (1311). But then Edward was obliged to return to London to meet

the parliament, which had been summoned for 8 Aug. Gaveston was therefore placed for safety in Bamborough Castle. In the parliament the new ordinances were presented to the king for confirmation, one of them specially requiring the perpetual banishment of the favourite. Edward resisted for some time, but on 30 Sept. was forced to assent. By the terms of his sentence Gaveston was called upon to leave the kingdom, sailing from the port of Dover before the feast of All Saints, and Scotland, Ireland, Wales, and Gascony, as well as England, were forbidden to him. He is said to have first attempted to pass into France, but, fearing to be made prisoner, he retired to Bruges in Flanders, where, however, through the hostile influence of the king of France, he was badly received. At Christmas he secretly returned to England, and for a while remained in hiding, moving from place to place. At the beginning of 1312 the king went to York, recalled Gaveston to his side, and restored his estates. On 18 Jan. he publicly announced his favourite's return and reinstatement. The hostile barons, with Lancaster at their head, at once took up arms, and demanded Gaveston's surrender, while Archbishop Winchelsey publicly excommunicated him and his abettors. The king and Gaveston now drew away further north, leaving York on 5 April, and remained at Newcastle till the beginning of May. But the barons were now approaching. Edward and his favourite, hastily retiring to Tynemouth, took ship and fled to Scarborough, a place of great strength, but not prepared to stand a siege. The king withdrew to York. Meanwhile the barons seized all Gaveston's goods in Newcastle, and advanced against Scarborough, which the Earls of Warenne and Pembroke were appointed to besiege. On 19 May Gaveston surrendered to Pembroke, who pledged himself for his prisoner's personal safety, and set out with him towards Wallingford, there to await the meeting of parliament in August. Arrived at Deddington in Oxfordshire, Pembroke left Gaveston under a guard, and departed on his own affairs. Scarcely had he gone, when Warwick, hearing that his hated enemy was so close at hand, surprised him before dawn on 10 June, and, making him his prisoner, carried him off to his castle of Warwick. There, on the arrival of Lancaster, Hereford, and Arundel, a consultation was hastily held, and it was determined to put their prisoner to death. The place chosen for the execution was Blacklow Hill, otherwise called—prophetically, as the chroniclers say—Gaversike, about a mile north of the town, in order that the Earl of Warwick might be relieved of immediate responsibility. There his head was struck off on 19 June 1312, in the presence of Lancaster and his confederates; Warwick, however, apparently again with a view to future justification, remaining behind in his castle. The body was taken possession of by the Dominicans or preaching friars of Oxford, in which city it lay for more than two years. It was thence conveyed by Edward's orders to King's Langley in Hertfordshire, and buried there on 2 Jan. 1315, with great ceremony, in the house of the Dominicans, which had been lately built and endowed by the king. Gaveston left but one child, a daughter. His widow afterwards married Hugh de Audley the younger.

[Chronicles of Trokelowe, Lanercost, Walsingham, Baker of Swynebroke; Chron. of the Reigns of Edward I and Edward II (Rolls Ser.); Dugdale's Baronage; Stubbs's Const. Hist.; art. supra Edward II. In Marlowe's tragedy of Edward II, Gaveston plays a prominent part.]

E. M. T.

GAVIN, ANTONIO (*fl.* 1726), author of 'A Master-Key to Popery,' a native of Saragossa, was educated at the university of that city and graduated M.A. Before he was twenty-three years of age he received ordination as a secular priest in the church of Rome. He subsequently embraced protestantism, escaped from Spain disguised as an officer in the army, reached London, where he was hospitably entertained by Earl Stanhope, whom he had met in Saragossa, and on 3 Jan. 1715–16 was licensed by Robinson, bishop of London, to officiate in a Spanish congregation. For two years and eight months he preached first in the chapel in Queen's Square, Westminster, and afterwards in Oxenden's chapel, near the Haymarket. His first sermon, which is dedicated to Lord Stanhope, was published as 'Conversion de las tres Potencias del alma, explicada en el Primer Sermon' [on Deut. xxx. 9, 10], 8vo, London, 1716. Stanhope, wishing to obtain for him some settled preferment in the church of England, advised Gavin to accept in June 1720 the chaplaincy of the Preston man-of-war, in which capacity he would have ample leisure to master English. On the ship being put out of commission he went to Ireland 'on the importunity of a friend,' and while there heard of the death of Stanhope at London on 5 Feb. 1721. Soon afterwards, by favour of Palliser, archbishop of Cashel, and Dean Percival, he obtained the curacy of Gowran, near Kilkenny, which he served nearly eleven months. He then removed to Cork, where he continued almost a year as curate of an adjacent parish, occasionally

preaching at Cork, Shandon, and Gortroe. Gavin acquired considerable notoriety by compiling a farrago of lies and libels, interspersed with indecent tales, to which he gave the title of 'A Master-Key to Popery; containing . . . a Discovery of the most secret Practices of the secular and regular Romish Priests in their Auricular Confession,'&c., 8vo, Dublin, 1724, dedicated, curiously enough, to a child, the Hon. Grace Boyle. The British public swallowed Gavin's inventions with avidity. Thus encouraged, he published a second edition, 'carefully corrected from the errors of the first, with large additions,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1725–6, of which a French translation by François Michel Janiçon appeared, 3 vols. 12mo, London [Amsterdam], 1726–7. In the preface to the third volume Gavin writes: 'In less than two years 5,000 of my first and second volume are dispersed among the Protestants of Great Britain and Ireland; I shall assiduously apply myself to finish the fourth volume, which shall be a Master-Key both to Popery and to Hell,' undeterred, as he wishes his readers to infer, by the violent threats of the pope's emissaries. The concluding volume, which never appeared, was to have been entitled, according to the advertisement on the last page of vol. iii., 'Dr. Gavin's Dreams, or the Masterpiece of his Master-Key.'

[Prefaces to vols. i. and iii. of A Master-Key.] G. G.

GAVIN, ROBERT (1827–1883), painter, was the second son of Peter Gavin, a merchant at Leith, where he was born in 1827. He was educated at the Leith High School, and when about twenty-one years of age he entered the School of Design in Edinburgh, and studied under Thomas Duncan. He painted a large number of familiar and rustic subjects, mainly landscape compositions with figures of children, which became very popular. Some of these, such as the 'Reaping Girl' and 'Phœbe Mayflower,' were reproduced in chromo-lithography. He was elected an associate of the Royal Scottish Academy in 1854. About three years later he appears to have become dissatisfied with his progress as an artist, and entered into partnership with a wine merchant; but after about a year he resumed the practice of his art. He was a regular contributor to the exhibitions of the Royal Scottish Academy, and between 1855 and 1871 exhibited a few pictures at the Royal Academy in London. In 1868 he made a tour in America, and painted several characteristic phases of negro life. Soon after his return home he went to Morocco, and resided for some years at Tangier, where he painted numerous Moorish pictures. In 1879 he became an academician, and presented as his diploma work 'The Moorish Maiden's First Love,' a damsel caressing a beautiful white horse; this picture is now in the National Gallery of Scotland. He returned to Scotland in 1880, and continued to paint subjects of Moorish life and manners until his death, which took place at his residence, Cherry Bank, Newhaven, near Edinburgh, on 5 Oct. 1883. He died unmarried, and was buried in Warriston cemetery.

[Annual Report of the Royal Scottish Acad. 1883; Scotsman, 8 Oct. 1883; Edinburgh Courant, 8 Oct. 1883; Royal Scottish Acad. Exhibition Catalogues, 1850–82; Royal Acad. Exhibition Catalogues, 1855–71.] R. E. G.

GAWDIE, SIR JOHN (1639–1699), painter. [See GAWDY.]

GAWDY, FRAMLINGHAM (1589–1654), parliamentary reporter, born on 8 Aug. 1589, was the eldest son of Sir Bassingbourne Gawdy, knight (*d.* 1606) of West Harling, Norfolk, by his first wife, Anne, daughter and heiress of Sir Charles Framlingham, knight, of Crow's Hall in Debenham, Suffolk. In 1627 he served the office of sheriff for Norfolk, and was afterwards appointed one of the deputy-lieutenants of the county. He sat for Thetford, Norfolk, in the parliaments of 1620–1, 1623–4, 1625–6, and 1640, and throughout the Long parliament. He has left 'Notes of what passed in Parliament 1641, 1642,' preserved in Addit. MSS. 14827, 14828. He was buried at West Harling on 25 Feb. 1654, leaving six sons and two daughters by his wife Lettice, daughter and coheiress of Sir Robert Knowles, knight, who had been buried at the same place on 3 Dec. 1630. Several of his and his wife's letters are in the British Museum (index to *Cat. of Additions to the MSS.* 1854–75, pp. 605–6). The manuscripts of the Gawdy family are calendered in part ii. of the appendix to the 10th Report of the Historical Manuscripts Commission.

[Blomefield's Norfolk, i. 306, and elsewhere; Official Return of Members of Parliament.] G. G.

GAWDY, SIR FRANCIS (*d.* 1606), judge, was, according to the pedigrees in the Harleian MSS., the son of Thomas Gawdy of Harleston, Norfolk, by his third wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Shires, and therefore half-brother of Thomas Gawdy, serjeant-at-law, who died in 1556, and of Sir Thomas Gawdy [q. v.] Coke tells us that his 'name of baptism was Thomas, and his name of confirmation Francis, and that name of Francis, by the advice of all the judges, in anno

36 Hen. VIII, he did bear, and after used in all his purchases and grants' (*Comm. on Littleton*, 3 *a*). If, then, the pedigrees in the Harleian collection are correct, there were three sons of Thomas Gawdy of Harleston, by three different wives, each of whom received the baptismal name of Thomas. Francis Gawdy was admitted a student of the Inner Temple on 8 May 1549, being described in the register as 'de Harleston in com. Norfolk.' He was elected a bencher of that society in 1558, and was reader there in 1566 and 1571, in which latter year he was also elected treasurer (Dugdale, *Orig.* pp. 165, 170). He was also, according to Browne Willis, returned to parliament for Morpeth the same year. In Michaelmas term 1577 he was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law, and on 17 May 1582 he was appointed queen's serjeant. In that capacity he opened the case against the Queen of Scots, on the occasion of the proceedings against her at Fotheringhay, 14 Oct. 1586, on the charge of complicity in Babington's conspiracy. He also took part in the proceedings against Secretary William Davison [q. v.], in whose indiscretion in parting with the Scottish queen's death-warrant without express authority Elizabeth sought the means of relieving herself of the odium attaching to the execution (Strype, *Annals* (fol.), iii. pt. i. 364; Cobbett, *State Trials*, i. 1173, 1233). On 25 Nov. 1589 he was appointed a justice of the queen's bench (Dugdale, *Chron. Ser.* p. 95), somewhat against his will, according to his nephew, Philip Gawdy of Clifford's Inn (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. 521 *a*). His daughter Elizabeth married in the following year Sir William Newport, *alias* Hatton, nephew of Sir Christopher Hatton. On the death of Sir Christopher Hatton in 1591, he was nominated one of the commissioners to hear causes in chancery during the vacancy of the office of chancellor (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1591–4, p. 311). The first state trial in which he took part was that of Sir John Perrot in June 1592. He was a member of the special commission that sat at York House in June 1600 for the trial of Essex [see Devereux, Robert, second Earl of Essex], and was one of the advisers of the peers on Essex's trial for high treason in Feb. 1600–1 (*Coll. Top. et Gen.* iii. 291; Spedding, *Letters and Life of Bacon*, ii. 173, 283; Cobbett, *State Trials*, i. 1315, 1334). In 1602 he went the home circuit with Serjeant Heale, being instructed to substitute for capital punishment 'servitude in the galleys, rowed by many rowers, which her majesty has provided for the safety and defence of the maritime ports of her realm,' for a term of seven years in the case of all felonies except murder, rape, and burglary. In a letter from his nephew, Philip Gawdy, to his brother, Bassingbourne Gawdy, written in 1603, Gawdy is said to have 'disdained to be made a knight.' Nevertheless his name appears in the list of knights made at Whitehall on 23 July 1603 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. 528 *a*; Nichols, *Progr.* (James I), i. 206; Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*). He was a member of the court that tried Sir Walter Raleigh for high treason in November 1603 (Cobbett, *State Trials*, ii. 18). There is a tradition that he stated on his deathbed that 'the justice of England was never so depraved and injured as in the condemnation of Sir Walter Raleigh' (Spedding, *Letters and Life of Bacon*, vi. 366). On 26 Aug. 1605 he was created chief justice of the common pleas (Dugdale, *Chron. Ser.* p. 100). He died suddenly of apoplexy at Serjeants' Inn in the following year. The date cannot be exactly fixed, but the month was probably June, as the patent of his successor, Sir Edward Coke, was dated 30 June 1606. Spelman, who, however, writes with an evident bias against the judge, states, somewhat ungrammatically, that 'having made his appropriate parish church a hay-house or dog-kennel, his dead corpse, being brought from London to Wallington, could for many days find no place of burial, but in the meantime growing very offensive by the contagious and ill savours that issued through the chinks of lead, not well soldered, he was at last carried to a poor church of a little village thereby called Runcton, and buried there without any ceremony' (*Hist. of Sacrilege*, ed. 1853, p. 243). Gawdy married Elizabeth, daughter of Christopher Coningsby, son of William Coningsby [q. v.], judge in the time of Henry VIII (Blomefield, *Norfolk*, ed. Parkin, vii. 413). His wife being entitled in her own right to the manor of Eston Hall, Gawdy is said to have acknowledged a fine (apparently for the purpose of settling the estate), 'which done,' says Spelman, 'she became a distracted woman, and continued so to the day of her death, and was to him for many years a perpetual affliction' (*ib.* p. 242). Of this marriage the sole issue was the daughter already mentioned, who married Sir William Newport. She died in the lifetime of her father, leaving no male issue, but an only daughter, Frances, who was brought up by Gawdy, and in February 1605 married Robert Rich, who was created Earl of Warwick in 1618. Peck, in his 'Desiderata Curiosa' (fol.), bk. vi. 51, mentions as among the Fleming MSS. 'a large account of Babington's plot, as the same was delivered in a speech at Fotheringay, at the examination of Mary Queen of Scots, 14 Oct. 1586, by Judge

Gawdy.' This seems to be identical with the 'historical account of Babington's conspiracy,' which we learn from Cobbett's 'State Trials,' i. 1173, formed a principal part of Gawdy's speech as queen's serjeant on that occasion.

[Blomefield's Norfolk, ed. Parkin, vii. 412, 516, ix. 63; Inner Temple Books; Addit. MS. 12507, f. 79; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

GAWDY, Sir JOHN (1639–1699), painter, born on 4 Oct. 1639, was the second son of Sir William Gawdy, bart. (*d.* 1666), of West Harling, Norfolk, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of John Duffield of East Wretham in the same county, and grandson of Framlingham Gawdy [q. v.] He was a deaf-mute, and became a pupil of Lely, intending to follow portraiture as a profession; but on the death of his elder brother, Bassingbourne, in 1660, he became heir to the family estates, and thenceforth painted only for amusement. Evelyn, who met him in September 1677, speaks of him as 'a very handsome person . . . and a very fine painter; he was so civil and well bred, as it was not possible to discern any imperfection by him' (*Diary*, 1850–2, ii. 111). He died, according to Blomefield, in 1699. By his wife Anne, daughter of Sir Robert de Grey, knight, of Martin, Lincolnshire, he left one son, Bassingbourne, and one daughter, Anne, married to Oliver Le Neve of Great Witchingham, Norfolk. His son dying unmarried on 10 Oct. 1723, the baronetcy became extinct. Three of Gawdy's letters are preserved in the British Museum (index to *Cat. of Additions to the MSS.* 1854–75, p. 606).

[Blomefield's Norfolk, i. 306–7; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists, 1878, p. 169; Burke's Extinct Baronetcy, p. 216.] G. G.

GAWDY, Sir THOMAS (*d.* 1589), judge, is said by Blomefield (*Norfolk*, ed. Parkin, x. 115) to have been the son of John Gawdy of Harleston, Norfolk, by Rose, his second wife, daughter of Thomas Bennet, with which the pedigrees in the Harleian MSS. agree, except that they give Thomas as the christian name of the father. The minute in the Inner Temple register of the admission of the judge to that society also describes him as 'son of Thomas Gawdy, senior.' This Thomas Gawdy, senior, was identified by Foss with a certain barrister of that name, who was appointed reader at the Inner Temple in Lent 1548; was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law in 1552; was reappointed reader in Lent 1553, when he was fined for neglecting his duties; represented King's Lynn in parliament in 1547 (being then recorder of the town), and Norwich in 1553 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. pt. ii. 174); was appointed recorder of Norwich in 1563, and dying on the same day as his colleague, Serjeant Richard Catlin, in August 1566, shares with him a high-flown Latin epitaph in hexameter verse (author unknown) preserved in Plowden's 'Reports' (p. 180). If, however, any faith is to be placed in the pedigrees in the Harleian MSS., Thomas Gawdy the serjeant was not the Thomas Gawdy, senior, of the Inner Temple register, but his son by his first wife, Elizabeth. We learn from Strype (*Mem.*, (fol.) iii. pt. i. 265) that Serjeant Thomas Gawdy was in the commission of the peace for Essex in 1555, and distinguished himself from his colleagues as the 'only favourer' of the protestants. From him descended the family of Bassingbourne Gawdy. Thomas Gawdy the younger received, according to 'Athenæ Cantabr.' p. 36, 'some education' in the university of Cambridge, 'probably at Gonville Hall.' He entered the Inner Temple on 12 Feb. 1549, and was elected a bencher of that society in 1551, being then one of the masters of requests. He was returned to parliament for Arundel, Sussex, in 1553, and was summoned to take the degree of serjeant-at-law in 1558, but the writ abating by Queen Mary's death he was not called on the accession of Elizabeth. He was elected reader at his inn in Lent 1560, and treasurer in 1561, and in Lent 1567 he was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law (*Harl. MSS.* 1177 f. 174 *b*, 1552 f. 161, 4755 ff. 87, 88, 5189 f. 26 *b*, 6093 f. 79; *Addit. MSS.* 27447 ff. 89, 91, 27959 f. 1; *Lists of Members of Parliament* (*Official Return of*); Horsfield, *Sussex*, App. 32; Dugdale, *Chron. Ser.* pp. 91, 93, *Orig.* p. 165). There is preserved among the Gawdy MSS. a draft of a curious petition addressed by him to the queen in council, begging that he might be excused contributing a hundred marks to the exchequer on the three following grounds, viz.: (1) that he had never received payment of a loan of 10*l.* made by him to the late queen; (2) that he was in embarrassed circumstances from having built too much on his estates; and (3) that he was 'no great meddler in the law.' It bears no date, but that of April 1570 has been conjecturally assigned to it (*Hist. MSS. Comm.*, Rep. on Gawdy MSS. 1885, p. 5). Gawdy was consulted by Dr. George Gardiner in 1573 with reference to a dispute concerning the title to an advowson (Strype, *Ann.*, (fol.) ii. pt. i. 300). In November 1574 he was appointed justice of the queen's bench, and he was knighted by Elizabeth at Woodrising, on occasion of her Norfolk progress, on 26 Aug. 1578 (Dugdale, *Chron. Ser.* p. 94; Nichols,

Progr. (Eliz.) ii. 225; METCALFE, *Book of Knights*). Disputes being chronic between Great Yarmouth and the Cinque ports as to fishing rights, which not unfrequently led to a kind of private warfare, a royal commission was appointed in 1575 to investigate and if possible adjust them, over which Gawdy presided (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. App. 307 *a*, 316 *b*; MANSHIP, *Yarmouth*, ed. Palmer, i. 186–9). On 9 Oct. 1578 he was nominated one of a commission to inquire into certain matters in controversy between the Bishop of Norwich and his chancellor, Dr. Becon; in 1580 he gave an extra-judicial opinion in a case between the Earl of Rutland and Thomas Markham 'touching the forestership of two walks in Sherwood' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 601; *Addenda*, 1580–1625, p. 23). He was one of the commissioners who tried Dr. Parry for conspiracy to assassinate the queen in February 1584–5, and William Shelley for the same offence a year later. He also sat at Fotheringhay in October 1586 on the commission for the trial of the Queen of Scots on the charge of complicity in Babington's conspiracy. He assisted at the trial of the Earl of Arundel on 18 April 1589 for the offence of intriguing with foreign catholics to subvert the state (*Fourth Rep. Dep. Keep. Publ. Rec.*, App. ii. p. 273; COBBETT, *State Trials*, i. 1095, 1167, 1251). He amassed a large fortune, which he invested in the purchase of land, chiefly in his native county. In 1566 he bought the manors of Saxlingham and Claxton, and in 1582 that of Coldham, all in Norfolk. At his death, which took place on 4 Nov. 1589, he held besides Claxton, where he usually resided, and Gawdy Hall in Harleston, some twelve other estates in different parts of Norfolk, and also estates in Suffolk and Berkshire. He was buried in the north chapel of the parish church of Redenhall, near Harleston.

Coke describes Gawdy as 'a most reverend judge and sage of the law, of ready and profound judgment, and of venerable gravity, prudence, and integrity' (*Reports*, pt. iv. p. 54 *a*). He was succeeded on the bench by his half-brother Sir Francis Gawdy [q. v.] Gawdy married first, in 1548, Etheldreda or Awdrey, daughter of William Knightley of Norwich; secondly, Frances Richers of Kent (*Hist. MSS. Comm.*, Rep. on Gawdy MSS. 1885, p. 2). By his first wife he had issue one son, Henry, who survived him, was high sheriff of Norfolk in 1593, and was created a knight of the Bath by James I in 1603. Many letters of Sir Henry Gawdy to his cousin Sir Bassingbourne and others are calendared in the report on the Gawdy MSS. issued by the Historical Manuscripts Commission. The judge also left three daughters, Frances, Isabell, and Julian, of whom the last named married Sir Thomas Berney of Park Hall, Reedham, Norfolk, and died in 1673.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Blomefield's Norfolk, ed. Parkin, iii. 269, 277, 358, v. 215, 364, 370, 499, x. 115, xi. 123.] J. M. R.

GAWEN, THOMAS (1612–1684), catholic writer, son of Thomas Gawen, a minister of Bristol, was born at Marshfield, Gloucestershire, in 1612. He was admitted a scholar of Winchester School in 1625, and in 1632 was made perpetual fellow of New College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. and M.A. After taking orders he travelled abroad, and at Rome made the acquaintance of Milton. On his return he became chaplain to Curle, bishop of Winchester, who in 1642 appointed him tutor to his son, then a commoner of Magdalen College, Oxford. That prelate also collated him to a benefice—probably Exton, Hampshire—and in 1645 to a prebend in the church of Winchester. Afterwards Gawen visited Italy a second time with the heir of the Pierpoints of Dorsetshire. At the Restoration he was presented to the rectories of Bishopstoke and Fawley, Hampshire, though he was never inducted into Fawley. He resigned all his preferments on being reconciled to the Roman catholic church, and to avoid persecution he withdrew to France, and through the interest of Dr. Stephen Goffe and Abbot Walter Montagu was admitted into the household of Queen Henrietta Maria. Subsequently he paid a third visit to Rome, married an Italian lady, and had a child by her. Wood says that because his wife had no fortune he deserted her and the child, and returned to England, 'his wealth being kept for the children of his brother.' Although living in retirement, he was in some trouble in 1679 over the popish plot. He died in Pall Mall on 8 March 1683–4, and was buried in the church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields.

Wood, who describes him as a learned and religious person, states that he was the author of: 1. 'A brief Explanation of the several Mysteries of the Holy Mass, . . .' London, 1686, 8vo. 2. 'Certain Reflections upon the Apostles' Creed touching the Sacrament,' London, 1686, 8vo. 3. 'Divers Meditations and Prayers, both before and after the Communion,' London, 1686, 8vo. These three treatises were issued and bound together. He was author of other works, apparently unprinted, including a Latin version of John Cleveland's poem, 'The Rebel Scot,' and a translation from the Spanish of the life of Vincent of Caraffa, general of the jesuits.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 130; Dodd's

Church Hist. iii. 275; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), iii. 38; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 171.]
T. C.

GAWLER, GEORGE (1796–1869), governor of South Australia, son of Samuel Gawler, captain of the 73rd regiment, was born in 1796, and was educated at the military college, Great Marlow. He entered the army 4 Oct. 1810. He served with the 52nd light infantry through the Peninsular campaign from November 1811 to the end, being wounded at Badajoz and San Munos. He was present at Waterloo, where he led the right company of his regiment, and attained the rank of colonel. On 12 Oct. 1838 he became governor of the newly founded colony of South Australia, then in considerable difficulties owing to dissensions between the late governor, Captain Hindmarsh, and the resident commissioner of the South Australian Colonisation Society. His position was somewhat complicated, for not only was he governor and commander-in-chief, but he was in close personal relations with the Colonisation Society, being himself made resident commissioner. This no doubt led to some of the embarrassments which speedily followed his appointment. The Wakefield system, upon which the colony was supposed to be founded, aimed at bringing about an equality between the labourers emigrating and the demand which existed for their services. Colonel Gawler, by undertaking the development of large public works, concentrated the labourers in Adelaide, and prevented the settlers from obtaining their aid, thus causing at the same time a diminution in the sources of revenue and a large increase in the expenditure. By the end of 1840 the financial position of the colony was anything but satisfactory, and the home government determined to take the extreme step of dishonouring Gawler's drafts. He was recalled, and by a mishap his recall was first announced to him by his successor, George (afterwards Sir George) Grey (13 May 1841).

Gawler returned to England and devoted himself to religious and philanthropic pursuits. He died at Southsea 8 May 1869.

[South Australian Register, 1840–1; Rusden's History of Australia; Heaton's Australian Dict. of Dates; Stow's History of South Australia; South Australian, 1838–41; Hampshire Telegraph and Sussex Chronicle, 15 May 1869.]
E. C. K. G.

GAWLER, WILLIAM (1750–1809), organist, teacher, and composer, son of a schoolmaster, was born in 1750 in Lambeth. His Op. 2, a collection of lessons, minuets, variations, marches, songs, &c., for harpsichord or pianoforte, preceded by instructions, was published by Preston in the Strand in 1780. 'Harmonia Sacra,' containing psalm tunes, anthems, hymns, and a voluntary, appeared in 1781. In 1784 Gawler was appointed organist (with a salary of 63*l.*) to the Asylum for Female Orphans, Lambeth; he composed for their chapel music (Op. 16) to 'Twelve Divine Songs' by Dr. Watts, and collected the psalm tunes in use there in 1785; two sets of voluntaries for the organ (Grove); and some patriotic songs. He was parish clerk at Lambeth for many years, and died 15 March 1809. His sister married Dr. Pearce, lecturer at St. Mary's, Lambeth, master of the Academy, Vauxhall, and afterwards subdean of the Chapel Royal.

[Allen's Lambeth, pp. 86, 336; Register of Wills, P. C. C., Legard, fol. 134; Gawler's works in Brit. Mus. Library; Gent. Mag. xl. 542; Nichols's Lambeth, p. 153; parish register of Lambeth; information kindly supplied by Mr. George Booth, secretary, Female Orphan Asylum, Beddington.]
L. M. M.

GAY, JOHN (1685–1732), poet and dramatist, is generally stated to have been born in 1688. But the parish records of Barnstaple, produced at the 'Gay Bicentenary' held at that town in 1885, show that he was baptised at Barnstaple Old Church on 16 Sept. 1685. He came of an ancient but impoverished Devonshire family, being the youngest child of William Gay of Barnstaple, who lived in a house in Joy Street known as the Red Cross. William Gay died in 1695, his wife, whose maiden name was Hanmer, in 1694. John Gay, in all probability, fell to the care of an uncle, Thomas Gay, also resident at Barnstaple. He was educated at the free grammar school of that town, his masters, according to his nephew, the Rev. Joseph Baller (*Gay's Chair*, 1820, pp. 14–15), being Mr. Rayner and his successor, Mr. Robert Luck, the 'R. Luck, A.M.,' whose miscellaneous poems were published by Cave in April 1736, and dedicated to Gay's patron, the Duke of Queensberry.

O Queensberry! could happy *Gay*
This offering to thee bring,
'Tis his, my Lord (he'd smiling say),
Who taught your *Gay* to sing—

Luck writes, and it is asserted that Gay's dramatic turn was also derived from the plays which the pupils at Barnstaple were in the habit of performing under this rhyming pedagogue. It is also stated by Baller (*ib.* p. 16) that one of his schoolfellows and lifelong friends was William Fortescue [q. v.], afterwards master of the rolls. Little else survives respecting Gay's schooldays; but from the fact that there exists in the Forster

Library at South Kensington a large-paper copy of Maittaire's 'Horace,' copiously annotated in his beautiful handwriting, it must be assumed that subsequent to 1715, the date of the volume, he still preserved a love of the classics. His friends found no better career for him than that of apprentice to a mercer in London. With this vocation he was soon dissatisfied. Mr. Baller's account is that, 'not being able to bear the confinement of a shop,' he became depressed in spirits and health, and returned to his native town, where he was received at the house of another uncle, the Rev. John Hanmer, a nonconformist minister.

After a short stay at Barnstaple, his health, says Mr. Baller, became reinstated, and he returned to town, 'where he lived for some time as a private gentleman,' a statement scarcely reconcilable with the opening in life his friends had found for him. His literary inclinations were no doubt already developed, and it is probable that the swarming coffee-houses and taverns speedily supplied his 'fitting environment.' Rumour assigns to him, as his earliest employment, that of secretary to Aaron Hill [q. v.] His first poem, mentioned by Hill, was 'Wine,' which is said to have been published in 1708, and was certainly pirated by the notorious Henry Hills of Blackfriars (see *Epistle to Bernard Lintot*) in that year. Its motto is

> Nulla placere diu, nec vivere carmina possunt,
> Quæ scribuntur aquæ potoribus—

a contested theory, which seems to have exercised Gay nearly all his lifetime; for he is still debating it in his latest letters. He pretends in this production to draw 'Miltonic air,' but the atmosphere is more suggestive of the 'Splendid Shilling' of John Philips [q. v.] The concluding lines, which describe the breaking up of a 'midnight modern conversation' at the Devil Tavern, already disclose the minute touch of 'Trivia.'

'Wine' was not included in Gay's collected poems of 1720, perhaps because it was in blank verse. His next effort, which exhibits a considerable acquaintance with London letters, was the now rare 'twopenny pamphlet' entitled 'The Present State of Wit,' addressed 'to a Friend in the Country.' It is dated May 1711, and gives a curious account of periodical literature, especially of the recently completed 'Tatler' and the newly commenced 'Spectator.' 'The author,' says Swift (*Journal to Stella*, 14 May), 'seems to be a whig, yet he speaks very highly of a paper called "The Examiner," and says the supposed author of it is Dr. Swift. But above all things he praises the Tatlers and Spectators, and I believe Steele and Addison were privy to the printing of it. Thus is one treated by these impudent dogs.' Swift, however, was wrong as to Gay's opinions. Such as they were—and he disclaims politics—he was a tory.

From a letter from Pope to Henry Cromwell, bearing date a few weeks later, it is plain he had already become slightly acquainted with Pope, whose 'Essay on Criticism' had been published just four days after the above-mentioned pamphlet. 'My humble service to Mr. Gay,' says Pope. They appeared together in Lintot's 'Miscellany' of May 1712 (the so-called 'Rape of the Lock' volume), to which Gay contributed a translation of one of Ovid's 'Metamorphoses.' But he must have been still practically unknown, as his name is not mentioned in the contemporary advertisements, although they duly announce even such *ignes minores* as Cromwell, Broome, and Fenton. A few weeks before had been advertised 'The Mohocks,' 'a tragi-comical farce, as it was acted near the Watch-house in Covent Garden,' notwithstanding which ambiguous statement it was never performed. 'This,' says the 'Biographia Dramatica,' iii. 55, 'has been attributed in general, and truly, to Mr. Gay.' It was dedicated to Mr. D***** (Dennis). In the same year (1712), and probably towards the close of it—since Pope's congratulations are dated December—he was appointed 'secretary or domestic steward' to the Duchess of Monmouth, whose husband had been beheaded in 1685. Early in 1713 (January) he published another poem, 'Rural Sports,' a georgic, which he dedicated to Pope. It is a performance of the 'toujours bien, jamais mieux' order, but nevertheless contains a good deal of unconventional knowledge of country life, especially of hunting and fishing. In September he contributed a clever paper on the art of dress to Steele's 'Guardian,' and it is possible that other pages of that periodical are also from his pen, while he is represented in the 'Poetical Miscellanies' of the same writer, which appeared in December, by two elegies ('Panthea' and 'Araminta') and a 'Contemplation on Night.'

At the beginning of 1714 Gay brought out the 'Fan,' one of his least successful efforts, and, though touched by Pope, now unreadable. This was succeeded by the 'Shepherd's Week,' a series of eclogues into which Pope had decoyed him in order to reinforce his own war with Ambrose Philips [q. v.], and sham pastoral. Gay was to depict rustic life with the gilt off, 'after the true ancient guise of Theocritus.' 'Thou wilt not find my Shepherdesses,' says the author's proem, 'idly

piping upon oaten Reeds, but milking the Kine, tying up the Sheaves, or, if the Hogs are astray, driving them to their Styes . . . nor doth he [the shepherd] vigilantly defend his Flocks from Wolves [this was a palpable hit at Philips!], because there are none.' But the execution of the piece went far beyond its avowed object of ridicule, and Gay's eclogues abound with interesting folklore and closely studied rural pictures.

The 'Shepherd's Week' was dedicated to Bolingbroke, a circumstance which Swift hints (Pope, *Corr.* ii. 34) constituted that original sin against the court which subsequently so much interfered with Gay's prospects of preferment. But the allusions in this prologue (in rhyme) seem to show that the sometime mercer's apprentice had by this time made the acquaintance of Arbuthnot, and of some fairer critics whose favour was of greater importance to poetical advancement. 'No more,' he says, 'I'll sing Buxoma and Hobnelia,

> But Lansdown fresh as Flow'r of May,
> And Berkely Lady blithe and gay,
> And Anglesey whose Speech exceeds
> The Voice of Pipe or Oaten Reeds;
> And blooming Hide, with Eyes so Rare,
> And Montague beyond compare.'

'Blooming Hyde, with eyes so rare,' it may be remarked, was Lady Jane Hyde, daughter of the Earl of Rochester, and elder sister of the 'Kitty, beautiful and young,' afterwards Duchess of Queensberry.

Soon after the publication of the 'Shepherd's Week' Gay appears to have resigned his position in the household of the Duchess of Monmouth, and to have obtained the superior appointment of secretary to Lord Clarendon, who in June 1714 was despatched as envoy extraordinary to the court of Hanover. It was the influence of Swift or Swift's friends which procured Gay this post, and there exists a curious rhymed petition from the necessitous poet to Lord-treasurer Oxford for funds to enable him to enter upon his functions. For a brief space we must imagine him strutting 'in silver and blue' through the clipped avenues of Herrenhausen, yawning over the routine life of the little German court, and, as he told Swift, perfecting himself in the diplomatic arts of 'bowing profoundly, speaking deliberately, and wearing both sides of his long periwig before.' Then the death of the queen (1 Aug.) put an end to Clarendon's mission, and his secretary was once more without employment. He came back to England in September, and a letter from Pope, dated the 23rd of that month, winds up by recommending him to make use of his past position by writing 'something on the king, or prince, or princess' (*ib.* ii. 417). Arbuthnot seems to have given him similar counsel. Gay's easily depressed spirits did not at first enable him to act on this advice, but he shortly afterwards recovered himself sufficiently to compose and publish in November an 'Epistle to a Lady, occasion'd by the Arrival of Her Royal Highness' (i. e. the Princess of Wales, who came to England on 13 Oct.), in which he makes direct reference to his hopeless waiting for patronage.

The only outcome of this seems to have been that their royal highnesses came to Drury Lane to see Gay's next effort, the tragi-comi-pastoral farce of the 'What-d'ye-Call-it,' a play which belongs in part to the same class as Buckingham's 'Rehearsal,' inasmuch as it ridicules the popular tragedies of the day, and especially 'Venice Preserved.' The images of this piece were comic, and its action grave, a circumstance which must have been a little confusing to slow people, who, not having the advantage of the author's explanatory preface, could not readily see the joke. To Pope's deaf friend Henry Cromwell, who was unable to hear the words, and only distinguished the gravity of the gestures, it was, we are told, unintelligible. One of the results of this ambiguity was the publication by Lewis Theobald and Griffin the player of a 'Key to the What-d'ye-Call-it,' in which the travestied passages are quoted and the allusions traced. But there is originality and some wit in the little piece, which was published in March 1715, and it contains one of Gay's most musical songs, that beginning 'Twas when the seas were roaring.'

In the summer of 1715 (*ib.* ii. 458) Lord Burlington sent Gay to Devonshire, an expedition which he has pleasantly commemorated in the epistle entitled 'A Journey to Exeter.' In January of the following year he published his 'Trivia: or, the Art of Walking the Streets of London,' a poem, in the 'advertisement' of which he acknowledges the aid of Swift; and it is indeed not improbable that 'Trivia' was actually suggested by the 'Morning' and 'City Shower' which Swift had previously contributed to Steele's 'Tatler.' As a poem it has no permanent merit, but it is a mine of not-yet-overworked information respecting the details of outdoor life under Anne. Lintot paid Gay 43*l.* for the copyright, and from a passage in one of Pope's letters to Caryll (*ib.* ii. 460 *n.*) he must have made considerably more by the sale of large-paper copies. 'We have had the interest,' says Pope, 'to procure him [Gay] subscriptions of a guinea a book to a pretty tolerable number. I believe it may be worth

150*l.* to him in the whole.' This was scarcely bad pay for a poem which was sold to the public at 1*s.* 6*d.* But its popularity must have been confined to the first issues, for it was not until 1730 that it reached a third edition.

Gay's next production was the comedy entitled 'Three Hours after Marriage,' of which it is perhaps fairer to say that he bore the blame than that he is justly chargeable with its errors of taste. Although he signed the 'advertisement,' and was popularly credited with the authorship, he had Pope and Arbuthnot for active coadjutors. The piece was acted at Drury Lane, and published in January 1717. It ran feebly for seven nights. Dennis figured in it as Sir Tremendous, 'the greatest critic of our age,' while Woodward the geologist was burlesqued in Johnson's part of Fossile, to gain access to whose wife two suitors disguise themselves respectively as a mummy and a crocodile, expedients not at all to the taste of the stern censors of the pit. Another of the personages, Phœbe Clinket (played by Steele's friend, Mrs. Bicknell), was said to be intended for Anne Finch [q. v.], countess of Winchilsea, who was alleged to have spoken contemptuously of Gay (*Biog. Dram.* iii. 334). Like the 'What-d'ye-Call-it,' 'Three Hours after Marriage' was followed by 'A Complete Key,' which, however, was a criticism, and not a 'puff oblique.' It also prompted the farce of the 'Confederates' by Joseph Gay, the *nom de guerre* of John Durant Breval [q. v.]; and a pamphlet entitled 'A Letter to Mr. John Gay, concerning his late Farce, entituled a Comedy,' 1717.

In July 1717 William Pulteney, afterwards Earl of Bath, carried Gay with him to Aix, and (like Lord Burlington) was repaid by a rhymed epistle. The next year (1718) saw him in Oxfordshire at Lord Harcourt's seat of Cockthorpe, from which place he occasionally visited Pope, then working at the fifth volume of the 'Iliad' in another of Harcourt's country seats, an old gothic house and tower at Stanton Harcourt. Here occurred that romantic episode of the two lovers struck dead by lightning, of which Pope's 'Correspondence' contains so many versions, and which, from the fact that one of the earliest of these was printed in 1737 (Pope, *Prose Works*, i.), as written by Gay to his brother-in-law, Fortescue, has (by many people besides Sophia Primrose) been supposed to have been first chronicled by Gay. It is most probable, however, that the matrix (so to speak) of the story was a joint production sent by both writers to their friends, and colour is given to this conjecture by a passage in a letter from Lord Bathurst to Pope in August, in which he thanks his correspondent and Gay for the melancholy novel they have sent him of the unhappy lovers (Pope, *Corr.* iii. 325, and iv. 399 *n.*)

Nothing further of interest in Gay's life is recorded until 1720, when Tonson and Lintot published his poems in two quarto volumes, with a frontispiece by William Kent, the architect. Its subscription list rivals that to Prior's folio of 1718, and bears equal witness to the munificence of the Georgian nobility to the more fortunate of their minstrels. Lord Burlington and Lord Chandos are down for fifty copies each, Lord Bathurst and Lord Warwick for ten, and so forth. The second volume included a number of epistles, eclogues, and miscellaneous pieces, the majority of which were apparently published for the first time, as well as a pastoral tragedy entitled 'Dione.' One of the ballads, the still popular 'Sweet William's Farewell to Black-ey'd Susan,' is justly ranked among the best efforts of the writer's muse. By these two volumes he is alleged to have cleared 1,000*l.*, no mean amount when it is remembered that one of them consisted wholly of pieces already in circulation. His friends clustered about him with kindly counsel in this unlooked-for good fortune. Swift and Pope recommended him to purchase an annuity with the money; Erasmus Lewis (Lord Bathurst's 'proseman,' as Prior was his 'verseman') wished him to put it in the funds and live upon the interest; Arbuthnot to entrust it to providence and live upon the principal. But the 'most refractory, honest, good-natured man,' as Swift called him, went his own refractory way. The younger Craggs had made him a present of some South Sea stock, and he seems to have sunk his poetical gains in the same disastrous speculation. He became speedily the master of a fabulous fortune of 20,000*l.* Again his advisers came to his aid, begging him to sell wholly or in part, at least as much, said Fenton, as will make you 'sure of a clean shirt and a shoulder of mutton every day.' But Gay was bitten by the South Sea madness. He declined to take either course, and forthwith lost both principal and profits (*Biog. Brit.* and Johnson, *Lives*, ed. Cunningham, ii. 288).

Among the other names chronicled in the subscription lists of the 'Poems' of 1720 were those of the Duke of Queensberry and his duchess, Catherine Hyde [see under Douglas, Charles, third Duke of Queensberry], henceforward Gay's kindest friends. The portrait of the duchess by Jervas as a milkmaid of quality is in the National Portrait Gallery. After her marriage (March 1720) she seems to have taken the poet entirely under

her protection. 'Any lady with a coach and six horses'—as Swift complained later, with a half-sorry recollection of his friend's 'rooted laziness' and 'utter impatience of fatigue'—'would carry him to Japan,' and he was certainly not the man to resent her grace's imperious patronage. 'He [Gay] is always with the Duchess of Queensberry,' writes Mrs. Bradshaw to Mrs. Howard from Bath in 1721; and five years later the poet himself tells Swift that he has been with his great friends at Oxford and Petersham 'and wheresoever they would carry me.' In the intervals he is with Lord Burlington at Chiswick or Piccadilly or Tunbridge Wells. Or he is helping Congreve to nurse his gout at 'the Bath,' or acting as Pope's secretary at Twickenham ('which you know is no idle charge'), or borrowing sheets from Jervas to put up Swift at the lodgings in Whitehall which were granted him by the Earl of Lincoln. But though his life sounds pleasant in the summary, it must often have involved many of the humiliations of dependency. According to Arbuthnot (Pope, *Corr.* ii. 32 *n.*), it would seem that the Burlingtons sometimes neglected the creature comforts of their protégé, and they and his other great friends either could not or would not procure his advancement. 'They wonder,' says Gay piteously to Swift in 1722, 'at each other for not providing for me, and I wonder at them all.' Still, from a reference in another letter to Pope (*ib.* ii. 426 and *n.*), it appears that he drew a salary of 150*l.* per annum as a lottery commissioner, a post which he held from 1722 to 1731; and, except that he lived in the Saturnian age of letters for those who had friends in power, there was no pressing reason why he should be singled out for special honours.

It is evident, too, that his circumstances—as far as they can be ascertained from chance references—were not improved by his own dilatory and temporising habits, nor was he of a fibre to endure the shocks of fortune. When his unsubstantial South Sea riches had vanished, he sank into a state of despondency which, 'being attended with the cholic,' says the 'Biographia Britannica,' 'brought his life in danger.' This illness, from a letter written to Swift in December 1722, must have preceded his appointment as a lottery commissioner. But he still continued to look discontentedly for further advancement, which was not forthcoming. 'I hear nothing of our friend Gay,' says Swift three years later, 'but I find the court keeps him at hard meat' (*ib.* ii. 55), and from other indications it would seem that Gay trusted much to the advocacy of Mrs. Howard (afterwards Countess of Suffolk), who probably had the will but not the power to help him.

After the 'Poems' of 1720 his next production was the tragedy of 'The Captives,' which was acted at Drury Lane in January 1724 with considerable success for seven nights, the third, or author's night, being by the express command of the Prince and Princess of Wales, to whom he had read his play in manuscript at Leicester House. Towards the close of the following year we get a hint of the work upon which his reputation as a writer mainly rests. 'Gay,' Pope tells Swift in December, 'is writing Tales for Prince William' (afterwards the Duke of Cumberland). The tales in question were the well-known 'Fables.' After considerable delay, caused to some extent by the slow progress of the plates, which were designed by Wootton, the animal painter, and Kent, the first series was published by Tonson & Watts in 1727, with an introductory fable to his highness. The work was well received; but, from a remark by Swift in No. 3 of 'The Intelligencer,' it must be inferred that some of the writer's sarcasms against courtiers were thought to be over bold. At all events, when the reward he had been led to anticipate came at last with the accession of George II, it was confined to a nomination as gentleman-usher to the little Princess Louisa. 'The queen's family,' he tells Swift in October 1727, 'is at last settled, and in the list I was appointed gentleman-usher to the Princess Louisa . . . which, upon account I am so far advanced in life, I have declined accepting, and have endeavoured, in the best manner I could, to make my excuses by a letter to her majesty. So now all my expectations are vanished; and I have no prospect, but in depending wholly upon myself, and my own conduct. As I am used to disappointments, I can bear them; but as I can have no more hopes, I can no more be disappointed, so that I am in a blessed condition' (*ib.* ii. 103).

In the same letter he refers to his next effort, the famous 'Beggar's Opera,' which he declares to be 'already finished.' The first idea was Swift's, and connects itself with the old warfare against Ambrose Philips. 'I believe,' says Swift in a letter to Pope of 30 Aug. 1716, 'that the pastoral ridicule is not exhausted, and that a porter, footman, or chairman's pastoral might do well. Or what think you of a Newgate pastoral?' Gay had essayed, upon another hint in this letter, a quaker eclogue, which is to be found in vol. ii. of the 'Poems' of 1720; but for the Newgate pastoral he had substituted a lyrical drama, which was now completed. Spence (*Anecdotes*, ed. Singer, p. 120) says that

Swift did not like the variation, and neither he nor Pope thought it would succeed, while Congreve and the Duke of Queensberry seem to have agreed in predicting that it would either be a great success or a great failure (Pope, *Corr.* ii. 111). It was produced on 29 Jan. 1728 at Lincoln's Inn Fields, and made its author's name a household word. In the theatre the same hesitation which had manifested itself among Gay's private critics for a while prevailed. Cibber and his brother patentees rejected it at Drury Lane, and Quin, who was to have taken the part of the hero Macheath, surrendered it to an actor named Walker. Even when actually upon the boards its success hung in the balance, until Lavinia Fenton [q. v.], the Polly of the piece, brought down the house by the tender and affecting way in which she sang—

> For on the rope that hangs my dear
> Depends poor Polly's life.

In a note to the 'Dunciad,' Pope (or Pope's annotator) summarises its subsequent history: 'It was acted in London sixty-three days [Genest says sixty-two] . . . and renew'd the next season with equal applauses. It spread into all the great towns of England, was play'd in many places to the 30th and 40th time, at Bath and Bristol 50, &c. It made its progress into Wales, Scotland, and Ireland, where it was performed twenty-four days together. It was lastly acted in Minorca. The fame of it was not confin'd to the Author only; the Ladies carry'd about with 'em the favourite songs of it in Fans; and houses were furnish'd with it in Screens. The person who acted Polly, till then obscure, became all at once the favourite of the town; her Pictures were engraved and sold in great numbers; her Life written; books of Letters and Verses to her publish'd; and pamphlets made even of her Sayings and Jests' (Pope, *Works*, 1735, ii. 161–2).

Several pictures of the 'twixt-Polly-and-Lucy scene in this famous piece were painted by Hogarth. That belonging to the Duke of Leeds was exhibited in 1887–8 at the Grosvenor Gallery, with another version belonging to Mr. Louis Huth. A third belongs to Mr. John Murray. In 1790 William Blake made a well-known engraving after one of these. Walker (Macheath) is shown in the centre, while Lucy (Mrs. Egleton) pleads for him to the left, and Polly (Miss Fenton) to the right. Rich, the manager of Lincoln's Inn Fields (there was a current witticism that the piece had made 'Rich gay, and Gay rich'), the Duke of Bolton, who ran away with and afterwards married Miss Fenton, and the author himself are among the spectators. Report says that Pope pointed the satire in some of the songs. But against this must be set his express disclaimer to Spence (*Anecdotes*, ed. Singer, pp. 110, 120). 'We [he means himself and Swift] now and then gave a correction, or a word or two of advice, but it [the play] was wholly of his own writing.'

Encouraged by the success of the 'Beggar's Opera,' which, he says, by the time its thirty-sixth night had been reached, had brought him between 700*l.* and 800*l.* (Pope, *Corr.* ii. 120, 121), while his manager had made 4,000*l.*, he set promptly about a sequel, in which he transferred some of the chief personages to the plantations. To this new piece he gave the name of the all-popular heroine of its predecessor. But when 'Polly' was ready for rehearsal the Duke of Grafton, then lord chamberlain, acting under the express instructions of the king, who in his turn was influenced by Walpole, sent to forbid the representation. Whatever the real reason for this step may have been, its result was to give the unacted opera an interest to which its literary and dramatic merits could hardly have entitled it. Its prohibition became a party question, and its sale in book form was an extraordinary success, in which every opponent of the court was concerned. The Duchess of Marlborough (Congreve's duchess) gave 100*l.* for a single copy, and for soliciting subscriptions for her favourite within the very precincts of St. James's the Duchess of Queensberry was dismissed the court. Thereupon her husband resigned his appointments and followed his wife, who took her *congé* in a very saucy and characteristic letter to King George. It is clear that in this Gay was merely the stalking-horse of political antagonism, but for the moment he was a popular martyr. 'The inoffensive John Gay,' wrote Arbuthnot to Swift, 19 March 1729, 'is now become one of the obstructions to the peace of Europe, the terror of the ministers, the chief author of the "Craftsman," and all the seditious pamphlets which have been published against the government. He has got several turned out their places; the greatest ornament of the court [i.e. Lady Queensberry] banished from it for his sake; another great lady [Mrs. Howard, afterwards Countess of Suffolk] in danger of being *chassée* likewise; about seven or eight duchesses pushing forward, like the ancient *circumcelliones* in the church, who shall suffer martyrdom on his account first. He is the darling of the city. . . . I can assure you, this is the very identical John Gay whom you formerly knew and lodged with in Whitehall two years ago.' After this date those Whitehall lodgings, Gay tells us (*ib.* ii. 165), were

'judged not convenient' for one so little in court favour. But, on the other hand, the publication of 'Polly' brought him between 1,100*l.* and 1,200*l.*, or considerably more than he could reasonably have expected to make if it had succeeded upon the stage (*ib.* ii. 142*n.*)

The ups and downs of fortune, however, were scarcely calculated to fortify Gay's lax and compliant nature. Early in December 1728 he had been confined with an attack of fever. The prohibition of 'Polly' on the 12th seems to have been followed by a serious relapse in which he was dangerously ill. In Arbuthnot's letter above quoted he writes that Gay owes his life under God 'to the unwearied endeavours and care of your humble servant; for a physician who had not been passionately his friend could not have saved him.' Gay himself, writing to Swift on the previous day, had told the same tale. With the Queensberrys he seems to have continued for the rest of his life either in their town house or in their country seat of Amesbury in Wiltshire. They assumed, indeed, formal charge of him, the duke taking care of his money and the duchess watching over the poet himself. Among Swift's correspondence there are a number of joint letters to the dean in Ireland from Gay and his patroness, the leading topic of which is the allurement of Swift to England. Literature seems to have languished with Gay at this time, and he still felt the effects of his last illness. 'I continue to drink nothing but water,' he tells Swift in March 1730, 'so that you cannot require any poetry from me,' an utterance which shows he was still constant to the doctrine laid down in the motto to his first poem of 'Wine.' He had, however (the same letter reminds us), vamped up an old play, 'The Wife of Bath,' which had already been acted without success in May 1713, and was now (1730) reproduced at Lincoln's Inn Fields with no better fortune, notwithstanding the great reputation its author had gained from the 'Beggar's Opera.' In December 1731 he says he has made some progress in a second series of 'Fables,' and a few months later announces that he has 'already finished about fifteen or sixteen.' The morals of most of them, he adds, 'are of the political kind, which makes them run into a greater length than those I have already published.' Further, he has 'a sort of scheme to raise his finances by doing something for the stage.' What this something was is matter of conjecture. It can scarcely have been the serenata or pastoral drama of 'Acis and Galatea,' which was produced at the Haymarket in May 1732, with Miss Arne (afterwards Mrs. Cibber) for heroine, because both the words and the music (the latter Handel's) had been written some ten years before. But it may have been the comedy of 'The Distrest Wife,' printed long after Gay's death in 1743; or it may have been, and most probably was, the opera of 'Achilles,' which was acted at Covent Garden in February 1733. In his last letter to Swift, dated 16 Nov. 1732, he says that he has come to London before the family, to follow his own inventions, which included the arrangements for producing the last-named opera. About a fortnight afterwards he was attacked by an inflammatory fever, and died in three days (4 Dec. 1732)—'the most precipitate case I ever knew,' says Arbuthnot. After lying in state at Exeter 'Change, he was 'interred at Westminster Abbey as if he had been a peer of the realm,' and the Queensberrys erected a handsome monument to his memory, which, however, is disfigured by a flippant couplet borrowed from one of his letters to Pope:—

> Life is a jest, and all things show it.
> I thought so once, and now I know it.

It is but just, however, to say that he wished the words to be put on his tombstone, explaining them to signify 'his present sentiment in life' (*ib.* ii. 436). Pope also wrote an epitaph for his monument, which, though it contains some happily characteristic lines, e.g. 'In Wit a Man, Simplicity a Child,' has never quite recovered the terrible mangling it received at the hands of Johnson (*Epitaphs of Pope*, 1756). Gay's fortune, husbanded by the Queensberrys, amounted to about 6,000*l.* It was equally divided between his sisters, Katherine Baller and Joanna Fortescue, who in addition had some years afterwards the profits of a theatrical benefit (*Gay's Chair*, p. 25). In addition to the pieces named above was printed in 1754 a farce called 'The Rehearsal at Goatham.'

There are portraits of Gay by Dahl (Countess Delawarr's), Zincke, Hogarth, and others. In the National Portrait Gallery is an unfinished sketch in oils by Sir Godfrey Kneller, which has been etched for the 'Parchment Library' by Mr. H. A. Willis. Another and a better known portrait, belonging to Lord Scarsdale, and painted by Kneller's follower, William Aikman, was exhibited at the Grosvenor Gallery in 1887–8. It shows him in a blue cap and coat, and is said to have been praised by contemporaries for its fidelity. It was engraved by F. Milvius [i.e. F. Kyte]. Last in order comes the portrait by Richardson, dated 12 Aug. 1732, exhibited by Viscountess Clifden at South Kensington in 1867. In character Gay was affectionate and amiable, but indolent, luxurious, and very easily depressed. His health was never good, and

his inactive habits and tastes as a gourmand did not improve it. But his personal charm as a companion must have been exceptional, for he seems to have been a universal favourite, and Pope, Swift, and Arbuthnot (with none of whom he ever quarrelled) were genuinely attached to him.

> Blest be the great! for those they take away,
> And those they left me; for they left me Gay,

sings Pope in the 'Epistle to Arbuthnot,' ll. 255–6; and Swift, in his 'Verses on his own Death,' gives him as mourner the next place to Pope:—

> Poor Pope will grieve a month, and Gay
> A week, and Arbuthnot a day.

The lamentations of Gay's associates over his 'unpensioned' condition ('Gay dies unpension'd with a hundred friends,' *Dunciad*, iii. 330) require to be taken by the modern reader with a grain of salt. Gay had never rendered any services to entitle him to those court favours which he wasted his life in expecting, and on more than one occasion must have made himself a *persona ingrata* to those in power. Beginning as a mere mercer's apprentice, from such slender poetical credentials as 'Wine' and 'Rural Sports,' he became the friend of all the best-known writers of his age, from Bolingbroke to Broome, and the companion of dukes and earls. Between their real and their fictitious value, his works succeeded on the whole remarkably well, and, 'Polly' excepted, he seems to have had no difficulty in getting his plays produced. If he was unrewarded by an ungrateful court (his apartments in Whitehall and his lottery commissionership counting apparently for nothing), it must be remembered that for the most part he lived in clover in great houses, and that he left at his death a very fair fortune acquired by his pen, which, but for his own imprudence, might have been at least half as much again. That he was disappointed in an advancement he rather desired than deserved can only be made a grievance by those who (like Swift) are constantly seeking for pretexts to quarrel with the acts of their political opponents.

Of Gay's works the 'Beggar's Opera' and the 'Fables' (the second series of which, already referred to, was published by Knapton in 1738 from the manuscripts in the hands of the Duke of Queensberry) are best known. Stockdale's edition of the 'Fables,' 1793, upon which Blake worked, and Bewick's edition of 1779 are still prized by collectors. Next to these come 'Trivia' and the 'Shepherd's Week,' which must always retain a certain value for their touches of folklore and their social details. As a song-writer Gay is very successful, his faculty in this way being greatly aided by his knowledge of music (cf. Warton, *Pope*, 1797, i. 149). Of his 'Epistles' the brightest is that imitating Canto 46 of the 'Orlando Furioso,' in which he welcomes Pope's return from Troy (i.e. when he had completed his translation of the 'Iliad'), and it deserves mention as an example of *ottava rima* earlier than Tennant, Frere, or Byron. It was first printed in 'Additions to the Works of Pope' [by George Steevens?], 1776, i. 94–103. There is also a certain Hogarthian vigour in the eclogue called 'The Birth of the Squire.' But those who to-day read his life will probably wonder at his poetical reputation even in his own time, although it is impossible to deny to him the honour of adding several well-known quotations (e.g. 'While there's life there's hope,' and 'Dearest friends must part') to the current common-places of what his contemporaries dignified by the title of 'polite conversation.'

[Coxe's Life, 2nd ed. 1797; Gay's Chair, 1820; Biog. Brit. art. 'Gay;' Pope's Correspondence, by Elwin and Courthope, passim; Spence's Anecdotes; Johnson's Lives, ed. Cunningham, 1854, ii. 283–98; Thackeray's English Humourists, 1858, pp. 181–93. Some passages in the above life are borrowed from brief memoirs of Gay by the present writer prefixed to his Fables in the Parchment Library, 1882, and to the selection from his verses in Ward's Poets, 1880, Addison to Blake. The chair, a woodcut of which forms the frontispiece to Gay's Chair above referred to, was in the collection of George Godwin, F.S.A. [q. v.] It was sold in April 1888, after Godwin's death, and appears to have really belonged to the poet. A worthless Life (with a portrait) was published by Curll in 1733. Mr. W. H. K. Wright, borough librarian, Plymouth, is at present (1889) engaged upon a bibliography of Gay.] A. D.

GAY, JOHN (1813–1885), surgeon, was born at Wellington, Somersetshire, in 1813, and after a successful studentship at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London, became M.R.C.S. in 1834, and in 1836 was appointed surgeon to the newly established Royal Free Hospital, with which he was connected for eighteen years. In 1856 he became surgeon of the Great Northern Hospital, of which he was senior surgeon at the time of his death, which took place on 15 Sept. 1885, after two years' partial paralysis. He left a widow, one daughter, and two sons. Besides contributions to the medical press and an elaborate article on 'Cleft Palate' in Costello's 'Cyclopædia of Surgery,' Gay wrote several important practical memoirs, which are enumerated below. His work on femoral rupture (1848) described a new mode of operating, modified from that of Mr. Luke. Sir W. Fergusson, in his 'Practical Surgery,' says of

it: 'For many years I have rarely performed any other operation for crural hernia.' The book exhibits much anatomical and surgical research. He also advocated and successfully practised the free incision of acutely suppurating joints, and this came into general use. In the treatment of chronic and indurated ulcers of the leg he introduced considerable improvements, and his Lettsomian lectures and other writings exhibit intelligence, study, and practical skill. Gay was of short stature, active, enthusiastic, and somewhat impetuous, high-principled and popular socially. He wrote : 1. 'On Femoral Rupture, its Anatomy, Pathology, and Surgery,' 4to, 1848. 2. 'On Indolent Ulcers and their Surgical Treatment,' 1855. 3. 'On Varicose Disease of the Lower Extremities and its Allied Disorders' (the Lettsomian lectures before the Medical Society of London, 1867), 1868. 4. 'On Hæmorrhoidal Disorder,' 1882. He contributed many papers to the medical journals and transactions of societies.

[Lancet, Medical Times, 26 Sept. 1885; Barker's Photographs of Eminent Medical Men, ii. 43; Trans. Medico-Chirurg. Soc. lxix. 13.]

G. T. B.

GAY, JOSEPH. [See BREVAL, JOHN DURANT, 1680?–1738.]

GAYER, ARTHUR EDWARD (1801–1877), ecclesiastical commissioner for Ireland, born on 6 July 1801 near Newcastle-under-Lyne, Staffordshire, was the eldest son of Edward Echlin Gayer, major 67th regiment, by his wife, Frances Christina, only daughter of Conway Richard Dobbs, M.P., of Castle Dobbs, Carrickfergus (VIVIAN, *Visitations of Cornwall*, ed. 1887, p. 173). He was educated at a private school near Moneymore, co. Londonderry, and subsequently at Durham and Bath grammar schools. In October 1818 he entered Trinity College, Dublin, obtained honours in both science and classics, and went out B.A. in 1823, proceeding LL.B. and LL.D. in 1830 (*Dublin Graduates*, 1591–1868, p. 217). He was called to the Irish bar in Trinity term 1827, after studying in Lincoln's Inn, and was admitted an advocate in the ecclesiastical and admiralty courts in 1830. In November 1844 he was called within the bar as queen's counsel, and was appointed chancellor and vicar-general of the diocese of Ossory in 1848, of Meath in January 1851, and of Cashel, Emly, Waterford, and Lismore in June 1851. In March 1857 he stood a stiffly contested election for the university of Dublin, when, after a five days' poll, he was defeated by Anthony Lefroy, eldest son of Chief-justice Lefroy. On 8 June 1859 he was chosen one of the ecclesiastical commissioners for Ireland, which office he held, together with his three vicar-generalships, until the disestablishment of the Irish church in July 1869. He wrote some pamphlets upon disestablishment, one of which, 'Fallacies and Fictions relating to the Irish Church Establishment exposed,' 8vo, Dublin, 1868, reached a twelfth edition.

Gayer was for twenty-five years honorary secretary of the Dingle and Ventry Mission Association, which he had helped to found. He was one of the honorary secretaries of the Hibernian Temperance Society for many years (during two of which he gratuitously edited the 'Irish Temperance Gazette'), and afterwards of the Italian Church Reformation Fund. He was also one of the founders of the Night Asylum for the Houseless Poor in Dublin, and of the protestant reformatory schools. In 1851 he helped to start in Dublin the 'Catholic Layman,' which discussed, in what was doubtless meant to be a 'mild and candid spirit,' all the leading points of difference between the churches of England and Rome. He was for several years the sole editor, but received able assistance from some of the most eminent divines in the Irish church. This periodical, in its seventh year of publication, reached a circulation of sixteen thousand copies, and was discontinued only because of the editor's failing health. It was subsequently issued with a supplement, containing a general index and analytical digest, in 8 vols., with Gayer's name on the title-page, 4to, Dublin, 1862. In 1859 Gayer was presented with a piece of plate of the value of five hundred guineas 'by his fellow-labourers and other friends of truth,' in testimony of his editorial ability. Besides some lectures, mostly delivered before the Dublin Young Men's Christian Association, Gayer was author of: 1. 'Memoirs of the Family of Gayer. Compiled from authentic sources exclusively for private distribution among friends and relatives,' 8vo, Westminster, 1870. 2. 'Papal Infallibility and Supremacy tried by Ecclesiastical History, Scripture, and Reason,' 8vo, London, 1877.

He died on 12 Jan. 1877, leaving issue by two marriages.

[A. E. Gayer's Memoirs of Family of Gayer.]

G. G.

GAYER, SIR JOHN (*d.* 1649), lord mayor of London, belonging to a family originally seated at Liskeard, but afterwards at Trenbrace, in the parish of St. Keverne, Cornwall, was the eldest son of John Gayer (*d.* 1593), a merchant of Plymouth, Devonshire, by his wife, Margaret, daughter of Robert Trelawny

of 'Tidiver' (Tideford), Cornwall (Vivian, *Visitations of Cornwall*, ed. 1887, p. 172; *Visitation of London*, 1633–5, Harl. Soc. i. 306; will of the elder John Gayer, P. C. C. 86, Nevill). He settled in London, and was admitted to the freedom of the city as a member of the Fishmongers' Company. He was prime warden of that company in 1638. A prominent director of the East India Company, he was frequently chosen to serve on their committees, and probably visited India (*Cal. State Papers*, Col. East Indies, 1625–1629). In 1626 he gave land to the Orphan Boys' Asylum at Plymouth, founded by Thomas and Nicholas Sherwell. With Abraham Colmer and Edmund Fowell he founded in 1630 a charity called the Hospital of the Poor's Portion in Plymouth (Lysons, *Magna Britannia*, vol. vi. pt. ii. pp. 404–5). Gayer was chosen sheriff of London 24 June 1635, and alderman of Aldgate ward 27 Oct. 1636 (Overall, *Remembrancia*, pp. 9–10). As sheriff he was active in enforcing the payment of ship-money. He also allowed many of the ships in which he had a share to be 'taken up' for the king's service, but in January 1636–7 requested the lords of the admiralty not to use this concession too frequently (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1635–7). On 3 Dec. 1641 he was knighted at Hampton Court (Metcalfe, *A Book of Knights*, p. 197). His name was removed from the committee for ordering the militia of the city of London, 21 Sept. 1642 (*Lords' Journals*, v. 366). He was one of the gentlemen called in by the commons, 24 Dec. 1642, and asked to lend 1,000*l.* upon the security of the public faith for the purpose of maintaining the army during negotiations for peace (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 901), but he refused. He was, however, elected lord mayor on 29 Sept. 1646. During his mayoralty the king was brought to Hampton Court. On 23 July 1647 parliament passed an ordinance for compulsory service in the militia, which caused such disturbances among the city apprentices that it was annulled on the 26th. The commons, however, acting on the report of the common council and committee of the militia, resolved on 24 Sept. to impeach Gayer and four aldermen of high treason for abetting the tumult (*Commons' Journals*, v. 315–16). They were committed next day to the Tower. Gayer protested in an ably written tract issued on 28 Sept., 'Vox Civitatis, or the Cry of the City of London against the tyranny . . . of the . . . Army, with the Vindication of those five worthy Patriots of this City,' &c. (anon.) On 29 Sept. he was ordered to deliver his ensigns of office to Alderman John Warner, who had been elected lord mayor in his place (*ib.* v. 318, 320). At the end of October the prisoners contrived to have printed and distributed a formal 'declaration' of their innocence, which appears to have been chiefly composed by Gayer. The articles of impeachment were not carried up to the lords until 13 March 1647–8 (*ib.* v. 494). On 15 April the lords ordered Gayer to be brought to the bar. In the interval he addressed a spirited protest to the lieutenant of the Tower, in which he demanded to be tried by a jury. He managed to have this letter published as 'A Salva Libertate sent to Colonell Tichburn, Lieutenant of the Tower, on Monday, April 17, 1648. . . . Being occasioned by the receipt of a Paper sent unto him by the said Lieutenant, wherein the said Lieu[t] was seemingly authorised to carry him before the Lords on Wednesday next, being the 19th of April;' the printed sheet contained an eloquent appeal to the reader, urging that Gayer was defending the liberties of all Englishmen. A man distributing the sheet was sent to Newgate charged with being concerned in a plot to rescue Gayer. Gayer refused to kneel at the bar as a 'delinquent,' and for this contempt was fined 500*l.* He demanded a jury without success. Counsel were ordered to be assigned to him, and he was recommitted to the Tower (*Lords' Journals*, x. 196, 201, 208, 219, 221). On 23 May the lord mayor (Warner) petitioned the lords for the unconditional release of the imprisoned aldermen (*ib.* x. 276, 278), and on 3 June the commons resolved to proceed no further upon the impeachment (*Commons' Journals*, v. 583, 584). Three days afterwards the prisoners were discharged (*Lords' Journals*, x. 307, 308). Gayer was removed from his office of alderman by order of the parliament on 7 April 1649 (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 181). The year before, on being elected president, he presented Christ's Hospital with 500*l.* He died on 20 July 1649. In his funeral sermon by Nathaniel Hardy at his burial in St. Catherine Cree Church on 14 Aug. following he is stated (p. 25) to have been over sixty. By his wife, Katharine, daughter of Sampson (not Samuel) Hopkins of Coventry, Warwickshire, who died before him, he left issue John, Robert, Katharine ('now wife of Robert Abdy, marchant'), Mary, Sara, and Elizabeth. In his will, dated 19 Dec. 1648 (P. C. C. 133, Fairfax), he gave large bequests to numerous charities, including 500*l.* to Plymouth, and 200*l.* to the parish of St. Catherine Cree to provide for an annual sermon on 16 Oct. The story ran that he had once been lost in a desert, when a lion had passed without hurting him in consequence of his prayers and vows of charity. The sermon is therefore

known as the 'Lion Sermon.' He gave 100*l.* to the Fishmongers' Company to provide for a yearly distribution to the poor of St. Peter's Hospital at Newington in Surrey, also 25*l.* in money to make 'a faire guilt standing cupp with a cover,' and his arms engraven thereon. What is said to be a good portrait of Gayer by Lely was in 1870 in the possession of Henry Godolphin Biggs of Stockton House, Wiltshire. A fine specimen of his autograph is preserved in the British Museum Addit. MS. 19399, vol. ii. 1646–1768, No. 171, f. 13.

[Smyth's Obituary (Camd. Soc.), p. 27, where Gayer's death is said to have occurred on 12 April 1649; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. x. 128, 175, 238, 251; Stow's Survey (Strype), bk. v. pp. 59, 144; A. E. Gayer's Memoirs of Family of Gayer, 1870; Hatton's New View of London, i. 182; Report of Charity Commissioners, 1830, xii. 197.] G. G.

GAYER, Sir JOHN (*d.* 1711 ?), governor of Bombay, was the son of Humfrey Gayer, merchant, of Plymouth, Devonshire (fourth son of John Gayer, who died in 1593), by his wife, Miss Sparke of the same town, and nephew of Sir John Gayer (*d.* 1649) [q. v.] (Vivian, *Visitations of Cornwall*, ed. 1887, p. 172; *Visitation of London*, 1633–5, Harl. Soc., i. 306; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1629–31, p. 152). His uncle bequeathed to him 100*l.* At an early age he entered the service of the East India Company, and rose to be a sea-captain.

On being appointed by the owners commander of the ship Society, he was admitted into the freedom of the company on 7 April 1682. On 3 June 1692 he was chosen governor of the port and island of Bombay. In 1693, when Sir John Goldsborough [q. v.] was appointed 'General and Commander-in-Chief, &ca.,' Gayer (who had been knighted on 18 March) was appointed (10 April) 'our Lieutenant-Generall, Governour of Bombay, and Directore-in-Chief of all our Affaires and ffactoryes, . . . next and under Our Generall Sir John Goldsborough,' whom he was to succeed in case of death. He went out in December 1693 as governor of Bombay and general, reaching the Indian coast at Calicut on 5 March 1693–4, and there hearing of the death of Goldsborough. Gayer's prolonged tenure of office was much troubled by difficulties with the 'interlopers' and the growth of the New Company. In 1699 the forerunners of the New (or English) East India Company were followed by Sir Nicholas Waite (a dismissed agent of the old company) as president at Surat and king's consul. The servants of the Old (or London) Company refused to recognise the new men or even the authority of Sir William Norris, who came out as King William's ambassador to the Great Mogul. Waite unscrupulously turned every engine against the Old Company, not even hesitating, it would appear, to stimulate the native excitement by charging his rivals with piracy. The native government was ready enough to take advantage of these rivalries. The ambassador arrived on 10 Dec. 1700, convoyed by four king's ships. A contest in bribery began between the agents of the two companies. Gayer, who had left his stronghold at Bombay and come to Swally, the roadstead of Surat, to arrange the disputes in which the governor of Surat was involved, was arrested there, in consequence apparently of Waite's charges. Along with his wife and some of his council, he was removed to Surat by a body of native troops, and confined to the factory. His confinement, with some temporary suspension, endured for years. He was still a prisoner in the beginning of 1709, when the companies had been amalgamated. Before going to Surat, Gayer had desired to retire on account of ill-health (see his letter to the company from 'Bombay Castle, Aug. the 18th, 1699'). In their letters to the court dated from Surat, 31 March and 25 April 1706, Gayer and his council give a frightful picture of the anarchy in Guzerat and the country between Surat and Ahmedabad. At length the Old Company, in a letter to Gayer, dated 20 April 1708, intimated that Waite had been removed, although his perverse violence had driven his council previously to confine him; and, as Gayer's captivity disqualified him from succeeding, William Aislabie, deputy-governor at Bombay, had been appointed general in his place. They also hinted that Gayer might have gained his liberty had he not stood so much on the punctilios of release. He was certainly released by 5 Oct. 1710. On that day he made his will in Bombay Castle, and died there, probably in the following year (*Probate Act Book*, P. C. C. 1712, f. 64). He was twice married, but left no issue. His first wife, a Miss Harper, had died in India, and he desired, should he himself die there, to be buried in her tomb. His will was proved at London by his second wife, Mary, on 17 April 1712 (registered in P. C. C. 70, Barnes). After making liberal bequests to his relatives and friends, he left 5,000*l.* for the benefit of young ministers and students for the ministry, especially desiring that the recipients should be of the same principles as Richard Baxter.

[Diary of William Hedges, Esq., ed. Colonel Sir Henry Yule (Hakluyt Soc.), ii. cxxxvii–clv; Luttrell's Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs, 1857, v. 97.] G. G.

GAYNESBURGH, WILLIAM DE (*d.* 1307), bishop of Worcester. [See GAINSBOROUGH, WILLIAM.]

GAYTON, CLARK (1720?–1787?), admiral, after serving as a midshipman in the Squirrel with Captain Peter Warren on the coast of North America, and subsequently as a lieutenant in the West Indies, was promoted by Commodore Knowles to command the Bien Aimé storeship on 12 Aug. 1744. In July 1745, being then at Boston, he was appointed by Commodore Warren to command the Mermaid, in which he came home in the following March in charge of convoy. He continued to command the Mermaid on the home station till September 1747. On 10 July 1754, applying for employment, he describes himself as a man with a large family and seven years on half-pay; and on 3 Feb. 1755 adds that before that almost his whole life had been spent at sea. In the following May he commissioned the Antelope, which he commanded on the home station till August 1756, when he was moved into the Royal Anne guardship at Spithead, and in April 1757 into the Prince, for service in the Mediterranean, as flag-captain to Admiral Henry Osborn [q. v.] On Osborn's return home, in the summer of 1758, Gayton was appointed to the St. George, in which he went out to the West Indies, and joined the squadron under Commodore Moore [see MOORE, SIR JOHN, *d.* 1779] at the unsuccessful attack on Martinique and the reduction of Guadeloupe, January 1759. A doubtful story is told that Gayton and other captains at the council of war pointed out that, from the commanding height of the citadel of Guadeloupe, ships were of little use against it: 'the commodore judged otherwise, and in arranging the attack sent Gayton a written order to engage the citadel, but afterwards, seeing the St. George suffering severely from the plunging fire, he sent a verbal order for her to haul off; to which Gayton replied that, as he had a written order to engage, he could not haul off without a corresponding written order; but before this could be sent the citadel ceased firing and was evacuated by the enemy' (CHARNOCK, v. 388). Captain Gardiner, the historian of the campaign (*An Account of the Expedition to the West Indies*, p. 23), who was present at the time, knows nothing of this; and as the order of attack, detailing the St. George, together with the Cambridge and Norfolk, to engage the citadel, was necessarily and according to custom in writing, the story has an air of extreme improbability. Towards the close of the year the St. George returned to England, and continued till the peace attached to the grand fleet in the Bay of Biscay. In 1769–70 Gayton commanded the San Antonio guardship at Portsmouth. In October 1770 he became a rear-admiral, and in May 1774 left England, with his flag in the Antelope, to take command of the Jamaica station, where, during 1776 and 1777, he had frequent and troublesome correspondence with the French commodore at Cape Français, or with the French governor, concerning right of search and alleged breaches of neutrality. In April 1778 Gayton returned to England, after which he had no further service. He had been advanced to the rank of vice-admiral in February 1776, and in April 1782 was raised to the rank of admiral. During his last years he was very infirm, and lived in retirement at Fareham in Hampshire, where he died about 1787.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. v. 387; Official Correspondence in the Public Record Office.]

J. K. L.

GAYTON, EDMUND (1608–1666), author, son of George Gayton of Little Britain, London, was born there 30 Nov. 1608. In 1622–3 he entered Merchant Taylors' School, whence he was elected to St. John's College, Oxford, in 1625. He proceeded B.A. 30 April 1629, and M.A. 9 May 1633, and was elected fellow of his college. He developed some literary faculty, visited the wits in London, and became one of Ben Jonson's adopted sons. In 1636 he was appointed superior beadle in arts and physic in his university, and was in the same year one of the actors in 'Love's Hospital, or the Hospital for Lovers,' a dramatic entertainment provided by Laud when the king and queen were his guests at St. John's College (30 Aug. 1636). He studied medicine and received a dispensation from the parliamentary delegates for the degree of bachelor of physic 1 Feb. 1647–8. In 1648 the parliamentary delegates expelled him from his beadleship. He 'lived afterwards in London in a starving condition, and wrote trite things merely to get bread to sustain him and his wife' (WOOD). He composed verses for the pageant of Lord Mayor Dethicke, exhibited 29 Oct. 1655, the first pageant allowed since Cromwell was in power. Unfortunately when the performance took place Gayton was in a debtors' prison. On 22 Sept. 1655 he was taken to the Wood Street counter, and in 1659 was removed to the King's Bench. Later in the latter year he settled in Suffolk. At the Restoration he again became beadle at Oxford, and wrote many broadside verses. He died in his lodgings at Cat Street, Oxford, 12 Dec. 1666, and was buried in St. Mary's Church. Seven days before his death he had published his 'Glorious and Living

Cinque Ports.' When convocation proceeded three days after his death to elect a new beadle, Gayton was denounced by the vice-chancellor, Dr. John Fell, as 'an ill husband and so improvident that he had but one farthing in his pocket when he died.'

Wood calls Gayton a vain and impertinent author, Hearne calls him vain and trifling. But his chief publication, 'Pleasant Notes upon Don Quixot' (fol. London, 1654), a gossipy and anecdotal commentary in four books, in both prose and verse, is spiritedly written. It embodies many humorous anecdotes and quotations from the works of little-known contemporaries, besides references of high historical interest to contemporary society and 'our late stage.' Shakespeare is thrice mentioned, pp. 21, 95, 130, but Gayton regarded his 'father, Ben,' as the greater dramatist (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. iii. 161, x. 391). There is prefatory verse by John Speed, Anthony Hodges, and others. In the headlines of the pages the work is called 'Festivous Notes.' An expurgated, corrected, and greatly abbreviated edition in 12mo appeared (with an index) in 1768 as 'Festivous Notes on the History and Adventures of the Renowned Don Quixote.' The editor, John Potter, writes of Gayton as 'a man of sense, a scholar, and a wit.' But Potter's introduction of original illustrations drawn from contemporary events, without any indication that they were not in Gayton's own work, drew down on him a sharp reprimand in the 'Critical Review,' September 1768, p. 203. Potter replied in a new edition in 1771. Gayton's other works are: 1. 'Chartæ Scriptæ, or a new Game at Cards call'd Play by the Booke,' printed in 1645; fantastic verse description of a pack of cards. An admiring versifier in a prefatory poem tells Gayton 'your Pen reviv'd Ben Iohnson from his grave agen.' 2. 'Charity Triumphant, or the Virgin Hero. Exhibited 29 Oct. 1655, being the Lord Mayor's Day,' London, 1655, dedicated to Alderman Dethicke. 3. 'Hymnus de Febribus,' 4to, London, 1655, dedicated to William, marquis of Hertford, with commendatory verse by Francis Aston: an account in Latin elegiacs of the symptoms, causes, &c., of fevers. 4. 'Will. Bagnall's Ghost, or the Merry Devil of Gadmunton in his Perambulation of the Prisons of London,' London, 1655, in prose and verse. 5. 'The Art of Longevity, or A Diæteticall Institution,' London; printed for the author 1659, dedicated to Elizabeth, wife of John Rous of Henham Hall, Suffolk. Sir Robert Stapylton, E. Aldrich, Captain Francis Aston, and others prefix verses. The book is a verse description of the wholesomeness or otherwise of various foods. Chapter xv.—'Of the flesh of Swine, Deer, Hares, and Bears'—opens with a reference to the 'Every Man out of his Humour' of Gayton's 'father' Jonson. 6. 'Wit Revived, or a new excellent way of Divertisement digested into most ingenious Questions and Answers,' London, 1660, under the pseudonym 'Asdryasdust Tossoffacan.' 7. 'Poem upon Mr. Jacob Bobard's Yewmen of the Guards to the Physic Garden to the tune of the Counter Scuffle,' Oxford, 1662. 8. 'Diegerticon ad Britanniam,' Oxford, 1662. 9. 'The Religion of a Physician, or Divine Meditations on the Grand and Lesser Festivals,' London, 1663. 10. 'The Glorious and Living Cinque Ports of our fortunate Island twice happy in the Person of his Sacred Majestie' (Oxford, 1666), poems in heroic verse addressed to the Duke of York, Prince Rupert, Monk, Duke of Albemarle, and others engaged in the battle with the Dutch off the Downs, June 1666. 11. 'Poem written from Oxon. to Mr. Rob. Whitehall at the Wells at Astrop, Oxford, 1666.' An answer prepared by Whitehall was not printed.

Gayton also edited—'not,' writes Wood, 'without some enlargements of his own, which hath made many to suppose that they were . . . devised' by him—'Harry Martens Familiar Letters to his Lady of Delight,' Oxford, 1663, and is said by Wood to be the author of 'Walk, Knaves, Walk; a discourse intended to have been spoken at Court. . . . By Hodge Turberville, chaplain to the late lord Hewson,' London, 1659. Gayton likewise produced two Oxford broadsides, 'Epulæ Oxonienses, or a jocular relation of a banquet presented to the best of kings by the best of prelates, in the year 1636, in the Mathematic Library at St. Jo. Bapt. Coll. (song with music in two parts),' and 'A Ballad on the Gyants in the Physic Garden in Oxon.,' Oxford, 1662.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 756–8, iv. 275; Wood's Fasti; Robinson's Reg. Merchant Taylors' School; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. i. 317; Collier's Bibliographical Catalogue; Brit. Mus. Cat.] S. L. L.

GAYWOOD, RICHARD (*fl.* 1650–1680), engraver, was a pupil of Wenceslaus Hollar [q. v.], and worked in the style and method of that artist, though without attaining at any time to the same excellence. He was a friend of Francis Barlow [q. v.], and engraved many of his designs. From a letter written by Barlow to John Evelyn, the diarist, dated 22 Dec. 1656 (see EVELYN, *Diary and Correspondence*), it appears that the large etching from Titian's 'Reclining Venus,' Gaywood's most remarkable work,

was commenced by Barlow, who made the drawing from the original picture; Barlow also commenced the work on the plate, but left the completion of the etching to Gaywood, and allowed him to put his name to it. The engraving was dedicated to Evelyn, who mentions Gaywood by name in his 'Sculptura.'

Gaywood was an industrious and prolific artist. His best work is shown in his etchings of birds and animals after Barlow. The bulk of his work consisted in portraits and frontispieces to books, for which he was largely employed by the publishers. Among the portraits, many of which are mere copies from engravings by Hollar or those in the 'Centum Icones' of Vandyck, were those of William Drummond of Hawthornden, and the early kings of Scotland in his 'History of Scotland,' 1655, Oliver Cromwell, James Shirley, Sir Peter and Lady Ellinor Temple, George Monk, duke of Albemarle (after Barlow), Madame Anne Kirk, General William Fairfax, Sir Bulstrode Whitelocke, John Browne, maker of mathematical instruments (Gaywood's original drawing of this is in the print room at the British Museum), and many others. Among the frontispieces and title-pages was that to J. Wecker's 'Secrets of Art and Nature,' 1660, signed 'Ric. Gaywood, sculp.' Among other plates were a set of social scenes, representing the 'Five Senses,' a view of 'Stonehenge,' 'The most magnificent Riding of Charles the II to the Parliament, 1661,' 'The Egg of Dutch Rebellion' (a satirical print), 1673, 'Capture of a Whale at Sea,' 'Democritus,' 'Heraclitus,' &c. Gaywood is stated to have lived to 1711, but this seems uncertain.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Dallaway and Wornum; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dodd's MS. Hist. of English Engravers, Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33401; Cat. of the Sutherland Collection; prints in the print room at the British Museum.] L. C.

GEARE, ALLAN (1622–1662), nonconformist divine, was born at Stoke Fleming, near Dartmouth, Devonshire, in 1622. Sir Richard Carew of Anthony, Cornwall, whose clerk he was, taught him Latin. Soon after the outbreak of the civil war he was sent to Holland with a grandson of Carew, and money and plate. On 30 Sept. 1643 he entered Leyden University (*Leyden Students*, Index Soc. p. 39), and after residing there for eight years graduated M.A., being subsequently admitted *ad eundem* at Oxford. On his return home he was chosen minister of St. Peter, Paul's Wharf, London, a preferment which he held for six years. He then removed to Woburn in Bedfordshire as chaplain to the Earl of Bedford, and stayed there about two years. In 1656 he was elected minister of St. Saviour, Dartmouth, but was ejected for nonconformity in 1662. Some of the magistrates informed against him for preaching on a Sunday after the churches had closed. He was summoned before the commissioners at Exeter in very severe weather, and caught a fever, from which he died towards the end of December 1662. He was buried in St. Saviour's churchyard, amid considerable opposition. By his marriage with a daughter of John Canne [q. v.], minister of the English independent congregation at Amsterdam, he had five children. When at Leyden he is said to have written a treatise against the baptists, but he had no concern in the works mentioned by Calamy, whose account of him is in other respects very inaccurate.

[Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial, 1802–3, ii. 16–18.] G. G.

GEARY, SIR FRANCIS (1710?–1796), admiral, of a family long settled in Cardiganshire, entered the navy in 1727 on board the Revenge, one of the fleet sent into the Baltic under the command of Sir John Norris, and afterwards, under Sir Charles Wager, to the support of Gibraltar. He became a lieutenant in 1734, and on the outbreak of the war with Spain served in that rank on board the Victory, carrying Sir John Norris's flag, during 1740–1. On 30 June 1742 he was promoted to command the Squirrel of 20 guns, and, cruising in her off Madeira, captured a richly laden ship homeward bound from the Spanish main. In December 1743 he was appointed to the Dolphin, but in the following February was moved into the Chester of 50 guns, in which he cruised very successfully in the Channel, making or assisting in several rich captures, French and Spanish. In the early summer of 1745 he was ordered out to join Commodore Warren at the siege of Louisbourg, and on the surrender of that place was sent home express with the news, thus losing his share in the very rich prizes which were made there shortly after his departure [see WARREN, SIR PETER]. For a short time in the winter of 1746–7 he commanded the Prince Frederick in the Channel, and in September 1747 commissioned the Culloden of 74 guns, which formed part of the Channel fleet under Sir Edward Hawke, till the peace. In February 1755 he commissioned the Somerset, one of the fleet sent out to North America under Boscawen, and afterwards, through 1756 and the early months of 1757, cruising in the Channel under the orders of Vice-ad-

miral Osborn, who hoisted his flag on board her, or of Sir Edward Hawke. In the summer of 1757, still in the Somerset, Geary was senior officer in command of a squadron sent out to Halifax as a reinforcement to Vice-admiral Holburne [see HOLBURNE, FRANCIS]; too late, however, to enable him to undertake any active operations. Early in 1758 Geary was appointed to the Lennox, one of the grand fleet under Lord Anson in the summer of that year. In the following February he was moved into the Resolution, one of the fleet off Brest under Sir Edward Hawke [q.v.] In June he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the white, receiving orders to hoist his flag on board the Resolution, from which in August he removed into the Sandwich. In the series of gales which, in the beginning of November, drove the fleet back into Torbay, the Sandwich sprung her mainmast, and, being also very sickly, was ordered into Plymouth to refit and send her invalids to hospital. She sailed again on the 19th, too late to share in the glories of the 20th. On her way to join the fleet she was met by orders to cruise off Ushant, which she did through almost continuously bad weather, till the end of December, when she returned to Plymouth, having been at sea for upwards of seven months without a break except the three or four days in November. In the following year, still in the Sandwich, Geary commanded a squadron detached from the main fleet to cruise off Rochfort, anchoring occasionally in Basque Roads. On this service he continued till the autumn, when he joined Hawke in Quiberon Bay and was sent home. He was shortly afterwards appointed port-admiral at Portsmouth, an office which he held for the next two years. In October 1762 he was promoted to the rank of vice-admiral, and in 1770 was again appointed commander-in-chief at Portsmouth. He had scarcely entered on this command before he was involved in a curious correspondence with Captain Elphinston, who, being there as a Russian rear-admiral and in command of a Russian squadron, took on himself to fire a morning and evening gun, a practice which Geary refused to allow [see ELPHINSTON, JOHN]. In 1775 he was advanced to be admiral of the blue, and in January 1778 became admiral of the white. In May 1780 he was appointed to command the Channel fleet, and hoisted his flag in the Victory; but, though Hawke in a private letter urged him to get to his old station off Brest, to 'watch those fellows as close as a cat watches a mouse,' and, if he had the good fortune to get up to them, to 'make much of them,' neither Geary's age nor health nor instructions permitted him to undertake so trying a service, and the season passed without any operation of importance. At the end of the summer cruise he was obliged by his weak health to resign the command. In August 1782 he was created a baronet, and, after some years spent in honourable retirement, he died on 7 Feb. 1796. He is spoken of as a man of a singularly calm and equable temper, and of a most kindly disposition, but without the restless energy or dogged determination of a great commander. He married in 1748 Mary, daughter and heiress of Mr. Philip Bartholomew of Oxon Heath in Kent, by whom he had issue.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. v. 175; Foster's Baronetage; Official Letters in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

GED, WILLIAM (1690–1749), inventor of stereotyping, was born in Edinburgh in 1690, where he was subsequently a goldsmith and jeweller. Van der Mey of Leyden is credited with having in the sixteenth century produced a stereo block by simply soldering the bottoms of common types together. The expense connected with this method prevented its general adoption. The subject held the minds of printers until Ged took the matter actively in hand. In 1725 he took out a patent or privilege for a development of Van der Mey's method, which held the field until Carey of Paris supplied the idea of the matrix. At this period the best types were all imported from Holland at considerable cost, and only the coarser kinds were obtainable in London. In 1725 a printer asked Ged's opinion as to the feasibility of establishing a type-foundry in Edinburgh, and both agreed that if a cast could be taken from a made-up page of type, the inventors would realise a fortune. Ged made many experiments as to the best kind of metal, and at length decided on using a similar alloy to that employed in the manufacture of type. Clay and even copper were subsequently used by other experimenters. Ged succeeded in obtaining a fair cast of a page, thus producing a stereotype; but no Edinburgh printers would enter into the matter with him, and his endeavours to apply his invention were bitterly opposed by the compositors. Ged had to make his experiments in secret, assisted by subscriptions from friends and with the aid of his son James, who had been apprenticed to a printer. He tried his fortune in London, and made an arrangement with a stationer named William Fenner, and Thomas James, a typefounder, to start a partnership business. Ged accepted a challenge from a typefounder as to which of them should produce the best stereotype

block in eight days from a page of bible type. Ged gained a signal victory, but he set all the typefounders, like the compositors, against him and his art. The Earl of Macclesfield procured for him a contract (dated 23 April 1731) for printing prayer-books and bibles for Cambridge University. Only two prayer-books were completed, and the lease was surrendered in 1738. Ged came to utter grief in London through the dishonesty of Fenner and the strength of trade jealousy. Driven back in 1733 to Scotland, he struggled further to establish his invention, but failed, and became broken-hearted. In 1744 he published at Edinburgh an edition of Sallust from stereotyped plates, prepared in 1736. A page of these stereotypes is preserved at Fingask Castle, Perthshire, being the property of Sir P. M. Threipland, bart. But distrustful compositors, when setting up the type, introduced bad work purposely to bring Ged's plates into disrepute. Ged died in poverty 19 Oct. 1749, after his goods had been shipped at Leith for removal to London, where Ged desired to join his son James. James Ged was a Jacobite, was captain in the Duke of Perth's regiment in the '45 rebellion, and was taken at Carlisle, but was released in 1748. He afterwards tried anew to work his father's invention. But defeated at every point he emigrated to Jamaica, where his brother William (*d.* 1767) had set up as a printer. Subsequently, Andrew Wilson, the Earl of Stanhope's practical man, starting where Ged left off, worked out the plaster-of-Paris plan that preceded the papier-mâché system, which has established stereotyping in its present position. Ged's daughter, in a narrative of his career, said: 'He had offers from Holland repeatedly, either to go over there or sell to the Dutch his invention, but he would not listen, as he maintained that he meant to serve his own country and not to hurt it, as handing over his invention to Holland must have done, enabling the Dutch to undersell England.'

[Narrative of Ged, written by his daughter; Nichols's Biographical Memoir of W. Ged, 1781; Wilson and Grey's Modern Printing Machinery.]

J. B–y.

GEDDES, ALEXANDER, LL.D. (1737–1802), biblical critic, born in 1737, was son of Alexander Geddes, a small farmer at Arradowl, in the parish of Ruthven, Banffshire, Scotland, by his wife, Janet Mitchel. His parents were Roman catholics, and the principal book in their scanty library was the 'authorised' version of the English bible, which he read 'with reverence and attention,' after attending the village school. Before his eleventh year he knew all bible history by heart. Afterwards he studied, together with his brother John [q. v.], subsequently a catholic bishop, under a tutor named Sheares. In 1751 he entered the catholic ecclesiastical seminary at Scalan in the highlands. There he acquired a knowledge of the Vulgate, but it was not till 1762 that he began to read the bible in the original languages. When twenty-one (1758) he was removed to the Scotch College at Paris, and attended lectures at the college of Navarre. He studied rhetoric with great success under Vicaire. In 1759 he attended the theological lectures of Buré and De Saurent in the college of Navarre, and those on Hebrew delivered at the Sorbonne by L'Avocat, professor of the newly founded Orleans chair. He devoted some attention to natural and experimental philosophy. Having reluctantly refused the proposal of Professor L'Avocat to settle in Paris and take work at the university, he returned to Scotland in 1764, and was ordered to Dundee to officiate as priest among the catholics of the county of Angus.

In May 1765 the Earl of Traquair invited him to reside in his house in Tweeddale. He was now able to devote all his time to biblical and philological studies, and to carry out the plan conceived at an early age of preparing a new version of the holy scriptures for Scottish catholics. After nearly two years in this peaceful retreat, he fell in love with a female relative of his patron, and in view of his sacerdotal vows deemed it his duty to beat a retreat, 'leaving behind him a little poem addressed to the lady, entitled "The Confessional"' (Good, *Life of Dr. Geddes*, p. 30).

After eight or nine months at Paris in a perturbed state of mind, he returned to Scotland in the spring of 1769 and accepted the charge of a catholic congregation at Auchinhalrig, Banffshire. For a time he gave much satisfaction, frequently discharging the double duty of the neighbouring mission at Preshome, and obtaining popularity as a preacher. His ultimate want of success was in great part attributable to money difficulties. He speculated in house property at considerable loss, and built a part of the present chapel at Tynet, on the eastern side of the park at Gordon Castle, leaving to his successor the task of completing it. In 1779 he published 'Select Satires of Horace, translated into English verse, and for the most part adapted to the present times and manners,' London, 4to. These happy imitations of Horace in Hudibrastic verse, praised by Dr. Robertson, Dr. Reid, and Dr. Beattie, of Aberdeen, established his literary reputation. Unfortunately he criticised some of Bishop Hay's

recent acts which had been adopted by the administrators of the mission fund. Disputes followed; the bishop displayed undue severity. Geddes was irritable and unconciliatory. The result was an open rupture. At the close of 1779 it had been amicably arranged that Geddes should leave the mission. In February 1780 Bishop Hay expressed a desire to see him at Aberdeen on his way south, in the hope of making a satisfactory pecuniary settlement. On the very Sunday in Eastertide that the bishop was spending in the Enzie, Geddes was imprudent enough to accompany a small party of friends to hear a sermon preached by the presbyterian minister of Banff. The news spread to Aberdeen. Bishop Hay had an interview with Geddes. On 8 May 1780 he reprimanded him by letter for having attended the protestant service, and for having scandalised the catholics by hunting, contrary to the canons of the church; he finally threatened to suspend him *a divinis*. Eventually towards the end of the year the bishop gave Geddes 'dimissorials,' and he was thus enabled to seek more congenial employment. His literary ability had by this time become appreciated in the north, and in 1780 the university of Aberdeen conferred on him the degree of LL.D. He was also unanimously elected a corresponding member of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, which he had actively helped to establish. During his residence at Auchinhalrig he mitigated, by his liberality of sentiment, the rancour which had subsisted between his own congregation and their protestant neighbours, for 'he could ridicule the infallibility of the pope, and laugh at images and relics, at rosaries, scapulars, agnus Deis, blessed medals, indulgences, obits, and dirges, as much as the most inveterate protestant in his neighbourhood' (Good, p. 36).

On coming to London he officiated as priest in the imperial ambassador's chapel; formed an acquaintance with many eminent scholars, and was introduced to Lord Petre. The latter admitted him to close intimacy, allowed him an annual salary of 200*l*., and provided him with the books needed to carry out his scheme of translating the bible. The first imperfect sketch of his undertaking was published in 1780 under the title of an 'Idea of a New Version of the Holy Bible, for the use of the English Catholics.' It was then his intention to translate from the Vulgate, and to make the Douay version, with Bishop Challoner's amendments, in some respects the basis of his own; but he soon abandoned this plan. At the close of 1780 the imperial chapel at which he had officiated was suppressed by the emperor Joseph II. He preached, however, occasionally at the chapel in Duke Street (now Sardinia Street), Lincoln's Inn Fields, till the Easter holidays of 1782, after which period he gave up all ministerial functions and seldom officiated. In 1783 he was introduced to Dr. Kennicott, who urged him to proceed with his biblical design, and also to Dr. Lowth, bishop of London, by whose advice he published a 'Prospectus of a New Translation of the Holy Bible, from corrected Texts of the Originals, compared with ancient versions; with various readings, explanatory notes, and critical observations,' London, 1786, 4to, with a dedication to Lord Petre. To this he added an appendix, entitled 'A Letter to the ... Bishop of London: containing Queries, Doubts, and Difficulties relative to a Vernacular Version of the Holy Scriptures,' London, 1787, 4to. After this he published several pamphlets on contemporary topics. In 1788 appeared his 'Proposals for printing by subscription a New Translation of the Bible, from corrected texts of the original; with various readings, explanatory notes, and critical observations,' London, 4to. In this he solicited the suggestions of scholars, and he received so many that in July 1790 he published 'Dr. Geddes' General Answer to the Queries, Counsels, and Criticisms that have been communicated to him since the publication of his Proposals for printing a New Translation of the Bible.' He adopted very few suggestions, but liberally expressed his obligations to their authors. His catholic brethren already doubted his orthodoxy, and regarded him with marked suspicion and distrust. Among the 343 subscribers to the projected work very few were members of the Roman church.

The first volume of the translation appeared under the title of 'The Holy Bible, or the Books accounted Sacred by Jews and Christians, otherwise called the Books of the Old and New Covenants, faithfully translated from the corrected Text of the Original; with various readings, explanatory notes, and critical remarks,' London, 1792, 4to; and a second volume appeared in 1797. These volumes include the historical books from Genesis to Chronicles, and the book of Ruth. In the notes, and in a subsequent volume of 'Critical Remarks,' Geddes absolutely denied the doctrine of the divine inspiration of the sacred writings, rejected contemptuously opinions universally received and respected by the catholic church, and generally adopted the German methods of rationalising the narrative of the Old Testament. Dr. Van Mildert, in his 'Boyle Lectures,' remarks that 'Geddes applied the whole weight of his learning and talents to an artful attack upon the divine

authority of the scriptures,' and that he treated them as 'curious remains of antiquity.' In his 'Critical Remarks' he attacked the credit of Moses as an historian, a legislator, and a moralist. Even Dr. Priestley seemed to doubt whether 'such a man as Geddes, who believed so little, and who conceded so much, could be a Christian.'

Soon after the first volume of his translation appeared, an ecclesiastical interdict, signed by Drs. Walmesley, Gibson, and Douglass, as vicars apostolic of the western, northern, and London districts, was published, in which Geddes's work was prohibited to the faithful. Against this prohibition, which Bishop Thomas Talbot refused to subscribe, Geddes published a remonstrance, but he was suspended from all ecclesiastical functions. The only addition to his labours on the 'New Version' after the appearance of the 'Critical Remarks' was a translation of a portion of the book of Psalms. He died on 26 Feb. 1802, having on the previous day received absolution from Dr. St. Martin, a French priest, who, however, said afterwards that he could not with certainty affirm that he perceived the least disposition in Geddes to recant (Good, p. 525). Public mass for the deceased was prohibited by an express interdict of Bishop Douglass. Geddes was buried in Paddington churchyard, in the New Road, Marylebone, where a monument was erected to his memory in 1804 by Lord Petre, inscribed with the following sentences extracted by his own desire from his works:

Christian is my name, and Catholic my surname.
I grant, that you are a Christian, as well as I;
And embrace you, as my fellow disciple in Jesus:
And, if you are not a disciple of Jesus,
Still I would embrace you, as my fellow man.

Charles Butler, who, with other members of the catholic committee, remained throughout the doctor's friend, says of his translation of the bible: 'The frequent levity of his expressions was certainly very repugnant, not only to the rules of religion, but to good sense. This fault he carried, in a still greater degree, into his conversation. It gave general offence; but those who knew him, while they blamed his aberrations, did justice to his learning, to his friendly heart, and guileless simplicity. Most unjustly has he been termed an infidel. He professed himself a trinitarian, a believer in the resurrection, in the divine origin and divine mission of Christ, in support of which he published a small tract. He also professed to believe what he termed the leading and unadulterated tenets of the Roman catholic church. From her, however scanty his creed might be, he did not so far recede as was generally thought. The estrangement of his brethren from him was most painful to his feelings' (*Hist. Memoirs*, 3rd edit. iv. 481).

An engraved portrait of Geddes is prefixed to the eulogistic 'Memoirs' of his life and writings, by his friend, John Mason Good, London, 1803, 8vo.

In addition to the works already enumerated, he wrote: 1. 'Linton: a Tweeddale Pastoral,' Edinburgh, 8vo. 2. 'Cursory Remarks on a late fanatical publication, entitled "A Full Detection of Popery,"' London, 1783, 8vo. 3. 'Letter to the Rev. Dr. Priestley, in which the Author attempts to prove, by one prescriptive argument, that the Divinity of Jesus Christ was a primitive tenet of Christianity,' London, 1787, 8vo. 4. 'Letter to a Member of Parliament on the Case of the Protestant Dissenters; and the expediency of a general Repeal of all Penal Statutes that regard religious opinions,' London, 1787, 4to. 5. 'An Answer to the Bishop of Comana's Pastoral Letter, by a Protestant Catholic,' 1790, 8vo. This was elicited by the famous pastoral of Bishop Matthew Gibson (1734–1790) [q. v.] 6. 'A Letter to the Archbishop and Bishops of England, pointing out the only sure means of preserving the Church from the Evils which now threaten her. By an Upper-Graduate,' 1790, 8vo. 7. 'Epistola Macaronica ad fratrem, de iis quæ gesta sunt in nupero Dissentientium Conventu,' London, 1790, 4to. One of the happiest attempts extant in the macaronic style. An English version for the use of ladies and country gentlemen was published by the author in the same year. 8. 'Carmen seculare pro Gallica Gente tyrannidi aristocraticæ erepta. . . . A Secular Ode on the French Revolution,' London and Paris, 1790, 4to. 9. 'The First Book of the Iliad of Homer, verbally rendered into English verse; with critical annotations,' 1792, 8vo. 10. 'An Apology for Slavery,' 1792, 8vo. An ironical essay. 11. 'L'Avocat du Diable: the Devil's Advocate,' 1792, 4to, in verse. 12. 'Dr. Geddes' Address to the Public, on the publication of the first volume of his New Translation of the Bible,' London, 1793, 4to. 13. 'A Norfolk Tale, or a Journal from London to Norwich,' 1794, 4to. 14. 'Ode to the Hon. Thomas Pelham, occasioned by his Speech in the Irish House of Commons on the Catholic Bill,' 1795, 4to. 15. 'A Sermon preached before the University of Cambridge, by H. W. C[oulthurst], D.D., &c.; in doggrel rhymes,' 1796, 4to. Dr. Coulthurst had published 'The Evils of Disobedience and Luxury,' 1796. 16. 'The Battle of B[a]ng[o]r, or the Church Triumphant. A Comic-Heroic Poem,' 1797, 8vo.

17. 'A New Year's Gift to the Good People of England; being a Sermon, or something like a Sermon, in defence of the present War,' 1798, 8vo. 18. 'A Sermon preached on the day of the General Fast, 27 Feb. 1799, by Theomophilus Brown,' 1799, 8vo. 19. 'A Modest Apology for the Roman Catholics of Great Britain,' 1800, 8vo. 20. 'Critical Remarks on the Hebrew Scriptures, corresponding with a New Translation of the Bible; containing Remarks on the Pentateuch,' vol. i. London, 1800, 4to (no more published). 21. 'Bardomachia; Poema Macaronico-Latinum,' London, 1800, 4to, and also an English translation. The subject of this piece is a celebrated battle between two rival bards in a bookseller's shop. 22. 'A New Translation of the Book of Psalms, from the original Hebrew; with various readings and notes,' London, 1807, 8vo, edited by John Disney, D.D., and Charles Butler. Geddes's translation extends only to Psalm cviii., the remainder being taken from an interleaved copy of Bishop Wilson's Bible, corrected by Geddes.

[Memoirs by Good; Husenbeth's Life of Bishop Milnes, pp. 127, 397, 475; Buckley's Life of O'Leary, p. 363; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, No. 16218; Michel's Les Écossais en France, ii. 251; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. i. 374, iii. 21, 67; British Critic, vols. iv. xiv. xix. xx.; Cotton's Rhemes and Doway, p. 405; Georgian Era, iii. 555; Gent. Mag. lxxii. 492, lxxiii. 511; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Cotton's Editions of the Bible in English, pp. 105, 107, 219, 222, 238; Stothert's Life of Bishop Hay, pp. 69, 185–91, 251, 287; Edinburgh Review, iii. 374; Horne's Introd. to the Holy Scriptures, 9th edit. v. 309, 324.] T. C.

GEDDES, ANDREW (1783–1844), painter, son of David Geddes, deputy-auditor of excise, Edinburgh, was born on 5 April 1783 (see LAING, *Etchings*). He received a classical education at the high school and the university of Edinburgh, and in 1803 became a clerk in the excise office. His father was a connoisseur and collector of prints; the son was so strongly drawn to art that he spent his leisure in sketching and copying engravings, and, when he was free to choose his own way of life, he resolved—fortified by the advice of John Clerk, afterwards Lord Eldin—to proceed to London and study as a painter. In 1806 he began to attend the schools of the Royal Academy, and in the same year exhibited there his first picture, a 'St. John in the Wilderness.' In 1810 he opened a studio in York Place, Edinburgh, and was soon in good practice as a portrait-painter. Four years later he visited Paris in company with Burnet the engraver, and evident traces of the Venetian masters whom he studied in the Louvre appear in the 'Ascension,' an altar-piece executed after his return for St. James's, Garlick Hill. A 'Christ and the Woman of Samaria,' shown in the Academy of 1841, and a cartoon of 'Samson and Delilah' were later efforts in the direction of religious art. His next important picture was the 'Discovery of the Regalia of Scotland in 1818,' with full-length portraits of all the commissioners appointed for its search, a picture afterwards ruined by neglect, only the portrait heads which it included being preserved. It was exhibited in the Academy in 1821, and formed the chief feature in the collected exhibition of seventy of his works which he brought together in Waterloo Place, Edinburgh, in December of the same year, and which comprised portraits, sketches from the old masters made in Paris, and 'pasticcio compositions' in the manner of Rembrandt, Watteau, &c. Before 1823 he had finally established himself in London, for in that year he declined the suggestion of his artist friends in the north that he should return to Edinburgh with the view of filling the place of leading Scottish portrait-painter, vacant by Raeburn's death. In 1832 he was elected A.R.A. He married in 1827 Adela, youngest daughter of Nathaniel Plymer, miniature-painter; and in the following year started for the continent, where he resided, mainly in Italy, till the beginning of 1831, copying in the galleries, and at Rome painting portraits of Cardinal Weld, the Ladies M. and G. Talbot (afterwards Princesses of Doria and Borghese), J. Gibson, R.A., and James Morier. In 1839 he visited Holland for purposes of artistic study. He died of consumption in Berners Street, London, on 5 May 1844.

Geddes began the systematic practice of art comparatively late, and his works occasionally show defects of form; but he improved himself by a study of the great masters, and from the first his sense of colour and tone was unerring. He is represented in the National Gallery of Scotland by five works. The 'Portrait of the Artist's Mother' is entitled to rank as the painter's masterpiece. It forms the subject of one of his finest etchings. The portrait of George Sanders, miniature-painter, also in the Scottish national collection, is a good example of his cabinet-sized full-lengths, in which both the figures and the interiors in which they are placed are rendered with the most scrupulous finish of crisp detail. Among his works of this class 'David Wilkie, R.A.,' and 'Patrick Brydone, F.R.S.,' have been admirably mezzotinted by W. Ward, who also reproduced in the same method the

life-sized portraits of the 'Very Rev. George H. Baird, D.D.,' the 'Rev. Thomas Chalmers, D.D.,' and 'William Anderson.' The list of Geddes's engraved works given by Laing may be supplemented by a few minor portrait book-plates and by the important mezzotint of 'Sir John Marjoribanks, bart., of Lees,' executed in 1835 by C. Turner. His copies from the old masters were highly valued, and have brought large prices. One of them, a full-sized transcript of Titian's 'Sacred and Profane Love,' hangs in the schools of the Royal Academy, London.

As an etcher Geddes ranks even higher than as a painter; his plates may be regarded as among the very earliest examples in modern English art of the brilliancy, concentration, and spirited selection of line proper to a 'painter's-etching.' His dry-points and etchings include portraits, landscapes, and a few copies from the old masters. Ten of them he himself published in 1826; forty-three are catalogued in Laing's volume, and there printed from the original coppers (much worn), or given in reproduction in cases when these no longer existed. Some six other uncatalogued subjects are to be found in the British Museum and in private collections.

There exist three oil-portraits of Geddes painted by himself: 1. Life-sized bust, in seventeenth-century costume, in the possession of Andrew Geddes Scott, Edinburgh. 2. Life-sized, to waist, unfinished (about 1826), in National Gallery of Scotland. 3. Cabinet-sized, to waist, in seventeenth-century costume (1812), in Scottish National Portrait Gallery (engraved, by J. Le Coute, in Laing's volume).

[David Laing's Etchings by Wilkie and Geddes, Edinburgh, 1875; Memoir by his Widow, London, 1844; Catalogue of his Exhibition in Edinburgh, 1821; Catalogues of National Gallery of Scotland and of Scottish National Portrait Gallery; P. G. Hamerton's Etchings and Etchers, 1880.] J. M. G.

GEDDES, JAMES (*d.* 1748?), author, was born in the county of Tweeddale. He was educated at home and at the university of Edinburgh, where he distinguished himself in mathematics. He afterwards practised with success as an advocate, but died of consumption in or before 1748. In that year was published at Glasgow his 'Essay on the Composition and Manner of Writing of the Antients, particularly Plato.' A German translation appeared in vols. iii. and iv. of 'Sammlung vermischter Schriften zur Beförderung der schönen Wissenschaften,' 1759, &c.

[Preface to Essay.] G. G.

GEDDES, JENNY (*fl.* 1637?), is popularly supposed to have been the name of the woman who inaugurated the riot in St. Giles's Church, Edinburgh, when an attempt was made to read Laud's service-book on Sunday, 23 July 1637, by flinging a stool at the head of David Lindsay, bishop of Edinburgh. In 'A New Litany' (*c.* 1640), a contemporary ballad on Scottish affairs, reference is made to 'Gutter Jennie' as a leader of the affray (cf. *Scotish Pasquils*, 1868, p. 57). A herb-woman, also of the same names, gave her stall to be burnt in a bonfire at the coronation rejoicings at Edinburgh, 23 July 1661 (*Edinburgh's Joy for his Majesty's Coronation in England*, p. 6). Nearly thirty years later a pamphleteer attributes the throwing of the first stool to an old 'herb-woman,' but does not give her name (*Notes upon the Phœnix edition of the Pastoral Letter*; *Works of the Rev. Samuel Johnson*, p. 320). Edward Phillipps, in his continuation of Sir Richard Baker's 'Chronicle' (1660), writes, 'Jane or Janot Gaddis (yet living at the writing of this relation) flung a little folding stool.' Wodrow, on the authority of Robert Stewart, a son of the lord advocate of the revolution, asserts that it was 'Mrs. Mean, wife to John Mean, merchant in Edinburgh, who cast the first stool' (*Analecta*, Maitland Club, i. 64). Kincaid, in his 'History of Scotland,' 1787, says the woman's name was Hamilton, and she was 'grandmother to Robert Mein, late Dean of Guild Officer in Edinburgh.' The maiden name of Mrs. Mein or Mrs. Hamilton may have been Geddes. Although the name may have been afterwards applied indiscriminately to any woman likely to make herself conspicuous in times of public excitement at Edinburgh, there seems no reason to doubt the prominence of a woman so named in 1637. A stool in the Edinburgh Antiquarian Museum, said to be the stool thrown in the cathedral, is of doubtful authenticity.

[Burton's Hist. of Scotland, 2nd edit., vi. 150–152; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iv. 135, 207, v. 367, 7th ser. i. 467.] G. G.

GEDDES, JOHN (1735–1799), Scottish catholic prelate, elder brother of Alexander Geddes [q. v.], born at the Mains of Curridoun, in the Enzie of Banffshire, on 9 Sept. 1735, entered the Scots College at Rome in 1750, and after being ordained priest in 1759 returned to the mission in Scotland. He was superior of the seminary at Scalan from 1762 till 1767, when he was appointed to the mission of Preshome in succession to Bishop Hay. In 1770 he was sent to take charge of the college which Colonel Semple had founded in Madrid in 1627, and which had been under

the jesuits until they were expelled from Spain. He procured the restitution of the effects of that college in favour of the secular clergy, and its removal to Valladolid, where he continued to superintend it for ten years. In 1779 he was appointed coadjutor to Bishop Hay, vicar-apostolic of the Lowland district of Scotland, and was consecrated bishop of Morocco *in partibus* on 30 Nov. 1780 at Madrid. He resided for the most part at Edinburgh, making occasional excursions through the country. He resigned the coadjutorship on account of paralytic attacks in 1797, and died at Aberdeen on 11 Feb. 1799.

He published: 1. 'A Treatise against Duelling.' 2. 'Life of St. Margaret, Queen of Scotland.' His collection of materials for a history of the catholic religion in Scotland, arranged as annals to A.D. 1795, is preserved among the manuscripts in the library of the catholic bishop of Edinburgh (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 1st Rep. 121).

[Gordon's Catholic Mission in Scotland, p. 454 (with portrait); London and Dublin Orthodox Journal (1837), iv. 120; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iii. 21.] T. C.

GEDDES, MICHAEL, LL.D. (1650?–1713), divine of the church of England, was born in Scotland about 1650, and educated in the university of Edinburgh, where he took the degree of M.A. in 1668 (Laing, *Cat. of Edinburgh Graduates*, p. 95). He was incorporated at Oxford on 11 July 1671, being one of the first four natives of Scotland who benefited by Bishop Warner's exhibitions intended for Balliol College. Some demur being made at Balliol, these scholars were first placed in Gloucester Hall (now Worcester College), but in 1672 they were removed to Balliol (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 330). Previously to their incorporation these four Scotchmen called on Anthony à Wood, and 'afterwards A. W. had them to the taverne against Alls. coll., and there liberally treated them with wine' (*Life of Wood*, ed. Bliss, p. lxviii). In 1678 Geddes went to Lisbon as chaplain to the English factory. In 1686 he was forbidden by the inquisition to continue his functions, although he pleaded a privilege which had never been called in question, founded on the treaty between England and Portugal. The English merchants wrote immediately to Compton, bishop of London, to protest against this invasion of their rights; but before their letter reached its destination Geddes was suspended by the ecclesiastical commissioners appointed by James II. They were therefore forbidden all exercise of their religion till the arrival of Mr. Scarborough, the English envoy, under whose authority, as a public minister, they were obliged to shelter themselves. Finding matters in this situation, Geddes thought proper to return in May 1688 to England, and after the promotion to the see of Salisbury of Dr. Burnet, that prelate collated him to the chancellorship of that church on 12 June 1691. The Lambeth degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him, 16 April 1695, by Archbishop Tenison (*Gent. Mag.* cxvi. 636). He died in the early part of 1713. Bishop Burnet says: 'He was a learned and a wise man; he had a true notion of popery, as a political combination, managed by falsehood and cruelty, to establish a temporal empire in the person of the popes. All his thoughts and studies were chiefly employed in detecting this; of which he has given many useful and curious essays in the treatises he wrote, which are all highly valuable' (*History of the Reformation*, iii. 306).

His works are: 1. 'The History of the Church of Malabar, from the time of its being first discover'd by the Portuguezes in the year 1501. . . . Together with the synod of Diamper, celebrated in . . . 1599, done out of Portugueze into English. With some remarks upon the faith and doctrines of the Christians of St. Thomas in the Indies,' London, 1694, 8vo. 2. 'The Church-History of Ethiopia. Wherein the two great . . . Roman missions into that empire are placed in their true light. To which are added an epitome of the Dominican History of that Church, and an account of the practices and conviction of Maria of the Annunciation, the famous nun of Lisbon,' London, 1696, 8vo. 3. 'The Council of Trent no free Assembly: more fully discovered by a collection of letters and papers of the learned Dr. Vargas and other . . . Ministers who assisted at the said Synod. Published from the original manuscripts in Spanish . . . with an introductory discourse concerning Councils, showing how they were brought under bondage to the Pope,' London, 1697, 8vo. The manuscripts consisted of original letters addressed to Cardinal Granvelle, chief minister of the Emperor Charles. They came into the possession of Sir William Trumbull, who placed them in the hands of Bishop Stillingfleet, and that prelate requested Geddes to translate them (Burnet, *Hist. of the Reformation*, ed. Pocock, iii. 305). 4. 'Miscellaneous Tracts,' 3 vols. London, 1702–6, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1709; 3rd edit. 1715. 5. 'Several Tracts against Popery: together with the Life of Don Alvaro de Luna,' London, 1715, 8vo. 6. 'The most celebrated Popish Ecclesiastical Romance: being the Life of Veronica of Milan. Begun to be translated from the Portuguese by the

late Dr. Geddes, and finish'd by Mr. Ozell,' London, 1716, 8vo.

[Cat. of Printed Books in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, iii. 348; Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 285; Birch's Tillotson, p. 333; Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation; Chambers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Rep. 377; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), ii. 653; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn); Cat. of Oxford Graduates (1851), p. 254; Preface to Geddes's Tracts on Popery; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] T. C.

GEDDES, WILLIAM (1600?–1694), Scottish presbyterian divine and author, was a native of Moray, and graduated at the university and King's College, Aberdeen, in 1650. On 13 Nov. of the same year he became schoolmaster of Keith; was governor to Hugh Rose of Kilravock in 1652; and gave 20*l.* to the new buildings of King's College, Aberdeen, in 1658. He was admitted presbyterian minister of Wick about April 1664, was transferred to the parish of Urquhart, Elginshire, in 1677, resigned on refusal to take the test of 1682, returned to Wick, where he was readmitted minister in 1692, and died in 1694, aged about 94. Geddes published a volume of pious verse entitled 'The Saint's Recreation; (third part) upon the Estate of Grace,' Edinburgh, 1683, 4to, dedicated to Anna, duchess of Hamilton, and Margaret Lesley, countess-dowager of Weems, i.e. Wemyss, with prefatory verse by many hands. The imprimatur at the beginning of the volume (18 March 1683) states that Geddes had received permission from the privy council to print 'Memoriale Historicum, or An Historical Memorial concerning the most remarkable occurrences and periods of Scripture; the Universal Histories of the Four Monarchs: the Scottish, English, French, and Turkish Histories;' as well as 'three other books which he intends for the press, viz. "Geographical and Arithmetical Memorials," "Memoriale Hebraicum for facilitating the Hebrew Language," "Vocabularium Latino-Hebraicum in Hexameter Verse," and "Familiæ Famigeratæ."' In an 'Apology for the Author's delay,' which follows the imprimatur, Geddes acknowledges having received 'the price' of the books, and excuses himself for not having issued them. Hew Scott mentions the 'Memoriale Historicum,' which Geddes promises in his 'Apology' at an early date, as a published work. But no copy seems known. None of Geddes's other literary projects were carried out. George Park edited at Glasgow in 1753 a second edition of 'The Saint's Recreation,' adding 'fifteen select poems on divine subjects from other approven authors.'

[Hew Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot. v. 174, 370; Geddes's Saint's Recreation.] S. L. L.

GEDEN, JOHN DURY (1822–1886), Wesleyan minister, son of the Rev. John Geden, Wesleyan minister, was born at Hastings on 4 May 1822. In 1830 he was sent to Kingswood school. In 1836 he left school and devoted himself to study and teaching. In 1844 he became a candidate for the Wesleyan ministry, and was sent to Richmond College, Surrey. After the usual three years' course Geden was appointed assistant-tutor at the college. By the conference of 1851, which met at Newcastle-on-Tyne, Geden was stationed in that town, having Dr. Punshon as one of his colleagues. After a year each in this and the neighbouring circuit of Durham, he removed to Manchester, where he spent three years in the Oxford Road circuit. His ministry won the esteem of some of the most cultivated congregations of his church. On the death of Jonathan Crowther (1794–1856) [q. v.] in January 1856, Geden was requested to fill provisionally the vacant post of tutor in the sacred and classical languages at the theological college, Didsbury, Lancashire, and by the conference of the same year was formally appointed Crowther's successor. Geden's favourite field of study was oriental literature and philology, but he also studied various branches of philosophy and natural science. Soon after his appointment to Didsbury he became joint-editor of the 'London Quarterly Review,' established in 1853, and contributed to its pages many valuable papers, among them a review of Robertson's sermons (October 1861). Meanwhile Geden's services as an occasional preacher were in request over a wide surrounding district, and his reputation became established as one of the leading thinkers and writers of methodism, though he was not often a prominent figure in public ecclesiastical assemblies.

In the autumn of 1863 Geden made a journey to the East, and passed through parts of Egypt, the Sinaitic peninsula, and the Holy Land. A dangerous attack of dysentery at Jerusalem permanently injured his delicate constitution. Some memorials of this tour appeared subsequently in the 'City Road Magazine' during 1871–3. In 1868 Geden was elected into the legal hundred.

In 1870 Geden was invited to become a member of the Old Testament Revision Company, then first formed, and for many years he regularly attended the sessions of the company at Westminster. When no longer able to travel to London, and to face the discomforts of the Jerusalem Chamber, Geden still made many suggestions to his colleagues; he was specially anxious to preserve the dignity and rhythm of the authorised version. In

1874, at the Camborne conference, in compliance with the request of the trustees of the Fernley lectureship, Geden delivered the fifth of the series on that foundation. He chose as his subject 'The Doctrine of a Future Life as contained in the Old Testament Scriptures,' vigorously opposing the view that the doctrine is not to be found in the Old Testament. The lecture was published by the Wesleyan Conference office. In 1878 Geden published (at the same office) 'Didsbury Sermons,' fifteen discourses, in which great energy of thought and brilliancy of style are combined with strict orthodoxy.

In 1883 failing health compelled him to retire. In January 1885 he received the honorary degree of D.D. from the university of St. Andrews. After prolonged suffering, patiently endured, he died on Tuesday, 9 March 1886.

Geden was twice married: first, to Elizabeth, daughter of the late Solomon Mease, esq., J.P., of North Shields; and secondly, to Eliza Jane, daughter of the late Robert Hawson, esq., of Scarborough, whom he also survived. By his first wife he left two sons and a daughter. The elder son is an architect; the younger became a missionary in India, where he is now in charge of Royapettah College, near Madras.

[Personal knowledge and information from the family.] A. J. F.

GEDGE, SYDNEY (1802–1883), divine, the youngest son of Peter Gedge of Bury St. Edmunds in Suffolk, was born in 1802. He was educated at Bury St. Edmunds grammar school, whence he proceeded to St. Catharine's College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. in 1824, coming out fourteenth wrangler, and in the first class in classics. In the following year he was elected a fellow of his college. For a short time he read in chambers at Lincoln's Inn, but threw up his intention of being called to the bar, and received holy orders. For some years he was curate of North Runcton in Norfolk. In 1835 he was appointed second master of King Edward's School, Birmingham, where he remained until 1859. He was an enthusiastic supporter of the Church Missionary Society, and held the post of honorary secretary in Birmingham during the whole time he was there. In 1859 he was presented by Lord Overstone to the vicarage of All Saints, Northampton, which he held, with the rural deanery, until his retirement from active parochial work in 1875. Thenceforward he chiefly occupied himself in advancing the cause of Christian missions, by speaking and preaching for the Church Missionary Society. His acute reasoning power and independence in action won him much influence in Birmingham and Northampton. His readiness, especially in later years, to believe in the purity of motive of those from whom he differed in opinion procured for him the warm regard of all with whom he came in contact. In politics he was a liberal. He died in August 1883 after a few days' illness, having enjoyed to the last full vigour of body and mind. Four of his sermons were published separately.

[Private information.] S. F. G.

GEDY, JOHN (*fl.* 1370), abbot of Arbroath, 'the worthy abbot of Aberbrothock' of Southey's 'Inchcape Bell,' was in office in 1370 when he entered into an engagement regarding the judge or doomster of the regality. His seal is appended to the act of parliament which regulated the succession to the crown in 1371. The contract between him and the burgesses of Arbroath, dated 2 April 1394, sets forth that, on account of innumerable losses and vexations suffered for want of a port, the abbot and convent shall make and maintain at their expense, in the best situation, a safe harbour for the burgh. The burgesses engage, on the other hand, to clear away the stones and sand, to execute other parts of the work, and to provide a certain portion of the tools required. The burgesses agree to pay to the abbot yearly on the completion of the work three pennies sterling from each rood of land within the burgh in addition to three pennies then paid. The pope's bull conferring on the abbot the privilege of wearing the mitred crown and pontifical vestments was dated 6 July 1396. There is no evidence in the burgh records, or in those of the abbey or elsewhere, that makes any allusion to a bell being placed on the Bell Rock by Gedy or another abbot.

[Chartulary of the Abbey of Arbroath.] J. G. F.

GEE, EDWARD, D.D. (1565–1618), divine, son of Ralph Gee of Manchester, was born in 1565. He entered as servitor of Merton College, Oxford, on 22 Feb. 1582–3, and was afterwards at Lincoln and Brasenose Colleges. He graduated B.A. in 1586, and two years after was elected fellow of Brasenose College. In 1590 he proceeded M.A., in 1598 was chosen proctor of the university, in 1600 took the degree of B.D., and in 1616 that of D.D. On 19 Sept. 1599 he was instituted rector of Tedburn St. Mary, Devonshire, on the presentation of Queen Elizabeth. He was also chaplain in ordinary to James I and a fellow of Chelsea College, appointed to the latter office by Dr. Matthew Sutcliffe, the

founder. Lord-chancellor Egerton made him his chaplain, and presented him in 1616 to a prebend in Exeter Cathedral. He is characterised by Wood as 'a person well known for his sincerity in conversation, generality of learning, gravity of judgment, and soundness of doctrine.' In Prince's 'Worthies' and Polwhele's 'Devonshire' there is quoted a long epitaph on his wife Jane, who died at Tedburn in 1613. The brass containing the epitaph was removed from the church on rebuilding the chancel, and is now in the possession of the rector. He married again, for at his death, which took place at Tedburn in the winter of 1618, he left a widow named Mary.

Wood ascribes to him a manual of prayers entitled 'Steps of Ascension to God; or a Ladder to Heaven,' and states that this was printed in 24mo size, and that the twenty-seventh edition came out in 1677. It is, however, by his nephew, John Gee [q.v.], author of 'The Foot out of the Snare.' The first edition is dated 1625, and the initials of the author are on the title-page. After his death his brothers, John, vicar of Dunsford, Devonshire, and George, a minister in Lancashire, edited and published his 'Two Sermons: One, The Curse and Crime of Meroz. Preached at the Asises at Exon. The Other, a Sermon of Patience, at St. Maries in Oxford,' London, 1620, 4to. The second of these sermons was preached when he was fellow of Brasenose College.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 258; Wood's Fasti Oxon. i. 236, 251, 278, 285, 367; Prince's Worthies of Devon, 1701, p. 337; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 422, ii. 491; Register of the University of Oxford (Oxford Hist. Soc.), vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 125; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. ii. 71; information supplied by the Rev. J. Ingle Dredge, the Rev. C. W. E. Tothill, and Mr. Winslow Jones.] C. W. S.

GEE, EDWARD (1613–1660), presbyterian divine, was thought by Wood to be the son of Edward Gee, vicar of Tedburn [q. v.], and to have been born at Banbury, Oxfordshire, in 1613; but it has since been proved that he was the son of Edward's brother George, who was minister of Newton in the parish of Manchester (Earwaker, *Manchester Court Leet Records*, iii. 302), and who probably lived at Banbury at the time of his son's birth. He was educated at Newton school and entered Brasenose College, Oxford, as a commoner on 26 Oct. 1626, taking the degree of B.A. in October 1630. He proceeded M.A. in June 1636, having in the meantime entered the ministry. He became chaplain to Dr. Richard Parr, at that time both bishop of Sodor and Man, and rector of Eccleston, near Chorley, Lancashire. In June 1640 Gee was married at Eccleston to Elizabeth Raymond. Three years later he succeeded Dr. Parr as rector of Eccleston, which living was in the gift of Lord Saye as guardian of Richard Lathom; but he left the choice of minister to the people, and they nominated Gee. In March 1647–8 William Ashhurst wrote to the speaker Lenthall, asking that Gee, 'who had the approbation of all honest and good ministers,' might be continued in the living, and the request was complied with. In 1644 (13 Dec.) he was appointed a commissioner to ordain ministers in Lancashire, and in 1646 was elected a member of the sixth classis (Preston) of the Lancashire presbytery; and ultimately attained a leading position in that body. Adam Martindale (*Life*, p. 91) calls him a 'great knocker for disputation' and a 'solid and substantial man.' In 1648 he signed the 'Harmonious Consent of the Ministers of the Province of . . . Lancaster with their Reverend Brethren of . . . London.' In February of the same year his name is appended, as scribe to the provincial synod held at Preston, to 'A Solemn Exhortation made and published to the several Churches of Christ within the Province of Lancaster,' London, 1649, 4to. He was also one of the signers of the answer to the paper called 'The Agreement of the People,' 1649. He is credited (*Life of Martindale*, p. 98) with writing 'A Plea for Non (Sub) Scribers, or the Grounds and Reasons of many Ministers . . . for their Refusall of the late Engagement modestly Propounded,' 1650, 4to, pp. 136. About this time he wrote two other anonymous pamphlets: 1. 'An Exercitation concerning Usurped Power,' 4to, without date. 2. 'A Vindication of the Oath of Allegiance, in answer to a Paper disperst by Mr. Sam. Eaton,' 1650, 4to. Soon after this he was suspected, along with other Lancashire divines, of corresponding with the Scotch party and of encouraging dissatisfaction with the existing government (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom., 1651, p. 397). He was arrested pursuant to an order of the council of state of 2 Sept. 1651, but was released after a few weeks' confinement. In 1653 he published 'A Treatise of Prayer and of Divine Providence as relating to it,' 8vo, pp. 499, of which there was a second edition in 1666. He was joint author with Hollinworth of a preface to Brownsword's 'Rome's Conviction,' 1654, and in the same year became an assistant commissioner for ejecting 'ignorant and scandalous ministers and schoolmasters.' His last publication was 'The Divine Right and Originall of Civil Magistrates from God Illustrated and Vindicated,' 1658, 8vo, appa-

rently written in favour of Charles II, then in exile. In November 1656 he preached a funeral sermon on Richard Hollinworth, and received the thanks of the Manchester classis. He died at Eccleston on 27 May 1660, and was buried in his church there.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 503; Wood's Fasti, i. 454, 489; Life of Martindale (Chetham Soc.); Newcome's Autob. (Chetham Soc.) i. 120; Life of Nath. Heywood, 1695, p. 5; Lancashire Church Surveys (Record Soc.), pp. 116, 117; Local Gleanings, i. 208, ii. 275, 300; Hibbert-Ware's Manchester Foundations, vol. i.; Raines's Notitia Cestriensis (Chetham Soc.), xxii. 372; Halley's Lancashire, its Puritanism, &c.; French's Chetham Church Libraries (Chetham Soc.), p. 178; Fishwick's Lanc. Library, p. 390; Fishwick's Kirkham (Chetham Soc.), p. 104; Brit. Mus. Cat.] C. W. S.

GEE, EDWARD, D.D. (1657–1730), protestant writer, son of George Gee of Manchester, shoemaker, was born in 1657, being baptised at the Manchester collegiate church on 29 Aug. that year. After attending the Manchester grammar school he was admitted a sub-sizar at St. John's College, Cambridge, on 9 May 1676, graduated B.A. in 1679 and M.A. in 1683. He was incorporated in his master's degree at Oxford 4 March 1683–4. Subsequently, after December 1701, he is styled D.D., but the source of that degree is uncertain. He took a prominent part in the 'popish controversy' towards the end of James II's reign, in which contest he wrote the following quarto tracts: 1. 'Veteres Vindicati, in an expostulatory letter to Mr. Sclater of Putney,' &c., 1687. 2. 'An Answer to the Compiler of the Nubes Testium,' 1688. 3. 'A Vindication of the Principles of the Author of the Answer,' &c., 1688. 4. 'The Primitive Fathers no Papists,' 1688. 5. 'The Judgment of Archbishop Cranmer concerning the People's Right to, and discreet Use of, the Holy Scriptures,' 1689. 6. 'A Letter to Father Lewis Sabran' (on Invocation of Saints), 1688. 7. 'A Second Letter to Sabran,' &c., 1688. 8. 'A Third Letter to Sabran,' 1688. 9. 'A Letter to the Superiours who approve and license the Popish Books in England,' 1688. 10. 'The Texts Examined which Papists cite out of the Bible for the Proof of their Doctrine concerning the Worship of Images and Reliques,' 1688. 11. 'The Texts examined concerning the Seven Sacraments,' 1688. 12. Part II. of the same, 1688. 13. 'The Catalogue of all the Discourses published against Popery during the Reign of King James II,' 1689. Several of these are reprinted in Gibson's 'Preservative against Popery,' and Cardwell's 'Enchiridion.' He also published 'The Jesuit's Memorial for the intended Reformation of England: with an Introduction and some Animadversions,' 1690, 8vo. This 'Memorial' was written by Robert Parsons [q. v.] In 1692 he printed 'Of the Improvement of Time, a Sermon,' 1692, 4to.

In May 1688 he was appointed rector of St. Benet's, Paul's Wharf, London, and soon after he was called chaplain in ordinary to William III and Queen Mary. On 6 Dec. 1701 he was installed prebendary of Westminster. Twenty years afterwards, on 9 Dec. 1721, he was instituted dean of Peterborough, but he resigned that office for the deanery of Lincoln, to which he was presented by the crown on 30 March 1722. A few days later he was installed prebendary of Lincoln. At the time of his death he was also incumbent of St. Margaret's, Westminster, and rector of Chevening, Kent. He died on 1 March 1729–30, and was buried in Westminster Abbey.

He married, on 25 Jan. 1702–3, Jane, daughter of Henry Limbrey of London and Hoddington in Upton-Gray, Hampshire, and by her had several children, whose names are recorded in the Westminster Abbey registers.

[Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 388, iv. 222; Chester's Westm. Abbey Reg. (Harleian Soc.), p. 327, &c.; Marriage Licences, Faculty Office (Harleian Soc.), p. 244; Jones's Popery Tracts (Chetham Soc.); Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), ii. 36, 232, 540, iii. 363; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 302; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. i. 16, 138, 237, 6th ser. i. 72.] C. W. S.

GEE, JOHN (1596–1639), writer against Roman catholics, was grandson of Ralph Gee of Manchester, nephew of Edward Gee (1565–1618) [q. v.], and son of John Gee (*d.* 1631), incumbent of Dunsford, Devonshire, by his wife Sarah. He matriculated at Brasenose College, Oxford, 13 July 1612, aged 16, and migrated to Exeter College, where he graduated B.A. 28 Feb. 1616–7, and M.A. 17 Oct. 1621. After taking holy orders he obtained a benefice at Newton, near Winwick, Lancashire, in 1622. He would seem to have been temporarily converted to Roman catholicism, and settled in London, where he soon came to live on terms of intimacy with noted persons of the Roman catholic persuasion. He attended the 'Fatal Vespers' at Blackfriars (26 Oct. 1623), when the floor fell in and almost all the worshippers were killed [see Drury, Robert (1587–1623)]. Gee escaped unhurt. He afterwards explained that the fame of the preacher Drury induced him to be present. A few days later the Archbishop of Canterbury summoned him to an interview. The archbishop's chaplains, Goad and Featley,

conversed with him, and he readily consented to rejoin the church of England. The supplications of his aged father contributed to this decision. To prove the sincerity of his conversion he published in 1624 'The Foot out of the Snare; with a detection of sundry late practices and impostures of the Priests and Iesuites in England; whereunto is added a Catalogue of Popish Bookes lately dispersed in our Kingdome, the Printers, Binders, Sellers, and Dispersers of such Bookes, Romish Priests, and Iesuites resident about London, Popish Physicians practising about London,' London, 1624. The dedication is to the Archbishop of Canterbury and the members of both houses of parliament. The book is full of stories, many purporting to be drawn from the author's personal experience, of the deceptions and vices practised by popish priests. Its publication caused intense excitement, and it rapidly passed through four editions. Some Roman catholics, according to Gee, threatened to cut his throat. Many protestants deprecated its vindictive tone. To one Musket, a secular priest, who complained that Gee had falsely called him a jesuit, Gee replied with biting sarcasm in the fourth edition. The work is historically interesting from its wealth of contemporary allusions. It was reprinted in the 'Somers Tracts,' and the valuable catalogues appear in Foley's 'Records of the Society of Jesus' (i. 671–83). An appendix also appeared in 1624 entitled 'New Shreds of the Old Snare, containing The apparitions of two new female ghosts. The copies of diuers Letters of late intercourse concerning Romish affaires. Speciall Indulgences purchased at Rome, granted to diuers English gentle-beleeuing Catholiques for their ready money. A Catalogue of English Nunnes of the late transportations within these two or three yeares.' And in the same year Gee preached a sermon at St. Paul's Cross, which he published with a dedication to Sir Robert Naunton. A very popular book of prayers, entitled 'Steps o Ascension to God, or a Ladder of Heaven, 12mo, London, 1625, is ascribed by Wood to' Gee's uncle Edward. But the preface shows that it was Gee's own work. The twenty-seventh edition bears date 1677. Gee was afterwards beneficed at Tenterden, Kent, where he died in 1639.

A brother, Sir Orlando Gee (1619–1705), twenty-three years John Gee's junior, was in the service of Algernon, earl of Northumberland, through whose influence he became in 1660 registrar of the court of admiralty, and was knighted 18 Aug. 1682. He married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Maxey, and, secondly, Ann, daughter of Robert Chilcot of Isleworth, Middlesex. Sir Orlando was a benefactor to the parish church of Isleworth, where he was buried in 1705 (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. iv. 21–2). He married Elizabeth Barker by license dated 17 May 1662 (Chester, *Marriage Licences*, ed. Foster, p. 535).

[Boase's Register of Exeter College, pp. 211, 232; Foley's Records, i. 74; Wood's Athenæ Oxon., ed. Bliss, ii. 390–3; Hasted's Kent, iii. 102.]

S. L. L.

GEERAN or GUERIN, THOMAS (*d.* 1871), reputed centenarian, was, according to his two credulous biographers, son of Michael Geeran, a farmer, and was born at Scarriff, co. Clare, on 14 May 1766. The same authorities make the following doubtful statements respecting him. He remained at school until his twentieth year, during which time he learnt a little French and Latin, and became a master of arithmetic. On the death of his father he removed to Limerick, where he lived some years, until he enlisted in the army in March 1796. After a voyage of twelve months and two days he landed at Madras, joined the 71st highlanders, and was present in 1799 at the siege of Seringapatam. In 1801 his regiment was sent to Egypt. In 1809 he was present with his regiment at the battle of Corunna, and in 1815 at Waterloo. He returned to England in 1819, and was discharged from the army at Gosport, but without any pension. After this he worked at his trade of a sawyer in various parts of the country. Finally he settled at Brighton, where he made a living by relating his military experiences and dilating on his great age. He died in the infirmary of the Brighton union on 28 Oct. 1871, aged, according to his friends, 105 years and five months.

Mr. W. J. Thoms, F.S.A., investigated this case, and at the Public Record Office, London, obtained access to the original muster-rolls, pay-sheets, and description-rolls of the 71st regiment. From these he established the facts that Geeran had never served abroad with that regiment, and that the regiment had not been in many of the places as mentioned by him. Geeran's case was, on his own applications for a pension, investigated several times by the authorities of Chelsea Hospital, who failed to find any record of his services. However, from the pay-sheets of the regiment it appeared that a Michael Gearyn or Gayran enlisted on 3 March 1813, and deserted on 10 April following. If this were the same person as T. Geeran, as is most likely, he was in the army for about a month only, and at the time of his death was probably about eighty-three. Two lives of Geeran

were written. The first, published by subscription for his benefit, was entitled 'Life of Thomas Geeran, a Centenarian, with photograph and autograph. [By H. R. Williams, M.A., Ph. D.] London; Brighton Circulating Library,' 1870. The second was called 'Longevity, with Life, Autograph, and Portrait of Thomas Geeran, a Centenarian, Brighton,' 1871. In these two works, published within two years, appear many notable contradictions.

[Thoms's Human Longevity, 1873, pp. 12, 131–54; Times, 20, 22, 24, 25, 27 Nov. 1871; Medical Times, 25 Nov. 1871, pp. 642–3.]

G. C. B.

GEFFREY, Sir ROBERT (1613–1703), London merchant and lord mayor, son of Robert Geffrey of Tredennack, was baptised at Landrake, Cornwall, on 24 May 1613. His parents were of humble means, and he appears to have left home at an early age for London, where he realised a large fortune. He is said by some to have been a Turkey merchant, and by others to have been in the East India trade; his house was in Lime Street, and there he carried on business for over fifty years. Geffrey was a large importer of tobacco, and suffered severe loss in the great fire of 1666; Chamberlayne, in his 'Present State of England,' states that he had 20,000*l.* worth of tobacco destroyed in 'the vast incendy' (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. xi. 310–11).

Geffrey was an influential member of the company of Ironmongers, and was one of the six persons appointed to represent them at Guildhall on 5 July 1660, when Charles II was entertained by the city. In 1664 he was warden, and in 1667 master, of the company, and when, in 1683, Charles II seized the company's charter under the *quo warranto*, Geffrey was deputed to deliver their petition of submission to the king. James II gave them a new charter, in which he reserved to the crown the right of displacing the master, wardens, and court of assistants, and appointed Geffrey the first master under the charter, in the place of William Hinton, who had been elected to the office in the regular course. By an order in council, dated 25 Sept. 1685, Geffrey and twenty-one others were dismissed from the office of assistant, and not replaced until 1688, when the king made a general restitution to the corporate bodies of their forfeited privileges (Nicholl, *Hist. of the Ironmongers' Company*, 1866, pp. 275, 301, 322, 331).

On midsummer day 1673 Geffrey was elected sheriff of London and Middlesex, and at the mayoralty banquet in that year sixteen of the livery and twenty-two of the yeomanry of his company dined with him at Guildhall, the court of assistants contributing a hundred nobles, according to custom, 'towards the trimming of his house.' On this occasion Geffrey and his colleague, Henry Tulse, were knighted. Geffrey was elected on 22 June 1676 alderman of the ward of Cordwainer, and continued to represent this ward until his death, except for a brief period from 16 Aug. 1687, when all the aldermen were discharged by the king, to be reinstated in the following year (*City Records*, Repertory 81 f. 224, 92 f. 363). His mayoralty was in 1685, and the Ironmongers' Company prepared a splendid pageant for his inauguration, no member of the company having been mayor for fifty years before. The total expense incurred was 473*l.* 0*s.* 4*d.*, which included 10*l.* given to Matthew Taubman, then city poet, for the speeches and songs composed for the occasion, entitled 'London's annual triumph . . . *London*, printed for Hen. Playford, near the Temple Church, 1685' (Nicholl, p. 305). This pageant is now very scarce; a copy is preserved at the Bodleian Library, and another at the Guildhall Library; it is reprinted at length by Nicholl in his 'History' (pp. 306–21). The water procession was witnessed by the king from the leads of Whitehall (*London Gazette*, 2 Nov. 1685), and, this being the first mayoralty feast in the new reign, their majesties honoured the city with their presence at Grocers' Hall.

Geffrey was colonel of one of the regiments of the trained bands in 1681, and was elected president of Bridewell and Bethlehem Hospitals in March 1692–3. On William III's return to London, after the peace of Ryswick, in 1697, Geffrey was excused by the court of aldermen, on account of his age and infirmities, from riding before the king with the other aldermen (*City Records*, Rep. 102, f. 3). He died on 26 Feb. 1703–4, having been for many years father of the city, and was buried on 10 March in the church of St. Dionis Backchurch, where he had long been a parishioner (Colonel Chester, *Registers of St. Dionis*, Harleian Soc., pp. 237, 272). He married Priscilla, daughter of Luke Cropley, a London merchant, but had no children. She died on 26 Oct. 1676, in her forty-third year (Hatton, *New View of London*, 1708, vi. 212). Geffrey had a colleague upon the court of aldermen named Jeffery Jeffreys, and one of the two, most probably Sir Robert, was very intimate with their famous namesake Sir George Jeffreys, the judge, and promoted his interests in the city. Woolrych, in his 'Life' of the judge (p. 25), says: 'Although it does not seem to be agreed whether they were in any way related to him, there being assertions on

both sides, one of them, a great smoker, took a vast fancy to his namesake.'

Among the Tanner MSS. in the Bodleian Library (142, Art. 41) there is a letter from Geffrey to Archbishop Sancroft, dated 29 Sept. 1686; and many interesting letters written by him are said to be preserved in the collections of the Archer family at Trelaske (Polsue, *Parochial Hist. of Cornwall*, ii. 397). By his will, dated 10 Feb. 1703, and proved in the P. C. C. 3 March 1703 (63 Ash), after many bequests to friends, relatives, hospitals, and clergymen's widows, he established certain trusts under the charge of the company of Ironmongers. A service was to be provided twice daily in the church of St. Dionis Backchurch, a school was to be maintained at Landrake, and the poor of St. Erney and Landrake to be relieved. The residue of his estate was to be devoted to the erection of almshouses in or near London. The company accordingly purchased a piece of ground in Kingsland Road, on which they built fourteen almshouses and a chapel, and appointed rules for their government on 17 Nov. 1715 (Nicholl, pp. 569–73). There are now forty-two pensioners, each of whom receives 12*l.* per annum. In the foreground of the building is a statue of Geffrey, executed for the Ironmongers' Company in 1723 by John Nost, and, on the removal of the church of St. Dionis Backchurch in 1878, Geffrey's remains and those of his wife were re-interred in the burial-ground attached to the almshouses (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. xi. 57). A full-length portrait of Geffrey, by Sir Godfrey Kneller, is preserved at Bridewell Hospital, and has been engraved by Trotter (*London and Middlesex Archæol. Soc. Trans.* ii. 72). Another portrait in full length, at Ironmongers' Hall, was painted for the company by Richard Phillips for thirty guineas (Nicholl, p. 344); a copy in water-colour is in the Guildhall Library (*MS.* 20).

[Luttrell, i. 76, 411, iii. 56; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 169–70, ii. 1192; Malcolm's Lond. Rediv. ii. 35, 38–9, 45–7, 571. The information given in Herbert's Twelve Great Companies, vol. ii. passim, is to be found in fuller detail in Nicholl's Hist. of the Ironmongers' Company.] C. W–h.

GEIKIE, WALTER (1795–1837), painter and draughtsman, son of Archibald Geikie, a perfumer, was born in Charles Street, George Square, Edinburgh, on 9 Nov. 1795. A nervous fever, which attacked him before he was two years old, left him deaf and dumb for life. His father gave him his earliest education, and afterwards placed him under Thomas Braidwood [q. v.], a successful teacher of the deaf and dumb, with whom he made rapid progress. His path in life was soon indicated by his passion for sketching. Accordingly at the age of fourteen he began to learn drawing from Patrick Gibson, and in 1812 was admitted a student of the Trustees' Academy, of which John Graham was then master. He took to painting in oil with great enthusiasm, but without much success. He began to exhibit in 1815, and contributed largely to the Royal Scottish Academy from its first exhibition in 1827. He was elected an associate of that body in 1831, and an academician in 1834. Most of his pictures are deficient in colour, but those in which he confined himself to groups of figures are less objectionable than his landscapes. There is one, a 'Cottage Scene, with figures,' in the National Gallery of Scotland; but his best paintings are a 'Scene in the Grassmarket,' 1828, 'All-Hallow Fair,' 1829, and 'Itinerant Fiddlers,' painted for the Earl of Hopetoun, and now at Hopetoun House, Linlithgowshire. His reputation rests chiefly on his clever sketches and etchings of everyday scenes in and around his native city, which he sought assiduously sketch-book in hand. These are executed with a spirit and dexterity which well convey the humour of the subjects. His first etching was that of 'John Barleycorn,' which was executed as a tailpiece to the ballad in David Laing's 'Fugitive Scottish Poetry,' 1825. He afterwards etched several other plates for the works of the Bannatyne Club. The first fourteen plates which he etched on his own account were published by himself, but others were sold to publishers, and the whole were eventually collected into a volume of 'Etchings illustrative of Scottish Character and Scenery,' with explanatory text, and a biographical introduction by Sir Thomas Dick Lauder, and published in 1833. They were republished with additional plates in 1885. Although deaf and dumb, Geikie possessed great social qualities, and his mirthful spirit and love of mimicry made him a great favourite among his brother artists. He died at Edinburgh, after a few days' illness, on 1 Aug. 1837, and was buried in the Greyfriars' churchyard. He left an immense collection of sketches in pencil and Indian ink, the greater number of which passed into the hands of Mr. James Gibson Craig and Mr. Bindon Blood.

[Sir Thomas Dick Lauder's Biographical Introduction to Geikie's Etchings illustrative of Scottish Character and Scenery, 1833; Chambers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, 1875, ii. 95; Armstrong's Scottish Painters, 1888, p. 20; Exhibition Catalogues of the Royal Scottish Academy, 1827–37.] R. E. G.

GELASIUS or GILLA MAC LIAG (1087–1173), coarb of Armagh and primate of Ireland, is termed son or more correctly grandson of Rudhraidhe, and also, son of the poet, his father having been poet of the Hy Briuin of Connaught. In 1121 he was erenach, or hereditary warden, of Derry, and he is also termed coarb, or successor, of Colum Cille. During his tenure of these offices Armagh was the subject of frequent intrigues for the introduction of the organisation of the Roman church (see the learned Memoir introductory to the *Early History of the Primacy of Armagh*, by the Rev. Robert King). Malachy O'Morgair was forcibly installed as primate, but failed to get possession of Armagh, or of the credentials of the coarb, and retired to the bishopric of Down after nominating Gelasius as his successor. Gelasius had supported his views, and was acceptable to the advocates of the old order from his position at Derry, which had always been closely associated with Armagh. He was accordingly elected, and in 1137 became coarb of St. Patrick. The claim of Armagh to supremacy had long been acknowledged, but its jurisdiction in the modern sense was not yet established. To promote this object Gelasius in 1138 carried out a visitation of Munster, and obtained his 'full tribute.' Two years later he received 'a liberal tribute' in Connaught, and secured the adhesion of King Turlough to the new church regulations. In Tyrone he received a cow from each house belonging to a *biatach* or free-man, a horse from every chieftain, and twenty cows from the king himself.

The Irish churches had hitherto been generally of wood, but Gelasius, following the example of Malachy in building with stone, prepared for the work by erecting a large kiln, sixty feet in length on each side, 'opposite the Navan fort on the west side of Armagh.' The entry of this fact in the 'Annals of the Four Masters' shows the novelty of stone building in those days. In 1151 Cardinal Paparon arrived in Ireland, bringing with him four palls which had been formally applied for in the synod of Inispatrick in 1148. At the synod of Kells, held in the following year, Gelasius was present, but Cardinal Paparon and the legate Christian of Lismore took the precedence. Two additional archbishoprics (Tuam and Dublin) were constituted, and the palls were duly conferred on Gelasius and the others. The 'Four Masters' do not mention the palls, and there seems to have been a strong party opposed to these innovations, as well as to the establishment of the new archbishoprics.

Another synod was held at Drogheda in 1157, when Gelasius, with the papal legate, seventeen bishops, and four kings, assembled to consecrate the church built at Mellifont, in the county of Louth, by the Cistercians, lately introduced by St. Bernard from Clairvaux. One king presented 140 cows and sixty ounces of gold, and two others gave the same quantity of gold, one of them adding a golden chalice.

Gelasius subsequently called a synod at Clane, co. Kildare, at which twenty-six bishops were present, when it was enacted that no one should hold the office of lector who had not been trained at Armagh; the object being to promote uniformity of doctrine and discipline throughout Ireland. The most important synod held in Ireland during his time was that of Cashel in 1172, presided over by the papal legate, and attended by the commissioners of Henry II, who subscribed its decrees. It was ordered that the Irish church should observe uniformity with the church of England 'according to the use, custom, rite, and ceremony of the church of Salisbury,' and the payment of tithes was for the first time made compulsory. Gelasius, now in his eighty-fifth year, was too infirm to attend, but, according to Cambrensis, gave his assent to all that was done.

He died in 1173. His piety is praised by the 'Four Masters,' and the simplicity of his life appears from the story related by Cambrensis that 'it was his custom to take with him, whithersoever he went, a white cow, the milk of which formed his only sustenance.' He has been sometimes called the first archbishop of Armagh, as being the first who had the pall.

[Annals of the Four Masters, 1137–73; King's Memoir of the Primacy of Armagh; Petrie's Round Towers, p. 305; Lanigan's Eccles. Hist. iv. 102–3.] T. O.

GELDART, EDMUND MARTIN (1844–1885), unitarian minister, second son of Thomas Geldart, sometime of Thorpe, near Norwich, and his wife, Hannah Ransome Geldart, author of a number of popular religious books for children (who died in 1861, aged 41), was born at Norwich on 20 Jan. 1844. He went for a short time to Merchant Taylors' School. When he was twelve years old his father, having undertaken the superintendence of the Manchester City Mission, removed from London to Bowdon, Cheshire, and Geldart was sent to a private school kept by a clergyman at Timperley. He now developed a taste for entomology, and projected and, along with his young friends Thomas and J. B. Blackburn, edited a periodical entitled 'The Weekly Entomologist,' published at twopence a number from August 1862 to

November 1863. After spending three months at Oxford, whither his schoolmaster had removed, he went to the Manchester grammar school, then under the mastership of Mr. F. W. Walker, afterwards of St. Paul's School. From this school he was elected to a scholarship at Balliol College, where he matriculated on 26 March 1863. He graduated B.A. in 1867, and was appointed assistant-master at the Manchester school. Ill-health compelled him to relinquish his post. He went abroad, and settled for a time at Athens, where he occupied himself as a teacher, and acquired a remarkable knowledge of the language and ideas of modern Greece. On his return to England he married Charlotte F. S. Andler, daughter of a Würtemberg government official. In 1869 he again accepted a mastership of classics and modern languages at the Manchester grammar school, and at the same date was ordained deacon by the Bishop of Manchester, and became curate of All Saints Church, Manchester. Two years later he took a curacy at St. George's Church, Everton, Liverpool, but did not retain it long, as his religious views underwent a change, and in 1872 he joined the unitarians. He graduated M.A. in 1873, and from the summer of that year until 1877 he acted as minister of the Hope Street Unitarian Chapel, Liverpool, and then removed to Croydon, where, after officiating as substitute for the Rev. R. R. Suffield at the Free Christian Church, he was appointed pastor of that church. He was esteemed an able and original preacher, and a man of pure motive, transparent character, and unselfish purpose. A year or two before his death he became imbued with socialistic opinions, and in his enthusiasm for 'humanity' went much further than his congregation thought prudent. Early in 1885 his connection with the Croydon Free Church terminated. He had been in ill-health, and on 10 April 1885 he left home for Paris for a holiday. He embarked at Newhaven, but was never heard of again, and it is supposed that he was lost on the night voyage to Dieppe. He was author of: 1. 'Modern Greek in relation to Ancient,' Clarendon Press, 1870. 2. 'The Living God,' 1872, one of the tracts issued by Thomas Scott of Ramsgate. 3. 'The Church at Peace with the World: a Sermon suggested by the Death of David Friedrich Strauss,' 1874. 4. Translation of the second volume of Keim's 'Jesus of Nazara,' 1876. 5. 'Faith and Freedom: fourteen Sermons,' 1881. 6. 'A Son of Belial: autobiographical Sketches by Nitram Tradleg,' 1882. This is a real autobiography, although the names are hidden under a slight disguise. Some of the characters are drawn with a very caustic pen. 'Nitram Tradleg' is his own name reversed. 7. 'A Guide to Modern Greek,' 1883; also a key to the same. 8. 'Simplified Grammar of Modern Greek,' 1883. 9. 'Sunday for our Little Ones: Unsectarian Addresses to the Young,' 1883. 10. 'The Gospel according to Paul: an Essay on the Germs of the Doctrine of the Atonement,' 1884. 11. 'Let there be Light: Sermon delivered at the opening of the New Free Christian Church, Croydon,' 1884. 12. Translation of Hahn's 'Folk-Lore of Modern Greece,' 1884. 13. Translation of Zacher's 'The Red International,' 1885. 14. 'Echoes of Truth: Sermons, &c., with Introductory Sketch by the Rev. C. B. Upton. Edited by Mrs. Geldart,' 1886, with portrait of Geldart.

[Biog. Sketch by John Morgan, reprinted from the Croydon Advertiser of 12 Dec. 1885; Inquirer, 2 May 1885; Unitarian Herald, 24 April 1885; Foster's Alumni Oxon. ii. 516; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1872.] C. W. S.

GELDART, JAMES WILLIAM, LL.D. (1785–1876), professor of law at Cambridge, eldest son of the Rev. James Geldart, rector of Kirk Deighton, Yorkshire, who died 12 Nov. 1839, by Sarah, daughter of William Williamson of Linton Spring, Wetherby, Yorkshire, was born at Swinnow Hall, Wetherby, 15 Feb. 1785, and educated at Beverley grammar school. He was admitted at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, 5 May 1800, and became a scholar in December 1803. On 16 Feb. 1808 he was elected Skirne fellow of St. Catharine's Hall, but returned to Trinity Hall as a fellow and tutor on 4 Oct. 1809, and resided there as vice-master until 1820. He took the degree of LL.B. in 1806 and became LL.D. in 1814. On 28 Jan. 1814 he was admitted regius professor of civil law at Cambridge, on the nomination of the Earl of Liverpool, and continued to fulfil the duties of that post until 1847. After the death of his father, and on his own presentation, he became rector of Kirk Deighton in January 1840, and held that benefice until his death, which took place in the rectory house there on 16 Feb. 1876. He was buried in Kirk Deighton churchyard on 19 Feb. His literary work consists of 'An Analysis of the Civil Law. By Samuel Halifax, bishop of Gloucester. A new edition, with additions, being the heads of a course of Lectures read in the University of Cambridge by J. W. Geldart,' 1836.

Geldart married, 4 Aug. 1836, Mary Rachel, daughter of William Desborough of Kensingford Grey, Huntingdonshire, who survived him. He left two sons, the Rev. J. W. Geldart, rector of Kirk Deighton, and H. C. Geldart, who was sheriff of

Cambridgeshire and Huntingdonshire in 1887–8.

[Times, 19 Feb. 1876, p. 7; Illustrated London News, 6 May 1876, p. 450.] G. C. B.

GELDORP, GEORGE (*fl.* 1611–1660), portrait-painter, is usually stated to have been born in Antwerp, but it is possible that he was really born in Cologne, and that he was the son of the well-known painter, Geldorp Gortzius. He was at all events apprenticed in Antwerp, and in 1611 was admitted to the freedom of the guild of St. Luke in that city. He was a member of the 'Violieren' guild. On 5 Feb. 1613 he married Anna, daughter of Willem de Vos, the painter, and from 1615 to 1620 resided in a house called 'De Keyser' on 'De Meir,' subsequently moving to the 'Happartstraat' before leaving Antwerp for England. Geldorp seems to have come to England before 1623 if he painted the portrait of the Duke of Lenox, who died in that year. In December 1628 a return was ordered of the names, qualities, and conditions of all recusants resident in London; among the names was that of 'George Geldropp, a picture-drawer.' Geldorp numbered among his intimate friends the great painter Anthony Vandyck [q. v.], and it was perhaps owing to Geldorp that Vandyck came to England for the second time in 1632 and took up his residence in this country. The following incident throws some light upon this event. In December 1631 Sir Balthasar Gerbier [q. v.], then resident in behalf of Charles I at the court of Brussels, presented to the king a picture alleged to be by Vandyck, but discovered by Geldorp, who was in constant correspondence with Vandyck, to be only a copy. Gerbier angrily quoted Rubens to vouch for its authenticity. Vandyck came over in March or April 1632 to settle the matter, and lodged first in Geldorp's house. Geldorp had obtained the royal patronage, and had some share in the charge of the royal collections. He rented from the crown a large house and garden in Drury Lane. This house was much resorted to, for Mr. Rose, son-in-law of Richard Gibson the dwarf, told Vertue that Geldorp 'was mighty great with people of Quality in his Time, & much in their favor, he usd to entertain Ladies and Gentlemen with wine & hams & other curious eatables, & carryd on intreagues between them.' After the king's death Geldorp moved to a house in Archer Street, Westminster. As a painter Geldorp was much decried by his contemporaries. Sandrart says that he drew so badly that he used the drawings of others to make his portraits, pinning them over his own canvas and tracing through with prepared chalk. Lely worked for Geldorp when he first came to England. The portraits that bear his name are by no means discreditable, and he made numerous copies of portraits by Vandyck, which are now no doubt often taken for originals. Geldorp was employed by William Cecil, second earl of Salisbury, to paint portraits of himself and other members of his family; the portrait of the earl (painted about 1626) is still at Hatfield House, where Geldorp's original receipt for the paintings, frames, and gilding (the latter being done by his wife) is also preserved. He also painted portraits of George Carew, earl of Totnes (now in the National Portrait Gallery), Lodovick Stuart, duke of Richmond and Lenox (exhibited at the Stuart Exhibition in January 1889, perhaps a copy, as the duke died in 1623), James Stuart, duke of Richmond and Lenox (engraved by Robert van Voerst), Robert Bertie, earl of Lindsey (also engraved by Van Voerst), George, marquis of Huntly, and others. In July 1637 Geldorp was employed by the great Cologne art-patron, M. Jabach, to negotiate with Rubens for his last completed work, the 'Martyrdom of St. Peter,' now in St. Peter's Church at Cologne. Geldorp was alive at the Restoration. According to Vertue numbers of works of art from the royal collection were stored for safety in his house. He is stated to have been buried at Westminster.

[Merlo's Kunst und Künstler von Köln; Vertue's MSS. (Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 23069, &c.); Van den Branden's Geschiedenis der Antwerpsche Schilderschool; Rombouts and Van Lerius's Liggeren der Antwerpsche Sint Lucasgilde; Carpenter's Pictorial Notices of Vandyck; Guiffrey's Vandyck; Cal. State Papers (Dom. Ser.), 1628; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; information from G. Scharf, esq., C.B.] L. C.

GELL, SIR JOHN (1593–1671), parliamentarian, son of John Gell of Hopton, Derbyshire, and Millicent Sacheverell, was born 22 June 1593. He matriculated as a commoner of Magdalen College, Oxford, on 16 June 1610, but left the university without taking a degree (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.* Oxf. Hist. Soc. ii. 313; WOOD, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, iii. 561). In 1612 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Percival Willoughby of Wollaton, Nottinghamshire. In 1635 Gell became sheriff of Derbyshire, and was consequently charged with the levy of 3,500*l.* from that county for shipmoney. This involved him in a quarrel with Sir John Stanhope of Elvaston, Derbyshire, who refused payment, and was summoned before the council for resisting the sheriff's men (*Strafford Correspondence*, i. 505). Stanhope died in 1638, but Gell is said to have gratified his animosity by plundering Stan-

hope's house and defacing his monument during the civil wars. The story is told in 'Mercurius Aulicus,' 15 Feb. 1642–3, and is repeated by Mrs. Hutchinson, but it is probably much exaggerated (*Memoirs of Colonel Hutchinson*, i. 180, 352, ed. 1885). Whether true or not, it did not prevent the subsequent marriage of Gell with Stanhope's widow, Mary, daughter of Sir Francis Radcliffe of Ordsal, Lancashire.

On 29 Jan. 1641–2 Gell was created a baronet, and the title remained in his family till 1719 (Burke, *Extinct Baronetage*, p. 216). In October 1642 Gell raised a regiment of foot for the service of the parliament, and occupied Derby, of which town he was appointed governor by a commission from the Earl of Essex, dated 5 Jan. 1643 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. p. 343). Mrs. Hutchinson describes Gell's soldiers as 'good, stout-fighting men, but the most licentious, ungovernable wretches that belonged to the parliament. He himself nor no man knows for what reason he chose that side, for he had not understanding enough to judge the equity of the cause, nor piety nor holiness, being a foul adulterer all the time he served the parliament, and so unjust that without any remorse he suffered his men to plunder both honest men and cavaliers' (*Memoirs of Colonel Hutchinson*, i. 180). Gell's plunderings of the cavaliers are recorded in a pamphlet by Peter Heylyn, entitled 'Thieves, Thieves; or a Relation of Sir John Gell's Proceedings in Derbyshire in gathering up the rents of the Lords and Gentlemen of that country by pretended authority from the two Houses of Parliament,' 1643, 4to. Whatever Gell's moral defects may have been, he was one of the most active commanders in the service of the parliament; he captured many of the fortified homes of the royalists, held Derby throughout the war, and greatly contributed to the maintenance of Leicester and Nottingham. His military exploits are recounted in two narratives, drawn up either by Gell himself or under his immediate supervision, which are printed in Glover's 'History of Derbyshire' (vol. i. Appendix, pp. 62–75) and Shaw's 'History of Staffordshire.' The most notable of these services were his share in the capture of Lichfield and the battle of Hopton Heath (19 March 1643). The parliamentary newspapers and the pages of Whitelocke and Vicars mention him with great frequency. Mrs. Hutchinson accuses him of keeping 'the diurnal makers in pension, so that whatever was done in the neighbouring counties against the enemy was attributed to him; and thus he hath indirectly purchased himself a name in story which he never merited' (*Memoirs of Colonel Hutchinson*, i. 181). In July 1645 Gell was in command of fifteen hundred local horse, and might have intercepted the king's troops in their flight from Naseby to Leicester (Carte, *Original Letters*, i. 129). His neglect to do so gave rise to grave suspicions, and other charges of misconduct as a military commander were brought against him in the following December (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. p. 393).

Gell seems to have taken no part in the second civil war. In 1650 he was accused of taking part in plots against the Commonwealth, committed to the Tower on 27 March 1650, tried by the high court of justice in the following August, and on 27 Sept. found guilty of misprision of treason, and condemned to forfeit his personal estate and the rents of his lands for life (on Gell's trial, see Walker, *History of Independency*, pt. iii. p. 24, and two pamphlets, *The True State of the Case of Sir John Gell*, and *A True Confutation of a False and Scandalous Pamphlet, entituled The True State of the Case of Sir John Gell*, by John Bernard, 1650, 4to). Gell was released from his imprisonment on 13 April 1652, and obtained a full pardon on 18 April 1653 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. p. 395). He next appears as one of the signatories of a Derbyshire petition to General Monck, urging him to summon a free parliament, and on 4 June 1660 made a declaration claiming the benefit of the king's act of indemnity (*ib.* p. 396). Gell died on 26 Oct. 1671 at his house in St. Martin's Lane, London, aged 79, and was buried at Wirksworth in Derbyshire, where his monument is still to be seen (Cox, *Churches of Derbyshire*, ii. 559).

[Glover's Hist. of Derbyshire, 1829; State Papers, Dom.; Memoirs of Colonel Hutchinson, ed. C. H. Firth, 1885; Gell's Papers, now in the possession of H. C. Pole Gell, esq., of Hopton Hall, calendared in the 9th Rep. of the Historical Manuscripts Commission; information communicated by P. L. Gell, esq.] C. H. F.

GELL, JOHN (*d.* 1806), admiral, of an old Derbyshire family, was promoted to be a lieutenant in the navy in 1760, and a commander in 1762. On 4 March 1766 he was posted to the Launceston of 44 guns going out to North America as flag-ship of vice-admiral Durell, who died within a few months of his taking command of the station. Gell, however, remained in the Launceston for the term of her commission, and after some years on half-pay was appointed in 1776 to the Thetis frigate, in which he was employed on the North American and afterwards on the home station. In 1780 he was appointed to the Monarca, a fine 70-gun ship captured from

the Spaniards by Sir George Rodney on 16 Jan. immediately preceding. Towards the close of the year he was ordered to the West Indies, under the orders of Sir Samuel Hood; but the ship being dismasted in a violent gale, and compelled to return to England, he was afterwards sent out to the East Indies, where, as one of the squadron under Sir Edward Hughes [q. v.], the Monarca took part in each of the five indecisive engagements with the French under M. de Suffren. In 1784 she returned to England, and was paid off. During the Spanish armament in 1790 Gell commanded the Excellent for a few months; and on 1 Feb. 1793 was advanced to the rank of rear-admiral. He was then ordered out to the Mediterranean, with his flag in the St. George, in command of a squadron of four ships of the line and a frigate. On the way, off the coast of Portugal, they fell in with and captured a French privateer, the Général Dumourier, convoying a Spanish treasure-ship, the Santiago, which she had taken a few days before. The prizes were sent home, and, after some doubt in respect to the Santiago, were both condemned. The Spanish ship was of immense value, and her condemnation, under the circumstances, caused much dissatisfaction in Spain, and is said to have been one of the principal causes of the total change of Spanish policy and of the war with England (James, *Naval History*, ed. 1860, i. 100).

Gell's squadron was but the advanced division of the fleet which, in several detachments, went out to the Mediterranean, and which, by the end of June, was collected at Gibraltar under the command of Lord Hood [see Hood, Samuel, Viscount]. As a junior flag-officer Gell was present with this fleet at the occupation of Toulon, and in October was sent with a small squadron to Genoa, where he took possession of the French frigate Modeste, the slight opposition offered being quelled by a volley of musketry, which killed one man and wounded eight (James, i. 97; Schomberg, *Naval Chronicle*, ii. 253). French writers have represented this as a wholesale massacre, which excused, if it did not warrant, as a measure of retaliation, the butchery in cold blood of the crew of the merchant brig Peggy nearly a year afterwards (Brun, *Guerres Maritimes de la France, Port de Toulon*, ii. 261). In the following April Gell was compelled by ill-health to resign his command, and in doing so ended his active service. He became a vice-admiral on 4 July 1794, admiral on 14 Feb. 1799, and died of an apoplectic seizure on 24 Sept. 1806. There is a portrait by Sir Joshua Reynolds in the Painted Hall at Greenwich.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. vi. 579; Gent. Mag. (1806) vol. lxxvi. pt. ii. p. 984.] J. K. L.

GELL, ROBERT, D.D. (*d.* 1665), divine, was a member of the family of Gell at Hopton, Derbyshire. He appears to have been educated at Cambridge, and after that to have held the living of Pampisford in Cambridgeshire. He was for some time one of the chaplains to the Archbishop of Canterbury, and frequently preached before the university of Cambridge. In 1631 he preached before Charles I, and in 1641 before the lord mayor and aldermen of London in the Mercers' Chapel. About this time he appears to have been appointed to the rectory of St. Mary, Aldermanbury, London, which he held till his death on 25 March 1665. He seems to have taken much interest in astrology, and at least twice (1649 and 1650) to have preached before the Society of Astrologers. His works exhibit wide and varied learning, much wit, considerable critical power, and a fund of curious allegorical illustrations; the 'Remaines' are especially valuable as a collection of most ingenious skeleton discourses. He wrote: 1. 'Ἀγγελοκρατία Θεοῦ, or a Sermon (Deut. xxxii. 8, 9) touching God's Government of the World by Angels,' 1650. 2. 'Noah's Flood returning,' a sermon (on Matt. xxiv. 37–9) preached before the lord mayor, &c., 1655. 3. 'Stella Nova, a new Starre leading wise Men unto Christ,' a sermon (Matt. ii. 2), no date. 4. 'An Essay towards the Amendment of the last English Translation of the Bible. The first Part, on the Pentateuch,' 1659. 5. 'Gell's Remaines: or several Select Scriptures of the New Testament opened and explained; collected and set in order by R. Bacon,' 1676.

[Baker's Hist. London, art. 'St. Mary, Aldermanbury;' Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 562; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iii. 19.] A. C. B.

GELL, Sir WILLIAM (1777–1836), classical archæologist and traveller, born in 1777, was the younger son of Philip Gell of Hopton in Derbyshire, by his wife, Dorothy, daughter and coheiress of William Milnes of Aldercar Park, a lady who afterwards married Thomas Blore, the topographer [q. v.] William Gell's paternal grandfather, John Eyre, had assumed the name of Gell from his mother's family, the Gells of Hopton (*Gent. Mag.* new ser. v. 665). Gell was educated at Jesus College, Cambridge, became a fellow of Emmanuel College, and graduated B.A. 1798, M.A. 1804 (*Grad. Cantabr.*) He at one time studied in the schools of the Royal Academy, but does not appear to have exhibited (Nagler, *Künstler-Lexicon*; Redgrave, *Dictionary of Artists*).

Most of his works are illustrated from sketches made by himself, which have been praised for their exactness and minuteness, though they do not show any exceptional artistic power. In 1801 he visited the Troad, where he made numerous sketches and fixed the site of Troy at Bournabashi (SCHLIEMANN, *Ilios*, p. 186). He published the 'Topography of Troy' in 1804, folio, a work to which Byron alludes in his 'English Bards' (first ed. 1809):

> Of Dardan tours let dilettanti tell,
> I leave topography to classic Gell.

While the 'English Bards' was printing Byron became acquainted with Gell, and altered the 'coxcomb Gell' of his manuscript to 'classic Gell.' In the fifth edition Byron, having then himself visited the Troad, altered 'classic' to 'rapid,' with the note: '"Rapid" indeed! He topographised and typographised king Priam's dominions in three days' (BYRON, *Works*; MOORE, *Life of Byron*, 1 vol. ed. 1846, p. 76). On 14 May 1803 Gell was knighted on returning from a mission to the Ionian Islands. In 1804 he began a journey in the Morea, and left it in the spring of 1806 to visit Ithaca in company with Edward Dodwell, the traveller [q. v.] He afterwards published the 'Geography and Antiquities of Ithaca,' London, 1807, 4to; the 'Itinerary of Greece,' London, 1810, 4to (compiled 1801–1806), new edition, London, 1827, with a hundred routes in Attica, Bœotia, Phocis, Locris, and Thessaly; 'Itinerary of the Morea,' London, 1817, 8vo; and 'Narrative of a Journey in the Morea,' London, 1823, 8vo, in which he says (p. 306), 'I was once very enthusiastic in the cause of Greece; [but] it is only by knowing well the nation that my opinion is changed.' Byron wrote an elaborate article (reprinted in MOORE, *Life of Byron*, Appendix) on the 'Ithaca' and 'Itinerary of Greece' in the 'Monthly Review' for August 1811. Gell does not appear to have been a collector of antiquities, and his writings on Greece have a topographical rather than an archæological interest.

In 1814 when Princess (afterwards Queen) Caroline left England for Italy, Gell accompanied her as one of her chamberlains. He gave evidence on 6 Oct. 1820 at her trial before the House of Lords, and stated that he had left her service merely on account of a fit of the gout, and had seen no impropriety between her and the courier Bergami (HANSARD, *Parl. Debates*). Gell, however, in his letters of 1815 and 1816, written under such signatures as 'Blue Beard,' 'Adonis,' 'Gellius (Aulus),' retails little bits of scandal about the queen. He had sixty or seventy letters of hers in his possession. 'What curious things they are!' he says. From 1820 till his death Gell resided in Italy. He had a small house with a pleasant garden at Rome, and painted (1828) his sitting-room 'in all the bright staring colours I could get, a sort of thing between Etruscan and Pompeii.' At Rome he went much into society. He had another house at Naples, where, 'surrounded by books, drawings, and maps, with a guitar, and two or three dogs,' he received a constant stream of distinguished visitors. At Naples he was especially intimate with Sir William Drummond, the Hon. Keppel Craven [see CRAVEN, KEPPEL RICHARD], and with Lady Blessington (from 1824), whom he visited at the Villa Belvidere, and to whom he addressed many lively letters (printed in MADDEN, *Countess of Blessington*, ii. 22–97; see also Gell's letters, *ib.* 488–500). When Sir Walter Scott visited Naples he saw more of Gell (between 5 Jan. and 10 May 1832) than of any English resident there. Gell, though greatly crippled, showed Scott the objects of interest near Naples, took him to Cumæ and (9 Feb. 1832) to Pompeii, where they dined 'at a large table spread in the Forum.' After Scott's death Gell drew up an account of their intercourse at Naples, part of which is printed in Lockhart's 'Life of Scott,' chap. lxxxii. It was to Gell that Scott made the well-known remark that Byron 'bet' (beat) him in poetry. From about 1815 till his death Gell suffered severely from gout and rheumatism, but he was always cheerful, and at this period did some of his best known archæological work. Between 1817 and 1819 he published, aided by J. P. Gandy [see DEERING, JOHN PETER], his 'Pompeiana: the Topography, Edifices, &c.,' London, 8vo. In 1832 he published (alone) 'Pompeiana: the Topography, Ornaments,' &c. 2 vols., London, 4to, giving the results of the Pompeian excavations since 1819. These books were well received in England and on the continent. Gell had obtained from the government special facilities for visiting the excavations, and made very numerous sketches (reproduced in the volumes) of objects which he declares would otherwise have perished unrecorded. In 1834 he published the 'Topography of Rome and its Vicinity,' 2 vols., London, 8vo (2nd edition by E. B. Bunbury, 1846; cf. A. NIBBY, *Le Mura di Roma*, 1820, 8vo, and his *Analisi*, &c., 1837, 8vo). To this work the Society of Dilettanti, of which Gell had become a member in 1807, contributed 200*l.* Gell was 'resident plenipotentiary' of the society in Italy, and regularly forwarded reports

(Michaelis, *Anc. Marbles*). He contributed to the letterpress of the 'Antiquities of Ionia,' issued by the society in 1797–1840. Gell was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries and of the Royal Society, a member of the Royal Academy of Berlin (1827?), and of the Institute of France (elected about 1833). In 1834 Gell gave up his house at Rome. In the middle of 1835 he became seriously ill, but was tended kindly by his great friend Craven. He died at his Naples villa on 4 Feb. 1836, apparently worn out by his long sufferings from the gout. He was buried in the English burial-ground at Naples. Gell was unmarried. By his will (printed in Madden, ii. 500) he left his house and gardens at Naples to the English congregation there. His plate, carriage, &c., almost his only other property, he left to his servants. All his papers were bequeathed to Craven, his sole executor, who presented them to his (Craven's) Italian secretary Pasquini. The original drawings, nearly eight hundred in number, made by him during his travels through Spain, Italy, Syria, Dalmatia, the Ionian Islands, Greece, and European Turkey, were also left to Craven, and were bequeathed by him to the British Museum, where they were received in April 1852 (Fagan, *Handbook to Departm. of Prints*, 1876, p. 185).

Gell was described by Lady Blessington (Madden, ii. 361) as 'gentle, kind-hearted, and good-tempered,' epithets which, judging from other testimonies, he seems to have deserved. He was extremely fond of society, and, according to Dr. Madden, delighted in 'lionizing' people, and was 'always hankering after patricians.' Bulwer Lytton (who visited him in 1833) found 'something artificial and cold about him *au fond*,' yet his urbane manners and companionableness made him very popular. Thomas Moore, who saw him in 1820, describes him (*Memoirs*, iii. 137) as 'full of jokes,' 'still a coxcomb, but rather amusing.' Others say that he had a real fund of wit, and when he died Lady Blessington said, 'J'ai perdu en lui mon meilleur causeur.' Gell had some acquaintance with Oriental languages, but is said not to have much cared for belles-lettres, nor was he a profound scholar. Written when Greece and even Italy were comparatively little known to English travellers and classical students, his works were for some time regarded as standard treatises, and much of the information they contain is still of value to the topographer and archæologist. Dr. Madden states (ii. 21) that 'there are several busts' of Gell, 'none of them a good likeness.' His portrait was painted (about 1831?) by Thomas Uwins, R.A., and came into the possession of Lady Blessington. A 'small waxen profile' of him was made at Rome about 1832 (Madden, ii. 65, 66).

[Madden's Literary Life of the Countess of Blessington, 1855, ii. 8–97, 488–500, &c.; Annual Register (1836), lxxviii. 190; Gent. Mag. 1836, new ser. v. 665–6; Athenæum, 19 March 1836, p. 209; Encyclop. Brit. 8th and 9th ed.; Michaelis, Anc. Marbles in Great Britain; Edinb. Rev. 1838, lxvii. 75–6; Gell's Works; Brit. Mus. Cat.; authorities cited in the article.]

W. W.

GELLIBRAND, HENRY (1597–1636), mathematician, born in the parish of St. Botolph, Aldersgate, London, 17 Nov. 1597, was the eldest son of Henry Gellibrand, M.A., fellow of All Souls' College, Oxford, and of St. Paul's Cray, Kent, who died 15 Aug. 1615. He became a commoner of Trinity College, Oxford, in 1615, and took the two degrees in arts, B.A. 25 Nov. 1619, M.A. 26 May 1623. He took holy orders, and served for a time a curacy at Chiddingstone, Kent, but was led to devote himself entirely to mathematics by one of Sir Henry Savile's lectures. He settled at Oxford, and became a friend of Henry Briggs [q. v.], on whose recommendation he was chosen professor of astronomy at Gresham College, 2 Jan. 1626–7. Briggs dying in 1630 he left his unfinished 'Trigonometria Britannica' to Gellibrand. Gellibrand held puritan meetings in his rooms, and encouraged his servant, William Beale, to publish an almanack for 1631, in which the popish saints were superseded by those in Foxe's 'Book of Martyrs.' Laud, then bishop of London, cited them both into the high commission court. They were acquitted on the ground that similar almanacks had been printed before, Laud alone dissenting, and this prosecution formed afterwards one of the articles exhibited against him at his own trial (Prynne, *Canterburies Doome*, 1646, p. 184). In 1632 Gellibrand completed Briggs's manuscript, and published it in 1633 as 'Trigonometria Britannica: sive de doctrina Triangulorum libri duo. Quorum prior . . . ab . . . H. Briggio . . . posterior verò . . . ab H. Gellibrand . . . constructus,' 2 pts. fol., Gouda, 1633. According to Ward, an English translation of Gellibrand's book was published in 1658 by John Newton as the second part of a folio with the same title. During 1633 he also contributed 'An Appendix concerning Longitude' to 'The strange and dangerous Voyage of Captaine Thomas James,' 4to, 1633, which has been frequently reprinted. Gellibrand died of fever 16 Feb. 1636, and was buried in the church of St. Peter the Poor, Broad Street, London. Works not

mentioned above are: 1. 'A Discourse Mathematical of the Variation of the Magneticall Needle together with its admirable diminution lately discovered,' 4to, London, 1635. 2. 'An Institution Trigonometricall wherein ... is exhibited the doctrine of the dimension of plain and spherical triangles ... by tables ... of sines, tangents, secants, and logarithms ... Second edition ... enlarged' (by William Leybourn), 8vo, London, 1652. The first edition had appeared in 1638. 3. 'An Epitome of Navigation ... with tables ...' An edition by E. Speidell appeared in 1698, and one by J. Atkinson, 1706. He wrote the preface to 'Sciographia, or the Art of Shadowes,' 8vo, London, 1635, composed by J[ohn] W[ells] of Brembridge in Hampshire. At the end of 'Trigonometria Britannica' he stated that he had by him 'integram eclipsium doctrinam,' for the printer could not wait. Another manuscript, 'Astronomia lunaris,' written in 1635, was once in the possession of Sir Hans Sloane. A third manuscript, a 'Treatise of Building of Ships,' is mentioned by Wood as belonging to Edward, lord Conway. His Latin oration, 'in laudem Gassendi astronomiæ,' delivered in Christ Church Hall, Oxford, is in the British Museum, Addit. MS. 6193, f. 96. Gellibrand was a plodding industrious mathematician, without a spark of genius.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 622–3; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), i. 386, 411; Ward's Lives of the Gresham Professors, pp. 81–5, 336; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. xvi. 390–2; Biographia Britannica; Martin's Biographia Philosophica.]

G. G.

GEMINI, GEMINIE, or GEMINUS, THOMAS (*fl.* 1540–1560), engraver and printer, was the author of a compendium of anatomy, with copper-plate engravings by himself. The work, entitled 'Compendiosa totius Anatomie delineatio,' is an abridgment of Vesalius's great work on anatomy published at Basle in 1543. The illustrations in the text are copied from the woodcuts after Van Calcar's drawings in that work. The first edition was published in 1545, with a dedication to Henry VIII, which is signed 'tuæ Majestati semper mancipatissimus Thomas Geminus Lysiensis, Londini Quarto Calendas Octobres Anno 1545.' It has not yet been discovered whence Geminus came, the word 'Lysiensis' having hitherto baffled the most learned investigations (see *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. v. 360, 435, 516, ix. 6, 5th ser. xi. 37, 117, 139, 153). This first edition (published by John Herford) contains a very elaborate frontispiece, lightly but firmly engraved, with allegorical figures surrounding the royal arms in the centre. The engravings are among the earliest copper-plate engravings known in England, having apparently been preceded only by the plates to Raynald's 'Byrthe of Mankynde' in 1540, which have been sometimes also attributed to Gemini. In 1553 Gemini published a translation of his compendium, made by Nicholas Udall [q. v.] and others, with a dedication to Edward VI, in which he speaks of himself as 'not so perfeict and experte in the English tonge that I dare waraunt or trust myne owne dooynges,' and also as by the king's 'most gracious bountie' having his 'livyng and beyng here.' The same plates and title-page accompany this edition, which was printed by Nycholas Hyll. In 1559 Gemini published a third edition, this time dedicated to Elizabeth, who had just ascended the throne; it was revised by Richard Eden. The same plates are here used again, with the addition of a large folding woodcut by another artist, which is sometimes met with separately, and was incorporated by Gemini into his own work. The same title-page also occurs, only the royal arms have been removed from the centre, and a portrait of Elizabeth (the earliest after her succession) inserted. This edition Gemini printed himself, having set up a press in Blackfriars. Gemini's anatomical plates passed into the possession of André Wechel, a publisher at Paris, who used them for a similar work published there in 1569. In 1553 Gemini published for Leonard Digges [q. v.] his 'Prognostication of right good effect,' and in 1556 his 'Tectonicon,' a work on mensuration. This work is stated to be 'Imprented at London in ye Blackfriers by Thomas Gemine, who is ther ready exactly to make all the Instruments apertaining to thes booke.' A later edition appeared in 1562. In 1559 he engraved a portrait of Mary (an impression was sold in Sir J. Winter Lake's collection, March 1808). Ortelius, in his 'Theatrum Orbis Terrarum,' published in 1570, refers to Gemini in London as the source from which he obtained the map of Spain in that work. Two notices of him occur in the register-books of the Stationers' Company, one in 1554 recording a fine inflicted on 'Thomas Gemyne, stranger,' for transgressing the rules. In the collection levied for Bridewell his name appears as a subscriber of twenty pence, a large sum in those days, showing him to have been a man of substantial position. Gemini is usually supposed to have been an Italian; the frontispiece to the 'Anatomy' mentioned above shows an unmistakably Italian character, that of the early woodcut engravings produced in Venice in the half-century before this book. Portions of the design, however, present some of the features of French en-

gravings, executed in the manner and with the spirit of the Italian Renaissance (a facsimile will be found in Sir W. Stirling-Maxwell's 'Engraved Portraiture of the Sixteenth Century'). On the other hand the anatomical plates, though mere copies of the Basle woodcuts, show the hand of an engraver trained in Italy. It has been suggested that the frontispiece is by a different hand, and of the school of Fontainebleau (FISHER, *Catalogue of a Collection of Engravings*, &c., p. 309); it bears, however, a distinct statement that it was engraved by Gemini, and the portrait, inserted in 1559, is obviously the work of the same engraver. If Gemini designed the frontispiece himself, he was an artist of some merit. There does not seem any ground for supposing that he was a surgeon. Vesalius's book was so famous that the piracy of the text and plates was an easy and profitable undertaking.

[Ames and Herbert's Typographical Antiquities, ii. 872; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painters, ed. Dallaway and Wornum; Brit. Mus. Harl. MS. 5910 (Bagford), pt. iv. p. 165; Arber's Transcript of the Registers of the Stationers' Company; Brunet's Manuel du Libraire (sub voce 'Vesalius'); Gemini's own works and others referred to in the text.] L. C.

GENDALL, JOHN (1790–1865), painter, a native of Devonshire, showed an early taste for drawing, and was sent to London with an introduction to Sir John Soane [q. v.] Soane gave him his first commission, a drawing of one of the windows in Westminster, and introduced him to Rudolph Ackermann [q. v.], the print-seller and publisher in the Strand. Gendall was employed by Ackermann for some years in managing the business, in developing the new art of lithography, and in illustrating publications. He was sent by the firm on a sketching tour through Normandy; Gendall's sketches, with some by Augustus Pugin, were published in 1821 under the title of 'Picturesque Tour of the Seine from Paris to the Sea,' the text being by M. Sauvan. On 6 Nov. 1862 Gendall gave an illustrated description of this tour, with the sketches, at Exeter. He drew many views for Ackermann's topographical publications, such as 'Views of Country Seats;' and some of his views were engraved in aquatint by T. Sutherland, including three of Edinburgh, some of Richmond, Kew, and other places. On quitting Ackermann's house Gendall settled in the Cathedral Yard at Exeter, where he resided till his death. He now painted for his own recreation and profit, chiefly in oil, and his favourite subjects were the glens and rocky dells of his native county, or the scenery of the Teign, the Avon, and other Devonshire rivers. His paintings were highly appreciated. A friend once passed one off to some connoisseurs as a work of Turner. Turner himself thought highly of Gendall's work. Gendall never aimed at strength in colour, but rather sought to depict the calm repose of nature. He first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1846, sending two scenes on the Avon. He continued to exhibit up to 1863, confining himself to views of Devonshire scenery. He was considered a very good judge of art; his advice was often sought and always readily given. Though afflicted with a long illness, he worked up to the close of his life. He died at Exeter, 1 March 1865, aged 75. A large collection of his paintings was sold by his executors soon after his death.

[Pycroft's Art in Devonshire (Devonshire Association, xiii. 233); Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Royal Academy Catalogues (Anderdon's illustrated copy in print room, Brit. Mus.)] L. C.

GENEST, JOHN (1764–1839), writer, was the son of John Genest of Dunker's Hill, Devonshire. He was educated at Westminster School, entered 9 May 1780 a pensioner at Trinity College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. 1784 and M.A. 1787. He took holy orders, and was for many years curate of a retired Lincolnshire village. Subsequently he became private chaplain to the Duke of Ancaster. Compelled by ill-health to retire, he went to Bath for the benefit of the waters. Here he appears to have remained until his death, which took place, after nine years of great suffering, at his residence in Henry Street, 15 Dec. 1839. His body is buried in St. James's Church. During his stay in Bath he wrote 'Some Account of the English Stage from the Restoration in 1660 to 1830,' Bath, 10 vols. 1832, 8vo, a work of great labour and research, which forms the basis of most exact knowledge concerning the stage. Few books of reference are equally trustworthy, the constant investigation to which it has been subjected having brought to light few errors and none of grave importance. Genest is not undeservedly hard on his predecessors who followed one another in error. The index to the book is ample, but its arrangement does not greatly facilitate research.

[Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ix. 109, 231.] J. K.

GENINGES, EDMUND (1567–1591), catholic divine, was born in 1567 at Lichfield and brought up in the protestant religion. He became a page in the service of Richard Sherwood, a catholic gentleman, who afterwards went to Rheims and took holy orders. Geninges, at his own request, was also admitted into the college at Rheims, and after

being ordained priest, while under the canonical age, at Soissons, 18 March 1589-90, by papal dispensation, he returned to England as a missioner. He was apprehended by Topcliffe while celebrating mass in the house of Swithen Wells in Gray's Inn Fields, London, 7 Nov. 1591, with two other priests and four laymen. On 4 Dec. they were brought to trial, Geninges being dressed in a fool's coat which had been found in Wells's house. The next day the jury found the three priests guilty of high treason for returning to the realm contrary to the statute of Elizabeth, and the laymen were convicted of felony for aiding and assisting the priests. They were all executed at Tyburn except Geninges and Wells, who were executed on 10 Dec. (O.S.) 1591 under peculiarly revolting circumstances before the door of the house in which they had been captured in Gray's Inn Fields.

'The Life and Death of Mr. Edmund Geninges, Priest, Crowned with Martyrdome at London, the 10 Day of Nouember in the year MDXCI,' appeared at St. Omer in 1614, 4to. There is a perfect copy of this extremely rare work in the Grenville Library, and another in the Huth collection. The title-page, the portrait of Geninges, 'Ætatis suæ 24, A° 1591,' and eleven quaint prints illustrating his life from childhood, are all engraved by Martin Bas. The whole work is in prose except 'The Author to his Booke' and 'The Booke to his Reader,' three six-line stanzas, each on A 2. On A 3 is a letter signed 'J. W. P.' addressed to 'Maister J. G. P.' These initials probably represent John Wilson or Watson, the author of the 'Roman Martyrologie,' 1608, and John Geninges [q. v.], the brother of Edmund. It is not at all clear from the letter whether Wilson or John Geninges was the author of the biography. Challoner, however, ascribes the authorship to John Geninges. A reprint of the work 'without any substantial alteration' appeared at London in 1887, 4to, under the editorship of the Rev. William Forbes-Leith, S.J.

Another work relating to Edmund Geninges was printed under the title of 'Strange and Miraculous News from St. Omers, being an Account of the wonderful Life and Death of a Popish Saint and Martyr named Mr. Edmund Gennings, Priest, who was executed for treason some years since; with a relation of the miracles . . . at his death. Wherein may be observed what lying wonders the Papists are made to believe' [London, 1680?], fol.

[Challoner's Missionary Priests; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 89; Douay Diaries, p. 423; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. ii. 415, 423; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 5th edit. i. 275; Bibl. Grenvilliana, pt. i. p. 270; Harwood's Lichfield; Cat. of the Huth Library, ii. 589; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 874; Stanton's Menology, p. 590; Stow's Annales (1615), p. 764.] T. C.

GENINGES, JOHN (1570?–1660), Franciscan friar, born at Lichfield in or about 1570, was brought up in the protestant religion, but became a catholic after the execution of his elder brother, Edmund Geninges [q. v.] He entered the English College at Douay, was ordained priest in 1607, and was sent on the mission in the following year. In 1614 or 1615 he was admitted into the order of St. Francis. In 1616, in his capacity of vicar and custos of England, he assembled at Gravelines about six of his brethren, including novices, and within three years he succeeded in establishing at Douay the monastery of St. Bonaventure, of which he was the first vicar and guardian. In 1621, with the assistance of Father Christopher Davenport [q. v.], he founded the convent of St. Elizabeth at Brussels for English nuns of the third order of St. Francis. On the restoration of the English province of his order he was appointed its first provincial, in a chapter held at Brussels on 1 Dec. 1630. He was re-elected provincial in the second chapter held at Greenwich on 15 Jan. 1633–4, for another triennium, and again in the fourth chapter at London on 19 April 1640. He died at Douay on 2 Nov. (O.S.) 1660. Dr. Oliver states that his portrait is preserved in the house of St. Peter's Chapel, Birmingham. To him is generally ascribed the authorship of the curious biography of his brother, published at St. Omer in 1614 [see GENINGES, EDMUND]. He also wrote 'Institutio Missionariorum,' Douay, 1651, 16mo.

[Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 416; Douay Diaries, i. 19, 34; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Hist. MSS. Comm. 5 Rep. p. 468; Oliver's Catholic Religion in Cornwall, pp. 540, 541, 551; Parkinson's Collectanea Anglo-Minoritica, p. 261; Petre's Colleges and Convents, pp. 44, 90; Wadding's Scriptores Ord. Minorum.] T. C.

GENT, SIR THOMAS (*d.* 1593), judge, was the eldest or only son of William Gent, lord of the manor of Moyns, Steeple Bumpstead, Essex, whose family had long been settled there, by Agnes, daughter and coheiress of Thomas Carr of Great Thurlow, Suffolk. He was educated at Cambridge, probably at Corpus Christi College, but took no degree. He entered at the Middle Temple, and was called to the bar, and was Lent reader there in 1571 and 1574. He was appointed on 2 April 1571 to the lucrative office of steward of all the courts of Edward de Vere, earl of Oxford.

In the parliament which met on 2 April 1571 he sat for Malden, became a serjeant-at-law on 2 June 1584, and was appointed a baron of the exchequer on or before 1 Feb. 1586, on which day a commission of oyer and terminer for Suffolk in the 'Baga de Secretis' contains his name as a judge. Dugdale wrongly dates his elevation 28 June 1588. A special exemption was made in his favour from the act 33 Hen. VIII, c. 24, which forbade a judge from acting as a justice of assize in his own county. He was a member of the high commission in causes ecclesiastical, and appears to have been on circuit in Devonshire in February 1592 (Green, *Cal. of State Papers*, Dom. 1591–4). He died in January 1593, and was buried at Steeple Bumpstead. He married twice, first, Elizabeth, who was only daughter and heiress of Sir John Swallow of Bocking, and was buried at Steeple Bumpstead on 12 May 1585, by whom he had seven sons and five daughters; and second, in April 1506, Elizabeth, widow of Roger Hogeson of London, and sister of Morgan Robyns, by whom he had no issue. His arms are engraved in Dugdale's 'Orig. Jurid.' p. 227, from a window in the Middle Temple Hall. His character is highly praised by Newton in his 'Encomia.'

[Baga de Secretis; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1858; Cal. Chanc. Proc. temp. Eliz. i. 383, 384; Dugdale's Origines Juridiciales and Chron. Ser.; Foss's Judges of England; Harl. Misc. ed. Malham, ii. 18; Morant's Essex, ii. 336, 344, 354; Newcourt's Repert., ii. 62; Newton's Encomia, p. 121; Willis's Not. Parl. iii. 91; Wright's Essex, i. 632–4; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.] J. A. H.

GENT, THOMAS (1693–1778), printer, was born in Ireland on 4 May 1693, 'of meek and gentle parents . . . rich in grace, though not in shining ore' (*Life*, p. 23). His father was an Englishman, descended from a Staffordshire family. About the age of thirteen Gent was apprenticed to Powell, a Dublin printer, 'a Turk' and 'tyrant,' with whom he 'strove to live' three years (*ib.* p. 26). He absconded from his master, and arrived in London during August 1710, and got employment with Edward Midwinter of Pie Corner, Smithfield, a producer of ballads and broadsides for hawkers. Here he stayed three years, and then did 'smouting' or jobbing work for one or two other printers. Afterwards he went to John White of York, leaving London on foot on 20 April 1714, and performing the journey in six days. He remained at York a year, when the fact of his having run away from apprenticeship became known. His old master, Powell, drove him from Dublin when he visited his parents. In 1716 he was working for Midwinter in London again. Gent was made a member of the Company of Stationers on 9 Oct. 1717, and admitted to the freedom of the city by virtue of his service with Midwinter (Gent, *Historia Compend. Anglicana*, Preface, p. 1). He worked with William Wilkins of Little Britain, a proprietor of newspapers, and subsequently with John Watts, printer, of Covent Garden, known as the partner of Jacob Tonson and the employer of Benjamin Franklin. Gent left Watts to enter the service of Francis Clifton, a Roman catholic, with whom he paid a mysterious visit to Dr. Atterbury at Westminster about some illicit printing (*Life*, pp. 87–90). Clifton issued for Gent a satirical jibe upon his fellow-workmen, entitled 'Teague's Ramble,' 1719 (reprinted by Owen, *Univ. Mag.* i. 194). He resumed employment with Midwinter, and set up an abridgment of 'Robinson Crusoe,' 1722, 12mo, with thirty woodcuts from his own rude designs. Together with Clifton and Midwinter he incurred suspicion for printing seditious libels. He opened an office in Fleet Street, and produced some books, besides Grub Street ballads and other compositions of his own, among them 'A Collection of Songs,' 'The Bishop of Rochester's Effigy,' &c. In 1724 he printed a Latin ode on the return of George I from Germany, and 'Divine Entertainments,' a book of emblems, with woodcuts, the last work he did in London of any consequence. The secret list of printers in London and Westminster presented to Lord Townshend in 1724 enumerates 'Gent, Pye-Corner,' among those 'said to be high-flyers' (Nichols, *Literary Anecdotes*, i. 303). Among his employers were Henry Woodfall and Samuel Richardson. On 10 Dec. 1724 he married Alice, widow of Charles Bourne, printer of York, whose business he had taken up. On 23 Nov. he issued the first number of the 'Original York Journal,' which he continued with an altered title to 1741 (*Life*, p. 193). He had now a fair prospect of commercial success, being the sole printer in the city and county of York. Newcastle was the only town in England north of the Trent which possessed a printing-press and local newspaper. Gent met with opposition from John White, a relative of his wife, who set up as printer in the city, but suffered more from the effects of his own quarrelsome temper. The first of his York printed books was a sermon by Thomas Clarke, 1724, 8vo. Two years later he issued several translations by John Clarke, schoolmaster in Hull. In 1730 appeared the 'History of York,' the first of his own works there printed and published. Proposals had been circulated the previous year, and a list of about 170 subscribers obtained. The 'History of Rippon,' on a similar plan, came out in 1734. About 16 June of

the same year he set up the first printing-office at Scarborough. 'The Pattern of Piety,' with seven grotesque woodcuts, is the only known production of this press, which had no success.

Perhaps the earliest attempt to establish a serial in a country town was 'Miscellaneæ Curiosæ' (1734), a quarterly, devoted to 'enigmas and mathematical questions.' It only ran to six numbers. The projector was Edward Hauxley, a grammar school master. Gent printed and partly edited it. Next year his 'Annales Regioduni Hullini' came out, and six years later (1741) his quaint 'Historia Compendiosa Anglicana.' His temper did not improve with a failing business. At Martinmas 1742 he removed to a house in Petergate, where the first work produced was a poem of his own on St. Winifred. His curious shop-bill or advertisement of 1743 is reproduced by Charles Knight (*Shadows of the Old Booksellers*, 1865, p. 99). About eight more books were printed when Gent brought out the prospectus of a 'History of the Ancient Militia in Yorkshire' (1760), which never came to anything. He was now in great poverty, and in 1761 was reduced to presenting a puppet-show of the tragedy of 'Jane Shore.' On Wednesday, 1 April 1761, his wife died, and in 1762 he published a 'History of the great Eastern Window in York Cathedral,' with many miserable woodcuts, the poorest of his topographical books. While passing it through the press he had to peddle lists of carriers, and to beg for alms. His last publication appears to have been 'Judas Iscariot' (1772), 'originally written in London at the age of eighteen, and late improved at eighty.' The last twenty years of Gent's life was one long struggle against want and disease; he died at Petergate, York, on 19 May 1778, in his eighty-seventh year, and was buried in the church of St. Michael-le-Belfry. He had only one child, who died at the age of six months (*Great Eastern Window*, p. 184).

His personal appearance, showing luxuriant hair, flowing beard, and irritable face, is believed to be admirably portrayed in the well-known mezzotint (1771) by V. Green, after a picture by N. Drake, which was painted and exhibited for his benefit. Mr. J. Chaloner Smith describes another print by Pether (*British Mezzotinto Portraits*, pp. 555-6, 983). There is an uncouth woodcut representing the printer sitting under a shelf full of his works, with a fiddle hanging on the wall. An engraving of his press in Coffee Yard, York, is given in many of his books; it is reproduced by Davies (*York Press*, p. 232).

His poetry is beneath criticism, but his topographical publications are still of value and in demand. They are not mere compilations from earlier writers, but are full of minute examples of personal research, and contain many descriptions of objects now lost. He 'studied music on the harp, flute, and other instruments.' His 'Life' is very interesting, and deserves to be reprinted in its entirety. It is full of odd facts about printers and printing, quaint traits of character and curious gossip, throwing light on manners and habits in the early eighteenth century. Davies (*ib.* pp. 144–232) describes sixty-nine books printed by Gent, and the list is still incomplete. Besides the small pieces mentioned above Gent wrote: 1. 'Divine Entertainments, or Penitential Desires, Sighs and Groans of the Wounded Soul,' London, 1724, 12mo (verse; dedicated to the Princess of Wales). 2. 'The Ancient and Modern History of the famous City of York, and in a particular manner of York-minster,' York, 1730, small 8vo (a later edition with the same title has additions and alterations). 3. 'The Antient and Modern History of the loyal Town of Rippon, besides Travels into other parts of Yorkshire,' York, 1733, 8vo (contains a poem on Studley Park, with a Description of Fountains Abbey by Peter Aram, father of the murderer). 4. 'The Pattern of Piety, being the Spiritual Songs of the Life and Death of Job,' Scarborough, 1734, 12mo (verse). 5. 'Annales Regioduni Hullini, or the History of the royal and beautiful town of Kingston-upon-Hull,' York, 1735, 8vo (two editions; among the subscribers was Mr. Eugenius Aram; 'a facsimile of the original of 1735, with life by Rev. George Ohlson,' was printed at Hull, 1869, 8vo). 6. 'Pater Patriæ, being an elegiac Pastoral Dialogue, occasioned by the Death of Charles Howard, Earl of Carlisle' [York, 1738], 12mo (verse). 7. 'Historia Compendiosa Anglicana, or a Compendious History of England, as likewise a succinct History of Rome, annexed an Appendix relating to York,' York, 1741, 2 vols. sm. 8vo (the appendix contains life of St. Robert of Knaresborough, account of Pontefract, Pater Patriæ, Britain in Tears for Queen Caroline, review of the churches in York, and other pieces). 8. 'The Holy Life and Death of St. Winifred, and other religious Persons,' York, 1743, 12mo (in verse, five parts, and an epitome; some copies of this and others of Gent's pieces were collected together and issued with a title as 'The Pious and Poetical Works of Mr. Thomas Gent'). 9. 'The Contingencies, Vicissitudes, or Changes of this transitory Life, set forth in a Prologue spoken for the most part 18th and 20th February, 1761, at the Tragedy of Jane Shore, with a benedictive Epilogue of thanks' [York, 1761], 8vo (in verse; 'price 3*d.*, but left to the charity of the gentry'). 10. 'History of the famous

great Eastern Window in St. Peter's Cathedral, York, previous thereto the History of Histories, likewise a Chronological Account of some Eminent Personages,' York, 1763, 8vo. 11. 'Divine Justice and Mercy displayed, set forth in the Birth, Life, and End of Judas Iscariot,' York, 1772, 12mo (reproduced as miniature 4to reprints, No. 1, S. & J. Palmer [1840], 12mo). 12. 'Historical Antiquities,' a translation into English, with some additions, of Dr. Heneage Dering's poem, 'Reliquiæ Eboracenses' [York, 1772 ?], 8vo (rudely printed on coarse paper, without title; it was never regularly published, see *Life*, p. 208, and Davies, *York Press*, pp. 220–1). 13. 'History of the Life and Miracles of Jesus Christ,' York [n. d.], 12mo (verse). 14. 'Piety displayed in the Holy Life and Death of St. Robert, Hermit of Knaresborough,' York [n. d.], 12mo (there is a second edition with additions). 15. 'The Life of Mr. Thomas Gent, Printer of York, written by himself' [edited by the Rev. Joseph Hunter], London, 1832, 8vo (written by Gent in 1746, in his fifty-third year; the manuscript was discovered by Thorpe the bookseller in a collection from Ireland; many interesting passages used by Davies are entirely omitted by the editor).

[Gent's own life is the chief source of information; the original manuscript is in the possession of Mr. Edward Hailstone, who also owns Gent's manuscript book of music, as well as the most extensive collection of his publications known. See also R. Davies's Memoir of the York Press, 1868; Life by the Rev. George Ohlson (see No. 5 above); Southey's The Doctor, 1837, iv. 92–131; Ch. Knight's Shadows of the Old Booksellers, 1865; The Bibliographer, ii. 154–7; Upcott's English Topogr. ii. 1356, 1376, 1411; Gough's British Topogr. ii. 428; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. ii. 217, 7th ser. i. 308, 356, 436, 471, ii. 149, 218, 329.] H. R. T.

GENTILESCHI, ARTEMISIA (1590–1642 ?), painter, born at Rome in 1590, was daughter of Orazio Gentileschi [q. v.], from whom she received her first instructions in painting. She also worked under Guido Reni, and studied the style of Domenichino. She accompanied her father to England, and painted several pictures for Charles I, including 'David and Goliath,' 'Fame,' and a portrait of herself at an easel, which is now at Hampton Court. She quitted England, however, and returned to Italy before 1630, residing principally at Naples. She was renowned for her beauty and accomplishments as well as for her paintings. Scandal has been busy with her name; Lanière is said to have fallen a victim to her attractions in England, like the painter Romanelli of Viterbo at Naples, who painted her portrait. She was especially famous for her portraits, but produced other remarkable works, including a 'Judith' and a 'Magdalen' in the Pitti Gallery at Florence; the former, by some considered her finest work, displays a temperament hardly feminine. She also painted a nude figure of 'Inclination' for Michelangelo Buonarroti the younger, which was considered so indecorous by his descendants that they employed a painter to fit it with suitable drapery. She married Piero Antonio Schiattesi, and is said to have died in Naples in 1642.

[Authorities under Gentileschi, Orazio, also Bottari e Ticozzi's Lettere Pittoriche, vol. i.; Bardi's Galleria Pitti.] L. C.

GENTILESCHI, ORAZIO (1563–1647), painter, born at Pisa in 1563, was half-brother of the painter Aurelio Lomi, according to some accounts by a second marriage of their mother; but the account generally accepted is that he was the son of Giovanni Battista Lomi, Aurelio's father, and was placed at an early age under the charge of his maternal uncle, Gentileschi, at Rome, afterwards bearing his name. Gentileschi studied painting at Rome, and founded his style on the finest masterpieces there. He was employed by Pope Clement VIII on paintings in the library and other parts of the Vatican; he also painted for Cardinal Pietro Aldobrandini the tribune of St. Niccola in Carcere; for Cardinal Pinello a 'Circumcision' in Santa Maria Maggiore; for Cardinal Bentivoglio the portico of his palace; for Cardinal Scipione Borghese a summerhouse; also a large picture of 'The Conversion of St. Paul' in S. Paolo fuori le Mura, and other paintings in S. Giovanni Laterano, Santa Maria della Pace, and elsewhere. In the Palazzo Quirinale in 1616 and the Palazzo Rospigliosi he painted pictures in conjunction with his intimate friend, Agostino Tassi, the landscape-painter. In the Palazzo Borghese there is one of his finest paintings, 'Santa Cecilia and S. Valeriano.' In 1621, on the accession of Pope Gregory XV, he was induced by the Genoese envoy, Giovanni Antonio Sauli, to go to Genoa, where he painted fine works in the palaces of the nobility, especially that of Marc Antonio Doria at S. Piero d'Arena. Possibly he may have encountered Vandyck here. He was next invited to the court of Carlo Emmanuele I of Savoy at Turin, where he painted some excellent works. An 'Annunciation' by him was among the spoils removed by Napoleon to Paris, but was returned to the Turin Gallery (engraved in D'Azeglio's 'Galleria di Torino' and in the 'Musée Napoléon').

From Turin he proceeded to Paris, at the invitation of the queen-mother, where he found plenty of employment for about two years, and gained a new patron in George Villiers, duke of Buckingham. In 1626 he came to England, it is said at the invitation of Vandyck, though he may have come at the request of Buckingham, for whom he painted a 'Magdalen in a Grotto,' a 'Holy Family,' and a ceiling at York House in the Strand. Vandyck appears to have esteemed Gentileschi highly, and drew his portrait, which he had engraved by Vorsterman for his 'Centum Icones' (the original drawing is in the print room at the British Museum). Charles I treated Gentileschi with great honour, furnished a house for him at great cost, and gave him an annuity of 100*l*. Though over sixty years of age, he painted assiduously for his royal patron, especially at Greenwich Palace. Most of the pictures he painted for the king were dispersed after Charles's execution. Some are at Marlborough House, one of 'Lot and his daughters' was engraved by L. Vorsterman, another of 'The Repose in Egypt' is in the Louvre, and others are to be found at Madrid and Vienna. At Hampton Court there are two pictures by him, formerly in James II's collection, viz. 'A Sibyl' and 'Joseph and Potiphar's wife.' Gentileschi's patronage by the king and Buckingham excited the jealousy of Sir Balthasar Gerbier [q. v.], who seems to have claimed a monopoly of trading on their prodigal generosity to foreign artists. Like Gerbier, Gentileschi was employed on missions of secret diplomacy. Gerbier attacked Gentileschi in many ways, but does not appear to have shaken his position at court, as Gentileschi continued to reside in England up to his death in 1647, in his eighty-fourth year. He was buried in the chapel at Somerset House. He sometimes tried portrait-painting in England, but without much success. Gentileschi brought with him to England a large family, including three sons, Francesca, Giulio, and Marco, and a daughter Artemisia [q. v.] Francesco and Giulio were sent on picture-dealing errands to Italy, and after their father's death Francesco became a painter at Genoa, where he died about 1660; Marco was one of the suite of the Duchess of Buckingham at York House.

[Baldinucci's Notizie dei Professori del Disegno, iii. 710; Rosini's Storia della Pittura Italiana; Lanzi's Hist. of Painting in Italy; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painters, ed. Dallaway and Wornum; De Piles's Lives of the Painters; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1629-31; Salvetti Correspondence (Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. app. x. pt. i. p. 97); Sainsbury's Original Papers relating to Rubens; Fine Arts Quarterly Review, iv. 413; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. viii. 121; Law's Cat. of the Pictures at Hampton Court; Vertue's Cat. of King Charles I's Collection; Mariette's Abecedario.] L. C.

GENTILI, ALBERICO (1552–1608), civilian, and one of the earliest systematic writers upon international law, the second son of Matteo Gentili, by his wife Lucrezia, daughter of Diodoro Petrelli, was born 14 Jan. 1552, at Sanginesio, an ancient walled town of the march of Ancona, where his father was a physician. The family had long been favourably known throughout the marches for attainments in law and medicine. Matteo had studied medicine at Pisa, and was also a man of wide general culture. Alberico was sent to the university of Perugia, where he attained the degree of doctor of civil law on 22 Sept. 1572. Two months later he was elected 'prætor,' or judge, of Ascoli, but shortly afterwards settled in his native town, where he filled various responsible offices, and in particular was entrusted with the revision of its statutes. Both father and son belonged to a confraternity suspected (no doubt justly) of meeting for the discussion of opinions hostile to the Roman church. The inquisition was upon the track of the heretics, and Matteo was obliged to fly from his country, taking with him Alberico and a younger son, Scipio, destined to become famous as a teacher of Roman law at Altdorf. At their first haltingplace, Laibach, Matteo, doubtless through the influence of his brother-in-law, Nicolo Petrelli, a jurist high in favour with the court, was appointed chief physician for the duchy of Carniola. In the meantime the papal authorities had excommunicated the fugitives, and soon procured their expulsion from Austrian territory. Early in 1580 Alberico set out for England, preceded by a reputation which procured him offers of professorships at Heidelberg and at Tübingen, where Scipio was left to commence his university studies. Alberico reached London in August, with introductions to Battista Castiglioni. He soon became acquainted with Dr. Tobie Matthew, dean of Christ Church, and so with the Earl of Leicester, who, as chancellor of Oxford, furnished him with a letter which was publicly read in the convocation of the university on 14 Dec., recommending him as a learned exile for religion, and requesting his incorporation. On 14 Jan. 1581 Gentili was accordingly incorporated from Perugia as a D.C.L., so gaining the right of teaching law, which he first exercised in St. John's College. Contributions for his support were made also by Magdalen and Corpus Colleges, and from the university chest. He lodged at New Inn Hall, for many

centuries a favourite haunt of the legal faculty. Matteo Gentili soon followed his eldest son to England, but after some years' practice of his profession in London became a confirmed invalid, and, dying in 1602, was buried at St. Helen's, Bishopsgate. Alberico in 1582 published a remarkable volume of dialogues in defence of the older school of jurists, as against the 'humanists' and their leader, Cujas. Henceforth he seldom passed a year without producing a new book, confining himself at first to the civil law, but before long dealing with the law of nations, the subject which he made peculiarly his own.

The Oxford civilians (lately, with those of Cambridge, congregated for London practice in the College of Advocates) were already recognised as experts in the rudimentary science of the law of nations. In 1584 Gentili was consulted by the government as to the proper course to be taken with the Spanish ambassador, who had been detected plotting against Elizabeth, and it was in accordance with his opinion that Mendoza was merely ordered to leave the country. Gentili chose the topic to which his attention had thus been directed as the subject of a disputation when Leicester and Sir Philip Sidney visited the schools at Oxford in the same year, and the disputation was, six months later, expanded into the 'De Legationibus,' dedicated to Sir Philip Sidney. In 1586 Gentili was appointed to accompany the embassy of Horatio Pallavicino to the elector of Saxony, and bade farewell to his English friends, apparently with no intention of returning. In the autumn he was at Wittenberg listening to a disputation by his brother Scipio, procuring a professorship there for Conrad Bruno, and dedicating a book to the Dukes of Brunswick and Lüneburg. But in June 1587 he was recalled to Oxford, through the influence of Walsingham, to become regius professor of civil law. In this capacity he delivered at the comitia of 1588 an oration on the 'Law of War,' which resulted in the publication in successive parts of his 'De Jure Belli Commentationes Tres' (1588–9), destined to develope nine years later into the work upon which his reputation mainly rests, the 'De Jure Belli Libri Tres.' The same subject was further illustrated in the 'De Injustitia Bellica Romanorum Actio' (1590); but, in the profusion of books which followed, Gentili touched upon an extraordinary variety of topics, dealing not only with questions of civil and international law, but also with witchcraft, casuistry, canon law, biblical exegesis, classical philology, the Vulgate, English politics, and the prerogative of the crown. He maintained the lawfulness of play-acting against Dr. J. Rainolds, afterwards president of Corpus, who had censured the performance of the 'Rivales' by William Gager [q. v.] before the queen on the occasion of her visit to the university in 1592. He was also involved in discussions as to the occasional permissibility of falsehood, and as to the remarriage of divorced persons. Strong language was freely used in these controversies, and Gentili had to complain of being described as 'Italus atheus.'

After 1590 Alberico seems to have finally taken up his residence in London with a view to forensic practice, leaving most of his work at Oxford to a deputy, and reappearing there only at the comitia or on the occasion of a royal visit. His name does not occur on the roll of the advocates of Doctors' Commons, but he certainly enjoyed a large business in the maritime and ecclesiastical courts. On 14 Aug. 1600 he was admitted a member of Gray's Inn, and in 1605 accepted, with the permission of King James, a permanent retainer as advocate for the king of Spain. Notes of many of the cases conducted by him in this capacity in the court of admiralty are preserved in his posthumously published work, the 'Advocatio Hispanica.' About 1589 he married a French lady, Hester de Peigni, by whom he had Robert [q. v.], Anna, a second Anna (all baptised at the French church in Threadneedle Street), Hester, and Matthew (baptised at St. Helen's, Bishopsgate Street).

Among the opinions of Alberico preserved in the British Museum is one with reference to a suit pending in June 1608 as to property in goods taken by a Tunisian pirate, and it seems he was to argue the case in court. He was probably unable to do so, for on the 14th of that month he made his will, died on the 19th, and on the 21st was buried, in accordance with his last wishes, by the side of his father in the churchyard of St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, two feet beyond the 'nun's grate.' Hester, the widow, died in 1648 at Rickmansworth, Hertfordshire, where her daughter Anna the younger became the wife of Sir John Colt of Woodoaks Manor, which passed by the marriage of their granddaughter, Gentilis Colt, into the Tichborne family. None of the other children are known to have had issue. The directions left by Alberico to his brother Scipio that all his manuscripts, except that of the 'Advocatio Hispanica,' should be burnt, were not carried out, since no less than fifteen volumes of them, for the most part commonplace books on topics of Roman law, were in 1805 purchased from the representatives of the great collector D'Orville of Amsterdam for the Bodleian Library.

The attractive character and varied ac-

complishments of Alberico procured him the friendship of such men as Walsingham, Sir Philip Sidney, Bodley, Saville, Henry Wotton, the Paulets, the Sherleys, the Earl of Leicester, and the Earl of Essex. In his exuberant literary activity we may distinguish four periods, viz. (1) of his polemic against the school of Cujas, (2) of his tractates and disputations upon questions of civil and international law, (3) of his controversies on theological and moral questions, and (4) of his disquisitions on politics. His enduring influence has been exercised through the writings of the second period, and by the teaching which accompanied it. There can be no doubt that, coming as he did from the original seat of civilian learning, and bringing with him traditions handed down from master to pupil in unbroken series since the days of Irnerius, he gave a new impulse to the study of Roman law, at a time when, as we are told, 'the books of the civil and canon law were set aside to be devoured with worms as savouring too much of popery.' He is described by a contemporary as one 'who by his great industrie hath quickened the dead bodie of the civill law.' The College of Advocates of that day was largely recruited from his pupils, many of whom became eminent in their profession. His teaching left its traces on John Selden, nor can it be an accident that in the generation which must have felt his influence Oxford produced two such Romanists as Sir Arthur Duck and Richard Zouch. Still more important were the services of Gentili to the law of nations, which he was the first to place upon a foundation independent of theological differences, and to develope systematically with a wealth of illustration, historical, legal, biblical, classical, and patristic, of which subsequent writers have availed themselves to a much greater extent than might be inferred from their somewhat scanty acknowledgments of indebtedness. His principal contributions to the science are contained in the 'De Legationibus,' the 'De Jure Belli,' and the 'Advocatio Hispanica.' The first of these was the best work upon embassy which had appeared up to the date of its publication. The last is a collection of arguments on questions of prize law, especially valuable as being much earlier in date than anything else of the kind which has been preserved to us. The 'De Jure Belli' is a vast improvement on the treatises even of Pierino Belli and Ayala on the same subject. In it Gentili combines for the first time the practical discussions of the catholic theologians with the theory of natural law which had been mainly worked out by protestants. Identifying the 'Jus Naturæ' with the consent of the majority of nations, and looking for its evidences to the writings of philosophers, to the Bible, and to the more generally applicable rules of the Roman law, he addresses himself to the novel and difficult task of collecting, criticising, and systematising the rules for the conduct of warfare. Nor does the author confine himself to the discussion of those rules in the abstract. It has been truly observed that the book may 'be regarded as a legal commentary on the events of the sixteenth century, dealing, from the point of view of public law, with all the great questions debated between Charles V and Francis I, between Flanders and Spain, between Italy and her oppressors.' The three books of the 'De Jure Belli' supply the framework and much of the materials of the first and third books of the 'De Jure Belli et Pacis' of Grotius; and it may well be questioned whether the additional matter which forms the second book of the latter work is not too important to be fitly introduced as a mere digression in a treatise on belligerent rights. The marvellous literary success of Grotius long obscured the fame of his predecessor, but in 1875 renewed attention began to be paid to the achievements of Gentili. Committees were formed, alike in his native and in his adopted country, to do him honour; inquiries were instituted which resulted in the ascertainment of many long-forgotten details of his career; a handsome monument was placed in St. Helen's Church as near as might be to his last resting-place; and his greatest work was re-edited at Oxford.

The following is probably a complete list of his writings: 1. 'De Juris Interpretibus Dialogi Sex,' London, 1582, 4to; reprinted London, 1584 and 1585, 8vo, and in Pancirolli's 'De Claris Leg. interpr.' 2. 'Lectionum et Epistolarum quæ ad Jus Civile pertinent Libri I–IV,' London, 1583–7, 8vo. 3. 'De Legationibus Libri III,' London, 1585 (two editions), 4to; Hanau, 1594 and 1607, 8vo. 4. 'Legalium Comitiorum Oxoniensium Actio,' London, 1585, 8vo. 5. 'De Diversis Temporum Appellationibus,' Wittenberg, 1586, 8vo; Hanau, 1604, 4to, and 1607, 8vo; Wittenberg, 1646, 8vo. 6. 'De Nascendi Tempore Disputatio,' Wittenberg, 1586, 8vo. 7. 'Disputationum Decas Prima,' London, 1587, 8vo. 8. 'Conditionum Liber Singularis,' London, 1587, 8vo, and 1588, 4to. 9. 'De Jure Belli Commentatio Prima,' London, 1588, 4to; 'Commentatio Secunda,' 1588–9; 'Commentatio Tertia,' 1589; 'Commentationes I et II,' Leyden, 1589, 4to; 'Commentationes Tres,' London, 1589, 8vo; 'De Jure Belli Libri Tres,' Hanau, 1598, 1604,

and 1612, 8vo; Oxford, ed. T. E. Holland, 1877, 4to; and in the 'Opera Omnia,' 1770, 4to. 10. 'De Injustitia Bellica Romanorum Actio,' Oxford, 1590, 4to. 11. 'Ad tit. de Malef. et Math. item ad tit. de Prof. et Med.,' Hanau, 1593, and 1604, 8vo. 12. 'De Armis Romanis et Injustitia Bellica Romanorum Libri II,' Hanau, 1599 and 1612, 8vo; printed also, merely as by A. G., in Polenus's 'Thesaur. Antiq., tom. i., ed. Venice, 1737. 13. 'De Actoribus et de Abusu Mendacii Disp. Duæ,' Hanau, 1599, 8vo (printed also in Gronovii 'Thesaur. Antiquit.,' vol. viii.) 14. 'De Ludis Scenicis Epistolæ Duæ' (dated 1593), appended to 'The Overthrow of Stage Plays,' Middelburg, 1599, 4to, and Oxford, 1629. 15. 'Ad I Maccabæorum Disp.,' Frankfurt, 1600, 4to. 16. 'De Nuptiis Libri VII,' Hanau, 1601 and 1614, 8vo. 17. 'Lectiones Virgilianæ,' Hanau, 1603 and 1604, 8vo. 18. 'Ad I Maccabæorum Disp., et de Linguarum Mistura,' London, 1604. 19. 'De si quis Principi et ad Leg. Jul. Disp. Decem,' Hanau, 1604 and 1607, 8vo. 20. 'De Latinitate vet. Bibl. vers. male accusata,' Hanau, 1604, 8vo. 21. 'Laudes Academiæ Perusinæ et Oxon.,' Hanau, 1605, 8vo. 22. 'De Unione Angliæ et Scotiæ Discursus,' London, 1605, 8vo; Helmstedt, 1664, 4to. 23. 'Disputationes Tres (1) de libris Juris Can., (2) de libris Juris Civ., (3) Latinitate vet. Bibl.,' &c., Hanau, 1605, 8vo; Helmstedt, 1674, 4to. 24. 'Regales Disputationes, (1) de pot. Regis absol., (2) de Unione Regnorum, &c., (3) de vi Civium in Regem,' &c., London, 1605, fol. and 4to; Hanau, 1605, 8vo ('England's Monarch,' London, 1644, is a refutation of the 'false principles and insinuating flatteries' of this work). 25. 'De libro Pyano ad Jo. Howsonum Epistola' (dated 1603) in Howson's 'Theseos defensio,' Oxford, 1606. 26. 'Hispanicæ Advocationis Libri Duo,' Hanau and Frankfurt, 1613, 4to; Amsterdam, 1661 and 1664, 8vo. 27. 'In tit. de Verborum Significatione,' Hanau, 1614, 4to. 28. 'De Legatis in Testamento,' Amsterdam, 1661, 8vo. 29. 'A Discourse on Marriage by Proxy' is attributed to Alberico Gentili by Anthony à Wood. 'Alberici Gentilis J. C. Prof. Reg. Opera Omnia in plures tomos distributa,' Naples, 1770, was interrupted, after the appearance of vols. i. and ii., by the death of Gravier, the printer. It contains Nos. 9, 12, and 27. 'Mundus alter et idem, auct. Mercurio Britannico,' Hanau, 1607, though attributed by Bayle to Bishop Hall, is thought by Blaufus (*Vermischte Beyträge*, ii. 328) to be by Alberico Gentili. The following are Gentili's unpublished writings: 1. 'De Probationibus Libri IV.' 2. 'Consultationum Volumen.' 3. 'Quæstionum publice Disput. Liber.' 4. 'Commentarius ad Edict. de Annona' (Gentilis complains, in the dedication to 'De Diversis Temporum Appellationibus,' of the loss of all these, 'Quæ pessimo pontificiorum facinore mihi omnia perierunt,' possibly in his flight to Carniola). 5. 'Verborum et Historiarum Juris ex Accurs. et Bartol. Comm. duo' (mentioned in 'Dial. II'). 6. 'In Aldi Manutii Orthographiam Annotationes.' 7. 'De præmio Coronæ Muralis disputatio' (both mentioned in 'Ad. Maccab. I'). 8. 'De Poetis Disputatio.' 9. 'De potiore interpr. Decalogi in sec. tab.' (both mentioned in 'De Actoribus et Spectatoribus'). 10. A volume of 'Leggi ed ordini straordinarii da aggiungersi allo statuto composto e riformato dall' egregio ed eccellentissimo messer Alberigo Gentili' was, according to Benigni, presented by Alberico to San Ginesio. 11. The D'Orville MSS. in the Bodleian Library contain 'De papatu Romano Antichristo assertiones ex verbo Dei et SS. patribus, Alberico Gentili Italo auctore.' The manuscripts of the 'Condicionum Liber,' of the 'De Verborum Significatione,' and of the 'Advocatio Hispanica' are in the same collection. The library of Corpus Christi College possesses the manuscript of the correspondence between Dr. Rainolds and Alberico (cccciii, ccclii). All the works of Gentili were placed in the 'Index Librorum Prohibitorum' in 1603.

[Archives of San Ginesio, Perugia, and Oxford; D'Orville MSS. in Bodleian; Lansdowne MSS. vols. cxxxix. cxlv. in Brit. Mus.; State Papers, Dom. Eliz. vols. cxliv. cxlvii.; wills of Alberico and Hester Gentili at Somerset House; prefaces and dedications to the several works of Alberico Gentili; G. M. Konigius's Bibliotheca vetus et nova, Altdorfii, 1678; T. Benigni in Colucci Antichità Picene, vol. vii. Fermo, 1790; W. A. Reiger's Commentatio, Groningen, 1867; T. E. Holland's Inaugural Lecture, London, 1874, and his Preface to De Jure Belli, Oxford, 1877; G. Speranza's Studi, Rome, 1876; A. Fiorini, Di A. G. e del suo diritto di guerra, Leghorn, 1877; A. Saffi's Letture, Bologna, 1878.] T. E. H.

GENTILI, ALOYSIUS, LL.D. (1801–1848), missionary-apostolic in England, born at Rome on 14 July 1801, was the son of a solicitor of Neapolitan descent. After completing his studies at the Sapienza, he took the degree of doctor of civil and canon law, and began to practise as an advocate. The death of his patron, Cardinal Gonsalvi, successively auditor of the rota and secretary of state, having destroyed his hopes of advancement, he studied the English, French, and Spanish languages, and became a professional teacher of Italian, in which vocation he had great success. He was made a knight by

the duke Sforza Cesarini, who enjoyed the privilege of creating knights palatine and knights of the order of the Golden Spur. In 1830 he obtained an introduction to Rosmini, which led to his joining the Institute of Charity founded by that celebrated philosopher. Having been ordained priest in 1830, he was sent in 1831 to the first house of the institute, built on Monte Calvario, near Domo d'Ossola, and was appointed master of the novices. In 1835 the Institute of Charity was introduced into England, and Gentili and two other missionaries were sent by the Father-general Rosmini, and exercised their ministry first at Trelawney, Cornwall, and afterwards at Prior Park, near Bath, where Gentili was appointed superior of the college by Bishop Baines. Differences arose on educational and other subjects between the bishop and Gentili, who, after visiting Rome in 1839 to take his vows as presbyter of the institute, was sent back by his superior in 1840 to become chaplain to Ambrose Lisle Phillipps [see De Lisle] of Grace Dieu Manor, Leicestershire. In 1842 he was removed to the mission at Loughborough, and after a time his talents and successes as a preacher led to his being appointed itinerant missionary. He commenced this new career in company with Father Furlong in 1845. After giving missions in all the large towns of England and Ireland, Gentili, while on a visit to the latter country, was seized with a feverish attack, and died at Dublin on 25 Sept. 1848. A detailed account of his missionary labours will be found in the 'Life of the Rev. Aloysius Gentili, LL.D., Father of Charity and Missionary Apostolic in England. Edited by the Very Rev. Father Pagani,' London, 1851, 8vo (with portrait).

[Pagani's Life of Gentili; Collins's Life of Gentili, 1861; Dublin Review, xxxi. 365; Lockhart's Life of Rosmini.] T. C.

GENTILI, ROBERT (1590–1654?), infant prodigy, scapegrace, and translator, eldest son of Alberico Gentili [q. v.], was born in London 11 Sept. 1590, and was named after his godfather the Earl of Essex. He was educated in accordance with a theory that the youthful mind is better developed by conversation than by set study. Having always talked with his father in Latin, and with his mother in French, he could speak both languages, besides English, when seven years old. A few months afterwards he had been taken by the same method through the Eclogues of Virgil. In 1599, at the age of nine, he was matriculated at Christ Church, and in 1603 took the degree of B.A. as a member of Jesus College. In the following year he was at St. John's, and on the nomination of Laud, then proctor, held the now obsolete university office of 'collector,' but was unfortunately dissuaded from publishing an account of his experiences in that capacity. One of the plans of Alberico for pushing the boy's fortunes was to allow him to dedicate in his own name several of his father's works to persons of influence. The illegal intrusion of Robert into a fellowship was less defensible. Alberico, finding that the boy was not making progress in his classical studies, set to work to procure his election to a law vacancy which had occurred at All Souls. For more than two years the college resisted alike letters from King James and representations from Archbishop Bancroft as to Robert's 'extraordinary forwardness,' on the ground that he had not reached the statutable age. Alberico wrote a learned argument to show that to enter upon one's seventeenth year was equivalent to completing it (Brit. Mus. *Addit. MS.* 12504), and, the appointment having lapsed to Bancroft as visitor, Robert was, on his nomination, admitted early in 1607 to be a probationer-fellow. His conduct was such as bitterly to disappoint the expectations of his parents, as appears from expressions in the wills of both, and in letters from his uncle Scipio, to whom he paid a visit at Altdorf in 1609. He was nicknamed at Oxford 'the king of the beggars,' and the archbishop was once obliged to summon him to Lambeth to answer for misbehaviour in college. In 1612 he took the degree of B.C.L., but in the same year resigned his fellowship, and disappears from view for a quarter of a century. He seems to have received some assistance from the king. A small annuity left to him by his mother, on condition that he should 'change no religion and come not to this country,' was revoked on his return to England in 1637, although he was then, according to some accounts, 'multum reformatus.' 'Alice, wife of Robert Gentilis,' had been buried in 1619 at St. Bride's, Fleet Street, but he married on 4 Jan. 1638, as a 'bachelor,' at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, Mary, widow of Richard Simpson, and set to work to execute the following translations, all for Humphrey Mosely, of St. Paul's Churchyard, after the date of the last of which he is no more traceable: 1. 'The History of the Inquisition, composed by the Rev. Father Paul Servita,' London, 1639, 4to (reprinted in Sir Nathaniel Brent's 'Translation of the History of the Council of Trent,' folio, 1620, 1676). 2. 'The Antipathy between the French and the Spaniard,' otherwise entitled 'The Frenchman and the Spaniard, or the Two Great Lights of the World,' &c., London, 1641, 1642, 12mo (dedicated by

Robert Gentili to Sir Peter Pindar, with a promise, 'ere long, to present you with something which shall be mine own invention'). 3. 'The Success and Chief Events of the Monarchy of Spain, by Malvezzi,' London, 1647, 12mo. 4. 'Considerations on the Lives of Alcibiades and Coriolanus, by Malvezzi,' London, 1650, 12mo (dedicated to the daughter of Thomas, earl of Strafford, 'as a small token of the manifold obligements whereto I am everlastingly tied to you'). 5. 'The Natural and Experimental Historie of Winds,' &c., by the Right Hon. Francis, lord Verulam, &c., London, 1653, 12mo. 6. 'Le Chemin Abrégé, or a Compendious Method for attaining of Sciences,' London, 1654, 12mo, dedicated to John Selden. There is no positive clue to the authorship of this work, which contains 'the statutes of the academy in the city of Richelieu.'

[State Papers, Dom. James I; D'Orville MSS. in Bodl. Lib.; Archives of All Souls' College; A. Clark's Register of the Univ. of Oxford; dedications prefixed by Robert Gentili to his own and to several of his father's works; D. G. Morhof's Polyhistor, t. i. l. ii. c. 9, § 3.] T. E. H.

GENTLEMAN, FRANCIS (1728–1784), actor and dramatist, born in York Street, Dublin, 13 Oct. 1728, was son of a captain in the army. With Mossop and Dexter, both subsequently actors, he was educated at a grammar school in Digges Street under a clergyman named Butler. He obtained at the age of fifteen a commission in the regiment of his father, who died two years later. He exchanged into a newly raised company intended for active service, and had to leave the army on the peace of 1748. He then engaged with Sheridan at Smock Alley Theatre, where he appeared as Aboan in 'Oroonoko,' and remained for a season and a half. Notwithstanding what he calls 'an unconsequential figure and uncommon timidity,' he succeeded 'beyond his expectations.' Having inherited from an uncle in India a sum of 800*l.*, he came to London, and states that he saved only 200*l.* from the lawyers. On his way from Dublin he met Macklin with a company at Chester, and produced 'Sejanus,' an alteration from Ben Jonson, printed 1752, 8vo. He afterwards joined Simpson's company at Bath, where he wrote 'The Sultan, or Love and Fame,' a tragedy (8vo, 1770), and next season produced 'Zaphna,' a tragedy, and an alteration of 'Richard II.' The manuscripts of the last two were stolen, and the pieces were unprinted. After going to Edinburgh, appearing as Othello and giving lessons in English, he visited Glasgow (where he met Boswell), Carlisle, Scarborough, Manchester, and Liverpool, returning to Chester, in which city he played the 'Modish Wife,' his masterpiece, if such a term may be used, 8vo, 1774, and the 'Fairy Court,' never printed, which was acted by children, and ran for fifteen nights. He now retired to Malton in Yorkshire, stayed there five years, and married a wife, who died in 1773, leaving him two children. Here he wrote 'a thing in two volumes, entitled 'A Trip to the Moon.' To this period belongs 'A Set of Tables,' composed for the Prince of Wales. Expectations from the Marquis of Granby brought him to London; but Granby died in 1770, and Foote then gave him a summer engagement. His 'Sultan' had been revived in April 1769, apparently by a scratch company. The 'Tobacconist,' 8vo, 1771, a wretched comedy founded upon the 'Alchemist' of Ben Jonson, was given 22 July 1771. In this Gentleman played Sir Epicure Mammon. The 'Coxcomb,' a farce taken by him from 'Epicene,' was also played, once for a benefit, this season. His 'Cupid's Revenge,' taken from Hoadly's 'Love's Revenge,' a pastoral, 8vo, 1772, was played at the Haymarket July 1772. The 'Pantheonites,' a dramatic entertainment by Gentleman, 8vo, 1773, was acted for Jewell's benefit at the Haymarket, 3 Sept. 1773, Gentleman playing Skinflint. After the season was over, 18 Sept. 1773, his 'Modish Wife' was given. In 1770 Gentleman had published anonymously the 'Dramatic Censor,' 2 vols. 8vo, by which he is best known. It consists of a series of tolerable criticisms upon various plays of the time. The opinions expressed are fairly judicious. Vol. i. was dedicated to Garrick and vol. ii. to Foote. A year previously he had printed the 'Stratford Jubilee,' a comedy, 8vo, 1769, and attacked Garrick in some sentences which the bookseller excised. Garrick had at this time assisted Gentleman, who had fallen upon evil times, and, though disliking him, helped him again. Among Garrick's papers is a quatrain upon this 'dirty dedicating knave,' who is 'Gentleman in name' only (Percy Fitzgerald, *Life of Garrick*, ii. 379). In the 'Garrick Correspondence' are some pitiable appeals from Gentleman to which Garrick responded. One loan of five guineas is asked in August 1775 for the purpose of giving 'dramatic lectures of a nature different from any yet attempted' at 'Eaton' and Oxford (ii. 82). On 14 March of the same year, acknowledging a letter from Garrick with 'its solid contents,' Gentleman disavows the responsibility for his 'promulged (*sic*) theatrical sentiments,' and promises better behaviour for the future (*Private Correspondence*, ii. 48). Gentleman was now leading a shiftless life of expedients. He was indeed a poor creature, and writes despairingly: 'I heartily

wish I had been fated to use an awl and end sooner than the pen, for nothing but a pensioned defender of government, a sycophant to managers, or a slave to booksellers can do anything more than crawl.' In addition to the pieces named, Gentleman wrote an alteration of 'Oroonoko,' Glasgow, 12mo, 1760, played at Edinburgh, and dedicated to Boswell, and the following unprinted pieces: 1. 'Osman,' a tragedy (every subscriber for a ticket for the performance at the Little Theatre in the Haymarket was to have a large or small paper copy according to his seat. It was subsequently acted at Bath). 2. 'Mentalist,' a dramatic satire acted at Manchester about 1759. 3. 'Orpheus and Eurydice' (a serious opera acted at the Smock Alley Theatre, Dublin, 1783. A piece similarly described was played for two or three nights at Covent Garden in February 1792). He published also: 1. 'Fortune,' a rhapsody (in verse), London, 1751, 4to (translated from an ode of Rousseau). 2. 'Characters,' London, 1766, 4to (in verse; a not very brilliant satire). 3. 'Royal Fables,' London, 1766, 16mo (rhymed fables in the manner of Gay). 'Narcissa and Eliza, a Dramatic Tale in Verse,' London, 1754, 4to, is assigned to him in the British Museum Catalogue. In 1774 was published in 12mo the 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' with an introduction and notes by the author of the 'Dramatic Censor.' He edited Bell's acting edition of Shakespeare. This edition, which only professes to present the dramas as they were then played, is harshly characterised by Reed in the 'Biographia Dramatica' as the worst that ever appeared of any English author. His 'Tobacconist' is included in the 'London Stage,' vol. ii., and in the collections of Dibdin and Oxberry. His late years were spent in Ireland. He died in George Lane, Dublin, on 21 Dec. 1784 (*Biographia Dramatica*, 18 Dec. 1784; Reed, MS. *Notitia Dramatica*), having during the last seven years of his life undergone extreme sickness and want.

[The chief authorities for his life are found in a long preface to the Modish Wife. The particulars there given are copied, with more or less abridgment and alteration, in the Biographia Dramatica and other works of theatrical reference. The Garrick Correspondence, Genest's Account of the English Stage, Boswell's Life of Johnson (ed. Hill), Gent. Mag. (1784), and his own printed works supply further particulars. The authority on which some of the works cited are ascribed to Gentleman is not always evident.]

J. K.

GENTLEMAN, ROBERT (1746–1795), dissenting divine and tutor, was born at Shrewsbury in 1746. He was brought up under the ministry of Job Orton, who encouraged him in his studies. In 1763 he entered the Daventry academy under Caleb Ashworth [q. v.] On 15 Sept. 1765 Orton resigned the co-pastorate of the High Street congregation, Shrewsbury, and there was a division as to the appointment of his successor. The more conservative majority seceded, and Orton assisted them in building a new meeting-house. Gentleman was ultimately chosen as the first minister of this new society. He was a popular preacher, arianising in his theology, but of evangelical sentiment. He remained at Shrewsbury, where he kept a boarding-school, until 1779, when he accepted the position of divinity tutor at Carmarthen Academy (then at Rhydygorse, near Carmarthen), vacated by the removal of Jenkin Jenkins, D.D., to London. The experiment of housing the tutors and students in a residential college proved a failure, from the inability of Gentleman to maintain discipline. Bogue and Bennett say that the London 'congregational fund' withdrew its support from the academy owing to distrust of Gentleman's teaching; but this is an error; the support was withdrawn in 1755. He resigned his office in 1784, and the academy was removed to Swansea under Solomon Harris.

The dissenting congregation at Kidderminster had been divided after the death (1780) of Benjamin Fawcett [q. v.] Arian seceders erected a new meeting-house in 1782, but were without a pastor. Orton, who died at Kidderminster in 1783, made Gentleman his literary executor, and this circumstance probably recommended him to the Kidderminster seceders, who chose him as their first minister in 1784. His ministry was very successful. He died in his prime in July 1795, and was buried on 12 July in St. Mary's churchyard, Kidderminster.

He published: 1. 'The Young English Scholar's . . . Companion,' &c., Kidderminster, 1788, 12mo; another edit., 1797, 12mo. 2. 'Plain . . . Addresses to Youth,' &c., 1792, 8vo. From Orton's manuscripts he compiled 'A Short and Plain Exposition of the Old Testament,' &c., 1788–91, 6 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit., 1822, 8vo.

[Prot. Dissenter's Mag. 1795, pp. 180, 182, 312; Monthly Repository, 1822, p. 195; Bogue and Bennett's Hist. of Dissenters, 1833, ii. 535; Rees's Hist. Prot. Nonconf. in Wales, 1883, p. 496; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, pp. 20, 49, 66; extract from parish register, Kidderminster, per Rev. J. Hall.]

A. G.

GEOFFREY (*d.* 1093), bishop of Coutances, came of a noble Norman family settled at Montbrai, or, as pronounced in Eng-

lish, Mowbray, in the arrondissement of St. Lô; he was brother of Roger of Mowbray, and his sister Amicia married Roger of Albini. He was consecrated bishop of Coutances at Rouen on 10 April 1048, and is described as tall, handsome, and prudent. At the council of Rheims in October 1049 he was accused of simony; he confessed that his brother had bought the bishopric for him, but declared that it was without his knowledge, and that when he found it out he tried to avoid consecration. He was pronounced guiltless, and followed Pope Leo IX, who presided over the council in person, on his journey back to Rome. In the following May he was present at the council in Rome which condemned Berengar of Tours. Geoffrey had business of his own in Italy. His predecessor, Bishop Robert, had begun to rebuild the cathedral of Coutances. There were no funds sufficient to finish the building, no books, no ornaments, and only five canons. Geoffrey journeyed to Apulia, for the victorious Robert Guiscard and his brothers came from Hauteville in the diocese of Coutances, and he was well known to many of their followers. He told the adventurers of his needs, and they gave him liberal gifts from the spoils taken in their Italian wars. With these he returned to Coutances, and at once began to build. He completed the fabric of his church, which was consecrated on 8 Dec. 1056 in the presence of Duke William, built an episcopal residence with a fine hall and stabling, and added to the number of canons. This church appears to have been laid in ruins by Geoffrey Harcourt in 1356, and the present church was built chiefly by Bishop Sylvestre de la Cervelle in the later years of the same century. In 1063 Geoffrey attended a council at Rouen held by his metropolitan, Maurilius, and the next year incited Turstin and his wife and their son Eudo to found the abbey of the Holy Trinity at Lessay. He joined in the invasion of England, and the night before the battle of Hastings listened to confessions and pronounced absolution of sins; he and Archbishop Odo are said to have come with a host of clerks and some monks in order to fight by their prayers (William of Poitou, p. 201; Orderic, p. 501); the archbishop certainly used a carnal weapon the next day; nothing is known of any part which Geoffrey may have taken in the fight. He is said to have been better skilled in war than in clerical matters, more apt at leading harnessed warriors in battle than at teaching surpliced clerks to sing psalms (Orderic, p. 703). At the coronation of the Conqueror on 25 Dec. 1066, the Archbishop of York having first put the question in English to the assembled multitude whether they would have William to reign over them, Geoffrey repeated it in French to the Normans (*ib.* p. 503). He received a vast number of grants of lands in England; Orderic says that he held as many as 280 manors (*ib.* p. 703); his estates lay in various parts of the kingdom (Ellis, *Introduction to Domesday*, i. 400), but chiefly in the western shires; in 1086 he held seventy-seven manors in Somerset alone (Eyton). He is generally spoken of either by his christian name or by the title of his Norman see rather than by the name of his English residence, once at least in Domesday (Glouc. f. 165) as 'de Sancto Laudo' (Saint-Lô, the earlier seat of his bishopric), and he is described in the teste of a charter as 'de Seynt Loth' (*Monasticon*, i. 144).

Geoffrey appears to have accompanied William on his visit to Normandy in March 1067, for he was present at the dedication of the church of Jumièges on 1 July (*Gallia Christiana*, xi. 870). He took a prominent part in putting down the revolt in the west of England in 1069, leading a force raised from Winchester, London, and Salisbury to the relief of the castle of Montacute, which was besieged by the men of Somerset and Dorset. He slew some of the besiegers, put the rest to flight, and mutilated his captives (Orderic, p. 514). Worldly as he was, he lived on terms of friendship with the holy Bishop Wulfstan of Worcester, and tried to persuade him to dress more handsomely (*Anglia Sacra*, ii. 259). He presided at the trial of the suit between Archbishop Lanfranc and Bishop Odo on Pennenden Heath in Kent in 1071, representing the king and acting as his justiciar (*ib.* i. 335); the title was not as yet 'definitely attached to a particular post' (Stubbs, *Const. Hist.* i. 346). On 8 April 1072 he attended the king's council at Winchester, where the dispute between the archbishops of Canterbury and York was heard, was present at the adjourned hearing at Windsor, and attested the decree in favour of Canterbury, being described as 'bishop of Coutances and one of the nobles of England' (*Vita Lanfranci*, p. 304). In 1075 he was present at an ecclesiastical council which Lanfranc held in St. Paul's, for, as it is explained, though his bishopric lay over sea, he was assigned a place in the council because he had large estates in England (*ib.* p. 305). When Ralf of Wader, earl of Norfolk, and Roger, earl of Hereford, made an insurrection in this year, Geoffrey joined Odo of Bayeux in leading an army against Ralf; they advanced to Cambridge, and, in common with the other leaders on the king's side, cut off the right foot of each of their captives

(Florence, ii. 11; Orderic, p. 535). Geoffrey laid siege to Norwich in company with Earl William of Warren, and received the capitulation of the town. In 1077 he was present at the dedication of St. Stephen's at Caen, and in 1080 attended a provincial council at Lillebonne. He wrote to Lanfranc apparently on behalf of some English ladies who had taken refuge in nunneries for fear of the Frenchmen, and was informed by the archbishop that in such cases ladies were not to be compelled to adopt a religious life (*Epp. Lanfranci*, No. 35). Either at this time (Freeman, *Norman Conquest*, iv. 676) or possibly in 1088, when his nephew, Robert of Mowbray, was earl, he for a while governed Northumberland (*Monasticon*, iii. 546; Dugdale, *Baronage*, p. 56; Hinde, *Hist of Northumberland*, p. 92). He attended the funeral of the Conqueror in September 1087. When the Norman lords in England rebelled against Rufus in 1088, Geoffrey took part in the movement, and in company with his nephew Robert went to Bristol; they harried the neighbouring country, and brought their booty into the castle. William of Eu also acted in conjunction with them (*Peterborough Chronicle*; Florence, ii. 24). Geoffrey was probably the constable of Bristol Castle, and received the king's dues from the town (*Domesday*, f. 163; Freeman, *William Rufus*, i. 40). He perhaps built the castle, which is said to have been exceedingly strong at this time, though it was afterwards strengthened by Robert, earl of Gloucester, and the outer wall of the town may also be set down as his work. He seems to have been included in the general pardon which the king granted to the greater Norman lords, and in the following November attended the king's court at Salisbury, where charges were preferred against William, bishop of Durham. There he urged that the prelates should withdraw and determine the question whether the bishop ought to be called upon to plead before he was restored to his bishopric. He spoke on behalf of the privileges of the clergy, but was overruled by Lanfranc (*Monasticon*, i. 247). At a later stage of the hearing one of Geoffrey's men made a claim against the Bishop of Durham, declaring that the garrison of his castle had taken two hundred cattle belonging to his lord (*ib.* p. 248). It is said that when Duke Robert sold the Cotentin to his brother Henry, Bishop Geoffrey refused to acknowledge the new count, declaring that his church should own no lord save him who was owned by the church of Rouen, and that frequent frays took place between the men of the bishopric and Henry's barons (*Gallia Christiana*, xi. 872; *Recueil des Historiens*, xii. 644 *n.*) He died at Coutances on 3 Feb. 1093, in the presence of Odo of Bayeux and other prelates who had come to visit him, and was buried in his cathedral church. He left his English estates to his nephew, Robert of Mowbray, earl of Northumberland.

[Freeman's Norman Conquest, vols. iii. and iv.; Gallia Christiana, xi. 870; Bessin's Concilia Rotom. Prov. i. 40, 49; Orderic and William of Poitou, ed. Duchesne; Anglo-Saxon Chron. (Rolls Ser.); Florence of Worcester (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Wace's Roman de Rou; William of Malmesbury, Gesta Pontiff.; B. Lanfranci Opera, ed. Giles; Anglia Sacra; Dugdale's Monasticon and Baronage, p. 56; Planché's Conqueror and his Companions, ii. 25; Gally Knight's Architectural Tour in Normandy, p. 100.] W. H.

GEOFFREY of Gorham (*d.* 1146), abbot of St. Albans, was descended from ancestors of noble rank both in Normandy and in Maine, of which county he was a native. He was a learned clerk, and, though a secular, was invited by Richard, abbot of St. Albans, to come to England and take charge of the abbey school. As he delayed to come, the post was given to another. The abbot, however, promised that he should have it at a future date, and he settled at Dunstable and kept a school there. While he was at Dunstable he composed a miracle-play of St. Katharine. This play was perhaps written for and represented by the weavers of the town, for St. Katharine was the patron of their craft, or, as it has been thought, was acted by his scholars (Warton; Wright). For the dress of his players Geoffrey persuaded the sacristan of St. Albans to lend him the choir copes of the abbey, for Dunstable Priory was not founded until some years later (*Monasticon*, vi. 238). On the night after the play, which was no doubt acted on 24 Nov., the eve of the saint's feast day, Master Geoffrey's house was burnt, and with it his books and the St. Albans copes. Not knowing how to make up the loss to God and the saint, he determined to make an offering of himself (*Gesta Abbatum*, i. 73); became a monk of St. Albans, and in after days as abbot took special care to provide the house with valuable choir copes. He became prior (Roger of Wendover, ii. 200), and, on the death of Abbot Richard in 1119, was elected to succeed him. He made several improvements in the internal economy of the abbey, and built a fine guests' hall, and next to it a room called the queen's chamber, for the use of the queen, the only woman who was allowed to lodge within the abbey, and an infirmary with a chapel. Although he was anxious to complete a shrine which he was making for

Saint Alban, and on which he had spent 60*l.*, he nevertheless did not scruple in a year of famine to tear off from his work the silver plates which had not yet been gilded, and have them turned into money, which he spent in the relief of the poor. The next year he went on with the shrine, employing on it one of the brethren of the house named Anketil, a goldsmith, who had been moneyer to the king of Denmark. He finished it all except the crest, which he hoped to complete when gold and silver and jewels should become more plentiful, for the times were bad. On 2 Aug. 1129 he translated the saint's body in the presence of Alexander, bishop of Lincoln [q. v.], and others. He founded the hospital of St. Julian for lepers, on the London road, and founded, or more probably regulated, enlarged, and endowed, a nunnery at Sopwell, near St. Albans, as a cell of the abbey. At the same time he did some things which were detrimental to the wealth of his house, and appears to have shown undue favour to his sister's husband, Hugh, who held Westwick of the convent. He found it necessary to send some valuable plate to Pope Celestine II to content his claims, and also melted down other silver and gave it to Earl Warren, William of Ypres, and the Earl of Arundel, as a ransom for the town of St. Albans, which they threatened to burn during the wars of Stephen's reign, possibly when Geoffrey Mandeville was taken there in 1143. Both in worldly and spiritual matters he was in the habit of taking counsel with Christina, a recluse much famed for sanctity, for whom he built a nunnery at Markyate or Market street in Bedfordshire. He made many rich gifts to the abbey. He died on 26 Feb. 1146, after having ruled the house with much vigour for twenty-six years and some months. His epitaph is preserved by Weever.

[Gesta Abbatum S. Albani, i. 72–105 (Rolls Ser.); Vitæ Abbatum, pp. 1007–14, ed. Wats; Roger of Wendover, ii. 200 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Matt. Paris, ii. 147, 178, vi. 39, 387 (Rolls Ser.); William of Newburgh, i. 35 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Dugdale's Monasticon, ii. 184, iii. 362, 368; Warton's Hist. of English Poetry, i. cxii; Wright's Biog. Brit., Anglo-Norman, p. 109; Hone's Ancient Mysteries, pp. 199, 201.] W. H.

GEOFFREY OF MONMOUTH (1100 ?–1154), otherwise GALFRIDUS or GAUFRIDUS ARTURUS, GALFRIDUS MONEMUTENSIS, styled by Welsh writers GALFFRAI or GRUFFYD AB ARTHUR, bishop of St. Asaph and chronicler, was either born or bred at Monmouth about the commencement of the twelfth century, and may have been at one time a monk of the Benedictine abbey there. He was the son of Arthur, family priest of William, earl of Gloucester, and was brought up as 'foster son' by his paternal uncle Uchtryd, archdeacon and subsequently bishop of Llandaff (see 'Gwentian Brut' in *Archæologia Cambrensis*, 3rd ser. 1864, x. 124). He went to Oxford and made the acquaintance of Archdeacon Walter [see CALENIUS, WALTER] as early as 1129, when the two witnessed the Oseney charter subscribed by Geoffrey as Gaufridus Arturus (see Sir F. Madden on the Berne MS. in *Journal of Arch. Institute*, 1858, p. 305). It was from Walter that Geoffrey professed to have obtained the foundation of his great work. He begins and ends his 'Historia Regum Britanniæ' with an acknowledgment that it was based upon a certain 'librum vetustissimum' 'Britannici sermonis, quem Gualterus Oxenfordensis archidiaconus ex Britannia advexit.' Before the book was half completed, however, Alexander, bishop of Lincoln [q. v.], desired Geoffrey to make a Latin version of the 'Prophecies of Merlin' from the Cymric. This was probably produced separately before the termination of his larger work (in which it was incorporated), as Ordericus Vitalis (*Historia Ecclesiastica*, bk. xii. cap. 47), writing about 1136–7, quotes from it. Alanus de Insulis wrote extensive commentaries upon the 'Prophecies' about 1170–80, and professed to have collated several manuscripts for the purpose. Towards 1140 Geoffrey went to Llandaff, 'and for his learning and excellencies an archdeaconry was conferred upon him in the church of Teilo' in that city, 'where he was the instructor of many scholars and chieftains' ('Gwentian Brut,' ut supra, p. 124). He probably accompanied his uncle Uchtryd, who had been made Bishop of Llandaff in that year. By this time the 'Historia Regum Britanniæ' had been issued in some form, as Henry of Huntingdon examined it at the abbey of Bec in Normandy, in January 1139, on his way to Rome with Theobald, archbishop of Canterbury. He made an abstract of its contents, which is extant in his works. Within a space of six months, in 1147–8, Geoffrey's two powerful friends, Robert, earl of Gloucester (to whom the 'Historia' is dedicated) and Bishop Alexander, as well as his uncle, died. He sought other patrons and addressed, at the beginning of 1149, his poem entitled 'Vita Merlini' to the new bishop of Lincoln, Robert de Chesney [q. v.], who had influence at the court of King Stephen.

Wright (*Biog. Lit.* 1846, p. 144) and Hardy (*Catalogue*, i. 350) agree in referring the final edition of the 'Historia Regum Britanniæ,' as we now possess it, to the

autumn of 1147. Geoffrey was consecrated bishop of St. Asaph by Archbishop Theobald at Lambeth, 24 Feb. 1151–2, having been ordained priest at Westminster on the 16th of the same month ('Reg. Eccles. Christi Cantuar.' in WHARTON, *De Episc. Assav.* p. 305). On 16 Nov. 1153 he was a witness of the compact between Stephen and Henry II (see 'Brompton' in TWYSDEN, 1039, and 'Gervase,' *ib.* 1375). He does not seem to have visited his see, and died in 1154 'in his house at Llandaff, before he entered on his functions, and was buried in the church there' ('Gwentian Brut,' ut supra, p. 124). Another text of the Welsh Brut states that the death took place 'at mass' (ed. Williams ab Ithel, Rolls Series, 1860, p. 185).

Geoffrey of Monmouth was at least fifty years of age when he was ordained priest in 1152. His literary career was already over, and its record is a brilliant one notwithstanding the charges made on one side that his Cymric scholarship was faulty, and on the other that his Latinity is of vulgar order. The metrical 'Vita Merlini' has been considered too excellent a piece of composition for his pen, and therefore supposititious; but Mr. Ward gives good reason for believing it genuine. Indeed, the suggestion—however gratuitous—that Geoffrey was a Benedictine monk is almost a necessary one to account for the education evinced by his labours, not the most important part of them being the reduction of ancient British legends into respectable mediæval Latin history—a task accomplished with manifest literary skill and tact. His allusions to antecedent and contemporary writers are a proof that he was no mere monkish student eager to swallow wondrous stories, but a shrewd scholar equipped with all the learning of his age. 'He was a man whose like could not be found for learning and knowledge,' says the 'Gwentian Brut' (ut supra, p. 125), and had a charm of manner which made his society agreeable to men of high station.

The publication of the 'Historia Britonum' marks an epoch in the literary history of Europe. There followed in less than half a century after the completion of Geoffrey's Chronicle, the romances partly based upon it of the Grail, Perceval, Lancelot, Tristan, and the Round Table; and Geoffrey's stories of Merlin and King Arthur were naturalised in Germany and Italy, as well as in France and England. They are best known in English literature through Sir Thomas Malory's compilation (sec. xv.) of the Arthurian romances. Geoffrey's originality as an inventor of the tales related in his history has been much discussed. Of the larger portion of his text and its principal elements, his own work is the oldest existing specimen; but there can be little doubt that he compiled it from the Latin 'Nennius,' still extant, and a book of Breton legends which has perished. The central idea of the latter book, described as *vetustissimus*, which undoubtedly came from Brittany, was the descent of the British princes from the fugitives of Troy—a notion to which a parallel is found in the traditions of the Franks in Gaul, and which seems to have arisen in both countries only after the invasion of the Teutonic tribes. The myth may be assumed to have sprung up in Britain about the end of the fifth century, or the beginning of the sixth; but it can hardly have had general credence or been set down in writing at the time when Beda was writing his 'History,' since he makes no allusion to it. Thus the *liber vetustissimus* could scarcely have been more ancient than the ninth century, and was probably less than two hundred years of age when Geoffrey inspected it. The name of Arthur outside the mythic story was an unfamiliar one in Britain, if not indeed quite unknown, when the so-called 'Nennius' was written (about A.D. 900). That the Breton contribution to Geoffrey's history was a considerable one must be admitted, notwithstanding Welsh denials of the fact, and the acceptance by many good authorities of a theory assuming definite Cymric characteristics in the narrative. History and philology tend equally to show that whatever differences exist at present between the Welsh and Breton languages have arisen gradually since the time of Henry I, and that before his time the two peoples were virtually identical.

The 'Historia Britonum' exercised a powerful influence in the unification of the people of England. The race-animosities of Breton, Teuton, and Frenchman would probably have endured much longer than they did, but for the legend of an origin common to them all, and to the Roman conquerors of Britain whose descendants were not yet extinct in the towns. Geoffrey's work was spread throughout the country and on the continent in an unlimited multiplication of copies. It was abridged by Alfred of Beverley as 'Historia de gestis Regum Britanniæ libris ix,' and translated into Anglo-Norman verse by Geoffrey Gaimar and by Wace about the middle of the twelfth century. Within a hundred years later Layamon and Robert of Gloucester gave the stories an English dress, and the chroniclers from Roger of Wendover to Holinshed followed Geoffrey as a sober historian. Shakespeare used his fictions through Holinshed. Milton, Dryden, Pope, Words-

worth, and Tennyson have all pressed Geoffrey's legends into their service.

The three Welsh chronicles known as the 'Brut Tysilio,' the 'Brut y Brenhinoedd,' and the 'Brut Gruffyd ab Arthur' have been clearly shown to be late translations or adaptations of Geoffrey's 'Historia,' made at a time when the word brut had, by frequent use as an appellative (both in Welsh and English) for the popular story with its continuations, become equivalent to chronicle. Editions of those various texts, or portions of them, have been given in the Myvyrian archæology and the Cambrian register. They must be distinguished from the 'Brut y Saeson' or 'Brut y Tywysogion' of Caradoc of Llancarvan, which is pure history, and has been printed in the Rolls Series and in the 'Archæologia Cambrensis.' Bale supplies the titles of several imaginary books supposed to have been written by Geoffrey. The treatise 'Compendium Gaufredi de Corpore Christi et Sacramento Eucharistiæ,' sometimes attributed to Geoffrey, of which two manuscripts are in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, is stated by Wright to be written by Geoffrey of Auxerre.

The following is a view of the printed editions. A list of the manuscripts (including compilations and extracts from his works) is given by Hardy (*Descriptive Cat.* 1862–71, 3 vols.); see also Ward (*Cat. of Romances*, 1883), and Potthast (*Wegweiser*, 1862–8, 2 vols.) 1. 'Britannie utriusque regum et principum origo et gesta insignia ab Galfrido Monemutensi ex antiquissimis Britannici sermonis monumentis in Latinum sermonem traducta et ab Ascensio cura et impendio magistri Junonis Cavelleti in lucem edita,' Paris, 1508, 4to, 1st edition (this, as well as the 2nd edition, were much altered by the editor); 'Britanniæ utriusque regum et principum origo et gesta . . . ab Ascensio rursus majore accuratione impressa,' Paris, 1517, 4to, 2nd edition; reprinted, after collation with a manuscript, in H. Commelini 'Rerum Britt. Script.,' Heidelb. 1587, folio, pp. 1–92. The first critical edition is 'Galfredi Monumetensis Historia Britonum, nunc primum in Anglia novem codd. MSS. collatis ed. J. A. Giles,' London, 1844, 8vo (also as a publication of the Caxton Soc.) The latest is 'Gottfried's von Monmouth Historia regum Britanniæ und Brut Tysylio, altwälsche Chronik in deutscher Uebersetzung, herausgegeben von San Marte [A. Schulz],' Halle, 1854, 8vo. 'The British History, translated into English from the Latin of Jeffrey of Monmouth, with a large preface concerning the authority of the history, by Aaron Thompson,' London, 1718, 8vo; a new edition, revised and corrected, by J. A. Giles, London, 1842, 8vo; again without the preface, in 'Six Old English Chronicles' (Bohn's Ser. 1848, small 8vo). 'Legendary Tales of the Ancient Britons, by L. J. Menzies,' London, 1864, small 8vo, is mainly drawn from Geoffrey. 2. 'Prophetia Anglicana Merlini Ambrosii Britanni, ex incubo olim (ut hominibus fama est) ante annos mille ducentos circiter in Anglia nati, Vaticinia et prædictiones, a Galfredo Monumet. Latine conversæ, una cum septem libris explanationum Alani de Insulis,' Francofurti, 1603, small 8vo; again as 'Prophetia Anglicana et Romana, hoc est Merlini Ambrosii Britanni,' Francof. 1608, 8vo, and also in 1649, 8vo. 3. 'Gaufridi Arthuri Monemuthensis Archidiaconi postea vero episcopi Asaphensis, de vita et vaticiniis Merlini Calidonii carmen heroicum,' Roxburghe Club, 1830, 4to, edited by W. H. Black; 'Galfridi de Monemuta Vita Merlini: vie de Merlin attribuée à Geoffrey de Monmouth, suivie des prophéties de ce barde, tirées du iv^e^ livre de l'Histoire des Bretons, publiées d'après les MSS. de Londres, par Francisque Michel et Thomas Wright,' Paris, 1837, 8vo. The 'Vita Merlini' and 'Vaticinia' are also in A. F. Gfroerer's 'Prophetæ veteres pseudepigraphi,' Stuttgart, 1840, 8vo, and in 'Die Sagen von Merlin von San Marte [A. Schulz],' Halle, 1853, 8vo.

[Much information has been collected by Mr. Ward in his valuable Catalogue of Romances in the MSS. Department of the British Museum, 1883; a biography is in Wright's Biographia Britannica Literaria Anglo-Norman period, 1846, pp. 143–50; the notices by Bale, Leland, Pits, and Tanner are full of fables. See also Haddan and Stubbs's Councils, 1859, i. 360–1; Wright's Essays on Archæological Subjects, 1861, i. 202–226; Legends of pre-Roman Britain, in Dublin Univ. Mag. April 1876, an excellent sketch of the literary influence of Geoffrey, by T. Gilray; Hardy's Catalogue of Materials relating to History, 1862–71, 3 vols.; T. Warton's Hist. of English Poetry (Hazlitt), 1871, 4 vols.; Encyclop. Brit. xx. s.v. 'Romance;' Skene's Four Ancient Books of Wales, i. 22–6; Romania, 1883, pp. 367–76; G. Heeger's Die Trojanersage der Britten, 1889, 8vo; N. Mitth. a. d. Gebiet Hist.-Antiq. Forsch., Halle, 1862, pp. 49–75; Dunlop's Hist. of Fiction (Wilson), 1888, 2 vols.; Der Münchener Brut, herausg. von Hoffmann u. Vollmöller, Halle, 1877, 8vo; Acta SS. Boll. 21 Oct. ix. 94–8; Archæological Journal, xv. 1858, pp. 299–312; a Letter from Bishop Lloyd in N. Owen's British Remains, 1777; L. A. Lemoyne de la Borderie, Études historiques bretonnes, 1883; Jahrb. für roman. u. englische Lit. bd. v. and ix.; P. Paris's Mémoire sur l'ancienne chronique dite de Nennius et sur l'histoire des Bretons de Monmouth, in Comptes Roy. Acad. des Inscr. 1865, vol. i.] H. R. T.

GEOFFREY (*d.* 1154), abbot of Dunfermline, monk, and afterwards prior of Christchurch, Canterbury, must have been elected prior about October 1126, for his predecessor, Conrad, died on 16 Feb. 1127, after having been abbot of Holme for eighteen weeks (J. DE OXENEDES, p. 294). Geoffrey witnesses as prior a charter granted to the monks of Rochester by Archbishop William (*Textus Roffensis*, Hearne's ed. p. 156, not Archbishop Ralph, as stated in *Anglia Sacra*). In 1128, at the request of David of Scotland, he became first abbot of Dunfermline in Fife, and was ordained by Robert, bishop of St. Andrews. Florence of Worcester, who is our authority for this, calls him a man of distinguished piety. The church of Dunfermline was dedicated during his tenure of the abbacy in 1150 (*Chron. Holyrood*). He is stated to have written 'Historia Apostolica,' a work which has apparently perished. He died in 1154 (*Chron. S. Crucis Edinb.*) His name is given as Gaufridus or Gosfridus; the former seems the more correct.

[Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 137, 161, 796; Dempster's Hist. Eccles. Scot. vii. 602.]

C. L. K.

GEOFFREY (*d.* 1178), abbot of Dunfermline, was nephew of Geoffrey (*d.* 1154) [q. v.], whom he succeeded as abbot in 1154 (*Chron. S. Crucis Edinb.*; *Anglia Sacra*, i. 161). He was the recipient of two bulls from Alexander III, the first undated, confirming the grant by Malcolm IV of the church of the Holy Trinity at Dunkeld to Dunfermline, the second dated June 1163, confirming all grants yet made or to be made to Dunfermline (*Reg. Dunf.* Bannatyne Club, p. 151). He appears as witness to several charters of Malcolm IV, of William the Lion, and of Bishops Arnold and Robert of St. Andrews. He was one of the ecclesiastics who at the convention of Falaise in 1175 conceded that 'the English church may have that right in the church of Scotland which it ought to have by right;' a cautious method of saying that the church of Scotland was and always had been independent of England. This would harmonise with Dempster's statement that he was a vigorous defender of the independence of the church of Scotland, and wrote 'pro exemptione ecclesiæ Scoticæ' (vii. 611). Geoffrey died in 1178 (*Chron. Melrose*).

[Hoveden, ii. 80; Gordon's Monasticon, p. 417.]

C. L. K.

GEOFFREY (1158–1186), count of Brittany, fourth son of Henry II, by his queen, Eleanor, was born on 23 Sept. 1158, and was probably called Geoffrey after his uncle, the Count of Nantes, then lately dead, his father, perhaps from his birth, hoping to provide for him by the acquisition of Brittany. As Henry had set up and supported Count Conan the Little, he had good reason to expect that he would not oppose his designs, but he had to reckon with the ill-will of Louis VII and the dislike of the Breton lords to Norman domination. During the war of 1166–7 which Henry undertook on Conan's behalf he proposed that Geoffrey should marry the count's daughter and heiress, Constance, who was then five, and should be recognised as the heir to Brittany. Conan agreed, and gave up Brittany to Henry, reserving for himself only the county of Guingamp and the honour of Richemont. In January 1169 Henry and Louis agreed at Montmirail that Geoffrey should do homage for Brittany to his eldest brother Henry, as duke of Normandy, and Henry did homage for it to Louis (ROBERT OF TORIGNI, ii. 12). Accordingly Geoffrey was sent over from England in May, was acknowledged on his arrival at Rennes by Stephen, the bishop, and other prelates, and received the homage of the Breton lords in the church of St. Peter. He joined his father at Nantes, and after Christmas accompanied him to different parts of Brittany, receiving homage from the lords who had failed to attend at Rennes (*Gesta Henrici*, i. 3). While Henry lay sick at Domfront in August 1170, he divided his dominions among his sons by will, and left Brittany to Geoffrey, with Constance as his wife. Conan died on 20 Feb. 1171, and Henry at once took measures to secure Brittany, and adjudged Guingamp and Richemont to Geoffrey. The following Christmas Geoffrey attended the court of his brother Henry at Bures. He and his brother Richard were living with their mother in England in 1173, and were sent by her to the French court to join the young prince Henry in a revolt against their father (*ib.* p. 40). The brothers took oath at a council at Paris that they would not make any peace with their father except by the advice of Louis and the French barons. Several Breton lords joined in the revolt. Geoffrey marched with his brothers in the French army to invade Normandy. At the conference held at Gisors on 25 Sept. Henry offered to give up to him all the hereditary estates of Constance as soon as he married her with the pope's consent. As, however, Louis was not willing that a reconciliation should as yet take place between Henry and his sons, the offer was not accepted. On 30 Sept. of the following year Henry made peace with his sons at a meeting held at Mont-Louis, near Amboise; he promised Geoffrey half the revenues of Brittany in money until his

marriage with Constance, and accepted his homage. Geoffrey did his homage at Le Mans early in 1175, and before Easter was sent by his father into Brittany to destroy the fortifications which had been raised during the rebellion, Roland de Dinan being sent with him to act as his father's representative. By Roland's advice he acted obediently towards his father, and cultivated the goodwill of the Breton lords. He forfeited the possessions of Eudo of Porhoët, one of the most powerful of the rebel party (Rob. Torigni, ii. 53). In company with Richard he came over to England at Easter 1176, landed at Southampton, and spent the feast at Winchester with his father, who received his sons with great joy (*Gesta Henrici*, i. 115). After the festival was over, he received his father's permission to cross to Normandy (Hoveden, ii. 93); he returned to England and spent Christmas with the king at Nottingham. He seems to have stayed in England until the following August; he accompanied his father from Portsmouth to Normandy on the 17th, and was at once sent against the rebel lord Guyomar de Léon, whom he compelled to submit (Rob. Torigni, ii. 67). He spent Christmas with his father at Angers. On 6 Aug. 1178 Henry knighted him at Woodstock (R. Diceto, i. 426). He at once sailed to Normandy, and engaged in feats of arms on the border between Normandy and France and elsewhere, for he was anxious to share in the military renown of his brothers (*Gesta Henrici*, i. 207). He returned to England at Christmas, which he spent with the king at Winchester. After Easter 1179 he distinguished himself in another war against Guyomar, whom he utterly subdued, leaving him only two lordships until the following Christmas, when the defeated rebel promised that he would take his departure for the Holy Land, and giving his son only a small share of his father's estates (Rob. Torigni, ii. 81).

In the following November Geoffrey attended the coronation of Philip II, which took place before the death of Louis, and did homage to him for Brittany (Canon. Laudun., *Recueil des Historiens*, xiii. 683), and in 1181, in conjunction with his brothers Henry and Richard, upheld the new king against the lords who were in rebellion against him, humbling the Count of Sancerre, and giving Philip help against the Duke of Burgundy, the Countess of Champagne, and the Count of Flanders (Diceto, ii. 9). Towards the end of July he married Constance (Rob. Torigni, ii. 104 *n.*) He spent the festival of St. John 1182 with his father at Grandmont, and feasted with the monks there, and then went with Henry to help Richard, who was besieging the rebels in Périgueux (Geoffrey of Vigeois, *Recueil*, xviii. 212). He was at Caen with his father and brothers during the Christmas of 1182, and went with them to Le Mans, when Henry, in order to put a stop to the practices which his eldest son had been carrying on against his younger son Richard in Aquitaine, commanded both Richard and Geoffrey to do homage to their eldest brother. Geoffrey obeyed; Richard refused, and a fresh quarrel broke out between him and the younger Henry. The old king ordered Geoffrey and his eldest brother to make war upon Richard, and Geoffrey raised an army of Brabantine mercenaries, invaded Poitou, and wasted it with fire and sword. Henry saw that unless he interfered Richard would be crushed, and ordered his sons to come to a conference. Geoffrey paid no regard to this, went on with the war, and in February 1183 occupied the castle of Limoges, where he was joined by the younger Henry. On 1 March Henry II, who was reconciled to Richard, began the siege of the castle. During its progress he was twice shot at by the partisans of his sons, and in their presence (*Gesta Henrici*, i. 296). While the younger Henry drew off his father's attention by false promises, Geoffrey and his Brabantines wasted the country, robbing churches, burning towns and villages, and sparing neither age nor sex nor condition. He sent to his father in a time of truce, requesting him to order two of his lords, Jerome of Montreuil and Oliver FitzErnis, to come to him, as though he wished to offer terms through them. When they came, his men, in his presence and with his approval, wounded Jerome with the sword, and threw Oliver over the bridge into the river. Again, he pretended that he wished to confer with his father about bringing the war to an end, and by this means got admission into the town of Limoges, where he plundered the shrine of St. Martial, carried off gold and silver plate from other churches, and used his spoil to pay his mercenaries (*ib.* p. 299). The death of his eldest brother Henry on 11 June put Geoffrey in a different position. It was perhaps at this time (Robert of Torigni puts it under 1182) that the war was carried into his own possessions, and that Henry's troops seized the castle of Rennes. Geoffrey besieged them, and destroyed the abbey of St. George and part of the town, and also destroyed the town and castle of Bécherel, belonging to Roland of Dinan. He made peace with his father at Angers. Henry declared his castles forfeited, and enforced a reconciliation with his brother Richard. In 1184, probably after Henry had returned to England in June (Norgate, ii. 233),

Geoffrey joined his youngest brother John in making war on Richard, who retaliated by invading Brittany. Henry called his sons to England in November, and caused them to make peace with each other. He then sent Geoffrey to Normandy. Geoffrey held a parliament at Rennes in 1185, and promulgated a series of six articles called the 'Assize of Count Geoffrey,' to restrain the partition of baronies and knight's fees, to prevent the marriage of heiresses without permission, and generally to preserve the rights of the lord (Morice, *Histoire de Bretagne*, i. 303). Before the spring was over, Geoffrey was worsted by Richard, who had renewed the war against him, and Henry was forced to go over to Normandy and bring Richard to order. Geoffrey was, however, wrathful with his father; he had set his heart on obtaining Anjou after the death of the young Henry, and his father would not give him the county, for he made Richard, now his eldest son, duke of Normandy and count of Anjou in the stead of Henry. Geoffrey's attempt to gain Anjou was no doubt at the bottom of Richard's quarrel with him, though it was nominally about boundaries. Philip of France urged Geoffrey's claim, and Geoffrey, when he found that his father would not be moved, went to Paris in 1186 and, it is said, engaged in a plot against him. Philip received him with joy, for Geoffrey is said to have proposed to transfer his homage for Brittany from his father and Richard and become the man of the king of France, receiving from him the office of grand seneschal. While he was in Paris he died on 19 Aug. at the age of twenty-eight, being killed, according to some accounts, in a tournament (*Gesta Henrici*, i. 350; Hoveden, ii. 309), according to others dying of disease (Gervase, i. 336; Rigord, *Recueil*, xvii. 20), of a fever (Giraldus Cambrensis, *De Instructione Principis*, p. 34), or of a sudden complaint in the bowels which seized him on account of his threats against his father (*Gesta Henrici* u. s.) Philip lamented much for him, embalmed his body, and buried it in the church of Notre-Dame. Geoffrey was good-looking and fairly tall, a good soldier, and an eloquent speaker, but he was false and plausible, universally distrusted and known as a mischief-maker and a contriver of evil (*De Instructione Principis*, p. 35; *Topographia Hibernica*, p. 199; *Gesta Henrici*, i. 295, passim). He left a daughter named Eleanor (two daughters according to Ralph de Diceto, i. 41), and his wife Constance with child. She bore on 29–30 April in the following year a son, Arthur [q. v.], the victim of his uncle King John's ambition.

[Gesta Henrici, vol. ii., R. Diceto, Gervase, Roger de Hoveden, all ed. Stubbs (Rolls Ser.); William of Newburgh (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Giraldus Cambrensis, De Instructione Principis, Anglia Christiana, and Topogr. Hibern., Opera, vol. v. (Rolls Ser.); Robert of Torigni, ed. Delisle; Canon. Laudunensis, Recueil des Historiens, vol. xiii., Rigord, tom. xvii., Geoffrey of Vigeois, tom. xviii.; Morice, Histoire de Bretagne, vol. i.; Norgate's Angevin Kings, vol. ii.] W. H.

GEOFFREY de Muschamp (*d.* 1208), bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, was probably a member of the family of Muschamp, barons by tenure of Wallovere in Northumberland (Nicolas, p. 343). Geoffrey was appointed archdeacon of Cleveland in 1189, after the death of Henry II, and without the knowledge of King Richard. Geoffrey of York had made use of his position as chancellor to affix the late king's seals on his own authority, probably acting on directions given by Henry before his death. In spite of the manner of his appointment, Muschamp sided with the chapter in the quarrel which shortly broke out between that body and the archbishop; thus he was one of the envoys sent on behalf of the chapter to Rome, whence in September 1194 they returned with letters of absolution. But in the same year the archbishop, having made his peace with Richard, got Muschamp disseised of his archdeaconry on the ground that the appointment was informal. At Southwell in 1195 Muschamp resisted John, bishop of Whithern, who was acting for the archbishop, and is said to have thrown the chrism on a dungheap. In June of the same year he was present as archdeacon of Cleveland at the legatine visitation held by Hubert Walter at York. In 1198 he was elected bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, apparently by the monks of the latter place without reference to the canons of Lichfield (Matt. Paris, ii. 444), but by the advice of Hubert and favour of King Richard. He was consecrated by Hubert at Canterbury on 21 June 1198 (his own autograph in the archives of Canterbury). He was present at John's coronation in May 1199 and at the council of Westminster in 1200. In 1204 he appears as a commissioner to decide the suit between the Bishop of Worcester and abbey of Evesham (*Chron. Evesh.* p. 130). According to Gervase (ii. 100) he was one of the bishops who fled from England in 1207. He died on 6 Oct. 1208, and is said to have been buried at Lichfield, which church he endowed with twenty marks annually for beer. Like other bishops of Lichfield and Coventry, he is also called bishop of Chester.

[Annales Monastici; Roger of Hoveden; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 436, 446.] C. L. K.

GEOFFREY (*d.* 1212), archbishop of York, has been generally described as a son of Henry II and 'Fair Rosamond' [see CLIFFORD, ROSAMOND]. This claim is quite untenable. The only contemporary writer who gives any account of Geoffrey's mother, Walter Map, says that she was a woman of the most degraded character, named Ykenai or Hikenai, and that she persuaded the young king to acknowledge Geoffrey as his son, despite a general assurance to the contrary (W. MAP, *De Nug. Curial.*, dist. v. c. 6). All the other writers of the time habitually describe Geoffrey as 'the king's son,' without hinting a doubt of his paternity. Gervase of Canterbury when seeking to discredit Geoffrey calls him 'regio natus . . . sanguine, ut putabatur' (GERV. CANT. i. 520). Elsewhere he describes him as 'frater regis, sed nothus,' without further remark. It is clear that no doubt was felt by Henry or by Geoffrey himself, while both Richard and John always acknowledged Geoffrey as their brother, and Richard even suspected him of a design upon the crown, which could scarcely have entered the head of any one if his origin had been generally doubted. Map may have exaggerated the social degradation of Geoffrey's mother. From the fact that William Longsword, son of an elder William Longsword, who was an illegitimate son of Henry II, laid claim in the reign of Henry III to the estates of one Roger of Akeny, which suggests Ykenai, the late Mr. J. F. Dimock conjectured that these names might possibly be identical, and that Geoffrey's mother might be a knight's daughter or sister of Norman origin (GIR. CAMBR. *Opp.* vii. pref. xxxvii). The sole mention of this claim of William Longsword is in the Close Roll (12 Hen. III, m. 5, date 15 July). There is nothing to indicate the nature or origin of William's connection with the family of Akeny, and nothing but the slight verbal similarity to connect Akeny with Ykenai; while the great difference of age which almost certainly existed between Geoffrey and the elder William Longsword renders it very improbable that they were sons of the same mother. Some modern writers have referred to the 'Chronicle of Kirkstall' as authority for the statement that Geoffrey was born in 1159. But the 'Kirkstall Chronicle' in its present form dates only from the reign of Henry V; and the 'Galfridus filius regis [Henrici] secundi' whose birth it records is clearly Geoffrey's half-brother, Queen Eleanor's child of the same name, who certainly was born in September 1158. Gerald of Wales, in his 'Life of Geoffrey of York,' says that Geoffrey was scarcely twenty when appointed bishop of Lincoln, i.e. in April 1173, and elsewhere that he was about forty when consecrated to York, i.e. in August 1191. Neither of the dates thus indicated for his birth, 1151 or 1153, is in itself impossible. The later date seems the more probable. Map's language would seem to imply that he was regarded as an Englishman by birth. Map says that Ykenai presented him to the king 'at the beginning of his reign.' Now, Henry remained in England twelve months after his coronation in December 1154; he had also spent there nearly the whole of 1153; and his previous visit there had terminated in January 1150. Shortly after Henry's accession, in any case, Geoffrey was acknowledged as his son and taken into his household, where he was brought up on a footing of practical equality with Eleanor's children. While still a mere boy he was put into deacon's orders, made archdeacon of Lincoln, and endowed with a prebend at St. Paul's, till in April 1173 Henry caused the Lincoln chapter to elect him as their bishop. Shortly afterwards a revolt, in which Eleanor's three elder sons took part, broke out in Henry's continental dominions. Geoffrey at once levied contributions throughout his diocese for the royal treasury. Next spring he found it wiser to return the money which he had collected, and appeal to the men of Lincolnshire to follow him in person against the disaffected barons of northern England. After taking and razing Roger Mowbray's castle of Kinardferry in the Isle of Axholme, he joined his forces to those of Archbishop Roger of York; led the united host to a successful siege of Kirby Malzeard; threatened Mowbray's third fortress, Thirsk, by erecting a rival fort at Topcliffe; compelled the Bishop of Durham to give pledges for his loyalty, and frightened the king of Scots into withdrawing from his siege of Bowes Castle. One foreign writer attributes the crowning exploit of the war—the capture of the Scottish king at Alnwick in July (1174)—to 'the king's son, Mamzer,' a description which at this period can point to no one but Geoffrey (GEOFF. VIGEOIS, l. i. c. 67). It is, however, clear from the silence of the English historians that Geoffrey was not present on this occasion, although it is probable that some of his followers were, as the words of his biographer imply that he had an indirect share in it (GIR. CAMBR. *Vita Galfr. Archiep.* l. i. c. 3). He had at any rate well earned the greeting with which Henry met him at Huntingdon when the struggle was over: 'Base-born indeed have my other children shown themselves; this alone is my true son!' On 8 Oct. Geoffrey, by his father's desire, followed him into Normandy, with the pur-

pose of either proceeding in person to Rome or sending representatives to plead there for his confirmation in the see of Lincoln. The obstacles of his youth and his birth were overcome by a papal dispensation, and his election was confirmed by Archbishop Richard of Canterbury in the pope's name at Woodstock on 1 July 1175. Geoffrey himself returned to England on 18 July, and on 1 Aug. was received in procession at Lincoln. Henry sent him to study in the schools of Tours before he would allow him to be consecrated. Before Michaelmas 1178 he was home again, for the Pipe Roll of that year contains a charge of 7*l.* 10*s.* for the passage of 'Geoffrey, elect of Lincoln, and John, his brother,' from Southampton to Normandy; and at Christmas Henry, Geoffrey, and John were all in England together. For three more years Geoffrey continued to enjoy the revenues and administer the temporal affairs of his see without taking any further steps to become a real bishop, or even a priest. William of Newburgh declares he was 'more skilful to fleece the Lord's sheep than to feed them;' Walter Map, now precentor of Lincoln, who had succeeded Geoffrey in his canonry at St. Paul's, and had long been his rival at court, charges him with wringing exorbitant sums from his clergy (especially, it appears, from Map himself). To his cathedral church he seems to have been a benefactor; soon after his election he redeemed its ornaments, which his predecessor had pledged to a Jew—the famous Aaron of Lincoln—for 300*l.*, and added to them by gifts of his own; he also gave two large and fine bells; he was active in reclaiming the alienated estates of the bishopric, and, according to his enthusiastic biographer, he began the process of filling his chapter with scholars and distinguished men, which in the next reign made Lincoln one of the chief centres of English learning (Gir. Cambr. *Vita S. Rem.* c. xxiv.) For all spiritual purposes, however, the diocese had been without a chief pastor ever since 1166. In 1181 therefore Pope Alexander III bade Archbishop Richard either compel the elect of Lincoln to receive consecration at once or consecrate some other man to the see. It seems that Geoffrey hereupon appealed to the pope and managed to obtain from him a respite of three more years, but that Henry, having now planned another scheme for his son's advancement, determined to enforce the papal mandate (Pet. Blois, *Ep.* lxxv. The editor of 'Fasti Eborac.' i. 253, and note *n*, refers to this letter as written to Roger, dean of Lincoln, and places it in 1174. But no Roger appears as dean of Lincoln till 1195; the letter is addressed simply 'Rogerio decano,' and the mention of the fifteen years' vacancy of the see shows that it cannot have been written earlier than the end of 1181, for Geoffrey's predecessor, Robert de Chesney [q. v.], died at the close of 1166). Accordingly Geoffrey, after consultation with his father, announced his resolve to give up the bishopric. His resignation was formally completed at Marlborough on the feast of Epiphany 1182. Geoffrey, it seems, was a very indistinct speaker, and when he recited the formula of resignation Archbishop Richard twice had to ask him what he was saying, whereupon Map answered for him, 'French of Marlborough,' alluding to a local tradition which said that whosoever drank of a certain well in that town spoke bad French for the rest of his life. The office for which Geoffrey had exchanged his bishopric was that of chancellor of England. To this, besides the archdeaconry of Lincoln which he still retained, Henry added the treasurership of York, the archdeaconry of Rouen, and a string of other benefices and honours, ecclesiastical and secular, among which are mentioned the honour of Wycombe in Berkshire, the 'county of Giffard in Normandy' (i.e. apparently the honour of Longueville-la-Giffart and its appurtenances in the Pays de Caux and the Roumois, escheated in 1164 by the death of Walter Giffard, earl of Buckingham; Stapleton, *Observ. on Norm. Exch. Rolls*, p. civ), and the castles of Langeais and Baugé in Anjou, with a revenue amounting to five hundred marks a year in England and as many in Normandy.

In 1187 Geoffrey commanded one of the four divisions of Henry's troops against a threatened attack of Philip Augustus; in November 1188 he was entrusted with the duty of securing the Angevin castles against the united forces of Philip and Henry's son Richard; in June 1189, when the unnatural allies drove the king from his refuge at Le Mans, Geoffrey accompanied him in his flight, led the remnant of his body-guard safe into Alençon, hurried back with a fresh force to cover his retreat into Anjou, and never left him again, save on the day of Henry's submission at Colombières, when he begged permission to absent himself from the scene of his father's humiliation. Gerald has left a touching picture of the last scenes at Chinon, when Geoffrey's patient devotion won back the dying king from his ravings against his undutiful children, to die with a blessing on his one loyal son. The chancellor accompanied his father's corpse to its burial at Fontevraud; there he resigned his seal to his half-brother, the new king Richard; and ten days later (20 July 1189) Richard nominated him for the arch-

bishopric of York. This nomination had been Henry's last earthly desire; and in later days Geoffrey seems to have confessed to Richard that while the seal remained in his possession after Henry's death, he had used it—possibly in accordance with Henry's intentions—for the purpose of sealing collations to three vacant stalls in York minster. On 10 Aug. Geoffrey was elected by a majority of the York chapter. The minority, headed by the dean, Hubert Walter, appealed against the election as invalidated by the absence of Hubert, and of the one existing suffragan of the province, Bishop Hugh of Durham; and this appeal, coupled with the inconsistent behaviour of Geoffrey himself, who desired the offered preferment, but still shrank from undertaking its responsibilities, caused Richard's formal confirmation of his appointment to be delayed till 16 Sept. On the 23rd Geoffrey was ordained priest at Southwell by a newly consecrated suffragan of his own, John, bishop of Whithern, in defiance of Archbishop Baldwin of Canterbury, who, by an unwarrantable stretch of his authority as metropolitan of all Britain, claimed for himself the exclusive right of ordaining and consecrating the elect of York. Shortly afterwards Richard commissioned his half-brother to escort the king of Scots on his journey to Canterbury, where he was to do homage to the new English king. Geoffrey on his way northward stopped at York; there his refusal, on grounds of ecclesiastical etiquette, to install some new members of the chapter who had been appointed by Richard during the vacancy of the see, revived the irritation both of the canons and of the king; his lay estates were confiscated, the messengers whom he had commissioned to fetch his pall from Rome were forbidden to cross the sea, and on his return to court he was confronted by all his opponents at once, all, on various grounds, renewing their appeal against his election. He succeeded, nevertheless, in getting it confirmed by the papal legate, John of Anagni, and in buying back Richard's favour by a promise of 3,000*l.* Owing, however, to the violence of party feeling in his chapter, and to the continued hostility of Hugh Pudsey, bishop of Durham, whom Richard left as justiciar in England during his own absence on crusade, there was no possibility of raising the money; and when Geoffrey appeared in Normandy in March 1190 with empty hands, Richard again seized his estates, sent envoys to Rome to hinder if possible his final confirmation by the pope, and made him take an oath not to set foot in England for three years. Geoffrey followed the king as far as Vézelay, and there managed to purchase restitution by a payment of eight hundred marks down and a promise of twelve hundred more. He then withdrew to Tours, where he remained more than a year; for, although Clement III had issued a brief confirming his election as early as 7 March 1190, no mandate for his consecration followed till May 1191, when it seems to have been obtained by the diplomacy of Queen Eleanor. Richard, now at Messina, apparently began to think that in his own prolonged absence and that of the Archbishop of Canterbury—also bound on crusade—an archbishop of York might be useful as a check upon William of Longchamp, who, as chancellor of England and legate of the Roman see, was now virtually supreme alike in church and state. He therefore charged his mother to intercede with the pope in Geoffrey's behalf. The result was a mandate from Celestine III to Archbishop Bartholomew of Tours authorising him to consecrate Geoffrey. This was fulfilled on 18 Aug., and the new archbishop received his pall on the same day through the abbot of Marmoutier. Geoffrey now asserted that Richard, before they parted at Vézelay, had released him from his promise of absence from England; but William of Longchamp, doubting the truth of his story, had ordered his arrest as soon as he should touch the English shore. On 14 Sept. he landed at Dover in disguise, was recognised, and nearly captured, but made his escape to the neighbouring priory of St. Martin's; thence, after a five days' blockade, the chancellor's representatives dragged him by main force to prison in the castle. This outrage brought to a head the indignation which had long been rising on all sides against the chancellor; the pressure of the barons, with John as their leader, procured Geoffrey's release on parole; and in the struggle which followed Geoffrey and John made common cause against Longchamp. His fall in October left the Archbishop of York the highest ecclesiastical authority in England. On All Saints' day he was enthroned at York, and the strife with his chapter and his chief suffragan was at once renewed. On his last visit to York, at Epiphany 1190, he had excommunicated two of the chief dignitaries of the cathedral church for a gross violation of ecclesiastical decency (they had begun vespers without waiting for the archbishop-elect, and when he silenced them and recommenced the service himself, had put out the lights and left him to finish it alone in the dark). He also excommunicated Bishop Hugh of Durham, who refused him his profession of canonical obedience, and the prioress of St. Clement's (or Clementhorpe), who withstood his scheme for

reducing her little nunnery to dependence on the abbey of Godstow. Bishop and prioress alike appealed to the pope; another feud broke out in the chapter; the queen-mother summoned Geoffrey and Hugh to London at mid-Lent 1192, and tried to bring them to reason; but the attempt only gave Geoffrey an opportunity for plunging into another quarrel, by causing his cross to be borne erect before him in the Temple Church, a ceremonial to which he had no right outside his own province. By threatening to seize all the estates of the see, the queen and the justiciars at last drove Geoffrey to patch up a reconciliation with all his opponents except his dean, Henry Marshall, and Bishop Hugh of Durham. In October three commissioners appointed by the pope to settle the dispute between Hugh and his metropolitan decided it in Geoffrey's favour, and brought Hugh to submission. Next spring (1193), upon Richard's imprisonment, Geoffrey and Hugh joined hands in resistance to John's attempted usurpation; Geoffrey first helped the sheriff of Yorkshire to fortify Doncaster, and then went to assist Hugh in besieging John's castle of Tickhill. About the same time the last obstacle to peace at York seemed to be removed by the advancement of the dean, Henry Marshall, to the see of Exeter. Geoffrey now wished to bestow the deanery on his brother Peter (probably a half-brother by the mother's side); Richard, however, wrote from Germany urging him to give it to John de Bethune; Peter was at Paris and could not be installed at once; and Geoffrey nominated one of his own chaplains, Simon of Apulia, telling him that he was only to keep the place for Peter. The canons refused to submit to this arrangement, and formally elected Simon as their dean; whereupon Geoffrey annulled his appointment altogether, and presented a favourite clerk of the king, Philip of Poitou, in his stead.

At this juncture came a demand from the justiciars for a fourth part of the revenue and movable goods of every man throughout the realm to furnish the king's ransom, backed by an urgent appeal from Richard himself. Geoffrey was zealous in the cause; but when he communicated the demand to his chapter the canons charged him with attempting to subvert the liberties of the church, and refused to have anything more to do with him. Both parties appealed to the pope on the question of the deanery; Richard, however, whom their envoys went to visit on the way to Rome, forbade the appeal, and summoned Geoffrey to his presence. Geoffrey was on the point of taking ship to obey this summons, when he was recalled by tidings that his canons had risen in open mutiny, stopped the minster services and the ringing of the minster bells, stripped the altars, locked up the archbishop's stall, and blocked up the door which led from his palace into the church. Returning to York on 1 Jan. 1194, he excommunicated the canons and appointed other clerks to conduct the services in their stead. It appears that he at the same time took possession, for Richard's benefit, of the treasures of the minster, for it is certain that they were given for the king's ransom and afterwards bought back by the chapter (*Fabric Rolls of York Minster*, Surtees Soc. p. 152). Four of the chief rebels now again hurried to gain the ear of the king. Richard, angry at Geoffrey's failure to obey his summons, gave them leave to prosecute their appeal; they went on to Rome, and there persuaded Celestine III to confirm the appointment of Simon as dean, and to issue a sentence against Geoffrey which virtually condemned him unheard. On 31 May three commissioners were appointed to enforce the restoration of the expelled canons, with compensation for their losses. On 8 June three other commissioners were appointed to hold an inquiry at York into the various charges against Geoffrey. A third brief, issued a week later, granted to the chapter of York privileges which made them practically independent of the archbishop altogether. Geoffrey's old opponent, Hubert Walter, was now archbishop of Canterbury and justiciar of England. Shortly after Hubert's election, in June 1193, Geoffrey had again appeared at a council in London with his cross erect before him; and a Canterbury writer declares that when he set out to obey Richard's summons to Germany, he travelled along byways in order to have his cross carried before him unopposed through the southern province, and that a prohibition from Hubert was the real cause of his return to York (Gerv. Cant. i. 523). When, in March 1194, the two primates came to meet Richard at Nottingham, which was in Geoffrey's province, Hubert in his turn appeared with his cross erect. An altercation followed. Richard at the moment could not afford to quarrel with either primate; he wanted the three thousand marks which Geoffrey offered him for the sheriffdom of Yorkshire, and therefore refused to listen to the complaints brought against him in the diocese; on the other hand, he begged him not to appear with his cross at the coronation in Winchester Cathedral on 17 April, whereupon Geoffrey stayed away from that ceremony altogether. On the 23rd, however, he presented himself with his cross erect before the king at Waltham. Richard an-

swered Hubert's complaints by referring him to the pope for a settlement of the quarrel, and completed Geoffrey's momentary triumph by restoring his Angevin estates and forcing William of Longchamp to make compurgation for his share in the archbishop's arrest in 1191. On 12 May, however, Richard's departure over sea left Hubert supreme in the realm. The canons of York at once laid before him, as justiciar, a charge of spoliation and extortion against their primate. In August Hubert sent to York a committee of justices to investigate the case; they began by casting into prison certain servants of Geoffrey; they summoned Geoffrey himself to stand his trial before them, and, on his refusal, confiscated all his archiepiscopal estates except Ripon, replaced the canons whom he had expelled, and appointed two custodians to check him in the discharge of his functions as sheriff of Yorkshire. In September the appellants came back from Rome with their papal letters, one of which, ordering the restitution of the canons—now already accomplished by the secular arm—was published by Hugh of Durham in York minster on Michaelmas day. Geoffrey at once appealed against the papal sentences; then he went into Normandy to the king, and, by a present of a thousand marks and a promise of another thousand, obtained an order for the restitution of his rights and properties, as well as for the deprivation of the three prebendaries whom he himself had illegally collated under his dead father's seal in July 1189, and who had now turned against him. In January 1195 the papal commissioners opened their inquiry at York; there they were met by an announcement of Geoffrey's appeal, and they accordingly cited both parties to appear at Rome on 1 June. Geoffrey begged for a further respite, ostensibly on a plea of health, in reality, it seems, in consequence of the king's opposition to his journey. The pope granted him an adjournment to 18 Nov., but even then he did not appear. The papal commissioners in England, when urged to suspend him for this contumacy, refused, the chief of them, St. Hugh of Lincoln, declaring that he would rather be suspended himself (Roc. Hoveden, iii. 306). The sentence of suspension was, however, pronounced by the pope in person on 23 Dec. Meanwhile Geoffrey's long stay at the Norman court had ended in a fresh quarrel with his half-brother, and before the year closed Richard again deprived him not only of his archiepiscopal property, but also of the sheriffdom of Yorkshire. At length early in 1196 Geoffrey in despair betook himself to Rome. There the tables were suddenly turned. His adversaries were compelled to own that they could not prove their case, and, in consequence, the pope was compelled to restore him to his archiepiscopal office. The king, however, determined that the sentence should be ignored, and Geoffrey, after a brief stay in France, again withdrew to Rome, where he apparently remained for about two years. A fresh charge made against him in 1196, of attempting to rid himself of his chief opponents at York by means of poison found on the person of one of his envoys in England, seems to have broken down completely; and at last, in 1198, Richard summoned both archbishop and canons to make peace in his presence in Normandy. Geoffrey arrived first; Richard granted him full restitution, and sent him back to Rome 'on the king's business and his own.' As soon as his back was turned, the canons presented themselves and got Richard to promise that the restoration should not take effect till Geoffrey's return. When Geoffrey came back another meeting took place at Les Andelys, but no agreement was reached. Once more Geoffrey went to Rome to lay his case before a new pope, Innocent III, and a remonstrance from Innocent moved Richard to make fresh overtures for reconciliation; but Geoffrey would not accept his conditions without first submitting them to the pope, and the pope insisted on the archbishop's restoration without any conditions at all, threatening, in default, to interdict first the province of York and then the whole kingdom of England. Before Innocent's letter was written Richard was dead. John, however, soon after his crowning ordered the archiepiscopal manors to be handed over to Geoffrey's representatives, and on Midsummer day (1199) he and Geoffrey met at Rouen as brothers and friends. The quarrel between the archbishop and his chapter lingered on for another year. An attempt of Cardinal Peter of Capua to mediate between them was frustrated by the interference of the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Justiciar Geoffrey FitzPeter, who persuaded the king to forbid Geoffrey's return to England save in his own company. It seems that Geoffrey accordingly came over with John in February 1200, and that shortly afterwards he and his chapter were at last formally reconciled at Westminster before two delegates of the pope.

Within a year another fray was well developed. John had summoned Geoffrey to return with him to France and he had not obeyed; he had refused to allow the king's officers to collect the carucage from his lands; he had never yet paid the three thousand marks promised to Richard for the sheriffdom of

Yorkshire. John ordered him to be disseised of all his estates, and transferred the sheriffdom to James de Poterne. James apparently took possession of his new office by main force. Geoffrey retaliated by excommunicating him and his followers, as well as the townsfolk of Beverley, who had broken into the archbishop's park, and all who 'without just cause had stirred up, or should stir up,' his royal brother against him. In October John returned to England, restored Geoffrey's temporalities, and appointed a day for him to answer for his proceedings before the king's court. When John visited York in March 1201, however, a temporary compromise was arranged. John took Geoffrey's barony in pledge for his debts, and appealed to the pope against him (*Rot. Chart.* p. 102). Two months after, Geoffrey managed to turn this truce into a peace by the usual means. John granted him a charter of forgiveness for the past, and confirmation in all his canonical and territorial rights for the future, in consideration of 1,000*l.* to be paid within twelve months, Geoffrey's barony remaining pledged to the crown meanwhile. Eight months later, however, it seems that Geoffrey had not yet received full compensation for the injuries done to him by John's servants during the quarrel (*Rot. Pat.* i. 5). Another dispute between the archbishop and his chapter about the appointment of an archdeacon had begun in the summer of 1200, and was not finally settled till June 1202, when the pope decided it against Geoffrey. In February or March 1204, John, being again at York, formally took the canons under his protection against Geoffrey and all men; and a year later, at the same place, Philip of Poitiers, bishop of Durham, the metropolitan chapter, and the heads of fourteen religious houses in the diocese appealed to Rome in the king's presence against a possible sentence of excommunication or suspension from their primate. One more reconciliation, patched up between the half-brothers at Worcester in January 1207, lasted only a few weeks. On 9 Feb. John, after vainly endeavouring to win the consent of the bishops to a grant of a fixed proportion of revenue from every beneficed clerk for the needs of the royal treasury, laid a tax of a thirteenth of all chattels, movable and immovable, upon all lay fiefs throughout the realm, except those belonging to the Cistercian order, and on 26 May he called upon the archdeacons to procure a similar contribution from the clergy in general. The writ was issued from York, as if on purpose to goad the archbishop into a desperate act of defiance, for Geoffrey had headed the successful opposition to John's first demand. He at once forbade his clergy to pay the tax, and denounced all who should do so as excommunicate. But no one dared to resist the king's demand, and Geoffrey, hurling a last anathema against the collectors and payers of the tax, and against all spoilers of the church in general, fled in despair over sea. His archiepiscopal property was of course seized by the king; he appealed to the pope, and Innocent interfered energetically, putting the church of York under interdict for his sake, but without effect.

Geoffrey was not heard of again till his death in 1212. In a note to Godwin, 'De Præsulibus Angliæ' (p. 677, ed. Richardson, 1743), he is said to have died on 18 Dec. at 'Grosmunt' in Normandy. Mr. Stapleton (*Observ. on Norm. Exch. Rolls*, p. clxx) gives the same date, and shows that Grosmunt stands for the religious house of Notre-Dame-du-Parc, commonly called Grandmont, near Rouen. No contemporary authority for either day or place is forthcoming; but Geoffrey was undoubtedly buried in the church of Notre-Dame-du-Parc, and there his grave and epitaph were still to be seen in the middle of the last century (Ducarel, *Anglo-Norm. Antiq.*, pp. 37–8). The 'good men' of Grandmont were special favourites of King Henry II, brought by him from Aquitaine to undertake the care of a lazar-house into which he had converted his own hunting-lodge in the park outside Rouen. So it seems that the earliest and best affection of Geoffrey's life was also the most abiding. Unquestionably, secular office in his father's service, rather than the episcopal career into which he was urged against his own better judgment, was Geoffrey's true vocation. Yet even at York the worst charge that could ever be honestly brought against him was that of an impracticable self-will and an ungovernable temper. 'Vir quidem magnæ abstinentiæ et summæ puritatis' (T. Stubbs, p. 400) was the character that, when all struggles were over, he left behind him there.

[Giraldus Cambrensis, Vita Galfridi Archiepiscopi and Vita S. Remigii (Opera, ed. Brewer and Dimock, vols. iv. vii.); William of Newburgh, ed. Howlett; Annales de Waverley (Ann. Monast., ed. Luard, vol. ii.) Gervase of Canterbury, Ralph de Diceto, Gesta Henrici Regis and Roger of Hoveden, ed. Stubbs. The above are all in Rolls Series. See also T. Stubbs's Chronica Pontificum Ecclesiæ Eboracensis, pt. ii. (Hist. of Church of York, ed. Raine, vol. ii.); Walter Map, De Nugis (Camd. Soc.); Geoffrey of Coldingham (Hist. Dunelm. Scriptt. Tres, Surtees Soc.); Roger of Wendover, ed. Coxe (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Peter of Blois, Epistolæ, ed. Giles; Inno-

cent. III Epistolæ, ed. Baluze; Chronicle of Kirkstall (MS. Cotton. Domit. xii.); Geoffrey of Vigeois (in Labbe, Nova Bibl. MSS. Librorum, vol. ii.); Close Roll xii. Hen. III; Rotuli Chartarum, Litterarum Patentium, and De Oblatis et Finibus (Record Comm.); Wilkins's Concilia; Le Neve's Fasti; Stapleton's Observations on Norman Exchequer Rolls (Mag. Rot. Scacc. Norm., vol. ii.); Eyton's Itinerary of King Henry II. Geoffrey's modern biographers are Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ; Dixon, Church Hist.; Raine, Fasti Eboracenses; and, far above all, Dr. Stubbs's prefaces to Roger of Hoveden, vols. iii. and iv.] K. N.

GEOFFREY OF COLDINGHAM (*fl.* 1214), historian of Durham. [See COLDINGHAM.]

GEOFFREY (*d.*1235?), prior of Coventry, was a monk of Coventry elected prior in 1216. In Wharton's 'Anglia Sacra' (i. 464) the exact date is given as 17 July, but it must have been earlier, for the royal assent was granted to his election, and the sheriff of Leicester was ordered to give him seizin on 8 July (*Lit. Claus.* 18 Joh. p. 276). In 1223, on the death of William of Cornhill [q. v.], a quarrel arose between the monks of Coventry and canons of Lichfield about the election of a new bishop. Both parties petitioned the king for leave to elect, Geoffrey appearing as proctor for his own church. Leave was granted in ambiguous terms 'to those who were accustomed and ought to elect;' the monks thereupon chose Geoffrey, and presented him to Stephen Langton for confirmation. The archbishop refused, and after hearing the canons quashed the election; this sentence was on appeal confirmed by Pope Honorius III, who with the assent of all parties appointed Alexander de Stavenby bishop in 1224. In 1232 Geoffrey resisted the visitation of Bishop Alexander, on the ground that he was not bound to accept a visitor not of his own order; he was suspended, and went to Rome, where the case was decided against him. In 1234 he was engaged in a quarrel with the abbot of St. Augustine's, Bristol. He is the author of a chronicle quoted in Dugdale's 'Antiquities of Warwick' (pp. 100, 105) as by an approved writer. The royal assent to the election of his successor was given on 19 Sept. 1235 (*Pat.* 19 Hen. III, cited in *Monasticon*, iii. 183).

[Annales Monastici, 'Tewkesbury' and 'Dunstable;' Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 437–8; Dugdale's Antiq. Warwick.] C. L. K.

GEOFFREY THE GRAMMARIAN, *alias* STARKEY (*fl.* 1440), compiler of the 'Promptorium Parvulorum,' is said by himself in the preamble to the 'Promptorium' (Way's edition, pp. 1–3) to have been a friar-preacher at Lynn. He was bred, if not born, in Norfolk, for he says that he had followed only the manner of speech of the county of Norfolk, which he had learnt from infancy and of which alone he had perfect knowledge. To this he adds that he was 'reclusus,' which word he probably uses in its strict sense of 'ankyr,' one who was shut up in a building specially appropriated to the purpose, and with a solemn service, by episcopal sanction; after which he could not leave his cell except in case of necessity or with the leave of the bishop; he himself explains 'ankyr' as 'recluse, Anachorita' (p. 12). The name of the author is given in Hearne's edition of Langtoft (ii. 624) as Richard Fraunces, on the strength of a manuscript note in a copy of Pynson's edition of 1499, but a similar note in another copy of the same edition gives the author as 'Galfredus Grammaticus dictus,' and with this Bale, himself an East-Anglian, and writing about a century after the author's time, agrees (p. 631). Bishop Tanner, finding as a note in the margin of the Lincoln MS. 'Galfredus Starkey,' conjectured this to be the full name of the author, but it is equally likely to be that of a former owner of the volume. Geoffrey speaks of himself as ignorant and unskilled, but, pitying the destitution of young clerks, he had drawn up for their use a slight compendium. This is the English-Latin dictionary known as the 'Promptorium Parvulorum,' also called 'Promptorius Parvulorum,' 'Promptorius Puerorum,' and 'Promptuarium Parvulorum Clericorum.' This last title is doubtless the most correct. The promptuarium of a monastery was a store-room, and the word is similarly used by other writers, e.g. 'Promptuarium Vocabulorum,' published at Antwerp in 1516. The author arranges the English words in alphabetical order, first placing under every letter the nouns and other parts of speech except the verbs, and then the verbs by themselves. Each English word is interpreted by one or more Latin words, whose gender, declension, &c., are noted, and in many cases English synonyms or paraphrases are added. The work is valuable as an authentic record of the English of the fifteenth century, as illustrative of the East-Anglian dialect, and explanatory of much debased Latin. Geoffrey himself gives his sources of information, chiefly consisting of the writings of previous grammarians, and especially of John Garland [q. v.] The 'Promptorium' was printed by Pynson 1499, by W. de Worde 1510, 1512, 1516, 1518, 1519 (?), 1522, and 1528, and by Julian Notary 1508. It has been edited for the Camden Society in 3 vols., by Albert Way, in whose third volume there is a very full account and discussion. The most important manuscript of the

'Promptorium' is Harl. MS. 221. Five others are known. Bale attributes to Geoffrey the following works: 'In Doctrinale Alexandri' (i.e. Neckam), lib. iii.; 'In Johannis Garlandi Synonyma,' lib. i.; 'In Equivoca ejusdem,' lib. i.; 'Expositiones Hymnorum,' lib. i.; 'Hortus Vocabulorum,' lib. i.; 'Medulla Grammatices,' lib. i.; 'Præceptiones Pueriles,' lib. i., all of which he says he had seen printed at Paris and London. The 'Synonyma' and 'Equivoca' were several times printed by Pynson and Wynkyn de Worde 'cum expositione Magistri Galfridi Anglici,' who may reasonably be identified with the author of the 'Promptorium.' From his quotation of the 'Incipit,' Bale's 'Medulla' seems to have been the same work as the 'Promptorium.' The colophon to Pynson's edition of 1499 says: 'Finit opus . . . quod nuncupatur Medulla grammatice.' There is, however, another 'Medulla Grammatice,' a Latin-English dictionary, of which seventeen manuscripts are extant; this has been with great probability ascribed to Geoffrey. The ascriptions in the manuscript are apparently by a later hand. The 'Hortus' or 'Ortus' is also a Latin-English dictionary (the first printed in England, W. de Worde, 1500); it seems to be a modified reproduction of the 'Medulla.' A 'Liber Hymnorum' is bound up with the Lincoln MS. (A. 3, 15) of the 'Medulla,' and is there stated to be by the same author. To Bale's list Pits erroneously adds 'In Poetria Nova,' a poem by Geoffrey Vinsauf. Bale and Pits give Geoffrey's date as 1490; 1440 is the date given by the author himself in his preamble.

[Way's edition of the Promptorium, vol. iii. (Camd. Soc.); article on Latin-English and English-Latin Lexicography by Professor J. E. B. Mayor in the Journal of Classical and Sacred Philology, vol. iv.; Dibdin's Typ. Ant. ii. 155–8, 406, 416; Bale, p. 631; Pits, p. 679; Tanner, p. 305.] C. L. K.

GEORGE I (George Lewis) (1660–1727), king of Great Britain and Ireland, and elector of Hanover, was born at Hanover 28 March 1660. His father, Ernest Augustus, married in 1658 to Sophia, youngest daughter of Elizabeth, queen of Bohemia, and granddaughter of James I of England, became bishop of Osnabrück in 1662, and in 1679 succeeded to the principality of Calenberg (Hanover). George William of Lüneburg-Celle had entered into an engagement to remain unmarried, and to transmit his dominions on his death to his younger brother, Ernest Augustus, or his descendants. The consequent prospect of uniting all the possessions of the younger branch of the House of Brunswick suggested at an early date to Ernest Augustus the thought of obtaining from the emperor the creation of a ninth (Hanoverian) electorate. This purpose shaped the earlier career of his eldest son. The education of George Lewis must have been influenced by the clear and lively intellect of his mother, but, as was indignantly noted by her favourite niece, he was not in the habit of showing her affection (Elisabeth Charlotte von Orléans, *An die Raugräfin Louise*, 22 April 1702; cf. Kemble, p. 20; Halliday, *Hist. of the House of Guelph*, 1821, p. 162; see, however, his dutiful letters to her from the field, ap. Kemble, pp. 131–2; and cf. *ib.* p. 433 as to his grief at her illness). His campaigns in the wars of the empire began in 1675, when, as Ernest Augustus announced to his wife, 'her Benjamin bore himself bravely' in the battle of the Bridge at Conz (*Memoiren der Herzogin Sophie*, p. 104). In December 1680 he started, well furnished with money, on a journey to England, where he was well received at court, and believed to have a fair chance of the hand of the Princess Anne (Havemann, iii. 426). But he was suddenly (see his statement to Lord Lansdowne ap. Jesse, ii. 283) recalled by his father, in conformity with whose schemes he on 21 Nov. 1682 married Sophia Dorothea, the only child of his uncle of Celle and his uncle's French wife, formerly his mistress. The arrangement as to the Celle succession still holding good, and primogeniture having been recently established by Ernest Augustus in the whole of his dominions, the future importance of the House of Hanover seemed better assured than ever, and in 1692 the father of George Lewis actually became elector. Meanwhile the prince continued his service under the imperial flag, taking an honourable part in Sobiesky's rescue of Vienna in 1683, in 1685 distinguishing himself at the capture of Neuhäusel in Hungary, and in the battle of Neerwinden, 29 July 1693, only escaping with his life through the devotion of General von Hammerstein (Havemann, iii. 310, 311, and note, p. 357; cf. Vehse, i. 70, as to his visit to Venice after his Hungarian campaign).

His wife had borne him two children, the future king, George II, and Sophia Dorothea, afterwards queen of Frederick William I of Prussia; but their conjugal relations, partly in consequence of the prince's amour with Madame von dem Bussche, sister of the Countess Platen, had sunk from coldness into mutual repugnance. The faults were probably not all on one side, though George Lewis's dislike of his wife may have been intensified by his prejudice against her mother

(see memoirs and correspondence of the Electress Sophia and her niece). Whether guilty or not (and no known evidence of her guilt exists, except in a correspondence of disputable authenticity), the Electoral Princess Sophia Dorothea was accused of a criminal intrigue with Count Philip von Königsmark, a Swedish adventurer of family, who had recently been in the Hanoverian military service. Whatever were the circumstances of the crime perpetrated in the palace at Hanover on the night of 1 July 1674, in which Königsmark vanished for ever from the sight of man, George Lewis at least, who had not yet returned from a journey to Berlin, had no hand in it. We may readily distrust the assertion of his relentless censor, the Duchess of Orleans (*Correspondance*, tr. par Brunet, 1869, i. 379), that he was wont to glory in its commission. Against the princess, who had previously attempted to quit Hanover and had manifestly meditated a second flight with Königsmark's help, sentence of divorce was pronounced on the ground of malicious desertion, and she was detained a prisoner at Ahlden, near Celle, till her death, 3 Nov. 1726. George henceforth knew her name no more; but she was not maltreated in her place of banishment, and on her death he, though reluctantly, allowed her to be buried with her parents at Celle (Havemann, iii. 510). Horace Walpole's gossip about the king having been prophetically warned that he would not survive her a year (*Reminiscences*, p. ciii) is not worth repeating; but we may believe that George's hatred of his son was largely due to his knowledge of the son's regard for the mother.

In 1694 George Lewis began to take part in the government of the electorate, owing to the feeble health of his father, whom he succeeded on 23 Jan. 1698. The Celle dominions, which supported a military force about equal to the Hanoverian, did not fall in till seven years later; but already, 9 Jan. 1699, Leopold I had invested him with the electoral dignity. Finally, in 1708, his exertions on behalf of the grand alliance were rewarded by the long-delayed introduction of the elector of Hanover into the college of electors at the imperial diet, and in 1710 the hereditary arch-treasurership of the empire was conferred upon him. His influence, further strengthened by his *fœdus perpetuum* with Brandenburg (1700), by the reconciliation of the younger with the elder line of the House of Brunswick (1705), and by the Prussian marriage of his daughter (1706), increased with his honours (see Havemann, iii. 400, as to his bold intervention on behalf of the protestant estates at Hildesheim, and as to the French offer of support in case he should become a candidate on the next election to the imperial throne).

In 1699 he was first brought into personal contact with the question of the succession to the English throne. After the failure of William III in 1689 to include the Duchess Sophia and her descendants by name in the succession, no further step could for some time be taken in the matter by Sophia, her husband, or her son. A rather complicated series of negotiations, however, began with the visit of William III to George William of Celle at his hunting-seat of the Göhrde in 1698, at which George Lewis was present (Klopp, viii. 245–8; cf. Malortie, iii. 147 seq.) In all these transactions the elector and his mother seem to have entirely identified their interests and conduct. The death of the young Duke of Gloucester (30 July 1700) brought the Hanover line to the front, and the act of 1701 definitely settled the succession, in default of issue from Anne and William, upon the Electress Sophia and her heirs, being protestant.

Meanwhile the elector of Hanover played an increasingly important part in the military affairs of Europe. In 1699 his troops helped to protect the Holstein Gottorp territory against Denmark, and thus to bring about the peace of Travendahl in the following year. In 1701 Hanover and Celle joined the grand alliance; and after the death of William III, its author, when there was some talk of George Lewis succeeding him in the stadholdership, they, in return for subsidies, placed more than ten thousand men under Marlborough's command, and furnished five regiments of horse to the States-General. Leibniz thought that the elector himself ought to have been appointed to the captain-generalship of the British forces (Kemble, p. 269). About this time (1702) Toland visited Hanover and Herrenhausen, and published his impressions three years afterwards. With the exception of certain palpable flatteries intended for the English market, his statements tally with other accounts. The elector is described as a popular prince, equitable in administration, frugal and punctual in his payments, a perfect man of business, but spending much time with his mistresses. Toland extols his military knowledge and personal courage, adding that he cares little for any diversion but hunting, and is very reserved in manner. He was not to be surpassed 'in his zeal against the intended universal monarchy of France, and was so most hearty for the common cause of Europe' (Toland, p. 70).

Marlborough visited Hanover in 1704 and 1705, and easily persuaded the elector to discountenance the tory scheme of bringing his mother over to England (suggestions to the

same effect made to the elector by Peterborough and others in 1707 were rejected accordingly). George Lewis appears in return to have given good advice on the subject of the negotiations with Charles XII of Sweden. The elector formed intimate relations with Marlborough, and maintained them after the duke's loss of favour (for an earlier letter, 1702, see MACPHERSON, i. 621). In 1706 Halifax brought over the 'Regency Act,' by means of which the Hanoverian succession was to be actually accomplished, and the act which naturalised the Electress Sophia and her descendants, being protestants. The elector made polite acknowledgments (MACPHERSON, ii. 51 seqq.), but his policy was still governed by his dynastic interests at home and his devotion to the emperor. Rigidly abstaining from intervention in English affairs, and even more consistently than his mother avoiding any step which might give umbrage to Queen Anne or her ministers, he steadily seconded her in her policy of masterly inaction. Horace Walpole's assertion (*Reminiscences*, p. cvii) that during Anne's reign the elector was inclined to the tories and his mother to the whigs is a misrepresentation.

In 1707 George Lewis, after some well-warranted hesitation, accepted the supreme command of the army of the empire on the Upper Rhine. He found the troops in an unsatisfactory condition of discipline (September), and was much hampered by the slackness of the contributions and by the formalities surrounding his office. He showed much energy in combating these obstacles, but he was not initiated by Marlborough and Eugene into their plans for the campaign of 1708, or allowed to share its laurels. In 1709 his own offensive operations were thwarted, and on 20 May in the following year, indignant at the shortcomings of the emperor and the estates, he resigned his command (cf. his letters to Queen Anne, ap. MACPHERSON, ii. 178–81). But he was as loyal as ever to the war, and when sounded by Queen Anne deprecated further changes in her government. Hereupon the tory managers thought to gain his goodwill by bringing about his nomination to the command in the Low Countries. It was even said that Lord Rivers, who was sent to Hanover in 1710 to explain away the ministerial changes in England, was to insinuate the offer. But Marlborough had forewarned the elector, who managed to give replies of unimpeachable prudence to Rivers's explanations. George Lewis's chief interest in these years was probably the progress of the northern war, which led him to conclude defensive alliances with Poland (1709) and Denmark (1710), and to exert himself to stave off hostilities in the German north-east. At first he demurred to the proposed partition of the Swedish territories, but insisted, in the event of its being taken in hand, that the duchies of Bremen and Verden should be allotted to Hanover. When in the autumn of 1712 the Danes occupied Bremen, he sent troops into Verden.

The polite overtures of both Harley and St. John in 1711 were very coldly met by the elector. He maintained a significant reserve concerning the peace negotiations, but found it necessary to send a plenipotentiary to Utrecht. He did not seem overcome when Thomas Harley arrived at Hanover (July 1712) with the act according precedence in England to his mother, himself, and his son, and though turning a deaf ear to Prince Eugene's suggestion that he should play over again the part of William the Deliverer, declined to second the policy of the British ministry at Utrecht or elsewhere. In his instructions to his envoy Grote he made no secret of his suspicions of Oxford, and his trust in the whig leaders; but he steadily maintained his attitude of non-intervention in English affairs, and notably declined to favour the suggestion (1713) that the electoral prince should be sent over to England. Even the news of Anne's serious illness at the end of the year failed to move him. Schulemburg's statement that George Lewis, could he have done so with honour, would have readily renounced his claim to the English succession (KLOPP, xiv. 590), remains a mere assertion. In any case, such a course became altogether impossible after the insulting letters written by Bolingbroke in Queen Anne's name, when, in consequence of the Hanoverian envoy Schütz's inquiry, the lord chancellor had sent to the prince his writ of attendance in the House of Lords [see GEORGE II]. Though one of the famous three letters was addressed to the elector (for it see MACPHERSON, ii. 621), it is certain that he had not joined with his mother and son in making the obnoxious inquiry (see the elector's own declaration to Clarendon, ap. COXE, i. 142–3, and Robethon's explicit statement, *Marchmont Papers*, ii. 399 seqq.; cf. KLOPP, xiv. 576 seqq.) In the memorial signed by the electress and himself on 7 May, however, both the dotation of the former and the establishment of a member of the electoral family in England had been pointed out as expedient (see MACPHERSON, ii. 608 seqq.) The death of the Electress Sophia on 8 June seems to have induced the elector to manifest a livelier interest in the succession, in which he had now taken her place; nor was it an impulse of pure sentiment which on this occasion led to a recon-

ciliation between him and his son (*Marchmont Papers*, ii. 405). His conduct as heir-presumptive to the British throne was, however, marked by his accustomed discretion and self-respect. He disavowed Schütz, and took no part in the publication of the queen's letters, replying to that addressed to himself calmly and courteously (see MACPHERSON, ii. 623–4). But he handed to Thomas Harley his outspoken memorial of 7 May, and entrusted the announcement to the queen of his mother's death to Bothmar, by no means a *persona grata* to the existing *régime* (KLOPP, xiv. 601). At the same time he caused a fresh instrument of regency, containing his own nominations of lords justices, to be prepared, and at home took every precaution for the safety of his German dominions in the approaching crisis. Frederick William I of Prussia, who was on a visit to him at the end of July, and other allied princes offered him their help (RANKE, vii. 74).

Queen Anne died on 1 Aug., and on the same day the regency instruments were opened in the presence of George's representatives, Bothmar and Kreyenberg. The absence from the list of lords justices of Marlborough's name was attributed to the remembrance of the plan of campaign of 1708, but Lord Stanhope (i. 95) is probably right in supposing George to have been advised to omit the whig leaders in a body. Marlborough's nomination as captain-general, dated 6 Aug., was probably the first document signed by George I as king (KLOPP, xii. 654). On the day of Queen Anne's death the lords justices proclaimed the new sovereign in the usual localities in London, further proclamations following there and in Edinburgh on 5 Aug., and in Dublin with a proclamation for the disarming of papists on the 6th. The lords voted an address to King George on the 5th, and the commons on the 6th. The funds, which had risen three per cent. on 1 Aug., went up a further seven per cent. when the address of the commons became known.

On the evening of 1 Aug. Bothmar had despatched his secretary Goedeke to Hanover, where he arrived on the 6th, followed on the next day by the Earl of Dorset, sent by the lords justices on the morning of the 2nd to attend the king on his journey to England. According to a doubtful tradition, Lord Clarendon, who had arrived just before Queen Anne's death partly on a mission of condolence, partly to transmit Bolingbroke's reply to the memorial of 7 May, was the first Englishman to bend his knee before George I (so MALORTIE, who adds details; but see the doubts of Klopp, xiv. 646 *n.*) Craggs, who arrived at Hanover as early as the 5th, was the bearer of a letter from the privy council dated the day before the queen's death (see *Political State*, viii. 206). Soon Hanover was full enough of princes, British and German diplomatists and others, to furnish reason or excuse for delay; but at last on 31 Aug. the king started without ceremony of any kind. Before leaving he had conferred some substantial favours upon the city of Hanover, and had committed the government of his electorate to a council presided over by his youngest brother, Ernest Augustus [q. v.] Bothmar became, and continued till 1727, minister for Hanoverian affairs in England (see KEMBLE, p. 331). The king was followed at some distance by his son. His prime minister (since 1709), Baron Bernstorff, and Privy-councillor Robethon, formerly private secretary to William III, and the draughtsman of the electoral court, had preceded him to the Hague. In his small suite were also his finance minister, Baron Görz, and his master of the horse, Baron Kielmannsegge. The baroness contrived (LADY M. W. MONTAGU, i. 127), in spite, it is said, of her creditors, to overtake the royal party in Holland; the king's other mistress *en titre*, Mlle. de Schulenburg, followed without much delay. At the Hague, where the king was warmly received, he decreed the dismissal of Bolingbroke, naming Townshend secretary of state, a choice most acceptable to the United Provinces (cf. RANKE, vii. 75). On 16 Sept. the king embarked at Oranie Polder in the yacht Peregrine, accompanied by a squadron of twenty sail under Admiral Berkeley, anchored off Gravesend in a fog on the following night, and landed at Greenwich on the 18th at 6 P.M.

Here he held his first royal reception on the 19th, particularly distinguishing Marlborough and the whig lords in attendance, but ignoring Ormonde and Harcourt, and barely noticing Oxford, introduced to him by Dorset as 'le comte Oxford dont V.M. aura entendu parler' (HOFFMAN'S *Report*, ap. KLOPP, xiv. 665; cf. STANHOPE and COXE). Among the addresses received was one signed by a number of leading highland names which figured in next year's rebellion (DORAN, i. 11). On the 20th George I held his royal entry into London, with the Prince of Wales by his side; but the honours of the day seem to have fallen to Marlborough (*Political State*, viii. 258). The king's court on the 21st was well attended; on the 22nd he presided over a meeting of the privy council held for formal purposes, but it was dissolved on the 29th, and a new one put in its place.

The new ministry was entirely whig, with the exception of Nottingham [see FINCH, DANIEL]. Lord Cowper, the new lord chan-

cellor, had hastened to present his 'Impartial History of Parties' (see for this paper, which is not altogether historical and not at all impartial, the appendix to CAMPBELL'S 'Life of Lord Cowper' in his *Lives of the Lord Chancellors*, iv. 421–9), and Lady Cowper writes (*Diary*, p. 32): 'The King is, as we wish, upon the subject of Parties, and keeps my Lord's MS. by him, which he has read several times.' The notion of retaining the services of a few tories was soon relinquished (see as to Hanmer and Bromley *Political State*, viii. 350). A precedent of enduring importance was set by the selection of seven great officers of state, together with the veteran Somers without office, to form the cabinet council of the sovereign. George I seems to have shown considerable firmness in resisting solicitations, and the number of peerages (fourteen) and other honours bestowed by him at this time was not excessive. On 20 Oct. his coronation took place in Westminster Abbey with great pomp, both spiritual and lay peers of nearly every political complexion, including Bolingbroke, who had hitherto in vain sought to be admitted to the royal presence (LADY COWPER), appearing in their places (for details see *Political State*, viii. 347 seqq.; cf. LADY COWPER'S lively description, *Diary*, p. 3 seqq.; Klopp cites an elaborate narrative in LÜNIG, *Theatrum Europæum*). In London the solemnity was unmarred by disturbances, but in Bristol and elsewhere it was celebrated by riots, with cries the reverse of loyal (cf. LADY COWPER, p. 19).

From 1714 to 1717 the conduct of affairs was in the hands of the administration in which Townshend exercised the chief influence, and in which his most intimate asssociate, Walpole, afterwards (October 1715) entered the cabinet as first lord of the treasury. The first thing necessary was the dissolution of Queen Anne's last parliament (4 Jan. 1715). It had readily voted the new sovereign a civil list of 700,000*l.*; indeed, some of the tories even proposed to increase this figure at which his predecessor's personal revenue had stood by a further 300,000*l.* (cf. *Wentworth Papers*, p. 411; according to WORTLEY MONTAGU, this proposal was made on behalf of the crown at the suggestion of Walpole). It had shown its loyalty to King George in other ways, but the majority was tory, with a variable infusion of Jacobitism. In the elections for the new parliament, which met on 17 March, no exertions on the part of the government were spared to secure a favourable verdict on the question of the succession challenged by the Pretender's manifesto of the previous 29 Aug. The tories, unwilling or unable to meet this issue directly, raised the old cry of the church in danger, and the presbyterian principles of the house of Hanover were, with audacious ignorance or mendacity, held up to opprobium (see the pamphlet, *English Advice to the Freeholders of England*, cited by WRIGHT). No doubt George I's mother was bred a Calvinist, but the line to which he belonged was Lutheran. Leibniz had been at pains to impress upon him the agreement between the Augsburg Confession and the Thirty-nine Articles; and George was not of a nature to make difficulties on such subjects (see *Correspondance de Leibniz avec l'Electrice Sophie*, iii. 342; cf. TOLAND, p. 56). He naturally brought his Lutheran travelling court chaplain with him to England (MALORTIE, i. 60); but he conformed unhesitatingly to the church of England (*Political State*, viii. 377, 464, and especially ix. 313; and see on the whole subject PAULI, *Aufsätze zur engl. Gesch. Neue Folge*, 1883, pp. 379 sq.)

In the new parliament, which was opened by the king in person, though his speech had to be read by the lord chancellor, the whigs commanded a very large majority. In its principal transactions the personal influence of George I had no determining share. His opinion as to the impeachment of the fallen tory leaders is unknown. The revival of the Riot Act (1715) was provoked by mobs which as a rule clamoured for the church rather than against the throne, though the cry of 'No George' was occasionally heard (cf. WRIGHT, i. 32–3), and though it was even rumoured that a plot had been laid in the city to assassinate the magistrates favourable to the king (*Treasury Papers*, 1716, p. 235). The Septennial Act (1716) in the first instance unmistakably added to the security of the reigning family. The king, however, was from the first profoundly unpopular with his subjects at large, and in London both with the world of fashion and with the public of the streets. This arose partly from his own want of royal graces, but still more from the rapacity attributed to his German mistresses and dependents. Outrageous corruption was imputed to the ladies, who reached the height of their honours as Duchess of Kendal (1719) and as Countess of Darlington (1722) respectively, and against the rest of the foreigners, down to the king's two favourite valets, Mustapha and Mahomet, captives of one of his Turkish campaigns, who, as pages of the backstairs, were said to carry on a brisk traffic in minor offices (JESSE, ii. 297; 'Honest Mah'met' is immortalised in POPE, *Moral Essays*, Ep. ii. 198).

The anticipation of the Jacobite insurrections of 1715–16 produced, however, a con-

siderable display of loyalty outside as well as inside the houses. At this time George I, who had recently presented to the university of Cambridge the valuable library of Bishop Moore of Ely (he afterwards added a gift of 2,000*l.* for building purposes), refused to accept an address from the university of Oxford, which, among other ebullitions of disloyalty, had conferred an honorary degree upon Sir Constantine Phipps, just dismissed from the Irish lord chancellorship (as to the furious interchange of epigrams see DORAN, i. 348; cf. WORDSWORTH, *University Life in the Eighteenth Century*, p. 45). Five days before the proclamation of 'James III' at Braemar (6 Sept. 1715) Lewis XIV had died, who, after recognising George I and sending the Pretender out of France, was drifting into support of the invasion, for which he had allowed a small armament to fit out at Havre. His death, and the accession to power of the Duke of Orleans as regent, foredoomed the expedition to failure. George I appointed 7 June 1716 as a thanksgiving day. His government cannot be charged with unnecessary severity towards the prisoners taken in this rebellion. Of the six peers condemned to death, all but one (Wintoun) threw themselves on the king's mercy. The applications made on their behalf greatly troubled him, as he desired not to interfere. He pardoned Lord Nairn at the request of Stanhope, but the entreaties of the Countess of Derwentwater and those of the Countess of Nithsdale, who forced him to drag her on her knees to the door of the drawing-room, were in vain. When the house of peers, by a narrow majority, passed an address begging the king to reprieve such of the prisoners as deserved it for as long a time as he thought fit, he returned a dignified but evasive answer, which, according to Lady Cowper (*Diary*, p. 82), 'plainly showed the Lords concerned that they had played the Fool.' Nottingham, who had approved the address, and against whom the king was much incensed, was dismissed from office. Two of the condemned peers were, however, respited. The king naturally showed much annoyance at the escape of Lord Nithsdale, but was guilty of bad taste in attending the Duke of Montague's ball on the day of the execution of Lords Derwentwater and Kenmure (DORAN, i. 146–63; cf. STANHOPE, i. 194 seqq.)

The rebellion at an end and the Septennial Act passed, George I made known his wish to visit his electorate, in whose interests he had, July 1715, joined the coalition against Charles XII of Sweden. Townshend and his colleagues had warmly approved this step, and the annexation of Bremen and Verden; they had moreover sanctioned the despatch of a British fleet into the Baltic, ostensibly for the protection of our trade there. The two so-called treaties of Westminster show a lively desire on the part of ministers in the earlier half of 1716 to keep up the traditions of the Grand Alliance; but they were not privy to the whole of the designs of George I and Bernstorff, and there was reason enough to dread the shifting to Hanover of the centre of gravity of British foreign policy. The king, on the other hand, although warned of the unpopularity of the step, desired the repeal of the clause in the Act of Settlement debarring him from quitting the country without the consent of parliament. As the ministry shrank from the expedient of asking parliament to give this consent in each case, the repeal of the clause was carried without a dissentient voice. The tories hoped that he would incur unpopularity by this privilege, of which he made even freer use than they could have hoped. Besides his last journey he made six visits to Germany after his accession, which repeatedly covered nearly all the latter half of the year. Such remonstrances as were offered by his British advisers were 'often ineffectual, but always offensive' (COXE, i. 142).

In 1716 there existed a special obstacle to his journey in the difficulty of bringing about an understanding with the Prince of Wales, to effect which Bernstorff was set to work (LADY COWPER, p. 107). Already in the old days the son had been treated harshly, excluded from the council of state, denied a regiment and a sufficient income, and blamed for his confidences to 'the women,' i.e. his wife and the old electress (SCHULEMBURG, ap. KEMBLE, p. 512). The prince's eagerness about the succession had annoyed his more stolid father, and any reconciliation had been quite hollow. The prince was now anxious to have the title and office of regent during the king's absence; the king would have preferred a commission of regency, of which the prince would have been a member with carefully restricted authority. He also insisted on the dismissal of Argyll, the prince's favourite counsellor, and of other courtiers, and on this head the prince ultimately gave way (LADY COWPER, pp. 108, 111). But no precedent having been found by the privy council for a commission the sole direction of the government during his absence was assigned to the prince, under the obsolete title of 'guardian of the realm and lieutenant' (COXE, i. 142–4). Hereupon, 7 July 1716, the king sailed for the continent, a treasonable libel, 'King G——'s Farewell to England, or the Oxford

Scholars in Mourning,' being hawked about the streets on the occasion of his departure.

Hanover and Herrenhausen were ablaze with delight at the reappearance of their sovereign and the daily performance of French plays (Havemann, iii. 496). George I, as Lord Peterborough phrased it, 'lived so happily here, that he seemed to have forgot the accident that happened to him and his family the 1st of August 1714' (Lady Cowper, pp. 194–5). He also paid a visit to his favourite watering-place of Pyrmont. But in truth political transactions of extreme importance were during this visit carried on by the king and Bernstorff, with the partial co-operation of Stanhope, who had accompanied the king as secretary of state. These negotiations ultimately led to the conclusion of the triple alliance between Great Britain, France, and the United Provinces (4 Jan. 1717). Before, however, this negotiation was finished, the czar Peter I had taken advantage of an internal quarrel in Mecklenburg to send troops into the duchy, and had thereby excited the resentment of George I and of other princes of the empire. George I proposed to crush the czar, and seize his person in pledge by means of the British squadron now in the Baltic; and though Stanhope, to whom Bernstorff communicated this plan, delayed his approval, he advised Townshend to assent to it. But Townshend, in the name of the Prince of Wales as well as of the ministry, demurred, and the crisis passed over without the proposed intervention. Meanwhile the king and Stanhope erroneously suspected Townshend of delaying the settlement of the treaty with France by insisting on the necessity of waiting for the Dutch signature; and the insinuations of the 'Hanoverian junto' against him were reinforced by the vehemence of Sunderland, who, dissatisfied with his position in the ministry, was allowed to attend the king abroad. The treasury at home was irritated by the attempts upon it by Bothmar and Robethon on their own behalf or on that of the mistress at the king's elbow; and George was in turn annoyed by Walpole's most respectful 'failure of memory' as to the promised refunding of a sum advanced by the king for the hire of Münster and Saxe-Gotha troops to help in suppressing the Scottish rebellion. But the most potent motive of the king's dissatisfaction with his English ministry was his revived jealousy of the Prince of Wales, who was making himself as popular as possible at home, and, besides showing renewed favour to Argyll, intimated through Townshend his desire, should the king remain abroad, to hold a parliament. Horace Walpole the elder, charged by Townshend, November 1716, with his despatch of explanations to the king, found the latter strongly preoccupied against his chief minister, but succeeded, with Stanhope's praiseworthy aid, in producing a change of mood. In the middle of December, however, the king resolved on the removal of Townshend, though he was induced by Stanhope to offer him the lord-lieutenancy of Ireland to break his fall. This Townshend at first declined, but on the king's arrival in England (end of January 1717) he accepted the post, Walpole also remaining in office.

Parliament reopened 20 Feb. with loyal addresses inspired by the discovery of 'Görtz's plot' for an insurrection in England and the invasion of Scotland by Charles XII (29 Jan.); but this unanimity was only momentary. Walpole joined with other adherents of Townshend and the tories and Jacobites at large in seriously imperilling the vote of supply demanded against Sweden, and the result was the immediate dismissal of Townshend (5 April), whom Walpole and several of those who acted with him at once followed out of office. Stanhope became first lord of the treasury at the head of a reconstructed ministry, and the second period of the reign covered by his administration (1717–20) commenced. Beyond a doubt the important achievements of the 'German ministry,' as Stanhope's government was derisively called, were completely in accord with the wishes of the king, and the real director of our foreign policy in this period was Bernstorff, whose influence was now at its height (Ranke, vii. 104), though Stanhope's activity deserves a large share of the credit of the Quadruple Alliance. 'This king of England,' exclaimed the Duchess Dowager of Orleans (9 June 1718, ap. Kemble, p. 20), 'who is so dreadfully alarmed lest any one should imagine that he lets himself be ruled, how can he submit to be led in this way by that Bernstorff, and against his own children too?' Great Britain's gain from the foreign policy of this period was by no means confined to the indirect advantage of the definite acquisition by Hanover of Bremen and Verden (1719). The Utrecht settlement was maintained; the ambition of Alberoni was checkmated by the Quadruple Alliance (1718) and the war of 1719, which witnessed the collapse of another Spanish Armada; while the treaties of Passarowitz (1718) and Nystadt (1721) secured peace to the east and north of Europe. George I, as Ranke says (vii. 103), occupied a position in the European system resembling that of William III after Ryswick, with the advantage in his favour that France was his ally. But this

was neither very obvious nor very interesting to the general public at home.

At home the government made no advance in popularity. George I had no love for high church, and the silencing of convocation, in which the ecclesiastical controversies of the times resulted (1717), must have had his approval, and Stanhope's liberal policy towards the nonconformists his goodwill. But he was prudent enough to perceive the impossibility of sweeping away by a repeal of the Test and Corporation Acts the disabilities of protestant dissenters and Roman catholics alike, and the Relief Act, carried December 1718, was a very modest measure (Lecky, i. 258). In the matter of Sunderland's Peerage Bill (finally rejected December 1719) the intervention of the king, who in his message to the lords requested that his prerogative should not stand in the way of the proposed limitation (Coxe, i. 222), was thought to be influenced by fear of the creations which the Prince of Wales might make on his advent to the throne. Walpole, who with Townshend had entered into a bitter opposition to the government, was the chief adversary of the bill, but in July 1720 they rejoined the ministry. Stanhope's most serious embarrassment, however, was due to the action of Bernstorff, who finally ventured to conceive a scheme for the spoliation of Prussia with the aid of the emperor and Poland (see Stanhope's letters, ap. Coxe, i. Appendix, pp. 321–3). This Stanhope contrived (1719) to baffle by making a confidant of the Duchess of Kendal (*ib.* p. 239). All this time people in England refused to see in the king anything but a selfish and indolent voluptuary. Atterbury writes from his deanery, June 1718, that 'Hearne,' a nickname for George I, 'is soothed up with new pleasures and new mistresses . . . his indolence and ignorance of his affairs are more remarkable than ever' (Doran, i. 311); and his unpopularity exposed him to perils culminating about the end of 1717 in an attempt at assassination by a coachmaker's apprentice, James Shepherd (Jesse, ii. 304), which he confronted with his habitual cool courage. It was remarked that he frequently visited the theatre in the solitude of a sedan-chair (Doran, i. 320).

In 1719 and in 1720 George I visited Hanover, Herrenhausen, and Pyrmont, after on each occasion naming a council of regency composed of great officers of state, instead of naming the Prince of Wales regent. The dissensions between father and son had gone from bad to worse, and in 1718 a quarrel about the sponsorship of one of the prince's children led to the king's ordering him to quit St. James's Palace. The disgrace of the prince and princess was officially notified to foreign courts; Lord Cowper, who had opposed a bill by which the prince's income would have been made entirely dependent on the king's will, was obliged to give up the great seal (April 1718; cf. Campbell, *Lives*, iv. 390); and the king planned obtaining an act of parliament by which the prince on coming to the British throne should be compelled to relinquish his German dominions (cf. Lord Hervey, *Memoirs*, iii. 216–19, 291–3; and see Campbell, u.s., as to the circumstances under which the scheme was dropped). At last, in April 1720, after much secret manœuvring, the king, through Walpole, made overtures for a reconciliation; an interview after some time followed, which, according to the prince's report to Lady Cowper, lasted five minutes, and in which the king's only audible words were 'votre conduite;' and the end was a reconciliation 'managed without Bernstorff or Bothmar, or any of the Germans knowing about it except the Duchess of Kendal' (see Lady Cowper's account, *Diary*, p. 141 sq.) Probably she was near the truth in her statement that Walpole undertook to make the prince do everything the king wanted. The management of the affair seems to have caused great consternation in the German clique (cf. as to the peacemakers *Marchmont Papers*, ii. 409–10).

The king's sojourn in Germany was in 1720 cut short by the news of the South Sea crash, and, taking an abrupt departure, he landed at Margate 9 Nov. But the ill-fated stock continued its precipitate fall; the country was in an uproar, and the king had to bear his share of the obloquy. The Duchess of Kendal was said to have received enormous sums from the company (Wright, i. 79–80). It was rumoured that Sunderland, with the ulterior design of overturning the throne, was urging the king to marry the Duchess of Kendal. In view of the unpopularity of the king, some of his Hanoverian counsellors are said to have suggested a resignation of the crown to the Prince of Wales; while *per contra* he was recommended, with the help of a number of devoted officers of his army, to render the crown absolute by a *coup d'état* (Coxe, ii. 21–2, referring to letters from the Hanoverian ministers among the *Townshend Papers*).

Wiser councils prevailed, and indeed already, shortly before the king's return, the man for the situation had been found. Walpole and Townshend—no longer Townshend and Walpole—resumed their former offices at the head of a government, the reconstruction of

which had become indispensable through the death of Stanhope (4 Feb. 1721) and the removal by various causes of other whig leaders. With a speech written by Walpole, which promised well for the prosperity of the country, the king opened the last session of his first parliament (9 Oct. 1721), and the intrigues of Sunderland to oust him from the royal favour were thwarted by the king's avowed determination never again to part with his minister (Coxe, ii. 71, 75). Walpole's long ministerial ascendency asserted itself at the very outset, when the king by his advice abandoned further interference in the affairs of the Swedish throne (*ib.* pp. 107–8). As the king spoke no English and Walpole neither German nor French, their conversation was carried on in such Latin as they could command (Horace Walpole, *Reminiscences*, p. xcv). But the straightforwardness of George I harmonised with the *bonhomie* of Walpole, who in the next reign must have looked back with regret to the jovial hours the old king had spent with him over a bowl of punch after dinner in his small house at Richmond (*ib.* pp. xcvi–vii). George I bestowed a lucrative patent-place upon Walpole for life (Horace Walpole), and created his son a peer. Townshend, too, was now in high favour (cf. Coxe, ii. 125). A steady majority was secured to the ministry by the election for the parliament which met in October 1722, and which, by a year's suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act, promptly extinguished any ulterior danger from 'Atterbury's Plot.' This conspiracy, which proposed an invasion under Ormonde, the seizure of the king and royal family and of the chief civil and military authorities, had become known to the British government in May through the good offices of the regent Orleans. In it the last direct attempt against the throne of George I was nipped in the bud.

In 1723 George I's visit to Germany included an interchange of visits with Frederick William I of Prussia, to arrange a marriage between the Prussian Princess Wilhelmina and Frederick, eldest son of the Prince of Wales; but though ardently desired by Queen Sophia Dorothea, the marriage treaty, owing to subsequent difficulties between the two sovereigns, remained unsigned in this (as it did in the next) reign (Carlyle, *Frederick II*, bk. v. c. i.; cf. c. iv. In the earlier chapter Carlyle cites from the *Memoirs of the Margravine of Baireuth* (see i. 77–80, ed. 1845) her amusing account of the 'Spanish manners' of her 'Grandpapa' in his visit to Charlottenburg). They, however, availed themselves of this opportunity to send a joint threat of reprisals to the elector of Mainz and the Bishop of Speier, who were continuing to oppress their protestant subjects (already in 1719 George I had made similar representations, without success, to the elector palatine. See Malortie, i. 131–2; cf. Havemann, iii. 502). On this visit to Germany George I was, contrary to custom, accompanied by both secretaries of state, Lords Townshend and Carteret. The latter was on friendly terms with Bernstorff and Bothmar, and leant on the support of the Countess of Darlington and her sister Mme. de Platen, while the Duchess of Kendal adhered to Walpole and Townshend. A design for a marriage between a daughter of Mme. de Platen and the Count St. Florentin, son of La Vrillière, French secretary of state, to be accompanied by the bestowal of a dukedom upon the bridegroom's father, had found favour with King George. The lady's family reckoned upon the help of Sir Luke Schaub, a Swiss, formerly secretary to Stanhope, and 'a kind of Will Chiffinch to George I' (Cunningham, note to *Letters of Horace Walpole*, i. 83), now British minister at Paris. Townshend, however, with the aid of the Duchess of Kendal and her 'niece,' the Countess of Walsingham, obtained the dismissal of Bernstorff from the ministry of state at Hanover, and frustrated the efforts of Bothmar, who had come over to use his influence (Coxe, ii. 104–5). The marriage took place at Paris, King George giving the bride a portion of 10,000*l.*; but the dukedom was withheld, and the king having angrily rejected a scheme of Lady Darlington and Schaub for a marriage between the youthful Lewis XV and the eldest daughter of the Prince of Wales, Schaub was superseded at Paris by his rival, Horace Walpole, and finally Carteret himself was deprived of the seals of secretary of state and sent as lord-lieutenant to Ireland (Coxe; Stanhope). In the troublesome affair of Wood's patent also the king followed the advice in which ultimately Carteret and Walpole concurred.

Baffled in the schemes proposed by them after the death of the regent Orleans (August 1723), the king and queen of Spain broke up the congress of Cambrai and brought about the first treaty of Vienna (April 1725). Spain was to call upon Great Britain to restore Gibraltar and Minorca; the demand was, if necessary, to be enforced by arms, and the Pretender to be seated on the British throne; while the emperor hoped to terrify or force the government of George I into guaranteeing the Pragmatic Sanction. George, who had better and earlier information at Hanover than his ministers had at Whitehall

(Sir Robert Walpole ap. Stanhope, ii. 81), took the matter very coolly, expressing his hope to the Spanish ambassador that the reconciliation would last as long as the parties to it expected (Coxe, ii. 210–13). It was not the king or his German advisers, but the British ministry acting through Townshend, who had accompanied the king on his journey to Hanover as soon as parliament was up (June 1725), that devised the counter-check of the treaty of Hanover (3 Sept.) between Great Britain, France, and Prussia. George I shrank from a course which might bring invasion upon Hanover, and the ban of the empire upon himself, and all this for the sake of purely English questions, such as Gibraltar and Minorca, the Ostend Company and the Pretender. It is all the more to his credit that he assented to the treaty, bearing with his usual indifference the opposition clamour against a compact which showed 'Hanover riding triumphant on the shoulders of England' (Chesterfield ap. Stanhope, ii. 82). Such comments were quite as loud as the welcome which greeted George I on his landing at Rye (3 Jan. 1726) after being exposed to imminent peril during the violent storm which had detained him three days on his voyage.

The king's speech from the throne (20 Jan.) prefaced vigorous preparations in Scotland against the threatened invasion. But Fleury's accession to power in France (June) strengthened the Hanover alliance, which was joined by the United Provinces, Sweden, and Denmark. To bring about pacific relations between the two Scandinavian powers, and thereby to assure to Hanover an undisturbed tenure of Bremen and Verden, was one of the chief objects of George I during his sojourn at Herrenhausen in the summer of 1726. Though before long Prussia fell away from the alliance of Hanover (October), warlike demonstrations, partly intended to keep off the intervention of Russia, commenced on the part of Great Britain. When at the opening of parliament in January 1727 the royal speech had referred to the designs of the allies of Vienna, Palm, the imperial minister in London, presented a memorial to the king denying the existence of secret articles in the treaty and demanding reparation for the expressions in the speech. Palm had easily secured the support of Bothmar and the Hanoverians; he had found means, it is said, to impress the Duchess of Kendal, notwithstanding the price annually paid by the administration for her goodwill, and was in communication with the opposition, now controlled by Bolingbroke. All parties, however, agreed in resenting or professing to resent the memorial as insulting to both king and country; an indignant address was voted by the commons, and Palm received his passports (Coxe; Stanhope). Both the British and the Hanoverian forces were very considerably increased; a subsidy voted for twelve thousand Hessians at a cost of 240,000*l.* a year, however, excited much discontent (Lord Hervey, *Memoirs*, ch. i.) Soon afterwards the emperor agreed to preliminaries of peace with Great Britain and her allies (31 May), and Spain only delayed following his example in order to save appearances. Bolingbroke, who had now completely gained over the Duchess of Kendal, revenged himself for the failure of his schemes by thrusting upon the king through her hands a memorial inveighing against Walpole, and demanding an audience. The king transmitted the paper to his minister, and by his advice the audience was granted. Immediately afterwards the king received Walpole himself in high good humour, but would give him no other account of what had passed but 'bagatelles, bagatelles!' As, however, George continued his confidential visits to Walpole, and on his last departure for Hanover ordered him to have the royal lodge and Richmond Park ready for his return, Walpole can hardly have erred in concluding that Bolingbroke's intrigue had failed. The Duchess of Kendal seems to have thought the same, though Bolingbroke and his friends roundly asserted that on the king's return he was to have been made prime minister in Walpole's place. Walpole was probably by no means free from apprehensions; but the strong sense of George I could hardly have allowed him to lose sight so completely of the interests of the country, and of his own (Coxe, ii. 252–5, and Preface i. xi–xii; cf. Horace Walpole, *Reminiscences*, pp. xcvii, and Lord Hervey, *Memoirs*, i. 18).

The last journey of George I to Germany was begun 3 June 1727. On the 9th he slept at Count de Twillet's house near the little Dutch town of Delden, after supping heartily and in the best of humours. Next day he continued his journey at 7 A.M., leaving the Duchess of Kendal behind him, and attended by two Hanoverian high court officials, Hardenberg and his favourite Fabrice. An hour afterwards he fainted. The courtiers thought it an apoplectic stroke; but he retained consciousness, and after being bled ordered by signs that the journey should be continued to Osnabrück, where he arrived at the house of his brother the bishop (Duke of York) some time after 10 P.M., unconscious and wholly paralysed. He lived through the next day, and died calmly on Wednesday morning, 12 June, in the presence of a few atten-

dants, including his faithful valet Mustapha. His remains were deposited in the palace vaults, whence they were after a time taken to those at Hanover, and interred there on the night of 30 Aug. (Malortie, i. 137–51; cf. Coxe's account, ii. 255–7, derived from the personal inquiries of Wraxall). George I's will, which was rumoured to contain a legacy of 40,000*l.* to the Duchess of Kendal, and a large legacy to his daughter, the queen of Prussia, was destroyed by George II, and its duplicate likewise. According to Horace Walpole (*Reminiscences*, pp. cxxi–ii, where see Wright's note), Lady Suffolk told him, by way of plausible excuse for George II, that George I had burnt two wills made in favour of his son. 'They were probably the wills of the Duke and Duchess of Zell (i.e. Celle), or one of them might have been that of his mother, the Princess Sophia.' According to the same authority (*ib.* p. cx) George I's daughter-in-law, Queen Caroline, found in his cabinet at his death a proposal from the Earl of Berkeley, first lord of the admiralty, to seize the Prince of Wales and convey him to America, 'whence he should never be heard of more.'

The sudden death of George I, who had started on his journey in his usual vigorous health (he had had a threatening of apoplexy at Charlottenburg in 1723), and was only in his sixty-eighth year, took the world by surprise. Some unkindly legends were invented in connection with his decease; but probably few unselfish tears were shed, and none in his own family. Between his son and him all was hatred; his genial daughter-in-law he called 'cette diablesse' (*ib.* p. ciii); the only one of his own blood for whom he had much tenderness seems to have been his sister Queen Sophia Charlotte (Lady Cowper, *Diary*, p. 149). To his English subjects he had always remained a stranger. He never troubled himself to learn their language, though already as a boy he had acquired a certain facility in speaking Latin, French, and Italian. English literature found in him no patron, and occupied itself but little with his name. The expression of elation attributed to him that Newton was his subject in one country and Leibniz in the other is not much in his style, especially as he was rather illiberal to the latter at Hanover, and denied him his heart's desire, a summons to London (*Correspondance de l'Electrice Sophie*, iii. 325–328; cf. Vehse, i. 234–5; Kemble, p. 533). Early in the last year of his life he received Voltaire 'very graciously' (Doran, ii. 22). He was fond of music; but the diversions especially affected by him were stag-hunting at the Göhrde, a hunting seat rebuilt in 1706 and frequently visited by him (Malortie, ii. 148–52, 187, 188), and shooting (in Richmond Park), late suppers (Jesse, ii. 315–16) and masquerades, which Bishop Gibson offended him by denouncing (Lady Cowper, p. 81 *n.*) Like his mother he was fond of walking exercise, and indulged in it both in the gardens of his favourite Herrenhausen, and in those of Kensington Palace, which he offended the London world by enlarging at the expense of Hyde Park (Doran, ii. 14–15; cf. as to his walks, Schulemburg's complaint ap. Vehse, i. 28).

From his father George I had inherited, with other 'noble passions,' a double portion of the paternal gallantry. His new subjects were much shocked by his mistresses, but chiefly because they were German and therefore written down ugly. In the last year or two of his reign 'he paid the nation the compliment of taking openly an English mistress' in the person of Anne Brett, daughter of Henry Brett [q. v.] (Horace Walpole, *Reminiscences*, pp. cv–vi). But the ascendency of the Duchess of Kendal (Mlle. de Schulemburg), though Horace Walpole thought her 'no genius,' only came to an end with the life of the king; it was periodically disputed by the Countess of Darlington (Mme. de Kielmannsegge). By the former George I was supposed to be father of the Countess of Walsingham; by the latter of the subsequent Viscountess Howe. His stolid infatuation for these women, whom he loaded with Irish and then English peerages, estates, and the profits of vacant offices, and his cynical laxity towards the processes by which some of his German officials, courtiers, and servants sought to improve their opportunities, excited much aristocratic jealousy and popular ill-will; yet Bernstorff and Bothmar, as well as Robethon and perhaps some others, rendered services of real value. Many of George I's shortcomings might have been forgiven had it not been for his want of personal attractiveness. 'He had no notion of what is princely,' wrote the Duchess of Orleans—a censure justified by much more than his undisguised hatred of the parade of royalty and his dislike, noted by the same critic, of intercourse with people of quality. His whole person was commonplace, his countenance inexpressive though handsome, his address awkward, and his general manner dry and cold (for a description of his person and dress towards the close of his reign, see *ib.* p. xciv; cf. Coxe, i. 102). Not much religious feeling had been implanted in him by education, and in one of the 'philosophical conversations in his mother's circle he professed to be a materialist' (*Correspondance de l'Electrice Sophie*, ii. 163); but he gave ex-

plicit instructions for the religious education of his grandson (HAVEMANN, iii. 568); in German ecclesiastical affairs he was a staunch and active member of the Corpus Evangelicorum, and in England he showed respect to the institutions of the national religion, and interested himself intelligently in projects for 'church extension' in London (*Political State*, x. 59, 63–4). He was at the same time quite free from superstition (an instance of quasi 'touching,' DORAN, *London in Jacobite Times*, i. 345, notwithstanding) and from bigotry of any kind. He was never passionate or in extremes; and in his electorate had doubtless been rightly esteemed a just and therefore beneficent prince. In the case of those who had taken part in the rebellion of 1715 and on other lesser occasions he showed a complete absence of vindictiveness. Towards the exiled family of the Stuarts he repeatedly displayed generosity of feeling (see HORACE WALPOLE, *Reminiscences*, p. cxv; cf. JESSE, *Memoirs of the Court of England*, ii. 309; DORAN, i. 48–9); and both at Hanover and in England he showed compassion to persons imprisoned for debt (*Political State*, viii. 210; JESSE, ii. 310). On the other hand he was, unlike the Stuarts, rarely unmindful of services rendered to him; and in some degree justified the boast, fathered by flattery both on him and on his son, that it was 'the maxim of his family to reward their friends, do justice to their enemies, and fear none but God' (*Political State*, viii. 327). No doubt could exist as to his courage, which he had shown on many a battle-field, and of which he gave constant proof in London, often dispensing with guards, and appearing almost unattended in places of public resort (DORAN, i. 25). In Lord Cowper's opinion (see *ib.* i. 140), had the insurrection of 1715 been successful, King George I would have speedily passed from the throne to the grave; for neither he nor his family would have condescended to save themselves by flight.

A considerable share in the permanent establishment of the new order of things in this kingdom belongs to George I. Though his own tendencies were entirely in the direction of absolute government, he mastered rebellion and kept down disaffection without giving the aspect of tyranny to a constitutional rule. He was possibly, as Shippen sneered, no better acquainted with our constitution than he was with our language; but he learnt to accustom himself to a system of government under which William III had constantly chafed. Before his accession to the British throne he kept out of the conflict of parties; afterwards there was but one that he could trust. Among the whigs he preferred the more to the less pliant leaders, but even on this head he ultimately gave way.

The whigs and the country needed him as he needed them. The foreign policy of Great Britain, unsettled since the advent of the tories to power, and the conclusion of the peace of Utrecht, required to be directed by one who commanded the situation, and who enjoyed the confidence of Great Britain's old allies. The triple and quadruple alliances made that peace a reality, and the ambition of Spain, even when linked with the dynastic interests of Austria, broke helplessly on the rock of a firm alliance between Great Britain and France. The interests of Hanover were, it is true, paramount in the eyes of George I, but with the exception of the ill-judged designs against the czar in 1716, the interests of Hanover were in substance those of England, and when they seemed to conflict in 1725, the king was found ready to postpone the less to the greater. Unlovable in himself and in his chosen surroundings, George I was worthy of his destiny, and shrank from no duty imposed upon him by the order of things.

Portraits by Kneller are at Windsor and in the National Portrait Gallery.

[The best connected account of the public and private life of George I as a German prince is to be found in Havemann's Geschichte der Lande Braunschweig und Lüneburg, vol. iii. (Göttingen, 1857). See also Schaumann's art. 'George I' in Allgemeine deutsche Biographie, vol. viii. (1878). Toland's Account of the Courts of Prussia and Hanover (published 1705; the characters of George I and his son and daughter-in-law were reprinted in an enlarged form 1714) describes him and his surroundings in 1702. Scattered notices occur in the Memoiren der Herzogin Sophie, &c., ed. Köcher (Leipzig, 1879) and the Correspondance de Leibniz avec l'Electrice Sophie, ed. Klopp (3 vols. Hanover, 1874); and in the Letters of Elizabeth Charlotte, Duchess of Orleans (Stuttgart, 1843 and 1867, Paris, 1869, &c.) The official events and ceremonials at the court of Hanover before and after his accession to the British throne are detailed in C. E. von Malortie's Beiträge zur Geschichte des Br.-Lüneb. Hauses und Hofes (Hanover, 1860–2). More varied, and less decorous, information is supplied in vol. i. of E. Vehse's Geschichte der Höfe des Hauses Braunschweig in Deutschland und England (Hamburg, 1853), on which Thackeray founded his lecture. A sufficient survey of the literature concerning Sophia Dorothea and her catastrophe is given in the Quarterly Review for July 1885, art. 'The Electress Sophia.' For the official correspondence of the Elector George Lewis concerned with the question of the Hanoverian succession see Macpherson's Original Papers, 2 vols. 1775, and J. M. Kemble's selected State Papers and Correspondence, &c. (1857); the entire history of these transactions

and of the events connected with them has been elaborated at great length by Klopp in Der Fall des Hauses Stuart, of which vols. ix–xiv. (1881–8) contain plentiful materials for the history of George I; for a review of recent literature on the subject see the English Historical Review for July 1886, art. 'The Electress Sophia and the Hanoverian Succession.' For the reign of George I the standard modern authorities are the Histories of Lord Stanhope and Lecky (the former of which is here cited as 'Stanhope' in the 5th edit. 1858), with Coxe's Life of Walpole (here cited as 'Coxe' in the edition of 1816). Ranke's Englische Geschichte, vol. vii., summarises the foreign policy of the period. Detailed annalistic information will be found in (Boyer's) Political State of Great Britain, of which vols. viii–x. treat the opening period of the reign. Many facts of interest in the earlier half of the reign are narrated in the Diary of Lady Cowper (1714–20) (1864), and in that of her husband the lord chancellor (1833). Two amusing papers on the court and state of affairs after the accession, with details concerning the king's ministers and mistresses, are printed in vol. i. of the Letters and Works of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu (1861). Horace Walpole's (Lord Orford) Reminiscences, written in 1788, here cited from vol. i. of Cunningham's edition of the Letters (1856), furnish further touches. See also Lord Campbell's Lives of the Lord Chancellors of England, vol. iv. (1846); the Marchmont Papers, vol. ii. (1831); and for anecdotal history Thomas Wright's England under the House of Hanover, illustrated from the caricatures and satires of the day, 2 vols. 1848, republished 1867; Jesse's Memoirs of the Court of England from the Revolution of 1688, vol. ii. (2nd edit. 1846), and Dr. Doran's London in the Jacobite Times (2 vols. 1877).] A. W. W.

GEORGE II (1683–1760), king of Great Britain and Ireland, only son of George I by Sophia Dorothea, daughter of George William, duke of Lüneburg-Celle, born at Herrenhausen on 10 Nov. (N.S.) 1683 and christened George Augustus, remained under the care of his mother until her divorce on 28 Dec. (N.S.) 1694. Thenceforward he lived with his grandparents, Ernest Augustus, elector of Hanover, and his consort, the Electress Sophia, granddaughter of James I, and was instructed in history and the Latin, French, and English languages. He is said to have cherished the memory and believed in the innocence of his mother, and on one occasion to have made an attempt, frustrated by the vigilance of her guards, to penetrate into her prison (*Lebensbeschreibung*, 4–7; Walpole, *Memoirs*, iii. 314; *Walpoliana*, i. 59; *Memoirs of Sophia Dorothea*, 1845, i. 290; Coxe, *Walpole*, i. 269, 270). When the Electress Sophia and her issue were placed in the order of succession to the English throne (1701), the whigs proposed to invite the electress and her grandson to England. The project was defeated by the tories, but the Electress Sophia and her issue were naturalised by act of parliament (1705), and the prince was invested with the order of the Garter and created Baron of Tewkesbury in Gloucestershire, Viscount Northallerton in Yorkshire, Earl of Milford Haven in Wales, and Marquis and Duke of Cambridge (9 Nov. 1706). Meanwhile he had married at Herrenhausen on 2 Sept. (N.S.) 1705 Wilhelmina Charlotte Caroline, daughter of John Frederic, markgraf of Brandenburg-Anspach [see Caroline, 1683–1737]. In June 1708 he joined the army of the allies, under Marlborough, at Terbanck, and on 11 July (N.S.) distinguished himself at the battle of Oudenarde, heading a cavalry charge, being unhorsed, and more than once in imminent peril of death (*Lebensbeschreibung*, 7–11; *Parl. Hist.* v. 1237, 1294; Klopp, ix. 144, 260, xi. 36, 297; *Lords' Journ.* xvii. 132; Nicolas, *Hist. of British Knighthood*, vol. ii., *Chron. List*, lxix; Rimini, *Memoirs of the House of Brunswick*, 413, 421; Coxe, *Marlborough*, ed. Wade, ii. 237; Luttrell, *Relation of State Affairs*, v. 626, vi. 33, 338, 359, 434; Pöllnitz, *Neue Nachrichten*, 1739, Erst. Th. 116; Pöllnitz, *Maison de Brandebourg*, 1791, i. 306; *Marlborough Despatches*, ed. Murray, iv. 71, 104, 272). On 22 Dec. 1710 he was installed knight of the Garter, Lord Halifax acting as his proxy. In 1711 an act of parliament was passed giving him precedence as Duke of Cambridge before all the nobility of Great Britain. Prince Eugene now strongly urged him to visit England, but the elector forbade the journey. The Electress Sophia, however, applied through Schütz, the Hanoverian minister at London, for the writ necessary to enable the prince to take his seat in the house of peers. This was done with the concurrence of the principal whig and opposition tory lords. Schütz was informed by the lord-chancellor (Harcourt) that Queen Anne, though surprised, would not refuse the application. The news was well received by the nation, and the prince was eagerly expected. Anne, however, wrote to the elector, the Electress Sophia, and the prince in terms which left no doubt of her dislike to the proposal, which was dropped after a reply of cold politeness from the prince. After the death of Anne (1 Aug. 1714) the prince accompanied his father to England, was declared Prince of Wales at the first council held by the new king (22 Sept.), and so created by letters patent on 27 Sept. The princess followed with her two daughters, Anne and Amelia, in October. On 29 Oct. the king, accompanied by the prince and princess, dined

with the lord mayor, and on the 30th the prince's birthday was celebrated by a ball, the princess, according to Lady Cowper, dancing 'very well,' and the prince 'better than anybody' (*Lebensbeschreibung*, 12–26; Klopp, xiv. 359, 583–93; Macpherson, *Orig. Papers*, ii. 563, 573, 590–2, 625; Leibniz, *Corresp. avec l'Electrice Sophie*, ed. Klopp, iii. 454, 487; *Three Letters sent from Her Most Gracious Majesty, viz., one to the Princess Sophia*, &c., London, 1714; Boyer, 1714, pt. ii. 267, 327, 340, 375; *Hist. Reg. Chron. Diary*, 1714–16; Lady Cowper, 11). On 12 Feb. 1715 the prince took the oaths as Duke of Rothesay, and on 17 March his seat in the House of Lords. 'I have not,' he had said before leaving Herrenhausen, 'a drop of blood in my veins which is not English.' He had won popular favour by his gallantry at Oudenarde, celebrated by Congreve in a ballad in which the prince figured as 'young Hanover brave.' On 1 Feb. he was chosen governor of the South Sea Company; on 8 April appointed president of the Society of Ancient Britons, recently established in honour of the princess; and on 5 May captain-general of the Honourable Artillery Company. In the debate on the civil list (13 May) the tories proposed that one-seventh of the 700,000*l.* to be voted should be specially appropriated to his use; and, though the motion was lost, it was understood that it was the desire of parliament that the allowance should be made. On 16 Feb. 1716 the prince was elected chancellor of Trinity College, Dublin. The prince vexed the Hanoverian courtiers by calling the English people 'the handsomest, the best-shaped, the best-natured and lovingest people in the world.' He paid court to one of the princess's maids of honour, the beautiful Mary Bellenden, daughter of John, lord Bellenden. She was already attached to her future husband, Colonel John Campbell, afterwards fourth duke of Argyll, and repulsed the prince decisively. He once, according to Horace Walpole (*Reminiscences*), appealed to her by counting over his money in her presence, till she exclaimed: 'Sir, I cannot bear it. If you count your money any more, I will go out of the room.' The prince avenged himself by inflicting petty annoyances upon her, and transferred his passion to another of the princess's maids of honour, Henrietta Howard [q. v.], afterwards Countess of Suffolk. She became his recognised favourite, and after his accession was provided with rooms in St. James's Palace, her husband being quieted by an annuity of 1,200*l.* In 1734 she was replaced by Madame Walmoden. The prince had been on bad terms with his father while both were still in Hanover, and a reconciliation after the death of the Electress Sophia was only temporary. The Hanoverians were offended by the prince's display of affection for his new country, while an intimacy which he soon formed with his groom of the stole, John Campbell, second duke of Argyll [q. v.], brought upon him the hatred of Argyll's enemies, Marlborough, Cadogan, and Sunderland. Argyll was deprived of all his offices after his suppression of the rebellion of 1715, owing, it is said, to the machinations of these combined factions. The king also required the prince to sever himself from Argyll, and the prince was only appointed guardian of the realm when the king went to Hanover (July 1716) on condition of yielding to this demand. Argyll, however, was received with distinction at the receptions which the prince now held at Hampton Court. The prince's popularity grew apace. Towards the end of September 1716 he made a progress from Hampton Court to Portsmouth, distributing largess copiously all the way, held a review of the troops and inspected the ships at Portsmouth, and was everywhere received with the utmost enthusiasm. He increased his popularity by his energy in superintending the suppression of a fire at Spring Gardens on 3 Dec., to which he walked from St. James's Palace in the early morning. He displayed great coolness a few days later at Drury Lane Theatre, when an assassin attempted to enter his box with a loaded pistol, and was only secured after taking the life of the guard in attendance (Boyer, 1714 pt. ii. 251, 1715 pt. i. 4, 141, 152, 302, 316, 423, 1716 pt. i. 407, 735, pt. ii. 118, 140, 284, 468, 644; Pöllnitz, *Memoirs*, iv. 328; Lady Cowper, 51, 58, 107–17; Kemble, *State Papers*, 512; Horace Walpole, *Reminiscences*, cxxiii et seq.; *Walpoliana*, i. 85; Hervey, i. 56; *Chesterfield Letters*, ed. Mahon, ii. 440; Campbell, *Life of John, Duke of Argyll*, 1745, 267–75; *Hist. Reg.* 1716, 355; *Lebensbeschreibung*, 37–40).

At this time Sunderland, who had followed the king to Hanover, was intriguing to compass the downfall of Townshend, then secretary of state. He persuaded the king that Townshend and Argyll were in league with the prince to make him an independent power in the state. This brought about the dismissal of Townshend (December 1716). He accepted the lord-lieutenancy of Ireland, but was dismissed from that post also on 9 March 1717. On 2 Nov. the princess was delivered of a son. The king was to be one of the infant's godfathers, and the prince desired that his uncle, Ernest Augustus, duke of York (1674–1728) [q. v.], should be the other. The king insisted that the Duke of Newcastle, with whom the prince was on bad terms,

should take the Duke of York's place. Directly after the baptism in the princess's bedroom, the prince shook his fist in Newcastle's face, exclaiming in his broken English, 'You are a rascal, but I shall find you.' The king hereupon confined the prince to his room, as though to prevent a duel. Two submissive letters from the prince induced the king to restore him his liberty, but he was still excluded from St. James's Palace, the princess having the option of remaining there with her children or accompanying the prince and leaving them behind her. She joined the prince at the Earl of Grantham's house in Arlington Street. Thence on 23 Jan. 1718 they removed to Leicester House, Leicester Fields, where they resided, attended only by their own servants, and without any of the insignia of state. A bill was now drafted in the cabinet to give the king absolute control of the prince's income, but was dropped mainly in consequence of the determined opposition of Lord-chancellor Cowper [q. v.] At Leicester House and at Richmond Lodge, their summer residence, the prince and princess now gathered round them a brilliant court, which was immediately thrown into opposition by an official announcement that all who should attend the prince's receptions must forbear his majesty's presence [see CAROLINE, QUEEN, 1683–1737]. On 3 Feb. the prince was removed from the governorship of the South Sea Company, the king being elected in his place (COXE, *Walpole*, i. 93–107; WALPOLE, *Reminiscences*, cxi; *Marchmont Papers*, ii. 84; SALMON, *Chron. Hist.*, ed. Toone, i. 462–3; *Lebensbeschreibung*, 41–50). In order further to humiliate the prince, the king determined if possible to deprive him permanently of the custody of his children. The 'care and approbation' of his grandchildren's marriages was undoubtedly vested in the sovereign, but there was no precedent to decide whether he had also the custody and education of them. The king had a case submitted to the common law judges, and the prince on his part took the opinion of several eminent counsel. The judges met to try the case at Serjeants' Inn on 22 Jan. 1717–18. The majority of the judges, Eyre and Price alone dissenting, decided for the king on the ground that the right of disposing of his grandchildren in marriage carried with it all the other rights of a father, to the exclusion of the true father (HOWELL, *State Trials*, xv. 1200 et seq.). The famous proposal for limiting the number of peers was calculated to humiliate the prince, and was ultimately defeated by his friends in the opposition. The king also sought to obtain an act of parliament to sever the connection between England and Hanover on the prince's accession to the throne, but abandoned the idea in deference to an adverse opinion of Lord-chancellor Parker, afterwards Earl of Macclesfield. A scheme for kidnapping the prince and transporting him to America, projected by the Earl of Berkeley, first lord of the admiralty, and reduced to writing by Charles Stanhope, elder brother of the Earl of Harrington, was apparently regarded by the king as a measure which might be resorted to in case of extremity. The draft was carefully preserved by him, and was found among his papers at his death. Walpole may have exaggerated the story, for which, however, there is some ground (see WALPOLE, *Reminiscences*, p. cx; COXE, *Walpole*, i. 300, ii. 630). The discredit brought by this unnatural feud upon the Hanoverian dynasty at length determined the whigs to attempt to bring about a reconciliation. An opportunity presented itself in the spring of 1720. The Hanoverians were clamouring for the repeal of the clause in the Act of Settlement (12 and 13 Will. III, c. 2 sec. 3) which excluded them from the English and Scottish peerage and all offices under government in Great Britain. Sunderland, not being able to secure the repeal of this clause, was compelled to make overtures to Townshend and Walpole in order to strengthen his position. Walpole refused to enter the ministry as long as the feud between the king and the prince continued. Overtures for a reconciliation were made in April 1720. A fragmentary account of the negotiations given in Lady Cowper's 'Diary' does not reveal the precise terms of the agreement. It is clear, however, that the prince was induced to write a submissive letter to the king, and to express penitence in a short private audience with the king. He was then permitted to visit the young princesses, and returned, amid the acclamations of the populace, to Leicester House under an escort of beefeaters, who mounted guard there for the first time since the rupture. On the 25th the foreign ambassadors had an audience of the prince. The king still treated the prince with marked coldness, left the regency in the hands of lords justices when he went to Hanover (14 June), and had not restored to the prince the custody of his children when Lady Cowper's 'Diary' terminates (5 July). On this footing matters stood during the remaining years of George I's life, the prince living a somewhat retired life, and being uniformly deprived of the regency during the king's visits to Hanover. His most intimate friends were the Earl of Scarborough, his master of the horse, and Sir Spencer Compton

[q.v.], speaker of the House of Commons (Coxe, *Walpole*, i. 116–33, 271; *Parl. Hist.* vii. 594–624; Lady Cowper, 129 et seq.; Boyer, 1720, pt. i. 450, 660; Hervey, ii. 475–9; *Suffolk Corresp.* i. 53; Walpole, *Reminiscences*, cvi et seq.; *Lebensbeschreibung*, 51–5). On the death of George I, the news was carried to the prince at Richmond by Sir Robert Walpole (14 June). The new king received the intelligence without any display of emotion, and curtly told Walpole to go to Chiswick and take his instructions from Sir Spencer Compton, whom he thus designated prime minister. The king forthwith proceeded to Leicester House, where he held his first council the same day. At the meeting the archbishop of Canterbury produced the late king's will, in the expectation that it would be read. The king, however, put it in his pocket, and it was seen no more. A duplicate had been deposited with the Duke of Brunswick, and rumours of its contents got abroad. It contained a legacy to the queen of Prussia, no part of which was ever paid, though Frederick the Great, soon after his accession, endeavoured to recover it by diplomatic action (Glover, p. 55; Hervey, i. 30 et seq.; *Marchmont Papers*, ii. 412; Walpole, *Reminiscences*, cxvi et seq.; Frederick the Great, *Polit. Corresp.* i. 38).

Compton declined to form an administration. The king, by the advice of the queen, continued Walpole in office, who in return arranged that the civil list should be settled on a scale of unprecedented liberality, 830,000*l.* in lieu of a previous 700,000*l.*, that 50,000*l.* should be allowed for the queen's establishment, with Somerset House and Richmond Lodge for her residences, and that her jointure should be fixed at 100,000*l.* The king replaced Lord Berkeley by Sir George Byng, Viscount Torrington, at the admiralty, but made no other material change in the administration. The coronation ceremony was performed on 11 Oct. with great magnificence, the queen being ablaze from head to foot with jewels, most of them hired. On his birthday (30 Oct.) the king went in state with the queen and royal family to dine with the lord mayor at Guildhall. In April 1728 he visited Cambridge, and received from the university the degree of D.D.; on 29 Sept. he assumed his stall as sovereign of the order of the Garter at Windsor. The continuance of Walpole in office disappointed many hopes both at home and abroad. The party which had gathered round the prince during his disgrace tried vainly to regain favour by paying court first to Mrs. Howard, and then to Mrs. Clayton, afterwards Lady Sundon. Lord Scarborough remained master of the horse, Sir Spencer Compton was created Lord Wilmington (1728), Lord Hervey became the favourite of the queen, Argyll and Chesterfield gradually drifted into opposition. Abroad it had been generally anticipated that the king's accession would be followed by a change of policy. Articles had been signed preliminary to a congress of the great powers to arrange a general pacification, but pretexts were found by the Spanish court to defer the ratification. Meanwhile the emperor menaced Hanover, the siege of Gibraltar was not raised, Spanish men-of-war and privateers continued to harass English commerce. The continuity of Walpole's policy, however, remained unbroken. By retaining in British pay the twelve thousand Hessians hired by the late king, and subsidising the Duke of Brunswick, he defeated the emperor's designs on Hanover, and Spain at length ratified the articles. The congress met at Soissons on 14 June (N.S.) 1728, and broke up without any material result except the detachment of the emperor from Spain. Spain, thus isolated, was reduced to conclude a separate peace with Great Britain by the treaty of Seville, 9 Nov. (N.S.) 1729 (Hervey, i. 59, 89, 94, 100, 103, 107, 131, 164; Coxe, *Walpole*, i. 301–3; *Hist. Reg.* 1728, p. 312; Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 454 *n.*; *Walpoliana*, i. 86; *Parl. Hist.* viii. 642, 680; De Garden, iii. 145; Jenkinson, ii. 306). On 17 May 1729 the king, having previously appointed the queen regent of the realm, left England for Hanover, where he had many affairs to settle. The king's divorced mother, Sophia Dorothea, had died 22 Nov. 1726, leaving a will by which she bequeathed her allodial estate to her friend the Count von Bar. This being by German law invalid, the property devolved upon George and his sister, the queen of Prussia. The Count von Bar had deposited the will in the imperial court at Vienna, and George took proceedings in concert with the king of Prussia to recover it, and there was much tedious litigation before the estate was realised and partitioned, nor was the king of Prussia altogether satisfied with the share which he obtained in right of his wife. He was also annoyed when his wife's uncle, Ernest Augustus, bishop of Osnabrück, who died 14 Aug. 1728, left George his entire estate, except his jewels, which he bequeathed to the queen of Prussia. The two sovereigns had never been on good terms. They had met as boys at Hanover and fought; they had been rivals in love, Frederick William having been passionately attached to Queen Caroline before her marriage; their characters were antipathetic, Frederick William scornfully nicknaming George 'the comedian,' and George returning the compliment

by calling Frederick William 'the archbeadle of the Holy Roman Empire.' Both were engaged under the emperor's orders in the desperate attempt to settle the affairs of Mecklenburg, which had long been in a state of anarchy, and were far from unanimous as to the means to be employed. George had also a standing grievance in the king of Prussia's practice of impressing Hanoverian subjects for his army on Hanoverian soil. George conceived himself slighted because on his journey to Hanover he was permitted to traverse Prussian territory at his own expense. Accordingly he omitted to inform Frederick William of his arrival at Herrenhausen in May 1729, and the omission being brought to the notice of Lord Townshend by the Prussian minister, he coldly (and untruly) replied that it was in accordance with usage. Some Hanoverian soldiers carried off hay from Prussian territory, and some Prussian soldiers, travelling with passports in Hanover, were detained by the king's express orders. Frederick William at first demanded satisfaction by duel, seconds were named, and a meeting arranged. Diplomacy, however, averted the duel and suggested an arbitration. Of this, however, George would not hear. Thereupon Frederick William mobilised forty-four thousand troops, and began massing them on the Hanoverian frontier. George also made a show of warlike preparations, but eventually accepted the arbitration. The arbitrators met at Brunswick towards the end of September, and after some delay arranged (April 1730) for an exchange of the Prussians arrested by George against some of the Hanoverians impressed by Frederick William, and the cessation of military preparations. The affair of the hay was allowed to drop. Meanwhile George had returned to England in September 1729 (Hervey, ii. 467; *Hist. Reg.* 1729, pp. 221–57; Boyer, 1729, pt. i. 516, pt. ii. 178, 282–8; Hoppe, *Gesch. der Stadt Hannover*, 182; Vehse, i. 244; Bucholtz, *Versuch in der Geschichte des Herzogthums Mecklenburg*, 638; Büsching, *Beyträge zu der Lebensgeschichte*, &c., i. 305 et seq., 318 et seq.; *Lebensbeschreibung*, 162–72; *A Letter from an English Traveller to his Friend in London relating to the Differences betwixt the Courts of Prussia and Hanover*, London, 1730; Frederick the Great, *Memoirs of the House of Brandenburg*, iii. 69, 72–3, London, 1768; a detailed account of this curious quarrel will be found in Carlyle, *Frederick the Great*, ii. 266–99). The petty squabble thus at length composed left behind it so much bitterness as effectually to put an end to a negotiation which had long been pending for a cross match between the houses of England and Prussia, by the marriage of Frederic Louis, Prince of Wales, to the Princess Sophia Dorothea Wilhelmina of Prussia, and of the crown prince of Prussia to George's second daughter, Princess Amelia. The Prince of Wales, who was, or fancied himself, ardently in love with Wilhelmina, had been brought to England for the first time, in deference to the urgent representations of the ministry in December 1728, and was soon openly on bad terms with his father. The king pretended in 1729 that the civil list was deficient to the extent of 115,000*l.* No such deficit could be proved, but the House of Commons was induced by Walpole to vote the amount under the name of an arrear (*Hist. Reg.* 1728, p. 319; Coxe, *Walpole*, i. 299; *Parl. Hist.* viii. 605, 702; Carlyle, *Frederick the Great*, ii. 312 et seq.) The prince was sarcastic on his father's conduct in this matter, and provoked because the regency had not been left in his hands during the king's absence in Hanover.

The prince soon had a 'minister' of his own, viz. Bubb Dodington, afterwards Lord Melcombe [q. v.] When Walpole introduced his celebrated Excise Bill the king favoured it because it would tend to swell the civil list. The prince accordingly countenanced the opposition which defeated it (Hervey, i. 120–126, 182, 212). The king kept the prince very short of money, allowing him only 36,000*l.* out of the 100,000*l.* which, when the civil list was settled, was understood to be for his use. The king patronised Handel, and the prince with many of the nobility deserted the Haymarket for the rival opera house in Lincoln's Inn Fields. The prince found further cause of offence in the marriage of the princess royal to the Prince of Orange in 1734, alleging that he was entitled to a settlement before his sister. The king became extremely unpopular, and the prince fancied himself the idol of the people [see Frederick Louis, Prince of Wales, 1707–1751]. The attention of the king was diverted from the prince by the course of events on the continent. On the death of Augustus the Strong, elector of Saxony and king of Poland (1 Feb. 1732–3), the succession of his heir Frederic Augustus to the throne of Poland was disputed by Stanislaus Leczinsky. Louis XV supported Stanislaus in order to have a pretext for attacking the emperor, who favoured Frederic Augustus. On 14 Oct. 1733, after the election of Frederic Augustus in place of Stanislaus, Louis declared war and invaded the emperor's dominions. The emperor appealed to England for help. The king and queen were eager for war on his behalf, and were with the utmost difficulty restrained by Walpole. The king then entered into a negotia-

tion with the view of effecting an alliance between Spain and the emperor. The terms arranged were that the emperor should marry the second archduchess to a Spanish prince, who should succeed to the kingdom of Naples and Sicily on the emperor's death, and that Spain should meanwhile guarantee the integrity of the empire. The negotiation went forward in London under the personal superintendence of the king, who earnestly pressed the imperial ambassador to close the bargain. He, however, hesitated, urging the need of express instructions, and before these came Spain had concluded an alliance with France. The emperor was beaten in the Rhine, in northern Italy, and in Naples, where the Spaniards crowned Don Carlos (May 1734). The Young Pretender served in their army as a volunteer, and was received by Don Carlos with distinction. The king, excited by these events, would hear and talk of nothing but war, and the queen was in much the same temper. Walpole at last prevailed. He warned the queen that if England took any part in the foreign imbroglio 'her crown would at last as surely come to be fought for as the crown of Poland.' The queen yielded and the king followed suit, and thus, to quote Lord Hervey, 'the shadow of the Pretender beat the whole Germanic body' (Carlyle, *Frederick the Great*, iii. 195 et seq.; *Nouv. Biog. Gén.* 'Stanislas;' Hervey, i. chap. xii. and xv.) Before parliament rose, however, George obtained power to augment his land forces during the recess, and on 19 Sept. he concluded a treaty with Denmark for the hire of six thousand horse and foot. The treaty, which was to last for three years, was laid before and approved by parliament early in the following year (*Parl. Hist.* ix. 651, 851). In May 1735 the king went to Hanover, where he met and soon became attached to Amelia Sophia, the young and beautiful wife of Adam Gottlob, count von Walmoden. With engaging frankness he confessed his love to the queen, adding, 'You must love the Walmoden, for she loves me' (Hervey, i. 424–8, 497–500; Bielfeld, *Lettres*, 1763, i. 187; Vehse, i. 272). He had not been long in Hanover before the emperor made him the tempting offer of the command of the army of the Rhine as the price of the English alliance. He had, however, been so well schooled by Walpole before he left England that he was able to say 'No.' Having met the Princess Augusta of Saxe-Gotha, he fixed on her as an eligible match for the Prince of Wales. Before leaving Hanover he promised the Estates that he would take the burden of the contingent of troops which the electorate was bound to furnish for the imperial army upon his own exchequer, instead of asking them for a subsidy. He returned to England in October in ill-health and worse humour, loudly expressing his regret for Hanover and disgust with England. He had left Madame Walmoden behind, and the queen suffered much in consequence from his ill-temper (Hervey, ii. 6, 17, 28, 33, 43; Boyer, 1735, pt. i. 561, ii. 459, 492). The marriage of the prince with the Princess Augusta took place on 27 April 1736, being hurried on by the king, who ardently desired to escape to Hanover and Madame Walmoden again. The king raised the prince's allowance to 50,000*l.*, which, according to Lord Hervey, was regarded by the prince and 'most people' as equivalent to robbing him of 50,000*l.*, the other half of the income due to him (Hervey, ii. 117–20). The king set out for Hanover on 22 May, and reached Herrenhausen on the 28th. He had not long been there when an officer was found under suspicious circumstances under the windows of Madame Walmoden, who declared it to be a plot of her enemies. George laid the whole affair before the queen, advising her to consult Walpole, who had more experience than she, and more impartiality than himself (*ib.* 128; Boyer, 1736, ii. 1). The king's birthday drew near, but the king showed no sign of returning, a mark of indifference which he had hitherto spared the queen. She was at first inclined to try what resentment could do to re-establish her ascendency, but at the instance of Walpole and Hervey abandoned this idea, and wrote the king a submissive and tender letter, begging that he would return and bring Madame Walmoden with him. This elicited a very frank and friendly letter from the king, in which he gave a minute description of Madame Walmoden's personal charms, and desired the queen to have the rooms which Lady Suffolk had occupied prepared for her reception, which was accordingly done. The king's protracted stay in Hanover was keenly resented by all classes, while his neglect of the queen and devotion to his foreign mistress excited further disgust. The national discontent found expression in a multitude of pasquinades and lampoons, most of which, according to Lord Hervey, only flattered the king's vanity by their testimony to his eminence as a lover (Hervey, ii. 174–92). It was not until December that the king left Hanover. His return was delayed for some days by a violent storm which caused great excitement in England, most people confidently expecting to hear that the royal yacht had foundered. The king at last insisted, against the advice of Sir Charles Wager, on

putting to sea. 'Let it be what weather it will,' he exclaimed, 'I am not afraid,' to which Wager replied laconically, 'If you are not, I am.' Wager at last gave way, but after a short experience the king was glad enough to be put on shore again at Helvoetsluys, and admitted that he was so satisfied with the storm that he did not desire ever to see another. The king's unpopularity was not in the least diminished by his danger. It was a common occurrence to hear people in the streets wish him at the bottom of the sea, and even the soldiers drank damnation to him. The queen sincerely rejoiced at his safety, wrote to congratulate him on his escape, and was answered in a lengthy epistle of thirty pages full of rapturous expressions of love and devotion. He landed on 15 Jan. 1736–7 at Lowestoft, and arrived on the 17th at St. James's in good humour and bad health. He had caught a severe cold on the passage, and this soon developed into a regular fever, which, though apparently never really dangerous, caused some apprehension. Meanwhile it was determined by the junto that now governed the prince that the question of his revenue should be formally raised in parliament. The rumour of this only roused the king. He resumed his levees, behaved with unusual graciousness to everybody, successfully dissembled his anxiety, and began visibly to improve in health. The general impression was that the prince's friends were likely to secure a majority in parliament, and Walpole induced the king to send a message to the prince notifying his intention to settle upon him the 50,000*l.* a year allowed him since his marriage, which had so far remained in the discretion of the king, and also a suitable jointure upon the princess. The prince professed gratitude for a concession more apparent than real; but on 22 Feb. Pulteney in the House of Commons, and on the following day Lord Carteret in the House of Lords, moved that an address might be presented to the king, praying that an annuity of 100,000*l.* might be settled on the prince. It was urged that it was a tacit condition of the grant of the civil list that such an allowance, being the same as the king had when he was prince, should be made. The motion, however, was lost in both houses, the victory being mainly due to the dexterous use made by Walpole of the king's attempt at a compromise (*ib.* pp. 236–81; *Parl. Hist.* ix. 1352 et seq.) Both king and queen keenly resented the action of the prince, and were hardly restrained by Walpole from turning him out of St. James's; nor, though he was permitted to remain in the palace, would the queen speak to him or the king even recognise his existence, and Walpole had much ado to induce them so far to keep faith with the prince and the public as to settle a jointure of 50,000*l.* a year upon the princess, at the same time exempting the prince's allowance from taxation, and enabling him to make leases of the lands within the Duchy of Cornwall (Hervey, ii. 283, 341; Stat. 10 Geo. II, c. 29). The king at this time paid much attention to one of his daughters' governesses, Anne Howard, widow of Henry Scott, first earl of Deloraine, and wife of William Wyndham, sub-governor to the Duke of Cumberland. Lady Deloraine was, says Lord Hervey, 'one of the vainest as well as one of the simplest women that ever lived; but she had one of the prettiest faces ever formed, and though now five-and-thirty had a bloom that not one woman in ten thousand has at fifteen' (Hervey, ii. 351). She is supposed to have been the original of Pope's Delia (*Satires*, i. l. 81). For a time Madame Walmoden seemed to be forgotten.

The prince's disobedient conduct in hurrying his wife by night, while in the very pangs of labour, from Hampton Court to St. James's to lie in there, caused a complete rupture between him and the king and queen (31 July 1737). Through the influence of Walpole the prince was indeed permitted to remain at St. James's, but angry letters were exchanged, and the king refused to see the prince. The king and queen condescended, however, to become godparents to the young princess (Augusta), who was baptised on 29 Aug., but, offended by the manner in which this attention was received by the prince, gave him on 10 Sept. notice to quit St. James's Palace. The foreign ministers were requested to forbear his society, and the court was informed that all who were received by him would be excluded from the king's presence. The king even pushed his spite so far as to forbid the prince to remove his furniture from the palace (Hervey, ii. 348, 362–409, 421–34, 439–40; *Marchmont Papers*, ii. 83; Harris, *Life of Lord Chanc. Hardwicke*, i. 363 et seq.) During the last illness of Queen Caroline the prince begged to be allowed to see her (11 Nov.), but the king sent Lord Hervey to him with a curt refusal, and the queen died without seeing him, or expressing any desire to do so. As her death drew near, the king showed much clumsy tenderness, teased her with various suggestions about her food and drink, fairly sobbed when she urged him to marry again after her death, and with much difficulty got out the words, 'Non, j'aurai des maîtresses,' to which the queen replied, 'Ah! mon Dieu! cela n'empêche pas' (Hervey, ii. 499–504, 513–14). He was loud in his praise of

the queen's understanding and various virtues, descanting by the way on his own merit, and particularly on the courage which he had exhibited during the storm, and his own recent illness. The queen died on 20 Nov. 1737 at 10 P.M. The king after kissing the face and hands of the corpse several times went to bed, but for several nights had attendants to sit up with him. His grief for the queen was heartfelt, and did much to redeem his character with the nation, to which it came as a surprise (*ib.* pp. 534–43; COXE, *Walpole*, i. 553). True to his promise he lost little time in bringing Madame Walmoden from Hanover, a step much favoured by Walpole, who hoped to manage him through her influence. She landed in England in June 1738, and was accommodated in St. James's Palace. She was permitted to exercise a certain amount of patronage, and was created Countess of Yarmouth in 1739, but she never acquired any ascendency over the king in affairs of state. A dispute about the title to the castle of Steinhorst in Holstein, which George claimed to have acquired by purchase, nearly led to a war with Denmark, but was compromised in March 1739 by the king of Denmark selling his rights for seventy thousand thalers. About the same time George concluded a treaty with Denmark similar to that of 1734. It was approved by parliament on 10 May (WALPOLE, *Reminiscences*, cli; SALMON, *Chron. Hist.* ed. Toone, i. 557; *Parl. Hist.* x. 1366; *Lebensbeschreibung*, 236–46). Walpole soon found that the king was secretly thwarting his foreign policy, and talked of resigning. Of this, however, George would not hear. He had become weary of peace, but hoped that Walpole might be induced to adopt a warlike policy. His bellicose temper was now the temper of the nation, which clamoured for war with Spain. The Assiento treaty, by which English trade with Spanish America had been limited to the supply of a fixed number of negroes by the South Sea Company, had led to bitter disputes through the restrictions imposed by the Spanish government in order to prevent evasions. It was to expire in 1743. Walpole, anxious for peace, endeavoured to provide for the future arrangements by negotiation. Plenipotentiaries were named, met, and separated without coming to any agreement, and on 23 Oct. 1739 the king had his way and declared war. In May 1740 he went to Hanover, and made some ineffectual attempts to secure the alliance of Frederick the Great. He returned to England in October. The capture of Porto Bello by Admiral Vernon in December was followed by an attempt on Carthagena which failed (April 1741); after which the war was allowed to languish, the attention of the king and people being diverted to the gigantic struggle in which the death of Charles VI (20 Oct. N.S. 1740) and the ambition of Frederick the Great had involved the continent of Europe. On the outbreak of the first Silesian war, fear for the safety of Hanover, and indignation at what he regarded as a flagrant breach of international law, combined with his natural gallantry to enlist George II on the side of the queen of Hungary.

The nation was with the king, the cabinet was divided. Walpole succeeded in staving off hostilities for a time, but in April 1741 a subsidy of 300,000*l.* was voted to the queen of Hungary. George, in spite of a strong remonstrance from Walpole, hurried to Hanover in the following month, accompanied by Lord Harrington, secretary of state for the northern province, and there concluded (24 June N.S.) a treaty with Maria Theresa providing for prompt quarterly payment of the subsidy, and also for the immediate despatch of a force of twelve thousand Hessian and Danish troops pursuant to a treaty of 1732. For the defence of Hanover he collected an army of twenty-eight thousand men, and twelve thousand more were assembled at Lexden Heath, near Colchester, ready for emergencies. A force of thirty thousand Prussians under Leopold of Anhalt Dessau was encamped on the borders of Brandenburg and Brunswick, and in the middle of August the French under Belleisle and Maillebois crossed the Rhine eighty thousand strong, and marched straight on Osnabrück. George felt himself caught in a trap, and hastily concluded a treaty with France pledging Hanover to neutrality (28 Oct. N.S.), and returned to England. No term being fixed for the duration of the treaty, the king broke it as soon as it was convenient to do so (COXE, *Walpole*, i. 536–62, 573–604, 615–26, 635–40, 674–9, 685; COXE, *Pelham*, i. 17; FREDERICK THE GREAT, *Polit. Corresp.* i. 7–45, 311–65; FREDERICK THE GREAT, *Hist. de mon Temps* (1788), i. 208; JENKINSON, i. 379; DE GARDEN, iii. 258–60; MARTENS, *Supplément*, i. 262). On 9 Feb. 1741–2 Walpole, having lost command of the House of Commons, accepted a peerage, and three days later resigned. The king was moved to tears when he took his leave. By Walpole's advice he offered the first lordship of the treasury to Pulteney, who declined, stipulating, however, for a peerage and a seat in the cabinet without office. He was accordingly created Earl of Bath. The first lordship of the treasury was given to Spencer Compton, now Lord Wilmington. Carteret succeeded Harrington as secretary of state for the northern province. The Duke

of Newcastle and Lord Hardwicke retained their places, and Henry Pelham, brother of the Duke of Newcastle, became paymaster of the forces. The Prince of Wales was reconciled to the king. Of the new ministers Carteret was the only one who knew German, and he soon monopolised the confidence of the king, with whose ambition to play a prominent part in European politics he sympathised (Coxe, *Walpole*, i. 698–700; Glover, i. 8; *Gent. Mag.* 1742, pp. 107–8, 163, 387). How far the policy which for the next three years was pursued was due to Carteret's, how far to the king's initiative, cannot be precisely determined [see Carteret, John]. Its general scope was to engage the Dutch in alliance for the defence of the Austrian Netherlands against France and Prussia, to afford Maria Theresa all possible aid short of an actual declaration of war in her favour, and to endeavour to mediate a peace between her and Frederick with the ulterior object of detaching Frederick from France, and uniting him in a defensive alliance with Great Britain. In response to a royal message, the House of Commons placed half a million at the disposal of the king to employ as he might see fit on behalf of the queen of Hungary (*Parl. Hist.* xii. 591). His mediatorial efforts, coinciding as they did with the brilliant successes of the Prussian arms, resulted in the treaty of Breslau, by which Maria Theresa ceded Silesia to Frederick (11 June, N.S. 1742). By a separate 'act of guarantee' George pledged himself to do his utmost to secure the faithful observance of the treaty by both parties (24 June, N.S.). It was confirmed by a definitive treaty of peace signed at Berlin on 28 July, N.S. On 18 Nov., N.S., George concluded a defensive alliance with Frederick. The king next offered his good offices as mediator between the new emperor, Charles VII, and the queen of Hungary, providing in the meantime for the defence of the Austrian Netherlands against France, and a possible diversion in favour of the queen in Flanders, in the event of the negotiations falling through. No effort was spared to induce the Dutch to co-operate. Carteret himself was sent to the Hague to extort from the States-General a decisive answer, and obtained a promise of a contingent of twenty thousand men. The king's Hanoverian forces were taken into British pay, and, strengthened by reinforcements from England, were gradually pushed into the Netherlands during the autumn and winter. A defensive alliance was concluded with Russia on 11 Dec. N.S. (Frederick the Great, *Polit. Corresp.* ii. passim; Frederick the Great, *Hist. de mon Temps* (1788), i. 242; Coxe, *Pelham*, i. §§ iv, v; Wenck, i. 640, 649, 734–9, 781). In May 1743 the Dutch contingent was actually mobilised, and cantoned about Maestricht and Namur. The British, Hanoverian, and Austrian forces had meanwhile concentrated in the neighbourhood of Mainz, where they remained for a time to secure the election of the Austrian candidate, the Graf von Ostein, as chairman of the imperial diet (22 April, N.S.) (Adelung, *Pragmatische Staatsgeschichte Europens*, iii. pt. ii. 113, 121). On 27 April George left England, and after staying a few weeks at Hanover joined the army about the middle of June, taking with him Carteret and Cumberland. The French meanwhile, under Marshal Noailles, had crossed the Rhine, and lay seventy thousand strong about Seligenstadt on the south bank of the Main. The allied or Pragmatic army, numbering about forty thousand men, had its base at Hanau on the north bank, but on 26 June (N.S.) was encamped at Aschaffenburg. During the night the French crossed the river at Seligenstadt, and took up a strong position at Dettingen, where the allies encountered them when retreating on Hanau in the morning. While hesitating whether to force their way through or retire on Aschaffenburg, they were imprudently attacked by Noailles, who thus forfeited the advantage of his position, was repulsed with great loss, and finally driven across the river. The king, whose horse bolted early in the action, placed himself on foot at the head of his troops, brandished his sword, and exclaimed, 'Now, boys, now for the honour of England; fire and behave bravely, and the French will soon run.' He remained in the field throughout the day, exposing his person with the utmost gallantry (*Gent. Mag.* 1743, pp. 217, 278, 328–30, 381). Though the king was nominally in command of the British and Hanoverian forces, the responsibility for such strategy as was exhibited on this occasion does not rest with him, but with the generals who formed his council of war, and particularly with Lord Stair. Nothing was done to improve the victory in a military sense, but its effect on England was enormous. The king suddenly became a popular hero, and Handel composed a Te Deum in honour of the occasion. The moment seemed favourable for diplomatic action, and accordingly George, with the help of Carteret, who had accompanied him to the field, attempted to arrange a treaty by which the emperor should renounce his claims on the Austrian succession, permit the Grand Duke of Tuscany to be crowned king of the Romans, and withdraw from the French alliance, in consideration of

being guaranteed peaceful possession of Bavaria, his imperial title, and an annual subsidy from England. The treaty was actually drafted at Hanau, and provisionally signed, but lapsed in consequence of the lords justices, in whom the regency had been vested during the king's absence, refusing to ratify it, and thus the fruits of the victory were entirely thrown away. From Hanau the king and Carteret went to Worms, and there concluded (13 Sept. N.S.) a treaty of alliance with the queen of Hungary and the king of Sardinia, by which the contracting parties mutually guaranteed all dominions which they did or ought to possess, and Great Britain granted the king of Sardinia a subsidy of 200,000*l.*, and engaged to maintain a strong fleet in the Mediterranean. This treaty, which was intended principally as a security against Spanish designs on Italy, was ratified in due course. In November the king returned to England (*ib.* 1743, pp. 391, 447, 610; Coxe, *Pelham*, i. 75–7, 164; *Marchmont Papers*, i. 25; Wenck, i. 682; De Garden, iii. 294; *Parl. Hist.* xiii. 101).

Early in 1744 the Young Pretender was received at the French court with marks of distinction, and in March France formally declared war on England. George's diplomacy was now mainly directed towards inducing the Dutch to come to an open rupture with France, and obtaining succours from Frederick the Great, pursuant to the defensive alliance of 18 Nov. (N.S.) 1742. The Dutch, however, could be prevailed upon no further than to furnish a contingent of six thousand men, and Frederick readily found pretexts for refusing to render any assistance. A further treaty for a subsidy of 150,000*l.* to the queen of Hungary was signed on 1 Aug. On 10 Aug. (N.S.) Frederick declared war upon her, and forthwith marched into Bohemia. This step produced a ministerial crisis in England. The majority of the cabinet were disgusted with the unexpected length of the war. They took Lord Chesterfield and his faction into their counsels, and submitted to the king a joint note in effect demanding Carteret's dismissal. The king was very reluctant to comply. 'Lord Carteret has served *me* very well,' he said to the Duke of Newcastle. But as the junto at length threatened to resign *en masse*, the king yielded, and dismissed Carteret (24 Nov. 1744). A ministry of all the factions was then formed under Henry Pelham. The new ministry was bent on making peace as soon as possible. In the meantime they desired to carry on the war upon a concerted plan, and with a clear understanding as to the distribution of expense. Lord Chesterfield was sent to the Hague to treat on this point with the Dutch. The negotiation issued, however, in the union or quadruple alliance of Warsaw (8 Jan. N.S. 1745), by which the country was burdened with the payment to the elector of Saxony for the defence of Bohemia of two-thirds of an annual subsidy of 150,000*l.* 'so long as necessity should require,' Holland becoming responsible for the residue (*Gent. Mag.* 1743 pp. 389, 444, 668, 1744 pp. 154, 167, 226, 285, 1745 p. 55; Frederick the Great, *Polit. Corresp.* iii. 104, 142, iv. 5–15, 81, 83, 203, 211, 241, 246; *Marchmont Papers*, i. 3, 15, 65, 73–88; Coxe, *Lord Walpole*, p. 275; Coxe, *Pelham*, i. 189, 198, 209; Wenck, ii. 163, 171; De Garden, iii. 319; Lord Chesterfield, 'Apology for a late Resignation,' *Works*, ed. Mahon, v. 58 et seq.)

The course of events during the summer was, except for the unexpected conquest of Cape Breton by Sir Peter Warren, disastrous to the allies. The attempt to rouse the Dutch to energetic action signally failed, and the loss of the battle of Fontenoy (11 May, N.S.) placed the Netherlands at the mercy of the French. Frederick the Great gained a brilliant victory over the Austrians at Hohenfriedberg (3 June N.S.); the Young Pretender landed in Scotland in July. George, who had gone to Hanover in May, hereupon returned to England (31 Aug.) The ministry seized the opportunity to present him with a strongly worded memorial on the expediency of bringing the queen of Hungary to make peace on the terms of the treaty of Breslau. George, after indignant protests, at length consented to make an offer of mediation between Frederick and the queen. A negotiation carried on at Hanover in the autumn led to the treaty concluded at Dresden (25 Dec. N.S.), confirming the cession of Silesia, Great Britain giving Prussia a separate guarantee of quiet possession. Meanwhile the brilliant successes of the French under Marshal Saxe in the Netherlands, from which the British troops had been withdrawn on the outbreak of the Jacobite rebellion, alarmed the Dutch, who sent urgent appeals to England for help. The king would fain have afforded it, but the ministry refused. They also demanded that Pitt, whose anti-Hanoverian speeches had made him peculiarly obnoxious to the king, should be appointed secretary at war. The king would not hear of it. Harrington and Newcastle thereupon (10 Feb. 1744–5) resigned, and the king sent for Pulteney, earl of Bath, and Carteret, now lord Granville. This was met by the resignation of the rest of the ministers. Bath and Granville failed to form an administration, and the old ministers returned to power on the 14th, more resolute to terminate the war than before. The king was most dejected, called himself a prisoner

on the throne, and bade the ministry do as they thought best, at the same time calling Newcastle a fool in the hearing of Harrington, and Harrington a rascal in the hearing of Newcastle. He was still as bellicose as ever, and Newcastle, who now aspired to succeed to Carteret's predominance, fell in with his views. Harrington, who was steadfast for peace, discovering that the pair were secretly thwarting him, resigned (7 Oct. 1746), and was succeeded by Chesterfield (*Gent. Mag.* 1745 pp. 246, 274, 357, 447, 496, 1746 p. 558; Wenck, ii. 191–205; Frederick the Great, *Polit. Corresp.* iv. passim; Coxe, *Pelham*, i. 242–8, 263, 281, 291; *Marchmont Papers*, i. 171–4, 182–6, 198). The suppression of the Jacobite insurrection (16 April 1746) enabled a few regiments to be sent to the Netherlands to co-operate with Prince Charles of Lorraine against the French under Marshal Saxe. The allies were defeated at Raucoux, near Liège, on 7 Oct. 1746, and at Lauffeld, near Maestricht on 2 July 1747; the French became eventually masters of the Netherlands, and began to menace Holland. In the East Indies also they had acquired a commanding position by the capture of Madras on 10 Sept. 1746. Lord Chesterfield, being opposed to the war, resigned his post of secretary of state for the northern department on 6 Feb. 1747–8, and was succeeded by Newcastle, the Duke of Bedford taking Newcastle's place as secretary of state for the southern department (*Gent. Mag.* 1746 p. 540, 1747 pp. 188, 315, 1748 pp. 91–3). The king's martial ardour was still unabated, and preparations for the defence of Holland were begun upon a vast scale. France, however, had already made informal overtures of peace in 1747 through Sir John Ligonier, who had been taken prisoner at the battle of Lauffeld, and, notwithstanding the king and Newcastle, the negotiation resulted in May 1748 in the signature of preliminaries for a treaty on the basis of the mutual restitution of all acquisitions made during the war. On this basis (with some exceptions) a definitive treaty of peace was concluded at Aix-la-Chapelle on 18 Oct. (N.S.) 1748. To this treaty Austria and Spain after some delay acceded (Wenck, ii. 310 et seq.; De Garden, iii. 366 et seq.) George's last effort on behalf of Austria was an attempt to procure the immediate election of the Archduke Joseph (then only in his tenth year) as king of the Romans. The intrigue was set on foot at Hanover, whither the king went attended by the Duke of Newcastle in April 1750, and was regarded with great pride by George, who, to Newcastle's intense mortification, claimed the exclusive credit of its initiation and conduct. Much money, chiefly English, was spent in bribing the electors by subsidies. The plan broke down, as the necessary unanimity of the electors was made impossible by the king of Prussia's refusal to concur.

Meanwhile Newcastle had become exceedingly jealous of his co-secretary of state, the Duke of Bedford. The king refused to part with him, but was induced to dismiss his close friend, Lord Sandwich, first lord of the admiralty, whereupon Bedford resigned (13 June). Anson succeeded Sandwich, and Lord Holderness the Duke of Bedford (Coxe, *Pelham*, ii. 119, 136, 193 et seq., 225 et seq., 281; Walpole, *Memoirs*, i. 185–200; *Bedford Corresp.* ii. 81–90; *Gent. Mag.* 1751, pp. 140, 285). The death of the Prince of Wales (20 March 1750–1) had so weakened the opposition that the Pelhams soon became masters of the situation, and the king surrendered himself wholly to their guidance. A bill providing that if the king died during the minority of his grandson, the new Prince of Wales, the regency should be vested in a council of state, was introduced by royal message (26 April 1751), and, conceived in the interest of the Pelhams, and directed against the Duke of Cumberland, appears to have had the king's entire approval, and passed into law (22 May) (*Parl. Hist.* xiv. 930 et seq., 999 et seq., 1131 et seq.) The summer and autumn of 1752 were spent by the king in Hanover. He returned to England in November, and had to settle disputes in the household of the Prince of Wales [see under George III]. In the following years the English and French came into closer and more hostile contact in India and America. At home the death of Pelham (6 March 1754) reawakened the strife of factions. The king sighed on hearing of it, 'Now I shall have no more peace.' Newcastle became first lord of the treasury; but his administration, in which Sir Thomas Robinson was exposed to the joint attacks of Pitt and Fox, became discredited. The king, foreseeing the approach of a French war, hurried off to make matters safe in Hanover towards the end of April 1755, and promptly set on foot negotiations for two new subsidiary treaties. By the first, concluded 18 June (N.S.), the landgraf of Hesse-Cassel agreed to keep eight thousand horse and foot ready to march at two months' notice. The second (concluded 30 Sept. N.S.) renewed the defensive alliance of 1742 with Russia, and the czarina further engaged to menace Prussia by an army of fifty-five thousand horse and foot on the frontiers of Livonia and Lithuania for the next four years, and to regard an invasion of Hanover as a *casus belli*. As the treaties involved subsidies, the regents at home declined to ratify them, and they became the

subject of animated debate in both houses. Henry Fox [q. v.] was induced to defend them and take Robinson's place (14 Nov.) Pitt, then paymaster of the forces, was dismissed. The treaties were approved (15 Dec.), and virtually abrogated a month later by the conclusion of a treaty with the king of Prussia for a mutual guarantee of the integrity of Germany against all the world (17 Jan. 1756). This was followed (1 May) by an alliance between France and Austria. Pitt now attached himself to the Prince of Wales. The king had proposed that the prince should marry a princess of the house of Brunswick-Wolfenbüttel. The prince, however, shortly before coming of age (1756) manifested extreme repugnance to the match. He also, at the instigation of his mother, requested that the Earl of Bute might be appointed his groom of the stole. The king, desiring to separate him from his mother, offered him a yearly allowance of 40,000*l.* and a residence at Kensington. The prince accepted the allowance, but begged to be allowed to remain with his mother. The king reluctantly acquiesced. He also conceded the point as to Lord Bute, but refused to admit him to an audience, even to receive the gold key which was the badge of his office. The elevation of Murray to the lord chief justiceship (November 1756) left the ministry without a single speaker of high capacity, except Fox, in the House of Commons. The loss of Minorca and the outbreak of the seven years' war threw the country into a fever of excitement, in the height of which Fox resigned. The king at first refused to apply to Pitt. 'Pitt will not do my business,' he said to Granville. 'You know,' said Granville to Fox, 'what my business meant—Hanover.' Nevertheless overtures were eventually made to Pitt. He refused, however, to enter the cabinet until Newcastle resigned (27 Oct.), when Pitt formed his administration with the Duke of Devonshire (Waldegrave, 31–4, 52, 64, 68, 86; Jenkinson, iii. 30 et seq., 47 et seq.; Bubb Dodington, 188, 201, 358 et seq.; Walpole, *Memoirs*, i. 244, 278, 289, 370, 378, 381, 388, 406–10, ii. 35, 62, 139, 152, 223, 258 et seq.)

The new ministry was extremely distasteful to the king. He was disgusted with the recommendation of a national militia in the speech from the throne. He read with satisfaction a libel on the speech, and said he hoped the author would be leniently dealt with, as it was much better than the original. Pitt, he averred, made him long speeches in the closet which were quite beyond his comprehension, and Temple was pert and insolent. He was irritated with both for interceding on behalf of Admiral Byng. He desired to send the Duke of Cumberland to defend Hanover against the French, and that a vote of 100,000*l.* should be obtained towards the same purpose. This Pitt refused. The king commissioned Lord Waldegrave to negotiate for the return of Newcastle, and dismissed (5 April 1757) Lord Temple and, a few days later, Pitt. Newcastle did not dare to return without Pitt. The king in despair offered the treasury to Lord Waldegrave, who accepted it, but failed to form an administration. At last the king was compelled to acquiesce in the return of Pitt, who thereupon formed his great administration in alliance with Newcastle. The new ministry kissed hands on 29 June (Coxe, *Lord Walpole*, p. 260 et seq.; Waldegrave, 89–98, 107–113, 134–5; Walpole, *Memoirs*, ii. 310–11, 326, 376–9, iii. 1 et seq., 25–30). Meanwhile affairs went badly in Hanover. The Duke of Cumberland was beaten at Hastenbeck (28 June), evacuated Hanover, and the king had to apply for the mediation of his son-in-law, the king of Denmark, to obtain the humiliating convention of Kloster Zeven (8 Sept.) When the duke presented himself at Kensington, the king exclaimed, 'Here is my son, who has ruined me and disgraced himself.' The duke thereupon resigned all his offices and commands. A more capable general was found in Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, who in February 1758 drove the French out of the duchies of Bremen and Verden, in April out of Hanover, in May across the Rhine, defeated them at Crefeld (23 June), and, though compelled in the following summer to retreat into Germany, made good the line of the Weser, and by the signal victory of Minden (1 Aug.) compelled them to retreat upon the Rhine, only the negligence of Lord George Sackville saving them from total rout [see Germain, George Sackville]. The king was extremely incensed with Sackville, and declared the sentence of the court-martial which pronounced him unfit for military service to be worse than death. Meanwhile success followed success in every part of the world. Clive, who had already destroyed the power of the French in Bengal, shattered that of the Dutch in October 1758 by sinking their fleet in the Hooghly. Lally gave ground in the Carnatic before Brereton and Eyre Coote. The settlements of the French in Senegal and Goree were reduced the same year by Keppel. Guadeloupe was taken early in 1759. The recovery of Cape Breton by Boscawen (June 1758), followed by the conquest of Ticonderoga, Niagara, and Quebec (July–September 1759), of Montreal (September 1760), termi-

nated French dominion in Canada. Pococke in the east, Boscawen, Saunders, and Hawke in the west, all but annihilated their fleet. In the midst of this blaze of military and naval glory the king died suddenly at Kensington on 25 Oct. 1760, between seven and eight o'clock in the morning, from a rupture of the right ventricle of the heart as he was preparing to go out for a walk in the gardens. The funeral service was performed in Westminster Abbey on 11 Nov. at night, the cathedral being 'so illuminated,' says Horace Walpole, 'that one saw it to greater advantage than by day; the tombs, the long aisles and fretted roof, all appearing distinctly and with the happiest chiaroscuro.' The king had left directions that his remains should be mingled with those of Queen Caroline. Accordingly, his coffin was placed by the side of hers, the adjacent sides of the coffins being removed, and both enclosed in a stone sarcophagus were deposited in the royal vault in Henry VII's Chapel (*Gent. Mag.* 1757–60, *Hist. Chron.* and *For. Hist.*; *ib.* 1760, pp. 486, 539; Walpole, *Memoirs*, iii. 36, 58 et seq., 127, 190 et seq., 219, 230–1, 273, 302; Walpole, *Letters*, iii. 350; Hervey, ii. 541 *n.*)

In person George II was small and dapper, and carried himself rather stiffly, displaying a handsome leg adorned with the Garter, whence he derived the sobriquet of 'the little captain.' His features, though not handsome, were striking. A broad and high forehead receded gradually towards the crown of the head, while his nose, which was long and regular, as gradually protruded. His eyes, large and blue, stood out in high relief against a deep purplish-red complexion; his hair and eyebrows were fair, his mouth large and crescent-shaped, his chin handsome. A portrait of him as a boy by Sir Godfrey Kneller, another as a young man by Enoch Zeeman, and a third as king, 'after Pine,' are at Hampton Court. He was also painted in youth by Michael Dahl, in middle life by Thomas Hudson and John Shackleton, and by Thomas Worledge at the age of seventy. These portraits are in the National Portrait Gallery. There is also a portrait of him by Allan Ramsay in the possession of James Wolfe Murray, esq. A group by Hogarth, representing him together with the queen, the Prince of Wales, and the princesses, is in the National Portrait Gallery of Ireland. He was throughout life extremely regular in his habits, rose usually between five and six in the morning, went to bed for an hour's siesta in the afternoon, and distributed the rest of the day between business, pleasure, and exercise in the most methodical manner. His favourite sport was hunting. His evenings he generally spent at cards, or in the society of his mistress, supping at eleven o'clock and going to bed at midnight. During his later years he was somewhat troubled with the gout. To his wife, in spite of his various infidelities and the brutal rudeness with which he sometimes treated her, he was sincerely attached, and was so completely swayed by her in affairs of state that the king may be said to have been merged in the queen. This humiliating position he did his utmost to disguise, and the queen adroitly fell in with his humour, rather insinuating than stating her own opinions, and waiting patiently till they issued from him as his own. Nevertheless, it gradually came to be so notorious as to find its way into the pasquinades of the day, e.g.—

You may strut, dapper George, but 'twill all be in vain;
We know 'tis Queen Caroline, not you that reign.

He was, however, as fond of the pomp and ceremonial of royalty as his queen was of the substance. He was ambitious of military glory, but lacked the qualities of the general. At Dettingen he displayed only the common courage of a soldier. In political crises at home he was unmistakably timid. 'The king,' said Walpole, 'is for all his personal bravery as great a political coward as ever wore a crown, and as much afraid to lose it.' That Hanover occupied the first place in his mind, the empire the second, and England the third, is perhaps hardly matter for surprise; but his continental policy lacked grasp and steadiness, and consisted in fact of a mere series of temporary shifts. He was inordinately fond of money, as his suppression of his father's will, his anxiety to swell the civil list, his treatment of the Prince of Wales and of his mistresses—Lady Suffolk left him a poor woman, and he was by no means generous to Lady Yarmouth—abundantly prove. He gave little in charity, and the only present Walpole ever had from him was a diamond with a flaw in it. He must, however, have spent freely, probably in Hanover, for he died comparatively poor, leaving by his will only 50,000*l.*—one account says only 35,000*l.*—to be equally divided between the Duke of Cumberland, the Princess Amelia, and the Princess Mary of Hesse, and a legacy of 8,000*l.* or 10,000*l.* to Lady Yarmouth. The rest of his property he had given by deed in his lifetime to the Duke of Cumberland. When public interests were concerned, or his kingly pride was wounded, he did not err on the side of clemency, as he showed by his treatment of the Prince of Wales, Lord Lovat, Admiral Byng, Lord George Sack-

ville, and the Duke of Cumberland; but on ordinary occasions his temper was placable, though so irritable that he would sometimes kick his hat or wig about the room in a fit of ungovernable rage. He had a good memory, an understanding narrow but clear and active within its limits, spoke English fairly well but with a decided German accent, as well as French and Italian. He knew something of history and international law; but his favourite study was the genealogy of the German royal and princely families, and he considered the Denbighs the best of English nobility, because they traced their descent from the Hapsburgs. His neglect of polite letters brought upon him the satire of Pope's 'Epistle to Augustus' and Swift's 'Rhapsody,' and Lord Hervey testifies that his taste in pictures was as bad as it could possibly be. On the other hand he was fond of the opera, and patronised Heidegger and Handel, and founded the university of Göttingen (1734). His conversational powers were very slight, and his manner in society formal and, except to ladies, ungracious. He formed no intimate friendships with men, and chose his lady favourites rather for their physical than their mental qualities. He was totally incapable of any sort of dissimulation, or even simulation; honourable also, except when spite or avarice intervened, loyal to his allies, and an exact observer of his pledged word. His rationalistic queen never awakened in him any interest in theological controversy, or any form of speculative thought, and he remained to the day of his death an implicit believer in orthodox protestantism, ghosts, witches, and vampires (Bielfeld, *Lettres*, 1763, i. 218; Hervey, i. 33, 47–52, 57, 184–6, 289–93, ii. 525; Walpole, *Memoirs*, i. 175, 180, iii. 303–6; *Suffolk Correspondence*, i. 360, 376; Walpole, *Reminiscences*, ciii; Walpole, *Letters*, ii. 191; Ellis, *Letters*, 2nd ser. iv. 422; *Lebensbeschreibung*, 211; Waldegrave, 5; Chesterfield, *Letters*, ii. 434; Lady M. W. Montagu, *Works*, ed. 1837, i. 121; Wraxall, i. 417, 424; *Walpoliana*, p. 82; Vehse, i. 239–46, 299–303, ii. 43).

By Queen Caroline George II had issue eight children, viz. (1) Frederick Louis, prince of Wales (1707–1751) [q. v.] (2) Anne, Princess Royal, born at Herrenhausen in 1709, married on 14 March 1733–4 to the Prince of Orange. She was fat, ill-shaped, disfigured by the small-pox, and short, while the prince was deformed. The princess had leave to refuse him, but replied that she would marry him if he were a baboon. 'Well, then,' said the king, 'there is baboon enough for you.' The marriage was solemnised with the utmost pomp in the French chapel adjoining St. James's Palace. The princess soon appeared to be quite attached to her husband, who became very popular, and in consequence was hurried out of the country by the king (22 April). On the death of the queen the princess returned to England, in the hope of succeeding to her mother's influence with the king, who, guessing her motive, forthwith sent her back to Holland. On the death of her husband she became regent of the republic during the minority of her son George William. She was a good linguist and an accomplished amateur musician and painter, ambitious and rather haughty, and not without capacity for affairs of state. She died on 12 Jan. 1759 (Hervey, i. 235, 274, 306, 309, 320, 327; Walpole, *Reminiscences*, cxxxv; Walpole, *Memoirs*, i. 206, iii. 168; *Gent. Mag.* 1751 p. 473, 1759 p. 46. (3) Amelia Sophia Eleanora, born at Herrenhausen on 10 June 1710. She was long the intended wife of Frederick the Great, who corresponded with her until his marriage in 1733. At her death his miniature was found on her breast next her heart. During the life of the king she lived with him, and received the homage of the Dukes of Newcastle and Grafton. After the king's death she had a house in Cavendish Square and another at Gunnersbury. She died unmarried, at Cavendish Square, on 31 Oct. 1786, and was buried in Henry VII's Chapel, Westminster Abbey, on 11 Nov. (*Gent. Mag.* 1786, p. 1000; Walpole, *Reminiscences*, cxxxv; Walpole, *Memoirs*, i. 182; Vehse, ii. 60; Carlyle, *Frederick the Great*, ii. 82). (4) Carolina Elizabeth, born at Herrenhausen in 1713, was her mother's favourite. She inherited her father's unswerving veracity. 'Send for Caroline,' the king or queen would say, 'and then we shall know the truth.' A hopeless passion for Lord Hervey combined with the grief occasioned by her mother's death to engender in her a perpetual melancholy, which undermined her health. For some years before her death she lived in retirement in St. James's Palace, seeing only members of the royal family, and dividing her time between religious exercises and the secret dispensation of charity. She died on 28 Dec. 1757, and was buried in Henry VII's Chapel, Westminster Abbey, on 5 Jan. following (Walpole, *Reminiscences*, cxxxv; Hervey, i. 312, ii. 83; Walpole, *Memoirs*, iii. 83; *Gent. Mag.* 1757 p. 578, 1758 p. 41). (5) George William, the infant whose christening was the occasion of the rupture between his father and grandfather, born at Leicester House on 2 Nov. 1717, died on 6 Feb. 1717–18, privately buried in Henry VII's Chapel, Westminster Abbey, on the 12th (*Hist. Reg.*

Chron. Reg. 1717–18). (6) William Augustus, duke of Cumberland (1721–1765) [q. v.] (7) Mary, born at Leicester House on 22 Feb. 1722-3, married at Cassel on 2 July (N.S.) 1740 to Frederick, landgraf of Hesse-Cassel. The marriage proved unhappy, and a separation ensued. She died in 1772 (*Hist. Reg. Chron. Diary*, 1722-3; *Gent. Mag.* 1740, pp. 259, 359; Walpole, *Memoirs*, i. 405; Vehse, ii. 61). (8) Louisa, born at Leicester House on 7 Dec. 1724, married at Copenhagen on 11 Dec. (N.S.) 1743 to Frederick, prince royal, afterwards king, of Denmark. Walpole calls her a princess of great spirit. She died on 8 Dec. 1751 (*Hist. Reg. Chron. Diary*, 1724; *Gent. Mag.* 1743 p. 670, 1751 p. 572; Walpole, *Memoirs*, i. 227).

Madame Walmoden's second son, John Louis, born in 1736, and known at court as Monsieur Louis, was reputed to be the king's son, but was never acknowledged. He rose to the rank of field-marshal in the Hanoverian army, which he commanded during the French occupation in 1803 (Walpole, *Reminiscences*, cxxxiv; Vehse, i. 285).

[The principal authorities are Denkwürdige Lebensbeschreibung seiner jetzregierenden königlichen Majestät von Gross-Britannien, Georg II, Frankfurt and Leipzig, 1750; Horace Walpole's Memoirs of the Reign of King George the Second, ed. 1846; Horace Walpole's Reminiscences of the Court of George I and George II in Cunningham's edition of Horace Walpole's Letters; Onno Klopp's Fall des Hauses Stuart und die Succession des Hauses Hannover; Lady Cowper's Diary, 1714–20, ed. C. S. Cowper; Boyer's Political State of Great Britain; Historical Register; Salmon's Chronological Historian, ed. Toone; Coxe's Memoirs of John, Duke of Marlborough; Coxe's Memoirs of the Life and Administration of Sir Robert Walpole; Coxe's Memoirs of Horatio, Lord Walpole; Coxe's Memoirs of the Life and Administration of the Right Hon. Henry Pelham; Lord Hervey's Memoirs of the Reign of George the Second; Politische Correspondenz Friedrichs des Grossen; Wenck's Codex Juris Gentium; De Garden's Histoire Générale des Traités de Paix; Jenkinson's Collection of Treaties; Martens's Supplément au Recueil des principaux Traités; Memoirs of a Celebrated Literary Political Character (Glover); A Selection from the Papers of the Earls of Marchmont; Correspondence of John, fourth Duke of Bedford, ed. Lord John Russell; Waldegrave's Memoirs; Bubb Dodington's Diary. Elaborate biographies will be found in Vehse's Geschichte der Höfe des Hauses Braunschweig, and Smucker's Hist. of the Four Georges; Jesse's Memoirs of the Court of England from the Revolution of 1688 to the Death of George II contains a careful study of his character. An elaborate account of his policy during 'the Drunken Administration' of Carteret is given in Ballantyne's Lord Carteret, 1887. Some brief memoranda by the king on affairs of state are printed among the Townshend Papers in Coxe's Walpole, ii. 520 et seq.; a few letters to Frederick the Great occur scattered through the Politische Correspondenz above mentioned. His relations with Frederick are discussed at large in Carlyle's Frederick the Great. Lady Suffolk's Letters, ed. Croker, 1824, Lady Sundon's Memoirs, ed. Thomson, 1847, and the Letters of Horace Walpole, Lord Chesterfield, Lady Mary Wortley Montagu, and Pope afford a lively picture of the court and society during his reign, which may also be studied as seen through the refracting medium of caricature in Wright's England under the House of Hanover. For a slight sketch see Thackeray's Four Georges.] J. M. R.

GEORGE III, George William Frederick (1738–1820), king of England, eldest son of Frederick Louis [q.v.], prince of Wales, and Augusta, daughter of Frederick II, duke of Saxe-Gotha, was born on 4 June (N.S.) 1738, in Norfolk House, St. James's Square, London. When he was in his seventh year, Dr. Francis Ayscough [q.v.], afterwards dean of Bristol, was appointed his preceptor, but his early education was hindered by the quarrel between his father and grandfather, George II (*Life of Hardwicke*, ii. 312). In common with his brothers and sisters he acted in some plays which were performed by children at Leicester House (*Letters of Lady Hervey*, p. 147; Dodington, p. 31). In October 1750 Francis, lord North, was appointed his governor. He was much attached to his father, and was deeply affected at his death in March 1751. By the death of the Prince of Wales he succeeded to the titles of Electoral-prince of Brunswick-Lüneburg, Duke of Edinburgh, and other honours. His grandfather showed a kindly interest in him; on 18 April his household was declared, and on the 19th he was created Prince of Wales and Earl of Chester. Lord Harcourt was appointed his governor in the place of Lord North, Dr. Hayter, bishop of Norwich, his preceptor, and Stone and Scott his sub-governor and sub-preceptor. The next year a feud broke out among these officers. Stone, who was a man of learning, was suspected of Jacobitism, and Scott, who had been recommended by Bolingbroke, was also offensive to the whigs. Harcourt and Bishop Hayter declared that they would resign unless Stone and Scott were dismissed, and Harcourt accused them of instilling Jacobite and arbitrary principles into the mind of their pupil (Dodington, p. 193). In the end Harcourt and Bishop Hayter retired, and their places were taken by Lord Waldegrave and Dr. Thomas, bishop of Peterborough (for George's judg-

ment of his preceptors in after life see Rose, *Diaries*, ii. 187). The prince passed his youth in an atmosphere of intrigue and jealousy. Waldegrave found him 'full of prejudices which were fostered by women and pages;' he was completely under his mother's influence, and knew nothing of the outside world. Except his brother Edward, he had no young companions, for the princess was afraid lest his morals should be corrupted, and he was shy and did not like company. He was, his mother used to say, an 'honest boy,' good-natured and cheerful, but he was obstinate, and apt when displeased to be sullen. From his youth he seems to have been high-principled and religious. Although he was fairly intelligent he was not quick; he was idle, and, according to Scott, used to sleep all day. At the age of thirteen he was remarkably backward (Waldegrave, pp. 8, 9; Dodington, pp. 171, 255, 289, 325, 355; Walpole, *George II*, ii. 94). George II, anxious to prevent the princess marrying him to any of her Saxe-Gotha relations, proposed in 1755 that he should marry Sophia Caroline Maria, elder daughter of the Duke of Brunswick-Wolfenbüttel. The princess set her son against the marriage, telling him that his grandfather's only motive in proposing it was to advance the interest of Hanover. The scheme failed, and the prince imbibed undutiful feelings towards the king (Waldegrave, pp. 39–41; Dodington, p. 354; Walpole, *Letters*, ii. 475). He attained his majority on his eighteenth birthday (1756); Harcourt resigned his office, and a new household was appointed. The king and his ministers were anxious to remove him from his mother's influence, and George II offered him 40,000*l.* a year, and requested him to set up a separate establishment. He took the money, but refused to leave his mother. At his request the Earl of Bute was appointed his groom of the stole, and at once became his chief instructor. The princess, used to the royalty of a petty German court, taught him to hold exaggerated ideas about prerogative, and her constant exhortation to him was 'George, be king' (Nicholls, *Recollections*, p. 11). Bute procured him the manuscript of Blackstone's 'Commentaries,' the substance of which was delivered as lectures at Oxford in 1758 and succeeding years, to raise his view of the prerogative of the crown (Adolphus, i. 12), while he seems to have gained from Bolingbroke's works the idea of exalting the royal authority through the overthrow of party distinctions. To this period belongs the scandal about the prince's attachment to a certain Hannah Lightfoot, the 'fair quaker,' daughter or niece of a linendraper, whose shop was in St. James's Market. It is said that through the intervention of Elizabeth Chudleigh [q. v.], who became Duchess of Kingston, he persuaded her to leave her home, and go through the form of marriage with one Axford, and that he frequently met her afterwards, and it is even pretended that he secretly married her, and had a daughter by her, who became the wife of a man named Dalton. It is probable that he showed some admiration for this girl, or at least for some one of her rank (Wraxall, i. 305), but the story rests merely on anonymous letters of a late date, and certain vile publications (*Monthly Magazine*, li. 532, lii. 110, 197; *Authentic Records of the Court*, pp. 2–7, revised as *Secret Hist.* i. 26–30; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. x. 228, 328, 430; the worthlessness of the story is exposed by Thoms, *Hannah Lightfoot*, &c., 1867). In July 1759 the prince wrote to the king offering his services in the war (Hardwicke, iii. 182). He succeeded to the throne on the death of George II on 25 Oct. 1760.

Up to the time of his accession George had been kept in perfect seclusion by his mother and Bute, in London at Carlton House or Leicester House, and in the country at Kew (Chesterfield, *Works*, ii. 472). He had no knowledge of public business, but shook off his youthful indolence, and became an industrious, and indeed an exceedingly managing, king. He was fairly tall, and had a florid and good-natured countenance. Although he bore himself with dignity on all public occasions, and spoke impressively and with a naturally fine voice, his bearing in private was homely and undignified; his utterance was rapid, he swung himself to and fro as he talked, asked numbers of questions, had a trick of ending each with 'what? what?' and often repeated his words. Generally affable in manner, he was often rude to those who offended him. He set a high value on small points of ceremony, never talked to a minister except standing and keeping the minister standing however long the interview might last, and refused to allow the judges to dispense with their wigs when not on the bench: 'I will have no innovations,' he said, 'in my time' (*Life of Eldon*, i. 340). He spoke French and German, and knew something of Italian, but had little Latin and less Greek, a slight acquaintance with history, and a very slender stock of general information; he wrote English ungrammatically, and always spelt badly. Although, perhaps owing to Bute's instructions, he encouraged genius where it took a form which he liked and understood, his taste was execrable. Shakespeare he thought wrote much 'sad stuff'

(Madame d'Arblay, *Diary*, ii. 398), and though he took interest in the foundation of the Royal Academy and liked pictures, he preferred West to Reynolds. He was fond of music, had a good ear, and at one period of his life was constantly at the opera; Handel was his favourite composer. (For notices of the king's concerts see Mrs. Papendiek, *Court and Private Life*, passim.) Mechanics and agricultural science pleased him, and he took delight in models of ships and dockyards. He had a liking for books, and in 1762 bought the library of Consul Smith, who resided at Venice (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 230). This was the nucleus of a collection which grew into the 'King's Library,' now in the British Museum. Shortly after he came to the throne he appears to have studied experimental philosophy (*Life of Hardwicke*, iii. 291). He was sincerely pious, his morality was strict, and he invariably acted according to the dictates, erroneous or otherwise, of his conscience. He was always remarkably calm in moments of danger. The sullenness of his youth appeared in later life in the form of an implacable disposition. Conscious of the rectitude of his intentions, and with an overweening opinion of his own wisdom and dignity, he considered all opposition as an affront to himself and an evidence of moral turpitude. Some of his petulancy must be attributed to the morbid excitability of his brain, which broke out from time to time in attacks of insanity. His leading characteristic was described by himself as firmness, and by those who were opposed to him as obstinacy.

Although slow and prejudiced, George was not without ability; he had considerable insight into men's characters, and no small knowledge of kingcraft. He carried on, certainly with some peculiar advantages, a long and bitter conflict with the most powerful party in the state, and was on the whole successful, though at a terrible cost both to himself and the country. This conflict was waged with the great whig families and their political adherents. Ever since the accession of the house of Hanover the crown had leant on the support of the whigs. The first two Georges were foreigners, and the right of both was disputed. The weakness of the crown increased the importance of its supporters; political power was vested exclusively in a few noble families which claimed to represent the principles of the revolution. The affairs of the nation were thus controlled by a party which had almost wholly ceased to represent principles, was held together by connection, and was strengthened by bribery and other corrupt practices, while the crown was fast becoming a mere ornament, adding lustre to a powerful oligarchy. The power of the people at large was as yet non-existent; the House of Commons was not, except in name, a representative body, and the dominant faction had the advantage of distributing the patronage of the crown. George began his reign with a determination to break the yoke of the whig oligarchy, and to recover for the crown the power which it had lost since 1688. There was no need for him to depend on whig support; he was an Englishman, and his title was undisputed. He had been taught that the royal authority could be best asserted by disregarding ties of connection, and breaking up parties, and that a king should choose his ministers without yielding to the dictates of a faction. He had seen in the success of Pitt the triumph of a statesman who disregarded party connection. He therefore resolved to overthrow the system of exclusion, to open office to the tories, and not to allow any party to dictate to him. In his struggle with the whigs and his work of building up the prerogative he used the services of a number of politicians who attached themselves to him personally, rather than to any minister or faction, and were called by those who opposed his policy the 'king's friends.' He thus renounced the proper sphere of a constitutional monarch in favour of that of a party leader. The king's friends do not seem to have been an organised body or kind of secret cabinet, as Burke believed, but they were not the less a formidable party. They were recruited and bound to their master by self-interest, for George took the crown patronage out of the hands of his ministers, and dispensed it himself, and by this means maintained a crown influence in parliament which was apart from, and often opposed to, the ministerial influence. For the first ten years of his reign George was engaged in a struggle, which was often unsuccessful, to break down the whig factions, and find a minister who would, and could, carry out his political views.

The accession of the young king was popular, and a proclamation against immorality which he caused to be published was generally approved. He found the ministry of Newcastle and Pitt in office, but he told Newcastle at his first interview that Bute would inform him 'of my thoughts at large,' and wrote his declaration to the council without reference to Pitt; it contained words which threw a slight on the conduct of the war, and Pitt had some trouble to persuade Bute to allow alterations to be made before it was printed (*ib.* iii. 215, 216). The speech for the opening of parliament was drawn up by Lord-chancellor Hardwicke, and was sent back by the king,

with the insertion in his own writing, 'Born and educated in this country, I glory in the name of Briton;' the word Briton was thought to denote the influence of Bute, who was a Scot (*ib.* p. 231), and whom the king had made a privy councillor; but in 1804 George, in a private conversation, declared that the alteration was 'suggested to him by no one' (Rose, *Diaries*, ii. 189). The king surrendered the hereditary revenues, and his civil list was fixed at 800,000*l.* He acquired great popularity by recommending parliament to provide that judges' commissions should not expire on the demise of the crown. It was remarked that tories now attended the court, and that prerogative became a fashionable word (Walpole, *George III*, i. 16). George appears to have fallen in love with Lady Sarah Lennox, sister of the Duke of Richmond, and to have received some encouragement; for when he rode towards Hammersmith, as he often did in the summer of 1761, Lady Sarah would be making hay in the grounds of Holland House, the residence of her brother-in-law (*ib.* p. 62; Wraxall, *Memoirs*, i. 302; *Grenville Papers*, iv. 209). However, the affair came to nothing, and Colonel David Graeme was sent to visit the protestant courts of Europe to look out a suitable wife for him. The result of his mission was that on 8 Sept., at about ten in the evening, George married Charlotte Sophia [q. v.], younger sister of Adolphus Frederick IV, reigning duke of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, in the chapel of St. James's. On the 22nd he and his queen were crowned. In returning to Westminster Hall, the great diamond fell out of the king's crown, which was afterwards held to have been ominous (*Annual Register*, 1761, pp. 205–42). George was a model of domestic virtue. He and his queen lived much in private, sometimes at Windsor, where he used to take great interest in the doings of the Eton boys, who still celebrate his birthday, sometimes at Richmond Lodge, and when in London at Buckingham House, then often called the 'queen's house,' for it was bought for the queen's use. The king indulged in no public amusement except the theatre, did not dine with his nobles, and was accused of affecting the privacy of an 'Asiatic prince.'

Great discontent prevailed at the elevation of Bute and the influence which he and the princess exercised over the king, and many coarse jeers were levelled at them, and some at the king also. George, however, was determined to give Bute high ministerial office, to get rid of his present ministers, and to bring about a peace with France, a step which Bute strongly recommended. A scheme was arranged, according to which Lord Holderness, a secretary of state, was persuaded, or rather bribed, to resign in March 1761, and the king appointed Bute as his successor. George dismissed Legge, chancellor of the exchequer, in favour of William Wildman Barrington, lord Barrington [q.v.] Negotiations were opened with France, and it became evident that the king and Bute designed to get rid of Pitt, who was likely to oppose the terms of peace (*Bedford Correspondence*, iii. 19, 20, 2 July). George was encouraged in this resolve by the jealousy with which Pitt was regarded by the majority of the cabinet ministers, and also probably by a pamphlet attributed to Lord Bath and written by his chaplain, John Douglas (1721–1807) [q. v.], entitled 'Seasonable Hints from an Honest Man on the New Reign,' which defended the new theory of government (Lecky, iii. 22). Pitt, who was convinced that Spain was preparing to join France, urged a declaration of war, and highly disapproved of the concessions which the king, Bute, and other members of the cabinet were proposing to make. George every day grew more offended with him, and plainly showed that he 'wanted to get rid of him at all events' (*Life of Hardwicke*, iii. 256). On 5 Oct. Pitt felt constrained to resign the seals. The king treated him with extreme graciousness, and pressed rewards upon him, with the intention, it may fairly be surmised, of lessening his popularity (*Rockingham Memoirs*, i. 47). Pitt accepted a reward, which for the moment roused popular indignation. He quickly regained his popularity, and when, on 9 Nov., the king and queen dined in state at the Guildhall, he was received with enthusiasm, while the king's reception, though magnificent, was extremely chilling, and Bute's carriage was attacked in the streets. George had from the first treated Newcastle with extreme coldness (*Life of Hardwicke*, iii. 230), but the duke still clung to office. Although first lord of the treasury, he complained that, with a trifling exception, the king had never attended to a single recommendation he had made; all patronage was taken out of his hands, and seven peers were created without his having been told of the king's intention. On 14 May 1762 he told the king that he must resign. George merely replied, 'Then, my lord, I must fill your place as I can;' but when he was at last forced to resign on the 26th, George condescended to solicit his support (*Bedford Correspondence*, iii. 115). The king made Bute first minister, and gave him the Garter; other changes of office had already taken place, and in spite of the general clamour George gained his point. In June he was attacked with a serious illness, which set in with a cold and cough; drastic remedies were used, and by the 20th

he had begun to recover (*Life of Hardwicke*, iii. 283; WALPOLE, *Letters*, iv. 1). In the hope of dividing the whigs, he persuaded Henry Fox to desert his party, and take the management of the commons, acting in this as in all else on Bute's suggestion (*Bedford Correspondence*, iii. 134). Persons about the court said that the 'king would now be king indeed,' and that the 'prerogative was to shine out.' The whigs were now to feel the royal displeasure. The Duke of Devonshire [see CAVENDISH, WILLIAM, fourth duke], whom the princess-dowager bitterly called the 'prince of the whigs,' and who had refused to take part in the discussions about the peace, was lord chamberlain. He called at St. James's in October, but the king sent him out a message by a page, 'Tell the duke I will not see him.' The duke resigned his office; his brother, Lord George Cavendish, a member of the household, also resigned, and the king accepted his resignation in person, and with marked discourtesy. Lord Rockingham remonstrated with the king, resigned his office in the bedchamber on 4 Nov., and was treated in the same manner. The same day the king with his own hand erased Devonshire's name from the list of privy councillors. Newcastle, Grafton, and Rockingham were deprived of their lieutenancies, and with the king's approval a general proscription of the whigs was carried out, which extended to inferior officials, such as clerks, and even to pensioners (*Rockingham Memoirs*, i. 135–60). When the king went to open parliament on the 25th, he was not cheered in the streets. The royal influence, however, was strong in parliament, and the preliminaries of peace were approved. This was a signal triumph. 'Now,' the princess said, 'my son is king of England.' George was delighted, and when the peace of Paris was concluded in February 1763, declared that 'England never signed such a peace before' (*Bedford Corr.* iii. 199).

Meanwhile a storm of indignation rose against Bute, and the king himself did not wholly escape it; for the minister was held to be a 'favourite.' Favouritism in its special sense was not one of George's weaknesses; while he had of course personal preferences, he showed favour to Bute, and in later times to other ministers not for personal, but for political, reasons. The influence which Bute exercised over him was jeered at in many ways, and among them by a caricature entitled 'The Royal Dupe' (WRIGHT, p. 285). Although the ministerial majority was strong in parliament—for, in addition to the practice of intimidation, 52,000*l.* a year was spent in maintaining it—Bute felt himself unable to brave the popular indignation, and resigned on 8 April. George received his resignation with unexpected alacrity; he considered him 'deficient in political firmness,' and seems to have been rather glad to get rid of him as a minister (MALMESBURY, *Diaries*, iii. 163; ROSE, *Diaries*, ii. 192; WALPOLE, *George III*, iv. 133). By Bute's advice he appointed George Grenville to the treasury, laying down as a basis of the administration which he was to form, that none of the Newcastle and Pitt ministry were ever to return to office during his reign, but that favour might be shown to those whigs who would support his government (*Bedford Corr.* iii. 224). The speech with which the king closed parliament on 19 April was scurrilously commented on by Wilkes in No. 45 of the 'North Briton,' where it was treated not as the king's, but as the minister's speech. George ordered that Wilkes should be prosecuted, urged forward the violent measures taken against him, treated the matter as a personal quarrel, and dismissed Temple from his lord-lieutenancy for sympathy with Wilkes (*Grenville Papers*, ii. 162, 192; WALPOLE, *George III*, iii. 296; LECKY, iii. 71). Grenville took office with the intention of shielding the king from dictation, but George found him masterful. The administration was bad, and the king was anxious to make some change in it. In August he offered cabinet office to Hardwicke, and even spoke of giving a court office to Newcastle, but Hardwicke would not come in alone, and George would not submit to take in a party in gross.

On the 21st George was much disturbed by the death of Lord Egremont, which weakened the tory side of the cabinet. By the advice of Bute he sent for Pitt, and on 27 Aug. requested him to state his opinions. Pitt dilated on the defects of the peace and the dismissal of the whigs, whom, he said, he should restore. George listened graciously, but said that his 'honour must be consulted.' He was in a difficult position; he wanted to get rid of his present ministers, and hoped that Pitt would have consented to be his minister without bringing with him any of the party which he hated. A decision was to be made on the 29th. The day before, Sunday, the 28th, Grenville saw the king, who was confused and flustered. The result of their conversation was that when Pitt the next day stated his terms, which were the treasury for Temple, and the restoration of the great whig families, the king refused them. 'My honour is concerned,' he said, 'and I must support it.' He asked Grenville to continue in office. The minister lectured him, and received the king's promise that Bute should not interfere. A few days later Bute made an attempt to win Pitt

over. Grenville was indignant, and reproached the king, and when George promised that nothing of the sort should happen again, dryly answered that he hoped not. He insisted on Bute's retirement from London, and refused to allow the king to give the office of keeper of the privy purse, which Bute vacated, to one of Bute's friends. 'Good God! Mr. Grenville,' exclaimed the humiliated king, 'am I to be suspected after all I have done?' Bedford joined the administration; Bute left London, and for a time the king and his ministers were on better terms (*Grenville Papers*, ii. 197, 205, 210; *Life of Hardwicke*, iii. 278). George approved of their depriving military officers of their commands for voting against the government on the question of general warrants. 'Firmness and resolution,' he said, 'must be shown, and no one saved who dared to fly off.' He was much annoyed by the hereditary Prince of Brunswick, who came over in January 1764 to marry his sister Augusta, and who openly sympathised with the opposition. The king's unpopularity was shown by the enthusiasm with which the prince was received, and king and prince behaved rudely to each other. George disliked his ministers more and more; the administration was thoroughly bad, and was marked by want of concert, slackness, and haste. Grenville did his duty, but made himself personally hateful to the king by lecturing and thwarting him. Still George agreed with the chief measures taken by the ministers, and fully concurred in the Stamp Act, which became law on 22 March 1765. Meanwhile on 12 Jan. he was attacked by a serious illness, which lasted more or less until early in April, and during which symptoms of derangement appeared (Mrs. Papendiek, i. 33; *Quarterly Review*, cxxxi. 240).

On the king's recovery he wished that parliament should make provision for a regency in case of his death or incapacity, and proposed that he should be empowered to name from time to time the person he desired, keeping the nomination secret to 'prevent faction' (*Grenville Papers*, iii. 126). The ministers brought in a bill limiting his choice to the queen or any other person of the royal family. Bedford, out of dislike to Bute, was anxious to shut the king's mother out of any chance of power, and Halifax and Sandwich told George that unless this was done the bill would not pass the commons. He yielded to the representations of his ministers, apparently without grasping the full import of their proposal, and the princess was pointedly excluded. He soon became conscious of what he had done, had an interview with Grenville, in which he was much agitated, and even shed tears, and besought the minister to replace her name. Grenville would only promise to yield if pressed in the commons, and the king's mortification was increased when, after a ludicrous exhibition of his ministers' weakness, the house insisted on replacing his mother's name. On 6 May, the day after his interview with Grenville, he asked his uncle, the Duke of Cumberland, who had considerable influence with the opposition, and whom he had from his boyhood treated with neglect and suspicion, to negotiate with Pitt, Temple, and the great whig families as to the formation of a 'strong and lasting administration' (Duke of Cumberland's Statement, *Rockingham Memoirs*, i. 189). On the 18th he cavalierly announced to Grenville his intention of dismissing his ministers (*ib.* p. 203). Bedford, who believed that Bute was at the bottom of the intended change, scolded the king (*Bedford Corr.* iii. 280). Meanwhile Pitt refused the offer of the court, and the king sent Cumberland to Lord Lyttelton, who also refused to attempt to form an administration. During these negotiations the Spitalfields weavers were raising riots, on account of the rejection of a bill intended to benefit their industry. They marched to the king's lodge, and not finding him there followed him to Wimbledon, where he listened to their complaints, and persuaded them to return to their homes. But disorders broke out afresh, and were perhaps only checked by the vigorous action of the king, who personally gave orders that troops should be in readiness to prevent disturbance. He was anxious not to appear to avoid the rioters, and declared his willingness to 'put himself at the head of the army, or do anything else to save his country' (*Grenville Papers*, iii. 177). When Lyttelton refused the king's offer, Cumberland advised George to recall his ministers. He had a humiliating interview with Grenville on the 21st. The ministers compelled the king to promise that he would neither see Bute nor retain Bute's brother, Stuart Mackenzie, as privy seal in Scotland, though George had promised that he should keep the office (*ib.* p. 187). Although the king was in after days constantly suspected of acting by Bute's advice, it seems perfectly certain that he kept his word, and that he never willingly saw Bute again, or had any direct or indirect consultation with him after this. Grenville used his power mercilessly. 'When he has wearied me for two hours,' George once said, 'he looks at his watch to see if he may not tire me for one hour more.' The king allowed his dislike of his ministers to be seen, and on 12 June Bedford scolded him for not allowing his authority and his favour to go together, and accused him of listening

to the misrepresentations of Bute. George heard him in silence, though he certainly was shamefully treated (*Bedford Corr.* iii. 288, 289). He again sent Cumberland to Pitt, who had two interviews with the king, and undertook to form an administration; but his arrangements were brought to an end on 25 June 1765 by Temple's refusal to accept the treasury. In his distress the king again turned to his uncle, who, with Newcastle's help, formed an administration under the Marquis of Rockingham, and on 10 July George at last got rid of Grenville. The humiliation of turning to the Rockingham whigs was a less evil than the retention of the old ministry. 'I would rather,' he said, 'see the devil in my closet than George Grenville' (*Rockingham Memoirs*, ii. 50).

George, though outwardly civil, thwarted his new ministers, and would not create peers on their recommendation. Indeed he probably from the first intended to get rid of them as soon as he could find others more subservient to himself. George saw with concern the abuses of the government in Ireland, and when Lord Hertford accepted the viceroyalty in October 1765, wrote him a paper of instructions, which was probably his own composition. It shows remarkable knowledge of the secret sources of mischief, and contains straightforward directions for destroying them by an honourable and decided policy (Froude, *English in Ireland*, ii. 39–43). Rockingham pressed to be allowed to treat with Pitt in January 1766. The king did not like the idea, probably because he did not wish to see the administration strengthened, and also because he did not want Pitt unless as, in a special sense, his own minister. He yielded, but Pitt was impracticable. George did not approve the repeal of the Stamp Act, though he was willing to modify it; but he asserted that he had all along preferred repeal to force, if one or the other was necessary. As Rockingham found that he was opposed by the king's friends, he obtained the king's sanction to the repeal in writing (*Rockingham Memoirs*, i. 301). George acted a double part, pretending to be pleased when his ministers were in a majority, but allowing the court party to see that his sympathies were really on the other side. Rockingham seems to have taxed him with this conduct (*ib.* pp. 299, 321; *Bedford Corr.* iii. 327). The repeal of the Stamp Act received the royal assent on 18 March. The retirement in May of the Duke of Grafton, one of the secretaries of state, was due to underhand negotiations carried on by Lord-chancellor Northington, who was one of the king's party. In July Northington openly quarrelled with his colleagues, and by his advice the king sent for Pitt. George received Pitt with pleasure, put all arrangements under his control, and dismissed his ministers ungraciously. Pitt was created Earl of Chatham, and formed an administration of which he was the real, and Grafton the ostensible, head. George thus won a decided success. He got rid of the administration of the great whig families, and was delighted at securing Pitt, who, he had good reason to believe, would 'destroy all party distinctions,' and 'root out the present method of parties banding together' (*Chatham Corr.* iii. 21, 127). Chiefly through the king's policy the whigs were now divided into hostile sections. He was personally gratified by the restoration of Stuart Mackenzie to his former office.

The new administration fell at once into a state of weakness and division. Against his own will the king allowed Chatham to treat with Bedford, and when the negotiation failed told his minister that 'due firmness would show the Bedfords of what little consequence they were' (*ib.* p. 137). The administration became more tory in character, and derived what little strength it had from the support of the king's friends. Chatham's illness reduced it to incapacity. The king was almost in despair, for he was afraid of being forced to receive Grenville. On 2 March 1767 he entreated Chatham to see his messenger if only for a quarter of an hour, in order that the 'world might know' that he was still advising him; on 30 May that Chatham would see Grafton, if only for five minutes; and on 2 June, when the administration seemed about to break up, that he would lay a plan before him (*ib.* pp. 137, 227, 267). He earnestly begged him to retain office. 'Your name,' he wrote, 'has been sufficient to enable my administration to proceed;' he hoped that his minister would recover, and help him 'in resisting the torrent of factions.' Chatham resigned on 14 Oct. 1768 (*ib.* pp. 318, 338–44). On 28 March, when Wilkes was elected for Middlesex, it was thought that the mob would attack the queen's house. George declared that he wished that they 'would make the attempt, that he might disperse them at the head of his guards' (*Grenville Papers*, iv. 268). He took an active part in the arrangements for preserving order, urged the expulsion of Wilkes from the house, insisted that 'due firmness' should be used in resisting riots, approved the firing on the mob in St. George's Fields, and required the Westminster justices to show firmness in using the military. In 1769 he followed a similar course as regards Wilkes. On 22 March, after Wilkes had been declared incapable of sitting in the 'present parliament,' while the king was talking with his

ministers in St. James's Palace, a mob beset the gates, and a hearse was driven into the courtyard decorated with insulting emblems, and having on the roof a man dressed as an executioner, masked, and with an axe in his hand. A sharp though short struggle took place before the rioters were dispersed. During the whole time the king remained perfectly unruffled, and talked as calmly as usual (*ib.* p. 416; WRAXALL, *Memoirs*, i. 333). In July the lord mayor presented a petition to the king from the livery against the ministers, complaining specially of the employment of soldiers in repressing disturbances, and of the late affair in St. George's Fields; other petitions, one from ten thousand freeholders of Yorkshire, were also presented against the violation of the right of electors in the Wilkes case, and on 19 Dec. was published Junius's 'Address to the King,' which was made the subject of legal proceedings (*Ann. Register*, 1769, pp. 200–5; *Letters of Junius*, i. 225; MAY, *Const. Hist.* ii. 252). The speech with which George opened parliament on 9 Jan. 1770 began with a reference to a distemper then prevailing 'among horned cattle;' it was bitterly and unjustly ridiculed by Junius as containing 'nothing but the misery of a ruined grazier, and the whining piety of a methodist' (*Letters*, i. 272; STANHOPE, *History*, v. 246). Chatham's return to parliament had been welcomed by the king the previous July, but the earl attacked the administration with such vigour that its fall became imminent. When it was necessary to dismiss Lord-chancellor Camden, George urged Charles Yorke to accept the great seal. Yorke refused, for he shrank from deserting his party, the 'Rockinghams.' On the next day, 17 Jan. 1770, the king at the levee called him into his closet, charged him on his loyalty to accept the office, and declared that if he did not do so it should never be offered to him again. Thus pressed Yorke yielded, and his acceptance caused his death on the 20th (*Life of Hardwicke*, iii. 465–79). Grafton resigned on the 28th, and the king gave the treasury to Lord North, at that time chancellor of the exchequer. Chatham renewed his attacks, and reflected on the king by inveighing against the 'invisible counsels of a favourite,' meaning that George allowed Bute to direct his policy, which was certainly not the case. Grafton defended the king, but Chatham renewed his accusation. On 14 March George received a petition from the lord mayor (Beckford) and the livery, declaring that the House of Commons did not represent the people, praying for a dissolution, and referring to a 'secret and malign influence which under each administration had defeated every good, and suggested every bad intention' (*Ann. Register*, 1770, p. 200). He made a short and not undignified reply, which seems to throw great doubt on the story that when the lord mayor was leaving the presence, he 'turned round to his courtiers and burst out a laughing' (JUNIUS, i. 284). He was determined not to dissolve, for he knew that a new house would force him to part with his ministers, and perhaps to receive the whig families back into power. 'I will have recourse to this,' he said, laying his hand upon his sword, 'sooner than yield to a dissolution.' On 23 May he received another petition from the common council of much the same kind. After he had made a short answer the lord mayor addressed him in a magniloquent and impertinent speech, to which he returned no answer. The increase of the ministerial majority in parliament gratified him. Beckford's death (21 June 1770) brought the active hostility of the city to an end, and the distrust which existed between the followers of Chatham and of Rockingham strengthened the position of the administration. George had gained a signal success, for he had found in North a minister of considerable sagacity, courage, and parliamentary tact. His scheme of government was fully realised; parties were broken up; the 'power of the crown, almost dead and rotten as prerogative, [had] grown up anew, with more strength and far less odium under the name of influence' (BURKE). George had succeeded in setting up a system of personal rule through a minister who commanded a large majority in parliament, and consented to shape his policy in accordance with commands given him in the closet. During the next twelve years he carried out his own system of government, and the affairs of the country were directed by an irresponsible king acting through responsible ministers.

George continued to indulge his love for a retired and simple life. He still lived much at Kew, and while there enjoyed domestic pleasures and homely pursuits (for a courtly account of his life at Kew during the summer see *Annual Register*, 1775, ii. 1); he took much interest in farming, a taste which increased as time went on, and in later days wrote some letters to Young on agriculture (YOUNG, *Annals of Agriculture*, vii. 65, 332); was said to have farmed for profit, and to have looked sharply after it, and was made fun of in satires and caricatures as 'Farmer George.' He liked trifling mechanical occupations, and was at this time constantly ridiculed as the 'royal button-maker' (WRIGHT). While not illiberal in his charities, he and his queen were extremely economical. His health was at this time good; he was afraid

of becoming fat, and was therefore very abstemious and took much exercise without regard to weather, sometimes riding from Windsor to London in the rain, and after he had dressed holding a levee, and, when that was over, giving audience to his ministers and setting off for Windsor in his carriage about 6 P.M., without having taken anything but a little tea and bread and butter, which he would often eat as he walked up and down (WRAXALL, *Memoirs*, i. 282). He never missed a drawing-room or a levee. The graciousness of his manners to men whom he respected is recorded by Dr. Johnson, whose well-known interview with him took place in February 1767. Johnson afterwards said: 'They may talk of the king as they will, but he is the finest gentleman I have ever seen' (BOSWELL, *Life*, ii. 37–43, ed. 1807). He worked hard, and was inspired by a genuine desire to do good to his people, and a belief that what he thought right necessarily was so. His letters to North, for whom at this time he felt a strong affection, show the deep interest which he took in the progress of affairs. The distribution of the crown patronage was now entirely in his hands, and he gave orders about every appointment, whether it was to the place of housekeeper at one of his palaces, or to a colonelcy of the guards, or to an episcopal see. Patronage was one of the chief means by which he maintained and managed his party in parliament. Another of these means was the manifestation of his feelings by word or manner when people who had either satisfied or displeased him presented themselves at court; and a third was the disposal of the civil list revenues. The income settled on the crown, swelled as it was by the profits of the duchies of Cornwall and Lancaster and revenues from Scotland, Ireland, and other sources, was sufficient for all ordinary needs, and far more than sufficient for a king who lived so simply, yet in 1769 the ministers were forced to ask parliament for 513,511*l.* for payment of debts; inquiry was demanded, but in the end the money was granted without investigation. Much waste went on, as was abundantly proved in 1777, but large sums were no doubt spent in corruption of various kinds (MAY, *Const. Hist.* i. 237, 341). George was now thoroughly acquainted with political business. He identified himself with North's administration, and wrote his minister constant letters, sometimes two or three in a day, with his own hand. These letters he used to date according to the minute of writing, a custom which illustrates the importance which he attached to trifles, and possibly also his feeling that everything connected with himself was of special moment. He was at all times ready to listen to suggestions from men who were not his constitutional advisers, and from 1770 to 1782 Charles Jenkinson, afterwards Lord Hawkesbury and Earl of Liverpool, is said to have exercised an influence which was 'sometimes paramount to, or subversive of, the measures proposed by his first minister' (WRAXALL, *Memoirs*, i. 416). When the new parliament met in 1771, the result of the elections and the disorganisation of the whigs secured the success of the king's policy.

George saw with some alarm the rise of the quarrel between the House of Commons and the printers, and, while writing of the printers as 'miscreants,' hoped that matters would not be allowed to grow serious. On 17 March, however, he considered it necessary for the commons to commit the Lord-mayor Crosby and Alderman Oliver, but was glad that the ministers were content to leave alone so dangerous an antagonist as Wilkes (*Letters to North*, i. 64, 67). He also took an active interest in the opposition to Savile's 'Nullum Tempus' Bill, which was designed to protect the subject against the dormant claims of the crown, such as that revived to the prejudice of the popular whig magnate the Duke of Portland. Family troubles crowded on the king. In November 1770 he was forced to find, not without difficulty, 13,000*l.* to pay damages and expenses incurred by his brother, the Duke of Cumberland, in a divorce case, and early in 1772 was much troubled at the news of the disgrace of his sister, the queen of Denmark [see under CAROLINE MATILDA]. On 8 Feb. he lost his mother; she had probably long ceased to influence his political conduct, but this was not generally believed, and the mob followed her body to the grave with insults (WALPOLE, *Last Journals*, i. 17). Shortly before this event he heard with indignation of the marriage of the Duke of Cumberland to Mrs. Horton, and soon afterwards of the marriage of his favourite brother, William Henry, duke of Gloucester, to the widow of Earl Waldegrave. The two dukes were forbidden the court, and it was announced that the king would not receive those who called on them. It was some years before he forgave the Duke and Duchess of Gloucester. These marriages and the scandals connected with them called forth a message from the king to parliament recommending the Royal Marriage Bill, which prohibited descendants of George II, except the issue of foreign princesses, from marrying before the age of twenty-five without the king's consent. After that age they might marry provided that no objection was raised by parliament to the proposed match, of which a year's notice had

to be given to the privy council. All marriages contracted contrary to the act were to be null, and the parties to incur the penalties of præmunire. This bill was the king's own work, and he made it a personal matter. 'I expect every nerve to be strained,' he wrote, 'to carry the bill with becoming firmness, for it is not a question that immediately relates to administration, but personally to myself;' adding that he should 'remember defaulters.' Nevertheless the bill was violently opposed. Chatham pronounced it 'new-fangled and impudent,' and the king heard with anxiety that there was a strong feeling against it in the commons. He asked North for a list of 'those that went away and those that deserted to the minority; that,' he added, 'would be a rule for my conduct in the drawing-room to-morrow' (*Letters to North*, i. 97; *Chatham Corr.* iv. 199, 203; Lecky, *Hist.* iii. 463; Stanhope, *Hist.* v. 311; see art. Fox, Charles James). The bill was carried by considerable majorities. He expressed strong dislike to the motion for abolishing compulsory subscription to the articles of religion by clergymen, physicians, and others, observing that 'presbyterians often resembled Socinians rather than Christians.' Affairs in the north of Europe directly and indirectly conduced to set Great Britain in opposition to France. During the war between Russia and the Porte a French fleet would have entered the Baltic had not England interfered. George was anxious to prevent a war, and recommended his ministers to 'speak out' as to their determination not to allow France to take part against Russia. The policy he recommended was successful; France was forced to leave the Turk to his fate, and Russia obtained substantial gains by the treaty of Kainardji. He was hostile to Lord Clive [q.v.], who was supported generally by the opposition, and on 22 May 1773 expressed his amazement 'that private interest could make so many individuals . . . approve of Lord Clive's rapine' (*Letters to North*, p. 135).

On 16 Dec. 1773 the irritation of the American colonists at the retention of the tea duty broke out in a riot at Boston. George shared the opinion of most of his people that the colonists might safely be despised, and that if firmness was used they would soon submit. Accordingly in 1774 he felt much satisfaction at the Boston Port Bill, and the bill for regulating the government of Massachusetts Bay. He had no wish to see fresh taxes laid on the colonists, but considered it necessary to maintain the duty in order to keep up the right of taxation. The meeting of congress in September convinced him that the colonists must 'either triumph or submit,' and he declared in November that blows must decide whether they were to be his subjects or independent (*ib.* pp. 202, 215). Meanwhile in the spring he was annoyed at the awkward predicament in which North was placed in the debate on the matter of the printer Woodfall, and insisted on the dismissal of Fox for his conduct in the affair. Although he was mortified at the return of Wilkes for Middlesex, the general result of the elections to the new parliament delighted him. In spite of the eloquence of the opposition, the ministers had a majority of 190 to 200 in the commons in favour of their American policy. War actually broke out on 19 April 1775, and in August the king as elector of Hanover arranged for the employment of Hanoverian troops to garrison Gibraltar and Minorca. He received no subsidy for lending these troops, but asked to be reimbursed for expenses and levy-money. He also busied himself about the hire of other German forces and recruiting matters at home. A proposal for the hire of Russian troops made in a letter written with his own hand called forth a rebuff from the empress Catherine which greatly annoyed him. (For the part taken by George in the negotiations for the hire of foreign troops see a chapter by E. J. Lowell in 'History of America,' ed. Winsor, vii. 16–23, 74–7.) He was indignant at the attacks which Chatham made in the course of the session on the policy of the ministers with respect to the colonists. Chatham was, he said, the 'trumpet of sedition;' his political conduct was 'abandoned.' For himself, he was 'fighting the battle of the legislature' (*Letters to North*, p. 267); and not only the legislature but the nation at large upheld his determination. At the same time he was not so embittered against the colonists as to refuse proposals of accommodation, for his influence was certainly exercised in February 1775 on behalf of North's Conciliation Bill. He did not believe that the war would be of long duration, and rejected Howe's advice that it should be carried on by sea only. As the war continued, his feelings became more bitter, and though the opposition in parliament and outside it gathered strength, the nation widely shared in them. The city of London disapproved of the ministerial policy; the royal proclamation for the suppression of rebellion was received with hisses on the Exchange, and the city tried to provoke a quarrel with the king by refusing to present an address, except to him on the throne. 'I am ever ready,' the king said, 'to receive addresses and petitions, but I am the judge where.' He was pleased at the capture of New York in September 1776, and believed

it to have been 'well planned and executed with alacrity,' which was perhaps rather too high praise (*ib.* ii. 39). He was now thoroughly embittered against the rebels; he warmly approved of the bill passed in February 1777 for securing and detaining persons suspected of high treason in America, and of the employment of Indians in the war; 'every means of distressing America must,' he wrote, 'meet with my concurrence,' and he hoped that 'Howe would turn his thoughts to the mode of war best calculated to end the contest' (*ib.* i. 274, ii. 84). At no time probably in the course of the war was the country at large more fully in sympathy with his policy than during this year. The news of Burgoyne's surrender on 17 Oct. deeply affected him; the disaster was, he wrote on 4 Dec., 'very serious, but not without remedy;' the cause could not be given up.

On 9 April of this year (1777) the king through North made the commons acquainted with his debts, which on 5 Jan. preceding amounted to 600,000*l.* Although part of this deficit was no doubt due to relief given to the loyalist refugees, by far the larger part arose from corrupt practices, and from the waste which prevailed in every department of the household; highly paid sinecure offices abounded, the king's turnspit was a member of the house, there had been scandalous mismanagement, and while the 'lustre of the crown was tarnished' by the king's economical and almost sordid mode of life, the wages of his menial servants were six quarters in arrear, and his tradesmen were almost ruined. The accounts laid before the house were unsatisfactory, and there were neither vouchers nor audit-books. Enormous sums had been spent in pensions and in various other ways which extended and maintained the influence of the crown. The excess in pensions and annuities during the last eight years, as compared with the last eight years of the reign of George II, amounted to 194,144*l.*, while, although the last years of the last reign included the great period of the seven years' war, the excess in secret service money during the same number of years just past was 63,559*l.* Indeed it is not unlikely that something like a million had already been spent during the reign on purposes which could not conveniently be avowed. All these matters were freely discussed in parliament (*Parl. Hist.* xix. 103, 160, 187; *Annual Register*, 1777, pp. 71–88; Massey, *Hist.* ii. 230–2). Nevertheless the house granted 618,340*l.* for discharge of arrears, and an addition of 100,000*l.* to the annual 800,000*l.* of the civil list. When at the close of the session the speaker, Sir Fletcher Norton, brought up the bill, he dilated on the magnificence of the gift, 'great beyond example, great beyond your majesty's highest expense.' The court party were grievously offended, and an attempt was made to censure the speaker, but Fox brought forward a resolution approving his conduct, which was carried nem. con.

As the king was going to the Haymarket Theatre on 25 July 1777, a mad woman attacked and did some damage to his chair. In September he pressed North to accept from him the payment of his debts, offering, if needful, as much as 20,000*l.*, and expressing his love for him as a man and his esteem for him as minister, adding, 'I shall never forget your conduct at a critical minute'—on the retirement of Grafton (*Letters to North*, ii. 83). North had begun to disapprove of the colonial policy forced upon him by the king. War with France, declared in May 1778, was imminent. He felt that he could not conciliate the colonies and that conciliation was necessary, and on 31 Jan. he begged the king to accept his resignation and send for Chatham. He repeated his request in March. Men of every rank and political section looked on Chatham as the only hope of the country, and this was made known to George from various sides. He was immovable—not, as it would seem, so much from motives of public policy as from private feelings. He appealed to North's personal affection and sense of honour not to desert him. With Chatham he would hold no direct communication; but if he liked to serve under North 'he would receive him with open arms.' North might address him on this basis, with the distinct understanding that Chatham was not to bring in any member of the opposition. The administration must remain with North at its head, and include Thurlow, Sandwich, Gower, and others of its present members. He 'would rather lose his crown' than submit to the opposition, who, he declared, would 'make me a slave for the remainder of my days.' His conduct was chiefly governed by this and similar personal considerations; for he did not refuse to allow North to bring in conciliatory measures, and Chatham was as fully convinced as he was of the necessity of preventing American independence. North's negotiations were fruitless. That the king's conduct was culpable admits of no question (*ib.* ii. 149–56; *Memorials of Fox*, i. 180–7; Lecky, *Hist.* iv. 82). George declared on 18 March 1778 that he was 'fairly worn down,' but would not change his administration or receive 'that perfidious man.' Chatham's fatal illness made him hope that North would be more inclined to retain office. He was 'rather surprised' at the vote about the

earl's funeral and monument; if it expressed admiration of his general conduct, 'it is,' he said, 'an offensive measure to me personally.' North renewed his entreaties to be allowed to resign, but was overpersuaded, and continued to carry out the king's policy. George showed his gratitude by giving him the lucrative post of warden of the Cinque ports. During the spring he made visits of inspection to Chatham and Portsmouth; on 28 Sept. he made a tour for the purpose of holding reviews at Winchester, Salisbury, and Warley in Essex, and on 22 Nov. reviewed the troops encamped on Coxheath, near Maidstone (*Annual Register*, 1778, p. 232 sq.) During 1779 he gave several proofs of his determination to uphold the administration. Referring to the debates on the manifesto of the king of Spain, who declared war in June, he wrote that he must know how members voted, and spoke of what might happen 'if the prerogative is not soon brought into effect' (Letter to Weymouth, 17 June, Jesse, ii. 243). A protest of the opposition lords against the conduct of the war seemed to him 'very wicked' (*Letters to North*, ii. 259). He was strongly opposed to Keppel, whose cause was maintained by the opposition. The feeling of the nation seems to have begun to change about this time, and the opposition, though numerically weak in parliament, grew more popular. North urged his former entreaties again and again without success, until in November 1779 George allowed him to negotiate with Camden and Shelburne for a coalition under a new first minister. In February 1780 the king, who was watching the debates on Burke's economic reform bills with painful intensity, was annoyed at the smallness of the ministerial majority on the proposal to regulate the pension list, and, as usual, recommended 'firmness' to North (*ib.* p. 305). Dunning [q. v.] carried his famous resolution concerning the influence of the crown in April 1780; George attributed the rising discontent of the commons to 'factious leaders and ruined men, who wish to overturn the constitution' (*ib.* p. 314). He allowed North to make some overtures to the Rockingham party in June, but objected to receive Fox [see under Fox, Charles James] or the Duke of Richmond on account of some personal displeasure. The overtures were abortive. It seems that the king felt keenly the humiliation which was gradually coming upon him; for it is said that he seriously contemplated retiring to Hanover, and that liveries were ordered and other preparations made for his departure (*Memorials of Fox*, i. 287 *n.*)

George, however, had other causes for uneasiness. On 6 June 1780 the 'no popery' riots reached a serious height, in consequence of the feebleness of the attempts to check them at an earlier stage. All responsible authority seemed paralysed, and the king himself came forward to supply its place. He wrote to North blaming the supineness of the magistrates, and called a special privy council for the next day. At the council it was alleged that the reading of the riot act and other formalities were necessary before the military could be called upon to act. George declared that if there was further hesitation he would lead the guards in person to disperse the rioters. It was 'black Wednesday,' and London was almost at the mercy of an infuriate mob. 'I lament,' George said, 'the conduct of the magistrates; but I can answer for one who will do his duty.' Attorney-general Wedderburn upheld, and had indeed suggested, the king's opinion that soldiers might in cases of necessity act against rioters without the civil power. The council at last agreed, and George promptly sent to the adjutant-general bidding him issue a proclamation that officers were at once to order their men to act (Twiss, *Life of Eldon*, i. 293; *Annual Register*, 1780, p. 266). His intrepidity, firmness, and good sense saved London from further havoc. On the 19th his action was declared by Lord Mansfield to have been in strict conformity with the common law. The feeling of the country was now against the administration. This change, though partly due to the failure of the war, must mainly be attributed to the exposure which the opposition made of the enormous and corrupt expenditure of the crown. The majority in the commons which had so long supported the royal policy was broken up, and the fruitless attempt at negotiation with the Rockinghams was followed by an unexpected dissolution. George used every means to influence the result of the general election. He was startled when the bill came in. It amounted to about 50,000*l.*, besides some pensions. 'The sum,' he wrote, 'is at least double of what was expended on any other general election since I came to the throne' (*Letters to North*, ii. 423). He was anxious to get Keppel unseated at Windsor, and to secure the election of the court candidate, and is said to have canvassed in person against the admiral, going into the shop of a silk mercer, one of Keppel's supporters, and saying in his usual hurried way, 'The queen wants a gown, wants a gown. No Keppel; no Keppel' (*Rockingham Memoirs*, ii. 425). The elections improved the prospects of the administration. They were ruined by the capitulation of Cornwallis on 19 Oct. 1781. George bore the blow with fortitude, though the fact that his reply to Lord George

Germain's announcement of the news was not, as usual, dated according to the hour and minute of writing shows that he was much moved. In his speech in opening parliament on 25 Nov. 1781 he spoke of the necessity of 'most active exertions.' During the early part of 1782 he was much distressed by the constant decrease of the majority. The separation of the colonies would, he was convinced, 'annihalate (*sic*) the European position of the kingdom.' On 11 March he commissioned Lord-chancellor Thurlow to treat with Rockingham for an administration 'on a broad bottom;' but though he was willing to concede the demands for peace and economy, the negotiation failed on the 18th, because he would not pledge himself to accept Rockingham's selection of ministers. He wished to put Rockingham at the head of an administration partly formed by himself (*ib.* pp. 451–9). On the 20th North persuaded him to acknowledge that his administration could not stand any longer, and Thurlow renewed the negotiation with Rockingham. But the king would not consent to a reform of the household, and sent for Shelburne on the 21st, after North's resignation had been announced. Shelburne was bound to Rockingham, and on the 22nd George sent for Lord Gower, who refused his offer. He was then advised by Shelburne to accept Rockingham, and was forced to again bow his head to the yoke (Lecky). Nevertheless, he refused to see Rockingham personally until after the administration was formed, and by employing Shelburne as an intermediary sowed the seeds of discord among his new ministers. He delivered the seals to Rockingham on 27 March 1782. When North's resignation was imminent, and during the crisis which followed, he again entertained the idea of retiring to Hanover. His humiliation was notorious, and the triumph of the whigs was caricatured in the 'Captive Prince.'

The new administration included the Chatham section of the whigs under Shelburne as well as the Rockinghams, and the king, with the help of Thurlow, whom Rockingham had consented to retain as chancellor, set himself to weaken it by division. While he withheld his confidence from Rockingham, he gave it freely to Shelburne, and by bringing Dunning into the cabinet, without consulting his first minister, secured the Shelburne party an equal number of votes with the followers of Rockingham. George was annoyed at being forced by Rockingham to recommend the reform of the civil establishment, and would not speak to him on the subject, though he wrote his objections to Shelburne, telling him not to show his letter to any one except Thurlow (*Life of Shelburne*, iii. 157–9). Burke's efforts to reduce the expenditure of the crown were followed by some petty and apparently unworthy measures of economy in the king's household arrangements (Papendiek, i. 161–3). Rockingham died on 1 July 1782, and his death was followed by a disruption of the whigs, brought about, in part at least, by the king's management. This disruption made so great a change in the balance of power that Fox said that on Rockingham's death 'the crown devolved on the king.' Fox recommended the king to send for the Duke of Portland, and on finding that Shelburne was appointed to the treasury, gave up office with other members of the Rockingham party. On 5 Dec. the king, in his speech on opening parliament, announced that he had offered to declare the American colonies free and independent. 'Did I,' he afterwards asked, 'lower my voice when I came to that part of my speech?' (Walpole, *Journals*, ii. 577). George seems, like most other people, to have disliked Shelburne, and the minister thought that the king plotted against him. This was probably untrue, but George had by this time given people occasion to suspect him; 'by familiarity of intercourse he obtained your confidence and availed himself of his knowledge to sow dissension' (Nicholls, i. 342). He was certainly wholly on Shelburne's side when on 18 Feb. 1783 the combined parties led by Fox and North were in a majority in the commons (*Court and Cabinets*, i. 156). Shelburne's resignation on the 24th caused him much annoyance (*ib.* p. 303), for he could not endure the idea of falling into the hands of the coalition. The next day he pressed Pitt to take Shelburne's place, but he refused on the 27th. He made proposals in vain to Gower, and then tried to persuade North to leave the coalition, offering him the treasury if he would desert Fox, whom he regarded with vehement personal hatred. His distress of mind was great, and he again thought of retiring to Hanover. At length he yielded to Fox's demand, and sent for the Duke of Portland, but finding that Fox insisted on the dismissal of Thurlow, and that Portland treated him cavalierly, and refused to show him the list of proposed appointments to inferior offices, he broke off the negotiation (*ib.* p. 206). William Grenville, who was at this time admitted to his confidence, was impressed by his mental agitation; he spoke with 'inconceivable quickness.' On 23 March 1783 he again applied to Pitt. He was indignant at North's desertion; 'after the manner I have been personally treated by both the Duke of Portland and Lord North,' he wrote on the 24th, 'it is impossible that I can ever admit

either of them into my service' (*Life of Pitt*, i. App. ii.) But Pitt again refused, and on 2 April the long interministerium ended in George's acceptance of the coalition administration. During this period George constantly resided at Kew from May to November, though he was sometimes at Windsor. He lived in great retirement, going into London on Wednesdays and Fridays to hold levees and talk with his ministers. His chief amusements were hunting and walking; and he occasionally had artists to play or recite before him. His life was quiet and respectable, and his court intensely dull (for particulars see authorities stated below).

The king hated his new ministers, and told Temple that he meant to take the first opportunity of getting rid of them, expressing his 'personal abhorrence' of North, who had, he considered, betrayed him (*Court and Cabinets*, i. 303). He thwarted them as much as he could, and used to wish that he 'was eighty, or ninety, or dead.' The proposal of the ministers to grant the Prince of Wales 100,000*l.* a year greatly angered him, and he would probably have openly quarrelled with them had not Temple advised him not to do so on a private matter. The ill conduct of the prince caused him much uneasiness [see under George IV]. Bad as the prince was, his father was not blameless in his treatment of him. George's temper was sullen and unforgiving, and it is probable that his eldest son was not lying when he said that he knew that his father hated him (Malmesbury, ii. 129). Fox's India bill gave the king the opportunity he wanted. Thurlow roused his jealousy by presenting him on 1 Dec. with a paper pointing out the effect which the bill would have on the royal authority (*Court and Cabinets*, i. 288). On 11 Dec., after the bill had passed the commons, he gave Temple a paper stating that 'whoever voted for the bill was not only not his friend, but would be considered by him as his enemy' (*ib.* p. 285). The bill was thrown out by the lords on 17 Dec.; on the same day the king's action was commented on in the commons, and a resolution was passed declaring that to 'report any opinion or pretended opinion of his majesty upon any bill' depending in parliament to influence votes was a 'high crime and misdemeanor.' The next day the king dismissed the ministers, and at once sent for Pitt. He took the deepest interest in Pitt's struggle against the hostile majority in the commons, and steadily refused to dismiss his new ministers, or to dissolve parliament before the opposition had lost its majority in the house and its popularity in the country [see under Fox, Charles James, and Pitt, William]. He prorogued parliament in person on 24 March 1784, with a view to its dissolution the next day.

In one sense Pitt's success, which was completed by the result of the general election, was a victory for the king. George got rid of the ministers whom he hated, he gained a minister who as long as he lived proved himself able to preserve him from again falling into the hands of the whigs, and he found himself more popular than he had been since his accession. But he had, on the other hand, to give up the system of personal government for which he had hitherto struggled. The result of the crisis was a diminution of the direct influence of the crown, and an immense increase in the power of the first minister. For many years George could not have afforded to quarrel with Pitt, for he was his one hope of salvation from Fox whom he hated (Lecky). The 'king's friends' consequently disappeared as a party, most of them becoming supporters of the minister whom he wished to keep in office. George never expressed the same personal affection for Pitt that he had for North, and he did not always like his measures. He disapproved of the Westminster scrutiny [see under Fox] and of Pitt's plan for parliamentary reform (*Life of Pitt*, i. App. xv.), but refrained from opposing it, and appears to have disliked the proceedings against Warren Hastings, from whom he allowed the queen to accept an ivory bed (*ib.* p. 296); the court took its tone on this question from him and the queen, but he did not interfere in the matter. Although on 7 Aug. 1783 he had virtually refused to receive a minister from the United States (*Memorials of Fox*, ii. 140), he consented to receive John Adams on 1 June 1785. He behaved with dignity during the interview, though he showed that he was affected by it, and assured the minister that as he 'had been the last to consent to the separation,' so he 'would be the first to meet the friendship of the United States as an independent power' (Adams to Jay, Adams, *Works*, viii. 257, ed. 1853). On 2 Aug. 1786 an attempt was made to stab him at the gate of St. James's by a mad woman named Margaret Nicholson; he behaved with perfect composure (*Annual Register*, 1786, p. 233; Papendiek, i. 260).

In the spring of 1788 the king suffered much from bilious attacks, supposed to have been brought on by the worry and fatigue of business, combined with exhaustion produced by the violent exercise which he was in the habit of taking to prevent corpulence (*ib.* pp. 297, 298, 303). On 12 June he went to Cheltenham to drink the waters, and while

there resided at Lord Fauconberg's house, Bays Hill Lodge (D'Arblay, *Diary*, iv. 214). He returned to Windsor on 16 Aug., and on 16 Oct. got wet while walking. The next day he was taken ill, and on the 22nd signs of derangement appeared. However, he got better, and on the 24th held a levee, in order, he said, 'to stop further lies and any fall of the stocks' (*Life of Pitt*, i. 385). His mind dwelt on the loss of the American colonies (Malmesbury, iv. 20). While at Windsor on 5 Nov. he became delirious, and for a while it was thought that his life was in imminent danger. He suffered from intense cerebral irritation, which showed itself in sleeplessness and increasing garrulity. On the 29th he was removed by his physicians to Kew, the removal being effected by deception (D'Arblay, *Diary*, iv. 341). On 5 Dec. his physicians stated to the privy council that his disease was not incurable, but that it was impossible to say how long it might last. He was then put under the charge of Dr. Willis. It is said that before this date he was treated with brutality (Massey, *Hist.* iii. 199, 207). The stories are probably greatly exaggerated, for they all seem to refer to a period of only five days, during which he was at Kew before Dr. Willis came there. (Mrs. Papendiek's account of the king's illness in 'Court and Private Life,' ii. 7–31, goes far to disprove, with one exception, p. 20, the stories of harsh usage; her narrative differs in some respects from that given by Madame d'Arblay.) He was, however, subjected to unnecessary restraints which tended to increase his mental irritation. Willis, who declared that his recovery at an early date was certain, changed this system, and soon gained complete control over him (*Court and Cabinets*, ii. 35). During his illness violent debates took place on the regency question [see under George IV, Burke, Fox, Pitt]. On 19 Feb. 1789 the chancellor announced that he was convalescent, and on 10 March he resumed his authority. His recovery was hailed with delight, and London was illuminated. He attended a public thanksgiving at St. Paul's on 23 April (*Annual Register*, 1789, p. 249; Papendiek, ii. 83–90), but was still suffering from dejection and lassitude on 5 May. The undutiful conduct of the Prince of Wales and Frederick Augustus [q. v.], duke of York, caused much unhappiness in the royal family. On 25 June George, by his physicians' advice, left Windsor for Weymouth, where he resided at Gloucester Lodge. He was greeted with acclamations everywhere. In after years he constantly spent either the whole or some weeks of the summer at Weymouth. His life there was very simple. He bathed, yachted, rode, and made excursions, going this year to Lord Morley's at Saltram, 15–27 Aug., and visiting the ships at Plymouth. On 18 Sept. he returned to Windsor in complete health. On 21 Jan. 1790 an insane man threw a stone at him as he was going in state to open parliament (*Annual Register*, 1790, pp. 194, 205). During the summer, when there was some unusually hot weather (*ib.* p. 209), the state of the king's health caused some anxiety to his physicians, who endeavoured to keep him from dozing during the day and brooding over French affairs, and told the queen that she must devote herself entirely to him (Papendiek, ii. 214–16). A signal proof of his determination to uphold Pitt was given in 1792, when he reluctantly agreed to dismiss Thurlow from the chancellorship, because Pitt found it impossible to work with him (*Life of Pitt*, ii. 149, 150).

The proceedings of the 'Friends of the People' and other revolutionary societies strengthened the king's feelings against Fox and the parliamentary section which sympathised with the French revolution (*ib.* App. xiv.) The general feeling of the country was with him, and was signified and excited by caricatures, one of which, by Gillray, published in July 1791, and entitled 'The Hopes of the Party,' represented the king as brought to the block by Fox and Sheridan, with Priestley assisting at his execution. He was gratified by the declaration of war against France in 1793 (*ib.* xvii.; Nicholls, i. 136, 400), and received with 'infinite pleasure' the reports of the defeats of motions for peace. On 30 Jan. 1794 he held a review of Lord Howe's fleet at Spithead. He struggled hard to keep his son the Duke of York in command in the Low Countries, but Pitt insisted so strongly on the evils attending a division of command that, though 'very much hurt,' he at last agreed to his recall (*Life of Pitt*, iii. App. xxi.) Lord Fitzwilliam's Irish policy highly displeased him; it was overturning the 'fabric that the wisdom of our forefathers esteemed necessary;' the admission of Roman catholics to vote and office would be 'to adopt measures to prevent which my family was invited to mount the throne in preference to the House of Savoy,' and the proposal must have been instigated by a 'desire to humiliate the old friends of the English government,' or to pay 'implicit obedience to the heated imagination of Mr. Burke' (*ib.* xxx.) He thought that Fitzwilliam should be recalled. He consulted Lord Kenyon and Sir John Scott as to whether it would be consistent with his coronation oath to assent to an Irish Roman catholic relief bill; they answered that his oath did not prevent his

doing so, but Lord Loughborough, whom he also consulted, was on the other side, and gave his reasons in writing (Campbell, *Lives of the Chancellors*, vi. 296–8). The year (1794) was one of scarcity and of much discontent among the lower classes, and as the king proceeded to open parliament on 29 Oct. his carriage was surrounded by a mob shouting 'Bread!' 'Peace!' and 'Down with George!' A missile was shot through the window of his coach, and as he returned stones were thrown; he behaved with great coolness, and the next evening was much cheered on appearing in Covent Garden Theatre (*Annual Register*, 1795, ii. 39). This attack led to the enactment of the Treasonable Attempts Bill. On 1 Feb. 1796 a stone was thrown at his carriage and hit the queen, as they were returning from Drury Lane Theatre. He was strongly opposed to negotiations with France in 1797, and wrote his opinion to Pitt on 9 April; Pitt answered in a decided tone. The next day George sorrowfully acquiesced, and negotiations were opened at Lille (*Life of Pitt*, iii. 52, App. ii–vi.) On 19 Dec. he went in state to St. Paul's to give thanks for the victories of Cape St. Vincent and Camperdown. As he was entering his box in Drury Lane Theatre on 15 May 1800, he was shot at by a madman named James Hadfield. He showed great unconcern, and slept as quietly as usual during the interval between the play and the afterpiece (Kelly, *Reminiscences*, ii. 156; Wraxall, *Memoirs*, ii. 29).

The homeliness of the king's manners, his lack of dignity in private life, and the minute economy of his domestic arrangements became more conspicuous as he grew older. They were ridiculed in caricatures chiefly by Gillray, and in verse by Dr. Wolcot (Peter Pindar) and others. In 1791 the king is represented in a print as toasting muffins, and in 1792 as applauding the happy thought of the queen, who is instructing her daughters to drink tea without sugar to save 'poor papa' expense. He is said while at Weymouth to have had household necessaries sent from Windsor to avoid the high prices of the watering-place, and Peter Pindar describes 'Great Cæsar' as handling the soap and candles which came by the mail. In a caricature of 1795 Gillray ridicules his 'affability,' or love of gossiping and asking questions, in a print representing him as chattering to a cottager who is carrying food to his pigs. The most famous story of George's eccentric and undignified habits is preserved by Peter Pindar in verse, and by Gillray in a caricature of November 1797, and records how he stopped while hunting at an old woman's cottage and learnt from her how the apple got inside the dumpling (see Gillray, *Caricatures*; Wolcot, *Works of Peter Pindar*, i. 337; Wright, *Caricature History*, pp. 458–65). He was, however, decidedly popular, especially with the middle class; the court was not fashionable, and a certain number of the working class were discontented, though the nation was as a whole strongly loyal. The king's virtues and failings alike were such as won the sympathy of average Englishmen of the middle class, and the affliction from which he had lately suffered greatly increased his subjects' affection for him.

George was fully persuaded of the necessity for a legislative union with Ireland, and took much interest in the progress of the scheme. At the same time he did not forget the proposals for Roman catholic relief which had caused him uneasiness in 1795, and saw that it was possible that the Irish union might cause their renewal in one shape or other. 'I only hope,' he said to Dundas in the autumn of 1799, 'that the government is not pledged to anything in favour of the Roman catholics,' and on Dundas replying that it would be a matter for future consideration, and pointing out that the coronation oath only applied to the sovereign in his 'executive capacity, and not as part of the legislature,' he angrily broke in with 'None of your Scotch metaphysics, Mr. Dundas—none of your Scotch metaphysics' (Mackintosh, *Life of Sir James Mackintosh*, i. 170). While he was at Weymouth on 27 Sept. 1800, the chancellor, Loughborough, who happened to be staying with him, showed him a private letter which he had received from Pitt summoning him to a cabinet council on the subject of catholic emancipation, and thus betrayed to him the minister's design before Pitt had thought fit to say anything to him about it. The news caused him great anxiety (Campbell, *Lives of the Chancellors*, vi. 306, 322). He further received letters from Dr. Moore, archbishop of Canterbury, and Dr. Stuart, archbishop of Armagh, condemning the design. On 13 Dec. he also received a paper from Loughborough, stating the objections to emancipation (*Life of Sidmouth*, i. 500–12). Meanwhile no communication took place between the king and his ministers on the subject. At the levee on 28 Jan. 1801, one of the days on which the speaker was swearing-in the members of the new parliament, George asked Dundas what the ministers were 'going to throw at his head,' and declared that it was the 'most Jacobinical thing he ever heard of,' adding, 'I shall reckon any man my personal enemy who proposes any such measure' (Wilberforce, *Life of Wilberforce*, iii. 7). The next day he wrote to the

speaker, Addington, desiring him to 'open Mr. Pitt's eyes' as to the danger of the proposal, though he speaks of Pitt's approval of it as not absolutely certain (*Life of Sidmouth*, i. 285). On 1 Feb. 1801 he received a letter from Pitt, written the night before, which contained the first intimation from his minister as to the course he intended to adopt. In this letter Pitt stated that he should be forced to resign unless the measure could be brought forward with the king's 'full concurrence, and with the whole weight of government.' In reply George offered that if Pitt would abstain from bringing forward the measure, he, for his part, would be silent on the subject, adding, 'further I cannot go, for I cannot sacrifice my duty to any consideration.' On 5 Feb. 1801 the king sorrowfully accepted his minister's resignation (*Life of Pitt*, iii. App. xxiii–xxxii.) During the progress of the correspondence he received a letter from Loughborough written with the object of ingratiating himself. George showed Pitt, in a letter written on 18 Feb., that his esteem for him was unabated. He sent for Addington, who succeeded in forming an administration, but before the new ministers received their seals the worry and excitement of the crisis caused the king another attack of insanity. For some days he dwelt with much agitation on the sacredness of his coronation oath (*Life of Sidmouth*, i. 286; Malmesbury, iv. 22). On the 15th he took a severe cold; on the 22nd his mental alienation was unmistakable, and on the 23rd he was unconscious until evening, when he said, 'I am better now, but I will remain true to the church' (*Life of Pitt*, iii. 294). On 2 March his disease reached a crisis (Rose, *Diaries*, i. 325), and from that day he continued to get better. He ordered his physician Willis to write to Pitt on the 6th. 'Tell him,' he said, 'I am now quite well—quite recovered from my illness, but what has he not to answer for who is the cause of my having been ill at all?' Pitt sent the king an assurance 'that during his reign he would never agitate the catholic question,' on which George said, 'Now my mind will be at ease' (*ib.* p. 360; *Life of Pitt*, iii. 304). On 14 March he received Pitt's resignation with many expressions of kindness, and handed the seals to Addington, whom he styled the next day 'his own chancellor of the exchequer.' He also gave the great seal to Eldon, from, as he said, 'my heart' (*Life of Sidmouth*, i. 353; *Life of Eldon*, i. 368). The excitement of these interviews occasioned a relapse, and he was forced to live for some time in complete seclusion at Kew, under the care of the Willises; he was not sufficiently recovered to be out of their hands until 28 June, when he left for Weymouth. This illness aged him considerably, and it was observed that he stooped more and was less firm on his legs (Malmesbury, iv. 62). In the course of the summer he offered to pay 30,000*l.* from the privy purse for the settlement of Pitt's debts; this offer was gratefully declined (Rose, *Diaries*, ii. 214). A wild plot to overturn the government and assassinate the king was discovered in October 1802 [see Despard, Edward Marcus].

George did not expect much from the negotiations with France, and spoke of the peace as 'experimental' (Malmesbury, iv. 63, 69; *Life of Eldon*, i. 398). It is doubtful whether he cordially approved of the tone adopted by his ministers towards France, but the rumour that he regretted Pitt in October was an exaggeration; he was personally fond of Addington, whose character and opinions were in many points like his own; though two years later, after Addington had left office, he came to believe that he had parted with him feeling that he 'was not equal to the government of the country' (Rose, ii. 156). Nothing was told him about the negotiations between Pitt and Addington in 1803 until they were ended; then on 20 April Addington informed the king of them, evidently making his own story good, for George was indignant at Pitt's conduct, talked of his 'putting the crown in commission,' and said that Pitt 'carried his plan of removals so extremely far, and so high, that it might reach him' (Malmesbury, iv. 185). He attributed the attacks made upon the administration to 'faction.' On 13 June he heard of the surrender of Hanover to the French, and received the news 'with great magnanimity and a real kingliness of mind' (*ib.* p. 270). During the alarm of invasion on 26 Oct. he held a review of twenty-seven thousand volunteers in Hyde Park; he declared that if the French landed he would meet them at the head of his troops, and drew up a scheme of arrangements to be adopted in case of invasion (*Auckland Correspondence*, iv. 184). About the middle of January 1804 he caught a severe cold; he had been much annoyed by the conduct of the Prince of Wales in publishing the correspondence of 1803 on the subject of his offer to serve in the army, and this may have made his attack more serious; at all events his mind became again deranged, and for a while his life was in danger. The disease fluctuated a good deal; on 27 Feb. he was sensible, but perfect quiet was necessary for some time longer. His condition prolonged the existence of the administration; the opposition could not let matters con-

tinue as they were, and yet a change seemed impossible while he remained incompetent. On 26 April Addington came to him in company with Eldon, the chancellor, and announced that he must resign. The next day Eldon gave him a letter which Pitt had written a few days before, stating his political views; it appears to have been received graciously. On 2 May, Addington having resigned, Eldon, in whom the king placed perfect confidence, gave him another letter from Pitt offering to form an administration on a broad basis. To this the king returned an irritable reply, which he evidently hoped would put an end to Pitt's offer (*Life of Pitt*, iv. 296, App. viii.; *Life of Eldon*, i. 440–3; Malmesbury, iv. 296–8; Rose, ii. 113). Eldon, however, arranged matters, and on 7 May the king saw Pitt; he assented to the inclusion of the Grenvilles in the new administration, but refused to allow him to invite Fox to join it. George is said to have considered the proposal of Fox's name as merely 'ostensible' (Colchester, *Diary*, i. 539), but he expressed his determination in strong terms to Addington, and later declared that he would not admit Fox 'even at the hazard of a civil war' (Rose, ii. 156). During the change of ministers he was occasionally excitable, and showed an excessive love of talking (*Life of Eldon*, i. 445). In May, though collected when talking of business, he was flighty in private life, was harsh and irritable, made sudden changes in the household, and caused the queen much distress (Malmesbury, iv. 310, 319). The slowness of his recovery is said to have been due to the employment of another physician in place of the Willises, against whom he had strong feelings. Discussions about the Prince of Wales seem to have added to the discomfort at the palace, for the queen was anxious on her son's behalf, while the king declared that he 'could never forgive him' for publishing his letters (Rose, ii. 168). Somewhat ungraciously he consented to give his son an interview, but the prince failed to keep his appointment. Meanwhile the king had determined to support Pitt and was displeased when Addington opposed a government measure (*Life of Pitt*, iv., App. xvi.) He set out for Weymouth on 24 Aug. 1804, and while there regained his health. On his return he stayed at Mr. Rose's house, Cuffnells, in Hampshire, 29 Oct. to 2 Nov. (see the account of his conversation with Rose, *Diary*, ii. 155–196). He told his host that he had nearly lost the sight of his right eye, and could scarcely read a newspaper by candle-light with any spectacles. Family disputes troubled him, and he and the queen, who feared an outbreak of madness, lived entirely apart (Malmesbury, iv. 336; *Auckland Correspondence*, iv. 213, 220). During the autumn he took much interest in arrangements for the education of his granddaughter, Princess Charlotte, but was annoyed by the manner in which the prince treated him with reference to the matter. The reconciliation between Pitt and Addington delighted him. Addington's approaching return to office enabled George to renew his intercourse with him, and on 29 Dec. he was invited to share the king's dinner, which consisted of mutton chops and pudding (*Life of Sidmouth*, ii. 342).

The king's health improved during the early part of 1805, though for a time he still showed some signs of flightiness, insisting on 'wearing a flowing brigadier wig on state occasions' (Horner, *Memoirs*, i. 283). His speech at the opening of the session was the last which he delivered in parliament, and was printed before it was delivered to enable him to read it with more ease (*Court and Cabinets*, iii. 411). By July he had become almost entirely blind; he had a cataract in his right eye, and could see but little with his left. Although he got on well with Pitt, he still liked to have his own way, especially with regard to church appointments. He had laid great stress on his 'personal nomination' of Dr. Stuart to the archbishopric of Armagh in 1800. He knew that Pitt intended to recommend Bishop Tomline for the archbishopric of Canterbury, which was likely to become vacant during the year (1805). As soon, therefore, as the king heard of the archbishop's death, he walked from the castle to the deanery at Windsor, called the dean, Manners Sutton, out from dinner, and congratulated him as archbishop. When Pitt came with his recommendation, George insisted on his acquiescing in his nomination; the interview was stormy, but he carried his point (*Life of Pitt*, iv. 252, App. xxi.; Rose, ii. 67). In July, after the secession of Sidmouth (Addington), Pitt tried to induce the king to consent to an invitation to Fox to join the ministry, but he refused. Pitt followed him to Weymouth in September and again pressed his request in a long interview, and only desisted through fear of disturbing his mind (*Life of Pitt*, iv. 334; Rose, ii. 199; Lewis, *Administrations*, p. 260). He was much affected by Pitt's death on 23 Jan. 1806, and could not see his ministers for two days. He then sent for Lord Hawkesbury (Jenkinson), who declined attempting to form an administration. By the advice of his ministers he sent for Lord Grenville on the 26th, and when Grenville said that he must consult Fox, answered, 'I

thought so and meant it so;' he would have no 'exclusions' (Horner, *Memoirs*, i. 331; Colchester, *Diary*, ii. 32). The only difficulty arose from his wish that the army should be under the direct control of the crown, while the incoming ministers contended that the control should belong to a ministerial department. It was settled by their promise that they would introduce no changes in the army without his approval (*Life of Sidmouth*, ii. 415). He received Fox graciously, expressing a wish to forget 'old grievances,' and when Fox died on 13 Sept., said that the country could ill afford to lose him, and that he little thought that he should ever live to regret his death (Lewis, *Administrations*, p. 292; *Life of Sidmouth*, ii. 435). Grenville's proposals as to the changes of office consequent on Fox's death were accepted by the king with satisfaction (*Court and Cabinets*, iv. 77). His sight grew worse, and at the beginning of 1807 it was remarked that he was becoming apathetic, and only wished to 'pass the remainder of his days in rest and quiet' (Malmesbury, iv. 358). He was roused on 9 Feb. 1807 by the proposal of his ministers to introduce a clause in the Mutiny Bill removing a restriction on Roman catholics, and at once expressed his strong dissent. A further communication from the cabinet led him to imagine that the proposal did not go beyond the Irish act of 1793; he therefore, on 12 Feb., promised his assent, declaring that he could not go one step further. On finding on 3 March that he was mistaken as to the scope of the act, which would have admitted English Roman catholics to hold commissions in the army and navy, without the restrictions of the Irish act, he was much disturbed, and on 11 March declared that he was surprised at the extent of the proposal which Lord Howick then laid before him, informing Lords Grey and Howick that he would not go beyond the act of 1793. On the 15th he received a note from the cabinet agreeing to drop the bill, but adding that, in view of the present state of Ireland, they should feel at liberty to propose 'from time to time' such measures respecting that country 'as the nature of the circumstances shall appear to require.' In answer he wrote requiring a 'positive assurance from them that they would never again propose to him any concessions to catholics.' He was informed on 18 March that his ministers considered that it would be inconsistent with their duty as his 'sworn counsellors' to give him such an assurance. The king then said that it was impossible for him to keep his ministers; that between dismissing them and 'forfeiting his crown he saw no medium,' and he accepted their resignation. He had on 13 March received a letter from the Duke of Portland advising him to refuse his assent to the bill, and offering to form an administration (*ib.* iv. 358–72; Rose, ii. 318–33; *Colchester Diary*, ii. 96, 99; *Memoirs of the Whig Party*, ii. 173–205). On 19 March 1807 he commissioned Eldon and Hawkesbury to request the duke to do so, remarking that he had no restrictions, no engagements or promises to require of him. During this interview he was calm and cheerful. A resolution condemning the acceptance by ministers of pledges which should bind them as regards offering advice to the crown was moved in both houses; it conveyed a distinct censure on the king's conduct; in the lords it was supported by 90 against 171, and in the commons by 226 against 258 (Lewis, *Administrations*, p. 296).

During 1808 the king, who was now quite incapacitated from reading or writing, led a quiet and cheerful life. He was much distressed by the scandal about the Duke of York in 1809. The conduct of the Prince of Wales with reference to this affair added much to his trouble (*Court and Cabinets*, iv. 291, 325). He supported his ministers, who were quarrelling among themselves, and his influence is said to have enabled them to retain office (*ib.* pp. 234, 288). Early in June (1808) he sanctioned Canning's proposal that Lord Wellesley should be substituted for Lord Castlereagh as war minister, but in September, when Portland's resignation was imminent, he by no means approved of Canning's pretensions to the position of first minister, and was in a perfect agony of mind lest he should be forced to admit Grenville and Grey to office (*Memoirs of Castlereagh*, i. 18; *Life of Eldon*, ii. 80–94). He wrote a dignified paper to the cabinet on the impropriety of the duel between Canning and Castlereagh. Having offered Perceval the headship of the administration, which was now disorganised by the retirement of the two secretaries as well as of Portland, he with much reluctance allowed Perceval on 22 June to make overtures to Grenville and Grey for the purpose of forming an extended administration (*Life of Eldon*, ii. 98; Rose, ii. 390, 394). He was much relieved by their refusal. At Perceval's request he exacted no pledge on the catholic question from his new ministers, though he assured them that he 'would rather abandon his throne' than 'consent to emancipation.' On 25 Oct. the jubilee of the reign was kept with great rejoicings (*Jubilee Year of George III*, 1809, reprinted 1887). For some months after this George, who was then blind, lived in seclusion; he still rode out, and walked on the

terrace of Windsor Castle accompanied by his daughters. His temper was gentle and his manner quiet; he attended daily morning service at chapel. In the autumn of 1810 he was much distressed by the illness of his favourite daughter Amelia [q.v.] On 24 Oct. he showed signs of approaching derangement of mind (Rose, ii. 447), and on the 29th Perceval found him incapable of transacting business. His malady continuing, the Regency Bill was passed in January 1811, but on 5 Feb. Eldon, who went to see him in order to ascertain that it was necessary to put the great seal in commission for the purpose of giving the royal assent to the bill, found him so much better that he was embarrassed (*ib.* p. 481). The king spoke of the regency with resignation, and almost with cheerfulness. The bill gave the care of the king's person to the queen. On 21 May 1811 he was able to ride through the Little Park at Windsor, a groom leading his horse. Soon after this, however, he became worse (*Auckland Correspondence*, iv. 66), and the remainder of his life was spent in mental and visual darkness, with very few momentary returns of reason. His bodily health was good. On the death of the queen in 1818 the guardianship of his person was entrusted by parliament to the Duke of York. Early in January 1820 his bodily powers decayed, and on the 29th he died very quietly in his eighty-second year, six days after the death of his fourth son, Edward, duke of Kent. After lying in state on 15 Feb. he was buried on the night of the 16th in St. George's Chapel, Windsor. He had fifteen children by his queen, Charlotte—nine sons (the first christian name only is given in each case): George, who succeeded him (1762–1830); Frederick, duke of York (1763–1827); William, duke of Clarence, afterwards William IV (1765–1837); Edward, duke of Kent (1767–1820); Ernest, duke of Cumberland and king of Hanover (1771–1851); Augustus, duke of Sussex (1773–1843); Adolphus, duke of Cambridge (1774–1850); Octavius (1779–1783); and Alfred (1780–1782); and six daughters: Charlotte, queen of Würtemberg (1766–1828); Augusta (1768–1840); Elizabeth, princess of Hesse-Homburg (1770–1840); Mary, duchess of Gloucester (1776–1857); Sophia (1777–1848); and Amelia (1783–1810).

At Windsor Castle are portraits of George by Dupont, Gainsborough, and Beechey. At Hampton Court is a family picture by Knapton, including George as a boy, besides portraits by West and Beechey. Portraits by Richard Wilson (as a boy) and by Allan Ramsay are in the National Portrait Gallery. A colossal equestrian statue by Westmacott terminates the long walk in Windsor Park.

[Jesse's Memoirs of the Life and Reign of George III, 3 vols. 2nd edit. 1867, contains many personal details, but is greater in gossip than in weightier matters; Adolphus's History of England during reign, 7 vols. 1840, has the merits and defects of a nearly contemporary work; Massey's History, 4 vols. 2nd edit. 1865, ends at 1802, dispassionate, though judging George rather severely; Mahon's (Stanhope's) Hist. vols. iii–vii. 3rd edit. 1853, ends at 1783, clear and trustworthy, though dull; May's Const. Hist. 3 vols. 5th edit. 1875; Lecky's Hist. of England during the Eighteenth Century, vols. iii–vi. 1882–7. For early years Earl Waldegrave's Memoirs, 1821, 4to, ends 1758; Bubb Dodington's Diary, 1785, ends 1761; Lady Hervey's Letters, 1821; Harris's Life of Lord-chancellor Hardwicke, 3 vols. 1847, especially useful for 1760; Walpole's Memoirs of Reign of George II, 2 vols. 4to, 1822; Earl of Chesterfield's Letters, 5 vols. ed. Mahon, 1845. Monthly Magazine, vols. li. lii., Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vol. x., Authentic Records, 1832, and Thoms's Hannah Lightfoot, &c., 1867, contain the 'Fair Quaker' scandal. Walpole's Memoirs of reign, 4 vols. 1845, Last Journals, 2 vols. 1859, and Letters, ed. Cunningham, 9 vols. 1880, must be taken with allowance for the writer's love of gossip and personal hostility to the king. Political correspondence and memoirs, representing party views, chiefly valuable down to 1783, are: Russell's Bedford Correspondence, vols. ii. and iii. 1842, ends 1770; Grenville Papers, vols. ii. iii. and iv., ed. W. J. Smith, 1852, valuable to 1770; Albemarle's Memoirs of the Marquis of Rockingham, 2 vols. 1852; Chatham Correspondence, 4 vols. 1838; Correspondence of George III with Lord North, ed. Donne, 2 vols. 1867, gives all the letters in the royal library at Windsor written by the king to North between 1768 and 1783, with good introduction and notes; Fitzmaurice's Life of the Earl of Shelburne, 3 vols. 1875; Russell's Memorials and Correspondence of C. J. Fox, 4 vols. 1862, down to Fox's death in 1806; Nicholls's Recollections, 2 vols. 1820; Justin Winsor's Narrative and Critical Hist. of America, 1888, vol. vii. chaps. i. and ii. Letters of Junius, 2 vols. ed. Bohn. Authorities chiefly valuable after 1783 are: Lewis's Administrations of Great Britain, 1864; for personal details, court, &c.: Autobiography and Correspondence of Mrs. Delany, ed. Lady Llanover, 6 vols. 1861–2, vols. ii. and iii. 2nd ser.; Diary and Letters of Madame d'Arblay, 7 vols. 1842–6; Mrs. Papendiek's Journals, or Court and Private Life in the Time of Queen Charlotte, ed. Mrs. Broughton, 2 vols. 1887; Jubilee Year of George III, an Account of the Celebration of 25 Oct., reprinted 1887; Quarterly Review, vols. xxxvi. cxxxi. Memoirs and correspondence, chiefly political: Wraxall's Historical and Posthumous Memoirs, 5 vols. 1884, of no great value for the king's life; Duke of Buckingham's Court and Cabinets, 4 vols. 1853, begins 1782, con-

tains the correspondence of the Grenville family; Earl of Malmesbury's Diaries and Correspondence, 4 vols. 1844, for domestic affairs vol. iv. is chiefly valuable; Malmesbury seceded from Fox in 1793, and was fully in the confidence of Pitt and Portland; Earl Stanhope's Life of Pitt, 4 vols. 1862, has many letters written by the king in the appendixes; Campbell's Life of Loughborough, Lives of the Chancellors, vol. vi. 1847, for Loughborough's intrigue on catholic question; Lord Auckland's Journal and Correspondence, 4 vols. 1861; Rose's Diaries, 2 vols. 1860, of the highest value, for Rose was an intimate friend of Pitt, held office in both his administrations, and in 1804 had some interesting conversations with the king; Twiss's Life of Eldon, 3 vols. 1844 (from 1801 (i. 364) on to the time of his final derangement (ii. 165) the king treated Eldon with implicit confidence); Pellew's Life of Sidmouth, 3 vols. 1847, a strong ex parte statement (see Lewis's Administrations), and should be read along with Rose, Malmesbury, and Stanhope's Pitt; Lord Castlereagh's Memoirs and Correspondence, vols. i–v. 1849; Lord Holland's Memoirs of the Whig Party, 2 vols. 1854; Lord Colchester's Diary, 3 vols. 1861; Memoirs of F. Horner, 2 vols. 1853. Thackeray's Four Georges is of no historical value. For caricatures see Gillray in British Museum; Wright's Caricature Hist. of the Georges, 2nd edit. 1867; and satires, Wolcot's Works of Peter Pindar, 4 vols. 12mo, 1809.] W. H.

GEORGE IV (1762–1830), king of England, eldest son of George III and of Queen Charlotte of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, was born at St. James's Palace about half-past seven on the morning of 12 Aug. 1762. On the 17th he was created by patent Prince of Wales and Earl of Chester, and on 8 Sept. was baptised by Archbishop Secker under the names of George Augustus Frederick, his sponsors being the Dukes of Cumberland and Mecklenburg-Strelitz and the Princess Dowager of Wales. He was inoculated and handed over to the care of a retinue of nurses, under the control of Lady Charlotte Finch. On 26 Dec. 1765 he was created a knight of the Garter, and was presented to the public in October 1769 at a drawing-room formally held in his name. In the main, however, he was brought up along with his brother, Frederick Augustus [q. v.] duke of York, with strict and almost excessive plainness and seclusion, at the Bower Lodge at Kew. In 1771 his regular education began under Markham, bishop of Chester, Dr. Cyril Jackson, a Swiss gentleman, M. de Sulzas, and Lord Holdernesse. In 1776 these tutors were replaced by Hurd, bishop of Lichfield, Mr. Arnold, and Lord Bruce, and the latter was soon succeeded by the Duke of Montague. The prince's education was extensive, and included classics, modern languages, elocution, drawing, and husbandry. He learnt readily, and showed some taste for Tacitus, but he soon displayed a troublesome disposition. He was headstrong with his tutors and disrespectful to the king. He was addicted to lying, tippling, and low company.

As he approached his nineteenth birthday he pressed his father for a commission in the army and greater personal liberty, but the king refused the request. In 1780, however, he was provided with a small separate establishment in a portion of Buckingham House; the arrangement took effect on 1 Jan. 1781, and he was forthwith launched upon the town. He immediately became closely attached to Fox and the whigs, and though Fox advised him not to identify himself with any political party (*Diary of Lord Malmesbury*, ii. 75), his partisanship was undisguised, and at times indecent (Walpole, *Last Journals*, ii. 599, 600). He was at this time stout, of a florid complexion, with gracious and engaging manners, considerable social facility, and some accomplishments. He sang agreeably, played on the violoncello, dressed extravagantly, quoted poetry, and conversed in French and Italian. He fell under the influence of the Duke of Cumberland and the Duc de Chartres; he gamed and drank, and was so extravagant that he spent 10,000*l.* on his clothes in a year. In 1780 he became involved in an intrigue with Mary Robinson, a beautiful actress, by whose performance of Perdita at Drury Lane he was captivated. He provided for her a splendid establishment, and when after two years the connection terminated, she obtained from him his bond for 20,000*l.*, which she afterwards surrendered. He left her to want in her latter days (see Mary Robinson, *Memoirs of Perdita*). When the Rockingham ministry came in, he shared the triumph of Fox and the enmity of the king. In June 1783 it became necessary to consider his future allowance. The ministry proposed 100,000*l.* a year, charged on the civil list. The king thought this an extravagant sum, and offered to provide 50,000*l.* a year himself. After a ministerial crisis upon the question, it was ultimately decided that the prince, now harassed with debts, should receive from parliament a vote of 30,000*l.* to liquidate them, and 50,000*l.* a year from the king. To this the duchy of Cornwall added 13,000*l.* per annum. He came of age in August, established himself at Carlton House, and took his seat in the House of Lords on 11 Nov. 1783.

The prince's first vote in parliament was given for Fox in one of the India Bill divisions on 15 Dec., and he assisted Fox in his Westminster election. Fox had fallen (18 Dec.), and the prince shared his unpopularity. For some time he lived in the closest alliance with

the whig leaders, and sought amusement in an endless round of routs and masquerades, boxing matches, horse races, and drinking bouts. He lavished vast sums on alterations and decorations at Carlton House. He spent 30,000*l.* a year on his stud. By the end of 1784 he was 160,000*l.* in debt. He appealed to the king for aid, and talked of living incognito on the continent in order to retrench. The king refused either to help him or to allow him to travel. With every month he became more and more embarrassed. In 1786 he opened negotiations with the ministry for a parliamentary vote of 250,000*l.* He endeavoured to put pressure on the king by proposing to devote 40,000*l.* a year, two-thirds of his income, to paying his debts; broke up his establishment, shut up part of Carlton House, and sold his horses and carriages at auction. He lived in borrowed houses, travelled in borrowed chaises, and squandered borrowed guineas. At length a meeting of his friends was held at Pelham's house, and early in 1787 it was decided to appeal to parliament, and accordingly Alderman Newenham, member for the city of London, gave notice of a motion on the subject for 4 May.

The prince's friends were embarrassed by the allegation that, in breach of the Royal Marriage Act of 1772, he was secretly married without the king's consent, and to a Roman catholic. In 1784 he had become acquainted at Richmond with the widow of Mr. Fitzherbert of Swinnerton, Staffordshire [see FITZHERBERT, MARIA ANNE], then a beautiful and accomplished woman of eight-and-twenty. He fell violently in love with her. She resisted his importunities. To work upon her feelings he stabbed himself so as to draw abundance of blood without risking his life, and sent complaisant friends to bring her to see him in this state of despair. She withdrew to Holland, where he persecuted her with endless couriers and correspondence. His ardour passed all bounds. He would go to Fox's mistress, Mrs. Armstead, to tell her of his love, cry by the hour, beat his brow, tear his hair, roll on the floor, and fall into fits of hysterics (see for his use of phlebotomy on these occasions, HOLLAND'S *Memoirs of the Whig Party*, ii. 68). At length in December 1785 Mrs. Fitzherbert was prevailed upon to return, on condition that a formal ceremony of marriage should be gone through. Fox, suspecting what was intended, wrote to the prince advising him to have nothing to do with a marriage. The prince replied that he was not going to marry, but on 21 Dec. he secretly went through the ceremony of marriage, by a clergyman of the church of England, with Mrs. Fitzherbert in her drawing-room in Park Lane, in the presence of her brother, John Smythe, and her uncle, Henry Errington. They thenceforth lived together openly, and in the society of his friends, male and female, she was treated with the respect due to his wife. The rumour of this union seriously endangered his chance of obtaining parliamentary assistance in 1787. The leading whigs, headed by the Duke of Portland, had declined to injure their party by espousing his cause. At the meeting at Pelham's the prince denied that he was married to Mrs. Fitzherbert, but Fox alone was eager to support him. Newenham's notice of motion was at once followed by dark hints from Rolle, M.P. for Devonshire, of an inquiry into the supposed marriage. On 30 April Fox, authorised and instructed by the prince, rose to deny that any marriage had been entered into, or form of marriage gone through. To the prince the announcement was of inestimable value; it encouraged his friends, and disarmed his enemies; but having obtained his end by throwing over Mrs. Fitzherbert, he found it necessary to pacify Mrs. Fitzherbert by throwing over Fox. Next day he owned to Grey that a ceremony had been gone through, and asked him to say something in the House of Commons to modify what Fox had said, but Grey haughtily declined (HOLLAND, *Memoirs of the Whig Party*, ii. 139; RUSSELL, *Memorials of Fox*, ii. 289). He told Mrs. Fitzherbert that Fox had 'exceeded his instructions.' Fox found his mouth closed. To vindicate himself was to charge the prince with lying, and for a whole year he refused to speak to him. Mrs. Fitzherbert had to console herself for her husband's slight with the increased respect which she received from the Duchesses of Portland and Devonshire, and all the leaders of whig society. Pitt now saw that no ground remained for refusing assistance which could creditably be brought forward. On 21 May a royal message was brought down, recommending an increase in the prince's income, and promising 10,000*l.* a year from the civil list; 161,000*l.* was voted to pay the debts, which amounted to that sum, and 20,000*l.* for the completion of Carlton House. The prince promised to be more careful in future.

The reconciliation which followed with the king was short-lived. In August the Duke of York returned from abroad, and the prince, in his company and that of Fox, Sheridan, Brummell, and Lord Rawdon, soon fell into new extravagance. Resenting the exclusion from Brooks's of his henchmen, Payne and Tarleton, he founded a new club under the management of his German cook, Weltjie, where boundless drinking and gaming went on. Here, when he was sober enough to play

at all, he lost thousands of pounds a night. His I O U's became a speculative security among usurers. To add to these follies, he began in 1784 to build his costly absurdity, the Brighton Pavilion, decorated in the oriental, especially the Chinese, style. He had taken a fancy to Brighton since his first visit in 1782, and soon made it equally fashionable and dissolute. It was from Brighton that he was summoned post haste to Windsor in November 1788 by the news of the king's insanity.

The king's madness was in part brought on by distress at the prince's irregularities. On catching sight of his son, the unhappy father flew at him, clutched him by the collar, and threw him against the wall. The prince was overcome, and could only shed tears. Next day, however, he recovered himself, and assumed the direction of affairs in the castle. It was thought the king would die, and already Thurlow, the chancellor, began to ingratiate himself with the prince. The prince accepted his overtures, but also made overtures of his own through Payne to Lord Loughborough. Soon, however, it became plain that a regency would have to be provided for, and a warfare of intrigue between the prince and the queen, the whigs and the Pittites, began, first for the regency, and then for the custody of the king's person. Finding that the ministry proposed to fetter the regent with many restrictions to be imposed by parliament, the whigs put forward on behalf of the prince a claim to an indefeasible title in right of his birth to a regency without any restrictions at all. On Lord Loughborough's advice a plan was prepared by which the prince was to assume power and summon parliament by a sort of *coup d'état*. When parliament met on 20 Nov. 1788, the day to which it had been prorogued, an adjournment took place for a fortnight. The arrival of Fox from the continent gave greater consistency to the policy of the whigs, and on his advice the prince became reconciled to the Duke of Portland. By 29 Nov. matters had so far progressed that Loughborough was prevailed upon to waive his claims to the great seal in favour of Thurlow, and the prince was in a fair way to have his new ministry settled. Parliament met on 4 Dec., and a series of debates followed, in which Pitt easily exposed the inconsistency and unconstitutionality of the whig theory of the prince's right to the regency. The prince wrote to the chancellor complaining of Pitt for want of respect to him in general, and in particular for settling his proposals for the regency without any communication to himself. On 16 Dec. Pitt introduced his three resolutions as a preliminary to bills to provide for the exercise of the powers of the crown. Though the prince had openly canvassed for votes against them, the second was carried by 268 to 204, and the others were passed also. They were carried in the House of Lords by 99 to 66, and a bill was prepared. Meantime the dissensions between the queen and the prince had grown very grave. He was charged with exhibiting his mad father to visitors in the most unfeeling manner, and with insulting the queen by sealing up the king's papers and jewels which had been left at Windsor on his removal to Kew. The prince retaliated with bitter complaints of the queen, and permitted his henchmen to speak of her in his presence in a ribald manner. On 30 Dec. Pitt communicated to him the heads of the bill: the queen was to have the custody of the king and the control of his household, and although the prince, as regent, was to exercise the royal powers generally, he was not to create peerages, except in the case of his brothers as they came of age, or to convey away the king's real or personal property, or to grant pensions or offices, except during pleasure. The prince, having consulted Burke and Fox, replied on 2 Jan. 1789 in a letter, which was also revised by Loughborough and Sheridan, complaining of the restrictions as a plan for dividing the royal family, and for dislocating all the royal powers. On 16 Jan. Pitt's proposals were brought forward in the form of resolutions, and these having been passed by both houses the bill was introduced. It passed the commons on 12 Feb., and reached the lords, but in the beginning of February the king's health had begun to improve, and the progress of the bill was now suspended. Meantime the Irish parliament, on Grattan's motion on 11 Feb., had agreed to an address to the prince praying him to assume the royal powers unrestricted, and despatched a deputation of six members to London to offer him the regency in Ireland entirely unfettered. It arrived on 25 Feb., only to find the king all but restored to health. By the end of the month the king was tolerably sane again. The prince, suspecting that his recovery was exaggerated, desired to see him; but the queen, in spite of long written remonstrances, excluded him from the king's presence, so that the meeting did not take place till 23 Feb. The conversation at this interview was guarded and general, and the king suffered no relapse; but the queen contrived to prevent further interviews, and on 7 March the king was induced practically to decline to see his son. On 23 April, when the king returned thanks at St. Paul's for his recovery, the prince attended the service, but his indecorous levity on the occa-

sion was much remarked. He also addressed to the king in writing long remonstrances against the animosity shown by the queen in the affair of Colonel Lenox's duel with the Duke of York, and a memorial explanatory of his conduct during the king's insanity, but the father and son continued to be estranged.

By 1789 the prince was again almost as deeply in debt as ever. More than double the amount granted by parliament had been spent upon Carlton House. His creditors were clamorous and dunned him in the streets. During the king's illness he and his brother, the Duke of York, with the assistance of Weltjie, the cook, had begun raising money abroad upon their joint post-obits, conditioned for payment when either should ascend the throne. Some 30,000*l.* was obtained in this way upon most usurious terms, but with the king's recovery these bonds lost their attraction to speculators. The prince had also, in 1788, endeavoured to raise 350,000*l.* in Holland upon the security of the bishopric of Osnaburg. It was brought out as a formal loan; Thomas Hammersley, a banker of Pall Mall, was to receive subscriptions and pay dividends. The loan was taken up abroad, and large sums were obtained in this way through persons named Boas, De Beaume, and Vaucher. Interest at six per cent. was paid till 1792, but when the bonds at maturity were presented for payment the prince's agents repudiated their liability. Importunate claimants were expelled the kingdom under the Alien Act. The affair began to wear the aspect of a deliberate fraud. Mrs. Fitzherbert, too, had brought her jointure into the common stock of her own and the prince's funds, and was soon almost penniless. To pay the bailiffs out of her house, the prince pawned his diamonds. Yet mere want of money was not allowed to interfere with his numerous amusements. Faro at Mrs. Hobart's, cricket at Brighton, private theatricals at Richmond House, and masked balls at Wargrave engrossed his attention. He became an ardent patron of the turf till an imputation of swindling fell at least upon his jockey, and drove him from it in dudgeon. In 1788 he won the Derby, and in the four years following took 185 prizes. His jockey, Sam Chifney [q. v.], was suspected of spoiling the prince's horse, Escape, for his first race at Newmarket on 20 Oct. 1791, in order to affect the betting upon the next day's race, which the horse was allowed to win. The Jockey Club censured Chifney, and sent Sir Charles Bunbury to warn the prince that if he suffered Chifney to ride for him no gentleman's horse would start against him. The prince took deep offence. He never revisited Newmarket, but he continued racing for at least twenty years longer. He bought seven horses one after another in hopes of winning the Ascot Cup, and even so late as 1829 attended the Ascot meeting (see *Greville Memoirs*, 1st ser.) After 1792 he retired into the country, and for some time lived principally at Bagshot Park, at Kempshott Park, near Basingstoke, and at Critchill House in Dorsetshire.

At last he became so involved that for the sake of an increase of income he consented to a marriage as the only condition upon which the king could be induced to assist him. In June 1793 he employed Lord Malmesbury to arrange his affairs for him. He owed 370,000*l.*, and had executions in his house. He talked of going abroad; he sold five hundred horses and shut up Carlton House; he proposed to live in the country and devote three-fourths of his income to the payment of his debts. By August 1794 matters had proceeded so far that he had promised the king to give up Mrs. Fitzherbert and to marry the Princess of Brunswick. A reconciliation was all the more easy because, since the disunion among the leading whigs in 1792, the prince had nearly severed himself from his old friends. In November Lord Malmesbury was despatched to the court of Brunswick with a formal proposal for the princess's hand, and the prince, though he had then only seen her portrait, displayed in his correspondence with the emissary the impatience and ardour of a lover. None the less he was at the same time wholly under the influence of Lady Jersey, whose husband he appointed his master of the horse, and this person after the wedding was thrust upon the princess as her principal lady in waiting. When the Princess Caroline [q. v.] arrived at St. James's on 5 April 1795, she and the prince met for the first time, and he found the shock of his emotions upon that occasion so severe that, having kissed her in silence, he was obliged to drink a dram of brandy in a corner of the room. The ceremony of marriage took place on the evening of 8 April at the Chapel Royal, St. James's, and the prince was only brought through it with decorum by the prompting of his father, who was more familiar than he was with the prayer-book. Long afterwards the princess accused him of having been dead drunk most of the wedding night (*Diary of the Times of George IV*). The honeymoon was spent partly at Windsor, partly at Kempshott, but very shortly a quasi-separation took place between the prince and his wife. The marriage had been entirely without affection on either side, and he treated her without respect or even decorum. On

27 April his pecuniary position came before parliament and was debated in May. His total income was then about 73,000*l.* His debts since the last grant amounted to 639,890*l.*, 500,000*l.* being on bonds or I O U's bearing interest. Pitt proposed to give the prince a total income of about 140,000*l.*, with 28,000*l.* down for jewels and 26,000*l.* for Carlton House. His debts were to be liquidated by setting aside 25,000*l.* per annum. Even the whigs were no longer close allies of the prince, and, to his lasting displeasure, Grey moved to limit the parliamentary income to 100,000*l.*, and Fox doubted whether it was wise after the pledges of 1787 again to apply to parliament for aid. It was said on the prince's behalf that he had never received the arrears of revenue of his duchy of Cornwall, which had accumulated during his minority to the enormous amount of 233,764*l.*, exclusive of interest; the whole of it had been retained by the king. Pitt's proposals eventually passed the House of Commons by 93 to 68, and received the royal assent on 26 June; and a commission, consisting of the speaker, the chancellor of the exchequer, the master of the rolls, the master of the king's household, the accountant of the court of chancery, and the surveyor of the crown lands for the time being respectively, was appointed to investigate and compromise his creditors' claims. This produced much dissatisfaction, and one creditor, Jeffreys, a jeweller, who found himself almost ruined, published a series of pamphlets attacking the prince and Mrs. Fitzherbert.

The prince meantime was occupying himself with public affairs. He was persuaded by Grattan that he ought to be appointed viceroy of Ireland, and he addressed to Pitt two long memorials, dated 8 Feb. and 29 Aug. 1797, urging his claims to that post, but Pitt declined so much as to bring the subject before the king. Subsequently, in June 1798, the prince was prevailed upon to exert himself actively to obtain a pardon or commutation of sentence for Lord Edward Fitzgerald (Moore, *Life of Lord Edward Fitzgerald*, 1875, p. 203), and in the same year he again applied to the king to be sent abroad on active service with his regiment, the 10th light dragoons, of which he had been appointed colonel in 1793; his request was refused on the ground that 'military command was incompatible with the situation of the Prince of Wales.'

Meantime the Princess of Wales had been delivered of a daughter on 7 Jan. 1796. As soon as the princess recovered, a final separation took place. On 30 April, after some negotiation through Lord Cholmondeley, he wrote to her a coldly insulting letter, dated 30 April 1796, renouncing further cohabitation. The princess continued for some time to have rooms reserved for her at Carlton House, while the prince lived principally at Windsor and at Brighton. After the princess had removed to Blackheath he returned to Carlton House, and presently resumed his intimacy with Mrs. Fitzherbert.

For some time the prince concerned himself but little with public affairs. He amused himself with letters and with art. He inspected Ireland's Shakespeare forgeries, and was disposed to believe them genuine; he despatched the Rev. John Hayter to Naples to unroll papyri, at great expense and with no result; he practised music and played at faro. In 1801 he again was brought into political prominence. Under the influence of Lord Moira [see Rawdon, Francis, 1754–1826] he for the time being entertained opinions favourable to catholic emancipation. Accordingly, when the king became temporarily insane in February, the prince on 23 Feb. willingly made overtures to Pitt. Pitt insisted that if a regency should be found necessary it must be on the terms of the bill of 1789. The prince acquiesced and was in high spirits. The king, however, recovered early in March, and, in spite of a relapse a few weeks later, was able to continue to occupy the throne much as before.

After the peace of Amiens the question of the heavy arrears of the civil list came before parliament, and advantage was taken of the opportunity by the prince's friends to press his claims to the proceeds of the duchy of Cornwall during his minority. Addington desired to get rid of this inconvenient claim by a compromise, and proposed a grant of 60,000*l.* to the prince for three years from the previous January; this was in addition to the augmented grant of 1795 and to a further augmentation of 8,000*l.* a year which had been arranged by Addington in 1801; and, in spite of the fact that, as Pitt wrote to Rose on 8 March, 'these debts have been contracted in the teeth of the last act of parliament, and in breach of repeated and positive promises,' the further arrangement was carried out in February 1803. Having found Addington complaisant in money matters, the prince renewed his claim to military rank and employment. He addressed himself first to the minister on 18 July 1803, and subsequently a long correspondence took place with the king. The king, however, was resolute. He met his son's impassioned prayer to be allowed 'to shed the last drop of my blood in support of your majesty's person, crown, and dignity' with the cool

reminder that 'should the implacable enemy so far succeed as to land, you will have an opportunity of showing your zeal at the head of your regiment;' nor could the prince enlist the assistance of the commander-in-chief, his brother the Duke of York. The publication of some correspondence on this subject with the prince's connivance still further embittered his relations with the king.

All through 1804 the king's health was again uncertain, and a regency appeared to be imminent. Addington, on the pretence of saving the king trouble, proposed that a council of regency should be named, of which the prince should be a member. The prince accordingly endeavoured to balance himself dexterously between the ministry and the opposition, depending on the advice of his favourite, the Earl of Moira, and communicating through Sheridan with Addington. Though he still occasionally communicated with Fox, all intimacy had ceased between them. Yet, little as he had maintained his old relations with the whig leaders, when Erskine consulted him as to the acceptance of the proffered attorney-generalship, he expressed his astonishment that such a suggestion should have been brought before him. At the same time, on his own behalf he was willing to approach Pitt, and sent Moira to the lord advocate in March 1804 with a message, intended for Pitt, saying that he had informed Fox and Grey that he would not consult them in the event of a regency, but would leave himself in Moira's hands, and suggesting a union of Fox and Pitt under Moira's moderating leadership. Pitt declined to commit himself, and when he returned to office the prince found that his elaborate strategy had failed (Russell, *Memorials of Fox*, iv. 63; Stanhope, *Pitt*, iv. 137; Moore, *Sheridan*, ii. 321–6).

During the next three years the prince's relations with his wife and daughter grew more critical. The king, who always remained friendly to his daughter-in-law and devoted to his grandchild, was desirous of providing satisfactorily for the Princess Charlotte's education. Owing to recent events, the prince had been studiously uncivil to his father. He had absented himself from the birthday drawing-room on 4 June, though he knew that the king especially desired the attendance of all his family on that day; and to show that his absence was not due to indisposition he ostentatiously showed himself in the streets all day. However, in the summer of 1804 negotiations for a reconciliation were begun by Pitt and Eldon on the king's part, and Moira and Tierney on the prince's. As a first step, an interview between the king and the prince was arranged on 12 Nov., and they became, outwardly at least, reconciled, though the prince's ill-humour was so visible that it was not thought the reconciliation could be lasting (Buckingham, *Courts and Cabinets of George III*, p. 366). Moira saw Pitt on behalf of the prince, and the king and his minister understood the prince to consent to provision being made by the king for the Princess Charlotte's education at Windsor. The prince, however, declared that he had given no such consent. Negotiations were resumed in December between the lord chancellor, acting for the king, and the prince; and at the end of the year it was arranged to place the princess under the care of Lady de Clifford and the Bishop of Exeter. Deprived of his own child, the prince interested himself in a protégée of Mrs. Fitzherbert's, Miss Mary Seymour, daughter of Lady Horace Seymour, even canvassing the House of Lords for votes when the chancery suit about the guardianship of the child came before that tribunal. He was successful in procuring a decision that the child should be placed under care of Lord Hertford, who transferred her to Mrs. Fitzherbert. It was in the course of this suit that the prince became intimately acquainted with Lady Hertford, who ultimately supplanted Mrs. Fitzherbert in his affections.

In November 1805 the Duke of Sussex took up the scandalous charges which Sir John and Lady Douglas had made against the Princess of Wales, and laid them before the prince. Actuated solely by a sense of duty, the prince consulted Thurlow and Romilly upon them in December. They advised him that the present charges were inadequately supported, and recommended further inquiry. Ultimately a commission was constituted by the king on 29 May 1806 to examine the princess's conduct. During this inquiry the prince seems to have remained passive as soon as he had obtained its institution, but the princess was ultimately exonerated by the commissioners on 14 July.

In the various changes of ministry of 1805 and 1806 the prince played a very subordinate part. He had let it be known on Pitt's return to office that, though still generally favourable to catholic emancipation, he did not wish to press the question forward at present. When Fox succeeded Pitt the prince stood aloof, and although in September, after Fox's death, he wrote effusively about it to Grey, still from this time, thinking himself not sufficiently consulted by the whig leaders, he practically severed himself from that party. In effect all that he really desired was profit for himself and place for his friends, and he saw no great prospect of obtaining either from

the whigs. His friends, Moira, Erskine, and Romilly, were provided for in the 'Talents' administration, but he was not favourably disposed to Howick's Army Bill, and when the ministry fell he was gratified at the event, and announced that he had ceased to be a party man. He now extended his long-standing dislike of Grey to Lord Grenville, and when next he appeared prominently before the public was carried by these feelings of personal hostility into an opposition to them both unconstitutional and dangerous. In October 1810 the king again became deranged. The prince at first thought it wise to remain passive. Perceval determined to follow the precedents of Pitt. Parliament met on 1 Nov., and was successively adjourned till 12 Dec. The prince gave out that he would continue the present ministry subject to the admission to it of a friend of his own. Perceval, however, communicated to him on 19 Dec. that the restrictions to be proposed upon the regency were to be as before: restrictions from making peers, from granting offices in reversion or pensions, from dealing with the king's property, and from having the custody of the king's person. The prince replied evasively; but having assembled his brothers prevailed upon them to sign a protest against the restrictions, and the Duke of Sussex spoke against them in the House of Lords on 27 Dec. During the first days of 1811 the ministry met with more than one defeat in parliament, and the prince at once veered towards Lords Grenville and Grey. He consulted them upon the answer which he was to return to the address of the two houses, and they submitted to him a draft of his reply. The prince, however, then privately submitted it to Adam and Sheridan, and, following their counsel, decided to reject it and to prepare another. With this Lord Grey, who disapproved of it altogether, would have nothing to do, and on 11 Jan. he and Grenville addressed a brief note to the prince to the effect that they understood they had been applied to as his public and responsible advisers, expressing their 'deep concern' at his treatment, and declining to be in any way responsible for his letter. Sheridan's own account of the transaction did not get rid of the inference that Grey and Grenville had been both foolishly and uncivilly treated, but rather convicted himself and the prince of duplicity (see Sheridan's 'Letter to Lord Holland,' 15 Jan., in Moore's *Sheridan*). Amends were eventually made to the two lords, and they undertook the task of considering what administration they could form, stipulating, however, with the prince that he was not to call into council any secret advisers. By 21 Jan. the general outlines of arrangements were settled, but when they came to the distribution of particular offices they found that the prince had already made promises of the chancellorship to Erskine, the Irish secretaryship to Sheridan, and similar dispositions. These they rather unceremoniously overrode. But at this point, about the end of the month, the king seemed in a fair way of recovery, and the prince oscillated again towards his father's ministers. He consulted his friends Lady Hertford and Mrs. Fitzherbert, who used their powerful influence with him in favour of Perceval, and through Sir Henry Halford he was in communication with the queen, and through her with the ministers. He yielded at last to these advisers, and on 1 Feb. announced to Lords Grenville and Grey that he should not require their services, and on the 4th to Perceval his intention of continuing his father's servants in office. The disappointment of the whigs was great, but they hoped for future favour when the period of restriction upon the regent's powers should have expired.

The Regency Bill having passed on 5 Feb. 1811, the prince took the oaths as regent, and virtually, though not in form, began his reign. But although, contrary to general expectation (Romilly, *Diary*, ii. 365; *Life of Wilberforce*, iii. 492), he had decided not to dismiss the ministry, he took care to let them feel that his favour was not to be counted upon. He placed busts of Fox and the Duke of Bedford in the privy council chamber; he communicated with his ministers through his servants, Macmahon and Turner. On 20 Feb. he held his first levee, and he celebrated his accession to power by a costly entertainment of the most tasteless and extravagant kind at Carlton House on 19 June. He made use of this occasion to break with Mrs. Fitzherbert, by refusing her at his table any precedence above that to which her own position entitled her. In his political sympathies he showed a curious vacillation. He sanctioned the suppression of the Irish 'catholic committee' on the one hand, and, on the other, caused a radical address in favour of reform, which had been presented to him, to be printed in the 'Gazette.' He occupied himself with the plans for laying out the Regent's Park and surrounding terraces, and, having returned to Brighton for the recess, amused himself by giving a number of concerts. As, however, the time for the expiry of the restrictions approached, signs appeared of an intention to reconsider the constitution of his ministry. He began about September to cultivate close relations with one member of the cabinet, the Marquis Wel-

lesley. That the prince had before him any definite plan would be too much to assume; he wavered in his preferences almost from day to day; but as time went on two facts became apparent: his close reliance on Wellesley, and his personal dislike of Grey and Grenville. Yet his liking for Eldon and his objection to the catholic claims were a barrier to complete confidence in Wellesley, and public opinion was steadily growing in favour of some combination which would restore the whig leaders to the service of their country. The prince's principal interest in the arrangements seems to have been to secure the best terms that he could for himself. To his indignation Perceval had withdrawn from his original proposal of 150,000*l.* to defray the extra expenses of the regency, and had reduced it to 100,000*l.* The prince employed Wellesley to urge upon the cabinet that the king should have a suitable but modest establishment, the queen and princesses separate allowances, and that he should himself take over the entire civil list and state of the sovereign. To this Perceval would not consent (see *Life of Perceval*, ii. 227; *Wellington's Supplementary Despatches*, iii. 257; M'Cullagh Torrens, *Marquis Wellesley*, p. 465).

When parliament met on 7 Jan. 1812 the public mind was in an excited condition. The catholic question was brought forward by the opposition, and this was inconvenient alike to the prince and his ministers; it produced a division between Wellesley and the rest of the cabinet, and placed the prince, who had on many occasions expressed his agreement with the catholic claims, in the difficult position of having to choose between his preferences and his consistency. To add to his troubles he was out of health. He had become very fat; he suffered from symptoms in the head that seemed to threaten paralysis; and in the previous November, while teaching his daughter the highland fling at the Duchess of York's ball at Oatlands, he had struck against a sofa and severely sprained his ankle and broken two tendons. He bore his pain with little fortitude, refusing to attend to business, and resorting to laudanum every three hours to such an extent that he took as much as seven hundred drops a day. Naturally, therefore, in January 1812 he was in a state of body highly disordered. With some dexterity, however, he induced the cabinet to agree to treat the catholic question as an open one. The defeat of the catholics being thus assured, the Marquis Wellesley resigned on 17 Jan. The prince now had to consider how to deal with Lords Grenville and Grey, and he appears to have conceived an adroit plan to fulfil popular expectations by inviting them to enter his service, and yet so to frame the invitation that they must necessarily refuse it on grounds which would appear punctilious and unaccommodating. He addressed a letter to his brother the Duke of York, dated 13 Feb. 1812, intended to be communicated to the two lords, in which he expressed the gratification he should feel 'if some of those persons with whom the early habits of my public life were formed would strengthen my hands and constitute a part of my government.' The two lords wrote to the duke two days later to say that on grounds of 'honour and duty' they were unable to unite with the present government. They insisted upon a total change in the system of administration and upon concession to the catholic claims. For the present Perceval and his colleagues remained undisturbed, as indeed, secure in the support of the Marchioness of Hertford, they had all along felt certain of being. But the regent was very unpopular. As he went in state on 23 Feb. to the Chapel Royal, his first appearance as sovereign, 'not a huzza was heard, not a hat was raised.' The ministerial negotiations were brought before the House of Lords on 19 March, and Lord Grey openly accused the prince of having broken express promises made to the catholics, and of being dominated by the influence of his favourite. Among other lampoons upon him was the attack in the 'Examiner,' describing him as a 'libertine' and a 'corpulent gentleman of fifty,' for which the Hunts were indicted and imprisoned. But unexpectedly the whole imbroglio was revived after the lapse of only a few weeks by the assassination of Perceval on 11 May 1812.

Personally the prince was anxious to retain in office a ministry which would follow the lines of Perceval's policy, and he asked the cabinet whether they would be willing to go on under a prime minister whom he would choose from among them. They returned a doubtful assent, and wished overtures to be made either to Wellesley and Canning or to Grenville and Grey. On 17 May Lord Liverpool opened communications with Canning. But on the 21st the prince's hand was forced. Matters being still unsettled, Stuart Wortley moved an address to the prince regent praying him to cause a firmer administration to be formed, and carried it against ministers by a majority of four. It was presented to the prince next day by Lord Milton and Stuart Wortley, and the ministry resigned. They remained, however, during the ensuing crisis in temporary discharge of their duties, and were in so little doubt that with

the assistance of the Hertford influence they would retain their places, that Eldon did not trouble himself to pronounce judgment in a single one of the many cases pending before him. The prince sent for Lord Wellesley, who, though he had thought himself betrayed in January, now proposed to form an administration upon the basis of catholic emancipation and the vigorous prosecution of the Peninsular war. After some negotiations with the whigs, on 23 May, which were met by Grenville's well-founded doubt of the prince's sincerity, the prince, on 25 May, gave Wellesley full liberty in forming an administration. Although he had vacillated upon Grattan's motion in favour of emancipation earlier in the year, at one time desiring his friends to oppose it, at another to support it, he now promised the marquis his full support on the catholic question, but bitterly opposed the inclusion of any of the opposition in the ministry. As a body he said he would rather abdicate the regency than come in contact with them, and, when Wellesley pointed out to him that no ministry founded on a principle of exclusion could be honourable or permanent, the conflict between his antipathy to Grey and the necessity in which his situation placed him was so acute that for the time being he became almost deranged with irritation (see BUCKINGHAM, *Courts and Cabinets of the Regency*). Wellesley's efforts failing, the prince had recourse on 27 May to Moira, who endeavoured to reconcile the regent to Grey by sending the Duke of York on 31 May to remonstrate with his brother. The result merely was that the prince quarrelled with the duke. What rankled in his mind was Grey's phrase used in the House of Lords on 19 May, that there was 'an unseen and pestilent secret influence behind the throne, which it would be the duty of parliament to brand with some signal mark of condemnation.' On 1 June he again had recourse to Wellesley, who came to Grey authorised to form an administration in conjunction with him. But Grey found that it was already settled with the prince that Moira, Erskine, and Canning were to be in the cabinet, and that only four places were to be open to the nominees of himself and Grenville. He refused to negotiate on the principle of disunion and jealousy and the supposed balance of contending interests, and on 3 June Wellesley announced to the House of Lords that, owing to the 'dreadful animosities' with which he met, he had failed to form any administration.

Though not very openly talked of, the last remaining point upon which the prince would not give way was the household, where Lady Hertford's son, Lord Yarmouth, held high office. Grey and Grenville required that the household should go out with the other ministers. The regent now began to be frightened. He invested Moira with authority to form a government. Moira asked if this included the filling up of the household, and although the prince consented, Moira, for some inexplicable reason, undertook that the existing household should not be dismissed. Accordingly he found, on again applying to Grey and Grenville, that he had effectually prevented the success of his attempts, and after three weeks of negotiations the crisis came to an end by Lord Liverpool becoming first lord of the treasury on 9 June 1812.

The prince next came into conflict with his wife and with the Princess Charlotte, who showed herself warmly attached to her mother's cause. At the beginning of 1813 she intimated to her father that she would no longer submit to be under governesses; but under the pressure which, with the assistance of Eldon, he put upon her, she gave way. The prince, always jealous of his wife, conceived that she had incited the Princess Charlotte to this resistance, and brought the intercourse of mother and child before the privy council, which decided that the restrictions upon it ought to continue as before. Upon the pretext that the Princess of Wales had caused the publication in the 'Morning Chronicle' on 10 Feb. of the letter she had addressed to George on 14 Jan.—a letter of strong remonstrance composed by Brougham—the prince refused to allow her to see her daughter. Later on he made a pretext of himself requiring Kensington Palace, in order to deprive his wife of her residence there. To relieve himself of the embarrassment of managing the Princess Charlotte, he decided to procure her marriage, and selected the Prince of Orange as her husband, but after a few months the princess's resistance baffled his design. When the exiled king of France came up to London before the restoration in 1814, the prince carefully excluded his wife and daughter from any share in the festivities, and when the allied sovereigns visited England he sent Sir Thomas Tyrwhitt to the czar requesting him not to carry out his intention of visiting the Princess of Wales. The ceremonies attending their reception were entirely after the regent's own heart, and he played his part in the pageants with a satisfaction alloyed only by the marked disfavour with which the public, even at that juncture, received him. When he endeavoured to induce the committee of White's Club to exclude the Princess of Wales from their ball, they took such offence that they abandoned their ball altogether.

At length his difficulties cleared away. The Princess Charlotte was allowed to become betrothed to Prince Leopold in January 1816. In the previous August the Princess of Wales had finally left England. The regent, whose excesses had impaired even his constitution, and brought him to the verge of death in September 1816, obtained an opportunity of recruiting his health and his reputation by living a quiet life, and attracting as little public attention as possible.

Unfortunately, he continued to come before the public in the most unpopular way. Tierney brought to light the enormous extravagance of his expenditure since he had become regent. The 100,000*l.* then provided by Perceval as his outfit had been diverted to the payment of pressing debts. 160,000*l.* had since been lavished on furniture for Carlton House. His silversmith's bill was 130,000*l.*, and, in spite of the scheme for liquidating his debts which had now been many years in operation, they still amounted to 339,000*l.* It is hardly surprising that after these revelations a populace, impoverished and almost starving after so long a war, wrote ominously upon his walls, 'Bread, or the Regent's head.' He had retired to the less conspicuous publicity of Brighton; but his very unpopularity made residence in London important, and Lord Liverpool strongly insisted upon the inconvenience and even danger of his absence. He appeared in public surrounded by troops, and in vain attempted to elude the hatred of the crowd by stealing across the park to the Chapel Royal in a private carriage. The mob hung hissing upon his carriage-wheels. As he returned from opening parliament in January 1817 they stoned his coach, and were said to have fired on him with air-guns. For his protection the act of 1795, for the security of the king's person, was extended to cover the person of the regent. His unpopularity increased, and his hold on the people diminished, after the death of the Princess Charlotte on 6 Nov. 1817, an event by which he was himself as a father so deeply affected that he sought relief for his feelings by being cupped and bled. He diverted himself by yachting and attending regattas; and as soon as, by his mother's death on 17 Nov. 1818, Buckingham House, the old 'Queen's House,' fell into his hands, he threw himself with ardour into the congenial extravagance of reconstructing it. Nash, the architect, was taken under his patronage, and the quarter of London about the Regent's Park, together with Regent Street, the Quadrant, and Waterloo Place, was erected during the regency with his sanction and encouragement.

George III died on 29 Jan. 1820. The new king nearly died in the hour of his accession to the throne. He had been too ill to attend his father's deathbed, and the inflammation, due to a chill, from which he suffered was, on the night of 1 Feb., so acute that he was in danger of suffocation, and was saved only by a bleeding so severe that it alone almost killed him. No less than 130 oz. of blood was taken from him (Colchester, *Diary*, iii. 111). On recovering his first step was, on 6 Feb., to consider how to deal with the prayer in the Book of Common Prayer which prays for 'our most Gracious Queen' (*Croker Papers*). His next was to employ the servant whom he most relied upon, Sir William Knighton, to compromise, buy up, or pay off his outstanding and long-overdue debts, bonds, and notes of hand, and during the next ten years Knighton was constantly and successfully engaged in delicate and secret negotiations with this object. He then pressed his ministry to attack the queen, against whom he had since 1818 been collecting evidence; and now, upon her determination to return to England and assert her claims, he resolved to take steps for a divorce. His ministers were at first loth to assist him, and in a cabinet minute of 10 Feb. 1820 recorded their opinion that the evidence was inadequate. 'The cabinet,' writes Croker, 'offer all but divorce. The king will have divorce or nothing.' As the queen drew nearer to England, George urged Lord Liverpool to endeavour to come to some compromise with Brougham, by which she would be induced to remain on the continent; but the queen reached England in the first days of June. On the 6th the king sent to the House of Lords a message recommending to their attention the evidence which had been collected against her, and the divorce proceedings began. During the remainder of the year, though the king remained inexorably resolved that they should go on to the end, his hand did not openly appear in the matter. The Divorce Bill was a ministerial bill, and the proceedings went on in the House of Lords without the king's intervention. Even after it had been withdrawn he bore himself with outward indifference to its failure.

In the spring of 1821 he was engrossed with the preparations for his coronation, the outlay on which was on the most profuse and elaborate scale. Sheltered by his ministers he was able to refuse the queen's request to be present at the ceremony, and even carried this affectation of indifference so far as to return her letters unopened to Lord Liverpool (1 May 1821), 'in conformity to a resolution adopted more than twenty years ago, and since invariably adhered to by the king, that

the king would never again receive or open any letter or paper addressed to him personally by the queen' [see CAROLINE, AMELIA ELIZABETH]. The ceremony took place with great pomp, but the expense was so enormous and the exclusion of the public so complete that it produced only unpopularity. The royal robes alone cost 24,000*l.*, the crown 54,000*l.* The king next made preparations for visiting Ireland, and landed at Howth, from the Lightning packet, on 12 Aug., undeterred by the news of his wife's death (7 Aug.), which he had just received. 'The king was uncommonly well during his passage and gayer than it might be proper to tell,' but in deference to his bereavement he postponed his entry into Dublin until the 17th. He quitted Ireland on 3 Sept., after a series of festivities, to which all parties contributed with enthusiastic loyalty; but the weather was so unfavourable that it was not till the 13th, after considerable peril, that he landed at Milford. He next arranged to visit Hanover. He left England 24 Sept., and, travelling viâ Calais and Brussels, in about a week reached Osnaburg and Hanover, where he remained till the end of October. It was on this journey that he encountered his old friend Brummell, almost destitute, at Calais, and passed him by without recognition or relief. To complete the tour of his dominions he next visited Scotland, and landed at Leith on 14 Aug. 1822, remaining in Edinburgh till the 29th. Lord Londonderry's death occurred during his absence, and on his return to town he was engaged in the arrangements for a reconstitution of the ministry. He resisted as long as he could the introduction of Canning into the cabinet, but at length he yielded on 8 Sept. When Canning had retired in 1820 the king had parted from him with expressions of goodwill, but subsequently he took offence because Canning's friends in the House of Lords opposed the Divorce Bill, as he supposed at Canning's instigation. Greville also reports that Canning had insisted that the expense of the Milan commission should be defrayed by the king and not by the state (see this exclusion of Canning from office 1820–2, discussed in STAPLETON, *Correspondence of Canning*, vol. i.) For some time after Canning became foreign secretary he found himself thwarted by the king, who derived from some of the other ministers, especially Lord Westmorland, private information and advice, and even communicated directly with the foreign ambassadors. Now, however, and for the remainder of his life, he withdrew himself almost completely from the public view. Except to open and prorogue parliament, he made no public appearance in London after his visit to the two theatres in 1823. He spent his time, attended, without any concealment, by his mistress, Lady Conyngham, at Brighton, and latterly almost entirely at Windsor, where he built a pagoda at Virginia Water and established a menagerie. Signs of dropsy had begun to appear, and, apprehensive of being ridiculed for his unwieldy bulk, he took extraordinary precautions to prevent himself from being seen even while driving in Windsor Park. As the catholic question grew more pressing his opposition to emancipation became more decided, and it was also with great reluctance that he was brought to consent to the recognition of the Spanish-American republics (see STAPLETON, *Correspondence of Canning*). In 1825 it was known that he supported the Duke of York in his almost passionate denunciation of the measures for the relief of the catholics. At the end of the year he came to an understanding with Canning, that his objections to catholic relief were to be respected, and thenceforward their relations became more amicable. Upon the retirement of Lord Liverpool (February 1827) he was at first desirous of keeping Canning out of the first place, making some peer, to be selected by the cabinet, Liverpool's successor, and retaining the existing ministry; but this proving impracticable, and the delay in the formation of a ministry being now serious, he commissioned Canning on 10 April to form a ministry. During this crisis his health was bad, and excitement and indecision rendered it worse. In a long interview with the Duke of Buckingham he explained that his chief anxiety had been to keep together a cabinet which would let the catholic question rest. Next the Duke of Wellington resigned his position of commander-in-chief, and the king was with difficulty convinced that it would be unconstitutional for him to assume the direct command of the army himself. After Canning's death (8 Aug. 1827) all the troubles of the spring began again. Contrary to expectation the king, instead of selecting a 'protestant' premier, commissioned Lord Goderich to form an administration. He was very anxious to have Herries included as chancellor of the exchequer, and after considerable pressure induced him to accept the seals. It was thought that he desired this because Herries was intimate with Knighton, his confidential servant, and was consequently, though wrongly, supposed to be likely to yield to the king's wishes on money matters. During the existence of Lord Goderich's weak ministry in 1827–8 the king assumed considerable freedom in disposing of patronage and appointments without

consulting his ministers. By the end of the year 1828 dissensions had broken out in the cabinet, and Lord Goderich resigned. The Duke of Wellington was sent for and formed a strong protestant administration. The only person whom the king had refused to accept as a minister was Grey, but the duke had no difficulty in forming a tory ministry. For twelve months the king enjoyed comparative peace, though it was with reluctance that he accepted the Test and Corporation Acts; but when the ministry was compelled in 1829 to face the necessity for catholic emancipation, he offered a resistance which not even his habitual awe of the firm management of the Duke of Wellington could overcome, and he was all the less fitted for a contest by the fact that he suffered from chronic inflammation of the bladder, and his dropsical and gouty swellings were increasing, both preventing him from taking any wholesome exercise and necessitating the use of large quantities of laudanum. All through the autumn of 1828, in proportion as Peel and Wellington became favourable to emancipation, the king became more suspicious of them and more determined against it. Lord Anglesey's encouragement of the catholic association in December threw him into a fury, and early in January 1829 his agitation was so great that it was thought that the family tendency to insanity might break out in him. He talked freely of laying his head on the block rather than yield. On 26 Jan. the duke went to Windsor with a cabinet minute, stating the intentions of the ministry to introduce a Catholic Relief Bill, and the grounds on which they were acting. This he carefully got signed by his majesty. Thus pinned down, the king assented to the speech with which the session was opened, announcing that the ministry would propose a measure of catholic relief. Soon, however, influenced by the Duke of Cumberland, he began to waver. The Duke of Wellington was obliged to see him again on 26 and 27 Feb., and after an interview of five hours he was again brought to acquiesce in the policy of his ministers. But the defeat of Peel at Oxford revived his hopes. On 1 March he obstinately refused to direct his household to vote for the Relief Bill, and protested he would rather abdicate. A cabinet was then held, and he was reminded that he had signed a memorandum of his adhesion to this policy. On 4 March he sent for the duke, the chancellor, and Peel, and said he must have a clearer explanation of their policy. He was told the oaths of supremacy were to be repealed. He protested he had never understood that, and could never consent to it, and after five hours of discussion the resignation of his ministers was tendered and accepted. Next day, however, he repented, and wrote to the duke that he would yield, and the ministry was allowed to proceed with its bill. For some time he continued to complain to his visitors of the violence done to his feelings, and the injudicious provision which compelled O'Connell to undergo a second election in Clare was inserted to gratify his resentment; but his resistance to his ministers, except in a few matters of patronage, and indeed his political activity of any kind, was now at an end. His health began clearly to fail. No one but Knighton could induce him even to sign the necessary documents of state. He lay all day in bed and passed his nights in restless wakefulness. He kept his room at a high temperature and drank excessive quantities of cherry brandy. By February of 1830 he had become partially blind, and his singular delusions, such as that he had commanded a division at Waterloo and ridden a winning race at Goodwood, were in high force. On 12 April he drove out for the last time. Those about him knew, though he did not, that he was sinking. In May the Duke of Wellington caused the Bishop of Winchester to attend on him to prepare him for his end. Though Knighton thought he might rally, Halford and Tierney had given him over. On the 23rd he signed a request to parliament that a stamp might be substituted for the sign-manual. On 8 June the physicians told him that his end was near. He bore the news with fortitude, and in the night of the 25th he suddenly died.

When his affairs came to be looked into, a curious condition of things was revealed. He seemed to have had a mania for misplaced hoarding. All the coats, boots, and pantaloons of fifty years were in his wardrobe, and to the end he carried the catalogue of them all in his head, and could call for any one of them at any moment. He had five hundred pocket-books, and all contained small sums of money laid by and forgotten; 10,000*l.* in all was thus collected. There were countless bundles of women's love letters, of women's gloves, of locks of women's hair. These were destroyed. In 1823 Lord Eldon had made the king's will, and the executors were Lord Gifford and Sir W. Knighton, but his private effects were of comparatively small value.

The character of George IV was a singular mixture of good talents and mean failings. Undoubtedly he was clever and versatile, and, lazy though he was, he acquired a fair dilettante knowledge of many things. When he chose he could prove himself a capable man of business, nor could a person

who associated with all the distinguished men of two generations, and won the regard of not a few of them, have been either without natural merit of his own, or incapable of profiting by their society. He had considerable mimetic talent (see *Macvey Napier's Correspondence*, p. 276; CAMPBELL, *Chief Justices*, iii. 245), and could assume a most gracious and winning manner at will, which accounted for, if it did not justify, his title of the 'first gentleman in Europe.' Undoubtedly he was master of that art which is called 'deportment.' 'Louis XIV himself,' says Wraxall, 'could scarcely have surpassed the son of George III in a ballroom, or when doing the honours of his palace, surrounded by the pomp and attributes of luxury and royal state.' But he often chose to be coarse, gross, and rude in his own demeanour, and the tone of manners of which he set the fashion was unrefined and vulgar. His flatterers called him a good musician, but Croker, who knew him well, says in 1822: 'His voice, a bass, is not good, and he does not sing so much from notes as from recollection. He is therefore as a musician very far from good.' In conversation he was very amusing and talkative, and passionately fond of gossip, and what he most sought for in his companions was deference without awe, and a capacity for keeping him amused. But his memory was very inaccurate, and his word wholly untrustworthy. The long statement which he dictated to Croker in 1825 for publication, which is given in the 'Croker Papers,' purported to correct the errors in the account given in Moore's 'Life of Sheridan' of the negotiations for a change of ministry in 1811 and 1812; but as an authority for the events of those years it is not to be relied upon. It is rather a political apology and a statement of the view which he would have desired the world should take of his conduct down to 1812, than a statement of fact. He was extraordinarily dissolute. In addition to his five more or less historic connections with Mrs. Robinson and Mrs. Fitzherbert, and Ladies Jersey, Hertford, and Conyngham, Lloyd and Huish, who devote much curious industry to this topic, enumerate eleven other persons by name and two others unnamed who were at one time or other his mistresses, and intimates the existence of very many other more temporary intrigues. Greville, who knew him well, and had no reason to judge him unfairly, says of him: 'This confirms the opinion I have long had, that a more contemptible, cowardly, unfeeling, selfish dog does not exist than this king.' In substance this is likely to be the judgment of posterity. There have been more wicked kings in English history, but none so unredeemed by any signal greatness or virtue. That he was a dissolute and drunken fop, a spendthrift and a gamester, 'a bad son, a bad husband, a bad father, a bad subject, a bad monarch, and a bad friend,' that his word was worthless and his courage doubtful, are facts which cannot be denied, and though there may be exaggerations in the scandals which were current about him, and palliation for his vices in an ill-judged education and overpowering temptations, there was not in his character any of that staple of worth which tempts historians to revise and correct a somewhat too emphatic contemporary condemnation. All that can be said in his favour is this. The fact that his character was one which not even his own partisans could respect or defend caused the personal power of the monarch, which was almost at its highest when he became regent, to dwindle almost to a shadow years before he died.

Three portraits by Sir Thomas Lawrence and a marble statue by Chantrey are at Windsor. Portraits by West as a boy (with the Duke of York), and by Owen after Hoppner, are at Hampton Court. An unfinished portrait by Lawrence is in the National Portrait Gallery.

[Duke of Buckingham's Courts and Cabinets of George III, the Regency, and George IV, 1853; Lord John Russell's Memorials of Fox, 1862; Lord Holland's Memoirs of the Whig Party, 1854; Moore's Sheridan; Moore's Diary; Memoirs of Lord Malmesbury; Memoirs and Correspondence of Lord Auckland, 1861; Cornwallis Correspondence; Stanhope's Pitt; Life and Letters of Sir Gilbert Elliot, first lord Minto, 1874; Lord Colchester's Diary, 1861; Croker Papers, ed. Jennings; Greville Memoirs, 1st ser.; Twiss's Life of Eldon, 1844; Life of Sir J. Romilly; Lady Bury's Diary of Times of George IV; Cobbett's History of the Regency; Lives of George IV, by G. Croly, P. Fitzgerald, R. Huish, H. L. Lloyd, and Wallace; Langdale's Memoirs of Mrs. Fitzherbert; Jesse's George III; Horace Walpole's Journals and Correspondence; Gronow's Reminiscences; Massey's History of England, 1865, ending in 1802; Thackeray's Four Georges; Mrs. Delany's Autobiography, ed. Lady Llanover, 1861–2; Wraxall's Memoirs, 1884.] J. A. H.

GEORGE, PRINCE OF DENMARK (1653–1708), husband of Queen Anne, second son of Frederick III of Denmark and Sophia Amalia, daughter of George, duke of Brunswick-Lüneburg, the grandfather of George I, was born on 23 April 1653 (so HÜBNER; DOYLE dates his birth 21 April). His governor from 1661 to 1665 was Otto Grote, a man of great ability, to whom the house of Hanover afterwards largely owed its new electoral dignity (VEHSE, *Höfe d. H. Braun-*

schweig, i. 39; cf. *Allgemeine deutsche Biographie*, ix. 178). In his youth the prince travelled through France, Italy, and Germany, and gained some experience of naval training as well as of active service under arms (Burnet, v. 391–2). In 1674 efforts were made to place him on the Polish throne, but his aversion to catholicism caused the scheme to break down, and Sobiesky was elected (see a notice of 'C. H. Brasch, det polske Kongevalg,' 1674, Copenhagen, 1882, in *Revue Historique*, xxv. pt. ii. 397). After a preliminary visit to England in 1681 he was, on 28 July 1683, married to the Princess Anne, the second daughter of the Duke of York. Charles II presented his niece on her marriage with Wandsworth manor-house, where she lived with her husband for eighteen years. In the year after his marriage Prince George was created a K.G. (Luttrell, i. 294). He made a good personal impression at the English court, but as his brother, Christian V, was now at peace with France, the match was attributed to French influence, and the conversion of the prince to the church of Rome was thought likely to follow. But he had been brought up a strict Lutheran, and even after his wife's accession to the throne 'kept his chapel in the Lutheran way,' though ready to 'conform occasionally' to the church of England (Burnet, v. 53). A French intrigue, carried on in England by an agent named Bonrepos (March 1686), for converting the Princess Anne to catholicism, was thought by the agent to be favoured by Prince George (Klopp, iv. 205–6), but it failed completely; in the summer of the following year he paid a visit to Denmark (Luttrell, i. 407, 411). Prince George, from whom, 'whether drunk or sober,' Charles II had failed to extract anything at all, seems in the next reign to have made no difficulty in acquiescing with his wife in the schemes for the overthrow of her father's throne; and after William's landing, though he accompanied the royal army on its march, and on its retreat as far as Andover, where he supped with James II, on the same evening (25 Nov. 1688) rode away with the Duke of Ormonde, the Earl of Drumlanrig, and Mr. H. Boyle to join the Prince of Orange at Sherburne, where they came in on 30 Nov. King James is said, in allusion to the phrase repeated by the prince as each fresh case of desertion became known, to have exclaimed, 'So Est-il possible is gone too,' and to have kindly ordered his servants and equipage to follow their master (Clarke, *Life of James II*, ii. 227, and note; cf. *Diary of Henry, Earl of Clarendon*, ii. 208, and 213 and notes; for the prince's letter to the king see Kennet, p. 531). The prince, who took his wife's subsequent departure from London very coolly (Clarendon, ii. 216), soon joined her in her progress at Oxford, and returned with her to Whitehall. His adhesion was rewarded by the king's assent to the act for his naturalisation (April 1689; see Luttrell, i. 517), and by his admission a few days afterwards into the English peerage as Baron of Ockingham, Earl of Kendal, and Duke of Cumberland; a year later he was made chief commissioner of appeal for prizes (Doyle). These honours may have had some connection with the successful efforts of William III to hold Denmark to his alliance, and to obtain Danish troops for Scotland and Flanders (Luttrell, i. 587, 603, ii. 117, 148; cf. as to the alliance of 1696, *ib.* iv. 142). But the extreme personal coldness which King William soon began to show towards Prince George proved one of the causes of the estrangement between the princess and her sister the queen (see art. Anne; cf. *Marchmont Papers*, ii. 418). In August 1691, when applying in vain with the princess for a Garter for Marlborough, Prince George reminded the king that this was the only request he had ever addressed to him (Klopp, vi. 26). After the death of Queen Mary (December 1694), the relations between them assumed a more friendly aspect. But the death of the prince's only surviving son, the young Duke of Gloucester (1700), made it indispensable to introduce the house of Hanover by name into the succession, and the proposal made by Lord Normanby during the debates on the Act of Settlement, that in the event of Anne's accession to the throne the title of king should be conferred on her husband, was rejected (May 1701; *ib.* ix. 266).

When Anne became queen (March 1702) her first thoughts were for her husband, and one of the first orders issued in the new reign was designed as a mark of attention to the Danish court (cf. Luttrell, v. 152). She had to relinquish the intention of associating him with herself in the royal dignity (a motion to this effect in the commons was made and lost as late as November 1702), and her plan for inducing the States-General to name him their captain-general in William III's place came to nothing (Klopp, x. 18, 32, 72). When Marlborough was appointed captain-general of the army, George received the sounding title of generalissimo of all her forces (17 April 1702), Marlborough declaring himself 'ravished' to serve under the prince (*Marlborough Despatches*, i. 44). Of a far more questionable nature was his appointment (21 May) to the office of lord high admiral, with a council to conduct the administration of the navy in his name. To these

honours were added the lord wardenship of the Cinque ports and the captain-generalship of the London Artillery Company (June). A bill exempting the prince from the operation of the clause in the Act of Settlement excluding foreigners from offices passed the lords with great difficulty, but no opposition was offered to the annuity of 100,000*l.* proposed for the prince, 'though it was double of what any queen of England ever had in jointure' (Burnet, v. 55–6; cf. Stanhope, pp. 77–8). To hold his office of lord high admiral it was necessary for the prince to 'conform occasionally' to the church of England by receiving the sacrament according to its rites; but he deferred to the queen in voting against the Occasional Conformity Bill in 1702, though assuring an opponent of the bill, 'My heart is vid you.' When it came up again in 1703, and the queen, to oblige the Duke of Marlborough, slackened her opposition, the prince was allowed to absent himself from the division (Stanhope, vol. iii.) At the end of the year he took an active part in the reception of the Archduke Charles, titular king of Spain, on his visit to Windsor (Burnet, v. 83). But in general he played no part in public affairs. In 1706 he carried a message of encouragement from the queen to Godolphin (Elliot, *Life of Godolphin*, 1888, pp. 288–9), but in 1707 the tory intriguers endeavoured to gain his support by representing to him that the influence of Marlborough and the lord treasurer shut him out from his proper share in the control of affairs (Burnet, v. 336). According to an unkind story the queen's secret interviews with Harley first became publicly known through the indiscreet remark of her husband that she had hurt her eyes by sitting up late at night (Somerville, p. 267). In June 1708 Godolphin complained of his, as well as the queen's, ill-will (Klopp, xiii. 166), and at the beginning of the year the whigs had begun to threaten that if the queen did not retract her promise to appoint certain tory bishops they would, among other things, 'show up' the admiralty in such a way that the prince should be obliged to give up his post as high admiral (Lord Raby to Leibniz, 17 Jan., ap. Kemble, p. 464). The inefficient system of naval administration of which the prince was the figure-head had almost from the first given rise to loud complaints (Burnet, v. 90), and an address on the subject had been voted by the House of Lords in 1704, and very sharply answered by the queen (Klopp, xi. 33–4; it seems to have been a factious motion). Parliament was to meet on 16 Nov. with the whigs in the majority, and already their demand for the admission of Somers into the cabinet was coupled with renewed menaces against Prince George, who had for some time been suffering very severely from asthma. His obnoxious favourite, Admiral George Churchill, to whom the conduct of the naval administration had been chiefly entrusted, was persuaded by his brother, the Duke of Marlborough, to offer his resignation. But the whigs were determined to transfer the management of the admiralty from the prince to Lord Pembroke, in order that his offices might be given to Somers and Wharton; and in order to screen her suffering husband from a personal attack the queen (22 Oct. 1708) signified to Godolphin her assent to the admission of Somers. Whether the resignation of the prince would have been still insisted on remains uncertain, for on 28 Oct. he died; 'nature was quite worn out in him, and no art could support him long' (Godolphin to Marlborough, ap. Coxe, chap. lxxv.) The queen, who during his illness had shown the most unremitting care to her husband, was inconsolable for his loss, and gave touching proofs of her remembrance of him by her generosity to his servants and dependants (cf. *Wentworth Papers*, pp. 63–4; *Treasury Papers*, 1714–19, pp. 270, 373). During his lifetime she had regretted his excessive good-nature to them (Clarendon, *Diary*, ii. 315). Steele was gentleman usher to the prince (see A. Dobson, *Richard Steele*, 1886, pp. 55–6).

Prince George was said, probably with truth, to have neither many friends nor many enemies in England. He was too old for active service after Anne's accession. His incapacity at the head of the admiralty was due to the system which placed him there, at least as much as to himself (see note to Burnet, v. 392). He was a fellow of the Royal Society, and seems to have taken an intelligent interest in navigation and in the sciences connected with it. He liberally promoted the publication of Flamsteed's important astronomical work (see *Treasury Papers*, 1714–19, p. 197). In 1702 he resigned his share of prizes taken during the war to such merchants as should fit out privateers (Luttrell, v. 179), and it was his intention (and the queen's after his death) to settle the royal house and park at Greenwich upon the Naval Hospital (*Treasury Papers*, 1714–19, p. 157). Although the Copenhagen professor who devoted a funeral oration to him (*ib.* 1708, pp. 14, 115) may not have found his achievements a fertile theme, he seems to have been too freely caricatured. In Macky's 'Characters' it is said of him that 'he is very fat, loves news, his bottle, and the queen,' but he is there further described as 'a prince of a

familiar, easy disposition, with a good understanding, but modest in showing it.' Burnet (v. 391), who asserts that Prince George 'knew much more than he could well express,' adds that 'his temper was mild and gentle,' and that 'he was free from all vice.' The evident sincerity of these simple tributes and his long, happy wedded life should help to temper the ridicule which his name has suffered.

Kneller, Riley, and Dahl painted the prince's portrait. That in the National Portrait Gallery is by Wissing. Others are at Althorp and Middleton.

[Most of the authorities cited above are given in full under Queen Anne; several particulars mentioned there concerning Prince George of Denmark have not been repeated here. Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 498, s. v. 'Cumberland,' contains a collection of passages descriptive of the prince's person, with a woodcut after Kneller.] A. W. W.

GEORGE, JOHN (1804–1871), Irish judge, eldest son of John George of Dublin, merchant, by Emily Jane, daughter of Richard Fox, was born in the city of Dublin on 18 Nov. 1804, and received his education at Trinity College, Dublin. The university of Dublin conferred on him the degrees of B.A. 1823, and M.A. 1826, and in the latter year he was called to the bar at King's Inns. On 16 May 1827 he was also called to the bar at Gray's Inn, London. Having returned to Ireland, he was created a queen's counsel 2 Nov. 1844. He represented Wexford county in parliament as a conservative from 1852 to 1857, and again from May 1859 to 1866. He acted as solicitor-general for Ireland under Lord Derby from February to July 1859. He became a bencher of King's Inns in 1849, and a member of the Irish privy council in 1866, and was appointed a judge of the court of queen's bench, Ireland, in the November of the latter year, a post which he held until his death. He was highly esteemed as patient and painstaking in the discharge of his duties, strictly impartial and independent in his judgments, and courteous and dignified in his demeanour on the bench. He died at 45 Fitzwilliam Square, Dublin, 15 Dec. 1871, having married, first, in 1832, Susan Rosanna, daughter of Isaac Matthew D'Olier of Collegues, co. Dublin—she died in 1847; and secondly, 10 Aug. 1848, Mary, eldest daughter of Christopher L'Estrange Carleton.

[Times, 16 Dec. 1871, p. 5, and 18 Dec. p. 5; Illustrated London News, 23 Dec. 1871, p. 618.] G. C. B.

GEORGE, WILLIAM, D.D. (*d.* 1756), dean of Lincoln, born in London, was educated at Eton and admitted to King's College, Cambridge, in 1715. He proceeded to his degree of B.A. 1719, M.A. 1723, and D.D. 1728. On leaving the university he became assistant-master, and eventually principal, of Eton School, a position he maintained during several years with unusual distinction. It was during his residence at Eton that George was married to Miss Bland, daughter of Dr. Bland, his predecessor, and in 1731 he is further mentioned as canon of Windsor and chaplain in ordinary to his majesty. He quitted his scholastic career in 1743, when he was appointed to the vacant provostship of King's College, Cambridge. At his election to this office he engaged in a keen competition with Dr. Chapman, who was also a candidate, but he eventually succeeded in defeating his opponent by a small majority of votes. Within the same year he was also elected vice-chancellor of Cambridge. In 1747, the deanery of Winchester falling vacant, he was nominated for that office; but in order to oblige his friend, Dr. Samuel Pegge, he consented to exchange it for the deanery of Lincoln, where he was installed in 1748. He also resigned in favour of Dr. Pegge his rectory of Whittington, near Chesterfield in Derbyshire. He died on 2 Aug. 1756. George was a popular and eloquent preacher, and several of his sermons have been printed, among which may be mentioned a sermon preached before the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, 1732, and a second delivered before the House of Commons in 1752. He is also described as an accurate Greek scholar and good Latin poet. Some fine specimens of his poetry have been preserved in the 'Musæ Etonenses' (1755), edited by J. Prinsep, including among others a series of poems entitled 'Ecclesiastes' and some exquisite lines on the death of Prince Frederick. The latter became unusually famous, from the high commendation pronounced upon them by Pope Lambertini, Benedict IV, who gave them the title of 'cardinal,' and is said to have observed that if the author had been a catholic he would have made him a cardinal; but since that could not be, he would bestow the honour upon the verses themselves.

[Nichols's Lit. Illustr. and Lit. Anecd.; Le Neve's Fasti; Alumni Etonenses, pp. 49, 295; Cooper's Mem. Cambr.; Oratio habita in funere reverendi et doctissimi viri Guil. George, S.T.P., by W. Barford, M.A.] W. F. W. S.

GERALD, Saint and Bishop (*d.* 731), of Magh Eo, now Mayo, was, according to the life published by the Bollandists, and attributed by Colgan to Augustin Magraidin (1405), a monk from the neighbourhood of Winchester, who, with some companions, migrated

to Ireland, in order to lead a solitary life. Another account connects his leaving England with the defeat of St. Colman, bishop of Lindisfarne, at the conference at Whitby on the Easter question. The party landed in Connaught and made their way northward to Sligo. Gerald built a church in Mayo which he called Cill n-ailither, or the Church of the Pilgrims. Parties of West- and East-Saxons having from time to time joined him there, the district acquired the name of Tech Saxan, which is still preserved in the prebend of Tagh Saxan in the cathedral of Tuam. He is also said to have built an oratory for his adherents in the plain of Mayo, on land given by Raghallach, king of Connaught (640–5), but it must have been a later king, as the best authority places his own death in 731. Here he was buried and his memory was venerated. This has been confounded with the monastery built in the same neighbourhood by St. Colman of Lindisfarne for his Saxon followers. It has been suggested that St. Colman placed his followers under the charge of Gerald as their countryman, but Bede distinctly states that St. Colman's monastery was a new one, and Dr. Petrie holds that St. Colman's abbey church was founded in the seventh century, and this of St. Gerald, also known as 'Tempull Garailt,' in the beginning of the eighth. Another story connects him with St. Fechin of Fobhar, who belonged to the second order of Irish saints (542–99). Fechin approved a proposal of the rich to pray for a pestilence to diminish the numbers of the lower orders on occasion of a famine, that there might be enough for the survivors. Gerald opposed the wicked proposal, which is said to have been punished by a plague. These anachronisms show that little value can be attributed to the details of the life. His fame was probably due to the later prosperity of his monastery. Ussher quotes from the 'Book of Ballymote' a statement that there were a hundred Saxon saints at Mayo in the time of Adamnan, St. Gerald's successor, and the Litany of Oengus in the 'Book of Leinster' has an invocation of '3,300 saints with Gerald the bishop, and with the fifty saints of Leyney in Connaught, who are [buried] at Mayo of the Saxons.' Local names and traditions also attest the reality of this English mission. Gerald is termed in the 'Annals' the 'Pontifex of Mayo of the Saxons,' and more distinctly 'episcopus' in the extract from the Litany of Oengus. The date of his death is given by Ussher as 697, and by the 'Four Masters' as 726, but the 'Annals of Ulster,' which appear to be the best authority, place it at 731. His day is 13 March.

[Bollandists' Acta Sanct., 13 March, ii. 290, &c.; Calendar of Oengus, p. clxxxi; Petrie's Round Towers, pp. 143, 144; Book of Leinster, p. 373, b. 59; Lanigan's Eccl. Hist. iii. 166–8; Ussher (Works), vi. 607–10.] T. O.

GERALD, JOSEPH (1763–1796), political reformer. [See GERRALD.]

GERARD or GIRARD (*d.* 1108), archbishop of York, was the nephew of Walkelin, bishop of Winchester, and his brother Simeon, abbot of Ely, and therefore, possibly, a distant kinsman of the Conqueror. He was precentor of the cathedral of Rouen (ROB. DE MONTE, ed. Stevenson, p. 680), and afterwards a clerk of William Rufus's chapel and chancery. William despatched him in 1095, in company with William of Warelwast, afterwards bishop of Exeter, to the papal court on a secret and delicate mission in connection with the dispute between the king and Anselm. The alleged object of their embassage was to investigate the claims of the two rival popes. Its real purpose was to acknowledge Urban, if in return he would consent to send William a pallium for him to bestow on the Archbishop of Canterbury, neither Anselm nor any other person being named, and would also confer on the king some kind of legatine authority. Gerard and Warelwast met Urban probably at Cremona. The result of their negotiation was the mission to the king of a papal legate, Cardinal William of Albano, with whom they returned by the middle of May, the pallium being secretly in the legate's custody (EADMER, *Hist. Novorum*, p. 68). A year later (1096) Gerard, though not yet even in deacon's orders, was rewarded with the bishopric of Hereford for his successful intrigue. Anselm, then staying with his friend Gundulf at his manor of Lambeth, ordained Gerard deacon and priest the same day, and consecrated him the following day, 8 June 1096 (*ib.* p. 74). He was present at the consecration of Gloucester Abbey, 15 July 1100 (SYM. DUNELM. p. 225). The story told by Walter Map (*De Nugis Curial.* p. 224), that Gerard crowned Henry I (5 Aug. 1100) and received from him the promise of the first vacant archbishopric, that Henry repented, and that Gerard held him to his word, may safely be rejected. Anselm being absent from England, and Thomas, archbishop of York, lying on his deathbed, Maurice, bishop of London, was the prelate who crowned Henry. Gerard was present, for his name appears as one of the witnesses to Henry's famous charter of issued liberties, on the day of his coronation; but though the Oseney 'Chronicle' supports Map's story (*Annal. Monast.* iv. 14), the part he took in the ceremony must have been merely

secondary (Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* ii. 117, 554; Wendover, *Chron.* ii. 164). Orderic states that Edith, better known as Matilda, Henry's queen, was crowned by Gerard (Ord. Vit. 784 A), but other authorities, with greater probability, assign both the marriage and the 'hallowing to queen' to Anselm. A week later the death of Archbishop Thomas, 18 Nov., placed the northern primacy at Henry's disposal, and he without delay conferred it on Gerard. A conflict between the two primatial authorities once more broke out. Anselm, as primate of all England, demanded Gerard's profession. Gerard claimed exemption as a brother primate. It was essential, however, that Gerard should obtain the pallium from Rome, and for this purpose letters from Anselm substantiating his claim were necessary. On applying for them, he was told that he must either make his profession at once or promise to make it on his return. Gerard evasively replied that 'when he came back he would do all that could be justly demanded of him.' Anselm professed himself satisfied, and furnished Gerard with the necessary letters to Pope Paschal (Anselmi *Epist.* lib. iii. ep. 48). Gerard also carried one from Henry himself.

The dispute about investiture was then running high. The decision was to be submitted to the pope. Each party was to be represented. Anselm sent two monks, Henry three prelates, of whom the new archbishop was the chief, the other two being Robert of Chester (i.e. Lichfield) and Herbert de Losinga of Norwich, both men of very questionable respectability (Church, *Essays*, p. 205). Gerard, clever and unscrupulous, with much reputation for learning, pleaded his royal master's cause with so much ability, that he was openly complimented by Paschal and the whole curia. The pallium was conferred on him, and he and his companions returned bearing sealed letters to Anselm and the king. Both missives refused the king's demands and peremptorily required him to submit to the papal see. But Gerard and his companions asserted that the pope had secretly assured them that so long as Henry acted as a good king, the decrees about investitures would not be enforced. Anselm's deputies denied any such assurance. The solemn word of Gerard and his episcopal companions, however, was held to outweigh the testimony of two 'paltry monks.' Paschal when appealed to repudiated in the most solemn terms the alleged understanding, and placed Gerard and the other bishops under sentence of excommunication until they had confessed their crime and made satisfaction (Eadmer, pp. 132, 140, 145, 151; cf. Anselmi *Epist.* lib. iii. ep. 131).

Eventually the required profession of canonical obedience to Anselm was made by Gerard, though so tardily that more than one letter was despatched by Paschal before it was rendered. The last of these, dated 12 Dec. 1102, arrived after the profession had been made, and remained unopened and unread (Anselmi *Epist.* iii. 131; Eadmer, p. 173; *Anglia Sacra*, ii. 170). Although Thomas Stubbs, eager for the privileges of the see of York, vehemently repudiates the story (Twysden, p. 1710 B), we may safely accept the well-authenticated statement that Gerard laid his hand upon that of Anselm, with the promise that he would exhibit the same obedience he had paid him when bishop of Hereford (Eadmer, p. 187; Flor. Wig. ii. 56; Gervas. Cantuar. ii. 375; Sym. Dunelm. ii. 239; Hoveden, i. 164). Gerard, however, continued to assert the co-ordinate dignity of the two primatial sees, and at the important council held at Westminster, September 1102 (if we may credit the tale told by Thomas Stubbs), indignantly kicked over the lower seat which had been prepared for him with a curse, 'in the vulgar tongue, on the head of the author of such an indignity,' and refused to take his place except on a level with his brother primate (Twysden, *ib.*)

The next year Gerard again came into open collision with Anselm. Three bishops were awaiting consecration, William Giffard [q. v.] to Winchester, the famous Roger [q. v.] to Salisbury, and Reinhelm [q. v.] to Hereford. On Anselm's refusal to consecrate the latter two as having received investiture from the king, Henry commanded Gerard to perform the rite. Gerard consented. Reinhelm, shrinking from so gross an infringement of the rights of Canterbury, refused to accept consecration at Gerard's hands. Giffard, who had already received investiture from Anselm, appeared on the day of consecration in St. Paul's Cathedral, but when the ceremony had begun he interrupted the service, and openly repudiated Gerard's pretensions. The assistant bishops thought it prudent to proceed no further, and the assembly broke up in confusion. Roger, who stood awaiting consecration, left the cathedral as he entered it, a simple priest (Eadmer, p. 69; Flor. Wig. p. 1103; Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* ii. 122; *Hist. Angl.* i. 191). During Anselm's three years of exile Gerard devoted himself to re-establishing discipline in his vast diocese, not yet recovered from the Conqueror's devastations. Gerard's conduct displeased Paschal, who in an objurgatory letter took him severely to task for the support he had given to the king against the primate. The indulgence of the holy see had been heavily taxed and would not be

extended much longer (ANSELMI *Epist.* lib. iv. ep. 38). Although any confidential intercourse between Anselm and Gerard would seem to have been rendered impossible by the decided line each took in the dispute regarding investiture, their correspondence is not wanting in dignified courtesy. Before it was recognised that Anselm's return was indispensable to the English church, letters had passed between them practically effecting a reconciliation. Gerard, with the bishops of Lichfield, Norwich, and others, addressed a moving letter to Anselm entreating him to return at once as the only means of remedying the miseries under which the church was labouring (*ib.* lib. iii. ep. 121). On Anselm's return and the great settlement of the investiture dispute, the reconciliation seems to have been completed, and Gerard was the first of the six assistant prelates at the long-deferred episcopal consecration at Canterbury, 11 Aug. 1107, when no fewer than five bishops received the archiepiscopal blessing (GERVASE, ii. 376; EADMER, iv. 77; WILL. OF MALMESBURY, *Gesta Pont.* p. 117; SYM. DUNELM. ii. 239). Gerard died 21 May 1108, at his palace at Southwell, when on his way to a council held in London to enforce clerical celibacy. He had been suffering from a slight indisposition. After dinner he went to walk in the garden attached to the palace, and after a little time lay down to sleep on a sunny bank, requesting his chaplains to leave him alone for a while. On their return he was dead. Under the cushion which had been his pillow was found a book by Julius Firmicus, a writer on judicial astrology, a science to which the archbishop was much devoted. His enemies interpreted his death, without the rites of the church, as a divine judgment for his addiction to magical and forbidden arts. Gerard had failed to secure the affections of the clergy or the people of his diocese. The funeral cortège was very scantily attended on its route, and on its entry into York it was not, as was customary, received in pomp by the citizens and the clergy, but by noisy boys who pelted the bier with stones. As the archbishop had departed without the last sacraments, the canons refused him interment within the walls of his cathedral, barely allowing him a turfed grave outside its doors. From this ignominious resting-place his body was transferred to the cathedral by his successor, Archbishop Thomas II. That Gerard was a learned man, an eloquent orator, and an able politician, there is no question. Thomas Stubbs says that he had few superiors in knowledge and eloquence, and William of Newburgh styles him clever and learned, epithets which are confirmed by William of Malmesbury. But he is charged by these authorities with covetousness and a licentious life, to which popular rumour added the practice of magical arts. Canon Raine says: 'Gerard was a reformer and a successful politician, and in both these characters he would be sure to create enemies.' Our chief knowledge of him is from ecclesiastical historians, from whom an unprejudiced verdict on one who so vigorously supported the regal against the pontifical power is hardly to be looked for. Two of Gerard's letters appear among those of Anselm (lib. iii. ep. 121, iv. ep. 39). Some Latin verses of no high poetical merit are preserved in a manuscript of the Cottonian collection (Titus D. xxiv. 3). He enriched the cathedral of York with five churches which were granted him by Henry I, one of which, Laughton, was constituted a prebend.

[Raine's Fasti Eboracenses, containing references to all original authorities; Eadmer, Hist. Nov. (Rolls Ser.); Gervase of Canterbury, Chron. ed. Stubbs (Rolls Ser.); William of Malmesbury, De Gestis Pont. (Rolls Ser.); Hoveden, Chron. ed. Stubbs (Rolls Ser.); Florence of Worcester, Chron. (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Symeon of Durham (Rolls Ser.)] E. V.

GERARD, ALEXANDER, D.D. (1728–1795), theological and philosophical writer, born at the manse of Chapel of Garioch, Aberdeenshire, 22 Feb. 1728, studied at Marischal College, Aberdeen, and was licensed as a preacher of the church of Scotland in 1748. Two years later he became a professor of philosophy in Marischal College, following the old arrangement, by which each professor had to conduct the students over several branches of study. This arrangement was founded on the notion that logic ought to be the first study, and that its principles ought to be applied in the study of all other branches; but Gerard in 1755 published an acute pamphlet, in which he advocated a modification of the arrangement of studies, and prepared the way for the abolition of the old system.

In 1756 he gained a prize offered by the Philosophical Society of Edinburgh for the best essay on taste, and in 1759 this work was published. Its fundamental definition is that taste consists chiefly 'in the improvement of those principles which are commonly called the powers of imagination,' including the sense of novelty, sublimity, beauty, imitation, harmony, ridicule, and virtue. The work has thus a much wider scope than that which, according to modern ideas, belongs to the subject of taste. Under the sense of beauty Gerard gave a prominent place to the principle of association, in which he has been followed by Alison [see ALISON, ARCHIBALD].

In 1760 Gerard was appointed professor of divinity in Marischal College, and likewise minister of the Greyfriars Church in Aberdeen. In 1771 he resigned both these offices, on his appointment to the chair of divinity in King's College. He was a member of a well-known literary and philosophical society in Aberdeen with which Drs. George Campbell, Thomas Reid, James Beattie, Blackwell, Gregory, and other distinguished men were connected, and where not a few papers were first produced which proved the germs of important contributions to literature. He was one of the chaplains of the king, supported the 'moderate' party in the church, and filled the chair of moderator of the general assembly in 1764. Gerard died 22 Feb. 1795. Other works published by him were: 1. 'The Influence of the Pastoral Office on the Character examined; with a View especially to Mr. Hume's Representation of the Spirit of that Office,' Aberdeen, 1760. 2. 'Dissertations on Subjects relating to the Genius and the Evidences of Christianity,' Edinburgh, 1766, a defence of the manner in which the evidence of Christianity was presented by its great author, and a contention that Christianity is confirmed by the objections of infidels. 3. 'An Essay on Genius,' London, 1774. 4. 'Liberty a Cloak of Maliciousness, both in the American Rebellion and in the Manners of the Times,' Aberdeen, 1778. 5. Sermons, 2 vols. 2nd edit. London, 1782. 6. 'The Corruption of Christianity,' Edinburgh, 1792. 7. 'The Pastoral Care' (posthumous), London, 1799. His son, Gilbert Gerard, D.D. [q. v.], assisted him in the last-named book.

[Scott's Fasti, iii. 475; Darling's Cyclopædia Bibl.; Kennedy's Annals of Aberdeen; Smith's Hist. of Aberdeen; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen.] W. G. B.

GERARD, ALEXANDER (1792–1839), Himalayan explorer, was son of Gilbert Gerard, D.D. [q. v.], grandson of Alexander Gerard, D.D. [q. v.], and brother of James Gilbert [q. v.] and Patrick [q. v.] He was born in Aberdeen 17 Feb. 1792, and probably was the student of that name who appears in the album of the King's or Marischal College in 1804. He received a Bengal cadetship in 1808. He was appointed ensign 13th Bengal native infantry 9 Sept. 1808 and lieutenant in that corps 28 Nov. 1814. He was employed in the survey of the route to Lahore in 1812, and as surveyor to the board of commissioners in the ceded provinces in October 1814, and was adjutant of the second battalion of his regiment in 1815. He was surveyor of Seharunpore in 1817; was posted to the Sirmoor battalion 12 June 1820; was assistant to the resident in Malwa and Rajpootana 29 June 1822; was surveyor of the Nerbudda valley 19 Nov. 1825, and surveyor in Malwa and Rajpootana from 11 Sept. 1826 to 18 Aug. 1827 (information supplied by the India Office). In the course of his service Gerard carried out many arduous and important survey duties, especially in the Himalayas, where he ascended heights previously believed to be inaccessible, and penetrated into Thibet as far as the frontier picquets of Chinese would allow. To him we are indebted for our earliest notions of the geological structure and remains of the Himalayan ranges. The first notice of him appears in 'Asiatic Researches,' xv. 339, as the companion of Major Herbert in the survey of the Sutlej. The same volume contains Gerard's 'Observations on the Climate of Subathoo and Kotguhr' (*ib.* pp. 469–88). His labours in completing the geographical survey of the Sutlej valley were subsequently described by Henry Thomas Colebrooke [q. v.] in 'Transactions Asiatic Soc. London,' i. 543. (See also 'Edinburgh Journal of Science,' v. 270–278, vi. 28–50.) In 1817–18 Gerard was exploring the Himalayas with Dr. Govan, and in 1819 with his brother, Dr. James Gilbert Gerard [q. v.], 1st Nusseerabad battalion. In 1821 he performed the most important of his Himalayan journeys. Leaving Subathoo he ascended the Himalayan upper ranges, carefully noting the places inhabited by the way, determining with the aid of the barometer, checked by trigonometrical admeasurements wherever practicable, their ranges of elevation above the level of the sea, the temperatures, natural productions, and character of the tribes dotted about on ledges previously supposed to be uninhabited and uninhabitable. Gerard and his company reached the Borendo pass, 15,121 feet above the sea-level, on 15 June. Here the native guides refused to proceed further, and Gerard had to shape his course to the source of the Pabur by another route. The Charang pass, at an altitude of 17,348 feet, was ascended on 9 July, half a mile of the slope being so slippery with gravel and half-melted snow that Gerard had to crawl upwards on all fours, burying his arms deep in the snow to secure his hold. Another ascent was that of the Keeobrung pass, 18,312 feet above the sea. Yet another was that of Mount Tahigung, where part of the ascent was at an angle of forty-two, an incline declared by Humboldt to be impracticable. The height ascended was 19,411 feet, and the total computed altitude of the mountain 22,000 feet. A small collection of geological specimens, made by Gerard in Chinese Tartary during this journey between lat. 31° 30′ and 32° 30′ N.

and long. 77°–79° E., at an elevation of 19,000 feet above the sea, and resembling the fossils of the oolite in Europe, was exhibited before the Geological Society of London after his death. A narrative of Gerard's 'Journey from Subathoo to Shipké in Chinese Tartary' appeared posthumously in 'Journ. Asiat. Soc. of Bengal' (1842), xi. 363–91, and his 'Journal of a Journey from Shipké to the frontier of Chinese Thibet' was published in the 'Edinburgh Journal of Science' (1824), i. 41–52, 215–225. Bishop Heber, who met Gerard at Ummeerpore after his return from this journey, describes him as a man of very modest exterior and of great science and information, and enlarges eloquently in his journal on Gerard's achievements and enterprising spirit (Heber, *Journal of a Journey in the Upper Provinces*, ii. 59). Sir H. T. Colebrooke made selections from Gerard's geological notes on the Himalayas, whereof duplicates were sent to the Geological Society, London, from which and from Gerard's letters was compiled the 'Geological Sketch of the Himalayas,' which appeared in 'Geological Trans.' (London), i. (2nd ser.) 124. Gerard was a good Persian scholar and versed in other oriental tongues. He was a most accurate topographer and a very entertaining and observant traveller. Unfortunately, except in the fragmentary shapes just indicated, no accounts of his travels were published during his lifetime. Broken health, the result of the amazing hardships endured in the course of his survey duties and travels, led to his retirement from the service on 22 Feb. 1836, and brought him to a premature grave. He died at Aberdeen on 15 Dec. 1839, in the forty-eighth year of his age, after three days' illness, from a fever, to the attacks of which he was periodically subject.

In 1840 Sir William Lloyd, knight, of Brynestyn, near Wrexham, a Welsh country gentleman, who had been a major in the Hon. East India Company's Bengal infantry and an Indian surveyor, brought out a book, under the editorship of his son, George Lloyd, entitled 'Narrative of a Journey from Caunpoor [Cawnpore] to the Borendo Pass in the Himalayas, *viâ* Gwalior, Agra, Delhi, and Sirhind, by Major Sir William Lloyd, knight. . . . Also Captain Alexander Gerard's Account of an attempt to penetrate by Bekhur to Garoo and Lake Manasarowara. Also a Letter from the late James Gilbert Gerard, esq., M.D., detailing a Visit to the Shatool and the Borendo Passes with the purpose of determining the Line of Perpetual Snow on the Southern Face of the Himaleyas,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1840. The second volume of this work consisted of the narratives of Alexander and James Gilbert Gerard, which were prepared for the purpose by Alexander, who died while the sheets were in the printer's hands. Afterwards, Alexander Gerard's papers, or some of them, appear to have been entrusted to Mr. George Lloyd, who published therefrom 'An Account of Koonawar in the Himalayas,' London, 1841, 8vo. To this account are appended narratives of Alexander Gerard's Himalayan journeys in 1817–18 and 1819.

The paper on 'Pendulum Experiments' (1851), entered under the name in 'Cat. Scientific Papers,' vol. ii., was by another Alexander Gerard (LL.D. Aberdeen, 1875, teacher of mathematics in Robert Gordon's Hospital, now Gordon College, Aberdeen). He belonged to a different family.

[Chambers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen (in part inaccurate); Gent. Mag. new ser. xiii. 324; authorities under Gerard, Patrick.]

H. M. C.

GERARD, CHARLES, first Baron Gerard of Brandon in Suffolk, Viscount Brandon, and Earl of Macclesfield (*d.* 1694), was the eldest son of Sir Charles Gerard, by Penelope, sister and heiress of Sir Edward Fitton of Gawsworth, Cheshire, and grandson of Ratcliffe, second son of Sir Gilbert Gerard [q. v.], master of the rolls in the reign of Elizabeth. An Englishman, 'Anglus Lancastrensis,' of his name entered Leyden University 23 March 1633. He was also educated in France under John Goffe of Magdalen College, Oxford, brother of Stephen Goffe [q. v.] Peacock, *Leyden Students*, p. 40; *Athenæ Oxon.*, ed. Bliss, iii. 525; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1633–4, p. 280). Dugdale states that he was 'trained in the discipline of war from his youth in the United Provinces,' and that on the outbreak of the civil war in England he joined the king at Shrewsbury, and raised a troop of horse at his own charges (*Baronage*, ii. 41). At Edgehill, however, he commanded a brigade of infantry, the steadiness of which largely contributed to avert absolute defeat. In this battle, as also in the operations before Lichfield in April 1643, he was wounded. He was present at the siege of Bristol (July 1643), and arranged the very rigorous terms of the capitulation. He fought with distinction in the first battle of Newbury (20 Sept. 1643), and took part in the relief of Newark (March 1644), when he was again wounded, thrown from his horse, and taken prisoner, but released on parole shortly before the besiegers capitulated (Clarke, *Life of James II*, i. 17; Clarendon, *Rebellion*, iii. 292, iv. 35, 145, 614; Warburton, *Memoirs of Prince Rupert*, ii. 237, 259; Baker, *Chron.* pp. 551–3; *Mercur. Aulic.* 20 Sept. 1643,

23 March 1643–4). Shortly afterwards he was appointed to succeed the Earl of Carbery in the general command in South Wales, then strongly held by the parliament, and by 19 May 1644 had succeeded in collecting a force of two thousand five hundred horse and foot with which to begin operations. He marched by Chepstow to Cardiff, which surrendered to him, and took Kidwelly. By 12 June he had already penetrated into Carmarthenshire, and before the 18th he was in possession of Carmarthen. He rapidly reduced Cardigan, Newcastle Emlyn, Laugharne, and Roch Castles, and seems to have experienced no check until he was already threatening Pembroke about the middle of July, when the garrison of that place by a sortie routed a portion of his force and obtained supplies. On 22 Aug. he took Haverfordwest, and before the end of the month had invested Pembroke and was threatening Tenby. His forces are said to have been largely composed of Irish levies, of whose barbarous atrocities loud complaint is made in the 'Kingdom's Intelligencer,' 15–23 Oct. 1644. In September he received orders to join Rupert at Bristol, and in October he began his retreat, marching by Usk and Abergavenny, and thus evading General Massey he reached Bristol towards the end of the month. November he spent in Oxford or the neighbourhood, whence in December he transferred his headquarters to Worcester, where he remained until 11 March 1644–5. Hence he marched to Cheshire to co-operate with Rupert, Maurice, and Langdale against General Brereton. Their united forces succeeded in relieving Beeston Castle on 17 March (*Mercur. Aulic.* 19 May and 31 Aug. 1644; *Perfect Occurr.* 21 July 1644; *Diary or Exact Journal*, 7 Nov. 1644; *Manchester's Quarrel with Cromwell*, Camd. Soc. p. 17; *Weekly Account*, 31 Oct. and 3 Dec. 1644; *Addit. MS.* 18981, f. 326; Warburton, *Memoirs of Prince Rupert*, i. 500; Ormerod, *Cheshire*, ed. Helsby, ii. 275). Gerard was then ordered back to South Wales, where the parliamentary general, Laugharne, had gained some successes. He marched through Wales from Chester in a south-westerly direction, carrying all before him and ravaging the country as he went. After a brush with Sir John Price at Llanidloes, he fell in with Laugharne before Newcastle Emlyn on 16 May, and completely defeated him. Haverfordwest and Cardigan Castle, which had been recovered by the roundheads, were evacuated on his approach. Picton Castle offered a stout resistance, but was carried by assault. Carew Castle also fell into his hands. Pembroke and Tenby, closely invested, alone held out. The ascendency of the royalists being thus re-established in South Wales, Gerard received orders to move eastward again, and was marching on Hereford at the head of five thousand horse and foot when the battle of Naseby was fought (14 June 1645). After the battle the king and Rupert, with the fragments of their army, fell back upon Hereford in the hope of effecting a junction with Gerard, who, however, seems to have been unexpectedly delayed; and Rupert, pushing on to Bristol, sent orders that part of Gerard's forces should join him there, while the king required a portion of the cavalry to attend his person. From Hereford Charles retreated to Abergavenny and thence to Cardiff, with the hope of raising a fresh army in Wales, but found the Welsh much disaffected, owing (according to Clarendon) to the irritation engendered by the extraordinary rigour with which Gerard had treated them; so that when news came that Hereford had been invested by the Scottish army and must fall unless relieved within a month, Charles could only induce the Welsh to move by superseding Gerard, promising at the same time to make him a baron. Gerard chose the title of Baron Brandon, for no better reason, says Clarendon, than 'that there was once an eminent person called Charles Brandon who was afterwards made a duke' (Warburton, *Memoirs of Prince Rupert*, iii. 120; Clarendon, *Rebellion*, v. 186, 221–2, 227–9; see art. Brandon, Charles, Duke of Suffolk, *d.* 1545). Two dates have been assigned to the patent creating him Baron Gerard of Brandon, viz. 8 Oct. and 28 Nov. 1645 (Dugdale, *Baronage*, ii. 41; Nicolas, *Historic Peerage*, ed. Courthope; Doyle gives 8 Nov.)

Gerard had become lieutenant-general of all the king's horse, and assumed the command of his body-guard. On the night of 4 Aug. 1645 he escorted Charles from Cardiff to Brecknock, and thence to Ludlow, and throughout his progress to Oxford (28 Aug.) Thence they returned to Hereford (4 Sept.), the Scots raising the siege on their approach. At Hereford on 14 Sept. Charles heard of the fall of Bristol, and determined if possible to join Montrose in the north. Escorted by Gerard he made for Chester, and succeeded in entering the city, having first detached Gerard to the assistance of Sir Marmaduke Langdale, who was endeavouring to muster the royalists in force outside the city, with the view of raising the siege. After much apparently purposeless marching and counter-marching the royalists risked an engagement with the besiegers on Rowton Heath (23 Sept. 1645), but were totally defeated by General Pointz. Gerard was carried off

the field desperately wounded. The king then evacuated Chester and retired to Newark, where he arrived with Gerard on 4 Oct., and fixed his headquarters for the winter. Gerard was dismissed the king's service before the end of the month for taking part with Rupert and some other cavaliers in a disorderly protest against the supersession of Sir Richard Willis, the governor of the place ('Iter Carolinum,' in *Somers Tracts*; SYMONDS, *Diary*, Camd. Soc.; *Parliament's Post*, 23–30 Sept. 1645; *Perfect Diurnal*, 29 Sept.–6 Oct. 1645; *King's Pamphlets*, small 4to, vol. ccxxvii. Nos. 18, 21, 24–6; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. 454*a*, 9th Rep. App. 435–6; CARTE, *Ormonde Papers*, i. 338; BAKER, *Chron.* 364; WARBURTON, *Memoirs of Prince Rupert*, iii. 206–7). Gerard now attached himself closely to Rupert's party, which consisted of about four hundred officers. They established themselves at Worton House, some fourteen miles from Newark, and made overtures to the parliament with the view of obtaining passes out of the country. Parliament, however, required that they should take an oath never again to bear arms against it. The cavaliers therefore temporised, being really anxious for a reconciliation with the king on honourable terms. They were ordered to the neighbourhood of Worcester by parliament, and there remained during the winter, but early in the following year returned to their allegiance and the king at Oxford. There Gerard raised another troop of horse, with which he scoured the adjoining country, penetrating on one occasion as far as the neighbourhood of Derby, where he was routed in a skirmish. At one time he seems to have been in command of Wallingford, but when the lines of investment began to be drawn more closely round Oxford he withdrew within the city walls, where he seems to have remained until the surrender of the place (24 June 1646). He probably left England with Rupert, as we find him at the Hague on 27 Dec. 1646 (*True Informer*, 31 Oct. 1645; *Mercur. Britann.* 27 Oct.–3 Nov. 1645; *Perfect Passages*, 28 Oct. 1645, 21 Feb. 1645–6; *Contin. of Special Passages*, 31 Oct. 1645; *Perfect Diurnal*, 19 Nov. 1645, 10 Feb. 1645–6; *Mod. Intell.* 21 Nov. and 13 Dec. 1645, 24 Jan. 1645–6, 27 Dec. 1646; WOOD, *Annals of Oxford*, ed. Gutch, ii. 477; *Perfect Occurr.* 2 May 1646). From this time until the Restoration his movements are very hard to trace. He was at St. Germain-en-Laye in September 1647 with Rupert, Digby, and other cavaliers. He was appointed vice-admiral of the fleet in November 1648, and on 8 Dec. passed through Rotterdam on his way to Helvoetsluys to enter on his new duties. In April 1649 he was at the Hague as gentleman of the bedchamber to the king. He apparently belonged to the 'queen's faction,' which was understood to favour the policy of coming to an understanding with the commissioners from the Scottish parliament, who were then at the Hague, but were denied an audience by Charles. In October of the same year he was with Charles in Jersey when the celebrated declaration addressed to the English people was published, and he was a member, and probably an influential member, of the council which advised the king to treat with the Scottish parliament as a 'committee of estates.' He returned with the king to the Hague, where this policy was put in execution. On 18 March 1649–50 Hyde writes from Madrid to Secretary Nicholas praising Gerard somewhat faintly as a 'gallant young man' who 'always wants a friend by him;' to which Nicholas replies on 4 May that Gerard is 'the gallantest, honestest person now about the king, and the most constant to honourable principles.' In the following November (1650) Nicholas writes to Gerard that he has the commission appointing him general of Kent, but that the fact must be kept secret 'because the king in his late declaration promised the Scots to grant none.' In March 1650–1 Gerard left the Hague for Breda in attendance on the Duke of York, who was anxious to avoid certain 'things called ambassadors,' as Nicholas scornfully terms the Scottish envoys. In the following November he was in Paris, where he seems to have remained for at least a year (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. App. 275, 547, 5th Rep. App. 173; CARTE, *Ormonde Papers*, i. 93, 155, 338, 426; WHITELOCKE, *Mem.* 349; BAILLIE, *Letters*, Bannatyne Club, iii. 8; HARRIS, *Life of Charles II*, p. 74; *Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 13; *Nicholas Papers*, Camden Soc., 171, 199, 279; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651–2, p. 3; *Egerton MSS.* 2534 ff. 117, 127, 2535 f. 483). On 13 May 1652 he was appointed to the command of the corps of life guards then being raised. In 1653 he went to Utrecht, where Dr. Robert Creighton [q. v.] 'wrought a miracle' upon him. He remained there through part of 1654, was present at the siege of Arras, serving under Turenne as a volunteer in August of that year (GUALDO PRIORATO, *Hist. del Ministerio del Cardinale Mazarino*, ed. 1669, iii. 319), and then returned to Paris, where he divided his energies between quarrelling with Hyde, intriguing on behalf of Henrietta Maria, and instigating his cousin, John Gerard, to assassinate the Protector. The plot, to which the king appears to have been privy, was discovered, and John Gerard was beheaded in the

Tower. Gerard had presented his cousin to the king early in 1654 [see under GERARD, JOHN, 1632–1654]. A letter from one F. Coniers to the king, dated London, 11 Jan. 1655, preserved in 'Thurloe State Papers' (i. 696), accuses Gerard of having treated with Thurloe for the poisoning of Cromwell. This the writer professes to have discovered by glancing over some papers incautiously exposed in Thurloe's chambers. The story is obviously a mere invention. In July 1655 Gerard was at Cologne, closely watched by Thurloe's spies. As Hyde wrote to Nicholas from Paris, 24 April 1654, Gerard was never without projects (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 341). From Cologne he went to Antwerp 'to attempt the new modelling of the plot,' returning to Paris in September. There he appears to have resided until May 1656, busily employed in collecting intelligence. In this work he seems to have been much aided by the postal authorities, who, according to one of Thurloe's correspondents, allowed him to intercept whatever letters he pleased. In July he was at Cologne awaiting instructions. In February 1657 he was at the Hague, corresponding under the name of Thomas Enwood with one Dermot, a merchant at the sign of the Drum, Drury Lane. The only fragment of this correspondence which remains (*Thurloe State Papers*, vi. 26) is unintelligible, being couched in mercantile phraseology, which gives no clue to its real meaning. Thence he went to Brussels, where in April he received instructions to raise a troop of horse guards at once and a promise of an allowance of four hundred guilders a day for his family. From Brussels he returned to Paris in March 1657–8. He was almost immediately despatched to Amsterdam, apparently for the purpose of chartering ships, and he spent the rest of that year and the first six months of the next partly in the Low Countries and partly at Boulogne, returning to Paris between August and September 1659. There he appears to have spent the autumn and part of the winter, joining Secretary Nicholas at Brussels in the following January. Thence in the spring he went to Breda, and in May 1660 returned with the king to England. He rode at the head of the life guards in the king's progress to Whitehall on the 29th (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651–2 pp. 3, 240, 1655 p. 341, 1655–6 p. 327, 1656–7 pp. 92, 340, 1657–8 pp. 201, 306, 313, 314, 346, 1659–60 pp. 81, 82, 136, 217, 308; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. 184, 7th Rep. App. 459 *b*; COBBETT, *State Trials*, v. 518–519; *Thurloe State Papers*, i. 696, ii. 57, 512, 579, iii. 659, iv. 81, 100, 194, v. 160, vi. 26).

On 29 July Gerard received a grant in reversion of the office of remembrancer of the tenths and first-fruits. On 13 Sept. his estates, which had been forfeited by the parliament, were restored to him. On 15 May 1661 he petitioned for the post of ranger of Enfield Chase, which he obtained. His title, however, was disputed by the late ranger, the Earl of Salisbury, and he was soon involved in litigation with Captains Thomas and Henry Batt, keepers of Potter's Walk and bailiffs of the Chase, whose patents he refused to recognise. Both matters were referred to the lord chancellor for decision. As against the Batts, Gerard succeeded on the technical ground that their patent was under the great seal, whereas by statute it should have been under that of the duchy of Lancaster. It does not appear how the question with the Earl of Salisbury was settled. In 1662 Gerard was granted a pension charged on the customs. Towards the end of the year he was sent as envoy extraordinary to the French court, where he was very splendidly received. About this time he became a member of the Royal African Company, which obtained in January 1663 a grant by letters patent of the region between Port Sallee and the Cape of Good Hope for the term of one thousand years. Litigation in which he was this year engaged with his kinsman, Alexander Fitton [q. v.], afterwards lord chancellor of Ireland, was watched with much interest by his enemies. The dispute was about the title to the Gawsworth estate in Cheshire, of which Fitton was in possession, but which Gerard claimed. The title depended on the authenticity of a certain deed which Gerard alleged to be a forgery, producing one Granger, who swore that he himself had forged it. Gerard obtained a verdict at the Chester assizes and ejected Fitton. Fitton, however, published a pamphlet in which he charged Gerard with having procured Granger's evidence by intimidation. Gerard moved the House of Lords on the subject, and the pamphlet was suppressed (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. 184, 7th Rep. App. 125 *a*, 459 *b*; *Lords' Journ.* xi. 171 *b*, 541 *a*–561 *a*; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651–2–65; *Cal.* Amer. and West Indies, 1661–8; *Thurloe State Papers*, i. 696, ii. 57, iii. 659, iv. 81, 100, 194, v. 160, vi. 26, 756, 870, vii. 107, 247; KENNETT, *Register*, 846; PEPYS, *Diary*, 21 Feb. 1667–8; ORMEROD, *Cheshire*, ed. Helsby, iii. 551; NORTH, *Examen*, 558; *B. M. Cat.*, 'Gerard, Charles,' 'Fitton, Alexander'). In March 1665 Gerard was granted a pension of 1,000*l.* per annum to retire from the post of captain of the guard, which Charles desired to confer on the Duke of Monmouth. His retirement,

however, did not take place until 1668, when Pepys says that he received 12,000*l.* for it. Pepys also states that it was his practice to conceal the deaths of the troopers that he might draw their pay; and one of his clerks named Carr drew up a petition to the House of Lords charging him with peculation to the extent of 2,000*l.* per annum. The petition found its way into print before presentation, and was treated by the house as a breach of privilege, voted a 'scandalous paper,' and ordered to be burned by the common hangman. Carr was sentenced to pay a fine of 1,000*l.*, to stand in the pillory for three hours on each of three different days, and to be imprisoned in the Fleet during the king's pleasure. Gerard subsequently indicted him as a deserter from the army.

On 5 Jan. 1666–7 Gerard had been appointed to the general command of the Hampshire and Isle of Wight militia, with special instructions to provide for the security of the Isle of Wight and Portsmouth in view of the threatening attitude of the Dutch. In this capacity he was busily engaged during the spring and summer of 1667 in strengthening the fortifications of Portsmouth. He continued to hold the post of gentleman of the bedchamber, with a pension of 1,000*l.* attached to it, during the reign of Charles II. On 23 July 1679 he was created Earl of Macclesfield. On the occasion of the Duke of Monmouth's unauthorised return from abroad in November 1679, Gerard was sent by Charles to him 'to tell him out of his great tenderness he gave him till night to be gone.' The messenger was ill-chosen, Gerard being himself one of the band of conspirators of which Monmouth was the tool. His name appears in the 'Journal of the House of Lords,' with that of Shaftesbury, as one of the protesters against the rejection of the Exclusion Bill on 15 Nov. 1680. Lord Grey de Werke in his 'Confession' (p. 61) asserts that Gerard suggested to Monmouth the expediency of murdering the Duke of York by way of terrorising Charles. In August 1681 he was dismissed from the post of gentleman of the bedchamber. On 5 Sept. 1682 he entertained the Duke of Monmouth at his seat in Cheshire. In 1684 the question of the Gawsworth title was revived (partly no doubt as a political move) by an application on the part of Fitton to the lord keeper, Guilford, to review the case. Roger North tells us that as Fitton was then in favour at court, while Gerard was 'stiff of the anti-court party,' it was generally anticipated that the lord keeper would, independently of the merits of the case, decide in favour of Fitton. In fact, however, he refused the application on the ground that the claim was stale, a 'pitch of heroical justice' which North cannot adequately extol, and which so impressed Gerard that he expended a shilling in the purchase of the lord keeper's portrait (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663–7; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. 486 *a*, 495 *a*, 8th Rep. App. 115 *a*; Pepys, *Diary*, 13 Oct. 1663, 14 Sept. and 16 Dec. 1667, 16 Sept. 1668; *Lords' Journ.* xii. 173–5, xiii. 666; *Hatton Corresp.* Camd. Soc. i. 206, ii. 7; Earwaker, *East Cheshire*, ii. 556; Burnet, *Own Time*, 8vo, iii. 56 *n.*; Luttrell, *Relation of State Affairs*, i. 120, 216; North, *Life of Lord-Keeper Guilford*, 206; *Examen*, 558). The grand jury of Cheshire having presented him on 17 Sept. as disaffected to the government and recommended that he should be bound over to keep the peace, Gerard retaliated by an action of scandalum magnatum against a juryman named Starkey, laying the damages at 10,000*l.* The case was tried in the exchequer chamber on 25 Nov. 1684, and resulted in judgment for the defendant. On 7 Sept. 1685 a royal proclamation was issued for Gerard's apprehension. He fled to the continent, and sentence of outlawry was passed against him. The next three years he spent partly in Germany and partly in Holland, returning to England at the revolution of 1688. During the progress of the Prince of Orange from Torbay to London, Gerard commanded his body-guard, a troop of some two hundred cavaliers, mostly English, mounted on Flemish chargers, whose splendid appearance excited much admiration. In February 1688–9 he was sworn of the privy council, and appointed lord president of the council of the Welsh marches, and lord-lieutenant of Gloucester, Hereford, Monmouth, and North and South Wales. His outlawry was formally reversed in the following April. His political attitude is curiously illustrated by his speech in the debate on the Abjuration Bill. Lord Wharton, after owning that he had taken more oaths than he could remember, said that he should be 'very unwilling to charge himself with more at the end of his days,' whereupon Gerard rose and said that 'he was in much the same case with Lord Wharton, though they had not always taken the same oaths; but he never knew them of any use but to make people declare against government that would have submitted quietly to it if they had been let alone.' He also disclaimed having had much hand in bringing about the revolution. In July 1690 he was one of a commission appointed to inquire into the conduct of the fleet during a recent engagement with the French off Beachy Head, which had not terminated so successfully as

had been anticipated. He died on 7 Jan. 1693–4 suddenly in a fit of vomiting, and was buried on the 18th in Exeter vault in Westminster Abbey (Cobbett, *State Trials*, x. 1330; Luttrell, *Relation of State Affairs*, i. 305, 357, 399, 502, 505, 513, 522, ii. 74, iii. 250; Burnet, *Own Time*, fol. i. 780, 8vo iv. 79 *n.*; Ormerod, *Cheshire*, iii. 553, 556; *Coll. Top. et Gen.* viii. 9). Gerard married Jane, daughter of Pierre de Civelle, a Frenchman resident in England. Little is known of her except that in 1663 she was dismissed by Charles from attendance on the queen for tattling to her about Lady Castlemaine, and that on one occasion while being carried in her chair through the city she was mistaken for the Duchess of Portsmouth, saluted as the French whore, and mobbed by the populace (*Hatton Corresp.* Camd. Soc. i. 175). By this lady Gerard had issue two sons (Charles [q. v.], who succeeded to the title, and Fitton) and three daughters, Elizabeth, who married Digby, fifth lord Gerard of Bromley (*Coll. Top. et Gen.* viii. 12), and was buried in Westminster Abbey, Charlotte and Anne.

[Granger's Biogr. Hist. (4th ed.), iii. 219; Doyle's Baronage; Banks's Extinct Peerage, iii. 304; Burke's Extinct Peerage; Phillips's Civil War in Wales; Duke of Manchester's Court and Society from Elizabeth to Anne, i. 335, i. 123.] J. M. R.

GERARD, CHARLES, second Baron of Brandon in Suffolk, Viscount Brandon, and Earl of Macclesfield (1659?–1701), the eldest son of Charles Gerard, first Earl of Macclesfield [q. v.], by Jane, daughter of Pierre de Civelle, was born at Paris about 1659, and naturalised by act of parliament in 1676–7 (*Coll. Top. et Gen.* viii. 12; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. 80, 83; *Lords' Journ.* xiii. 47 *b*, 71 *a*). His earliest recorded achievement was the killing in his cups of a footboy belonging to a certain Captain With by a box on the ear in St. James's Park on the night of 17 May 1676. He absconded for a time, but was not brought to justice (*Hatton Corresp.* Camd. Soc. i. 127; Reresby, *Memoirs*, ed. 1813, pp. 318–19). He was returned to parliament for the county of Lancaster on 9 Sept. 1679, and again on 22 Feb. 1680–1. As one of the grand jury that presented James, duke of York, as a popish recusant at Westminster in 1680, he fell under suspicion of entertaining treasonable designs against the government, was committed to the Tower on 8 July 1683, and only released on 28 Nov., on entering into his own recognisances for 10,000*l.*, with four sureties for 5,000*l.* each. The trial took place in the following February, and resulted in an acquittal. Having, however, taken part with his father in entertaining the Duke of Monmouth, he was presented jointly with him by the grand jury of Cheshire on 17 Sept. 1684 as disaffected to the government, was committed to the Tower on 31 July 1685, indicted at the king's bench of high treason on 14 Nov., convicted, mainly on the evidence of Lord Grey de Werk, of complicity in the Rye House plot on the 25th, and sentenced to death three days later. The king, however, granted a reprieve, and in January 1686–7 released him on bail. He received the royal pardon on 31 Aug., and obtained a reversal of the attainder which had followed his conviction on 26 Nov. in the same year (Clarke, *Life of the Duke of York*, i. 590; Rapin, ii. 713; 'Proceedings upon the Bailing of Lord Brandon Gerard,' *Brit. Mus. Cat.*; Luttrell, *Relation of State Affairs*, i. 265, 292, 301, 355, 363, 392, 407, 421; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. App. 270, 7th Rep. App. 501 *b*; Bramston, *Autobiogr.* Camd. Soc. 215; *Somers Tracts*, viii. 406). On 17 Jan. 1688–1689 he was returned to parliament for the county of Lancaster, which he continued to represent until his elevation to the peerage. In January 1689–90 he was appointed custos rotulorum for Cheshire, and on 23 May following lord-lieutenant of Lancashire. He was an intimate friend and a connection by marriage of Lord Mohun [q. v.], for whom he became bail in 1692, on that nobleman's being committed to stand his trial for the murder of Mountfort. On 24 Jan. 1693–4 (his father having died on the 7th) he took his seat in the House of Lords. In the following February he was appointed to the command of a regiment of horse, and a few weeks later advanced to the rank of major-general. He took part in the unsuccessful attack on the outworks of Brest (8 June), in which General Talmash received a mortal wound, and on the fleet returning to Plymouth he was appointed Talmash's successor. In this capacity he accompanied Lord John Berkeley throughout his cruise along the northern coast of France, in the course of which Dieppe and Havre were bombarded (July). In March 1695–6 he was appointed lord-lieutenant of North Wales. He was accredited in June 1701 envoy extraordinary to the court of Hanover to present the electress-dowager Sophia with a copy of the Act of Succession. Toland, the freethinker, who with Lord Mohun accompanied him to Hanover, and who wrote an account of the mission, says that he was appointed solely from his father having been known in the court of Bohemia. The envoys left England early in July, and returned in the autumn. Toland describes their reception as extremely cordial. Gerard was presented by the electress with her own picture

and an electoral crown, both set in diamonds, and by the elector with a huge basin and ewer of solid gold. He returned about the end of October, and had hardly communicated the results of the mission to the lords justices when he caught a fever, of which on 5 Nov. he died. He was buried in Westminster Abbey on the 14th. He left no lawful issue, and was succeeded by his brother, Fitton Gerard, who died a bachelor on 26 Dec. 1702, when the title became extinct (Luttrell, *Relation of State Affairs*, ii. 3, 274, 638, iii. 250, 267, 269, 280–2, 327–8, 331–2, 346, 352, iv. 26, 674, v. 58, 67, 105–6, 250; *Lords' Journ.* xv. 350 *a*; Burnet, *Own Time*, fol. ii. 271; Toland, *Account of the Courts of Prussia and Hanover*, 2nd ed., pp. 58, 65; *Coll. Top. et Gen.* viii. 13). Gerard married, in June 1683, Anne, daughter of Sir Richard Mason of Whitehall and Sutton in Surrey. The marriage proved unhappy, and on 2 March 1684–5 Gerard wrote his wife, then on a visit to her mother, a lengthy letter, in which he forbade her to return. While the countess was still living apart from her husband, she was delivered of two children, a girl in 1695, and a boy on 16 Jan. 1696–7, whose births she attempted to conceal. The girl was christened Ann Savage, and was put out to nurse, first at Walthamstow, and then at Chelsea, where she died. The boy was born at Fox Court, Gray's Inn Lane, entered on the register of St. Andrew's, Holborn, as 'Richard, son of John Smith and Mary,' and nursed first at Hampstead by a certain Mary Peglear, and then at Maiden Lane, Covent Garden, by a woman named Ann Portlock. Notwithstanding these precautions the facts came to the knowledge of the earl, who accordingly, in the summer of 1697, applied to the court of arches for a divorce *a mensa et thoro*. The application was strenuously resisted by the countess, and while the suit was still pending the earl in December 1697 instituted proceedings in the House of Lords for a divorce. In opposition, the countess alleged that she had been turned out of her husband's house during his absence by the late earl; that the earl owed his life to her intercession with the king when he lay under sentence of death in 1685; that nevertheless he had secluded her from his bed and board; and she urged that if the bill passed, her marriage settlement ought to be rescinded, and her fortune restored to her. The lords considering that a *prima facie* case was made out, a bill to dissolve the marriage and illegitimate the children was introduced by the Duke of Bolton on 15 Jan. 1697–8. It occasioned much animated debate, there being no precedent for a dissolution of marriage by act of parliament in the absence of a decree of a spiritual court. On 3 March 1697–8, however, the bill was read a third time, Halifax and Rochester alone protesting, and on 2 April it received the royal assent. It contained clauses settling an annuity on the countess, indemnifying the earl against her debts, and declaring her children illegitimate. That the father of both of them was Earl Rivers had been sworn in the ecclesiastical court; the House of Lords did not pronounce on the question; but while the bill was in progress it was matter of common talk that the boy went by the name of Savage, and that Rivers was the putative father. With this boy, whose history after 1698 is wrapped in obscurity, the poet Richard Savage [q. v.] sought in after years to establish his identity. Savage claimed to have discovered the fact from certain letters of Lady Mason, the mother of the countess, which he had found among the papers of his nurse on her death. The countess married soon after the divorce Colonel Henry Brett [q. v.], with whom she lived, apparently happily and virtuously, until his death. She survived him many years, dying on 11 Oct. 1753, upwards of eighty years of age.

[London Marriage Licenses, ed. Foster; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, iv. 323, 332, 336, 362; Lords' Journ. xvi. 224; Parl. Hist. v. 1173–1174; Duke of Manchester's Court and Society from Elizabeth to Anne, ii. 98–9; Gent. Mag. 1753, p. 491; Johnson's Lives of the Poets (Savage). Savage's story is examined ably and in detail in four articles by Mr. W. Moy Thomas in Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vi. 361–5, 386–9, 425–8, 445–8.] J. M. R.

GERARD, Sir GILBERT (*d.* 1593), judge, was the eldest son of James Gerard of Ince, Lancashire, by Margaret, daughter of John Holcroft of Holcroft in the same county. After residing for some time at Cambridge he was admitted a member of Gray's Inn in 1537, where he was called to the bar in 1539. He became an 'ancient' of the inn in 1547, was elected reader in the autumn of 1554, and treasurer, jointly with Nicholas Bacon, on 16 May 1556. He was returned to parliament for Wigan in 1553, for Steyning, Sussex, in the following year, and again for Wigan in 1555. He was summoned to take the degree of serjeant-at-law by writ issued 27 Oct. 1558, and returnable in the Easter term following, which therefore abated by Queen Mary's death. Elizabeth preferred to make Gerard her attorney-general, which she did on 22 Jan. 1558–9. He thus never took the degree of serjeant-at-law. Dugdale states, on the authority of 'credible tradition,' that in the time of Queen Mary, 'upon the Lady Elizabeth being questioned at the council

table,' Gerard 'was permitted to plead on her behalf, and performed his part so well that he suffered imprisonment for the same in the Tower during the remaining term' of the reign. What truth there may be in this statement is not clear. That Gerard had rendered some important service to Elizabeth is made probable by the fact that she appointed him attorney-general immediately on her accession, but it is also clear that he was not then in prison (Ormerod, *Cheshire*, ed. Helsby, iii. 893; Wotton, *Baronetage*; Gregson, *Portfolio of Fragments, Lancashire* (Harland), p. 237; *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 141; Douthwaite, *Gray's Inn*, p. 53; Dugdale, *Orig.* pp. 91, 295, 298; *Lists of Members of Parliament, Official Return of*). He was employed in Ireland in 1560 to reform the procedure of the court of exchequer, and to this end drew up certain 'orders and articles for the better collecting the queen's rents, revenues, and debts,' to which the lord-lieutenant (the Earl of Suffolk) affixed the seal on 2 Sept. (*Sloane MS.* 4767, f. 22). In 1561 he was made counsel to the university of Cambridge, and in May 1563 commissioner for the sale of crown lands. In 1565 he went the home circuit, and on 23 July was entertained with Sir John Southcote and other judges at a magnificent banquet given by Archbishop Parker at the palace, Canterbury. On 12 June 1566 he was appointed one of the special commission for hearing causes 'infra virgam hospitii,' i.e. within the bounds of the palace or other place where the sovereign might for the time be residing. He seems to have been a member of the ecclesiastical commission in 1567, when he materially assisted Archbishop Parker in introducing certain reforms into Merton College, Oxford. During a great part of 1570 he was actively engaged in trying participators in the northern rebellion, as one of a special commission constituted for that purpose, with the Earl of Sussex at its head, and which sat principally at York and Durham. In January 1571 he received a letter of thanks from the senate of the university of Cambridge for his services in connection with the passing of the statute 13 Eliz. c. 29, confirming the charters and privileges of the university and for services rendered in connection with other statutes. He appears in a deed (printed in 'Trevelyan Papers,' Camden Soc., ii. 74–83) of 23 Oct. 1571 as trustee for the queen of certain manors in Chelsea and elsewhere mortgaged to her by the Earl of Wiltshire to secure 35,000*l.* He probably drew the interrogatories administered to the Duke of Norfolk concerning his intrigues with the Bishop of Ross and Ridolfi on 13, 18, and 31 Oct. 1571, on each of which occasions he was present at the examination and signed the depositions (Murdin, *State Papers*, pp. 158–63; *Hist. MSS. Comm. Cal. Cecil MSS.*, 1883, pp. 535, 544), and he ably seconded the queen's serjeant, Nicholas Barham [q. v.], in the prosecution of the duke on the charge of conspiring to depose the queen, which followed on 16 Jan. 1571–2. His argument is reported at considerable length in Cobbett's 'State Trials,' i. 1000–11. He also in the following February took part in the prosecution of Robert Higford or Hickford, the duke's secretary, for the offence of adhering to and comforting the queen's enemies (*ib.* p. 1042), and on 5 May he was occupied at the Tower with Sir Ralph Sadler and other commissioners in taking the examination of Thomas Bishop, another of the duke's dependents. The same day he sent to Burghley the depositions of the Bishop of Ross, taken on interrogatories prepared by himself two days before with remarks on the obstinacy of the bishop. He also drew the interrogatories for the examination of the Earl of Northumberland in the following June. A curious case submitted to him the same year by Fleetwood, recorder of London, is preserved in Strype's 'Annals' (fol.) ii. pt. i. 240, pt. ii. App. bk. i. No. xxv. One Blosse (*alias* Mantel) had asserted that Edward VI was still alive, and that Elizabeth had about 1564 married the Earl of Leicester and had four children by him. Blosse was accordingly charged with treason before Fleetwood, who reserved the case in order that Gerard might advise whether it fell within the statutes of treason. Gerard held that it did not, and the man was released. In 1573 Gerard was a member of three commissions: (1) a commission of gaol delivery for the Marshalsea, (2) a commission of inquiry as to the ownership of certain ships and Spanish goods on which an embargo had been laid (both in the month of April), and (3) in October a commission of oyer and terminer for Middlesex (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, pp. 225, 433, 443; Addenda, 1566–79, pp. 251, 261, 267, 270, 305–6, 400; Scotland, 1509–1603, p. 911; Strype, *Parker* (fol.), i. 190, 253; Rymer, *Fœdera*, ed. Sanderson, xv. 660, 718, 720, 725). In 1576 the Irish lord deputy, Sydney, requested the privy council to send Gerard to Ireland to advise him on various legal questions. It does not appear whether he was sent or not. He was a member of the ecclesiastical commission of this year. On 23 Feb. 1579 he took the examination of the Irish rebel, Richard Oge Burke, second earl of Clanricarde, at Durham House, Strand. On 5 July following he received the honour

of knighthood at Greenwich. On 30 May 1581 he was appointed master of the rolls, when he received a letter of congratulation from the senate of the university of Cambridge. He was a member of the commission which tried on 16 Dec. 1583 John Somervyle, on 25 Feb. 1584–5 John Parry, and on 7 Feb. 1585–6 William Shelley, for the offence of conspiring the queen's death, and on 23 June 1585 he was one of the judges who assembled in the Star-chamber to take the inquest on the death of the Earl of Northumberland, who had committed suicide in the Tower three days before. At this time he represented Lancaster in parliament, having been returned on 16 Nov. 1584. He was a member of the tribunal that on 28 March 1587 tried Secretary William Davison for misprision and contempt in laying the death-warrant of the Queen of Scots before the council, and of that which on 18 April 1589 tried the Earl of Arundel, who was charged with having for some years carried on treasonable intrigues with Roman catholics on the continent. A letter from Gerard to Mr. Auditor Thompson, dated 2 July 1589, begging one of his fee bucks to give to his friend, Mr. John Lancaster of Gray's Inn, on occasion of his reading, is preserved in Harl. MS. 6994, f. 184. On 26 July 1591, at the Sessions House, Newgate, Gerard tried three fanatics, Hackett, Copinger, and Arthington, for the crime of libelling the queen and defacing the royal arms. Their defence was that they were moved to this conduct by the Holy Spirit. It did not, however, save them from conviction. On the death of Sir Christopher Hatton, 20 Nov. 1591, Gerard was appointed chief commissioner of the great seal, in which capacity he acted until 28 May 1592, when Sir John Puckering became lord keeper. The last state trial in which he appears to have taken part was that of Sir John Perrot, who was arraigned on 27 April 1592 on the charge of having, when lord deputy of Ireland in 1587, imagined the death of the queen (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1574–85, pp. 92, 161; Strype, *Grindal* (fol.), 208; *Ann.* (fol.), iv. 71; Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*; Dugdale, *Chron. Ser.* 97; *Fourth Rep. Dep.-Keeper Public Records*, App. ii. 272, 275; Cobbett, *State Trials*, i. 1095, 1114, 1229, 1251, 1315; *Lists of Members of Parliament*, *Official Return of*; Hardy, *Catalogue of Lord Chancellors*, &c., 67). Gerard died on 4 Feb. 1592–3, and was buried in the parish church of Ashley, Staffordshire. His principal seat was at Bromley in the same county, which he purchased from his kinsman, Sir Thomas Gerard of Etwall, Derbyshire, and where he built a house, described by Dugdale as a 'stately quadrangular fabric of stone.' The house is no longer standing, but an engraving of it is preserved in Plot's 'Staffordshire,' p. 102. Gerard married Anne, daughter of William Ratcliffe of Wilmersley, Lancashire, by whom he had two sons and four daughters. His eldest son, Thomas, was created Baron Gerard of Gerard's Bromley on 21 July 1603. From Gerard's second son, Ratcliffe, descended Charles Gerard [q. v.], created on 8 Oct. 1645 Baron Gerard of Brandon, and on 21 July 1679 Earl of Macclesfield.

[Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 417–18; Courthope's Historic Peerage; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Erdeswick's Staffordshire, ed. Harwood, p. 99.]

J. M. R.

GERARD, GILBERT, D.D. (1760–1815), theological writer, son of Alexander Gerard, D.D. [q. v.], was born at Aberdeen 12 Aug. 1760, and studied at Aberdeen and Edinburgh. On being licensed he became minister of the Scotch church at Amsterdam, and during his residence there acquired a considerable knowledge of modern languages and literature, which he turned to account in contributions to the 'Analytical Review.' In 1791 he returned to Aberdeen to occupy the chair of Greek in King's College, which he filled admirably. On his father's death, in 1795, he succeeded him in the chair of divinity, and in 1811 he added to his professorship the second charge in the collegiate church of Old Aberdeen. He prepared for publication 'A Compendious View of the Evidences of Natural and Revealed Religion' (Lond. 1828), the joint production of himself and his father, being the substance of the lectures delivered by them from the chair of divinity. The only contribution to literature exclusively his own was 'Institutes of Biblical Criticism' (Edinburgh, 1808), in which he discussed elementary questions in connection with the interpretation of the sacred scriptures. The language of scripture, the text, the versions, the ordinary rules of interpretation, were considered, but the book does not even hint at the much more vital questions raised by modern critics. He was a king's chaplain, and filled the chair of the general assembly in 1803. He became minister of Old Machar 19 Sept. 1811, and died 28 Sept. 1815.

Gerard married, 3 Oct. 1787, Helen, daughter of John Duncan, provost of Aberdeen, by whom he had six sons and five daughters. Three sons, all Indian explorers and writers on geographical science, Alexander, James Gilbert, and Patrick, are separately noticed.

[Scott's Fasti, iii. 488; Darling's Cyclopædia Bibl.; Kennedy's Annals of Aberdeen; Smith's Hist. of Aberdeen; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen.]

W. G. B.

GERARD, JAMES GILBERT, M.D. (1795–1835), surgeon on the Bengal establishment, son of Gilbert Gerard, D.D. [q. v.], brother of Alexander [q. v.] and of Patrick Gerard [q. v.], was born in 1795. Probably he is the 'Gerard, Jacobus, Aberdoniensis,' who entered the King's or Marischal College as in 1807, but there is some doubt. On 27 Nov. 1814 he was appointed assistant-surgeon on the Bengal establishment and became surgeon 5 May 1826. He accompanied his brother Alexander in several of his Himalayan journeys, and was author of 'Observations on the Spité Valley and the circumjacent Country within the Himalayas' in 'Asiat. Researches' (1833), xviii. 238–79, and of the 'Account of a Visit to the Shotool and Borendo Passes' in Sir William Lloyd's book. His regimental service was chiefly in the hills with the 1st Nusseerabad battalion. In 1831 he volunteered to accompany Sir Alexander Burnes [q. v.] in his expedition across the Hindu Khoosh to Bokhara. Sufficient credit has not been given to Gerard for the scientific accuracy which his assistance lent to the geographical information collected by Burnes (*Journ. Roy. Geog. Soc.* Lond. xii. 133). From his notebooks his brother Alexander prepared a map of the return route from Herat to Peshawur. His brother writes: 'His trip to Bokhara with Colonel Sir Alexander Burnes was a mad-like expedition for him, as he had long been unwell and was obliged to leave his bed to go, and could only travel in a palkee [palanquin]. It was . . . at his own particular request that Burnes applied for him. The trip killed him, for he had several attacks of fever on his way to Bokhara, and Burnes again and again urged him either to return or stop at Cabool until he recovered, but he would do neither. . . . On his return he was detained three months at Meshed, and no less than eight at Herat, by fever, so that on his arrival at Subathoo his constitution was completely worn out. He . . . gradually declined. Patrick and I were with him the whole time he survived, which was just a year, for I got leave of absence to prepare a map of the route from his notes; for he observed the bearings, estimated the distances, and noted the villages all the way from Herat to the Indus. . . . It was a splendid map, 10 ft. long by 3 ft. wide, on a scale of 5 in. to the mile. At my brother's dying request I presented it to Sir Charles Metcalfe, then governor-general, from whom I received a thousand thanks. The map is now [1840] with the army on the Indus, and . . . they have found the position of the roads wonderfully correct, considering the distances were estimated by time and the bearings taken with a small pocket-compass.' Gerard died at Subathoo 31 March 1835.

The German geographer, Ritter, has noticed the valuable services rendered by the three brothers Gerard to the cause of geographical science (Ritter, *Der Erdkunde von Asien* (1829), Band ii. S. 546).

[See under Gerard, Patrick.] H. M. C.

GERARD, JOHN (1545–1612), herbalist, was born in 1545 at Nantwich, Cheshire, and was connected with the Gerards of Ince, as evidenced by his coat of arms on the title of his 'Herball.' He went to school at Willaston, two miles from his native place, and having studied medicine, he travelled in Scandinavia and Russia, possibly also in the Mediterranean.

In 1562 Gerard was apprenticed to Alexander Mason, a surgeon in large practice, who was twice warden of the Barber-Surgeons' Company. Gerard was admitted to the freedom of the same company 9 Dec. 1569, but there is no record of his admission to the livery. On 21 Feb. 1577–8 he was summoned by the master to answer a charge of defaming the wife of a brother freeman. He was elected a member of the court of assistants of the body, 19 June 1595. Gerard was then well known as a skilled herbalist. He was superintendent of the gardens of Lord Burghley in the Strand, and at Theobalds in Hertfordshire. He was living in Holborn, where he had a garden, to which he devoted great attention, and published a list of the plants therein in 1596. The only copy of that edition (in duodecimo) known to exist is in the Sloane collection in the British Museum. It is of peculiar interest as being the first catalogue of any one garden, public or private. A second edition, this time in folio, with English names as well as Latin in opposite columns, was brought out in 1599. Between these dates Gerard had suffered from ague. In August 1597 he was appointed junior warden of his company. In the previous year he had suggested that the company should keep a garden for the cultivation and study of medicinal plants. A piece of land at East Smithfield was selected, but was found unsuitable. Money was subscribed for the purchase of a garden elsewhere; but although the scheme was under discussion on 2 Nov. 1602, when 'the committee for Mr. Gerrard's garden' held a meeting, no active steps were taken.

In December 1597 appeared the folio volume which has made Gerard's name a household word, his 'Herball' (London, by J. Norton), dedicated to Lord Burghley. This is in the main a translation begun by Dr. Priest of Dodoens's 'Pemptades,' arranged

in the order of Lobel's 'Adversaria;' it contained more than eighteen hundred woodcuts, only sixteen of which were original, the majority being the identical cuts used by Bergzabern (better known as Tabernæmontanus) in his 'Eicones,' 1590, which were procured from Frankfort by the king's printer, John Norton. The volume has many of Gerard's own remarks inserted, such as localities in various parts of England for scarce plants, and many allusions to persons and places now of high antiquarian interest. He lays claim to a purely scientific object, but accepts much contemporary folk-lore, which does not detract from the interest of his volume. In the opening pages figure some quaint verses by 'Thomas Thorney, master in chirurgerie,' and an epistle by George Baker (1540–1600) [q. v.] On 15 Jan. 1598, and again 20 July 1607, he was appointed an examiner of candidates for admission to the freedom of the Barber-Surgeons' Company, then exercising as complete control of the surgeons practising in London as the various medical boards do at the present time. In 1604 he was granted a lease of a garden adjoining Somerset House by the queen-consort of James I, but in 1605 he parted with his interest in it to Robert, earl of Salisbury, second son of Lord-treasurer Burghley. In the legal documents connected with this lease Gerard is described as 'herbarist' to James I. Upon payment of a fine of 10*l.* Gerard was released from the office of 'second warden and upper governor' of his company 26 Sept. 1605. He was chosen master of the Barber-Surgeons' Company 17 Aug. 1607. He died in February 1611–12, and was buried in St. Andrew's Church, Holborn (18 Feb.), but there is no monument to mark the spot.

In 1633 Thomas Johnson edited a new edition of the 'Herball,' which was so well received that a reprint of it, word for word, was brought out in 1636. The genus *Gerardia* was founded by Linnæus in commemoration of John Gerard, and it now includes about thirty species, chiefly North American. In 1639 the Barber-Surgeons' Company paid 25*s.* 6*d.* for a copy of Gerard's 'Herball' for their library. Gerard's works were: 1. 'Catalogus arborum, fruticum, ac plantarum tam indigenarum quam exoticarum in horto Ioannis Gerardi civis et chirurgi Londinensis nascentium,' London, 1596, 12mo, pp. iv, 18, 2nd edit., 1599, fol.; the same, reprinted by B. D. Jackson, 1876, 4to, with modern names and memoir of the author. 2. 'Herball,' London, 1597, fol.; the same edited by T. Johnson, London, 1633, and again in 1636.

A fine portrait of Gerard is prefixed to the 'Herball.'

[Life of Gerard in reprint of Catalogus, 1876; Arber's Reprint of Stationers' Registers, iii. 21; information from the Archives of the Barber-Surgeons' Company, kindly supplied by Mr. Sidney Young.] B. D. J.

GERARD, JOHN (1564–1637), jesuit, second son of Sir Thomas Gerard, knight, of Bryn, Lancashire, by Elizabeth, eldest daughter and coheiress of Sir John Port, knight, of Etwall, Derbyshire, was born on 4 Oct. 1564, probably at New Bryn. He received part of his education in the English College at Douay, where he arrived 29 Aug. 1577, and apparently accompanied the students in their migration to Rheims in the following March. It seems that he subsequently returned to England, and was matriculated in the university of Oxford as a member of Exeter College about October 1579 (Boase, *Register of Exeter Coll.*, pp. 186, 218). Being unable conscientiously to comply with the religious observances of the college, he left it within twelve months and went home. In 1581 he proceeded to Paris, and studied for some time in Clermont College, which belonged to the jesuits, but ill-health compelled him again to return to England. An unsuccessful attempt which he afterwards made to leave this country without a government license resulted in his apprehension and imprisonment in the Marshalsea prison, from which he obtained his release in October 1585. In the following year he was admitted into the English College at Rome, where he was ordained priest. He joined the Society of Jesus in Rome on 15 Aug. 1588, and was at once sent on the English mission. His activity soon attracted the attention of the government, but for a long time he baffled all the attempts of spies and pursuivants to apprehend him. Eventually, while on a visit to London, he was betrayed by a servant, and was imprisoned successively in the Compter, the Clink, and the Tower, where, by order of the privy council, he underwent the horrible torture of being suspended by the wrists for hours at a time, and was nearly crippled for life. A graphic account of his extraordinary escape from the Tower in October 1597, by swinging himself along a rope suspended over the Tower ditch, is given in his autobiography. With characteristic courage he continued his missionary labours, and the government never captured him again. In 1603 Gerard, in the belief that submission to James I might bring about a removal of catholic disabilities, discountenanced Watson's plot, and gave information about it to the government. Though Gerard's trust in James was soon dissipated, 'there is strong reason to believe,' writes Mr. Gardiner, 'that he was not made acquainted

with the particulars' of the Gunpowder plot. The government, however, thought they could inculpate him along with Greenway and Garnett. After the discovery of the plot the search for him was therefore renewed with redoubled vigour, and it became absolutely necessary that he should leave England. Dressed in livery he embarked with the suites of the ambassadors of Spain and Flanders, and crossed the Channel on 3 May 1606, the day on which Father Henry Garnett [q. v.] was executed.

Proceeding to Rome, he was appointed English penitentiary at St. Peter's. In 1609 he was professed of the four vows, and was nominated 'socius' of Father Thomas Talbot, rector and novice-master in the English jesuit novitiate at Louvain. He took a leading part in the establishment of the college of his order at Liège, and became its first rector and master of novices (1614–22). After acting for some time as instructor of the tertians at Ghent, he was recalled in 1627 to Rome, and became spiritual director of the students of the English College, where he died on 27 July 1637.

His works are: 1. 'The Exhortation of Jesus Christ to the Faithful Soul,' London, 1598, 8vo; St. Omer, 1610, 8vo. A translation from the Latin of Landsberger. 2. 'The Spiritual Combat; translated from the Italian,' London, 12mo; Rouen, 1613, 12mo. 3. 'A Narrative of the Gunpowder Plot,' 1606,' manuscript fol. preserved at Stonyhurst College, ff. 170. Printed under the editorship of Father John Morris in 'The Condition of Catholics under James I,' London, 1871, 8vo; 2nd edition, 1872. Portions of Gerard's valuable narrative were printed in the 'Month' in 1867–8, and these, rendered into French by Father J. Forbes, appeared in the 'Études Théologiques,' Paris, 1868, and were reprinted separately in 1872. A German translation of Father Morris's first edition was published at Cologne in 1875. 4. 'Narratio P. Johannis Gerardi de Rebus a se in Anglia gestis,' manuscript at Stonyhurst, compiled in 1609 for the information of his superiors. Considerable use was made of this autobiography by Father Morris in writing the 'Life' of Gerard, which is contained in 'The Condition of Catholics under James I.' A third edition of the 'Life,' rewritten and much enlarged, was printed at London, 1881, 8vo. The translation of the autobiography is from the pen of the Rev. G. R. Kingdon, S.J. It has been printed separately as the forty-sixth volume of the 'Quarterly Series,' under the title of 'During the Persecution,' London, 1886, 8vo, and is of very high interest.

[Life by the Rev. John Morris; Catholic Spectator, 1824, i. 257, 325, 360, 389; De Backer's Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus, 1869, i. 2089; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 419; Douay Diaries; Gardiner's Hist. of England, 1603–42, i. 114, 243; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Lives of Philip Howard, Earl of Arundel, and his Wife, p. 233; Husenbeth's Colleges and Convents on the Continent, p. 49; London and Dublin Orthodox Journal, ii. 67; More's Hist. Missionis Anglicanæ Soc. Jesu, pp. 249, 253, 256, 261, 263, 337, 339, 414; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 101; Southwell's Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu, p. 452.]

T. C.

GERARD, JOHN (1632–1654), royalist colonel, was second son of Lieutenant-colonel Ratcliffe Gerard and first cousin to Charles Gerard, lord Brandon, *d.* 1694 [q.v.] (Dugdale, *Baronage*, p. 418). He entered the king's army as an ensign, and speedily rose to the rank of colonel, commanding both in England and France. There were seven colonels besides himself of the name of Gerard in the army. In November 1653 he appeared as a witness at the trial of Don Pantaleone, a brother of the Portuguese ambassador, for the murder of an Englishman. The night before the murder Gerard had overheard Pantaleone and his friends talking of English affairs in the street and had given them the lie, whereupon they had attacked him, and, though a little man, yet 'he threw him off that was upon him, and so was hustling with him a good while,' but was rescued by a passer-by, after he had received a stab in the shoulder (Cobbett, *State Trials*, v. 462). Early in 1654 Gerard went over to France, where he was presented to Charles II by his cousin, Lord Gerard. Soon after his return to England (May) he was arrested, with two others, on a charge of conspiring against the government. In company with a royalist major, one Henshaw, whom he had met in France, Gerard and others were to attack the Protector with a band of thirty horse as he rode to Hampton Court, and, after killing him, to besiege Whitehall (*State Papers*, Dom. 1654, pp. 219, 233–40, 274–436), seize the Tower, and proclaim Charles king. The trial began on 3 June before the high court of justice. Gerard declared that he had been to Paris on private business, and that Charles had desired his friends not to engage in plots. The reluctant evidence of his younger brother Charles, to whom he sent his forgiveness from the scaffold, pointed to treasonable conversations with Henshaw and the rest in taverns. Gerard and Vowell, a schoolmaster, were sentenced to death. Gerard successfully petitioned to be beheaded instead of hanged. The royalist writers published his dying

speech, and affirmed that he fell into a trap set by Cromwell. This view has been elaborately restated by Mr. Reginald Palgrave in the 'Quarterly Review,' March 1886, and forms the subject of a controversy between that writer and Mr. C. H. Firth in the 'Historical Review,' 1888–9. But no certain proof has been adduced of Cromwell's complicity. Gerard died with undaunted courage on 10 July 1654, the same day as Don Pantaleone.

[Dr. Lloyd's Memoirs, 1668, p. 557; Cobbett's State Trials, v. 518–38; Carte's Hist. of England, iv. 662–3; Clarendon's Rebellion, vii. 28, 29, 30; Winstanley's England's Worthies, London, 1659; Mercurius Politicus, November 1653 and June 1654; Letters of Dorothy Osborne, pp. 287–8.] E. T. B.

GERARD, MARC, painter. [See GHEERAERTS.]

GERARD, PATRICK (1794–1848), writer on geographical science, son of Gilbert Gerard, D.D. [q. v.], and brother of Alexander [q. v.] and of James Gilbert Gerard [q. v.], was born 11 June 1794. He probably entered the King's or Marischal College, Aberdeen, in 1808, and received a Bengal cadetship in 1812. He was appointed ensign in the 8th Bengal native infantry on 19 Aug. 1812; became lieutenant therein on 16 Dec. 1814, and brevet captain on 19 Aug. 1827. He became captain in the 9th native infantry on 11 April 1828, and was placed on the invalid establishment in India on 8 Aug. 1832. Most of his service was regimental, part of it attached to the hill corps, of which his brother James Gilbert [q. v.] was surgeon, the 1st Nusseerabad battalion. He died at Simla on 4 Oct. 1848.

Gerard was author of 'Observations on the Climate of Subathoo and Kotguhr' in 'Asiat. Res.' xv. 469–88, meteorological observations made hourly for the space of nearly two years; of 'Account of the Climate and Agriculture of Subathoo and Kotguhr' in 'Edinburgh Journal of Science' (1828), ix. 233–41, cf. Froriep's 'Notizen' (1829), xxiii. cols. 65–71; and of 'Remarks on some Mineral Products of the Himalayas' in 'Delhi Medical Journal' (1844), i. 62–71. A joint paper by Alexander and Patrick Gerard, entitled 'Account of a Journey through the Himalaya Mountains,' appeared in 'Edinburgh Philos. Journal' (1824), x. 295–305. 'A Journal of Meteorological Observations made in India from 1817 to 1829,' by Patrick Gerard, forms British Museum Addit. MSS. 24017–22.

[India Office Records; Royal Society's Cat. of Scientific Papers, vol. ii.; President's Address in Proceedings of the Geological Soc. of London, 1840; Lloyd's Narrative of a Journey, and Account of Koonawar; Brit. Mus. Cat.; information relating to Aberdeen courteously supplied by the registrar of Aberdeen University.] H. M. C.

GERARD, RICHARD (1613–1686), cavalier, second son of Sir Thomas Gerard of Bryn, Lancashire, by Frances, daughter of Sir Richard Molineux of Sefton, in the same county, was born in 1613, went to Maryland, soon after the charter had been granted to Lord Baltimore in 1634, but returned to England the following year, raised a troop of foot for the king of Spain, and served in the Netherlands between 1638 and 1642, when he quitted the Spanish service and entered that of Henrietta Maria, then at the Hague. He raised and commanded the bodyguard which escorted her from the Hague to Bridlington Bay, Yorkshire, where he obtained from the Earl of Newcastle a lieutenant-colonel's commission (16 March 1642–3). Thence he went to Oxford, and on the way thither was wounded in an attack on Burton-on-Trent. He took part in the second battle of Newbury (27 Oct. 1644), after which he retired to Oxford, and there remained until the surrender of the place. He attended the king at Hurst Castle, and carried letters between him and the queen in France. On the Restoration he was appointed (1 Jan. 1660–1) cupbearer in ordinary and waiter to the queen-mother. He died on 5 Sept. 1686 at Ince, Lancashire, the manor of which he had bought from his cousin, Thomas Gerard, and was buried in the parish church of Wigan. Gerard married, first, Frances, daughter of Sir Ralph Hansly of Tickhill Castle, Yorkshire, by whom he had issue one son only, who died in infancy; secondly, Judith, daughter of Sir Nicholas Steward of Pattishall, Northamptonshire, by whom he had issue six sons and three daughters.

[Gregson's Portfolio of Fragments (Lancashire), p. 239; Wotton's Baronetage, i. 56; Dodd's Church Hist. (fol.) iii. 62.] J. M. R.

GERARD, GARRET, or GARRARD, THOMAS (1500?–1540), divine, matriculated at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, on 9 Aug. 1517, graduating B.A. in June 1518, and M.A. in March 1524. Some time during his residence at Oxford he removed to Christ Church, then Cardinal College, and also went to Cambridge, where he took his B.D. and D.D. (CLARK, *Register of Matriculation and Degrees, Oxford*, p. 104; COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabrigienses*, i. 75). Gerard was one of the first English protestants, and showed his zeal by distributing Lutheran books. In December 1525 Erasmus begs his commendations to him among other 'booksellers.' In 1526 he became curate to his friend Forman, rector of All Hallows, Honey Lane, but Foxe

says that he was at Oxford at Easter 1527, and had been there since Christmas 1526, selling Latin books and Tyndall's translation of the New Testament to the scholars. He had also distributed books at Cambridge. Foxe says that he had intended to take a curacy in Dorsetshire under a feigned name, but gave up the design, and was at Reading some time this year (1527) 'corrupting the prior,' to whom he sold more than sixty of his books. By Christmas, however, he was again hiding at Oxford, 'privily doing much hurt,' until in the middle of February 1528 he was seized by the commissary. He escaped by the help of a friend, but was again captured at Bedminster, near Bristol, on 29 Feb., and taken to the Somerset county gaol at Ilchester. After an examination on 9 March he was sent to London, examined before the Bishop of Lincoln and the lord privy seal, and afterwards forced to recant before them and the bishops of London (Tunstall) and Bath and Wells. Lincoln complains (1 April) to Wolsey that Gerard is 'a very subtyll, crafty, soleyn, and untrue man,' as his answers differ from the scholars. Foxe gives a detailed but inaccurate account of this capture under a wrong date (1527), in which he states that one of the proctors gave secret information as to his whereabouts, and after an attempted escape he was taken at Hinksey, and condemned to carry a fagot on his back from St. Mary's to Christ Church, of which college he was then called a student, 'with his red hood on his shoulders like an M.A.,' and was afterwards imprisoned at Osney till further orders. Gerard finally obtained his pardon from Wolsey, and was employed by him the same year in copying documents (see Foxe, *Acts and Monuments*, v. 414, 421–9, Appendix, p. vi; *State Papers*, Henry VIII, Brewer, iv. pt. i. 1524–6, pt. ii. 1526–8, index). By 1535 he had obtained the king's license to preach. On 11 July he preached at Jervaulx Abbey, Yorkshire; a monk who interrupted him was taken into custody, and he was sent with letters from Sir Francis Bigod to Cromwell as a mark of favour (*State Papers*, 1535, viii. 405, 420). Cranmer recommended him unsuccessfully to Cromwell for the living of St. Peter's, Calais, as a 'forward and busy Lutheran.' In June 1536 he was chaplain to the Bishop of Worcester, though in May his old enemy the Bishop of Lincoln had complained of his want of learning and discretion to Cromwell (*ib.* 1536, x. 371, 463). Through Cranmer's influence with Cromwell Gerard was inducted on 14 June 1537 to All Hallows, Honey Lane. He also became chaplain to Cranmer, who sent him in August to preach at Calais. To please Cromwell, who had taken him into favour, Bonner appointed him to preach after Stephen Gardiner [q. v.] and Robert Barnes [q. v.] at St. Paul's Cross in Lent 1540. Gerard, like Barnes, argued against Gardiner's sermon on passive obedience, and both of them, together with another Lent preacher, Jerome [q. v.], vicar of Stepney, were ordered to publicly recant from the pulpit of St. Mary Spital in Easter week. A contemporary (see *Chronicle of Henry VIII*, 1889, pp. 193–6) calls Jerome 'a great heretic,' and Gerard 'a good Christian,' and says that Gerard in his sermon declared that his two predecessors deserved to be burnt for their heresies, while himself 'warmed so much to his sermon that he preached in favour of the pope.' The recantation was held to be ambiguous, and they were all three sent to the Tower and attainted as detestable heretics. Their names and Cromwell's were specially excepted from the king's general pardon of all offences committed before 1 July, and ten days after Cromwell's execution they were drawn on a sledge through the middle of the city to Smithfield, and burnt at one stake (30 July 1540), the two heretics, says the Spanish chronicler, in one sack, and the good Christian in another. Three Romanists were hanged on the same day. Gerard suffered with great courage, renouncing all heresy and begging forgiveness for faults of rashness and vehemence.

[Besides the State Papers, Henry VIII, and Foxe's Acts and Monuments, vol. v., see Burnet's Reformation, i. 590; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, ii. 760; Wood's Fasti, i. 45; Cranmer's Works, ed. Jenkyns, i. 445; Original Letters (Parker Soc.), 1537–8, i. 207, 209–10; Tunstall Register, f. 137; Todd's Cranmer, i. 138; Soames's Hist. of the Reformation, ii. 437–42; Collier's Ecclesiastical History, v. 76–9, &c.] E. T. B.

GERARD, Sir WILLIAM (*d.* 1581), lord chancellor of Ireland, son of Gilbert Gerard of Ince, Lancashire, by Eleanor, daughter of William Davison, alderman, of Chester, and cousin of Sir Gilbert Gerard [q. v.], master of the rolls, was admitted in 1543 a member of Gray's Inn, where he was called to the bar in 1546. He became an 'ancient' of that inn in 1555, and was elected reader there in the autumn of 1560, but owing to illness did not read. He entered parliament as member for Preston in 1553, and sat for Chester, of which place he was recorder, from 1555 to 1572. He was also from an early date a member of the council of Wales, of which he became vice-president in 1562, retaining, however, the recordership of Chester as late as 1567. He is probably identical with the 'Mr. Gerrard' mentioned by Strype (*Ann.* fol. i. pt. ii. 547) as active in urging Bishop Downham of

Chester to put down the papists in the neighbourhood of Wigan in 1568. He was also for some years a justice of assize for the counties of Brecknock, Glamorgan, and Radnor (*Harl. MS.* 2094, f. 62; Wotton, *Baronetage*, i. 53; Gregson, *Portfolio of Fragments, Lancashire* (Harland), 237; Ormerod, *Cheshire* (Helsby), i. 195; Douthwaite, *Gray's Inn*, 55; Dugdale, *Orig.* 294; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80 p. 152, 1581–90 p. 326). On 23 April 1576 he was appointed lord chancellor of Ireland, with a grant of the deanery of St. Patrick's in reversion, expectant on the death of the then incumbent, Dr. Weston. The appointment was extremely satisfactory to the viceroy, Sir Henry Sidney, who, as president of the council of Wales, had had ample opportunity of judging of Gerard's capacity. 'I have had long experience of him,' he wrote to the council, 'having had his assistance in Wales now sixteen years, and know him to be very honest and diligent, and of great dexterity and readiness in a court of that nature' (*Sydney Papers*, pp. 95–6). The despatches which Gerard sent to Walsingham soon after his arrival in Ireland give a very lively picture of the state of affairs there. A great part of the country, he reports, 'is depopulated, and the most of the inhabitants in the other parts so wretched, poor creatures, in person and substance as not to be able to defend themselves.' The 'poor churls' are wasted and impoverished by a 'multitude of idle thieves.' His 'plot' is to get these hanged, which can only 'be put in execution by circuiting the Pale' twice a year. 'English justices must be the executioners.' Subsequently he describes the Irish courts as 'shadows,' and the justices as 'rather overleapt as scarecrows than reverenced as magistrates' (*Lib. Hibern.* i. pt. ii. 15; *Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1574–85, pp. 91, 101; *ib. Carew*, 1575–1588, p. 55). On 8 Feb. 1577 he writes to Walsingham, that 'the whole Irishry must be subjected to the sword;' remarks strongly on the cruelty of the landlords, whose tenants are 'only starved beggarly misers,' and describes the cess as 'a burden laid on the poor which breaketh all their backs.' On 22 March he writes that 'he will soon die if he have not the help of two English lawyers.' The cess, which constituted the chief grievance in the Pale at this time, was a prerogative in the nature of a purveyance exercised by the deputy, by levying contributions in kind for the use of the garrison at a fixed price, known as the 'queen's price.' In December 1575 a petition had been presented to Sir Henry Sidney, in which a money composition was offered in lieu of the cess, and Sidney had referred the question to the privy council. The matter advancing no further, a memorial was presented and sent to the privy council in January 1577. Elizabeth treated the petitioners as 'presumptuous and undutiful' subjects, had them rigorously examined, and, on their maintaining the illegality of the impost, gave orders for their punishment, at the same time sharply censuring Sidney for having been too lenient with them in the first instance. This led Sidney and Gerard to investigate with much care the history of the cess, a work involving considerable research among the public records. Their labours resulted in establishing that the cess had existed from the time of Edward III. This proof of its antiquity did not, however, blind Gerard to the fact that some modification of the impost was required by justice and humanity, and in the autumn of 1577 he was deputed by the council of the viceroy to represent the state of the country to the privy council, and urge upon them, among other reforms, the adoption of some more equitable method of raising money. In the letter of the Irish council which formed his credentials, he is described as one who in the course of 'long journeys' 'has seen the exactions, extortions, and Irish impositions which decay the poor and hinder justice,' and who, 'by his search into the parliament rolls and rolls of account,' 'has seen the government of this estate in times past.' He arrived at court on 6 Oct. 1577, and remained until the end of the following May, when he returned to Ireland with despatches from Walsingham. So far as concerned the cess, his mission was a complete failure. The honour of knighthood was conferred on him, on 11 Oct. 1579, by Sir William Pelham, then lord justice. He returned to England the same month. On 23 Nov. he was appointed a master of requests. He returned to Ireland in the summer of 1580, but was compelled by illness to come home in the following January. He never went back again, but seems to have resided at Chester until his death on 1 May 1581. He was a zealous protestant, and one of the most active members of the Irish ecclesiastical commission. Towards the close of his life his tenure of the deanery of St. Patrick's is said to have weighed on his conscience. He was buried in the church of St. Oswald, Chester (*Cal. State Papers, Carew*, 1575–88, pp. 55, 78, 111, 157, 193, 354, Ireland, 1574–85, pp. 101, 104, 111, 113–15, 169, 191, 241, 277, 280, 291, 302, Dom. 1547–80, pp. 635, 637, Dom. Add. 1580–1625, p. 171; Walsingham, *Journal*, Camd. Soc. vi. 33, 37; Holinshed, *Chron.* ed. 1808, vi. 421; Ormerod, *Cheshire* (Helsby), i. 194, 297). Gerard married Dorothy, daughter of Andrew Barton of Smythils, Lancashire,

by whom he had two sons and four daughters. His eldest son married Jane, daughter of William Almer of Pentyokin, Denbighshire (*Harl. MSS.* 1441 f. 15 *b*, 2094 f. 62). A certain bent towards historical research is indicated by his labours in connection with the cess, and also by a 'Discourse on the Estate of the Country and People of Wales in the Time of King Edward I, and from that Time until the Establishment of the Council in the Marches of Wales, with orders devised to avoid and remove evil Practices and Abuses at this day used,' which he forwarded to Walsingham as the fruit of his experience in the Principality in 1576 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 515). A 'Short Treatise on Ireland,' preserved among Lord Calthorpe's MSS., is also attributed to him (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. App. 40 *a*).

[O'Flanagan's Lives of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland; Mason's Hist. of the Collegiate and Cathedral Church of St. Patrick, p. 172.]

J. M. R.

GERARDS, MARC, painter. [See GHEERAERTS.]

GERBIER, SIR BALTHAZAR (1591?–1667), painter, architect, and courtier, born about 1591 (*State Papers*, Dom. xl. 133) at Middelburg, in Zeeland, was the son of Anthony Gerbier, by his wife, Radigonde Blavet, protestant refugees from France. 'My Great Grand-father,' he gave out, 'was Anthony Gerbier, the Baron Doully,' and he at one time assumed in England the title of Baron Douvilly, though his claims are doubtful (*ib.* xxv. 68). His father dying, he accompanied one of his brothers into Gascony, where he picked up a knowledge of drawing, architecture, fortifications, and 'the Framing of Warlike Engines,' which brought him the favour of Prince Maurice of Orange. The prince recommended him to Noel de Caron, the Dutch ambassador in London, with whom he passed over to England in 1616. He entered the service of George Villiers, afterwards duke of Buckingham, and was employed 'in the contriving of some of the Duke of Buckingham's Houses,' particularly York House, of which he was appointed keeper, and in painting miniatures. The Jones collection in the South Kensington Museum contains a miniature portrait of Charles I, done in grisaille by Gerbier, dated 1616. He was also employed in collecting for the duke (cf. GOODMAN, *James I*, ii. 260, 326, 369). In 1623 he followed Prince Charles and Buckingham to Spain, where he made a portrait of the Infanta, which was sent over to King James; and in 1625 he went with Buckingham to Paris. He was equally ready at devising machines for a mask or the mines 'which were to have blown up the Dycke at Rochell,' and at conducting a state intrigue at some foreign court. He now kept the ciphers of the duke's foreign correspondence; and his pamphlets contain numerous allusions to his frequent missions abroad. His first public employment, he tells us, was in Holland, probably in connection with the negotiation carried on by Weston at Brussels in 1622. In 1625 Gerbier met Rubens in Paris, who had then spoken to Buckingham of the advantages of a peace with Spain. In January 1627 Rubens repeated these proposals to Gerbier, who was again in Paris. Gerbier was sent to Brussels to carry out negotiations founded on these proposals, while ostensibly buying pictures. The negotiations, however, failed. Gerbier shared Buckingham's unpopularity, and a bill for his naturalisation was in danger of being thrown out by the commons in the summer of 1628 (*ib.* cviii. 52). On 3 Dec. 1628 he took the oath on entering the service of the king after Buckingham's assassination, and was knighted in the same year. In 1629 and 1630 his name is mentioned in connection with contracts for pictures and statues (*ib.* cxxxiii. 29, cxli. 82, clviii. 48, 54). It must have been about this time that Vandyck painted the family piece of Gerbier, his wife, and his nine children, now at Windsor.

In 1631 Gerbier was appointed 'his Mat^ies^ Agent at Brussels,' and on 17 June he sailed with his wife and family. Charles put special trust in him, and sent him direct orders, occasionally in contradiction to those sent through the secretary of state (cf. HARDWICKE, *State Papers*, ii. 54). But in November 1633 Gerbier betrayed to the Infanta Isabella, for the sum of twenty thousand crowns, the secret negotiations of Charles with the revolutionary nobles of the Spanish Netherlands.

During 1636–7 the court at Brussels, instigated, as he thought, by the 'Cottingtonian faction,' asked for his removal; but Rubens supported him, and Charles's confidence remained unbroken. While in London towards the end of June 1641, having, without the king's leave, let himself be drawn into a lawsuit before the House of Lords, he accused Lord Cottington of betraying state secrets, and, though his commission was signed for his departure to Brussels, he was detained and examined by the lords. The charge broke down, and Gerbier was superseded at Brussels. Upon the death of Sir John Finet [q. v.] he succeeded to the place of the master of the ceremonies, which had been granted to him by patent, 10 May 1641. He was impoverished by debts incurred abroad, and could only with difficulty bring over his family from Brussels (*ib.* cccclxxxii. 3, 4, 5,

8, 104, cccclxxxiii. 10, &c.) He was accused of giving shelter to papist priests; and in September 1642 his house at Bethnal Green was attacked by a mob. He immediately published a pamphlet entitled 'A Wicked and Inhumane Plot . . . Against Sir Balthazar Gerbier, Knight,' &c., in which he declares himself a protestant. After repeated petitions for the money due to him (*ib.* cccclxxxix. 67, ccccxci. 101, ccccxcvii. 88, &c.) he obtained from the king, at the suit of the elector palatine, permission to retire beyond the seas, together with letters to Louis XIII, who died (14 May 1643) before Gerbier landed at Calais.

In May 1641 Gerbier had made proposals to Charles for the erection of 'mounts' or banks, combining pawnbroking with banking business (*ib.* cccclxxviii. 96). He made similar proposals at Paris in three pamphlets, 'Remonstrance tres humble . . . touchant le mont-de-piété, et quelques mauvais bruits que nombre d'usuriers sèment contre ce pieux, utile et nécessaire establissement,' 1643; 'Justification particulière des intendants de monts-de-piété,' &c., 1643. 'Exposition . . . sur l'establissement des monts-de-piété,' 1644. Gerbier states that he was favoured by the Duke of Orleans. The duke and the old Prince of Condé were to be protector-generals of the establishment. He received a patent under the great seal of France. The queen regent was thereupon accused of protecting a protestant. One 'Will Crafts [Crofts] immediately whipt in,' alleging that Gerbier was not the father of the children in his family, and had made them protestants by force. Gerbier's project was stopped; three of his daughters were carried to an English nunnery called Sion, and he himself constrained to quit France. His papers and money were seized between Rouen and Dieppe by seven cavaliers. Crofts, with whom Gerbier associates Davenant, spread their calumnies even to England. Gerbier forthwith printed at Paris, in May 1646, a rambling defence of himself in English, entitled 'Baltazar Gerbier Knight to all men that Love Truth;' and 'A Letter from S^r^ Balthazar Gerbier, Knight. To his Three Daughters inclosed in a Nunnery att Paris.' Both were distributed in England, and copies, it would seem, were sent to the speaker of the House of Commons. To the Countess of Clare he sent, in manuscript, 'his last Admonitions to his Daughters,' dated Paris, 24 Nov. 1646 (*Harl. MS.* 3384). Eventually his daughters appear to have returned to him.

In 1649, while he was in France, his house at Bethnal Green was broken into by order of the parliamentarians, and his papers relating to his foreign negotiations carried to the paper room at Whitehall (*State Papers*, Dom. xl. 132), and on 12 Nov. of the same year it was agreed by the council that those of Gerbier's papers 'taken to be used at the trial of the late king,' which do not concern the public, be re-delivered to him. He appears to have returned to England shortly after the execution of the king. He now proposed a scheme for an 'Academy' on the model of Charles I's 'Museum Minervæ,' which had ceased with the civil war. He issued a prospectus in some four or five different forms (1648, 4to). It was to give instruction in all manner of subjects, from philosophy, languages, and mathematics, to riding the 'great horse,' dancing and fencing. It was opened on 19 July 1649 at Gerbier's house at Bethnal Green. Many of the lectures were printed: 'The First Lecture, of an Introduction to Cosmographie . . .' 1649; 'The Second Lecture being an introduction to Cosmographie . . .' 1649; 'The First Lecture, of Geographie . . .' 1649; 'The Interpreter of the Academie for forrain Langvages, and all noble sciences, and exercises . . .' 1649; 'The First Lecture touching Navigation . . .' 1649; 'The Interpreter of the Academie . . . concerning military architecture . . .' 1649; 'A Publique Lecture on all the Languages, Arts, Sciences, and noble Exercises . . .' 1650; 'The Art of Well Speaking . . .' 1650; 'The Academies Lecture concerning Justice . . .' 1650. Walpole says of one of these tracts that 'it is a most trifling superficial rhapsody,' which is equally true of all Gerbier's writings. Gerbier was the object of many unfavourable reports, absurd and undeniable. He protested that he was an honest patriot, in a little book entitled 'A Manifestation by S^r^ Balthazar Gerbier, K^t^,' 1651, containing some autobiography; but the 'Academy' broke down. He now published several political pamphlets: 'Some Considerations on the Two grand Staple-Commodities of England . . .' 1651; 'A new-year's result in favour of the Poore . . .' 1652; 'A Discovery of Certain Notorious Stumbling-Blocks . . .' 1652. There is also attributed to him an attack on the late king, entitled 'The nonesuch Charles, his Character, extracted out of original Transactions, Dispatches, and the Notes of several public Ministers . . .' 1652. In 1652 an order was passed by the committee for trade and foreign affairs to request the council to give Gerbier a pass to go beyond the seas, and to bestow 50*l.* on him, because he had waited on them for a long time, 'to acquaint them with some particulars relating to the service.' The following year he published at the Hague a small book entitled 'Les Effects pernicieux de Meschants Favoris et Grands Ministres

d'Estat . . .' 1653. A few years afterwards he was at the Hague, engaged in a project concerning a gold and silver mine in America, described in 'Waerachtige Verklaringe nopende de Goude en Silvere Mijne,' &c., and 'Tweede Deel van de Waerachtige Verclaringe nopende de Goude en Silvere Mijne,' &c. These were followed by 'Derde Verclaringe aengaende de Goude ende Silvere Mijne aenghewesen door den Ridder Balthazar Gerbier, Baron Douvily, dienende tot wederlegginghe van een Fameux Libel uytgespogen tegens de Waerheyd van de saecke ende zyn Persoon.' These three tracts are dated 'In 's Gravenhage, 1656,' a fourth appearing at the Hague in November 1657: 'Waarachtige Verklaringe van den Ridder Balthazar Gerbier, B. Douvilij; noopende sijn saeke van Goude en Silvere Mijnen,' &c. He had made some proposals to the English committee for trade and foreign affairs (*Proceedings*, 28 May 1652), but they would grant him no monopolies. In 1658 he offered his assistance to the English government during the war with Spain, promising to get up a revolt in the towns of the Spanish Netherlands (Thurloe, vii. 275). He now obtained a patent from the States-General, and styled himself 'Patroon ende Commandeur van de Geoctroyeerde Guianense Colonie' in his 'Gebedt,' or prayer for the success of the undertaking, published in 1659 at Amsterdam. He sailed from Texel to carry out his mining schemes in Guiana with his wife and family and a number of colonists. He touched at Cayenne, where a mutiny took place, 7 May 1660, among his followers. They killed his daughter Katherine and wounded another. He was saved by the arrival of the governor. On 9 Sept. 1660 he had returned to Amsterdam, and was making his depositions of the murder before the magistrates there, publishing two tracts: 'Informatie voor de Rechtsgeleerde die van wegen d'Edele Heeren Bewinthebbers van de Gheoctroyeerde West-Indische Compagnye gherequireert syn hare advisen te geven op den Moorde in Cajany begaen, en waervan gemelt is in het Sommier Verhael door den Baron Douvily in druck contbaer gemaeckt,' and 'Sommier Verhael van sekere Amerikaensche Voyagie, gedaen door den Ridder Balthasar Gerbier,' &c. Upon the restoration he resolved to return to England, sending before him a pamphlet he printed at Rotterdam, entitled 'A Sommary Description, Manifesting that greater Profits are to bee done in the hott then in the could parts off the Coast off America,' &c., with a second, headed, 'Advertissement for men inclyned to Plantasions in America.' He also addressed to Charles II, on 5 Dec. 1660, 'An Humble Remonstrance concerning expedients whereby his sacred Ma^tie^ may increase his revenue, with greate advantage to his Loyall subjects.' On 10 Dec. 1660 a warrant was issued to suspend him from the office of the master of the ceremonies. In 1661 he came to England and petitioned the king for the restitution of his appointment, and the payment of moneys owing to him by Charles I; at the same time presenting various schemes for increasing the revenue and beautifying London.

Being unable to regain his position at court, he once more turned to architecture, and in 1662 supplied the designs for Lord Craven's house at Hampstead Marshall, in Berkshire, since destroyed by fire. In the same year he published 'A Brief Discourse concerning the Three chief Principles of Magnificent Building,' &c., and in the following year, 1663, 'Counsel and Advise to all Builders,' &c.; the most interesting of his pamphlets from incidental references to English architecture in the seventeenth century. There are forty dedicatory epistles, addressed to various eminent persons, from the queen-mother and the Duke of York to Sir Kenelm Digby. His last piece was called 'Subsidium Peregrinantibus. Or an Assistance to a Traveller,' &c., Oxford, 1665. He died at Hampstead Marshall in 1667 while superintending the building of Lord Craven's house, and was buried in the chancel of the church there.

Besides the family piece at Windsor, Vandyck painted a half-length of Gerbier himself; two engraved portraits are prefixed to some of his pamphlets. Some of his drawings are in the Pepysian Library, Magdalene College, Cambridge. He had three sons, George, James, and Charles, and five daughters, Elizabeth, Susan, Mary, Katherine, and Deborah. George Gerbier wrote a play and other literary pieces, and seems to be identical with George Gerbier D'Ouvilly [q. v.] Three of Gerbier's daughters in great distress petitioned the king for the payment of 4,000*l.*, owing to their father by Charles I (*State Papers*, Dom. lxxix. 68).

[Works cited; Walpole's Anecdotes of the Painters, ed. Wornum, 1849; Sainsbury's Papers illustrative of the Life of Sir Peter Paul Rubens, 1859; Gardiner's Hist. of England; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

GEREDIGION, DANIEL DU O, Welsh poet. [See Evans, Daniel, 1792–1846.]

GEREE, JOHN (1601?–1649), puritan divine, was born in Yorkshire. In 1615, being then in his fifteenth year, he became either batler or servitor of Magdalen Hall, Oxford. He graduated B.A. on 27 Jan. 1619, M.A. on 12 June 1621. Having taken orders

he obtained the living of Tewkesbury, Gloucestershire. For not conforming to the ceremonies he was silenced (after 1624) by Godfrey Goodman [q. v.], bishop of Gloucester, and reduced to live 'by the helps of the brethren.' In 1641 he was restored to his cure by the committee for plundered ministers, and remained there till, on 14 March 1646, he was appointed to the rectory of St. Albans, Hertfordshire. Here he engaged in friendly controversy with John Tombes, the baptist, who had been his fellow-student at Oxford. He left St. Albans in 1647, having been appointed preacher at St. Faith's, under St. Paul's, London. His residence in February 1648 was in Ivy Lane, Paternoster Row. In London, as elsewhere, his sermons were largely attended by puritans. He was strongly averse to episcopacy, and published his 'Case of Conscience,' 1646, to prove that the king might consent to its abolition without breaking his coronation oath. He was attached to the monarchy, and his veneration for the person of the king was such that he 'died at the news of the king's death' (Baxter). The exact date of his death is not given, but it was in February 1649. Wood supposes him to have been buried at St. Faith's.

He published: 1. 'The Down-Fall of Anti-Christ,' &c., 1641, 4to. 2. 'Judah's Joy at the Oath,' &c., 1641, 4to, 2 parts (includes answer to Henry Burton [q. v.]) 3. 'Vindiciæ Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ,' &c., 1644, 4to (for a further reformation, but against separatists). 4. 'Vindiciæ Pædobaptismi . . . answer to Mr. Tombs,' &c., 1646, 4to. 5. 'Astrologo-Mastix . . . Iniquity of Judiciall Astrology,' &c., 1646, 4to. 6. 'The Character of an old English Puritane, or Non-Conformist,' &c., 1646, 4to. 7. 'A Case of Conscience Resolved,' &c., 1646, 4to (see above; E. Boughen 'sifted' it in a reply, 1648, 4to). 8. 'Vindiciæ Vindiciarum,' &c., 1647, 4to (defence of No. 4, against Tombes and Harrison). 9. '*Σινιορράγια*. The Sifter's Sieve Broken,' &c., 1648, 4to (defence of No. 7). 10. '*Ἵππος Πυρρός*, the Red Horse. Or the Bloodines of War,' &c., 1648, 4to. 11. '*Θειοφάρμακον*. A Divine Potion . . . the cure of unnaturall health-drinking,' &c., 1648, 4to. 12. '*Καταδυνάστης*: Might overcoming Right . . . Answer to M. J. Goodwin's "Might and Right well met,"' &c., 1649, 4to (against the arbitrary removal of members of parliament; answered by Goodwin and Samuel Richardson). He prefixed epistles to W. Pemble's 'Vindiciæ Fidei,' 1625, 4to; T. Shephard's 'Certain Select Cases Resolved,' 1648, 12mo; and W. Fenner's 'The Spirituall Mans Directory,' 1651, 4to. Urwick mentions his 'Catechism,' 1647.

Stephen Geree (1594–1656?), elder brother of the above, was born in Yorkshire, and in 1611 became a student in Magdalen Hall, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. on 5 May 1615. He took orders, was vicar of Wonersh, Surrey, and about 1641 became rector of Abinger, Surrey. He was a strong puritan. He probably died in 1656 or soon after. Besides some sermons, including a funeral sermon for Elizabeth Machel (1639), he published: 1. 'The Doctrine of the Anti-nomians . . . confuted,' &c., 1644, 4to (answer to Tobias Crisp [q. v.]) 2. 'The Golden Meane . . . Considerations . . . for the more frequent administration of the Lord's Supper,' &c., 1656, 4to.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. 1691 i. 820, 830, 839, 1692 ii. 64, 132; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, iii. 102, 265; Urwick's Nonconformity in Herts, 1884, p. 131 sq.] A. G.

GERMAIN, Lady ELIZABETH or Betty (1680–1769), was second daughter of Charles, second earl of Berkeley. The Duchess of Marlborough wrote of her in 1738 that 'notwithstanding the great pride of the Berkeley family she married an innkeeper's son,' and maliciously adds in explanation that 'she was very ugly, without a portion, and in her youth had an unlucky accident with one of her father's servants.' The innkeeper's son was Sir John Germain [q. v.], and she was his second wife. They met at the Hot Wells, Bristol, and were married in October 1706. She was many years younger than her husband, but her good sense made their union happy. They had three children, two boys and a girl, who all died young, and in acknowledgment of her devotion in nursing them Germain left her the estate of Drayton in Northamptonshire, and the vast property which he had inherited from his first wife. He expressed the wish on his deathbed that she would marry a young man and have children to succeed to her wealth, but hoped that otherwise her fortune might pass to a younger son of Lionel, duke of Dorset, who had married Elizabeth, daughter of Lieutenant-general Walter Philip Colyear, his friend and colleague in the Dutch service. Though almost persuaded in her old age to marry Lord Sidney Beauclerk, a handsome and worthless fortune-hunter, she remained a widow for more than fifty years, and fulfilled her husband's wishes by leaving the estate of Drayton, with 20,000*l.* in money, to Lord George Sackville, the duke's second son, who then assumed the name of Germain [see Germain, George Sackville]. She died at her house in St. James's Square, London, on 16 Dec. 1769. Her elder sister married Thomas Chamber of Hanworth, Middlesex, and had

two daughters, who, as their parents died young, were brought up entirely under her guardianship. The elder niece married Lord Vere, the younger became the wife of the well-known Lord Temple. The disposition of Lady Betty's money is set out in a letter from Vere to Temple (*Grenville Papers*, iv. 490–2). She left 120,000*l.* in the funds. Horace Walpole paid a visit to Drayton in 1763, and found the house 'covered with portraits, crammed with old china.' Many of her curiosities were sold after her death by auction. The cameos and intaglios collected by Thomas Howard, earl of Arundel, were bequeathed to Germain by his first wife, the divorced Duchess of Norfolk. Lady Betty offered the collection to the British Museum for 10,000*l.*, and, as the offer was declined, gave them in 1762 to her great-niece, Lady Mary Beauclerk, who married Lord Charles Spencer, brother of the third Duke of Marlborough. These gems were described in two folio volumes entitled 'Gemmarum antiquarum delectus quæ in dactyliothecis Ducis Marlburiensis conservantur,' 1781–90; the engravings were chiefly by Bartolozzi, and the Latin text by Jacob Bryant [q. v.] and William Cole (1753–1806) [q. v.] The gems were part of the Marlborough collection sold in 1875 for 36,750*l.*

She is acknowledged to have 'outlived the irregularities of her youth, and she was esteemed for her kindness and liberality.' She gave 500*l.* to the Foundling Hospital in 1746. Her politics were indicated by a present of 100*l.* to Wilkes during his imprisonment in the Tower. Swift was chaplain to her father, then a lord justice in Ireland. Her name is often mentioned in the 'Journal to Stella,' and Lady Betty often disputed with the dean on political topics. Many letters to and from her are included in Swift's 'Works' and in the 'Suffolk Correspondence.' Her spirited letter in defence of Lady Suffolk against the censure of Swift is especially singled out as doing her 'great honour.' She added a stanza to the dean's ballad on the game of traffic, written at Dublin Castle in 1699, which produced from him in August 1702 a second ballad 'to the tune of the Cutpurse.' Young dedicated to Lady Betty his sixth satire on women, and according to a correspondent in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' ii. 11, she was credited with having written a satire on Pope. The manuscripts at Drayton, now the property of Mrs. Stopford-Sackville, are described in the Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. pt. iii., and among them are communications to and from Lady Betty. There are at Knole, near Sevenoaks, two rooms still known as her bedroom and dressing-room.

[Suffolk Corresp. i. 71–3, ii. 18–20, 43, 54–7, 159, 171–3, 213–15; Swift's Works (1884 ed.), xiv. 55–8, xvii. and xviii. passim, xix. 531; Pope's Letters, iii. (Works, viii.) 352–3; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, ii. 40; Grenville Papers, i. 135–136, iii. lxviii–ix; Walpole's Corresp. (Cunningham), i. cliv, 187, iv. 99–101, 505, v. 290, viii. 142; Wraxall's Memoirs (1884 ed.), iii. 131–3; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 4; Gent. Mag. 1746 p. 439, 1769 p. 609; Bridgman's Sketch of Knole (1817), pp. 36–7; Brady's Knole (1839), pp. 118–121; Life of the Countess of Huntingdon (1844 ed.), ii. 48–9; Redford's Art Sales, i. 4, ii. 195–198.] W. P. C.

GERMAIN, GEORGE SACKVILLE, first Viscount Sackville (1716–1785), known from 1720 to 1770 as Lord George Sackville, and from 1770 to 1782 as Lord George Germain, was third and youngest son of Lionel Cranfield Sackville, seventh earl and first duke of Dorset, the friend of George II, who was lord-lieutenant of Ireland, 1731–7 and 1751–6, and died in 1765, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Lieutenant-general Colyear, and niece of the Earl of Portmore. He was born 26 Jan. 1716, and was educated at Westminster School. After residing for some time in Paris with his father, he accompanied him to Ireland, and entered Trinity College, Dublin, where he took his degree as B.A. in 1733, and was created M.A. in 1734. On 23 April 1737 he was appointed clerk of the council in Dublin, with Edward Dering as his deputy, and in July 1737 captain in the present 6th dragoon guards (carabineers), then on the Irish establishment as the 7th or Lord Cathcart's horse. This appears to have been Sackville's first military commission. His next was in 1740, when he was promoted to lieutenant-colonel of the 28th foot (now 1st Gloucester), of which Major-general Bragg [q. v.] was at the time colonel. In 1741 he was returned to parliament as one of the members for Dover, and sat for that borough in each succeeding parliament up to 1761 (his father being at the time lord warden of the Cinque ports). On 20 April 1743 Bragg's regiment was reviewed by the king at Kew, and at once embarked for Flanders. It does not appear to have been at Dettingen, but Sackville was one of the officers appointed king's aides-de-camp, with the brevet of colonel, a few days after the battle, by an order dated 27 June 1743 (*Home Office Mil. Entry Book*, xvii. 246). Sackville took part in the succeeding campaigns, and at Fontenoy, 11 May 1745, was shot in the breast at the head of his regiment, which penetrated so far into the enemy's camp that Sackville was laid in the French king's tent to have his wound dressed.

The regiment had seventeen killed, seventy-four wounded, and forty-eight missing that day, though its presence in the battle is not mentioned in the published history of the 28th foot. Bragg's was one of the regiments ordered home on the receipt of news of the rising in Scotland, and the Duke of Cumberland wrote on 20 Sept. 1745 that he was 'exceedingly sorry to lose Lord George [Sackville], as he has not only shown his courage, but a disposition to his trade which I do not always find in those of higher rank' (De la Warre MSS. in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 282). Bragg's regiment was sent to Ireland, and on 9 April 1746 Sackville was appointed colonel of the 20th foot (now 1st Lancashire fusileers), which he joined at Inverness just after the battle of Culloden. He was stationed at Inverness, Dundee, and elsewhere in Scotland until the summer of 1747, when he returned to Flanders, apparently in advance of his regiment (*ib.*) In 1748 he was sent by the Duke of Cumberland on a mission to Marshal Saxe (*ib.* 9th Rep. (iii.)). After the peace the 20th foot was at home, and the major commanding, James Wolfe, in a letter dated 2 Aug. 1749, deplores the expected transfer of Sackville to a colonelcy of dragoons. 'Unless Mr. Conway fall to our lot,' he says, 'no possible successor can in any measure make amends for his loss' (Wright, *Life of Wolfe*, pp. 133–4). In November that year Sackville was transferred to the colonelcy of the 12th dragoons (now lancers), and in 1750 to that of his old corps, the present 6th carabineers, by that time the 3rd Irish horse or carabineers. Sackville was first and principal secretary to the lord-lieutenant, and secretary of war for Ireland during his father's viceroyalty in 1751–6, and during part of the time sat for the borough of Portarlington, Queen's County, in the Irish House of Commons, retaining his English seat the while. Abstracts of Sackville's papers relating to Irish affairs during 1750–6 are given in 'Hist. MSS. Comm.' 9th Rep. (iii.), pp. 40–58. They furnish little of political importance. A letter is quoted in which Sackville is described as 'the gayest man in Ireland except his father.' Sackville became a major-general in 1755, and, after vacating the Irish secretaryship, was appointed to command a brigade of line encamped on Chatham upper lines. In 1757, Lieutenant-general Charles Spencer, duke of Marlborough, and Major-generals Lord George Sackville and Waldegrave were appointed by warrant under the royal sign manual, to inquire into the conduct of General Sir John Mordaunt in the Rochfort expedition, a precedent existing in the case of Sir John Cope at Prestonpans (Clode, *Administration of Justice under Military Law*, p. 172). The court reported unfavourably of Mordaunt's conduct; but the court-martial which followed took a different view. The same year Sackville was appointed lieutenant-general of the ordnance, and was transferred to the colonelcy of the 2nd dragoon guards (queen's bays). Another descent on the French coast having been decided on, the command was given to the Duke of Marlborough, with Sackville and Lord Ancram as his lieutenants. A force of thirteen thousand guards and line and six thousand marines sailed from Spithead in June 1758. Having reconnoitred St. Malo, they landed in the bay of Cancale a few miles distant, and marched across country to the port, in two columns, the first commanded by Sackville. After burning some shipping, they returned to Cancale, and, hearing of the approach of a powerful French force, re-embarked somewhat precipitately. On 29 June the expedition appeared off Cherbourg, but the weather proving tempestuous, the admiral (Howe) forbore to attack, and returned to the Isle of Wight, where the troops were put on shore for refreshment, and their leaders returned to London, vowing they would 'go buccaneering' no more. Sackville's account of the expedition will be found in 'Hist. MSS. Comm.' 9th Rep. (iii.) 71–4. Contemptible as a military operation, it appears to have had the effect of diverting French reinforcements from Germany, whither part of Marlborough's troops were sent as a British reinforcement to the allied army under Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick. The troops under Marlborough, with Sackville as his second in command, arrived in Hanover in September 1758. Marlborough died at Münster soon after, of an epidemic which had broken out among the British soldiers, and was succeeded by Sackville as 'commander-in-chief of all his majesty's forces, horse and foot, serving on the Lower Rhine or to be there assembled with the allied army under the command of Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, commander-in-chief of the said army' (see *Proceedings of Sackville's Court Martial*). Sackville was sworn of the privy council the same year. Haughty in official intercourse and of an exacting temper, Sackville, according to the popular story, was speedily on bad terms both with Prince Ferdinand and with his own second in command, Lord Granby. Nothing of special importance, however, occurred until the battle of Minden or Thornhausen, 1 Aug. 1759. The French attack on the allied army in position commenced soon after dawn, and before 10 A.M. six regiments of British foot and two of Hanoverians on the allied left,

aided by the British guns, had repulsed four attacks by the flower of the French horse, and had driven back an infantry brigade sent up in support. The moment appeared opportune for pursuit, and repeated orders were sent to Sackville to advance with the British cavalry, which was away behind a wood on the right. The orders were regarded as not sufficiently precise by Sackville, who, after some expostulation with Colonel Fitzroy, the bearer of the last order, peremptorily halted Granby, who had already got the blues in motion, and went off to confer with Prince Ferdinand. In the end the movement was made, but, to the vexation of the whole army, the moment for decisive action had gone by, and the British cavalry lost their share in the honours of the day. Prince Ferdinand pointedly omitted Sackville's name, while mentioning Granby, in his general order to the army after the battle, and in his despatch to England. Sackville having remonstrated, the prince replied: 'Je vous dirés doré tout simplement que je n'ai pu voir avec indifference ce qui s'est fait avec la cavallerie de la droite. Vous commandés tout le Corps Brittanniques; ainsi votre poste fixé ne devait pas etre tout la cavallerie, mais vous deviés egalement conduire les uns et les autres suivant que vous en trouviés l'occasion pour cooperer a la reussite d'une journée si glorieuse pour l'armée. Je vous ai fourni la plus belle occasion pour profiter et pour faire decider le sort de cette journée, si mes ordres avaient etés remplis au pied de la lettre. . . . Le temoinage que j'ai rendu à mylord Granby je lui dois parce qu'il le merite à tous egards et qu'il ne ma manquée dans tous d'occasions. Ce n'est pas une règle que puisque je loue l'un que je blame l'autre. Mais il ne me peut pas être indifferent si mes ordres ne s'executent point et qu'on ne veut ajouter foi aux porteurs de cet ordre' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. (iii.) 80). Sackville obtained leave to return home, and arrived in London three weeks after the date of the battle. On 10 Sept. he was dismissed the service by a war-office letter from Lord Barrington, informing him that 'his majesty has no further need of your services as lieutenant-general and colonel of dragoon guards.' He was succeeded in his command in Germany and at the ordnance by his rival Granby. Horace Walpole writes of Sackville: 'He immediately applied for a court-martial, but was told it was impossible, as the officers were all away in Germany. This was in writing from Lord Holdernesse, but my lord Ligonier in words was more squab. "If he wanted a court-martial he must go seek it in Germany." All that could be taken from him is his regiment, about 2,000*l.* a year, his command in Germany 10*l.* a day, 3,000*l.* to 4,000*l.*, lieutenant-general of the ordnance 1,500*l.* a year, a fort 300*l.* He retains his patent place in Ireland, about 1,200*l.* a year, and 2,000*l.* of his wife and himself. With his parts and ambition it cannot end here; he calls himself ruined, but when parliament meets he will probably attempt some sort of revenge' (Walpole, *Letters*, iii. 249). Sackville was one of the very few men of acknowledged ability in parliament who were not connected with the party in power (Macaulay, *Essay on Chatham*). He pressed for a court-martial, which the government appeared in no hurry to grant. He published an 'Address to the English Public,' and an 'Answer to Colonel Fitzroy.' When at last it was decided to refer to the law officers of the crown the question of the legality of trying an officer no longer in the service by court-martial for offences committed while serving, he was officiously warned that if the finding of the court were adverse, he would certainly be shot, like Byng. Sackville persevered with a dogged resolution that gave the lie to the common suggestion of cowardice (see the pamphlets under 'Sackville' in Watts, *Cat. Printed Books*; also *Brit. Mus. Cat. Prints and Drawings*, Div. i. iii. (ii.), 1197–1202. In some of the satires it is suggested that Sackville was bribed by France). The law officers having pronounced in favour of the trial—an opinion on which it would not now be safe to rely (Clode, *Admin. Mil. Law*, p. 92)—a general court-martial, composed of eleven lieutenant-generals and four major-generals, under the presidency of General Sir Charles Howard, K.B., assembled at the Horse Guards, 3 Feb. 1760. Before this tribunal Sackville was arraigned on the charge of disobedience of orders. The disobedience (the judge-advocate, Charles Gould, was careful to explain) was confined to orders relating to the battle of Minden. Sackville objected to General Belford, of the artillery, as being under the influence of Granby. The objection was allowed.

After repeated adjournments caused by the illness of the president and the expiry in the meantime of the Mutiny Act, it was considered necessary to summon a new court. The court, with the same president, was accordingly convened afresh at the Horse Guards on 25 March 1760. Sackville, who took a high-handed tone with the court, made an able and spirited defence. On 5 April the court agreed to its finding and sentence, which was that Sackville was 'guilty of having disobeyed the orders of Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, whom he was by his commission bound to obey as commander-in-chief,

according to the rules of war,' and that 'the court is further of opinion that he is, and he is hereby adjudged to be, unfit to serve his majesty in any military capacity whatever.' George II confirmed the sentence, and directed that it be recorded in the order-book of every regiment with the following remarks: 'It is his majesty's pleasure that the above sentence be given out in public orders, not only in Britain, but in America, and every quarter of the globe where British troops happen to be, that officers, being convinced that neither high birth nor great employments can shelter offences of such a nature, and that, seeing they are subject to censures worse than death to a man who has any sense of honour, they may avoid the fatal consequences arising from disobedience of orders.' To complete Sackville's disgrace, the king called for the privy council books and erased his name therefrom. These last two acts were announced in the 'London Gazette,' 26 April 1760.

Sackville, who had retained his seat for Dover, was returned at the general election of 1761 for East Grinstead, Sussex, and Hythe, Kent, and elected to sit for the latter. The harshness with which the court-martial sentence had been carried out had not escaped public notice, and in the new reign there came the inevitable reaction. In 1762 Sackville spoke in the house for the first time since his disgrace (*Parl. Hist.* xv. 1222), and in April 1763, not eighteen months after the coronation of George III, we find Lord Bute writing to Sir Harry Erskine that the king admits and condemns the harsh usage of Sackville, 'but is prevented by state reasons from affording him the redress intended' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. (iii.) 11 *b*). Sackville's name was soon after restored to the list of privy councillors, and he was received at court. In 1765, in which year he succeeded to the Knole Park estates on the death of his father, he was appointed joint vice-treasurer of Ireland, a post from which he was dismissed the year after. At the general election of 1768 he was returned for East Grinstead, which borough he represented in succeeding parliaments until his elevation to the peerage. Sackville was now a recognised follower of Lord North. From July to October 1769 were published the famous 'Letters of Junius,' with the authorship of which Sackville was early and very generally accredited. Sir William Draper was confident that the authorship lay between Sackville and Burke. The evidence in favour of Sackville's authorship, collected by J. Jaques, will be found among the Woodfall letters in the British Museum (*Addit. MS.* 27783), but the opinion has never been accepted by writers of authority. In 1770 Sackville was empowered by act of parliament to assume the name of Germain, in accordance with the provisions of the will of Lady Betty Germain [q. v.] In December of the same year Germain (Sackville) was greatly rehabilitated in public estimation by his duel with Captain George Johnstone, late governor of Pensacola, and then M.P. for Cockermouth. 'Governor' Johnstone, as he was called, a noisy politician, had expressed his surprise that Germain, on some particular occasion, should be so concerned about his country's honour when he cared so little for his own. Germain demanded an apology, which was refused. A meeting took place in Hyde Park. At the second exchange of shots Johnstone's bullet struck the barrel of Germain's pistol. 'Mr. Johnstone, your ball struck the barrel of my pistol,' said Germain. 'I am glad, my lord, it was not yourself,' rejoined Johnstone, who afterwards declared that in all the affairs in which he had any hand, he never knew a man behave better than Germain (*Scots Mag.* xxxii. 724). 'Lord George Germain is a hero, whatever Lord George Sackville may have been,' was Horace Walpole's characteristic comment (*Letters*, v. 269–70). In 1775 Germain, who continued to take an active part in politics, was appointed by Lord North a lord commissioner of trade and plantations, a post he held until 1779, and likewise secretary of state for the colonies, which he held until the resignation of the North cabinet in 1782. Germain zealously supported all the rigorous measures directed against the colonists, and acquired much influence with the king. He was the object of some virulent party attacks (see Russell, *Life of Fox*, note at p. 157; also *Parl. Hist.* 1776–81; and Walpole, *Letters*, vii. 11, 72). On the resignation of the North ministry, the king desired to confer some mark of favour on Germain, who asked for a peerage. He is said also to have asked to be made a viscount, as otherwise he would be junior to his own secretary, Lord Walsingham, to Loughborough, who was his lawyer, and to Amherst, who had been his father's page. On 11 Feb. 1782 he was created Viscount Sackville of Drayton Manor, Northamptonshire, and Baron Bolebroke of Sussex, in the peerage of the United Kingdom (copy of patent, *Addit. MS.* 19818, f. 271). A motion in the House of Lords by the Marquis of Carmarthen that Germain, being still under sentence of court-martial, was an unfit person for a peerage, was rejected, as was a similar motion on the day he took his seat. Sackville's last years were spent chiefly in retirement on his

estates. His health was latterly enfeebled by suffering of long standing from stone, and his death is said to have been hastened by his efforts to be in his place in the House of Lords at the discussion of certain 'propositions' sent up by the Irish parliament. He died at his residence, Stoneland Lodge, Sussex (now included in Buckhurst Park), on 26 Aug. 1785, in the seventieth year of his age (*Gent. Mag.* lv. pt. ii. 667, 746).

Sackville married, in September 1754, Diana, second daughter and coheiress of John Sambroke, only brother of Sir Jeffreys Sambroke, bart., of Gubbins, Hertfordshire. She died on 15 June 1778, at the age of seventy-four, leaving two sons and three daughters. In person Sackville was tall, robust, and active. Although haughty and distant in manner in public, he was agreeable in private intercourse. His abilities appear to have been much above the average; his experience of public life and affairs was exceptionally wide and varied; he was quick in the despatch of business, and Walpole describes him as one of the best speakers in the House of Commons (*Letters*, iv. 194). He had no pretensions to scholarship, and those who knew him best declare that, although possessing a fine library, he rarely opened a book. There is no evidence of the 'transcendent abilities' as a statesman which have been sometimes claimed for him. Richard Cumberland, the dramatist [q. v.], his neighbour at Stoneland, describes him in his declining years, riding about his estate, followed by an aged groom, who had grown grey in his service, taking an intelligent interest in the welfare of his cottagers and retainers, or in the village church, in quaint Sir Roger de Coverley style, nodding approval of the sermon or rating the rustic choir for singing out of tune. A portrait by Sir Joshua Reynolds has been engraved.

[Collins's Peerage (1812 ed.), vi. 308–17; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 205; Rich. Cumberland's Character of the late Viscount Sackville (1785, 8vo), a pamphlet of which there are several copies in the British Museum. A biography of Sackville is given in Georgian Era, ii. 53. The Memoirs of the Rev. Percival Stockdale (London, 1809), i. 428–40, contains an account of Sackville at Brompton Camp and elsewhere. The statement at p. 433 should be compared with the rather apocryphal story in Colburn's United Serv. Mag. 1830, ii. 475. In the British Museum, among the printed books catalogued under 'Sackville. afterwards Germain,' will be found copies of Sackville's Address to the Public (London, 1759, fol.), and his vindication of himself in a letter to Colonel Fitzroy (1759, 8vo); also copies of the court-martial proceedings, printed 'by authority.' Among the maps is (30520[1]) an ingenious one of the battle of Minden, showing the successive movements of the troops from 27 July to 2 Aug. 1759, which was prepared by Captain (afterwards General) Roy, and laid before the court-martial. Reference may also be made to J. Jaques's Hist. of Junius (London, 1843); Walpole's Letters, under 'Sackville' and 'Germain;' Wraxall's Memoirs, passim; Rich. Cumberland's Memoirs (ed. 1807), pp. 484–96. This, the quarto edition, contains a well-engraved portrait. Sackville's more important speeches will be found in Parliamentary History, vols. xvi–xxvi. His papers are now at Drayton House, Northamptonshire, and are the subject of a very full report forming Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. pt. iii. They include three series of Irish papers, papers relating to Cherbourg and St. Malo, Minden papers, and Sackville's correspondence when secretary of state for the colonies, 1775–82. This collection also includes a large bundle of letters from Sackville to his friend General Sir John Irwin, by whose widow they were sold to the Duke of Dorset. They cover the period 1761–84. Other letters and papers in various private collections are indexed under 'Sackville' or 'Germain' in other Hist. MSS. Comm. Reports; but the Sackville Family MSS., reported on in Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep., contain no papers of so late a date. Besides numerous papers in the Public Record Office, Dublin, and in the Home and Colonial Series in the Public Record Office, London, the following papers exist in the British Museum: Sackville's Correspondence with Amherst and others, Addit. MS. 21697; with General Haldimand, Addit. MSS. 21702–4; Letters to General Grant, 1778–1779, Eg. MS. 2135, ff. 45, 52; to Lord Lisburne, 1779, Eg, MS. 2136, ff. 142, 145; to Governor Burt, Eg. MS. 2135, f. 79; Correspondence with Sir Henry Clinton, Addit. MS. 24322, ff. 47, 71; and with General Vaughan, Eg. MS. 2135 ff. 83–179.] H. M. C.

GERMAIN, SIR JOHN (1650–1718), soldier of fortune, passed as the son of a private soldier in the life guards of William II, prince of Orange. His mother, who was very handsome, is stated to have been that prince's mistress, and Germain is said to have assumed 'as his seal and armorial bearing' a red cross, implying pretensions to exalted parentage. His military qualities, independently of this supposititious relationship, endeared him to William III, whom he accompanied to England in 1688, and with whom he served in later years in Ireland and Flanders. His personal appearance and courage won favour with women, and his relations with Lady Mary Mordaunt, only surviving child of Henry, earl of Peterborough, and wife of Henry, seventh duke of Norfolk, made his name notorious. They were charged with having committed adultery in 1685, 1690, and 1691, and the duke introduced into the House of Lords a bill for a divorce in 1691 and 1692,

but it was rejected on each occasion. In November 1692 the duke brought an action in the court of king's bench against Germain, and claimed 50,000*l.* damages, when 'lascivious conversation' between him and the duchess was proved, but to the astonishment of the court the jury awarded only a hundred marks in damages and costs. A third bill for a divorce passed the House of Lords in 1700. At the death of her father, 19 June 1697, the duchess inherited great estates, including that of Drayton in Northamptonshire, which Charles, the next Earl of Peterborough, tried in vain to secure for himself. A license for the marriage of 'Sir John Germain, of St. James's, Westminster . . . and Lady Mary Mordaunt, of same, spinster,' was granted at the faculty office of the Archbishop of Canterbury at London on 15 Sept. 1701, and shortly afterwards they were married. She died on 17 Nov. 1705, aged 46, and a tomb of grey marble, with her figure above it, was placed under the east window of the north chancel aisle of Lowick Church. By her will Drayton and other property, valued at 70,000*l.*, passed to Germain, who had been knighted at Kensington on 26 Feb. 1698, and exalted to a baronetcy on 25 March in the same year. Immediately on the death of Germain's wife it was rumoured that her brother, the Earl of Peterborough, intended to enter upon legal proceedings for obtaining her property, and in November 1707 a great trial took place, when the tithes were assigned to the peer, but the remainder was left to the husband. A second trial, with the same result, occurred in 1710, and for the rest of Germain's life he was involved in constant trouble over the estate. Upon his marriage to Lady Elizabeth Berkeley [see GERMAIN, LADY ELIZABETH], it was given out by Peterborough that if Drayton was left to her she should remain in undisturbed possession, and the peer kept his word. Germain died on 11 Dec. 1718, aged 68 years. A tomb of grey marble, with his effigies, and with representations of their three small children before him, was erected to his memory by his second wife near the monument of her predecessor. His 'defective morals were accompanied by a total want of education. A modern colonnade, the pillars of which were at first set up with their capitals downwards,' was constructed by him at Drayton, and he is said to have believed that St. Matthew's Gospel was written by his compatriot, Sir Matthew Decker [q.v.] In his last moments he is said to have been in great distress and desired the sacrament, but Dr. Clarke of St. James's, Westminster, refused to give it to him (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* iv. 720).

[Walpole's Corresp. (Cunningham), viii. 58, 297; Prior's Malone, pp. 442–3; Wraxall's Memoirs (1884 ed.), iii. 131–3; Harl. Soc. xxiv. 240 (1886); Le Neve's Knights (Harl. Soc.), p. 461; Burke's Extinct Baronetcies; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, vol. ii. passim; Bridges's Northamptonshire (1791 ed.), ii. 247–52.]

W. P. C.

GERMANUS (378?–448), bishop of Auxerre, and missionary to Britain, son of noble parents whose names are given as Rusticus and Germanilla, was born at Auxerre about 378, and after attending schools in Gaul went to study at Rome. There he practised as an advocate, and on his return to Gaul married a lady named Eustachia, and became one of the six dukes of Gaul (for the office of dux see *Recueil des Historiens*, i. 750; there were five duces in Gaul about this time, *ib.* p. 125; GIBBON, ii. 320). Auxerre appears to have been in his province. He was fond of hunting, and used to hang the heads of the beasts which he slew on a large pear-tree in the middle of the city. Amator, the bishop, vainly remonstrated with him on this practice, which gave some countenance to pagan superstition, and one day, when Germanus was absent, cut down the tree and threw away the heads. Germanus thought of slaying Amator, but the bishop, who felt unworthy of the honour of martyrdom, circumvented him by going to the prefect Julius, and requesting that, as he knew that his end was near, he might secure Germanus as his successor. When he returned to Auxerre he gathered the people in the church, and Germanus came with the rest. The bishop caused all present to lay aside their arms, ordered the doors to be barred, and then seized the duke, cut his hair, made him a cleric, and bade him live as one who was to be a bishop. Soon after this Amator died, and Germanus was unanimously chosen to succeed him, and was consecrated 7 July 418. He at once adopted a new manner of life, his wife became to him as a sister, he distributed his goods among the poor, and practised many austerities, such as abstaining from salt, oil, and other things, and sleeping on ashes laid upon boards. He founded a monastery on the other bank of the Yonne, and often went across to visit the abbot and monks there. He had power over demons, laid a ghost which haunted a ruined house, and when on one of his journeys he found that the people who received him were in trouble because their cocks could not crow, he blessed the fowls' grain, and ever after the birds crowed so much that they became a nuisance (ad molestiam fatigabant) to the neighbours (*Vita*, i. c. 5). In 429 a message

came from Britain to the bishops of Gaul, begging them to give some help to the catholic cause in Britain against the spread of Pelagianism. A council was held. Germanus had perhaps already been commissioned by Pope Celestine to undertake the work as his representative, and he and St. Lupus, bishop of Troyes, were chosen by the council to go on a mission to Britain (Prosper of Aquitaine gives the date, and records the commission from Celestine; he was himself in Rome on a mission to Celestine in 432; Constantius, who was a contemporary of Germanus, and wrote his life less than fifty years after his death, only speaks of the Gallic council; the two accounts are not inconsistent. *Councils and Eccl. Docs.* i. 17 *n.* a; Tillemont, *Mémoires*, xiv. 154; but Lingard's explanation seems forced, *Anglo-Saxon Church*, i. 8). As the two bishops journeyed they came to Nanterre, near Paris. From the crowd which assembled to see them Germanus singled out a young girl named Genovefa, and bade her dedicate herself to God; she became famous as Ste. Geneviève of Paris. It was winter when the bishops crossed, and Germanus calmed the sea by pouring oil upon it. The connection between the British and Gallic churches was very close at this period, and among the disciples of Amator, who tarried with Germanus, was St. Patrick, a native probably of Strathclwyd.

The bishops held a disputation with the heretic teachers evidently near Verulamium (St. Albans). Their opponents appeared richly dressed, and followed by a crowd of admiring disciples, but were vanquished by the 'torrent of eloquence mixed with the thunders of the apostles and evangelists' which the bishops launched against them. The victory was declared by the shouts of the multitude. The bishops then visited the tomb of St. Alban, in which Germanus deposited some precious relics, taking away a piece of earth red with the martyr's blood. To this visit belongs the famous story of the Alleluia victory, which is told by Constantius. The Britons besought the bishops' help against the incursions of the Picts and Saxons. Germanus bade them take courage. A large number of them who were, it is said, unbaptised received the rite. Immediately after Easter, 430, Germanus drew the Britons up in battle array in a valley closely shut in by mountains. When the enemy came, the British host thrice repeated after their leader the shout of Alleluia, and the hostile army fled in confusion, leaving abundance of spoil. On his return to Auxerre, Germanus found the people oppressed with taxation, and obtained a remission of the tax from the prefect. He built a church at Auxerre in honour of St. Alban and placed in it what he had brought from the martyr's tomb ('Mir. S. Germani,' *Acta SS.* July vii. 258). In 447 a message came to him from Britain requesting that he would again help the church there against the Pelagians. He went over in company with Severus, bishop of Treves, worked a miraculous cure which strengthened the catholic cause, and by his preaching entirely overthrew the Pelagian heresy. On his return to Gaul he found the Armoricans suffering under an invasion of Alans. They had been goaded to revolt, and the patrician Aetius instigated the Alans to invade them in order to reduce them to submission. Germanus seems at one time to have ruled the Armoricans as duke; he went to meet the Alans and begged their king Eochar to withdraw his forces. As Eochar would not listen, he seized the king's bridle; his courage and bearing overawed the king, who granted the Armoricans a respite to allow time for Germanus to plead their cause with the imperial government. Germanus at once set out for Italy, reached Milan on 19 June 448, and proceeded to Ravenna. At Ravenna he was received with much honour, and the empress-mother, Galla Placidia, sent him food on a silver dish. He gave the food to his attendants, sold the dish, and distributed the price among the poor, sending back to the empress in return some bread on a wooden platter. The empress had the platter encircled with gold, and kept the bread as a cure for sickness. While at Ravenna he dreamt that the Lord appeared to him and gave him provision for a journey; he asked on what pilgrimage he was to be sent, and received answer that he was to be sent on no pilgrimage but was to go home. He knew that this meant that he was soon to be taken to his home in heaven. He fell sick and died on 31 July 448. His body was sent back to Gaul with great magnificence; bridges and roads were mended all along the route by which the funeral car was to travel. He was buried in a chapel close by Auxerre on 1 Oct. When Auxerre fell into the hands of the Huguenots on 27 Sept. 1567, his bones, it has been asserted, were scattered; on the other hand it is claimed that they were concealed by the catholics; the subject is fully discussed by the Bollandists. There are many Welsh legends about the doings of Germanus in Britain. Maes-y-Garmon, near Mold in Flintshire, has been fixed upon as the site of the Alleluia victory (Ussher, *Antiqq.* p. 179). The book called by the name of 'Nennius,' probably of the ninth century,

represents him as working many miracles, as anathematising Vortigern for incest, and taking part in other matters which are clearly unhistorical. Another legend attributes to him the foundation of the colleges of Llancarvan and Llanilltyd, while a Cornish missal claims 'his preaching and relics for Cornwall, and attributes his mission to Pope Gregory.' Gildas does not mention him, and Constantius says nothing of these legends. The utmost that can be said of them is that it is possible that they signify that Germanus 'did more for British Christianity than Constantius knew of, or felt an interest in recording' (Bright). Germanus is brought into the mythical stories of the antiquity of Oxford (inserted passage in Asser).

[Vita S. Germani by Constantius, a priest of Lyons, who was highly esteemed by Sidonius Apollinaris (Ep. i. 1, iii. 2), and who wrote between twenty-five and fifty years after the death of the bishop, Acta SS. Bolland. July vii. 211, with earlier commentary; Vita S. Germani by Heric, who wrote about 877, dedicating his work to Charles the Bald (Heric also wrote two books of miracles; he says that he derived some of his information from an aged British bishop named Mark, ib. 232 seq.); Vita S. Lupi, ib. p. 74; Vita S. Genovefæ, Acta SS. Bolland. Jan. i. 138 seq.; Prosper Aquit. Chron.; Migne's Patrol. li. 594; Bædæ Hist. Eccl. cxvii–xxi., borrowed from Constantius; Nennius, Hist. Brit. passim (Engl. Hist. Soc.), see Stevenson's preface; Welsh legends of Nennius used in Higden, Polychron. v. 274 (Rolls Ser.); Ussher's Antiquitates (1687), pp. 172 seq.; Rees's Welsh Saints, pp. 122–4; Haddan and Stubbs's Councils and Eccles. Docs. i. 16–21, 139; art. 'Germanus' (8), St., in Dict. Christ. Biog., by Canon Bright, D.D.] W. H.

GERRALD, JOSEPH (1763–1796), political reformer, was born on 9 Feb. 1763, at St. Christopher, West Indies, where his father, the descendant of an old Irish family, had settled as a planter. When a child he was brought to England by his parents and passed from a boarding-school at Hammersmith to the care of Samuel Parr at Stanmore. Parr conceived the highest opinion of his abilities, but was nevertheless obliged to expel him for 'extreme indiscretion.' At twelve years of age he was left an orphan, and on his majority he succeeded to a fortune embarrassed by his father's extravagance, and to be still further wasted by his own improvidence. Having returned to the West Indies he married —according to one account 'rashly'—a lady of St. Christopher, who soon afterwards died leaving him with two children. Reduced to comparative poverty, he went to America, where for four years he practised at the bar in Pennsylvania. In 1788 he came to England to prosecute a lawsuit in connection with his property. From this time he engaged in politics, taking a prominent part in the agitation for parliamentary reform. He renewed his acquaintance with Dr. Parr in a grateful letter.

In 1793 he was sent along with Maurice Margarot as a delegate from the London Corresponding Society to the 'British Convention of the Delegates of the People' assembled at Edinburgh. The avowed object of the convention was to obtain universal suffrage and annual parliaments. It had 'secret committees' and 'conventions of emergency,' its members addressed each other as 'citizens,' and generally adopted the language of the French revolutionists. Gerrald was received at Edinburgh with enthusiasm; he was an eloquent speaker, his morning levée at the Black Bull inn was crowded with admiring worshippers, and every night he was attended by a numerous train when he visited and harangued the different 'sections.' On 5 Dec. 1793 he and Margarot were arrested for sedition, but admitted to bail. He returned to London, and prepared to wait his trial. Meantime Margarot and the secretary of the convention, William Skirving [q. v.], with other political reformers, had received sentences of transportation; Gerrald's friends, especially Parr, entreated him to insure his safety by flight.

Gerrald considered that he was in honour pledged to surrender himself, but he was under no illusion as to the consequences. In a letter to the home secretary, Henry Dundas [q. v.], he said that he was starting not to take his trial, 'for trial implies candid examination,' but to receive his sentence of transportation for fourteen years, to which Margarot had already been condemned. The trial took place on 3, 10, 13, and 14 March 1794, the presiding judge being Lord Braxfield [see Macqueen, Robert], to whose presence on the bench Gerrald made the formal objection, which was overruled, that he had already prejudged the case. While assisted by counsel appointed by the court, Gerrald defended himself in a forcible address to the jury. He was convicted and sentenced to fourteen years' transportation (Howell, *State Trials*, xxiii. 947–98).

The prosecutions of Gerrald and his fellow agitators excited great indignation, and formed the subject of several debates in parliament. Gerrald remained in prison in London for upwards of twelve months, having for companion his young daughter; during this time he was visited by many friends. In May 1795 he was suddenly shipped to Botany Bay, without being allowed time to make

any preparations for the voyage. Parr addressed an indignant letter on the subject to Windham, then secretary at war, and, assisted by others, sent after Gerrald money, books, and personal necessaries; he also took under his protection Gerrald's son. Touching letters written at this period bear witness to the affection which existed between Parr and his former pupil (Parr, *Works*, i. 453–5).

Gerrald reached Sydney, New South Wales, on 5 Nov. 1795, in very weak health, and was received by friends who had suffered in the same cause. Among these was Margarot, against whom accusations had been made by his companions, and from whom Gerrald soon separated. He was permitted by the governor of the settlement to purchase a small house and garden. Five months after his arrival (16 March 1796) he died of consumption, aged 33. Gerrald's name appears on the obelisk ('The Martyrs' Monument') erected on Calton Hill, Edinburgh, in 1844, to commemorate the struggle for parliamentary reform.

[Howell's State Trials, xxiii. 803–1011, 1411–1414; Parl. Hist. xxx. 1298, 1449, 1486, xxxi. 54, 263, xxxiii. 617; Adolphus's History, v. 532–41; Lives and Trials of the Reformers, 1836, pt. i.; Memoirs and Trials of the Political Martyrs of Scotland persecuted during 1793 and 1794, Edinburgh, 1837; An Examination of the Trials for sedition which have hitherto occurred in Scotland, by the late Lord Cockburn (posthumously published 1888); Johnstone's Memoir of Dr. Parr prefixed to his Works, i. 448–57; Rogers's Monuments and Monumental Inscriptions, i. 92.] J. M. S.

GERVASE of Canterbury (Gervasius Dorobornensis) (*fl.* 1188), chronicler, was born, apparently of a Kentish family, about 1141. As he had a brother Thomas in his monastery, who is conjectured to be identical with one Thomas of Maidstone, we have a possible clue to his birthplace; but the information is too imperfect to warrant more than an hypothesis. Gervase became a monk of Christ Church, Canterbury, on the first Saturday in Lent, 16 Feb. 1163 (*Hist. Works*, i. 173). The new archbishop, Thomas Becket, received his profession, and it was he who conferred holy orders upon him (p. 231). Dom Brial's statement (*Recueil des Historiens de France*, xvii. præf. pp. xi, xii, 1818) that Gervase was prior of St. Ceneri before he went to Canterbury is impossible on chronological grounds. Of his earlier years in the monastery nothing is recorded beyond an incidental notice (ii. 396) of his presence at the archbishop's burial on the morrow of his murder, 30 Dec. 1170. Thenceforward his works contain more and more information as to the events connected with his church and monastery, which he seems never to have quitted for any length of time. He gives, for instance, a minute account of the burning of the cathedral, 5 Sept. 1174 (i. 1–6), though this record is apparently not quite contemporary, since it is probable that he did not begin writing until 1185; and he takes an active interest in the disputes of his monastery, which continued in an acute form until long after the election of Archbishop Baldwin in December 1184. His writings are of great interest for the history of the important religious body to which he belonged. 'He writes throughout as the champion of the cathedral convent against the whole world, and especially against the archbishop, wherever the interests of the archbishop and convent are opposed. Where there is no such opposition he is willing to act and write as the archbishop's champion, and his interest is never more vivid or his argument stronger than where the rights of the archbishop and convent are identical' (Stubbs, i. pref. p. xvi).

The earliest controversy in which Gervase appears to have been personally concerned was one between the archbishop and the abbot of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, which lasted from 1179 to 1183, and on which he wrote two 'imaginationes' or statements of the case (i. 68–83). These have the look, however, rather of exercises than of statements drawn up for use in the contest. The same criticism applies also, though with not so high a degree of probability, to a set of tracts or statements prefixed to Gervase's 'Chronicle' (i. 32–68), which relate to the disputes between Archbishop Baldwin and the monastery of Christ Church (1185–91). There are several traces of his personal action in the affair, and on one occasion, in December 1186, he was sent with other monks to announce to the archbishop the appeal of the monastery to Rome (i. 343 f.) It is further possible that he was in part the author of some of the letters drawn up on behalf of his monastery, and printed by Bishop Stubbs in his collection of 'Epistolæ Cantuarienses' (*Chronicles and Memorials of the Reign of Richard I*, vol. ii. Rolls Series, 1865). The relation of the smaller tracts to the Chronicle which follows them, as well as of the Chronicle to the life of St. Thomas by Herbert of Bosham, furnishes a satisfactory argument for fixing 1188 as the date at which Gervase began the composition of the larger work. That opens at the accession of Henry I (1100), and was continued apparently year by year until 1199. The materials for its earlier portions are chiefly derived from Henry of Huntingdon and Florence of Worcester—of the latter

Gervase seems to have used a continuation no longer extant—together with perhaps the chronicle of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, and the 'Historia Pontificalis' of John of Salisbury. Afterwards his authorities are the lives of St. Thomas and the 'Gesta regis Henrici,' attributed to Benedict of Peterborough; and by degrees the work acquires the character of an independent chronicle, though its interest is to a great extent limited to the affairs of the author's monastery. Gervase contemplated the production of a second book of this history (i. 594); but no such work is now known to be in existence, and there is no proof that it was ever written.

In November 1189 he went with a deputation to Westminster, and accepted Richard I's proposal to arbitrate between the monastery and the archbishop (*Epp. Cantuar.* 315 ff.; cf. Gervase, i. 462–72). In 1193, as sacrist of the convent, he met the new archbishop, Hubert Walter, 3 Nov., at Lewisham, and delivered to him his cross, the speech which Gervase made on the occasion being duly recorded by him (i. 520–2). Before 1197 he had ceased to hold the office of sacrist (p. 544), and we possess no further notice of his life or doings. It is only from the internal evidence afforded by his 'Gesta Regum' that we can infer with probability that he ceased to write in 1210, in or soon after which year his death may be presumed to have taken place. The day of his death is equally uncertain, since three Gervases appear in the Canterbury necrologies under 1 Jan., 14 March, and 30 April.

Besides the 'Chronica' with the preliminary 'Tractatus de Combustione et Reparatione Cantuariensis Ecclesiæ,' and other short pieces already mentioned, Gervase was the author of a smaller chronicle known as the 'Gesta Regum' (ii. 1–106). This work is in its earlier portions a compilation from Geoffrey of Monmouth, William of Malmesbury, and other known sources, and in part an abridgment of the larger Chronicle. From the point where the latter ends, the death of Richard I (1199), it assumes an independent character, and is of considerable value for the first half of John's reign. The fact that the notices of the year 1210 are immediately followed by a narrative beginning with 1207 combines with other evidence to support the view that Gervase's own work ends here; the continuation runs on to 1309, with some additions down to 1328.

Further, Gervase wrote a history of the archbishops of Canterbury, 'Actus Archiepiscoporum Cantuariensium,' from St. Augustine to the death of Archbishop Hubert; and a topographical work, the 'Mappa Mundi,' containing a list of the counties of England, Wales, and part of Scotland, with the ecclesiastical foundations in each, their dedications, &c., hospitals, castles, and waters and springs; together with a list of bishoprics in the British Isles and on the continent of Europe.

Gervase is not one of the great historians of his age, but he illustrates with fidelity the tone and temper of his monastic world. Much of what he writes has the value of contemporary knowledge and observation, or at least of personal recollection; and much bears the impress of recording the local tradition of the writer's religious house. Even that which is not original has at least the value of a contemporary or nearly contemporary corroboration of the statements which it repeats.

The 'Chronicle' and 'Actus Archiepiscoporum' were first printed by Twysden in his 'Historiæ Anglicanæ Scriptores decem,' col. 1290–1683; the whole of the works were edited with prefaces by Bishop Stubbs ('The Historical Works of Gervase of Canterbury,' in two volumes, Rolls Series, 1879, 1880).

[The older bibliographers, Leland, Bale, Pits, Cave, and Tanner, add nothing to the information afforded by Gervase's works, now that they are all printed. What other scanty materials exist are collected and made use of in Bishop Stubbs's preface to his edition.] R. L. P.

GERVASE of Chichester (*fl.* 1170), commentator, was one of the band of learned young men who gathered round Thomas, archbishop of Canterbury. Although one of his party, he did not follow him into exile (Bosham). Leland and Bale say that he was brought up at Paris and was a fine preacher, statements which, though highly probable, have not perhaps any authoritative basis. He is said to have written a commentary on the Psalms, and a life of Archbishop Thomas. For this life there is some authority. One of his works, a commentary on Malachi, is extant, MS. Reg. 3 B. x. It is followed by two homilies, and is prefaced by some hexameters in which the author speaks of Thomas as affording a model of sacerdotal life, and says that he is preparing to write a life of him. On the strength of this he has been credited with the life ascribed by Giles to Roger of Pontigny, and printed by Canon Robertson in the 'Materials for the Life of Becket,' iv., as by an anonymous author. It is certainly not by Gervase, for the author was one of those who accompanied the archbishop. Leland says that Gervase's work is cited in a life by Helias of Evesham, but if it ever existed it is now lost.

[Herbert of Bosham, vii. c. i., Materials for Life of Becket, iii. 527, ed. Robertson; Stubbs's

Gervase of Canterbury, introd. xxxiii. (Rolls Ser.); Leland's Scriptt. p. 216; Bale's Scriptt. p. 206, ed. 1559; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptt. p. 224; Wright's Biog. Lit. ii. 217; Hardy's Catalogue, ii. 351, 394.] W. H.

GERVASE OF TILBURY (*fl.* 1211), author of the 'Otia Imperialia,' was no doubt a native of Tilbury in Essex, though he appears to have been brought up in Rome, and to have spent some years of his early life in Italy. He took orders, and studied and taught law at Bologna, having among his pupils John Pignatelli, afterwards archdeacon of Naples, with whom he kept up a friendship in later years (*Otia*, ed. Leibnitz, i. 964). In 1177 he was present at the meeting of the Emperor Frederick I and Pope Alexander III at Venice. It is possible that he may have supplied an account of the interview to Roger of Hoveden, Gervase of Canterbury, and the chronicler known as the Abbot Benedict, for they seem to have had some common source of information (STUBBS). Soon after this he appears to have been in England for some time; he had interest at court, for he was connected with Earl Patrick of Salisbury, and the earl's son Philip was his close friend (*Otia*, p. 964). He attached himself to the young king Henry, son of Henry II, wrote for his amusement a volume, now lost, called 'Liber Facetiarum' (*ib.* p. 914), and evidently was much distressed at his death, which took place on 11 June 1183 (*ib.* p. 947). Possibly this event led to his leaving England. While still a young man he was a clerk in the household of William, archbishop of Rheims (cons. 1176, *d.* 1202), brother of the third wife of Louis VII, the father-in-law of the young king Henry. This was during the time when the archbishop was especially active in persecuting the 'publicani' or 'paterins,' and probably not earlier than 1183 (ROBERT OF AUXERRE, *Chronicle of St. Martin's, Chronicle of Anchin*; *Recueil*, xviii. 251, 291, 536). In later life he told Ralph of Coggeshall how at this time he one day tried to seduce a young woman, and gathered from the answer with which she repelled his advances that she was a 'paterin.' The archbishop came up while they were talking; Gervase told him of his suspicions, and the girl and her old instructress were condemned and burnt as heretics (COGGESHALL, pp. 122–4). Like many other Englishmen at this period, he visited Sicily, and there entered the service of William II, the son-in-law of Henry II of England, and stood high in his favour. William gave him a house at Nola in order that he might have a place to which to retire from the heat and bustle of Palermo (*Otia*, p. 964). He was at Salerno at the time of the siege of Acre by the Christians, 1190–1. As Earl Patrick of Salisbury was uncle of the Countess Ela, wife of William Longsword, uncle of the Emperor Otto IV, he had interest with the emperor, who was the grandson of Henry II. Otto took him into his service, and made him marshal of the kingdom of Arles. He seems to have married at Arles, for he had a palace there in right of his wife (*ib.* p. 991), and was related to Humbert, the archbishop, by marriage (*ib.* p. 988). To Otto he dedicated his book entitled 'Otia Imperialia,' on which he was engaged in 1211, the year in which Otto, having been excommunicated by Innocent III, was disowned by the German princes. Although he wrote for the emperor, Gervase does not use violent language about this quarrel; he recommends peace, and says that Otto ought to gratify the pope, to whose help he owed his crown, and who was the vicar of God (*ib.* p. 941). In one passage he advances the theory that Charles (Charlemagne) owed the imperial title to papal beneficence (*ib.* p. 944). The 'Otia' is full of queer scraps about natural history, geography, politics, and folklore. The style is lucid and natural, such as would be used by an educated man of the world who was constantly in the habit of writing Latin. It is evident that Gervase had little if any acquaintance with ancient literature, or indeed with patristic writings. He divides his work into three parts (decisiones). In the first he treats of the events recorded in the early chapters of Genesis. While discussing the temptation of Eve he illustrates the probability of the theory that the serpent had a woman's face by the existence of werewolves in England. He further treats of fairies and sylvan spirits, of the sons of Adam, the origin of music, and other matters. His second part is mainly devoted to geography, politics, and history; it contains a topographical description of Rome (*ib.* ii. 767), and an account of the history of Britain and of the kings of England down to his own day, together with a good deal of political geography. A special value attaches to his view of the theory of the empire and his remarks on the history of the imperial election (*ib.* i. 941, 943). The third part is a record of marvels, and presents a most curious picture of the beliefs of the time. Gervase probably ended his days in England; he was a canon when he told Ralph of Coggeshall the story of the 'paterin' girl, his wife was then perhaps dead, and the changes in the empire must have caused his resignation or loss of place. The 'Otia Imperialia' is the only work of his which is now known to exist. Besides this book and the 'Facetiarum Liber' he also wrote a book entitled 'De

transitu B. Virginis et gestis discipulorum' (*Otia*, i. 928, 968, 976). For a long time he was believed to be the author of the 'Dialogus de Scaccario' and the lost 'Tricolumnus.' Madox was the first to point out that this was impossible (*History of the Exchequer*, ii. 410). Two books attributed to him by Bale, 'De Mundi descriptione' and 'De Mirabilibus Orbis,' are parts of the 'Otia,' and a third, the 'Galfridi Munmuthensis Illustrationes,' was probably a compendium from Geoffrey's work. There is a manuscript of the 'Otia Imperialia' in Cotton MS. Vespasian, E. iv., and others in the National Library in Paris (STEVENSON). Portions of it were printed in Duchesne's 'Historiæ Francorum Scriptores,' iii. 363–379, Paris, 1641, fol., and separately by J. J. Mader, Helmstadt, 1673, 4to. Large portions, though, according to Mr. Stevenson, not the whole of it, were published by G. G. Leibnitz in his 'Scriptores Rerum Brunsvicensium,' i. 884–1004; with emendations and additions, ii. 751–84; Hanover, 1707–10. The third part has been edited with notes by F. Liebrecht, Hanover, 1856, 8vo, and some extracts from the work are given by Stevenson in his edition of Ralph of Coggeshall, Rolls Series.

[Otia Imperialia, Scriptt. Rerum Brunsvic. ed. Leibnitz, vol. i. Introd. sec. 63, pp. 811–1004, ii. 751–84; Stubbs's Gervase of Canterbury, Pref. p. xxviii sq. (Rolls Ser.), Lectures, pp. 140, 166; Stevenson's Ralph of Coggeshall, Pref., pp. xxiii, xxix, 122–4, 419 sq. (Rolls Ser.), Bale's Scriptt. i. 250; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptt. p. 274; Hardy's Catalogue, i. 298, iii. 25, 26 (Rolls Ser.); Wright's Bibl. Brit. ii. 283–9; Madox's History of the Exchequer, ii. 410.] W. H.

GETHIN, GRACE, LADY (1676–1697), learned lady, daughter of Sir George Norton of Abbot's Leigh, Somersetshire, was born in 1676, married Sir Richard Gethin, baronet, of Gethin Grott, Ireland, and died on 11 Oct. 1697. She was buried at Hollingbourn, Kent, and a monument was erected to her in Westminster Abbey. A sermon was founded to be preached in the abbey upon Ash Wednesday in memory of her. A collection of papers found after her death was published in 1699 as 'Reliquiæ Gethinianæ;' a second edition appeared in 1700, and a third, to which a portrait was prefixed, in 1703. The last includes a copy of verses by Congreve, and to it is appended a funeral sermon by Peter Birch [q. v.], published separately in 1700. The book is more creditable to the taste than to the knowledge of her executors. Many passages in it are indeed admirable, but are simply extracts from Bacon's 'Essays,' copied in her commonplace book and mistaken for her original composition by several of her biographers.

[Reliquiæ Gethinianæ, 1703; Ballard's Learned Ladies, 1775, pp. 252–3; Noble's Granger, i. 280; Stanley's Memorials of Westminster Abbey; Collinson's Somersetshire, iii. 153.] L. S.

GETHING, RICHARD (1585?–1652?), calligrapher, a native of Herefordshire, and a scholar of John Davies [q. v.], the famous writing-master of Hereford, was thought to surpass his master in every branch of his art. Coming to London, he started in business at the 'Hand and Pen' in Fetter Lane. In 1616 he published a copy-book of various hands in twenty-six plates, oblong 4to, which are very well executed. In 1645 he brought out his 'Chirographia,' consisting of thirty-seven plates engraved by Goddart. In it Gething says 'he has exactly traced and followed certain pieces, both in character and language, of the ablest calligraphotechnists and Italian masters that ever wrote, with certain pieces of cursory hands, not heretofore extant, newly come in use.' Another edition of the 'Chirographia,' probably published after his death, is entitled 'Gething Redivivus, or the Pen's Master-Piece. Being the last work of that eminent and accomplished master in this art, containing exemplars of all curious hands written,' London, 1664, oblong 8vo. Prefixed is his portrait engraved by J. Chantry. In 1652 he published 'Calligraphotechnia, or the art of faire writing set forth and newly enlarged.' It contains thirty-six folio plates, and his portrait inscribed 'Richardus Gethinge, Herefordiensis, æt. 32.' This work is probably an enlargement of his first book, as some of the plates are dated 1615 and 1616. Moreover there is a dedication to his 'very good master, Sir Francis Bacon, knight,' afterwards the lord chancellor.

Massey considers that 'on account of his early productions from the rolling press, he may stand in comparison with Bales, Davies, and Billingsley, those heads and fathers, as I may call them, of our English calligraphic tribe;' and Fuller, speaking of Davies and Gething, quaintly remarks: 'Sure I am, when two such Transcendant Pen-Masters shall again come to be born in the same shire, they may even serve fairly to engross the Will and Testament of the expiring Universe.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 261; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 5th edit. iii. 194; Massey's Origin and Progress of Letters, p. 80; Works of John Davies, ed. Grosart, i. xiii.] T. C.

GETSIUS, JOHN DANIEL (1592–1672), divine and tutor, born at Odernheim in the Palatinate in 1592, was a descendant of the ancient family of the barons of Goetz, origi-

nally driven from France during the persecution of the Albigenses. His father took refuge in Hesse when the emperor invaded the Palatinate, but died in his son's infancy. His wife placed the son under the care of Daniel Tossanus, a learned protestant divine, and sent him afterwards to the university of Marburg, where he took the degree of doctor of philosophy in 1618. Religious difficulties forced him to fly from Hesse to his mother's brother, Justus Baronius; but his uncle, himself a convert from protestantism, quarrelled with the nephew for refusing to follow him. Getsius, after a short stay in Holland, proceeded to London, and finally, at the end of 1619, to Cambridge. Here he remained for more than two years under the protection of Dr. John Preston, and took the degree of B.A. In 1623 he went to the Hague to solicit the help of the king of Bohemia. At the king's desire the university of Oxford granted to him and four more of his countrymen a pension of 18*l.* per annum. This was paid to him for four years, and enabled him to study for seven years at Exeter College, where he gave lessons in Hebrew and was permitted to take pupils. On 15 July 1628 he was incorporated B.A. of Oxford. In 1629, by the advice of Dr. Prideaux, he went with Robert Jago, an M.A. of Exeter College, to Dartmouth in Devonshire, where he 'taught school and preached at Townstall, the mother church, for about seven years.' In 1636 he was presented to the vicarage of Stoke Gabriel, about five miles from Dartmouth, where he continued his school, preparing gentlemen's sons for the university. One of his pupils, Valentine Greatrakes, out of gratitude for his care, gave him a small life annuity from certain rents in Cornworthy, near Stoke Gabriel. In October 1643 he preached by command before Prince Maurice, who had been sent by the king to reduce Dartmouth. He was afterwards arrested by the parliamentarians, and threatened with banishment. Finally, by the aid of Arthur Upton of Lupton, who had made his acquaintance at Exeter College, he was released with a severe reprimand for the obnoxious sermon.

He died on 24 Dec. 1672, and was buried in his church at Stoke Gabriel, leaving two sons, the youngest of whom, Walter, vicar of Brixham, Devonshire, supplied Wood with the facts of his father's life. Getsius wrote: 1. 'Tears shed in the Behalf of his dear Mother the Church of England, and her sad Distractions,' Oxford, 1658, 8vo. 2. 'The Ship in Danger,' sermon on Acts xxvii. 21, 22' (the discourse preached before Prince Maurice). 3. 'Syllabus omnium Vocum Græcarum Nov. Test. una cum Etymologia Verborum et Nomenclatura omnium Troporum, Nominum propriorum et Vocabulorum Hebræorum, Syriacorum, Græcorum, Latinorum, aliorumque, quæ in N. T. occurrunt.' 4. An abstract of the Bible in Latin heroic verse. 5. 'Treatise about the Quinquarticular Controversy that was canvassed in the Council of Dort.' Of these only the first seems to have been published; 3 and 4 were for the use of youths in schools.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 973; Fasti, i. 443.]
R. B.

GHEERAERTS, GEERAERTS, or GARRARD, MARCUS, the elder (1510?–1590?), painter and engraver, was son and pupil of Egbert Gheeraerts, a painter, who was admitted as master painter in the guild of St. Luke at Bruges in 1516. According to the chronology compiled by Delbecq from the lost manuscript of Lucas de Heere [q. v.], Gheeraerts was born at Bruges in 1510, though a later date, about 1530, seems more probable. In 1558 he was admitted to the freedom of the painters' guild, and was second 'vinder' to the guild. His biographers extol his excellence in drawing, painting (especially landscape), miniature-painting, engraving, architecture, designs for glass-painters, and tapestry, &c. In 1558 he prepared the designs for the tomb of Charles the Bold, duke of Burgundy, copying the famous tomb of Mary of Burgundy in the church of Notre-Dame at Bruges, where both tombs now remain. In 1561 he was commissioned to complete the triptych of the 'Passion' left unfinished by Bernard van Orley at his death, which hangs still in the same church. In 1562 he engraved for the town the fine bird's-eye view of the town of Bruges, the original copper-plates of which are still preserved among the town archives at Bruges. In 1563 he painted a triptych of 'The Descent from the Cross' for the church of the Recollets at Bruges. Payments to Gheeraerts for his services occur in the town archives from 1557 to 1565. Gheeraerts was especially noted for his drawings of animals. In 1559 he drew a series of bears, which were afterwards etched and published by Marc de Bye. In 1566 he published at his own cost an edition of 'Æsop's Fables,' entitled 'De warachtighe Fabulen der Dieren,' with etchings by himself, poetry by Eduwaert de Dene, a dedication to Hubert Goltzius, and an introductory poem by Lucas de Heere. There are several editions of this work, and the plates were frequently copied. Gheeraerts's original drawings are in existence, and were sold in the Van der Helle sale at Paris in February 1868. He made designs for several

other series of engravings representing animals, ornaments, allegory, mythology, &c., among which may be noted a remarkable series of initial letters with designs from the 'Passion' published by Joannes Sadeler.

Gheeraerts embraced the reformed religion, and, like many of his confederates, sought refuge in England at the outbreak of the Alvan persecution in 1568. He was probably accompanied by his son, Marcus Gheeraerts the younger [q.v.] On 9 Sept. 1571 he married at the Dutch Church, Austin Friars, London, a second wife, Susanna de Crets of Antwerp, no doubt a relative of the queen's sergeant-painter, John de Critz [q.v.] By her he had three children: Rachel, born 1573; Sara, born 1575; and Tobias, born 1576, all baptised at the Dutch Church. In 1577 he seems to have gone to Antwerp, as in 1577 he was admitted a member of the guild of St. Luke there. He was a member of the chamber of rhetoric called 'The Violet,' and remained in Antwerp till 1586. He is said to have died in 1590 in England, but this seems uncertain. He was certainly dead before 1604, when Carel van Mander published his 'Lives of the Flemish Painters,' as Van Mander complains of the want of courtesy of the son, Marcus Gheeraerts the younger, in declining to supply information concerning his father's end.

[Van Mander's Vie des Peintres, ed. Hymans; Michiel's Histoire de la Peinture Flamande; Moens's Registers of the Dutch Church, Austin Friars; Rathgeber's Annalen der Niederländischen Malerei; Baldinucci's Notizie dei Professori di disegno, ii. 604; Biographie Nationale de Belgique; Rombouts and Van Lerius's Liggeren der Antwerpsche Sint Lucasgilde; Nagler's Monogrammisten, iv. 1571; Guilmard's Les Maîtres Ornemanistes; Weale's Bruges et ses Environs; information from Mr. W. H. James Weale.] L. C.

GHEERAERTS, GHEERAEDTS, GEERAERTS, GERARDS, or GARRARD, MARCUS, the younger (1561–1635), painter, born at Bruges in 1561, was son of Marcus Gheeraerts the elder [q.v.] by his first wife. He is stated to have been a pupil of Lucas De Heere [q.v.], and as such to have been entered in the guild of St. Luke at Antwerp in 1577. But the actual entry in the guild-book is to a different effect, and refers to his father. De Heere's painting-school at Ghent was broken up in 1568, when he, the elder Gheeraerts, and others who embraced the reformed religion took refuge in England. The younger Gheeraerts may possibly have been taught by De Heere during the latter's residence in England, though he more probably was his father's pupil. In 1577 or 1578 either the father or the son drew the procession of the knights of the Garter, which was subsequently engraved by Hollar for Ashmole's 'Institution, Laws, and Ceremonies of the Most Noble Order of the Garter.' This may very well be an early work of the younger Gheeraerts, though it is usually attributed to his father. Subsequently Gheeraerts acquired a great reputation for his portraits, and became the fashionable court-painter of the age. His portraits were remarkable for their truth to nature, and are always well painted, though their manner seems somewhat hard and cold. The rich costumes and accessories are always carefully executed. He painted Elizabeth several times, the most noticeable examples being the small full-length portrait at Welbeck, belonging to the Duke of Portland, the portrait with a fan of white feathers, belonging to Lord Tollemache, and those at Burghley House and Hampton Court, painted in her old age. Many other court notabilities were painted by him. The portrait of William Camden in the Bodleian Library at Oxford was executed by him in 1609, and signed 'Marcus Gheeraedts.' On 19 May 1590 Gheeraerts was married at the Dutch church, Austin Friars, to Magdalena de Crits of Antwerp, a relative no doubt of his father's second wife, and of John De Critz [q.v.], the queen's sergeant-painter. By her he had six children, baptised at the Dutch church, including two sons of the name Marcus, the younger being born in 1602. After the death of Elizabeth, Gheeraerts continued in his position as court-painter to James I and Anne of Denmark, and painted portraits of their two sons, Princes Henry and Charles. He died in London on 19 Jan. 1635, in his seventy-fourth year. His own portrait, painted by himself in 1627, was etched by W. Hollar in 1644. Gheeraerts is mentioned by Francis Meres, in his 'Wit's Commonwealth' (1598), among the notable painters in England. His name occurs in various returns of foreigners resident in London; in 1593 he is returned as 'Marks Garratt, housekeeper; borne in Bruges in Flanders; Maudlyn his wife, born in Andwarpe in Brabonde; a Paynter; one daughter;' in 1611, among the goldsmiths, 'Marcus Garrard of Bruges: 2 children; living here 49 years;' and again in 1618 as 'Marcus Garret; born at Bridges in Flaunders; noe free denizen; picture drawer to his majesty; professing the Apostolick faith taught and held by the church in England; sovereign King James.' Among the most important pictures attributed to Gheeraerts are: 'The Procession of Queen Elizabeth to Blackfriars on 16 June 1600, of which two examples exist, one at Sherborne Castle, belonging to Lord Digby, and

a similar picture at Melbury, belonging to Lord Ilchester (Vertue engraved this picture for the Society of Antiquaries, but it was then wrongly described as a 'Visit of Elizabeth to Hunsdon House in 1571'); and 'The Conference of English and Spanish Plenipotentiaries in 1604,' purchased for the National Portrait Gallery at the Hamilton Palace sale in July 1882. Portraits by Gheeraerts are at Woburn Abbey, Penshurst, Barrow Green, Ditchley, Hatfield, Burghley, and other noble residences. He published a 'Handbook to the Art of Drawing,' a translation of which into English was published in 1674. Care should be taken to distinguish from his works the pictures by Geraert Pietersz van Zyl, in imitation of Vandyck, who signed his works 'Geraers.'

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painters, ed. Dallaway and Wornum; Hamper's Life of Dugdale, Appendix; Cooper's Foreigners resident in London, 1618–88 (Camden Soc.); Catalogues of Pictures at Woburn Abbey, the National Portrait Gallery, Manchester Exhibition, National Portrait Exhibition, 1866, &c.; Waagen's Art-Treasures of Great Britain; information from George Scharf, C.B., F.S.A., and W. J. C. Moens, F.S.A.; authorities in preceding article.] L. C.

GHENT or GAUNT, JOHN OF, DUKE OF LANCASTER (1340–1399). [See JOHN.]

GHENT, SIMON DE (*d.* 1315), bishop of Salisbury, was born at Westminster (MATT. OF WESTM. p. 431). In 1284 he was archdeacon of Oxford, and was present in this year when Devorguila assigned lands to her newly founded college of Balliol (TANNER, p. 307; WOOD, v. 72). Archbishop Winchelsey gave him a prebend in Salisbury Cathedral on 27 April 1284, when he was already archdeacon of Oxford. He was elected chancellor of the latter university in December 1290 or 1291, and continued to hold the office till 1293 (TANNER, p. 307). He was also a canon of Salisbury and York before his election to the bishopric of Salisbury on 2 June 1297, on the death of Nicholas Longespée (LE NEVE, ed. Hardy, iii. 599). At this time he was 'magister . . . vir in arte Theologica peritus' (MATT. OF WESTM. p. 431). Archbishop Winchelsey consecrated him at Canterbury on 20 Oct. 1297 (STUBBS, p. 49, from *Cant. Profession Rolls*). In June 1299 Edward I employed him as his envoy, when the Bishop of Vicenza, at the instance of Boniface VIII, was arranging a peace between France and England (RYMER, ii. 841). Owing to Winchelsey's illness he was one of the three prelates who crowned Edward II on 25 Feb. 1308 (*Annales Paulini*, p. 260; cf. RYMER, iii. 52). Next year he was summoned to Newcastle for military service against the Scots at Michaelmas 1309 (RYMER, iii. 149). By this time he was one of the leading English politicians. His name is third on the list of the ordainers in March 1310, and on 17 March he was one of the thirty-two nobles who pledged themselves that the king's concessions on this occasion should not be turned into a precedent (*Ann. Lond.* pp. 170, 172). He died on 31 March 1315 in his London house, near St. Bridget's Church, and was buried at Salisbury, in the north part of the choir, where his tomb was already an object of pilgrimage in the days of his successor, Robert de Mortivaux (*Annales Paulini*, pp. 277–8; *Salisbury Register*, quoted in JONES, *Fasti*, p. 92).

Simon's episcopate is remarkable for his refusal to admit the pope's nominee, Cardinal Reymund, to the deanery of Salisbury (JONES, p. 92; *Diocesan Hist.* p. 117). He was an ardent reformer, and is found instituting inquiries as to pluralists and lay vicars, suspending prebendaries for neglect of duty, and admonishing his chancellor for neglecting the cathedral fabric, and his treasurer for not reading the divinity lectures he was bound to give (*ib.* pp. 117–18). Early in his episcopate he addressed letters of remonstrance to Boniface VIII, because of the intrusion of foreigners into cathedral stalls. These letters (dated 29 March 1302) are preserved in Balliol College Library, No. 169 (JONES, p. 92; COXE, *Catalogue*, i. 46). In 1305 Simon was at variance with the burgesses of Salisbury, from whom, according to his rights, he claimed a tallage whenever the king had one from his towns. The citizens resisted, and rather than make the payment renounced their privileges (April 1305). Ultimately, however, they prayed for the restoration of the old dues. A charter (8 May 1306) restored the bishop's right of tallage, a gild-hall was established under Simon's patronage, and the city was strengthened by a wall and a moat running through the episcopal demesne. A curious document shows the bishop's anxiety for the townsmen's spiritual welfare, and another recounts the steps he took to preserve the privileges of his close from infringement at the great tournament of 1305 (HATCH, pp. 70–80, 737–43; GODWIN, p. 347).

Simon's writings are: 1. 'Regula Anchoritarum, sive de Vita Solitaria,' in seven or eight books (manuscripts at Magdalen College, Oxford, No. 67, and in the British Museum, Vitell. E. vii. 6, Nero A. xiv., is an old English translation, addressed to the nuns at Tarent in Dorsetshire). 2. A 'Meditatio de Statu Prælati' (TANNER, p. 307). 3. 'Statuta ecclesiastica,' by which at the

beginning of the seventeenth century the church of Salisbury was still in a great measure ruled (Godwin, i. 347). 4. The letters to the pope mentioned above.

[Annales Paulini, Bridlingtonienses, Londonienses, ap. Chron. of Edward I and II (Rolls Ser.), ed. Stubbs; Matt. of Westminster, Frankfort, 1601; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy; Fasti Ecclesiæ Sarisberiensis, ed. the Rev. W. H. Jones; Diocesan Histories, Salisbury, by the Rev. W. H. Jones; Stubbs's Registrum Sacrum Anglicanum; Rymer's Fœdera, ed. 1705–6; Hatch's Hist. of Salisbury, 1843; Dodsworth's Cathedral Church of Salisbury, 1814, pp. 42, 141–2; Godwin, De Præsulibus, ed. Richardson, vol. i. 1743; Planta's Cat. of Cotton. MSS. p. 205.] T. A. A.

GIB, ADAM (1714–1788), Scotch antiburgher divine, ninth son of John Gib, was born at Castletown, his father's property, in the parish of Muckhart, Perthshire, 7 April 1714. He was educated at the university of Edinburgh. His first serious impressions were caused by his unexpectedly witnessing the execution of a criminal in the Grassmarket. While he was attending the undergraduate classes the controversy was going on in the general assembly which led to the formation of the secession church under Ebenezer Erskine [q. v.] and others, and Gib was so impressed with the harsh treatment of the seceders, that he threw in his lot with them. His father was at first extremely displeased with him, but was afterwards reconciled; and as his eldest son was a prodigal he settled on Adam the succession to the estate. When the will was read Adam asked his brother if he would reform, and on his promising to do so put the will into the fire. Gib joined the 'Associate Presbytery' founded by Erskine and others in 1735, and was licensed to the West Kirk of Stirling 5 March 1740. In 1741 he was ordained to the charge of the important secession congregation in Bristo Street, Edinburgh. In 1745, when Edinburgh fell into the hands of the Pretender, Gib displayed characteristic courage. Most of the presbyterian ministers had fled from the city. Gib, however, withdrew with his flock only to the suburbs, and for five Sundays at Dreghorn, near Colinton, three miles from Edinburgh, where the insurgents had a guard, he fearlessly lifted up his voice against the 'popish pretender' and his cause. He prayed with great earnestness for George II, for the preservation of the protestant succession, and for the suppression of the unnatural and antichristian rebellion. The services were conducted in the open air, and among the audience were sometimes some of the Pretender's soldiers, who did not molest the preacher. Gib actually took prisoner a rebel spy a few hours before the battle of Falkirk (17 Jan. 1745–6), and would no doubt after the battle have suffered from the vengeance of the victors, but when searched for he could not be found. About 1747 Gib entered into another species of warfare. Among the seceders a dispute had arisen about the lawfulness of an oath to be taken by burgesses or burghers. Gib took the side of those who deemed the oath unlawful, and ultimately became the leader of the antiburgher section of the secession. The antiburgher synod was constituted in his house at Edinburgh 10 April 1747. This involved him and his flock in litigation as to the property of the church in Bristo Street. With characteristic intrepidity he stuck to the building for years, after decisions had been given against him, renewing the litigation on some other point, till at last retreat became inevitable. His people built a large meeting-place for him in Nicolson Street, where, till near his death, which took place at Edinburgh on 18 June 1788, he ministered to an immense congregation, and where he was succeeded as minister by Dr. John Jamieson [q. v.], the well-known author of the 'Scottish Dictionary.'

All his life Gib was an active controversialist, chiefly on points involved in the position of the seceders. His one object was to maintain and defend what he considered to be the truth. Rude, scornful, and despotic as he was, and earning for himself the sobriquet of 'Pope Gib,' he commanded the homage due to disinterested courage. He published the following: 1. 'A Warning against Countenancing the Ministrations of George Whitefield,' Edinburgh, 1742. This he afterwards regretted that he had written. 2. 'The Proceedings of the Associate Synod at Edinburgh, concerning some Ministers who have Separated from them,' Edinburgh, 1748. 3. 'A Solemn Warning by the Associate Synod,' Edinburgh, 1758. 4. 'Address to the Associate Synod met at Edinburgh,' Edinburgh, 1763. 5. 'An Exposure of a False and Abusive Libel entitled "The Procedure of the Associate Synod in Mr. Pirie's Case Represented,"' Edinburgh, 1764. 6. 'A Refuge of Lies scooped away, in Answer to a most False and Abusive Libel,' Edinburgh, 1768. 7. 'Tables for the Four Evangelists' [anon., 1770]; 2nd edit., with author's name, 1800. 8. 'The Present Truth, a Display of the Secession Testimony,' 2 vols., Edinburgh, 1774. 9. 'An Antidote against a New Heresy concerning the True Sonship of Jesus Christ,' a sermon against William Dalgliesh of Peebles [q. v.], Edinburgh, 1777. 10. 'Vindiciæ Dominicæ, a Defence of the Reformation-standards of the Church of Scotland concerning the Administration of the Lord's Supper and the One Sonship of Jesus

Christ' [anon.], Edinburgh, 1780. 11. 'A Display of the Fraudulent and Gross Abuses committed upon the Secession-testimony' [anon.], Edinburgh, 1780. 12. 'Καινὰ καὶ Παλαιά: Sacred Contemplation in three parts: I. A View of the Covenant of Works; II. A View of the Covenant of Grace; III. A View of the Absolute and Immediate Dependence of all things on God,' Edinburgh, 1786.

[M'Kerrow's Hist. of the Secession Church, appendix; M'Kelvie's Annals and Statistics of the United Presbyterian Church; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Scots Mag. vol. xxvii.; Walker's Theology and Theologians of Scotland.] W. G. B.

GIBB, FREDERICK (*d.* 1681), miscellaneous writer, son of Bernard Gibb, advocate, was born at Dunfermline, studied medicine, and took, 9 Sept. 1651, the degree of doctor at the university of Valence. He spent his life abroad. He died 27 March 1681.

Gibb, who adopted occasionally the name of Philalethes, wrote some unimportant works, among which some verses, contributed to a volume of de Thou, published by Daniel Elzevier in 1678, and an harangue made in 1679 in praise of the hog, and dedicated to François Gaverol, a famous lawyer of Nismes, seem most worthy of note. Gibb's grandson, Jean Frederic Guib (as the name came to be spelt), is mentioned as having written some remarkable criticisms of parts of Bayle's Dictionary.

[Michel's Les Écossais en France, ii. 422.] F. W–T.

GIBB, JOHN (1776–1850), civil engineer and contractor, was born at Kirkcows, near Falkirk, a small property belonging to his father, a contractor, in 1776. The elder Gibb having died when John was only twelve, the son served an apprenticeship to a mechanical trade. After this he was employed as contractor's assistant, and later as subordinate engineer by his brother, then serving under John Rennie on the construction of the Lancaster and Preston canal. He afterwards went to Leith, being engaged by his father-in-law, Mr. Easton, in the making of the docks there. Commencing practice on his own account as a contractor, he gradually established a reputation for professional skill. He was employed in the construction of Greenock harbour under Rennie, where Telford's attention was drawn to his exceptional ability and great managerial tact. Telford engaged him as resident engineer at the Aberdeen harbour works. Gibb removed thither in 1809, and superintended the erection of extensive piers and other details. He executed many commissions with credit under Telford, Rennie, Robert Stephenson (of Edinburgh), and Sir William Cubitt; chief among his labours being the repair of the Crinan canal in 1817, various harbours on the east coast of Scotland, the great Glasgow and Carlisle turnpike road (which involved stone bridges of extensive span, such as that of Cartland Craigs, near Lanark, over the glen of the Mouse), various lighthouses, the Dean road bridge, near Edinburgh, several railway viaducts, and the famous Glasgow bridge, the lowest over the Clyde, and a model of its class, which was designed by Telford and completed by Gibb and his son. Gibb's special eminence lay in operations connected with harbour construction and river engineering. He died at Aberdeen on 3 Dec. 1850, being at the time one of the oldest members of the Institute of Civil Engineers.

[Thomson's Eminent Scotsmen; Anderson's Scottish Nation.] J. B–Y.

GIBB, ROBERT (*d.* 1837), landscape-painter, a native of Dundee, was an associate of the Royal Institution, Edinburgh, and contributed to the exhibitions of that body from 1822 to 1830. He was an original associate of the Scottish Academy, became a full member in July 1829, and contributed to its exhibitions from 1830 to 1834. His works, which are chiefly landscapes, though he occasionally produced figure-pictures, are carefully handled and show considerable feeling for nature. He is represented in the National Gallery of Scotland by views of 'Borthwick Castle' and 'Craigmillar Castle.' He died, at an early age, in 1837. (He is to be distinguished from Robert Gibb, portrait and figure painter, who was elected A.R.S.A. in 1878 and R.S.A. in 1882.)

[Harvey's Notes on the Early History of the Royal Scottish Academy; Catalogues of the Royal Institution, Edinburgh, Royal Scottish Academy, and National Gallery of Scotland.] J. M. G.

GIBBES, CHARLES, D.D. (1604–1681), divine, sixth son of Sir Ralph Gibbes, who was knighted at Whitehall in 1603, was born at Honington, Warwickshire, in 1604, matriculated from Magdalen Hall, Oxford, 26 June 1621, graduated B.A. 20 Feb. 1622–3. He was elected in 1624 probationer-fellow of Merton College, where, Wood tells us, he became 'a noted disputant, orator, and quaint preacher.' He proceeded M.A. on 25 June 1628, and in April 1638 was presented to the rectory of Gamlingay, Cambridgeshire, which he held until 1647, when he resigned it in anticipation of sequestration, being a zealous royalist. He appears also to have held about the same time the prebend of Combe Octava in the church of Wells. During the interregnum

he taught at a school at Canterbury. On 30 April 1661 he was presented to the rectory of Stanford Rivers, Essex, and on 21 May 1662 was installed prebendary of Westminster; the same year he received the degree of D.D. from the university of Oxford. He died at Stanford Rivers on 16 Sept. 1681, and was buried in the parish church of that place. He published 'XXXI Sermons preached to his parishioners upon several subjects and occasions. Never before made publick,' London, 1677, 4to. At his death he was engaged in editing a volume of 'sermons and discourses' by his brother-in-law, Dr. Walter Raleigh.

[Dugdale's Warwickshire, p. 458; Oxf. Univ. Reg. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), II. ii. 392, iii. 417; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 12; Wood's Fasti Oxon. i. 405, 439; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. iii. 362; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, pt. ii. p. 75; Colville's Warwickshire Worthies.] J. M. R.

GIBBES, Sir GEORGE SMITH, M.D. (1771–1851), physician, was the son of the Rev. George Gibbes, D.D., rector of Woodborough, Wiltshire. From Dr. Mant's school at Southampton he proceeded to Exeter College, Oxford, graduated B.A. in 1792, was elected a fellow of Magdalen, graduated M.B. in 1796 and M.D. in 1799. He joined the College of Physicians in 1803, and was made a fellow the year after. In 1817 he delivered the Harveian oration before the college. He practised at Bath, where he was a prominent figure. In 1800 he published his 'Treatise on the Bath Waters,' followed by a second treatise on the same in 1803. In 1804 he was elected physician to the Bath Hospital. Later he became physician extraordinary to Queen Charlotte, and in 1820 was knighted by George IV. He took an active part in municipal business at Bath, and was a member of the corporation until 1834. In 1835 he gave up practice and went to live at Cheltenham. He died at Sidmouth on 23 June 1851, aged 80. He was twice married, first to a daughter of Edward Sealey of Bridgwater, who died in 1822; and secondly, in 1826, to Marianne, daughter of Captain T. Chapman, 23rd regiment.

His first essay was in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' 1794, on the conversion of muscle into a substance resembling spermaceti (pamphlet on same theme, Bath, 1796). In 1799 he issued a syllabus of a course of chemical lectures given at Bath. Then came his two editions on the Bath waters. In 1809 he published 'A Phlogistic Theory ingrafted upon M. Fourcroy's "Philosophy of Chemistry,"' pt. i. pp. 32, Bath. His most considerable medical work was 'Pathological Inquiries, or an Attempt to Explain the Phenomena of Disease,' &c., Bath, 1818, a semi-popular but philosophical exposition of the principles of medicine, published for private circulation, of which this is a specimen: 'The gout does the work which is left unfinished by the reactive energies of the digestive organs; and, as far as its curative powers go, produces a salutary outlet for the accumulated evils' (p. 47). His address at the opening of the Bath Literary and Philosophical Institution was published, 1825, pp. 15. He was a fellow of the Royal Society and of the Linnean Society, having communicated to the latter an account of the contents of a bone-cave on the north-west side of the Mendip Hills, one of the earliest explored bone-caves in England (*Trans.* v. 143). To Nicholson's 'Journal of Natural Philosophy' he contributed a number of papers on the Bath waters and other chemical subjects (vols. ii. iii. xiv. xix.), and to Tilloch's 'Philosophical Magazine' a 'Description of the Diacatoptron' (xxxix. 1812).

[Gent. Mag. July 1851; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, iii. 13.] C. C.

GIBBES or GHIBBES, JAMES ALBAN, M.D. (1611–1677), Latin poet, was born (not, as stated by Wood, at Rouen, but) at Valognes, for in his will, still preserved at Rome, he speaks of himself as 'nativo di Vallone, appresso Cadomo, diocesi di Constanza.' Although Valognes is sixty miles from Caen, it is the only place in the diocese of Coutances answering to this description. His father, William Gibbes, a native of Bristol, where his family had considerable property, was educated at Brasenose College, Oxford, but marrying Mary Stonor, who belonged to an Oxfordshire catholic family, he embraced catholicism. They settled at London, but being disquieted on account of their religion went to France in 1609, where, two years afterwards, James Alban was born. He did not set foot in England till his ninth year, when he rejoined his parents, who had shortly before returned thither, the father ultimately becoming physician to Queen Henrietta Maria. Gibbes was sent to the English college at St. Omer, and afterwards travelled in the Low Countries, Spain, Germany, and Italy. At Padua he was the pupil of the eminent anatomist, Vesling or Wesseling. In 1644 he settled at Rome, where Evelyn visited him in that year and was shown by him over a hospital and orphanage of which he was physician. Evelyn spells his name Gibbs, but the latter had inserted *h* in it, apparently for the sake of pronunciation, and italianised it into Ghibbesio. He passed the remainder of his life at Rome, with the exception of two

years at Modena as tutor to Almerico, second son to Duke Francis I, a post which ill-health obliged him to relinquish. His handsome face, wonderful power of mimicry, entertaining conversation, and mastery of six living languages, coupled with his medical skill, gained him a succession of patrons, viz. Cardinal Caponi, Cardinal Spada, in whose house he resided till Spada's death, and Prince Giustiniani, with whom Gibbes thenceforth resided. He composed several Latin eulogies on Pope Leo X, and enjoyed the favour of his three successors. Alexander VII in 1647 gave him a vacant professorship of rhetoric at Sapienza College worth 60*l.* a year, as well as a canonry at San Celso; to Clement IX he dedicated two odes, and Clement X seems to have given him a retiring pension. In 1667 the Emperor Leopold I sent him the diploma of poet laureate. In 1668 appeared at Rome in four books dedicated to Clement IX his 'Carminum Pars Lyrica ad exemplum Q. Horatii Flacci,' with the author's portrait prefixed. The rich gold chain and medal accompanying the emperor's diploma, Gibbes, after much delieration and by the advice of Oxford scholars at Rome, presented to Oxford University. In a letter of 5 April 1670 to the vice-chancellor announcing the gift, he speaks of his father's connection with the university, and mentions his own thirty years' absence from England. In the following February, 1670–1, Oxford, at the suggestion of the Duke of Ormonde, chancellor, conferred the degree of M.D. on Gibbes, 'the Horace of his age,' as Wood styles him, but the diploma was not signed till August 1673. Gibbes, who valued the honour as one never before awarded to an English catholic, wrote twice meanwhile to inquire the cause of the delay. In 1673 appeared a second volume of his Latin verses, and in 1676 was published again at Rome 'Carmina Marmoribus Arundelianis fortasse perenniora,' in honour of Cardinal Philip Thomas Howard [q. v.] Wood, on the evidence of those who remembered Gibbes, describes him as 'a very conceited man, a most compact body of vanity.' His recently published will shows inordinate anxiety for the preservation of his four portraits, for the erection of a monument and bust over his tomb in the Pantheon, for the custody of his books as a separate collection at the English college at Rome, and for the publication of his manuscripts. His monument and portraits have disappeared; his manuscripts were apparently never published. The poet laureate medal is still at Oxford. He was a collector of art curiosities, and bequeathed to Prince Giustiniani a linnet with two cages of his own make. He left legacies to William Byam and to an English convent at Rome, where his sister had been educated. His residuary legatee was Benedetto Hercolani, whom he had trained as a physician and whom he directed to take the name of Ghibbesio. He died 26 June 1677. His heir slightly altered the epitaph appended by Gibbes to his will, and omitted the sixteen Latin verses with which it ended. His manuscripts, bequeathed to Sapienza College, consisted of Greek and Latin poems dedicated to the Emperor Leopold, epigrams dedicated to the Earl of Castlemaine, Latin letters 'ad principes viros,' and thirty-three orations dedicated to Oxford and Cambridge universities. The Alessandrina, Casanatense, and Vittorio Emanuele libraries at Rome possess fourteen of his published works. Besides the three volumes of Latin poems mentioned above, he issued 'Epistolarum Selectarum Tres Centuriæ' and 'Pinacotheca Spadia sive Pontificorum Romanorum Series.' No copy of his 'De Medico,' written, according to Wood, on the model of Cicero's 'De Oratore,' seems now known.

[Art. by Domenico Bertolotti, in Il Buonarroti, a Roman periodical, 16 Aug. 1886, reprinted as Un Professore alla Sapienza di Roma nel Secolo XVII poco conosciuto, Rome, 1886, 8vo; preface to his poems, by Carolus Cartharius, who mistakes Gibbes's age; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 326, 338–42; Evelyn's Diary; Pryce's Hist. of Bristol.] J. G. A.

GIBBON, BENJAMIN PHELPS (1802–1851), line-engraver, son of the Rev. Benjamin Gibbon, vicar of Penally, Pembrokeshire, was born in 1802. He was educated at the Clergy Orphan School, and afterwards articled to Edward Scriven, the chalk-engraver. He inclined in early life to the stage, but on the expiration of his articles he placed himself under the line-engraver John Henry Robinson, and soon attained great proficiency. His plates, some of which are engraved in line and others in a mixed style, are distinguished by delicacy of touch. They are mostly from the works of Sir Edwin Landseer, after whom he engraved 'The Twa Dogs,' 1827; 'The Travelled Monkey,' 1828, a small plate engraved for the 'Anniversary;' 'The Fireside Party,' 1831; 'Jack in Office,' 1834; 'Suspense,' 1837; 'The Shepherd's Grave,' 1838; 'The Shepherd's Chief Mourner,' 1838; 'Be it ever so humble, there's no place like Home,' 1843; 'The Highland Shepherd's Home,' 1846; and 'Roebuck and Rough Hounds,' 1849. He engraved also 'Wolves attacking Deer,' 1834, after Friedrich Gauermann, in which the landscape was engraved by E. Webb; and 'The Wolf and the Lamb,' after Mulready. He, however, took more interest in portraits than in sub-

ject pictures, although he did not engrave many. They include a half-length portrait of Queen Victoria, after William Fowler, engraved in 1840, and a head of his master, Edward Scriven, after Andrew Morton, engraved for Pye's 'Patronage of British Art,' 1845. His death, occasioned by an attack of English cholera, took place at his residence in Albany Street, Regent's Park, London, on 28 July 1851, in his forty-ninth year. He died unmarried, and left scarcely half finished a plate from Webster's picture of 'The Boy with many Friends,' which was completed by P. Lightfoot.

[Art Journal, 1851, p. 238; Athenæum, 6 Sept. 1851, p. 956; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Algernon Graves's Catalogue of the Works of Sir Edwin Landseer, 1875.]

R. E. G.

GIBBON, CHARLES (*fl.* 1589–1604), miscellaneous writer, was a member of Cambridge University, but there is no record of his having graduated. He was probably in holy orders, and appears to have resided at Bury St. Edmunds, London, and King's Lynn. He was the author of: 1. 'The Remedie of Reason: not so comfortable for matter as compendious for memorie,' 1589, 4to. 2. 'A compendious Forme for domesticall Duties; also our Trust against Trouble,' 1589, 4to. 3. 'Not so newe as true, being a caueat for all Christians to consider of. Wherein is truelie described the iniquities of this present time, by occasion of our confused living, And justly approved the world to be never worse by reason of our contagious lewdness,' 1590, 4to. 4. 'A Work worth the Reading, wherein is contained fiue profitable and pithy questions, very expedient as well for parents to perceive howe to bestowe their children in mariage, & to dispose their goods at their death, as for all other Persons to receive great Profit by the rest of the matters herein expressed,' 1591, 4to. 5. 'The Praise of a Good Name; the Reproach of an Ill Name, . . . with certain pithy Apothegues very profitable for this age,' 1594, 4to. This book, which is dedicated to 'some of the best and most ciuill sort of the inhabitants of St. Edmond's Bury,' appears to have been written in answer to some calumny under which the author was smarting. 6. 'The Order of Equalitie, contriued and divulged as a generall Directorie for common Sessements; serving for the indifferent defraying, taxing, & rating of common Impositions and Charges, lyable to Citties, Townes, or Villages,' &c., Cambridge, 1604, 4to. The last-named work, which is perhaps the most important, is an appeal for proportional equalisation of the incidence of taxation.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), pp. 1101, 1231, 1244–6; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Bodl. Libr. Cat.; Huth Libr. Cat.; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. ii. 884; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 396.]

A. V.

GIBBON, EDWARD (1737–1794), historian, was the descendant of a family settled at Rolvenden in Kent since the fourteenth century (an article in the *Gent. Mag.* 1788, p. 698, by Sir Egerton Brydges, gives an account of the ancestry differing from that in Gibbon's autobiography). A Matthew Gibbon (baptised 23 Feb. 1642) became a linendraper in Leadenhall Street. Matthew had two sons, Thomas, who became dean of Carlisle, and Edward (*b.* 1666), who became an army contractor, made a fortune, and was a commissioner of the customs during the last four years of Queen Anne. Bolingbroke declared his knowledge of English commerce and finance to be unsurpassed. In 1716 he was elected a director of the South Sea Company. On the breaking of the bubble his property was confiscated by the act of pains and penalties, but he was allowed to retain 10,000*l.* out of an estate valued at 106,543*l.* 5*s.* 6*d.* He succeeded in making a second fortune almost equal to the first, and at his death in December 1736 was owner of a large landed property and of a 'spacious house with gardens and lands' at Putney. By his wife, daughter of Richard Acton, goldsmith in Leadenhall Street, a member of the Shropshire family, he was father of a son, Edward, and two daughters, Catherine, wife of Edward Elliston, whose daughter married Lord Eliot [see Eliot, Edward], and Hester, who died unmarried in 1790. Hester was a disciple of William Law (1686–1761) [q. v.], in whose 'Serious Call' she is said to be represented by 'Miranda,' while 'Flavia' represents her sister. Her religious views produced some difficulties with her family, though she remained upon civil terms with her nephew, the historian, and left him her money (see Gibbon, *Misc. Works*, ii. 126, 345, 432; Canon Overton's *William Law*; and [Walton's] *Notes and Materials* for Law's life: in the last is a letter from Gibbon in 1786). Law came into the family as tutor of Edward Gibbon, said to be the 'Flatus' of the 'Serious Call.' Edward was sent to Westminster and to Emmanuel College, Cambridge, whither Law accompanied him. After making the grand tour he was elected for Petersfield in 1734. He was a tory, if not a Jacobite, and took part in the final attack upon Sir Robert Walpole. He married Judith, daughter of James Porten, by whom he was the father of Edward Gibbon, born at Putney 27 April 1737. Five other sons and a daughter died in infancy, the daughter alone living

long enough to be remembered by her brother. The father ceased to sit in parliament after the dissolution of 1747. The son's health was very precarious in childhood, and his life often in doubt. His mother being also delicate, he owed his preservation chiefly to the tender care of his aunt, Catherine Porten. He was precocious, especially in arithmetic. He was taught at a day-school in Putney, and when seven years old learnt a little Latin from John Kirby, a poor curate, and author of a philosophical romance called 'Automathes' (1745) and an English and Latin Grammar (1746). In January 1746 he was sent to the school of a Dr. Wooddeson at Kingston-on-Thames, where the delicate boy was bullied as a Jacobite by his fellows, and birched into Latin grammar by his master. His mother died in December 1747, and his father, in deep affliction, retired to Buriton, a house near Petersfield, Hampshire, where he had an estate. The son was left in the house of his maternal grandfather, James Porten, near Putney Bridge, under the care of his aunt, Catherine. The boy became deep in Pope's 'Homer,' the 'Arabian Nights,' Dryden's 'Virgil,' and many romances and histories. Porten became bankrupt in the spring of 1748, and at the end of the year Catherine Porten set up a boarding-house for Westminster School, chiefly, it is said, for the benefit of her nephew. He accompanied her, and entered the school in January 1749 [Dr. Vincent, dean of Westminster, told Gibbon that 1748 was the correct date (*Misc. Works*, ii. 489)]. Miss (called Mrs.) Porten died in the summer of 1786, when Gibbon wrote of her to Lord Sheffield in the most affectionate terms. To her he owed 'a taste for books which is still the pleasure and glory of my life' (*ib.* ii. 389). In two years he 'painfully climbed into the third form.' A 'strange nervous affection,' which 'alternately contracted his legs' and produced excruciating pain, enforced frequent absences. At the end of 1750 he was sent to Bath for his health. He read a little Latin with a clergyman there, but his infirmity prevented any regular teaching, and it seemed probable that he would remain for life an 'illiterate cripple.' About 1751 his health improved rapidly, and he was sent in January 1752 to be a pupil of Philip Francis the elder [q. v.] at Esher. Francis, it was found, preferred London excursions to the drudgery of teaching. The elder Gibbon in despair took his son to Oxford, and entered him as a gentleman commoner of Magdalen College 3 April 1752. His taste for miscellaneous reading was by this time directed into a fixed channel. An accidental glance at Echard's 'Roman History' had in 1751 excited his curiosity, and led him through a wide course of study curiously coincident with the direction of his later researches. He came to Oxford with a 'stock of erudition which might have puzzled a doctor, and a degree of ignorance of which a schoolboy might have been ashamed.' His tastes were confirmed by an 'assiduous perusal' of the 'Universal History,' of which sixty-five volumes were published from 1747 to 1766. At Oxford, however, Gibbon spent the fourteen 'most idle and unprofitable' months of his whole life. The university was plunged in port and prejudice. He incurred debts and paid visits to London of which no notice was taken. He retained an interest in theological controversy, in which his aunt had encouraged him. A perusal of Middleton's 'Free Inquiry' (1749), then the subject of a lively controversy, led him to the church of Rome. Middleton insinuated that the continuity of the claim to miraculous powers implied that the claim had been groundless from the first. Gibbon inferred that it was still valid. Bossuet completed the conversion, with the help, it seems, of the jesuit Parsons. [A story mentioned by Johnson (Boswell, ed. Hill, ii. 448), that Gibbon had once been a Mahommedan, is ingeniously conjectured by Macaulay to have arisen from a passing wish to study Arabic at Oxford. See Milman's note in *Memoirs* (1839), p. 68.] Gibbon applied to a Roman catholic bookseller in London named Lewis, and was by him recommended to a jesuit named Baker, chaplain to the Sardinian ambassador, by whom he was received into the church, 8 June 1753. He communicated the news to his father, who at once took him to the house of David Mallet [q. v.] at Putney, by whose free thinking the boy was scandalised. It was then decided to place him under the care of Pavillard, a Calvinist minister at Lausanne. Gibbon reached Lausanne 30 June 1753, having left London on 19 June. Ignorant of the language, and being upon a moderate allowance among foreigners, Gibbon soon adapted himself to his situation. French then became a second native language. He soon made friendships, especially with a youth named Deyverdun, and Pavillard gently and judiciously led him into various intellectual occupations. He studied the logic of Crousaz, then dominant at Lausanne. He discovered an argument against transubstantiation; 'the articles of the Romish creed disappeared like a dream;' and on Christmas day 1754 he received the sacrament in the church of Lausanne. A letter announcing the news to Miss Porten shows that he was already writing English like a Frenchman. He now took to the study of Latin literature with extra-

ordinary energy, cheered by the companionship of Deyverdun. He soon abandoned mathematics, but read Grotius, Puffendorf, Locke, Bayle, and Pascal's 'Provincial Letters.' He travelled through Switzerland in 1755, and studied the constitutions of the cantons. He opened a correspondence with some learned men, and had a glimpse of Voltaire. In 1757 he met Susanne Curchod, afterwards Mme. Necker and mother of Mme. de Staël. Her father was minister of Crassy, where Gibbon was permitted to visit her more than once in the latter part of 1757. They became mutually attached. There were difficulties in the way of a marriage; Gibbon was dependent upon his father, without whose consent the match was agreed on both sides to be impossible, and Mlle. Curchod was unwilling to leave her own country. They hoped, however, that time might remove these obstacles. In August 1758 he returned to England, passing through France disguised in the regimentals of some Swiss officers in the Dutch service. He was welcomed by his aunt, but approached his father with some awe. During his absence the father had married a second wife, Dorothea Patton. Gibbon, at first prejudiced against his stepmother, soon became attached to her as to a second mother. She had no children of her own. His father disapproved of the relation to Mlle. Curchod, and Gibbon, being entirely dependent upon him, 'sighed as a lover,' but 'obeyed as a son.' He dropped all communication with her, although she continued to cherish hopes and refused good matches for his sake.

Gibbon was now introduced to London society, but made few friends except the Mallets. He spent nine months in London during the next two years, and the remainder at Buriton, where he lived as much as he could in the library, but was occasionally compelled to visit horse races, entertain country squires, or canvass at elections. He began to form a library of his own and to make abstracts of books. He had begun his French 'Essai sur l'Étude de la Littérature' at Lausanne in 1758. He finished it in February 1759, and published it, at his father's desire, in 1761. A letter from Dr. Maty [q. v.], who had encouraged the young author, is prefixed. It succeeded better abroad than at home, and was reprinted at Geneva in 1762. An English translation appeared in 1764. After the publication of his history it was much sought for and pirated in Dublin, but he refused to republish it himself. Sainte-Beuve says (*Causeries du Lundi*, viii. 446) that the French is 'correct but artificial.' Gibbon and his father had meanwhile become captain and major in the Hampshire militia, their commissions being dated 12 June 1759. The regiment was embodied in May 1760. They were quartered at various towns in the southern counties until they were disembodied at Southampton 23 Dec. 1762. Though his companions were often boorish, Gibbon was forced to become 'an Englishman and a soldier.' He studied military literature, and 'the captain of Hampshire grenadiers' was 'not useless to the historian of the Roman empire.' He made the acquaintance of Wilkes, then colonel of the Buckinghamshire militia.

After this 'long fast' from literature he returned with fresh appetite to his studies, and 'never relapsed into indolence.' He had already begun to choose a subject for a prolonged effort. During brief absences from the militia he had resolved, after considering various projects, upon a life of Sir Walter Raleigh. He found the subject too narrow, too much exhausted, and too likely to lead to party controversy. He afterwards thought of a history of the Swiss, or of Florence under the Medici. He used his first liberty in a visit to the continent, staying from 28 Jan. to 9 May 1763 in Paris, where he saw some of the eminent authors of the time. He returned to Lausanne, and stayed till April 1764. He met Mlle. Curchod—a fact which he does not mention in his autobiography—but treated her with marked coldness. She at last demanded an explanation, receiving a cold reply, and she consented to exchange love for friendship. She suggested, however, that he should visit Rousseau. Her friend Moultou, a pastor, had prepared Rousseau to administer some good advice to the backward lover. Gibbon did not pay the visit, and soon afterwards, meeting Mlle. Curchod at a gathering at Ferney, behaved in such a way as to bring about a final rupture. Gibbon's behaviour, which was first made known in the letters published by M. d'Haussonville, seems to have deserved Rousseau's condemnation of which he complains in his autobiography. It was only a misfortune that the lady's passion was stronger than his own; but he need not have behaved to her with a coldness bordering on brutality. They were, however, reconciled. She married Necker in 1764. Gibbon met her in Paris in 1765, when he saw her daily, and each took a certain pride in proving to the other that the wound was healed. They afterwards saw each other frequently, and their correspondence in later years was not only polite but affectionate, though not perhaps quite unaffected. At Lausanne Gibbon met Holroyd, afterwards Lord Sheffield. Their intimacy grew and flourished until Gibbon's death. He went

through an elaborate course of antiquarian reading to prepare for a journey to Italy, which occupied a year (April 1764 to May 1765). He spent the first summer at Florence and studied Italian. He reached Rome in October. On 15 Oct. 1764, he says, while 'musing amidst the ruins of the Capitol, where the barefooted friars were singing vespers in the temple of Jupiter . . . the idea of writing the decline and fall of the city first started into my mind.' He visited Naples, Venice, and Verona, crossed Mont Cenis to Lyons, and reached his father's house 25 June 1765.

Gibbon retained his commission in the militia, becoming major and colonel commandant, until 1770. This involved a month of drilling each year. He lived quietly at Buriton, where he had become warmly attached to his stepmother, and where his friend Deyverdun, who was now seeking literary and educational employment, spent many months with him. In the winter he went to London, and formed a 'Roman Club' to preserve the friendships formed abroad. He still contemplated his great work 'at an awful distance,' and with Deyverdun's help composed in French an introduction to a history of Switzerland. It was read (1767) before a literary society of foreigners in London, and their disapproval caused its abandonment. Hume, however, saw and approved it. Gibbon co-operated with Deyverdun in publishing 'Mémoires Littéraires de la Grande-Bretagne,' in imitation of the 'Journal Britannique' (1750–5) of Dr. Maty. Two volumes were published in 1767 and 1768, to which Gibbon contributed a review of Lyttelton's 'Henry II,' and other articles. It made him known to Lord Chesterfield, to whom it was dedicated, and to David Hume (for contents of vol. i. see *Miscellaneous Works*, ii. 69). A third volume was interrupted by Deyverdun's appointment through Gibbon to be travelling tutor to Sir Richard Worsley. He was to receive after four years an annuity of 100*l.* for life. In 1770 Gibbon published his 'Critical Observations on the Sixth Book of the Æneid,' a sharp attack upon the hypothesis suggested by Warburton in his 'Divine Legation.' Gibbon was not unnaturally provoked by Warburton's arrogance, but he admits that he was too contemptuous, and that he should not have concealed his name. From 1768 he had been settling down to his chief task. His father died 10 Nov. 1770. He had mortgaged his estates and sold Putney with his son's consent; he was troubled by lawsuits, had lost money by farming, and his strength and spirits had decayed. Gibbon, who had been a thoroughly good son, now became independent. Two years passed before he could get rid of Buriton; but in 1772 he settled at 7 Bentinck Street, Cavendish Square, London, which he only quitted occasionally to visit his friend Holroyd at Sheffield Place, Sussex. He became member of the fashionable clubs and well known in London society. In 1774 he joined Johnson's famous club (founded in 1764). He was elected 'professor in ancient history' at the Royal Academy in succession to Goldsmith (*d.* 1774). Boswell (*Letters to Temple*, pp. 233, 242) calls him an 'ugly, affected, disgusting fellow,' who 'poisons the literary club to me,' and classes him among 'infidel wasps and venomous insects.' He signed the famous 'round-robin' requesting Johnson to use English for Goldsmith's epitaph. Boswell's dislike may have prevented Gibbon's name from appearing more frequently in reports of conversation, but he does not appear to have been intimate with Johnson. On 11 Oct. 1774 he was returned by the Eliot influence for Liskeard, Cornwall. He soon resigned himself to be 'a mute,' and voted in support of the ministry throughout the American war.

The first volume of his history, which he had begun to compose in London, appeared in the beginning of 1776. Three editions were speedily sold. His fame was as rapid as it has been lasting. Some warm praise from Hume 'overpaid the labour of ten years.' Robertson, third of a 'triumvirate' in which he scarcely ventured to claim a place, was equally warm, and welcomed his later volumes. Adam Ferguson, Joseph Warton, Lord Camden, and Horace Walpole were among his admirers. Strahan & Cadell, his publishers, allowed him two-thirds of the profits, which on the first edition amounted to 490*l.* He composed the first and two last chapters three times, and the second and third twice, and at starting was often tempted to throw away the labours of seven years. The famous chapters upon the growth of Christianity produced, as Hume foretold—though Gibbon himself seems to have been unprepared for it—a series of attacks. He replied to Henry Edward Davies [q. v.], James Chelsum [q. v.], and some others, in a 'Vindication' (January 1779), printed in octavo in order that it might not be bound up with the history. 'Victory over such antagonists was a sufficient humiliation.' Antagonists of higher reputation were Joseph Milner, David Dalrymple (Lord Hailes), Joseph Priestley, and Richard Watson, afterwards bishop of Llandaff (see a list in Lowndes, *Manual*). No one, however, was a match for Gibbon in learning; and his accuracy in statement of facts is now admitted, though his philosophical explanation is no longer accepted. A six months' visit to the

Neckers in Paris, where he saw Buffon, and had a smart dispute with the Abbé de Mably, delayed his second volume. The fastidious Mme. du Deffand was pleased with him and said that he deserved to be a Frenchman. He also spent some time in studying anatomy under Hunter, and attending lectures upon chemistry. He was employed by the ministry to draw up a 'Mémoire Justificatif' in answer to a French manifesto. This service and the friendship of the attorney-general, Wedderburne, led to his appointment in the summer of 1779 as one of the lords commissioners of trade and plantations, with a salary of 750*l*. Gibbon was not a keen politician, and his agreement in some of the criticisms made by the opposition gave rise to the charge that he had been bought off by the government (*Walpole's Letters*, viii. 24, 57; Russell, *Fox*, i. 265; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. viii. 312). He confesses rather cynically his regard for his personal interest, and his indifference to the great questions raised by the American contest. The duties of his office were too slight to interrupt his literary labours. On 13 March 1780 a clause in Burke's 'Establishment Bill' for abolishing the board of trade was passed by 207 to 199; but the bill was ultimately lost. Parliament was dissolved 1 Sept., and Gibbon lost his seat for Liskeard, Eliot having joined the opposition. Some letters to his cousin upon this occasion are preserved at Port Eliot (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 1st Rep. pp. 41–2). He now (at the beginning of 1781) published the second and third volumes of his history. Though at first more coldly received, they soon rose to a level with the previous volume in general esteem. The Duke of Gloucester on accepting a volume said affably, 'Another damned thick book! Always scribble, scribble, scribble! Eh, Mr. Gibbon?' (Best, *Memorials*, p. 68).

Gibbon was returned to parliament for Lymington on a bye-election (25 June 1781), through the influence of North. The board of trade was abolished in 1782. Gibbon, who adhered to the North and Fox coalition 'from a principle of gratitude,' had a promise of some other place, and applied for the post of secretary of embassy at Paris. Fortunately he did not obtain an appointment which would have involved the interruption of his great work. He had some thoughts of concluding it with the third volume. He desired independence, however, was weary of parliament, and had become absorbed in his fourth volume. His friend Deyverdun, after travelling with several pupils, was now settled at Lausanne with a moderate competence in a house given by an aunt. Gibbon proposed to join him in a retreat, where his fortune would go further and where he would have leisure and access to books. Deyverdun gladly accepted the proposal, and Gibbon sent his library to Lausanne and settled there himself in September 1783. His last hope of the secretaryship only vanished at the beginning of that month (*Misc. Works*, ii. 321). He occupied a convenient house with a beautiful garden of four acres. He rapidly finished his fifth and sixth volumes; he was now 'straining for the goal,' and between eleven and twelve on the night of 27 June 1787 wrote the last words in a summer-house in his garden. The three last volumes (written from March 1782 to June 1784, July 1784 to May 1786, and May 1786 to June 1787) were sent to press and published in 1788. He notes that the first rough copy was sent to the press, and that no one saw it except the printer and the author. Adam Smith, acknowledging the gift of these volumes from 'his dear friend,' pronounces that they place the author at the 'very head of the literary tribe' in Europe. He returned to England to visit Holroyd, now Lord Sheffield, and superintended the publication. This was delayed till his fifty-first birthday, 27 April 1788, and celebrated by a dinner at the house of his publisher (Cadell). He was present at the impeachment of Warren Hastings in June, and was complimented in Sheridan's speech. He then returned to Lausanne, where he was deeply affected by the loss of his friend Deyverdun, 4 July 1789. Deyverdun had made arrangements in his will by which Gibbon was enabled to secure the possession of the house for his life.

He lived quietly and regularly at Lausanne, where he was treated with the highest respect by the natives. He shared the enjoyments of the little society of the place; played shilling whist, gave an occasional ball, and was rather vexed than pleased when the 'fashion of viewing the glaciers' led to the 'incursions of foreigners.' The outbreak of the French revolution brought many refugees to Lausanne, including the Neckers. Gibbon, who shared the common abhorrence of the later events, was alarmed by the approach of the French. In 1791 Sheffield with his family spent some months with Gibbon. He promised to return the visit, and was preparing to start when, on 26 April 1793, he heard of Lady Sheffield's death. He resolved immediately to join his friend, and arrived in England at the end of May. After staying at Sheffield Place till October, he visited his stepmother at Bath and Lord Spencer at Althorp, returning to London in November. Since his early youth his health had been good, in spite of occasional at-

tacks of gout. A complaint, for which he had consulted a surgeon in 1761, had been strangely neglected by him ever since, and now assumed alarming proportions. Some operations became necessary, and on a visit to Sheffield Place at Christmas he was evidently very weak. He returned to London, and on 15 Jan. said that he thought himself a 'good life for ten, twelve, or perhaps twenty years.' He was taken ill that night and died at a quarter to one on the following afternoon, 16 Jan. 1794. The medical details are given very fully in Lord Sheffield's addition to his memoir. He was buried in Sheffield's family burial-place at Fletching, Sussex, where a Latin epitaph by Dr. Parr was placed upon his monument. He left his fortune to the two children of his uncle, Sir Stanier Porten, the Eliots, his other relations, being too prosperous to need it. His papers were left to Lord Sheffield.

Gibbon composed his 'Memoirs' in his last stay at Lausanne. He had contemplated a series of lives of distinguished Englishmen from the period of the Reformation, and he had also agreed to be the director of a great scheme for the publication of the original documents for English history. He was to write introductions to the volumes which were to be edited by Pinkerton. The scheme was abandoned on his death.

A portrait of Gibbon by Warton in 1774 was engraved for the 'Miscellaneous Works.' He was ugly, and his features were so overlaid by fat, even at this time, as to be almost grotesque. His portrait by Reynolds, painted in 1779 (*Misc. Works*, ii. 232), was at Sheffield Place, and engraved by Wall for his 'Decline and Fall.' A silhouette in the 'Miscellaneous Works' (1796 and 1837) gives a comic representation of his figure. Absurd stories were told of his clumsiness. Mme. de Genlis speaks of his falling on his knees before Madame de Montolieu, who had to summon a servant to enable him to rise. His corpulence increased his aversion to exercise, and after his military service he appears to have led a most sedentary life, though never working at night except when finishing his history. His manners appear to have struck most people as rather affected, and his dress was a little too fine (Colman, *Random Records*, i. 121; Brydges, *Autobiography*, i. 237), but we can believe Sheffield's account of his charm in congenial society. Though a very unromantic lover, a lukewarm patriot, and rather cynical in his philosophy, Gibbon was a most amiable friend. In his relations to his father, his aunt, his stepmother, to Sheffield and Deyverdun, he was not only amiable but faithful and affectionate to a remarkable degree. No personal quarrel is recorded; his servants were attached to him; and his career as a man of letters, labouring without haste and without pause at one great task, is a proof of his moral as well as his intellectual qualities. He must have possessed in the highest degree patience, calmness, unswerving industry, and a just estimate of his own abilities. The criticisms upon his book, the last and ablest of which is in J. C. Morison's 'Gibbon' (Mr. Morley's 'English Men of Letters'), are nearly unanimous. In accuracy, thoroughness, lucidity, and comprehensive grasp of a vast subject, the 'History' is unsurpassable. It is the one English history which may be regarded as definitive. The philosophy is of course that of the age of Voltaire and implies a deficient insight into the great social forces. The style, though variously judged, has at least the cardinal merit of admirable clearness, and if pompous is always animated. Whatever its shortcomings the book is artistically imposing as well as historically unimpeachable as a vast panorama of a great period. Gibbon's fortunate choice of a subject enabled him to write the one book in which the clearness of his own age is combined with a thoroughness of research which has made it a standard for his successors.

Gibbon's library was bought by W. Beckford (1759–1844) [q. v.], who left it in Lausanne, and ultimately gave it to a physician named Scholl. Scholl sold half of it in 1830 to a bookseller, by whom it was dispersed, and the other half for 500*l.* to an Englishman, who ultimately gave it back to him. This half is apparently still preserved (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. v. 425, vii. 414). The Hôtel Gibbon at Lausanne stands on part of Gibbon's garden. His house was still standing in 1868.

In 1796 Sheffield published 2 vols. 4to of Gibbon's 'Miscellaneous Works.' In 1814 he published a second edition in 5 vols. 8vo, containing much additional matter, which was also published in 4to. The original 4to was republished in one vol. 8vo without the additional matter in 1837. The 'Memoirs of my Life and Writings' included in this were compiled from six different sketches. Gibbon says that his name may 'hereafter appear among the thousand articles of a Biographia Britannica;' and his memoir is a model for that purpose as for others. An edition of the 'Memoirs' with notes by H. H. Milman was published in 1839. The 'Works' include letters, notes, and diaries of his early studies, a fragment called 'Antiquities of the House of Brunswick,' dated 1790, published separately in 1814, his previously published works, and a number of youthful essays.

Sheffield in his will forbade the publication of further papers, and Dean Milman was only allowed to inspect them on condition of not publishing anything.

Of editions of the 'Decline and Fall' may be mentioned the Oxford edition in 8 vols. 8vo (revised and compared with original manuscripts), 1828; that by H. H. Milman, 12 vols. 8vo, 1838, 1839; and that by Dr. W. Smith (including notes of Milman and Guizot), 8 vols. 8vo, 1854, 1855; in Bohn's 'British Classics,' 7 vols. sm. 8vo, 1853–5, and in 1 vol. royal 8vo, 1840. An edition by Thomas Bowdler [q. v.], 'for families and young persons,' appeared in 1840; an abridgment by Charles Hereford in 1789; and the 'Student's Gibbon,' by Dr. W. Smith, in 1857. French, German, and Italian translations appeared during Gibbon's life and subsequently; there are also in the British Museum translations into Polish, modern Greek, and Magyar. The French translation, revised and annotated by M. and Mme. Guizot, appeared in 1812.

[Gibbon's Miscellaneous Works as above; Egerton Brydges's Autobiography, i. 237, ii. 17; Gent. Mag. for 1794, i. 5, 94, 178, 199, 382; M. d'Haussonville's Salon de Mme. Necker (1882), i. 34–84 (reprinted from a series of articles in the Revue des deux Mondes, 1880, 1881; Boswell's Johnson; Walpole's Letters; Colman's Eccentricities for Edinburgh (for some absurd anecdotes); Mme. du Deffand's Letters to Horace Walpole (1810), iii. 261, 265, 274, 278, 283, 286, 301 (on his visit to Paris in 1777); Letters of Gibbon are in Campbell's Loughborough (Lives of the Chancellors) and Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ii. 145, 385; see also Sainte-Beuve's Causeries du Lundi, viii. 431–72; J. C. Morison's Gibbon in Men of Letters Series.] L. S.

GIBBON, JOHN (1629–1718), writer on heraldry, eldest son of Robert Gibbon, draper, of London, fourth son of Robert Gibbon of Rolvenden, Kent, by his wife Mary, daughter of Lionel Edgar of Framsden, Suffolk (*Visitation of London*, 1633–5 (Harl. Soc.) i. 310), was born on 3 Nov. 1629. He was brother of Edward Gibbon's great-grandfather, Matthew Gibbon. On 11 Dec. 1639 he was admitted a pupil of Merchant Taylors' School (Robinson, *Register*, i. 145), whence he proceeded to Jesus College, Cambridge, but did not take a degree. On his father's death in 1643 he inherited, as he tells us, an estate in Kent, but, being mostly marsh land, it was never worth very much to him (*Day Fatality*). In another of his works he celebrates the 'retired content' which he enjoyed at Allesborough in Worcestershire, in the house of Thomas, lord Coventry, where he was employed as a 'servant' or domestic tutor (*Introductio ad Latinam Blasoniam*, p. 19). He visited Europe as a soldier and a traveller, acquired good knowledge of French and Spanish, passed some time 'very happily' in Jersey, crossed the Atlantic, and resided 'a great part of anno 1659 till February the year following . . . in Virginia, being most hospitably entertained by the Honourable Colonel Rich. Lee, sometimes secretary of state there' (*ib.* pp. 155, 156). In Virginia his passion for heraldry found gratification at a war-dance of the native Indians. Their little shields of bark and their naked bodies were painted with the colours and symbols of his favourite science, showing 'that heraldry was ingrafted naturally into the sense of humane race' (*ib.* pp. 156–7). Gibbon returned home after the Restoration, and on 9 Feb. 1664–5 took up his abode in the house belonging to the senior brother in St. Katharine's Hospital, near the Tower, where he resided till 11 May 1701 (Stowe, *Survey*, ed. Strype, 1720, bk. i. p. 204). He received a patent for the office of Blue Mantle pursuivant at arms on 10 Feb. 1668, through the influence of Sir William Dugdale, then Norroy, but was not actually created such until 25 May 1671 (Noble, *Hist. of College of Arms*, p. 293), when, as he relates, 'it was my hard hap to become a member of the Heralds Office when the ceremony of funerals (as accompanied with officers of arms) began to be in the wane. . . . In eleven years time I have had but five turns,' which out of gratitude he commemorates at length (*Introductio*, &c., p. 161). He never received further promotion, as he injured himself by his arrogance towards his less learned superiors in the college, whose shortcomings he had an unpleasant habit of registering in the margins of the library books, which he also filled with calculations of his own nativity. He firmly believed his destiny so fixed by the stars which presided at his birth that good or ill behaviour could never alter it (Noble, ut supra, p. 363). Among his friends, however, he could number Dugdale, Ashmole, Dr. John Betts, and Dr. Nehemiah Grew, 'and in the society of such men,' remarks Edward Gibbon, 'he may be recorded without disgrace as the member of an astrological club' (*Autobiography*). In religion and politics he was a high tory. In the latter end of the reign of Charles II he wrote in the support of the Duke of York. Upon James's return from Flanders in 1679 he published a little essay entitled 'Dux bonis omnibus appellens, or The Swans Welcome.' Another whimsical piece was 'Day Fatality; or, some Observations of Days lucky and unlucky; concluding with some Remarks upon the fourteenth of October, the auspicious Birth-

day of his Royal Highness James, Duke of York,' fol. [London], 1678, and again in 1679. It was reprinted by Aubrey in his 'Miscellanies,' with additions at the end by himself, and in vol. viii. of the quarto editions of the 'Harleian Miscellany.' In 1686 appeared a 'second impression, with . . . additions. To which is added, Prince-Protecting Providences and the Swans Welcome. All by an Officer at Arms, author of a book, Introductio ad Latinam Blasoniam,' 2 pts. fol. Gibbon's other political writings are: 1. 'A Touch of the Times; or, two letters casually intercepted' [London, 1679], against Henry Care [q. v.], author of the 'Weekly Packet of Advice from Rome.' 2. 'Unio Dissidentium. Heir apparent and presumptive made one. By J. G., B.M.,' fol. [London? 1680?]. 3. 'Edovardus Confessor redivivus . . . in the sacred Majesty of King James the II.; being a Relation of the admirable and unexpected finding of a sacred relique of that pious prince, . . . since worn sometimes by his present majesty' [anon.], 4to, London, 1688. At page 157 of his 'Introductio' Gibbon makes humorous reference to his antagonist, 'little Mr. Harry Care,' whose arguments he had ridiculed in a pamphlet called 'Flagellum Mercurii Antiducalis.' The triumph of the whigs proved a lasting check to Gibbon's preferment, and he was suspended from his office until he could bring himself to take the oath of allegiance.

Among his contemporaries Gibbon's reputation as a writer on heraldry and genealogy ranked deservedly high. In 1682 he published at London his 'Introductio ad Latinam Blasoniam. An Essay towards a more correct Blason in Latine than formerly hath been used,' 8vo, 'an original attempt, which Camden had desiderated, to define, in a Roman idiom, the terms and attributes of a Gothic institution. His manner is quaint and affected; his order is confused; but he displays some wit, more reading, and still more enthusiasm. An English text is perpetually interspersed with Latin sentences in prose and verse; but in his own poetry he claims an exemption from the laws of prosody' (Edward Gibbon, *Autobiography*). He also compiled from British and foreign authorities an elaborate account of the important services rendered by heralds in former times, which compilation, named by him 'Heraldo-Memoriale,' he communicated to Strype for insertion in an abridged form in the latter's edition of Stow's 'Survey,' 1720 (bk. i. pp. 143–5). He was able to render Strype other aid (*ib.* bk. i. p. 204, bk. ii. pp. 7, 8). Three of his letters occur in the 'Strype Correspondence' in the University Library, Cambridge (*Cat. of MSS.* v. 148).

Gibbon died in the parish of St. Faith, London, on 2 Aug. 1718 (affidavit appended to will registered in P. C. C. 160, Tenison), and was buried on the 6th in the church of St. Mary Aldermary (*Registers of St. Mary Aldermary*, Harl. Soc. p. 215). His wife, Susannah, had been buried in the same church on 24 Aug. 1704 (*ib.* p. 208).

[Addit. MS. 5870, f. 78; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

G. G.

GIBBON or GIBBONS, NICHOLAS, the elder (*fl.* 1600), theological writer, matriculated as pensioner at Clare Hall, Cambridge, in June 1585. He proceeded B.A. in 1588–9, M.A. in 1592, and was incorporated at Oxford July 1592. He has been identified with the Nicholas Gibbon of Heckford, Dorsetshire, whose son of the same name, born at Poole in 1605, became rector of Corfe Castle [see Gibbon, Nicholas, the younger, 1605–1697]. He published 'Questions and Disputations concerning the Holy Scripture, wherein are contained . . . expositions of the most difficult places,' London, 1601, 4to. This work of nearly six hundred pages deals with the first fourteen chapters of Genesis, and is described on the title-page as 'the first part of the first Tome. By Nicholas Gibbens, Minister and Preacher of the Word of God.'

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 430; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 787; Wood's Fasti, i. 259; Hutchins's Dorset, i. 297; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

R. B.

GIBBON, NICHOLAS, the younger (1605–1697), divine, son of Nicholas Gibbon of Heckford, Dorsetshire [see preceding art.], was born at Poole in 1605. He was admitted into Queen's College, Oxford, in 1622, but soon afterwards migrated to St. Edmund Hall. He took the degrees of B.A. in 1626, M.A. in 1629, B.D. and D.D. in 1639. In 1632 he became rector of Sevenoaks. Charles I, when at Carisbrooke Castle in 1647, sent for him in order to consult him on questions of church government. He was ejected from Sevenoaks in 1650 or earlier, and had to work as a farm labourer in order to support himself and his eleven children. While thus engaged he was brought before the committee in Kent, and asked how he spent his time. He answered that he studied during part of the night, and performed manual labour by day, and showed his hardened hands, remarking to some who scoffed, 'Mallem callum in manu quam in conscientiâ.' He was then offered possession of his living if he would take the covenant,

and he refused to do so. At the Restoration he regained the rectory of Sevenoaks, and was also put in possession of the rectory of Corfe Castle, to which he had been presented more than ten years before. He died at Corfe Castle on 12 Feb. 1697.

His writings were: 1. 'The Tender of Dr. Gibbon unto the Christian Church for the Reconciliation of Differences,' s. sh. fol. 1640 (?). 2. 'The Reconciler, earnestly endeavouring to unite in sincere affection the Presbyters and their dissenting brethren of all sorts,' 1646. 3. 'A Paper delivered to the Commissioners of the Parliament (as they call themselves) at the personal Treaty with his Majesty King Charles I in the Isle of Wight, anno 1648.' 4. 'A Summe or Body of Divinity Real,' 1653. This is a large diagram in which the attempt is made to illustrate the connection between the various truths of religion by means of lines, semicircles, and similar devices. 5. 'Theology Real and truly Scientificall; in overture for the conciliation of all Christians, and (after them) the Theist, Atheist, and all Mankind into the Unity of the Spirit and the Bond of Peace,' 1663. 6. 'The Scheme or Diagramme adjusted for future use in a larger Prodromus ere long to be published, and whereof this is then to be a part: at present printed for private hands.' This is a key to the 'Summe or Body.' Baxter, to whom he showed one of his schemes of divinity, denounces it as 'the contrivance of a very strong headpiece, secretly and cunningly fitted to usher in a Socinian Popery,' and describes its author as an impostor (*Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, pt. i. p. 78, pt. ii. p. 205, pt. iii. p. 69).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses, iv. 787–9; Fasti, i. 422, 451, 508, 510; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, pt. ii. pp. 251, 252; Hutchins's Dorset (3rd ed.), i. 539, 542, 543; Hasted's Kent, i. 358; Bodleian Library and Brit. Mus. Catalogues of Printed Books.] E. C–N.

GIBBONS. [See also GIBBON.]

GIBBONS, CHRISTOPHER (1615–1676), musical composer, elder of the two surviving sons of Orlando Gibbons [q. v.], was born in 1615, and baptised in St. Margaret's, Westminster, 22 Aug. of that year. He was probably called after his father's patron, Sir Christopher Hatton. He received his musical education in the choir of Exeter Cathedral under his uncle, Edward Gibbons [q. v.] (the double mistake of stating him to have learnt music under Ellis Gibbons [q. v.] and at Bristol originated in a clerical error of Wood). In 1638 he succeeded Thomas Holmes as organist of Winchester Cathedral, a post which he held, in name at all events, until 23 June 1661. He joined a royalist garrison, along with other cathedral officials, in the civil war. In July 1654 Evelyn heard 'Mr. Gibbon,' probably Christopher, play the organ in Magdalen Chapel, Oxford. At the Restoration he was appointed one of the organists of the Chapel Royal, to which he had belonged in Charles I's time (WOOD, *Fasti*, ii. 277). He was also made organist of Westminster Abbey, and private organist to Charles II. On 23 Sept. 1646 he married, at St. Bartholomew's the Less, Mary, daughter of Dr. Robert Kercher, a late prebendary of Winchester, and in February 1661 he petitioned the king that he might obtain his tenant right by virtue of this marriage to a tenement in Whitchurch manor belonging to the cathedral (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom., Charles II, vol. xxxi. No. 65). His wife died in April 1662, and was buried on the 15th of the month in the north cloister of Westminster Abbey. In that year the famous German organist Froberger, who had been robbed on his way to England, and was almost destitute, appealed to him for the post of organ-blower. On the occasion of the king's marriage, Gibbons was playing before the court, when Froberger overblew the bellows, and drew down upon him the rage of his employer. Shortly afterwards Froberger, having filled the bellows, struck a crashing discord on the keys, and resolved it in so masterly a manner that he was recognised by a lady who had been his pupil. By the king's command a harpsichord was brought in, and he played to the admiration of all present, and even drew an apology from Gibbons for his rudeness (MATTHESON, *Grundlage einer Ehrenpforte*, p. 88). In July 1663 the king requested the university of Oxford to confer upon Gibbons the degree of Mus.D. (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Charles II, vol. lxxvi. No. 12), and accordingly the honour was conferred on him, *per literas regias*, on the 7th of the month. His 'Act Song,' performed in the church of St. Mary on the 11th (WOOD, *Fasti*, ii. 158), is preserved in the library of the Music School, Oxford. He received 5*l.* on the occasion from the dean and chapter of Westminster (GROVE). In 1653 he composed, in conjunction with Matthew Lock, who like himself had been a choir-boy at Exeter under Edward Gibbons, the music to Shirley's masque, 'Cupid and Death,' which was performed before the Portuguese ambassador on 26 March (the manuscript is in the British Museum, Add. MS. 17799). Gibbons died 20 Oct., and was buried in the cloisters of Westminster Abbey 24 Oct. 1676. His nuncupative will, dated three days before his death, was proved 6 Nov. following by his second wife, Elizabeth,

whose own will, dated 19 March 1677–8, was proved 22 Jan. 1682–3. She is assumed to be the person whose burial in the cloisters on 27 Dec. 1682 is entered as that of Elizabeth Bull (see CHESTER, *Registers of Westminster Abbey*, pp. 190, 206, where the name of Gibbons's second wife, whether her maiden name or that of a former husband, is stated to have been Ball).

Gibbons excelled less as a composer than as an organ-player, and it was no doubt in the latter capacity that he acted as Blow's instructor. The only printed works by him are contained in 'Cantica Sacra' (the second set, published by Playford, 1674; see DERING, RICHARD). His contributions to the book are 'Celebrate Dominum,' 'Sing unto the Lord,' 'Teach me, O Lord,' and 'How long wilt thou forget me,' all for two voices. The second and fourth of these, as well as 'O give thanks' and 'The Lord said unto my lord,' are in manuscript in the British Museum (Add. MSS. 17799, 17820, 17840); the volume of anthems in Blow's writing in the Fitzwilliam Museum at Cambridge contains, besides the three English anthems in 'Cantica Sacra,' 'Let Thy merciful ears' and 'Teach me, O Lord,' both by Gibbons; and Hawkins mentions 'God be merciful,' 'Help me, O Lord,' and 'Lord, I am not high-minded,' among 'those of most note.' A three-part song, 'Ah, my soul, why so dismay'd,' is in Add. MS. 22100. A portrait of Gibbons is in the Music School, Oxford.

[Authorities quoted above; Grove's Dict. i. 565, 595, ii. 157, iv. 647; Hawkins's Hist. ed. 1853, p. 713; Winchester Chapter Books, communicated by Mr. W. Barclay Squire; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. x. 182, 4th ser. v. 288; Companion to the Playhouse, 1764, vol. i.; Evelyn's Diary, 12 July 1654.] J. A. F. M.

GIBBONS, EDWARD (1570 ?–1653 ?), musical composer, supposed to have been son of William Gibbons, one of the 'waits' at Cambridge, was brother of Orlando [q. v.] and uncle of Christopher Gibbons [q. v.] He received the degree of Mus.B. at Cambridge, and on 7 July 1592 was incorporated in the same degree at Oxford. At midsummer in that year he became organist and master of the choristers at King's College, Cambridge, succeeding Thomas Hammond, who returned to the duties in 1599. Between those two dates the 'Mundum Books' of the college contain entries showing that Gibbons, or 'Gibbins' as he is more usually called, received 20*s.* a quarter as his own salary, and 11*s.* 8*d.* for the tuition of the choristers. He had to provide for the making, mending, &c., of the choristers' clothes. About the beginning of the century he went to Bristol, being appointed cathedral organist, priest-vicar, sub-chanter, and master of the choristers. In 1611 he was given the post of organist and custos of the college of priest-vicars at Exeter Cathedral, and he remained there until 1644. In 1634 a complaint was made that he was in the habit of neglecting his duties, and he, with two other of the vicars-choral, replied to the charge (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. Appendix, pp. 137, 139). Hawkins states, but only as a matter of hearsay, that on the outbreak of the civil war he advanced a sum of 1,000*l.* to the king, and that in consequence of this he was deprived of a very considerable estate by those afterwards in power, and was, with his three grandchildren, driven from his house, though he was then over eighty years of age.

In the Music School at Oxford a few manuscript compositions by him are preserved, and in the Tudway collection (Brit. Mus. Harl. MS. 7340) his 'How doth the city sit solitary' is included.

[Wood's Fasti Oxon. vol. ii. col. 258; Mundum Books of King's College, Cambridge, vol. xx.; Lib. Communarum, ib. vols. xxi–xxiii.; Grove's Dict. i. 594 (the dates of his appointment at Exeter are given in Grove, without reference to authoritative documents of any kind); Hawkins's Hist. ed. 1853, p. 573. The Cathedral Registers at Bristol date back only to 1660, so that the exact date of his appointment there cannot be discovered.] J. A. F. M.

GIBBONS, ELLIS (*fl.* 1600), musical composer, brother of Edward and Orlando Gibbons [q. v.], is said to have been organist of Salisbury Cathedral at the end of the sixteenth century. The only compositions extant by him are two madrigals, 'Long live fair Oriana' and 'Round about her Chariot,' contained in 'The Triumphs of Oriana,' published 1603.

[Grove's Dict. i. 594; Hawkins's Hist. ed. 1853, p. 573. The Chapter Act Books at Salisbury contain no mention of Gibbons's name; the volume for 1599–1603 is missing, however, and may have contained the entries both of his appointment and of that of his successor.] J. A. F. M.

GIBBONS, GRINLING (1648–1720), wood-carver and statuary, was born at Rotterdam on 4 April 1648 of Dutch origin. This is proved by a letter preserved in the Ashmolean MSS. (20243) in the Bodleian Library at Oxford, dated 12 Oct. 1682, wherein Gibbons invokes Ashmole's skill in prognostication with reference to a 'consarne of great consiquens,' and encloses a letter from his sister, giving an account of his birth, to enable Ashmole to calculate his astrological figure. The mixture of Dutch and English

in the letter reveals his nationality. Thoresby, in his 'Diary' (ed. Hunter, 2 vols., London, 1830), describes Gibbons as his countryman, i.e. a native of Yorkshire, and also states that Gibbons worked at York under Etty, the architect. It has also been suggested that he was son of Simon Gibbons, a skilful carpenter, who worked under Inigo Jones in the reign of Charles I. He lived for some time in Belle Sauvage Court, Ludgate Hill, where he is stated to have carved a pot of flowers over a doorway, which shook with the motion of the carriages which passed by; this seems unlikely, as all Gibbons's wood-carving, though marvellously light in appearance, is really perfectly rigid and strong. He carved capitals and other ornaments for the theatre in Dorset Garden. Wishing to apply himself to his profession of wood-carving without interruption, he moved to a small lonely house at Deptford, and set to work on a copy of Tintoretto's great picture of the 'Crucifixion' at Venice, which contained more than a hundred figures, and was encased in an elaborate frame of flowers and fruit. While working on this he was discovered on 18 Jan. 1671 by John Evelyn, the diarist [q. v.], who lived at Sayes Court, close by. Evelyn was astonished and delighted at the wonderful talents of young Gibbons, obtained the king's permission to show him Gibbons's work, and invited his friends, including Sir Christopher Wren and Samuel Pepys, to inspect it. On 1 March Gibbons brought his carving to Whitehall, where it was inspected by the king, who had it carried to the queen's bedchamber to be shown to her. Owing to a want of appreciation on her part, the work, contrary to expectation, was not purchased by the king. Gibbons eventually sold it to Sir George Viner for 80*l*. Evelyn spared no trouble to advance his young protégé, whose novel genius soon became well known, and his fortune secured. The specialty of his wood-carving lay in carving pendent groups and festoons of flowers, fruit, game, and other ornaments, as large as life, and carefully copied from nature. These were executed with a taste and delicacy which, though often imitated, has always remained unequalled. They were usually carved in lime-wood. For church panels and mouldings he used oak, for medallions boxwood or pearwood, but cedar rarely, except for the architraves in large mansions. The king purchased from him a carving, on the same scale as the 'Crucifixion,' representing the 'Stoning of St. Stephen,' containing seventy figures, and carved out of three blocks of wood. This the king gave to the Duke of Chandos, who placed it at Cannons, and when that mansion was demolished the carving was bought by Mr. John Gore, M.P., from whom it descended to Mr. J. Gurdon Rebow of Wyvenhoe Park, Essex. Another large carving is in the ducal palace at Modena, probably sent as a present from the king. Wren promised Evelyn to employ Gibbons, and the new St. Paul's Cathedral afforded him an opportunity. The choir stalls in that cathedral are the work of Gibbons, and the festoons on the exterior were executed in his style, and perhaps under his superintendence. Several of Wren's city churches contain work by Gibbons, who also executed the busts, coats of arms, and ornaments to complete the interior of Wren's new library at Trinity College, Cambridge. Gibbons was employed by the king at Windsor, Whitehall, and Kensington. Nearly all the mansions of the nobility built at this time were decorated to some extent with carvings executed under Gibbons. At Chatsworth, where there is an extensive series of carvings executed by Gibbons or under his direction, there is a wonderful carving of a point-lace cravat and other still-life, presented by Gibbons to the Duke of Devonshire after the completion of the works. A similar but less elaborate piece of work is in the possession of Baroness Burdett-Coutts. Belton House (near Grantham), Blenheim, Wimpole, Cassiobury, Burghley, Petworth, Somerleyton, Houghton, Melbury, Gatton, and many others rank his carvings among their chief treasures. Those at Belton House may be noted, not only as particularly fine specimens, but as examples of a successful process of restoration invented by W. G. Rogers [q. v.]; this process has been since successfully applied to numbers of the carvings elsewhere. The wooden throne at Canterbury Cathedral, given by Archbishop Tenison, was carved by Gibbons. It would be impossible to enumerate all Gibbons's carvings, but his portrait medallions are worthy of special notice. His talents were not devoted to wood-carving alone, for his works in marble give him claim to distinction as a statuary. Good examples of his work in this line are the tomb of Baptist Noel, viscount Campden, at Exton; the font in St. Margaret's, Lothbury; the bust of Sir Peter Lely on his tomb in St. Paul's, Covent Garden (destroyed by fire in 1795); the pedestal of Charles II's statue in the courtyard at Windsor; the statues of Charles II at the Royal Exchange and at Chelsea Hospital; and of James II (in bronze) at Whitehall. Gibbons himself could not have executed all the commissions given him with

his own hands, and he employed numerous carvers to carry out his designs. Among them were Selden, who lost his life in saving the carved room at Petworth from a destructive fire; Watson, who executed most of the famous carvings at Chatsworth; Henry Phillips, who worked with Gibbons at Whitehall; and others. In statuary he was assisted by Dyvoet of Mechlin and Laurens of Brussels, who executed the statue of James II at Whitehall; and by Arnout Quellin of Antwerp in various works. The pedestal of Charles I's statue at Charing Cross, so often attributed to Gibbons, was executed by Joshua Marshall, master-mason to the king, possibly from Gibbons's designs. Gibbons was master-carver in wood to the crown from the time of Charles II to that of George I, and also held an office in the board of works. He resided from 1678 in Bow Street, Covent Garden; in January 1701 his house fell down, but fortunately none of the family were injured (*Postman*, 24 Jan. 1701). He died in the house rebuilt there on 3 Aug. 1720, and was buried on 10 Aug. in St. Paul's, Covent Garden; his wife had been buried there on 30 Nov. 1719. They had nine or ten children, all baptised at St. Paul's, including five daughters, one of whom, Catherine, married Joseph Biscoe, and was buried at Chelsea, 23 Jan. 1731–2, leaving two sons. Another daughter, Elizabeth, had administration of her father's effects granted to her on 7 Sept. 1721; she was then unmarried. Gibbons's portrait was painted by Sir Godfrey Kneller (formerly at Houghton, now at St. Petersburg), and, with his wife, by Closterman; both were engraved in mezzotint by John Smith. Evelyn describes Gibbons, when he first met him, as 'likewise musical, and very civil, sober, and discreete in his discourse.'

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Dallaway and Wornum; Evelyn's Diary; Builder, 1862; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iii. 504, 573, 606, iv. 43, 63, 106, 259; Cunningham's Lives of British Painters, Sculptors, and Architects; information from Mr. A. W. Gibbons and Mr. G. A. Rogers; authorities quoted in the text.] L. C.

GIBBONS, JOHN, D.D. (1544–1589), jesuit, born at or near Wells, Somersetshire, in 1544, was sent to Oxford in 1561, and became a member, as Wood surmises, of Lincoln College, but left the university without taking a degree, and proceeding to Rome spent seven years in the German College there, and in 1576 was created doctor of philosophy and divinity. Afterwards Gregory XIII collated him to a canonry in the cathedral church of Bonn in Germany. In 1578 he entered the Society of Jesus at Trèves, eventually became rector of the jesuit college there, and was 'much admired by all for his great humility, gravity of manners, zeal, and charity, and, above all, for his admirable regimen of that house' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 555). He died on 3 Dec. 1589, while on a visit to the monastery of Himmelrode, near Trèves.

He was the author of 'Concertatio Ecclesiæ Catholicæ in Anglia, adversus Calvino-Papistas et Puritanos, a paucis annis singulari studio quorundam hominum doctrina et sanctitate illustrium renovata,' Trèves, 1583, 8vo. Some of the lives of the martyrs in this valuable historical and biographical work were written by John Fenn [q. v.] The work was afterwards greatly enlarged by John Bridgewater [q. v.], the latinised form of whose name is Aquepontanus. An account of its multifarious contents will be found in the Chetham Society's 'Remains,' xlviii. 47–50.

Southwell asserts that Gibbons was the real author of 'Confutatio virulentæ Disputationis Theologicæ, in qua Georgius Sohn, Professor Academiæ Heidelbergensis, conatus est docere Pontificem Romanum esse Antichristum a Prophetis et Apostolis prædictum,' Trèves, 1589, 8vo; but it is distinctly stated on the title-page that John Aquepontanus. or Bridgewater, was the author.

[De Backer's Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus (1869), col. 2116; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 146; Foley's Records, iv. 480, vi. 526, vii. 298; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. i. 295, ii. 245, 437; Lansd. MS. 96, art. 25, 26; More's Hist. Missionis Soc. Jesu, p. 19; Morris's Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers, ii. 19 seq.; Oliver's Catholic Religion in Cornwall, p. 312; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 103; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 788; Southwell's Bibl. Script. Soc. Jesu, p. 453; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 315.] T. C.

GIBBONS, ORLANDO (1583–1625), musical composer, was the son of William Gibbons, who was admitted one of the 'waits' of Cambridge on 3 Nov. 1567. Orlando was born at Cambridge in 1583, and in February 1596 entered the choir of King's College. His elder brother, Edward [q. v.], was organist and master of the choristers during the whole time the boy was in the choir. The first entry of the name (spelt 'Gibbins') in the list of choristers is in the account for commons for the eighth week after Christmas 1595, from which time the name appears regularly in the weekly lists until the second week after Christmas 1597, when it is placed at the top of the list as that of the senior chorister. The name is again found, only in a single entry, in the list for the third week after Michael-

mas 1598, but, as it is not at the top, it probably refers to a younger brother. At Michaelmas 1601, 1602, and 1603 he received from the college sums varying from 2*s.* to 2*s.* 6*d.* for music composed 'in festo Dominæ Reginæ,' and at Christmas 1602 and 1603 similar payments were made to him for music for the Feast of the Purification. Although the christian name is not given, these entries in all probability refer to him. Gibbons was appointed organist of the Chapel Royal in London on 21 March 1604, in the place of Arthur Cock, deceased. In 1606 he took the degree of Mus.B. at Cambridge (Baker, *Reg. Acad. Cant.* quoted by Wood; *Fasti*, i. 406), and at that time it was stated that he had studied music for seven years. If this is to be relied upon, his attention must have been turned to composition about the time of his leaving the choir of King's. The Orlando Gibbons who was a M.A. of Cambridge, and was incorporated in the same degree at Oxford in 1607, cannot have been the composer, but may possibly have been that bearer of the name who was baptised at Oxford 25 Dec. 1583, which was, strangely enough, the year of the composer's birth. In 1611 the composer first came before the world as the associate of Byrd and Bull, in the collection of virginal pieces called 'Parthenia.' His pieces are placed at the end of the volume, and consist of two galliards, a fantasia of four parts, 'The Lord of Salisbury his Pavin,' the 'Queen's Command,' and a preludium. The fantasia is perhaps the most remarkable piece of instrumental music of the period; it is a sustained work in fugal form written with consummate contrapuntal skill, and developed with the hand of a master. A state paper of the same year contains Gibbons's petition to the Earl of Salisbury for a lease in reversion of forty marks per annum of duchy lands, without fine, as promised him by the queen (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. James I, vol. lxvii. No. 140). In 1612 there appeared 'The First Set of Madrigals and Mottets of 5 Parts: apt for Viols and Voyces. Newly Composed by Orlando Gibbons, Batcheler of Musicke, and Organist of his Maiesties Honourable Chappell in Ordinarie. London: Printed by Thomas Snodham, the Assigne of W. Barley, 1612.' The dedication to Sir Christopher Hatton, knight of the Bath, implies that the composer was on terms of intimacy with his patron. 'They were most of them composed in your owne house and doe therefore properly belong vnto you, as Lord of the Soile; the language they speak you prouided them, I onely furnished them with Tongues to vtter the same.' From the last sentence it has been inferred that Sir Christopher wrote the words, some of which are remarkably good. There are no motets, as the title would lead us to expect, but the thirteen complete madrigals, some of which are divided into two, three, or even four sections, each as long as an ordinary madrigal, are among the masterpieces of their class. The 'Silver Swan' is generally considered as the most perfect work of the kind of the English school, and its wonderful conciseness, the exceeding beauty of each part, and the charm of its melodic treatment, fully explain its lasting popularity. In contrast to this, the sustained power of the set of four, beginning 'I weigh not fortune's frown,' is very remarkable.

The composer's connection with the family of his patron is shown in the title given to one of the twenty-seven pieces preserved in what is known as 'Benjamin Cosyn's virginal book,' in Buckingham Palace. The galliard on p. 170 of that volume is called in the index the 'La. Hatten's Galliard.' The virginal book at Cambridge known as 'Queen Elizabeth's' contains a pavane, and another composition in the same form is in Addit. MS. 29996; Addit. MS. 31403 contains, besides the 'preludium' with which 'Parthenia' concludes, six pieces by Gibbons, called variously 'voluntary' or 'fantazie.' The 'Wood soe wilde' is an air with variations.

His work for stringed instruments, though far less extensive than either his sacred or secular vocal music, is exceedingly interesting, since his compositions are among the first designed distinctively for instruments. In earlier times, and in his own set of madrigals, the viols were only permitted to take the vocal parts, and in the set of pieces for three stringed instruments in Addit. MSS. 30826–8, three of which are by Gibbons, and more particularly in his own 'fantasies,' the first signs of transition may be seen from the exceedingly dry 'In nomines' of the older generation to the chamber music of the period of the Restoration. The title presents considerable difficulties to the biographer. It runs: 'Fantasies of Three Parts composed by Orlando Gibbons, Batchelour of Musick and Late Organist of his Majesties Chappell Royall in Ordinary. Cut in Copper, the like not heretofore extant. London: At the Bell in St. Paul's Churchyard.' There is no date to the part-books and the word 'Late' is inexplicable, since there is no evidence that Gibbons gave up his post or was dismissed from it during his life. The date must have been earlier than 1622, as it is dedicated to Edward Wray, as one of the grooms of the king's bedchamber, and in that year Wray lost his place (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. James I, vol. cxxviii. No. 96).

Besides his published madrigals no secular or vocal compositions exist in manuscript except a kind of burlesque madrigal entitled 'The Cries of London,' for six voices, preserved in Addit. MSS. 29372–7, in the library of the Royal College of Music and elsewhere. Other compositions of the kind, as the 'Country Cry,' &c., are found, but without composer's names, in Addit. MSS. 17792–17796 and 29427. These may or may not be by Gibbons. The more important manuscript collections are rich in copies of his church compositions, which consist of two sets of 'preces,' two full services in F and D minor respectively, and some twenty-one anthems preserved entire. Another, 'I am the Resurrection and the Life,' is in the incomplete set of part-books (Add. MSS. 29366–8). The complete sacred compositions were edited with great care and skill by the late Sir F. A. Gore Ouseley (London, 1873). In a copy of some of the anthems (Addit. MS. 31821) sundry pieces of information, apparently given on the authority of Dr. Philip Hayes, are noted in pencil, concerning the circumstances under which the anthems were written. Thus 'Blessed are all they' is 'a wedding anthem made for my Lord of Somerset;' 'Great King of Gods' was 'made for the King's being in Scotland, 1617;' and 'This is the record of John' was 'made for Laud, the president of John's, Oxford, for John Baptist's Day.' The second of these entries may explain one of the titles given in Grove's 'Dictionary,' 'Fancies and Songs made at K. James I's being in Scotland,' of which no trace is to be found. Another title there given, 'A Song for Prince Charles for 5 voices with wind instruments,' is also not forthcoming. As Laud was president of St. John's College from 1611 to 1621, we have a limit of time for the composition of one of the most interesting of Gibbons's works, which shows to what an extent the new methods of music which came into vogue at the beginning of the century had been assimilated by one who excelled most of his contemporaries in the older polyphonic style. One other anthem is dated by a manuscript copy in the library of St. George's Chapel, Windsor. It is there recorded that the anthem 'Behold, Thou hast made my days,' was composed at the request of Anthony Maxey, dean of Windsor, and was performed at his funeral. In an autograph copy of the same work in the library of Christ Church, Oxford, it is stated to have been 'Composed at the entreaty of Dr. Maxey, Dean of Windsor, the same day se'nnight before his death.' Dean Maxey was succeeded on 11 May 1618 by De Dominis [q. v.], archbishop of Spalatro. Besides the anthems the sacred works comprise two hymns for four and five voices respectively, contributed to Sir William Leighton's 'Teares and Lamentacions,' published 1614. Only four of the sixteen hymn tunes contained in George Wither's 'Hymns and Songs of the Church' (1623, reprinted by J. Russell Smith in 1856) are contained in Ouseley's edition. The tunes are in two parts, and are studiedly simple in style; in his dedication to the king Wither says of Gibbons, 'He hath chosen to make his music agreeable to the matter, and what the common apprehension can best admit, rather than to the curious fancies of the time; which path both of us could more easily have trodden.' Two slight references to Gibbons before this date may be mentioned, On 17 July 1615 two bonds of the value of 150*l.*, forfeited by one Lawrence Brewster of Gloucester and his sureties for his non-appearance before the high commission court at Lambeth, were granted to Gibbons (*State Papers*; *Coll. Sign-Manuals*, James I, vol. v. No. 38). On St. Peter's day 1620 he had a dispute with one Eveseed, a gentleman of the Chapel Royal, when the latter 'did violently and sodenly without cause runne uppon Mr. Gibbons, took him up and threw him doune uppon a standard wherby he receaved such hurt that he is not yett recovered of the same, and withall he tare the band from his neck to his prejudice and disgrace' (*Old Cheque Book*, ed. Rimbault, p. 102). It is proved beyond any doubt that Gibbons accumulated the degrees of bachelor and doctor of music at Oxford, on 17 or 18 May 1622, on the occasion of the foundation of the history professorship by Camden, who requested the university to confer the musical degrees upon his friend Heather, the first professor, and Gibbons. Wood failed to find the official record of the degree in Gibbons's case, but a letter from Dr. Piers to Camden, quoted in Hawkins's 'History' (ed. 1853, p. 572 *n.*), establishes the matter. It is also certain that Gibbons's anthem 'O clap your hands' served as Heather's exercise for the degree. A copy bearing the unequivocal inscription 'Dr. Heather's Commencement song, compos'd by Dr. Orlando Gibbons,' was sold at Gostling's sale, and is now in the possession of Mr. W. H. Cummings. In 1623 the composer was rated as residing in the Woolstaple, Westminster (where Bridge Street now stands) (*Books of St. Margaret's, Westminster*, quoted in *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. x. 182). In 1625, on the occasion of the reception of Henrietta Maria by Charles I, Gibbons was commissioned to compose the music for the ceremony, and was commanded to be present at Canterbury. Here, on 5 June, Whitsunday, he died of a kind of apoplectic

seizure, and was buried in the cathedral. His widow erected a monument over his tomb with a Latin inscription, under a bust of the composer, surmounted by his arms. He is said in it to have died 'accito ictuque heu Sanguinis Crudo.' There was at the time some suspicion that Gibbons had died of the plague, and the tradition that small-pox was the cause seems to have been early circulated. It is actually inserted in all the translations of the inscription, and has been accepted by all musical historians as a satisfactory equivalent of the Latin words; but fortunately in November 1885 Mr. W. Barclay Squire communicated to the 'Athenæum' (No. 3029) a letter discovered by him among the State Papers from Sir Albertus Morton to his fellow secretary of state, Lord Edward Conway, and it is endorsed 'June 6, 1625. Mr. Secretarie Morton Touchinge the musitian that dyed at Canterburie and suggested to have the plague.' The writer encloses a medical certificate of death signed by Drs. Poe and Domingo, stating that his sickness was at first 'lethargicall,' that subsequently convulsions came on, and he 'then grew apoplecticall and so died.' His widow, Elizabeth, was the daughter of John Patten of Westminster, yeoman of the vestry of the Royal Chapel. Between 1607 and 1623 she bore him seven children, of whom one only, Christopher [q. v.], attained distinction in music. She outlived him only by a year, her will being proved 30 July 1626. A portrait of the composer by an unknown artist is in the Music School at Oxford. It is a copy from a lost original once in the possession of a Mrs. Fussell.

[Authorities and documents quoted above; Grove's Dict. i. 594, iv. 310, 312, 313, 647; Hawkins's Hist. pp. 572-3; Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers, p. 190; Cooper's Annals of the University and Town of Cambridge, iii. 176; Ouseley's Preface to complete Sacred Works of Gibbons, 1873; Old Cheque Book of the Chapel Royal; Catalogues of Christ Church and Music School Libraries, Oxford, and Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge; Wood's Fasti, i. 406 *n.*; Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 17840, 17841, 17792-6, 29289, 29366-8, 29372-7, 29430, 30933, 31281, 31403-5, 31415, 31443, 31460, 31462, &c.; Wither's Hymns and Songs of the Church, reprint of 1856 (the British Museum copy of the 1623 edition wants the dedication, in which Gibbons's name appears); Athenæum, No. 3029; Mus. Ant. Soc. reprint of Gibbons's Madrigals and Fantasies, pref. &c. Musical Society, No. 1, 1886; Dart's Hist. of Canterbury, pp. 51, 52.]

J. A. F. M.

GIBBONS, RICHARD (1550?–1632), jesuit, younger brother of Father John Gibbons [q. v.], was born at Winchester about 1550, and, after making his lower studies in England, went through a two years' course of philosophy at Louvain and in the German College at Rome. He entered the Society of Jesus on 1 Sept. 1572. He again studied philosophy for three years, and was professor of mathematics and philosophy for thirteen years, partly in Rome and partly in France. He was also a professor of canon law and Hebrew for some time in Italy, Spain, and Portugal, besides holding a like office at Tournay, Toulouse, Douay, and Louvain, where he was also prefect of studies. For a while he was preacher in the jesuit college at St. Omer. He was professed of the four vows in the college of Coimbra in Portugal in 1591. His latter years were spent at Douay, where he was occupied in printiing ancient manuscripts, and in translating, editing, and annotating various learned works. He died at Douay on 11 June (O.S.) 1632.

He published: 1. 'A Spiritual Doctrine, conteining a Rule to Live Wel, with divers Praiers and Meditations,' from the Spanish of Luis de Granada, Louvain, 1599, 12mo, dedicated to Sir William Stanley, 'coronel' of the English regiment. 2. 'Francisci Toleti . . . Cardinalis de Instructione Sacerdotum et peccatis mortalibus libri VIII. Quibus accessit . . . Martini Fornarii de Ordine Tractatus,' edited by Gibbons, Douay, 1608, 8vo. 3. 'Meditations uppon the Mysteries of our Holy Faith, with the Practise of Mental Praier touching the same,' from the Spanish of Luis de la Puente, 2 parts [Douay?], 1610. John Heigham is credited with a similar translation, St. Omer, 1619, reprinted 1852 (Gillow, *Dict. of the English Catholics*, iii. 258). 4. 'Joannis Nider . . . Præceptorium: sive orthodoxa et accurata Decalogi explicatio,' edited by Gibbons, Douay, 1611, 8vo. 5. An edition of the 'Sermones funebres' of Joannes de Sancto Germiniano, 8vo; Douay, 1611, 12mo; Antwerp, 1611 and 1630, 8vo. 6. 'Francisci Riberæ . . . in librum duodecim Prophetarum commentarii . . . ab infinitis mendis typographicis expurgati, et ubique dictionibus Hebraicis et Chaldaicis in Latinam prolationem permutatis lucidati,' Douay, 1612, fol. 7. 'Ludovici de Ponte Meditationum de Vita et Passione Christi libri II. ex Hispanico in Latinum versi,' Cologne, 1612, 12mo. 8. 'Divi Amedei . . . Episcopi Lausaniæ de Maria Virginea Matre Homiliæ,' St. Omer, 1613, 12mo. 9. 'The First Part of the Meditations of the Passion and Resurrection of Christ our Saviour' [1614?], 12mo, from the Latin of Father Vincent Bruno. 10. 'Historia admiranda de Jesu Christi stigmatibus ab Alphonso Paleato Archiepisc. Bononiensi explicata,'

&c., 2 vols. Douay, 1616, 4to. 11. 'Opera Divi Ælredi Rhievallensis . . . ex vetustis MSS. nunc primum in lucem producta,' Douay, 1616 and 1631, 4to; Douay and Paris, 1654, 4to. 12. 'Beati Gosvini Vita celeberrimi Aquicinctensis Monasterii Abbatis septimi, a duobus diversis ejusdem Cœnobii Monachis separatim exarata, e veteribus MSS. nunc primum edita,' Douay, 1620, 12mo. 13. 'Historia Anglicana Ecclesiastica a primis gentis susceptæ fidei incunabulis ad nostra fere tempora deducta . . . auctore Nicholao Harpsfeldio Archidiacono Cantuariensi . . . nunc primum in lucem producta,' Douay, 1622, fol. 14. 'Christian Doctrine,' from the Italian of Cardinal Bellarmine. 15. 'Opuscula F. Androtii, S.J.'

[De Backer's Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus (1869), col. 2116; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 113; Duthillœul's Bibl. Douaisienne (1842), Nos. 265, 596, 600, 620, 1583; Foley's Records, iv. 484, vi. 528, vii. 299; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. ii. 439; More's Hist. Missionis Anglic. Soc. Jesu, p. 20; Oliver's Catholic Religion in Cornwall, p. 312; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 104; Southwell's Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu, p. 718.] T. C.

GIBBONS, THOMAS (1720–1785), dissenting minister and miscellaneous writer, was the son of Thomas Gibbons, who was at one time minister of a dissenting congregation at Olney in Buckinghamshire, and afterwards of a congregation at Royston in Hertfordshire. He was born at Reak, Swaffham Prior, near Cambridge, on 31 May 1720, and received the early part of his education at various schools in Cambridgeshire. When about fifteen years of age he was sent to Dr. Taylor's academy in Deptford, and afterwards to that of John Eames [q. v.] in Moorfields. In 1742 he was appointed assistant to the Rev. Thomas Bures, minister of the Silver Street presbyterian congregation, and in the next year he was chosen minister of the independent congregation of Haberdashers' Hall. In 1754 he was elected one of the three tutors of the Mile End academy, where he gave instruction in logic, metaphysics, ethics, and rhetoric, till the end of his life. He was chosen Sunday evening lecturer in the Monkwell Street meeting-house in 1759. He received the degree of M.A. from New Jersey in 1760, and that of D.D. from Aberdeen in 1764. He died in the Hoxton Square coffee-house, 22 Feb. 1785.

A list of between forty and fifty works by him may be found in the 'Protestant Dissenters' Magazine,' ii. 492, 493, and in Wilson's 'Dissenting Churches,' iii. 181, 182. The following appear to have been the chief of them: 1. 'Juvenilia; poems on various subjects of devotion and virtue,' 8vo, 1750. 2. 'Rhetoric,' 8vo, 1767. 3. 'Hymns adapted to Divine Worship,' 12mo, 1769. 4. 'The Christian Minister, in three Poetic Epistles,' 8vo, 1772. 5. 'Female Worthies,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1777. 6. 'Memoirs of the Rev. Isaac Watts, D.D.,' 8vo, 1780. 7. 'Sermons on evangelical and practical subjects,' 3 vols. 8vo, 1787. His favourite form of composition seems to have consisted in elegies on the death of his friends and others. For this, and for the want of poetical power which he showed in all his efforts, he was ridiculed in 'An Epistle to the Rev. Mr. Tho. G-bb-ns on his Juvenilia,' 1750. He was also satirised by Robert Sanders in 'Gaffer Greybeard' as 'Dr. Hymnmaker' (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 730). Dr. Johnson enjoyed his society (Boswell, *Johnson*, 3 June 1781, 17 May 1784).

[Benj. Davies's Israel's Testament (funeral sermon on Gibbons), 1785, pp. 19–20 note; Protestant Dissenters' Magazine, ii. 489–93; Wilson's Dissenting Churches, iii. 178–83; Gent. Mag. xxxix. 261, lv. pt. ii. p. 159.] E. C-n.

GIBBONS, WILLIAM, M.D. (1649–1728), physician, born at Wolverhampton 25 Sept. 1649, was the son of John Gibbons of that town. From Merchant Taylors' School he went to St. John's College, Oxford, graduating B.A. in 1672, M.B. in 1675, and M.D. in 1683. He practised as a physician in London, joined the College of Physicians in 1691, became fellow in 1692, and censor in 1716. He is not remembered by any writings, but chiefly as the Mirmillo of the 'Dispensary' of Sir Samuel Garth [q. v.] He was one of the few college fellows who opposed the project of dispensaries for the poor, and so incurred the satire of Garth, who makes him say:

While others meanly asked whole months to slay,
I oft despatched the patient in a day.

He is described by a contemporary (Nichols, *Lit. Illustr.* ii. 801) as 'pretty old Dr. Gibbons,' and as taking his fees with alacrity. The Harveian oration of the year following his death (1729) ascribes to him erudition, honesty, candour, love of letters, piety, benevolence, and other Christian virtues. According to Wadd (*Mems., Maxims, and Memoirs*, p. 148), the credit of making mahogany fashionable belongs to Gibbons. His brother, a West Indian shipmaster, brought home some of that wood as ballast, and gave it to the doctor, who was building a house. The carpenters finding it too hard for their tools, it was thrown aside; but some of it was afterwards used to make a candle-box, which looked so well that a bureau of the same wood was taken in hand. When finished and polished,

the bureau was so pleasing that it became an object of admiration to visitors, among others the Duchess of Buckingham, who had one made like it and so brought the wood into fashion. Gibbons left no writings. He died on 25 March 1728. He was a liberal benefactor to Wolverhampton, his native place. There is a portrait of him in St. John's College, Oxford.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys.; Wadd's Mems. p. 148; Robinson's Merchant Taylors' School Reg. i. 268.] C. C.

GIBBS, Mrs. (*fl.* 1783–1844), actress, born about 1770, was the daughter of Logan, an Irishman, somehow 'connected with' some of the country theatres. John Palmer, her godfather, brought her on the stage at the Haymarket, where, 18 June 1783, she made her first appearance as Sally in 'Man and Wife,' by George Colman the elder. Next day, Oxberry, in his notice of Mrs. Gibbs, remarks, George Colman, subsequently her 'chere ami' (*sic*), produced his first piece, 'Two to One.' But 'Two to One' was produced 19 June 1784. After one season at the Haymarket, Miss Logan accompanied Palmer in his unfortunate expedition to the Royalty Theatre in Wellclose Square. At the opening of the house on 20 June 1787, as Mrs. Gibbs, she played Biddy in Garrick's 'Miss in her Teens.' Nothing is known of her husband, Gibbs. She played at the Royalty the principal characters in the serious pantomimes, given to evade the privileges of the patent houses. While at this house Mrs. Gibbs came on the stage as the Comic Muse through a trap, and gave an imitation of Delpini. Her support of Palmer offended the managers, by whom she was practically boycotted. On 15 June 1793 she played, at the Haymarket, Bridget in the 'Chapter of Accidents,' by Miss Lee. This was announced as her first appearance at the theatre. Oxberry says she had previously played at both Drury Lane and Covent Garden. A close intimacy sprang up between George Colman the younger [q. v.] and Mrs. Gibbs, which ultimately resulted in marriage. For her Colman is said to have written expressly the parts of Cicely in the 'Heir-at-Law,' Haymarket, 15 July 1797; Annette in 'Blue Devils,' Covent Garden, 24 April 1798; Grace Gaylove in the 'Review,' Haymarket, 2 Sept. 1800; and Mary in 'John Bull,' Covent Garden, 5 March 1803. In these characters, and in others such as Katherine in 'Katherine and Petruchio,' and Miss Hardcastle in 'She stoops to conquer,' she obtained reputation as a second Mrs. Jordan. She made occasional appearances at Drury Lane and Covent Garden, but the Haymarket remained her home. Here in late years she played parts such as Mrs. Candour and Miss Sterling ('Clandestine Marriage'). Oxberry speaks of her as possessing genius, talent, and industry, and adds that her Curiosa in the 'Cabinet' is one of the richest specimens of comic acting extant. In such parts as Nell in the 'Devil to Pay' she rivalled Mrs. Davison [q. v.] or Fanny Kelly, though surpassing both in vivacity and in the 'fullness and jollity' of her voice. She was an admirable laugher, and, though not much of a singer, had a peculiarly pleasing voice. She had a plump figure, a light complexion, and blue eyes, on the beauty of which Gilliland and Oxberry dwell. The 'Monthly Mirror' says (August 1800) 'that after the secession of Mrs. Stephen Kemble she had deservedly occupied all characters of tender simplicity and unaffected elegance.' She won the high esteem of her contemporaries, and the stories told concerning her are mostly to her credit. She appears to have been generous in disposition, and to have befriended her fellow-actresses. After Colman's death in 1836 she lived in retirement in Brighton, and her death seems to have passed unchronicled. She is included among actresses still living in Mrs. Cornwell Baron Wilson's 'Our Actresses,' 1844.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Oxberry's Dramatic Biography, vol. iv.; Monthly Mirror, various years; Peake's Memoirs of the Colman Family; Biography of the British Stage, 1824; New Monthly Magazine, various years; The Drama, or Theatrical Pocket Magazine; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror.] J. K.

GIBBS, JAMES, M.D. (*d.* 1724), physician and poet, son of James Gibbs, vicar of Gorran in Cornwall, was a student of Exeter College, Oxford. In a letter to Archbishop Tenison, preserved among the manuscripts in Lambeth Library, he solicits Tenison's 'favour and assistance' in promoting 'a new metrical version of the Psalms.' The letter is undated, but in 1701 the first fifteen of the psalms were published in London, and a second edition followed in 1712. A copy of the latter was discovered in Swift's library, containing some severe marginal criticism by the dean. Gibbs died at Tregony, Cornwall, in 1724.

He published: 1. 'A Consolatory Poem, humbly addressed to Her Royal Highness, Upon the much lamented death of His Most Illustrious Highness, William Duke of Gloucester,' London, 1700, fol. 2. The First Fifteen Psalms of David, translated into Lyric Verse, propos'd as an essay, supplying the Perspicuity and Coherence according to the

Modern Art of Poetry . . . With a Preface containing some observations of the great and general Defectiveness of former Versions in Greek, Latin, and English,' London, 1701, 4to. The title-page of the second edition (1712) states that 'some of the lords spiritual freely proposed to recommend' it to 'parliament and convocation.' 3. 'Observations of various eminent cures of scrophulous distempers, commonly called the King's Evil, such as tumours, ulcers, cariosity of bones, blindness, and consumptions . . . to which is added An Essay concerning the animal spirits and the cure of convulsions. . . .' Exeter, 1712, sm. 4to. It contains an essay written in vindication of a trial at Launceston in 1710 concerning the cure of a lad from Plymouth. Some of the cases relate to persons living at Tregony, Gorran, and other places in Cornwall. In manuscript are: 'Carmen in honorem principis Poetarum, doct. Gibbesii, cum diploma a Cæsarea Majestate in Musarum templo concessum est,' Worcester Coll. MS. No. 58, pp. 99–101; 'Proposal of J. Gibbs to the Archbishop of Canterbury for a New Translation of the Psalms, with a printed translation of the first and second Psalm into English verse,' Lambeth MS. 937, art. 24, 25.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 171–2, iii. 1193; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 286; works of Swift, 1843, ii. 369–72.] W. F. W. S.

GIBBS, JAMES (1682–1754), architect, son of Peter Gibbs, a Roman catholic merchant, and Isabel Farquhar, his second wife, was born 23 Dec. 1682, at his father's house of Footdeesmire, in the Links of Aberdeen. A son by the first wife was the only other surviving child. Gibbs was educated at the grammar school and the Marischal College of Aberdeen, where he took the degree of M.A. His father and mother both dying, he studied for some time in Aberdeen, living with his aunt, Elspeth Farquhar, and her husband, Peter Morison. He afterwards resolved to seek his fortune abroad, and in Holland made the acquaintance of John Erskine, eleventh earl of Mar [q. v.] Mar supplied him with letters and money, enabling him to travel to Rome and study architecture under Carolo Fontana, surveyor-general to Pope Clement XI, and architect to St. Peter's. The illness of his only brother induced him to return in 1709. His brother was already dead, and, after settling his affairs in Scotland, he went to London, where he was patronised by Mar and by John, second duke of Argyll. The first public building upon which he was employed after his arrival from Italy was St. Mary-le-Strand, one of fifty new churches. The foundation-stone was laid 15 Feb. 1714, and the building consecrated 1 Jan. 1723. The steeple was substituted for a campanile, when a column with a statue of Queen Anne was abandoned in consequence of her death. The base of the campanile having been already built, he was obliged to make the plan of the steeple oblong instead of square. The consequent shallowness of the steeple, as seen from the north or south side, is the only serious defect in the design of this building. Although one of Gibbs's very finest works, it can scarcely be called truly distinctive of him, as its delicate beauty suggests the influence of Wren. In 1719 Gibbs added the steeple and the two upper stages to the tower of Wren's church of St. Clement Danes in the Strand. His next church was 'Marybone Chapel,' better known as St. Peter's, Vere Street, begun in 1721 by Harley, earl of Oxford. He designed about this time the monument in Westminster Abbey to Matthew Prior, who died 18 Sept. 1721. In the following year was commenced the most famous of his buildings, St. Martin-in-the-Fields. Gibbs prepared several plans, and among them 'two Designs made for a Round Church, which were approved by the Commissioners, but were laid aside on account of the expensiveness of executing them, though they were more capacious and convenient than what they pitch'd upon.' The first stone was laid on 19 March 1722, and the church consecrated in 1726. The east end of the interior of this church shows very markedly the influence of his Roman studies. In June 1722 he began the Senate House at Cambridge. This was but one wing in a large scheme never completed. A wing to the south was to have contained 'the consistory and Register office,' and one on the west 'the Royal Library.' Sir James Burrough [q. v.] had some share in the original design. The large church of Allhallows in Derby, his next undertaking, was commenced in 1723, and finished in 1725. The fifteenth-century tower remains, joined to Gibbs's work. In 1723 was erected the monument to John Holles, duke of Newcastle, in Westminster Abbey, executed, from Gibbs's designs, by Francis Bird [q.v.], and the most sumptuous of all the many monuments designed by him. The other monuments in the abbey by Gibbs are those to Mrs. Katherina Bovey, 1727; John Smith, 1718; John Freind, M.D., 1728; the monument erected in 1723 by James, marquis of Annandale, to his mother and younger brother; and the monument to Ben Jonson in Poets' Corner. King's College, Cambridge, was another of his designs commenced about this time. The west side of the great quadrangle was begun in 1724, and

was still unfinished in 1731 owing to the poverty of the college. It was completed in 1749. Gibbs intended to erect a similar block on the site now occupied by the screen, and a hall and provost's lodge on the south side.

In 1728 he published 'A Book of Architecture, containing Designs of Buildings and Ornament.' It contains drawings for all the buildings hitherto erected by him, with some alternative designs. His next important work was the quadrangle of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, begun in 1730, for which Gibbs gave all his drawings, time, and attendance 'out of Charity to y^e^ poor.' He published in 1732 his 'Rules for Drawing the several Parts of Architecture in a More exact and easy manner than has been hitherto practised, by which all Fractions, in dividing the principal Numbers and their Parts, are avoided.' On 11 June 1737 were laid the foundations of his greatest work, the Radcliffe Library at Oxford. Nicholas Hawkesmore had made several designs for this library in 1713, and Gibbs himself made more than one design. In 1747, the year of its completion, he published the full drawings for this library in a thin folio, entitled 'Bibliotheca Radcliviana: or, a short description of the Radcliffe Library at Oxford.' Towards the end of his life Gibbs was afflicted with the stone, and went to Spa in 1749. It was probably to soothe his tedium that he now made his well-written translation of the 'De rebus Emanuelis' of Osorio da Fonseca, published in 1752, and entitled 'The History of the Portuguese during the Reign of Emmanuel. Written originally in Latin by Jerome Osorio, Bishop of Sylvis.' His last architectural work seems to have been the church of St. Nicholas, Aberdeen. Some years before his death he sent to the magistrates of Aberdeen, as a testimony of his regard for his native place, a plan for the new fabric, which was begun in 1752. This church was still unfinished when he died, 5 Aug. 1754, aged 71. He was buried, by his own wish, within the old church, now the parish chapel, of Marylebone, where, on the north wall below the gallery, is yet remaining a simple marble tablet to his memory. He died a bachelor, and with few relations; and by his will, dated 9 May 1754, left the bulk of his fortune, valued at 14,000*l.* or 15,000*l.*, to the son of his old patron, the Earl of Mar, with bequests to some other friends, to St. Bartholomew's and the Foundling Hospitals, and his printed books, drawings, &c., to the Radcliffe Library. These books and drawings are now preserved in the museum at Oxford. The books include some fine editions of the classics and many early Italian works on architecture. There are also many of his designs. Gibbs was a Roman catholic, like his father, but 'justly esteemed by men of all persuasions.' His portraits and busts indicate thoughtfulness, penetration, and self-control, but scarcely great power. His architecture shows fine discernment rather than fine invention. His reverence for classic architecture led him to an excessive respect for tradition, but his work is lifted far above the level of mere imitation, and has a distinctive style of its own. He never fell into the vagaries of some of his contemporaries, and made no attempt at Gothic. His good taste may be attributed to his Italian training, which also narrowed his art to the mere consideration of fine composition and proportion. Although, as Walpole says, his designs want the harmonious simplicity of the greatest masters of classic architecture, he deserves higher praise than Walpole gave, and is now regarded as perhaps the most considerable master of English architecture since Wren.

There are several engraved portraits of him; the most important are by M'Ardell after Hogarth, M'Ardell after S. Williams, and P. Pelham after H. Hysing. There are also busts of him at the Radcliffe Library, Oxford, and in the church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, London.

['A short Accompt of Mr. James Gibbs, Architect,' contained in a manuscript volume in the Soane Museum, entitled 'A few short Cursory Remarks on some of the finest Antient and Modern Buildings in Rome, and other parts of Italy, by Mr. Gibbs,' &c.; The Scots Magazine, September 1760; A Book of Architecture, by James Gibbs, 1728; Wornum's edition of Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting in England, 1849; Willis and Clark's Architectural History of Cambridge, i. 560, iii. 445, 535–6.]

GIBBS, JOSEPH (1700?–1788), organist, published about 1740 'Eight Solos for a Violin, with a Thorough Bass for the Harpsichord or Bass Violin. London. Composed by Joseph Gibbs of Dedham in Essex, dedicated to Sir Joseph Hankey,' &c., and subscribed for largely by organists and others. Gibbs became organist at the church of St. Mary-at-Tower, Ipswich, about 1748, and displayed so much zeal and talent in that capacity, and in his compositions, that on his death, after forty years' service, in December 1788, he was honoured by his fellow-townsmen with a public funeral, and buried in front of the organ. The church has since undergone a thorough restoration, which has obliterated Gibbs's grave.

[Gent. Mag. lviii. pt. ii. 1130.] L. M. M.

GIBBS, PHILIP (*fl.* 1740), dissenting minister and stenographer, was appointed in 1715 assistant to the Rev. Robert Bragge, at

the independent chapel in Paved Alley, Lime Street, London. He was chosen one of the first of Coward's Friday evening lecturers at the meeting-house in Little St. Helen's, Bishopsgate. In 1729 he removed from Lime Street to Hackney, where he was joint pastor with the Rev. John Barker. He had avowed himself a Calvinist, but he eventually adopted unitarian opinions, and was in consequence dismissed from his ministry in 1737.

His works are: 1. 'Christ the Christian's Propitiation and Advocate.' In 'Twelve Sermons preach'd at Mr. Coward's Lecture,' London, 1729, p. 438. 2. 'An Historical Account of Compendious and Swift Writing,' London, 1736, 8vo; dedicated to John Jacob. This is the earliest history of shorthand. It gives an account of all the English systems from Timothy Bright [q.v.] to James Weston, and contains information not to be found elsewhere. 3. 'An Essay towards a farther Improvement of Short-Hand,' London, 1736, 8vo, pp. 56, engraved throughout. Gibbs's system of stenography is clumsy and complicated, and greatly inferior to that of William Mason, published in 1707. 4. 'A Letter to the Congregation of Protestant Dissenters at Hackney, amongst whom the Author now statedly ministers. With a postscript to all others to whom he has formerly preach'd,' London, 1737, 8vo (three editions). 5. 'Explications and Defences of P. Gibbs's Letter to the Congregation of Protestant Dissenters meeting in Mare Street, Hackney,' London, 1740, 8vo. This and the preceding work relate to the author's conversion to unitarianism. 6. A pamphlet on the controversy between the rival shorthand inventors, Byrom, Weston, and Macaulay. About 1740.

[Byrom's Journal, ii. 3; Wilson's Dissenting Churches, i. 174, 249, ii. 42; Lewis's Hist. of Shorthand, pp. 109; Levy's Hist. of Short-hand Writing, p. 80; Shorthand (a magazine), i. 80; Westby-Gibson's Bibl. of Shorthand, p. 72; Cat. of Dr. Williams's Library, ii. 158, iii. 104.]

T. C.

GIBBS, Sir SAMUEL (*d.* 1815), major-general, was appointed an ensign in the 102nd foot in October 1783. He removed in 1788 to the 60th, with which he served in Upper Canada, until he was promoted in 1792 to a lieutenancy in the 11th. He joined this regiment at Gibraltar, and returned with it to England in February 1793, when he was appointed aide-de-camp to Lieutenant-general James Grant. He served with the 11th in Corsica, and on board Lord Hood's fleet in the Mediterranean from the spring of 1794 till the end of 1795, when he obtained a company. After acting for some months as captain and adjutant in the garrison at Gibraltar, he returned to England in April 1796, and was reappointed to his former position of aide-de-camp. In May 1798 he accompanied the expedition which was sent under the command of Sir Eyre Coote (1762–1824?) [q. v.] to cut the sluices at Ostend, and was taken prisoner, but included in the exchange of prisoners which took place the following Christmas. In 1799 he succeeded to the rank of major, and accompanied the 11th to the West Indies, where he commanded it in an attack on St. Martin's in the expedition against the Danish and Swedish islands, and in the island of Martinique. In 1802 he was promoted lieutenant-colonel of the 10th West India regiment, and returned to England on the declaration of peace in the same year. He was subsequently appointed to the 59th foot, which he commanded in the expedition to the Cape of Good Hope in 1805 and 1806. From the Cape he proceeded to India, and commanded his regiment in the Travancore war of 1808–9. On 25 July 1810 he received the brevet rank of colonel, and in March 1811 accompanied the expedition under Sir Samuel Auchmuty, which was sent by Lord Minto to conquer Java from the Dutch. He greatly distinguished himself in this expedition, and is repeatedly mentioned in the despatches of Sir Samuel Auchmuty to Lord Minto. On 26 Aug. he supported, with the 59th and the 4th battalion of Bengal volunteers, the attack made by Colonel Gillespie on Fort Corselis, and took one of the redoubts of this stronghold by storm; and on 16 Sept. he led the final attack against the Dutch general Janssens, which resulted in the surrender of the island. Shortly afterwards Gibbs left India, and in 1812 was appointed to the command of the two British regiments stationed with the allied forces at Stralsund. In the following year he served in Holland, and on 4 June was appointed major-general. In the autumn of 1814 he was appointed second in command under Sir E. Pakenham of the expedition sent out to succour the British forces in the United States. This expedition landed on Christmas day, and on 26 Dec. began the operations which preceded the attack on New Orleans on 8 Jan. 1815. In this attack Gibbs, who commanded one of the main columns, was severely wounded, and died on the following day. By a proclamation of the prince regent on 2 Jan. 1815 he was made a knight commander of the Bath.

[Roy. Mil. Cal.: British Campaign at Washington and New Orleans, by an Officer, London, 1821; Gent. Mag.; Thornton's Hist of India.]

E. J. R.

GIBBS, Sir VICARY (1751–1820), judge, was the second son of George Abraham Gibbs, chief surgeon to the hospital at Exeter, by his wife, Anne, daughter of Anthony Vicary of the same city. He was born in the Cathedral Close at Exeter on 27 Oct. 1751, and was sent to Eton, where he gained much distinction by his compositions in Latin verse, a specimen of which will be found in the 'Musæ Etonenses,' 1795, i. 295–6. In 1770 he was elected a scholar of King's College, Cambridge, of which he afterwards became a fellow, and where he greatly distinguished himself as a Greek scholar. He was elected Craven university scholar in 1772, and graduated B.A. in 1775, and M.A. in 1778. Gibbs was admitted a member of Lincoln's Inn on 24 Aug. 1769. For some years he practised as a special pleader, and thus acquired by degrees a large connection. 'When the attornies,' he remarked, 'have no one else to go to, they come to me! other pleaders have the luck of getting some easy cases. I never remember having had a single one. They were all difficult, and had nothing short about them but the fees.' He was called to the bar in February 1783, and joined the western circuit. Ten years later he defended William Winterbotham, a baptist minister indicted for preaching two seditious sermons at Plymouth (Howell, *State Trials*, xxii. 823–908). He was appointed recorder of Bristol in February 1794, a post which he held until November 1817. In the autumn of 1794 Gibbs assisted Erskine in the defence of Thomas Hardy and Horne Tooke (*ib.* xxiv. 199–1408, xxv. 1–745), and it was owing to his forcible exposition of the law and his clear application of the facts, as well as to the marvellous eloquence of Erskine, that the prisoners were both acquitted. At the end of the trial Sir John Scott (afterwards Lord Eldon), then the attorney-general, sent the following note to Gibbs across the table: 'I say from my heart that you did yourself great credit as a good man, and great credit as an excellent citizen, not sacrificing any valuable public principle; I say from my judgment that no lawyer ever did himself more credit, or his client more service; so help me God!' Gibbs had now raised himself by his own sheer legal ability to the front rank of the profession, and at the end of the year received a silk gown. In the following year he was appointed solicitor-general to the Prince of Wales, and in 1799 was promoted to the post of attorney-general to his royal highness. In 1804 he became chief justice of Chester, and in December of that year was returned to parliament for the borough of Totnes. In February 1805 he accepted the office of solicitor-general in Pitt's last administration, and was knighted on the 20th of the same month. Gibbs resigned office on Pitt's death in the following year. But on 7 April 1807 he was appointed attorney-general in the Duke of Portland's administration, and a few days after was returned to parliament for Great Bedwin. At the general election in May 1807 he was elected, after a very close contest, one of the members for the university of Cambridge. After holding the post of attorney-general for five years, he was made a serjeant-at-law on 29 May 1812, and appointed a puisne judge in the court of common pleas. On 8 Nov. 1813 Gibbs became lord chief baron in the place of Sir Archibald Macdonald, and was sworn a member of the privy council on the last day of the same month. Upon the resignation of Sir James Mansfield, Gibbs was finally promoted, on 24 Feb. 1814, to be the chief justice of the common pleas. After presiding over this court for more than four years he resigned, owing to ill-health, on 5 Nov. 1818. He died on 8 Feb. 1820 at his house in Russell Square, in his sixty-ninth year, and was buried in the family vault at Hayes, Kent, where a monument was erected to his memory, the inscription being written by his friend, Lord Stowell.

Gibbs was a small man, not more than five feet four inches in height, and of a meagre frame. His merits as a skilful special pleader and an acute and learned lawyer have been universally acknowledged. He was wholly destitute of humour, and possessed of so caustic and bitter a manner that he acquired the name of 'Vinegar Gibbs.' Confident of his own legal strength, he was equally uncivil and outspoken to his own clients, and once gave his opinion of a proposed defence in these words: 'The defence is good in law, but the person who suggested it ought to be hanged.' Though somewhat narrow-minded and impatient on the bench, Gibbs was a thoroughly conscientious judge, and Taunton's 'Reports' bear record to the accuracy and extent of his legal knowledge. In politics Gibbs was a strong and decided tory. As a parliamentary speaker he met with little success, and confined himself entirely to legal topics. His first reported speech in the House of Commons was made on 11 March 1805 (*Parliamentary Debates*, iii. 850–3), and the most important was that delivered by him in the defence of the Duke of York on 9 March 1809 (*ib.* xiii. 240–65). As attorney-general he waged incessant war against the press, and between 1808 and 1810 no less than forty-two ex officio informations were filed. Cobbett was convicted for an article in the 'Register,' while in 1811 the Hunts and Perry and Lam-

bert were acquitted of the charges brought against them, arising out of articles which had appeared in the 'Examiner' and the 'Morning Chronicle' respectively. In 1811 Lord Holland in the House of Lords and Lord Folkestone in the House of Commons drew attention to the extraordinary increase in the numbers of these prosecutions, and Gibbs made a long speech in his own defence, declaring that 'it would be found that every prosecution of that nature had been conducted with the greatest lenity' (*ib.* xix. 129–74, 548–612). The statute passed at his instigation authorising the arrest of any person who should be prosecuted by indictment or information in the king's bench (48 Geo. III, c. 58), was of so oppressive a nature that it was never put into force. Gibbs was elected a bencher of Lincoln's Inn in Easter term 1795, and acted as treasurer of that society in 1805. He married, in June 1784, Frances Cerjat Kenneth, daughter of Major William Mackenzie, a sister of Francis, lord Seaforth, by whom he had an only child, Maria Elizabeth, who married General Sir Andrew Pilkington, K.C.B. Lady Gibbs survived her husband many years, and died at Hayes on 1 May 1843, aged 88. His portrait by William Owen, R.A., is in the possession of his granddaughter, Mrs. Burrell Hayley of Catsfield, Sussex. It has been engraved by S. W. Reynolds and T. Lupton, and a replica of the picture is preserved at Eton College. Mrs. Hayley has another portrait of Gibbs by Mrs. Hoare of Bath, and a third by her brother, Mr. Prince Hoare, is in the possession of Mr. H. Hucks Gibbs of Aldenham House, near Elstree. Gibbs's speeches in the defence of Hardy and Tooke were published separately in 1795. A collection of his opinions, transcribed and selected from the numerous volumes of manuscripts which Gibbs left behind him, was many years ago presented to the Truro Law Library.

[Townsend's Lives of Twelve Eminent Judges (1846), i. 239–98; Foss's Judges of England (1864), viii. 287–94; Brougham's Statesmen of the Time of George III (1839), 1st ser. pp. 124–134; The Georgian Era (1833), ii. 318; Annual Register, 1820, chron. p. 163*; Gent. Mag. (1794) lxiv. pt. ii. 1061, (1820) xc. pt. i. 190, 275, 640, (1843) new ser. xix. 667, (1853) xxxix. 436; Burke's Landed Gentry (1879), i. 365; Grad. Cantabr. (1856), pp. 150, 445; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. v. 220, 275; Haydn's Book of Dignities (1851); Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 217, 236, 242; Lincoln's Inn Registers.] G. F. R. B.

GIBSON, Sir ALEXANDER, Lord Durie (*d.* 1644), Scottish judge, was son of George Gibson of Goldingstones, a clerk of session (*d.* 1590?), by his wife Mary Airth, of the ancient family of Airth of that ilk in Stirlingshire. Thomas Gibson (1488–1513), member of an old family in Fife, had two sons, George and William [see Gibson, William, *fl.* 1540, lord of session]. George, the elder son of Thomas, was grandfather of George, father of Sir Alexander and of Archibald, who was bred to the church.

Alexander graduated M.A. at the university of Edinburgh, August 1588. On 14 Dec. 1594 he was admitted third clerk of session. James VI was present at his admission, and promised to reward the first and second clerks for their consent. On 10 July 1621 he was appointed a lord of session, when he took the title of Lord Durie, his clerkship being conferred on his son Alexander, to be held conjointly with himself. He is described in many charters as 'Alexander Gibson de Durie, Miles' before December 1628. In that year, according to Douglas, he was created a baronet of Nova Scotia, but does not appear to have actually assumed the dignity. In 1633 he was named a commissioner for reviewing the laws and collecting the local customs of the country. In 1640 he was elected a member of the committee of estates, and on 13 Nov. 1641 his appointment as judge was continued under a new commission to the court. While the office of president of the College of Justice continued elective, Durie was twice chosen head of the court, namely for the summer session on 1 June 1642, and for the winter session of 1643 (Brunton and Haig, *Senators of the College of Justice*, p. 264). He died at his house of Durie 10 June 1644, having from 11 July 1621, the day after his elevation to the bench, to 16 July 1642 preserved notes of the more important decisions. They are the earliest digested collection of decisions in the Scottish law, and are often referred to as 'Lord Durie's Practicks.' They were published (with his portrait prefixed) by his grandson, Sir Alexander Gibson (*d.* 1693) [q. v.], folio, Edinburgh, 1690. Durie married, 14 Jan. 1596, Margaret, the eldest daughter of Sir Thomas Craig [q. v.] of Riccarton, by whom he had three sons, Sir Alexander of Durie (*d.* 1656) [q. v.], Sir John of Pentland, and George of Balhousie. William Forbes, in the preface to his 'Journal of the Session' (1714), says that Durie 'was a man of a penetrating wit and clear judgment, polished and improved by much study and exercise.' He was constantly studying the civil law, as appears from the preface to Sir Thomas Craig's 'Jus Feudale,' and his abilities are further proved, according to Forbes, by his own book, by his frequent election to the vice-presidency of the court of session, to which no one else was

appointed in his time, and by a story of his being kidnapped by a suitor, the Earl of Traquair, who thought him unfavourable in a cause before the court, and kept him for three months in a dark room in the country, when, the cause being decided, he was returned to the place where he had been seized. This story forms the subject of Scott's ballad of 'Christie's Will' [see ARMSTRONG, WILLIAM, 1602?–1658?] in the 'Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border.' Patrick Fraser Tytler, in the appendix to his 'Life of Sir Thomas Craig,' mentions another version of the kidnapping of Durie in 1604, when he was only a clerk of session. Mr. Tytler thinks this was another and different incident.

[Douglas's Baronage of Scotland, 1798; manuscript Scottish Charters; Tytler's Life of Sir Thomas Craig, Edinburgh, 1823; Anderson's Scottish Nation; family memoranda.]

R. H–R.

GIBSON, SIR ALEXANDER, LORD DURIE (*d.* 1656), Scottish judge, was eldest son of Sir Alexander Gibson (*d.* 1644) [q.v.], by Margaret, eldest daughter of Sir Thomas Craig of Riccarton. He was made a clerk of session conjointly with his father upon the latter's promotion to the bench in 1621. He opposed Charles I's policy respecting the service-book, protested against the royal proclamations of 1638, and petitioned the presbytery of Edinburgh against the bishops, November 1638. He was commissary-general of the forces raised to resist Charles I in 1640, but was afterwards knighted 15 March 1641, and made lord clerk register 13 Nov. 1641. He was made a commissioner of the exchequer 1 Feb. 1645, and sat on the committee of estates (1645–8). He became lord of session in 1646, when he took the title of Lord Durie. He was deprived of his offices in 1649 by the act of classes, after joining 'the engagement.' He was one of the Scottish commissioners chosen to attend the English parliament in 1652 and 1654. Lamont writes in 1650, 'Both Durie and his lady was debarred from the table because of their malignancie.' He died in June 1656. He was twice married; first to Marjory Hamilton, by whom he had one daughter; secondly to Cecilia, daughter of Thomas Fotheringham of Powrie, by whom he left Sir Alexander Gibson of Durie, knt., commissioner to parliament in England for Fife and Kinross 1656–9, and for Fife 1659, who died at Durie 6 Aug. 1661.

[Brunton and Haig's College of Justice, pp. 317–18; Lamont's Diary (Maitland Club, 1830); family memoranda.]

R. H–R.

GIBSON, SIR ALEXANDER (*d.* 1693), clerk of session, was eldest son of Sir John Gibson of Pentland and Addiston, co. Edinburgh (knighted circa 1647), by Jean, daughter and heiress of Alexander Hay of Kennet, Clackmannanshire. Sir John was second son of Sir Alexander Gibson, the first lord Durie (*d.* 1644) [q. v.] Douglas states that Sir John was a distinguished royalist, and was created a knight-banneret at the battle of Worcester, but there seems no other evidence than his assertion. Alexander was principal clerk of session and clerk to the privy council in Scotland. He was knighted in 1682, and died in 1693. He edited his grandfather's (Sir Alexander, first lord Durie) 'Decisions of the Lords of Council and Session,' also called 'Lord Durie's Practicks,' on the recommendation and permission of the court of session and the privy council. The volume was printed in folio, Edinburgh, 1690. Sir Alexander married Helen, daughter of Sir James Fleming of Rathobyers, Mid-Lothian, by whom he had (with five daughters) two sons, Sir John of Pentland, knighted in or before 1690, and died in 1704, and whose line ceased with his son; and Alexander, who purchased the estate of Durie from his brother John, and married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Foulis, and left an eldest son and heir, John, who married Helen, daughter of the Hon. William Carmichael of Skirling, second son of the first Earl of Hyndford, by Helen Craig of Riccarton, and sister and heiress of the fourth earl. The descendants of this marriage (the elder line having failed) are now the lineal male representatives of Sir Alexander Gibson, first lord Durie; and the present head of the family is the Rev. Sir William Gibson-Carmichael, bart., of Castle Craig, Dolphinton, N.B.

[Family memoranda.]

R. H–R.

GIBSON, ALEXANDER (1800–1867), botanist, was born at Laurencekirk, Kincardineshire, on 24 Oct. 1800. After taking his degree of doctor of medicine at Edinburgh, he obtained an appointment as assistant-surgeon in the East India Company's service in January 1825, in which year he went out to India, and served some years in the Indian navy. While thus engaged he studied the native languages, and passed examinations in Hindustani, Mahrati, and Gujerati. In 1836 he was appointed vaccinator for the Deccan and Kandesh, and while in this migratory office his knowledge of botany and agriculture procured him in 1838 the post of superintendent of the botanical garden at Dapuri. Here Dr. Gibson paid special attention to the introduction and cultivation of exotic trees and plants, and his successful

efforts to procure several drugs for the use of the medical department received special commendation from the court of directors. In 1847 he was promoted to the more important post of conservator of forests in the Bombay presidency, and for fourteen years he rendered invaluable service to the government in this capacity. Among other qualifications he possessed an iron constitution, which enabled him, in the discharge of his duties, to penetrate and to live in jungles which would have been fatal to most Europeans. His reports were collected and published by the government, and on his retirement in 1860 he received from the governor in council a public acknowledgment of his unremitting zeal, and of the beneficial results which the measures conducted under his direction had secured to the state. He was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society on 19 April 1853, and died on 16 Jan. 1867. His works were: 1. 'Forest Reports, Bombay Presidency,' Bombay, 1849–1855, 8vo. 2. 'Handbook to the Forests of the Bombay Presidency,' Bombay, 1863, 8vo. 3. 'Bombay Flora,' ed. by N. A. Dalzell, Bombay, 1861, 8vo. He also edited Hove's 'Tours for Scientific Research' from a manuscript in the Banksian Library, Bombay, 1855, 8vo.

[Proc. Linn. Soc. 1866–7, p. 33.] B. D. J.

GIBSON, ALEXANDER CRAIG (1813–1874), antiquary, born at Harrington, Cumberland, on 17 March 1813, was the eldest son of Joseph Gibson, a native of that place, by his wife Mary Stuart Craig, who was of a Moffat family. He served his time to the practice of medicine in Whitehaven, and after studying at Edinburgh began his professional duties at Branthwaite and Ullock in his native county, where he remained about two years, removing to Coniston in 1843. Here he married in May 1844 Sarah, daughter of John Bowman of Hoadyood in Lamplugh. In 1849 he removed to Hawkshead, but in 1857, finding the work too heavy, settled at Bebington in Cheshire, where he remained in practice until his failing health compelled him to retire in 1872. Gibson was from his youth a contributor to newspapers. His first separate book, 'The Old Man, or Ravings and Ramblings round Coniston' (Kendal, 1849, 12mo), had already been printed in chapters in the 'Kendal Mercury.' It was an attempt to carry out a suggestion of Professor Wilson (Christopher North) that each locality in the Lake district should be carefully described by one well acquainted with it. The book went through several editions. About the same time he contributed to 'Tait's Magazine' a ballad in the Annandale dialect, 'The Lockerbie Lycke.' This he reprinted in his volume entitled 'The Folk-speech of Cumberland and some Districts adjacent, being Short Stories and Rhymes in the Dialect of the West Border Counties' (Carlisle, 1869, 12mo, 2nd ed. 1873). This work has much interest from Gibson's intimate acquaintance with the dialect of the district, and from his keen sense of the humour of the dales-folk. He contributed largely to the 'Transactions of the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire' and other antiquarian associations. He was also author of 'The Geology of the Lake Country' in Miss Martineau's 'Guide;' and of numerous articles in medical and other periodicals. He was F.S.A., M.R.C.S. Engl. 1846, L.S.A. 1855, and L.M. Edinb. (Univ. Edinb.) He died at Bebington on 12 June 1874.

[Whitehaven News, 18 June 1874; Medical Directory, 1871; private information.] A. N.

GIBSON, DAVID COOKE (1827–1856), artist and poet, born at Edinburgh 4 March 1827, was the son of a portrait-painter who died early of consumption, leaving a widow, David, and a daughter. After four years at the Edinburgh High School, he was admitted to the Board of Trustees' Academy. He passed through the ornamental class under Charles Heath Wilson, studied the collection of casts from the antique under Sir William Allan, and afterwards the colour class and life class under Thomas Duncan. Before he was seventeen years of age he was the chief support of his mother and sister, resigning all chance of a college career to devote himself to portrait-painting. His mother, Ann Gibson, died soon after September 1844, and his sister on 2 Dec. 1845 of consumption. Gibson had inherited the same disease, and the insinuation that his constitution was broken by vice is absolutely false. It is supported by a perversion of his dying words; his life was perfectly pure, though he was a social favourite, fond of dancing, an excellent mimic, eminently handsome and graceful, though diminutive in figure. In January 1846 he obtained three prizes at the Trustees' Academy. A month later two of his small pictures were badly hung at the Royal Scottish Academy, and he imprudently asked to withdraw one of these. He made a tour to London, Belgium, and Paris, studying in the great galleries. His copy of Vandyck's 'Charles I' was bought by Sir Edwin Landseer after Gibson's death. Returning to Edinburgh he worked hard at portraits. He removed to London in April 1852. At this time he wrote an immense quantity of easy and sometimes humorous verse. He had disappointments, was discontented, and

listened to socialists and sceptics. He was attracted by the pre-Raphaelites, and his picture, 'The Little Stranger,' exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1855, was sold for 100*l.* After revisiting Scotland he was advised to go abroad for his health, and passed the winter of 1855–6 at Malaga. Some of his Spanish pictures were exhibited in the Royal Academy in 1856, and some of them were bought by John Phillips, R.A. After despatching his painting Gibson visited the Alhambra in March 1856, and made many sketches. Creswick had bought one of Gibson's pictures before the opening of the Academy for 150*l.* Gibson returned to England in June, but unfortunately lingered there too long. He broke a blood-vessel in September, and died 5 Oct. 1856. In the following May his 'Gipsies of Seville' was exhibited in the Academy. He had bequeathed to Dr. Tweedie his picture of the Alhambra Towers with the Sierra Nevada in the distance, 'A Pleasing Prospect,' and it was chromolithographed and published.

[Personal remembrance; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1855–7; Art Journal, 1855, p. 172, 1856–68; Struggles of a Young Artist, being a Memoir of David C. Gibson (anon., by William Macduff), 1858, valuable only for portrait, extracts from his journals of travel, and his poems, among which are 'Angelo and Zelica,' written at Malaga, in imitation of J. G. Lockhart; Dumfries Herald, Greenock Advertiser, and Macphail's Ecclesiastical Journal.] J. W. E.

GIBSON, EDMUND (1669–1748), bishop of London, son of Edmund Gibson of Knipe by his wife Jane Langharne, and nephew and heir of Thomas Gibson, M.D. [q. v.], was baptised at Bampton, Westmoreland, 19 Dec. 1669, and educated at the free grammar school there. In 1686 he was admitted as a 'poor serving child' at Queen's College, Oxford, and proceeded B.A. 25 June 1691. As early as 1691 he appeared in print, as the editor of a macaronic poem by William Drummond (1585–1649 [q. v.]), entitled 'Polemo-Middinia,' with 'Christ's Kirk on the Green' by James I of Scotland, and an original dissertation on macaronic poetry. Gibson's energies were now attracted towards Anglo-Saxon studies, then somewhat the rage at Oxford, through the reputation and teaching of Dr. Hickes [q. v.] In 1692 he published an edition of the 'Saxon Chronicle,' with a Latin translation and notes, a preface, and a chronological index. In the same year Gibson published an account of the manuscripts in the library made by Tenison when rector of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, and in the collection of Sir W. Dugdale bequeathed to the Ashmolean Museum at Oxford (cf. HEARNE, *Coll.* ed. Doble, ii. 45–6). This served to bring him to the notice of Tenison, lately (1691) made bishop of Lincoln, and led to his future promotion. An edition of Quinctilian was published in 1693 by Gibson, who, according to Hearne, 'took little pains in it,' and in the same year he supplied notes to an edition by James Brome [q. v.] of Somner's 'Roman Ports and Forts in Kent,' and in 1694 issued his own Latin translation of Somner's 'Julii Cæsaris Portus Iccius.' Gibson proceeded M.A. 21 Feb. 1694, was admitted a fellow of his college, and took holy orders. In 1695 he published an English translation of Camden's 'Britannia,' with the aid of William Lloyd, of Jesus College, who revised the whole work. Dr. John Smith furnished the additions on the bishopric of Durham in the second edition; the observations on Oxfordshire were by Bishop Kennett; large collections made from Dodsworth's papers were communicated by Dr. Nat. Johnston (2nd edition, 2 vols. fol. 1722; 3rd edition, 1753, and again 1772). Gibson's edition of Sir Henry Spelman's English works, published in the author's lifetime, together with his posthumous works, both in Latin and English, appeared, with a life of the author, under the title of 'Reliquiæ Spelmannianæ,' 1698. Gibson had now been made domestic chaplain to Archbishop Tenison and librarian at Lambeth. Through the same patronage he became lecturer of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, rector of Stisted (1700), and rector of Lambeth (1703). Being thus closely connected with the archbishop, Gibson was necessarily involved in the acrimonious controversy as to the rights and powers of convocation which raged at that period and produced a vast crop of pamphlets. On the meeting of the convocation of Canterbury, at the beginning of 1701, Atterbury endeavoured to substantiate his views that the relations between the upper and lower houses of convocation were similar to those existing between the houses of lords and commons; that the lower house had a right to prorogue itself and arrange for its own sittings, and was not subject to the archbishop. This view was strongly combated by Gibson and others. Gibson's first pamphlet, published 1700, was entitled 'A short state of some present questions in Convocation.' Soon afterwards (1701) he published 'The right of the Archbishop of Canterbury to prorogue the whole Convocation,' and the next year two other pamphlets on the same subject. These led to a more important work, which forms now the text-book for all proceedings in convocation. It is entitled 'Synodus Anglicana; or the Constitution and Proceedings of an English Convocation,

London, 1702, a work showing great research and clear judgment (ed. Cardwell, Oxford, 1854). In the following years other pamphlets in defence of his views on convocation were published by Gibson anonymously. Many of his single sermons were also published. In 1710 Gibson was promoted to the archdeaconry of Surrey. In 1713 he brought out his great work, a magnificent monument of research, entitled 'Codex Juris Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ; or the Statutes, Constitutions, Canons, Rubrics, and Articles of the Church of England digested under their proper heads, with a Commentary Historical and Juridical,' 2 vols., fol. London, 1713. This was reprinted at Oxford in 1761, and is still the highest authority on church law. An abstract, 'A System of English Ecclesiastical Law,' by R. Grey (1730), reached a fourth edition. In 1715 Gibson's patron, Archbishop Tenison, died, and the vacancy at Canterbury was filled by the translation of Dr. Wake from Lincoln. The new primate, who was of a kindred mind with Gibson in his opinions and studies, recommended him strongly as his successor at Lincoln, and in 1716 he was consecrated Bishop of Lincoln. During the four years of his occupancy of this diocese the only works attributed to Gibson are several separate sermons. In 1720, on the death of Bishop Robinson, Gibson was translated to London. Here his literary activity quickly revived, and both by writing and action he resolutely resisted prevailing evils. Masquerades were much patronised by the court, and caused great scandal. Gibson remonstrated privately with the king, and procured a petition signed by several bishops for the abandonment of these entertainments. The establishment of Whitehall sermons by members of the universities appointed by the Bishop of London was due to him. It may have been to make way in London for a bishop of less strict views that Gibson was offered translation to the rich see of Winchester. But this he declined, and by pastoral letters, charges, sermons, and tracts continued to oppose the prevailing laxity. His 'Family Devotions,' 1705, 8vo, reached an eighteenth edition in 1750. Some of his pastorals were directed against the deists and freethinkers (1728–9). Of these the second was answered by John Jackson in 'Four Tracts on Human Reason.' Another pastoral was directed against the methodists, especially George Whitefield. Gibson collected and edited, in three volumes folio, with prefaces, 'A Collection of the principal Treatises against Popery in the Papal Controversy, digested under proper heads and tables,' London, 1738. His 'Earnest Dissuasive from Intemperance' appeared in 1743 (15th edition, 1771), and his 'Pastoral Letter for Reformation of Life' in 1745. His 'Serious Advice to Persons who have been Sick,' his 'Sacrament of the Lord's Supper explained,' and his 'Sinfulness of profaning the Lord's Day' all reached numerous editions. Gibson long lived on intimate terms with Sir Robert Walpole; and after Archbishop Wake was incapacitated by illness, he was Walpole's chief adviser in ecclesiastical matters. 'His [Walpole's] esteem for the Bishop of London had been so great that when he was reproached with giving him the authority of a pope he replied: "And a very good pope he is"' (Coxe). Gibson's influence was sufficient to prevent the consecration of Rundle to the see of Gloucester (1734), as he was believed to hold deistical opinions. In 1736, however, Gibson alienated Walpole by his strenuous opposition to the Quakers' Relief Bill. The rejection of this measure in the House of Lords was partly caused by this opposition, which appears to have been ill-judged. The bill provided for the recovery of tithes and church rates from quakers by distraint. Gibson procured votes against it, and Walpole never forgave him. Horace Walpole remarks (*Letters*, ii. 130) that, in spite of the quarrel, Gibson always spoke of the statesman in the highest terms. At the death of Wake in 1737 Gibson, who had always been regarded as the 'heir-apparent of Canterbury,' was passed over, and the primacy was conferred on Potter, bishop of Oxford. At the death of Potter, ten years afterwards, it was offered to Gibson, but declined by him on account of age and infirmities. Contemporary notices represent Gibson as a patron of learned men. When librarian of Lambeth he commenced the catalogue of the library, finished by Dr. Ducarel, and arranged a collection of manuscripts left by Archbishop Tenison. Gibson died at Bath on 6 Sept. 1748. A portrait was engraved by Vertue in 1727. He is said to have married a sister of John Bettesworth, dean of the arches. He was survived by seven of twelve children. The bishop's brother John was provost of Queen's College, Oxford, from 1717 to 1730.

[Some Account of the Right Rev. Dr. E. Gibson, Lond. 1749, attributed to Richard Smalbroke, bishop of Coventry; Coxe's Walpole, ii. (1798); Nichols's Lit. Anecd. of the Eighteenth Century; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 540; Lathbury's Hist. of Convocation, 1853; Biog. Brit. 1766, suppl.; Hearne's Collections (Oxford Hist. Soc.), i. ii. iii.] G. G. P.

GIBSON, EDWARD (1668–1701), portrait-painter, was nephew of William Gibson (1644–1702) [q. v.], from whom he received instruction in painting. He commenced painting portraits in oil, but subsequently

found more employment in crayons. In this line he showed some genius, and was making great progress when he died in January 1701 in his thirty-third year. He resided in Catherine Street, Strand, and was buried at Richmond, Surrey. He drew his own portrait in crayons twice, in one dressed as a Chinese, in the other as a quaker. One portrait of himself, dated 1690, was at Tart Hall, and another, dated 1696, was formerly in Sir Thomas Lawrence's collection, and was sold at Christie's on 27 March 1866.

[De Piles's Lives of Painters; Vertue's MSS. Addit. MS. Brit. Mus. 23068; Walpole's Anecd. of Painting, ed. Dallaway and Wornum; Manning and Bray's Hist. of Surrey, i. 433.] L. C.

GIBSON, FRANCIS (1753–1805), miscellaneous writer, son of Joseph and Mary Gibson of Whitby, Yorkshire, was baptised at Whitby 16 Jan. 1753. He became a seaman, voyaged to North America, and afterwards, as master mariner in a ship of his father's, to the Baltic. In 1787 he was, on the recommendation of Lord Mulgrave, appointed to the collectorship of customs at Whitby, which office he held till his death, 24 July 1805. He was twice married, and had issue.

Gibson wrote: 1. 'Sailing Directions for the Baltic,' 1791. These are said to have been employed with advantage by the Copenhagen expedition of 1801 under Sir Hyde Parker and Nelson. 2. 'Streanshall Abbey, or the Danish Invasion,' Whitby, 1800. This is a play in five acts, dedicated to Lady Mulgrave. It was first performed at the Whitby Theatre 2 Dec. 1799. It went through two (probably limited) editions in the year of its publication. 3. 'Memoirs of the Bastile,' a translation of an account published under the sanction of the National Assembly of France, Whitby, 1802. 4. 'Poetical Remains,' Whitby, 1807.

[Life by W. Watkins, prefixed to Poetical Remains.] F. W–T.

GIBSON, GEORGE STACEY (1818–1883), botanist and philanthropist, was born 20 July 1818 at Saffron Walden, Essex, being the only son of Wyatt George Gibson, a lineal descendant of Sir Henry Wyatt. His mother's maiden name was Deborah Stacey. Born to ample private means, though occupied by a large banking business and many charitable institutions, especially those connected with the Society of Friends, of which he was for many years 'clerk of the yearly meeting,' he at an early age imbibed a taste for botany. His keen observing powers added six species to the known British flora, and furnished the material for a series of interesting communications to the 'Phytologist' between 1842 and 1851. He also communicated to Hewett Watson records of plants from various counties of England, Wales, and Scotland. In 1845 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Tuke of York, and in 1847 became a fellow of the Linnean Society. In 1862 he published 'The Flora of Essex,' the result of nearly twenty years' work, which was in several respects an advance on preceding county floras. After this date other duties took him away from active scientific work; but he retained to the last a keen interest in science, especially photography, electric lighting, and the rearrangement of the excellent local museum at Walden. He was senior partner of the firm of Gibson, Tuke, & Gibson, and in 1877 and 1878 held the office of mayor of his native town, the charities of which he endowed munificently both during his life and at his death. He died of kidney disease, in Bishopsgate Street, London, on 5 April 1883. Exactitude and conscientiousness were his characteristics alike in science and in business, and he modestly submitted all his botanical discoveries to the judgment of his friends William Borrer, Edward Forster, and Professor C. C. Babington. His herbarium is in the Saffron Walden Museum.

[Memoirs, illustrated by two different portraits, in Journ. of Bot. 1883, and in Trans. Essex Field Club, vol. iv., by G. S. Boulger.] G. S. B.

GIBSON, JAMES, D.D. (1799–1871), Free church polemic, was born at Crieff, Perthshire, on 31 Jan. 1799, went to school in his native place, and entered the university of Glasgow in his twelfth year. Towards the close of his preparatory course he became tutor in a Lanarkshire family, and in 1820 was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Hamilton. He afterwards accepted a situation as tutor in a Roxburghshire family, where he remained more than three years. In 1825 he became travelling companion to Captain Elliot, a cousin to the Earl of Minto. They went to Portugal and resided a considerable time in Lisbon. Returning to Glasgow Gibson was appointed assistant to the Rev. Mr. Steel, of the West Church, Greenock. After two years of work he made another continental tour with a pupil, receiving a testimonial from the Greenock congregation on his departure. In these tours he specially studied the moral and religious condition of the countries visited. Gibson was afterwards appointed assistant to Dr. Lockhart in the college parish, Glasgow, and received ordination as a minister. He was distinguished for accurate scholarship, a well cultivated mind, and sincere piety, but was not an attractive or effective preacher. He was drawn into the voluntary controversy as a de-

fender of church establishments. He argued that the errors supposed to be due to the action of the Emperor Constantine had existed at an earlier date. He became editor of the 'Church of Scotland Magazine' in 1834, an office which he held for three years. Some influential members of the church placed at his disposal about 2,000*l.*, which might either be accepted as a gift or devoted to the purpose of building a church for him. A church was accordingly built in the suburb of Kingston, into which he was inducted in 1839. The disruption came in 1843, when Gibson joined the Free church, and on the Sunday following he was interdicted from entering his own church. A place of worship in connection with the Free church was built for him in the same locality. For some years he acted as clerk to the Glasgow free presbytery. In 1855, having a promise of 30,000*l.* from Dr. Clark of Wester Moffat, with whom Gibson was on friendly terms, the general assembly of the Free church resolved to erect a theological college in Glasgow, and next year Gibson was elected professor of systematic theology and church history. He was conspicuous as a debater in the courts of the Free church, and strenuously opposed anything like innovation. Gibson died on 2 Nov. 1871. Besides contributing to volumes of lectures against infidelity, popery, and voluntaryism, he edited the 'Scottish Protestant,' vols. i. and ii., Glasgow, 1852, and wrote treatises on 'The Marriage Affinity Question,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1854; 'Principles of Bible Temperance,' 8vo, Glasgow, 1855; 'Present Truths in Theology,' 8vo, Glasgow, 1863; 'The Connection between the Decalogue and New Testament Morality,' 8vo, Glasgow, 1865; and 'The Public Worship of God: its Authority and Modes,' 8vo, Glasgow, 1869.

[Free Church Monthly, January 1872; Disruption Worthies, 1876; newspaper reports; published works.] J. T.

GIBSON, Sir JAMES BROWN, M.D. (1805–1868), physician, studied medicine and graduated M.D. at Edinburgh. He entered the military service in 1826 as hospital assistant, and was duly promoted to be assistant-surgeon and surgeon. He served in the Crimean war, and was body surgeon to the Duke of Cambridge. In 1860 he was made director-general of the army medical department, and a K.C.B. in 1865. He retired in 1867, and died at Rome on 25 Feb. 1868.

[Lancet, 1868, i. 331.] C. C.

GIBSON, JAMES YOUNG (1826–1886), translator from the Spanish, born at Edinburgh 19 Feb. 1826, was the fourth son of William Gibson, a merchant of that city. In his sixteenth year he entered the Edinburgh University, in which he completed his full course of study, though he took no degree, and proceeded in 1847 to the divinity hall of the united presbyterian church, where he remained till 1852. During the vacations of 1851–2 he studied at the university of Halle in Germany. On the completion of his theological course in 1853 he was licensed by the Edinburgh presbytery, and about that time became tutor in the family of Henry Birkbeck of Keswick Hall, Norfolk. Having placed his name for some months on the probationers' roll, he received three nearly simultaneous offers of ministerial work. He finally accepted an appointment at Melrose, and accordingly in July was ordained to the ministry. His health broke down, and in 1859 he resigned his appointment. The next few years he devoted to study and foreign travel, and to recruiting his strength. In 1865 he travelled to Cairo and visited the Holy Land. In 1871 he accompanied Mr. Alexander J. Duffield, the translator of 'Don Quixote,' on a tour of inspection among the iron mines in Spain. They spent 1872 in travelling over the country. Gibson became interested in Spanish poetry, and after Mr. Duffield's return home proceeded to Madrid, where he began the first of his translations. He settled in London in 1872. In 1878 he was again invalided. While recovering he corrected the proof-sheets of Mr. Duffield's translation of 'Don Quixote,' in the first two volumes of which his poetical renderings were inserted. The translation was published in 1881. The unexpected success of this first essay led to Gibson's translation of the 'Viage al Parnaso,' which appeared in 1883. In 1883 he married, at Wildbad in Germany, after a three years' engagement, Margaret Dunlop, daughter of John Smith, solicitor, of Irvine in Ayrshire. In 1884 he settled with his wife at Long Ditton, near Surbiton. Here he completed the translation of 'Numantia,' published in 1885. Gibson died suddenly at Ramsgate, 2 Oct. 1886. He was buried in the Dean cemetery, Edinburgh. A number of his unpublished translations were printed after his death, with a memoir by his sister-in-law, Agnes Smith.

His published works are: 1. 'Journey to Parnassus, composed by Miguel de Cervantes Saavedra, translated into English tercets with preface and illustrative notes . . . to which are subjoined the antique text and translation of the letter of Cervantes to Mateo Vazquez,' London, 1883, 8vo. 2. 'Numantia. A Tragedy by Miguel de Cervantes Saavedra. Translated from the Spanish, with introduction and notes by James Y. Gibson,' 1885, 8vo. 3. 'The Cid. Ballads and other poems and translations

from Spanish and German, by the late James Young Gibson. Edited by M. D. Gibson. With Memoir by Agnes Smith,' 2 vols. London, 1887, 8vo.

[Memoir by Agnes Smith; Times, 15 Oct. 1887; Athenæum, 16 Oct. 1887; Academy, 16 Oct. 1887; Sonnets of Europe, Canterbury Poets Series; Mr. Duffield's translation of Don Quixote.] W. F. W. S.

GIBSON, SIR JOHN (1637–1717), colonel, son of Sir John Gibson, knt., of Alderstone, in Ratho parish, near Edinburgh, entered the Dutch army, and obtained a captain's commission dated 9 March 1675; as major, in 1688, he accompanied William of Orange to England. He obtained from the English war office his commission as lieutenant-colonel on 28 Feb. 1688–9; became colonel of a newly raised regiment on 16 Feb. 1693–4; and colonel of a regiment to be raised (afterwards the 28th foot, now 1st battalion Gloucestershire) on 12 Feb. 1701–2, holding the command until 1 Feb. 1704–5. He was lieutenant-governor of Portsmouth from 28 May 1689, until his death on 24 Oct. 1717. He was commander-in-chief in 1697 of the land-forces sent to capture Newfoundland. He left England in March and returned in October, having secured the fishing rights of the English settlers. After unsuccessfully contesting the representation of Portsmouth in January 1695–6, he was elected for the borough in 1701–2, and was knighted by Queen Anne 6 Sept. 1705.

He left two sons, Francis and James, and two daughters; Anne Mary, the eldest, married General Robert Dalzell (1662–1758), in whose biography in this dictionary it is erroneously stated that 'Sir John Gibson married Dalzell's sister.'

[Archives in the Hague War Office and Record Office; London Gazette; English private letters, Brit. Mus.; Luttrell's Brief Relation of State Affairs, containing very many references to Gibson's career at Portsmouth.] F. N. R.

GIBSON, JOHN (*d.* 1852), portrait-painter, was a native of Glasgow, where he was largely employed. He contributed to the exhibition of the West of Scotland Academy. In October 1852 he took an active part on the committee engaged in hanging the pictures; he was subsequently present at the private view on 7 Oct., and attended the dinner afterwards. After returning home he revisited the exhibition gallery for some purpose, and was found lying dreadfully injured at the bottom of the stairs. He lingered till the following night, 8 Oct., when he died at an advanced age.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. 1852, xxxviii. 551; Glasgow Chronicle, 13 Oct. 1852.] L. C.

GIBSON, JOHN (1794–1854), glass-stainer and sheriff of Newcastle, was a native of Newcastle, where he practised as an ornamental and house painter, and especially devoted himself to the art of enamelling in glass. Many of the churches at Newcastle and in the neighbourhood possess windows painted by him. Among them may be mentioned a figure of 'Jesus Christ with the Cup of the Last Supper' in the east window of St. John's Church at Newcastle, and a figure of 'Jesus Christ bearing the Cross' in the east window of St. Nicholas Church in the same town. Gibson devoted himself ardently to the study and promotion of the fine arts, and formed an extensive and valuable gallery. His taste and judgment were highly appreciated in Newcastle. He was elected a town councillor for North St. Andrews ward, and in 1854 served the office of sheriff of Newcastle. Shortly after vacating this office he died at his residence, the Leazes Terrace, on 25 Nov. 1854, aged 60.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. 1855, xliii. 108; Newcastle Guardian, 2 Dec. 1854; Newcastle Journal, 2 Dec. 1854; Mackenzie's Hist. of Newcastle, pp. 345, 761.] L. C.

GIBSON, JOHN (1790–1866), sculptor, son of a market gardener, was born at Gyffin, near Conway, in 1790. At the age of seven he drew geese and other animals on a slate from memory. When he was nine years old his parents removed to Liverpool, where a stationer named Tourmeau lent him drawings and casts to copy. At fourteen he was bound apprentice to Messrs. Southwell & Wilson, to learn cabinet-making, but after a year he preferred to learn wood-carving, and his indentures were altered accordingly. The next year he wished to be apprenticed to Messrs. Francis, at whose works he had seen carvings in marble. They employed Luge, afterwards Chantrey's head workman, and Gibson soon copied a head of Bacchus by him, and made his first attempt in marble by carving a small head of Mercury in his leisure hours. Messrs. Francis offered to pay his employers 70*l.* to cancel Gibson's indentures. On their refusal Gibson neglected his wood-carving, and vowed he would be sent to prison rather than continue it. In the end his stubbornness triumphed, and he was apprenticed to Messrs. Francis, where his work attracted the attention of William Roscoe, for whom he carved a bas-relief for a chimneypiece, and executed a cartoon of Satan and his Angels, both of which are now in the Roscoe Institution at Liverpool, together with a bust of Roscoe by Gibson. A bas-relief in Sefton Church to the memory of Mr. Blundell, and

other of his early works, bear the name of Francis. At Liverpool he attended Dr. Vose's lectures on anatomy, and had access to Allerton and the collections of Roscoe, whose advice that 'the Greek statue is nature in the abstract' appears to have permanently influenced his art. Solomon D'Aguilar, his wife and his daughters, Mrs. Lawrence, and Mrs. Robinson were also very kind to him. Mrs. Robinson devoted herself to improving his mind, and was a constant friend and correspondent till her death in 1829. Through the D'Aguilars Gibson was introduced to John Kemble, who sat to him for a small bust, the only one ever taken of the actor. In 1816 he commenced to exhibit at the Royal Academy, sending two busts (one of H. Park, esq.), and 'Psyche borne by Zephyrs' (this is called a drawing in Redgrave's 'Dictionary,' but it is catalogued among the sculpture, and it is recorded in his life that Flaxman, who did not know Gibson, placed it in a good light). His last work in Liverpool was a mantelpiece for Sir John Gladstone, the father of Mr. W. E. Gladstone.

Gibson came to London in 1817, with introductions to Christie, the auctioneer, and to Brougham. Christie introduced him to Watson Taylor, who commissioned the bust of Roscoe, now in the Liverpool Institution, and busts of all his family, from himself and his wife down to the baby, 'a little thing with no shape at all.' Busts of two Master Watson Taylors were exhibited in 1817, the artist's address being still given as Liverpool in the Royal Academy Catalogue. A bust of Watson Taylor was exhibited in 1819.

Gibson had dreamed that he was carried by an eagle to Rome, and to Rome he determined to go, 'if he went there on foot.' He went thither, taking his unfinished bust of Roscoe with him, but not before he had been introduced to Fuseli, West, Flaxman, Blake, and Chantrey. He arrived on 20 Oct. 1817 in Rome, where he was received by Canova in the most generous manner. 'I am rich,' said the famous sculptor, 'I am anxious to be of use to you in your art as long as you stay in Rome.' From Canova he received his first instruction in the art of sculpture, working in the Italian's studio, and afterwards under him in the academy of St. Luke's. He also received instruction from Thorwaldsen, then living at Rome. He was at once admitted to the intimate society of these eminent sculptors, and naturally formed a high estimate of the advantage to a sculptor of a residence in Rome as the artistic capital of the world. His first original work in Rome was a 'Sleeping Shepherd,' life size, and his first commission was for the group of 'Mars and Cupid' now at Chatsworth. So inexperienced was he at this time (1819) that he asked the Duke of Devonshire only 500*l.* for it, though it cost the artist 520*l.* before it was finished in marble. To the years 1821–2 belong the 'Psyche and Zephyrs,' executed for Sir George Beaumont (for which he more wisely asked 900*l.*), and a bas-relief of 'Hero and Leander' for the Duke of Devonshire. In 1824 he executed his figure of 'Paris' for Watson Taylor, and the 'Sleeping Shepherd Boy' for Lord George Cavendish. 'Hylas and the Nymphs' was ordered by Mr. Hyland in 1826, and transferred to Mr. Vernon, who left it to the nation. In the winter of the same year Sir Watkin Williams Wynn ordered the figure of 'Cupid drawing his Bow,' and in the following year the 'Psyche and Zephyrs' was at the Royal Academy, but Sir George Beaumont, who had ordered it, was dead. As Flaxman was also dead, and Chantrey rich and lazy, Gibson was again urged to go to London and 'make his fortune,' but he resolved to stay where he could do the best work without regard to fortune. He did not even visit England till 1844.

From 1827 to 1844 Gibson executed among other works a 'Nymph untying her Sandal,' for Lord Yarborough (exhibited 1831); a seated statue of Dudley North, his first portrait statue; 'Cupid disguised as a Shepherd' (exhibited 1837), for Sir John Johnstone, a very pretty figure, which was repeated eight times; 'Cupid tormenting the Soul' (exhibited 1839), for Lord Selsey, which he looked upon as one of his best works. He was persuaded that the god appeared to him and directed him to colour the statue. It was repeated for Mr. Yates and Mr. Holford, and the latter repetition was tinted. In 1833 he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy, and in 1838 a full member. In 1838 Mr. Henry Sandbach, with his wife, the granddaughter of William Roscoe, went to Rome. Mrs. Sandbach formed with him an elevating friendship, which lasted till her death in 1854. For her husband he executed his 'Hunter and Dog,' his most vigorous work 'in the round,' and 'Aurora' (exhibited 1847). For the 'Hunter' he had a very fine model 'in the prime of youth,' but in addition 'went often to study the casts from the Elgin marbles.'

When Gibson came to London in 1844, he disapproved of the place inside the custom house at Liverpool, where it was proposed to place his colossal statue of Huskisson which was exhibited at the Royal Academy in that year. A previous statue of Huskisson in marble had been erected in the cemetery, and

Mrs. Huskisson, another devoted friend, gave him a commission for a third, to be erected in the open area surrounding the building. The second marble statue is now at Lloyd's, Royal Exchange. While he was in England he was publicly entertained at Glasgow on the occasion of the erection of his statue of Kirkman Finlay [q.v.] in the Merchants' Hall, and he received the command of the queen to execute a statue of herself, and her permission to present a bust of her to Liverpool, to be placed in St. George's Hall, where is also his statue of George Stephenson. In the statue executed for the queen he for the first time ventured to introduce a little colour, tinting the diadem, sandals, and borders of drapery with blue, red, and yellow. For this departure from modern practice, the subject of much dispute then and since, he claimed the example of the Greeks, and at this time (1846) he wrote: 'My eyes have now become so depraved that I cannot bear to see a statue without colour,' and 'Whatever the Greeks did was right.'

Gibson remained in Rome during the political agitations of 1847–9, not without personal danger. On the approach of the French army he retired with his brother Benjamin to Lucca, returning in time to see the pope re-enter the city. In 1850 he came to England to model the statue of the queen for the houses of parliament (prince's chamber), which with its noble figures of Justice and Clemency was in hand for five years. He also took five years to complete for Mr. Preston the celebrated statue of Venus, known as 'The Tinted Venus.' This was a replica of a statue (uncoloured) which he had executed for Mr. John Neeld, shortly after his return from Lucca to Rome. He describes it as 'the most carefully laboured work I ever executed, for I wrought the forms up to the highest standard of the ideal. The expression I endeavoured to give my Venus was that spiritual elevation of character which results from purity and sweetness, combined with an air of unaffected dignity and grace. I took the liberty to decorate it in a fashion unprecedented in modern times. I tinted the flesh like warm ivory, scarcely red, the eyes blue, the hair blond, and the net which contains the hair, golden.' He became almost as enamoured of this statue as Pygmalion of Galatea. 'At moments,' he wrote, 'I forgot that I was gazing at my own production; there I sat before her, long and often. How was I ever to part with her?' He was at last compelled to give her up, by the remonstrances of Mrs. Preston, four years after the statue was completed. This 'Venus,' with Lady Marian Alford's 'Pandora,' and Mr. Holford's 'Cupid,' all coloured, were exhibited at the International Exhibition of 1862.

On 13 Aug. 1851 Gibson lost his youngest brother Benjamin, who died at Lucca, aged 40. The two brothers had long lived together, and Benjamin, from his superior education, had served as 'classical dictionary.' Benjamin Gibson wrote several monographs on classical subjects for English antiquarian publications (see *Gent. Mag.* 1851, ii. 552). In 1853 he won a new friend in the American sculptress, Miss Hosmer, whom he instructed gratuitously. He was amply repaid by her 'bright and helpful companionship.' He spent many summers at Innsbruck, and of later years in England and Switzerland, or the Tyrol. In his journeys he was absolutely dependent on some devoted companion. Living in the heaven of his art, he had no time to devote to sublunary matters, and was as guileless, and in many things as helpless, as a child. He forgot invitations, posted letters without addresses, got out at wrong stations, lost his luggage. Once when asked why he took with him three packages, one of which was never opened, he replied, 'The Greeks had a great respect for the number three—yes, the Greeks, for the number three.' Miss Hosmer said, 'He is a god in his studio, but God help him out of it!'

Gibson was consulted about the Albert Memorial, which of course he wished to be entirely 'classical,' and declined to execute the 'Group of Europe,' as he could not winter in England. His subsequent offer to execute it in Rome came too late. In 1862 he modelled a bas-relief of 'Christ blessing little Children' for Mr. Sandbach, his first and only subject from the scriptures. He persevered in spite of misgivings as to his power of expressing the divine through the human, and succeeded better than might have been expected. For some years before his death his health had failed, and his pure and happy life came to an end at Rome on 27 Jan. 1866. This life cannot be better described than in his own words: 'I worked on all my days happily, and with ever new pleasure, avoiding evil, and with a calm soul—making images, not for worship, but for the love of the beautiful.'

Gibson may be said to have been the last and one of the best of the 'old school' of European sculpture, based on the teaching of Winckelmann, and carrying out strictly the 'purist' view of sculpture as the embodiment of abstract ideas in beautiful form. He was not, and did not wish to be, original. 'It is the desire of novelty that destroys pure taste,' he said. He studied from nature incessantly, but ever strove to treat her in the manner of the Greeks. He once expressed an opinion

that Pheidias would have said of Michael Angelo, 'Here is a most clever and wonderful sculptor, but a barbarian.' He refused to execute the statues of Huskisson and Sir Robert Peel (Westminster Abbey) unless he was allowed to drape them classically. He said: 'The human figure concealed under a frock coat and trousers is not a fit subject for sculpture. I would rather avoid contemplating such objects.' It was not to be expected that sculpture executed with strict regard for such strict principles should be 'popular' in England in Gibson's time, but there was little excuse for the abuse which the press poured on many of his finest works. They were always pure in sentiment, refined in form, and executed with perfect skill. His brother artists felt and recognised his merit, and he had always a cultivated circle of admirers who smoothed the way of life for him by affectionate companionship and plentiful employment. He died worth 32,000*l.*, which (with the exception of a few small legacies) he left, with the contents of his studio, to the Royal Academy. There, in a room specially devoted to them, may be seen the original sketches and casts of all his principal works, besides a few works in marble. Not the least beautiful, and certainly, except the 'Hunter,' the most spirited of his works, are some of his bas-reliefs, as 'The Hours leading the Horses of the Sun,' and 'Phaeton driving the Chariot of the Sun,' executed for Lord Fitzwilliam.

[Life of John Gibson, R.A., containing his Autobiography, and edited by Lady Eastlake; Redgrave's Dict.] C. M.

GIBSON, KENNET (1730–1772), antiquary, born at Paston, Northamptonshire, in 1730, was the son of Thomas Gibson, M.A., rector of Paston. He was educated at Eton, and admitted a minor pensioner of Christ's College, Cambridge, 7 May 1748 (*College Register*). He graduated B.A. in 1752 as fourteenth junior optime, and was ordained. He was afterwards rector of Marholm, or Marham, Northamptonshire, and curate of Castor in the same county. On 3 July 1769 he issued proposals for printing by a guinea subscription a commentary upon part of the fifth journey of Antoninus through Britain, but his death in 1772 interrupted the design. In 1795 the manuscript was offered to John Nichols by the possessor, Daniel Bayley, fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. Nichols published it with considerable additions in 'Miscellaneous Antiquities in continuation of the Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica' as 'A Comment upon part of the Fifth Journey of Antoninus through Britain, in which the situation of Durocobrivæ [Durobrivæ?], the seventh station there mentioned, is discussed; and Castor in Northamptonshire is shown, from the various Remains of Roman Antiquity, to have an undoubted Claim to that Situation. To which is added a Dissertation on an Image of Jupiter found there. By the Rev. Kennet Gibson. . . . Printed from the original MS. and enlarged with the Parochial History of Castor . . . to the present time. To which is subjoined an Account of Marham,' &c. (by Richard Gough), 4to, London, 1800; 2nd edition, enlarged, 4to, London, 1819.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vi. 636, ix. 237.] G. G.

GIBSON, MATHEW (*d.* 1741 ?), antiquary, was educated at Queen's College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. 9 Dec. 1700 and M.A. 26 June 1703. At an early date he made the acquaintance of Thomas Hearne, and corresponded with him. An entertaining letter from him to Hearne appears in 'Letters from the Bodleian Library,' 1813, i. 197. It is dated from 'Lord Scudamore's, near Hereford,' 19 Nov. 1709. Hearne wrote in his diary in April 1734: 'Mr. Mathew Gibson, rector of Abbey Dore, called on me. He said that he knew Mr. Kyrle (the "Man of Ross") well, and that he was his wife's near relation—I think her uncle. He said that Kyrle did a great deal of good, but 'twas all out of vanity and ostentation. I know not what credit to give to Mr. Gibson on this account, especially since he hath more than once spoken against that good worthy man, Dr. Ottley, late bishop of St. David's. Besides, this Gibson is a crazed man, and withal stingy, though he is rich, and hath no child by his wife' (*Reliq. Hearnianæ*, iii. 132). He was instituted to the living of Abbey Dore 27 Nov. 1722. His successor, the Rev. Digby Coates, was instituted 21 July, 1741, 'on vacancy caused by death of the last incumbent' (*Diocesan Register*). He wrote 'A View of the Ancient and Present State of the Churches of Door, Home-Lacy, and Hempsted, endowed by John, lord viscount Scudamore, with some memoirs of that Ancient Family, and an appendix of records and letters,' London, 1727, a handsome quarto, of which there are two copies in the British Museum Library.

[Oxford Graduates; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii; Reliquiæ Hearnianæ, ed. Bliss, 1869, iii. 131-2; Hearne's Collections (Oxford Hist. Soc.), i. 279, ii. 171, 311; Cooke's Continuation of Duncumb's Hereford, iii. 112; information from the Diocesan Registry, Hereford.] H. M. C.

GIBSON, MATTHEW, D.D. (1734–1790), catholic prelate, fourth son of Jasper Gibson of Stonecrofts, near Hexham, Northumber-

land, was, according to his own statement, born on 25 March (O.S.) 1734, but, according to the Hexham register, he was baptised on 23 March, a difference possibly due to the change in style. He was educated in the English College at Douay, where he was ordained priest, and appointed professor, first of philosophy, and afterwards of divinity. In 1768 he returned to England. He was chosen archdeacon of Kent and Surrey in 1770, and appointed vicar-general in the northern district to Bishop Walton in 1776, and special vicar in 1777. On Walton's death he was chosen to succeed him as vicar-apostolic of the northern district of England, and was consecrated in London to the see of Comana, *in partibus*, on 3 Sept. 1780. Finding that the catholic catechisms then in use were very inaccurate, he corrected the mistakes and published 'The London, or Little Catechism,' London, 1784, 12mo. Thomas Eyre [q. v.], president of Ushaw College, helped him, and described it as 'by far the most perfect in the English tongue, in every sense and in every respect.' All the English bishops gave their approbation to this catechism. On 21 Oct. 1789 Gibson and the three other vicars-apostolic issued the well-known encyclical letter on the subject of the 'Protestation Oath,' in which the term 'protesting catholic dissenters' was assumed by the catholic committee [see BUTLER, CHARLES, 1750–1832]. He died at Stella Hall, Ryton, Durham, on 19 May 1790, and was buried at Newbrough Church, near Stonecrofts. He was succeeded in the northern vicariate by his younger brother, Dr. William Gibson [q. v.]

[Kirk's MS. Biographical Collections, quoted in Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Brady's Episcopal Succession, iii. 223, 265, 266; Amherst's Hist. of Catholic Emancipation, i. 164, 168.] T. C.

GIBSON, PATRICK (1782?–1829), landscape-painter and writer on art, was a native of Edinburgh. The date of his birth is usually given as December 1782, but the parochial register of Dollar states that he died in 1829, 'aged fifty-four years.' He received a classical education in the high school, Edinburgh, and in a private academy, and studied art under Alexander Nasmyth and in the Trustees' Academy, then taught by John Graham. From 1805 he resided in Lambeth, exhibiting in the Royal Academy in 1805, 1806, and 1807, and in the British Institution in 1811. In 1808 he was in Edinburgh, where he joined the Society of Associated Artists, to whose exhibitions he contributed from that date till 1816, and he was represented in the modern exhibitions of the Institution for the Encouragement of the Fine Arts in Scotland in 1821 and 1822. In the earlier exhibition catalogues his name occasionally appears as 'Peter' Gibson. In June 1818 he married Isabella, daughter of William Scott, a well-known teacher of elocution; and his wife is stated to have been an accomplished musician and the composer of the tune entitled 'Comfort' (information from Mr. James Christie). In 1826 he became a foundation member of the Scottish Academy, to whose exhibitions he contributed (1827–9) landscape and architectural subjects, both Scottish and foreign. In 1824 he had been appointed professor of painting in Dollar Academy, and he died there on 23 Aug. 1829 (see *Parochial Register of Dollar*). In his works in oil, of which there is an example—'Landscape Composition'—in the National Gallery of Scotland, Gibson founded his style upon Claude and Poussin. His water-colours are delicate and careful, executed with washes of rather subdued and low-toned pigments. An interesting volume of them is in the library of the Board of Manufactures, Edinburgh, and a portrait of himself by his own hand in this medium is in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery. He was an accomplished etcher, and published in 1818 a quarto series of six 'Etchings of Select Views in Edinburgh, with Letterpress Descriptions.' He was excellently qualified as a writer on art by his general culture, and his acquaintance, both practical and theoretical, with the subject. He contributed a comprehensive article on 'Design' to the 'Encyclopædia Edinensis;' and articles on 'Drawing,' 'Engraving,' and 'Miniature-painting' to Dr. Brewster's 'Edinburgh Encyclopædia.' His 'View of the Progress and Present State of the Arts of Design in Britain,' in the 'Edinburgh Annual Register' for 1816, is especially valuable for its notices of minor Scottish painters. In Anderson's 'Scottish Nation' he is stated to have contributed an article on the 'Progress of the Fine Arts in Scotland' to the 'New Edinburgh Review;' but an examination of the five volumes of this publication has failed to disclose the paper. He was author of a curious anonymous *jeu d'esprit* on the exhibition of the Royal Institution, Edinburgh, 1822; and, under the pseudonym of 'Roger Roundrobin, Esq.,' of a 'Letter to the Managers and Directors' of the same institution, 1826. A treatise on 'Perspective,' written shortly before his death, was printed but not published. He also contributed to the daily press; and Laing (*Etchings of Wilkie and Geddes*) is inclined to attribute to his pen a notice of Geddes's exhibition in the 'Edinburgh Evening Courant,' 15 Dec. 1821.

[Authorities quoted above; Catalogues of National Gallery of Scotland, Scottish National Portrait Gallery, Royal Academy, British Institution, Associated Artists, Edinburgh, Royal Institution, Edinburgh, and Royal Scottish Academy; A. Graves's Catalogue of Artists; and information from Mr. Graves.] J. M. G.

GIBSON, RICHARD (1615–1690), dwarf and miniature-painter, is stated to have been a native of Cumberland. He became page to a lady at Mortlake, who discovered his talent for drawing, and placed him under the instruction of Francis Clein [q. v.], the manager of the tapestry works there. Subsequently he became page to Charles I and Henrietta Maria. He obtained considerable success as an artist, especially as a miniature-painter. Evelyn, the diarist, extols his powers (*Numismata*, p. 268). He also copied the style and many of the pictures by Sir Peter Lely. Cromwell patronised him, and Gibson drew his portrait several times. Under Charles II he continued to be a favourite at court, and was appointed instructor in drawing and painting to the princesses Mary and Anne at Richmond Palace. When Mary was married to the Prince of Orange (4 Nov. 1677), he accompanied her to Holland, and remained in her suite for some time. Among his other patrons was Philip Herbert, earl of Pembroke, who showed him many favours. Gibson's miniatures are numerous; among them may be noted the large head of Henrietta Maria (painted on chicken-skin after Vandyck) at Windsor Castle. It was the loss of a miniature painting by Gibson representing 'The Good Shepherd,' and highly valued by Charles I, who owned it, which is said to have caused Abraham Van der Doort [q. v.], the keeper of the royal collections, to commit suicide. Gibson was three feet ten inches in height, and was fortunate enough to find a consort, Anne Shepherd, of the same height. The diminutive pair were married in the presence of Charles I and Henrietta Maria, and the king gave the bride away. Waller, the poet, wrote some verses to commemorate this curious event. They both lived to a great age, and left nine children, five of whom lived to maturity and attained the natural size. Gibson died on 23 July 1690 in his seventy-fifth year, and his wife in 1709, aged 89; they were buried at St. Paul's, Covent Garden. So remarkable a couple offered good subjects for the artist's pencil, and numerous portraits exist. Vertue says that Mr. Rose, the jeweller, Gibson's son-in-law, possessed pictures of Gibson and his master, Clein, in green costume as archers, together with Gibson's bow (archery being a sport of which he was very fond), a portrait of Gibson leaning on a bust, painted by Lely in 1658, a head of Gibson by Dobson, and one of Mrs. Gibson by Lely. Lely also painted a picture of the two dwarfs hand in hand, which was originally the property of the Earl of Pembroke, and subsequently that of Earl Poulett at Hinton St. George, Somersetshire. The figures were engraved by A. Walker for Walpole's 'Anecdotes of Painting' (4th ed.) A head of Gibson, drawn by himself, is in the print room at the British Museum. Mrs. Gibson is represented in the portrait of Mary Villiers, duchess of Richmond and Lenox (formerly Lady Herbert), at Wilton House, of which various replicas exist elsewhere. SUSAN PENELOPE GIBSON (1652–1700), daughter of the above, painted some miniatures, a portrait of Bishop Burnet being best known. She married Rose, a jeweller, from whom Vertue obtained most of his information.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Dallaway and Wornum; Vertue's MSS., Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 23068, &c.; Davy's MSS., Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 19131; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; De Piles's Lives of British Artists; Pilkington's Dict. of Painters; Strickland's Lives of the Queens of England, vol. vii.] L. C.

GIBSON, SOLOMON (*d.* 1866), sculptor, younger brother of John Gibson, R.A. [q. v.], passed his life in Liverpool, where he practised as a sculptor. At the age of sixteen he modelled a small figure of Mercury, which is his best-known work. A copy of this he presented to Sir Thomas Lawrence, who sent him 'as an encouragement' a ten-pound note. John Kemble greatly admired this work, which he saw Gibson modelling. Lord Colborn bought a bronze cast of the figure from a curiosity dealer in Holland, and showed it to John Gibson as the work of an unknown genius, when to his great surprise Gibson informed him it was by his brother. Gibson was a man of eccentric character. Though well versed in the Greek and Latin classics, and with a good knowledge of ancient Welsh literature—on which subject he wrote many papers—'there was an absence of purpose in the direction of his studies, and he passed through life a strange and useless though not a commonplace man.' For many years he was dependent on the bounty of his brother. In January 1866, hearing of his brother's illness in Rome, he determined to go to see him, and set out, but only reached Paris, where he was taken ill and died three days afterwards, on 29 Jan.

[Eastlake's Life of John Gibson, R.A.; Memoir of Solomon Gibson by Joseph Mayer, F.S.A., manuscript in writer's possession; private information.] A. N.

GIBSON, THOMAS (*d.* 1562), printer, medical practitioner, and theological writer, was a native of Morpeth, Northumberland, and Wood conjectures that he received his education at Oxford, 'because that several of both his names and time were conversant with the muses in that university' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 331). It is certain, however, that a Thomas Gibson took the degree of M.B. in the university of Cambridge in 1511 (Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabrigienses*, i. 217). He was noted for his extraordinary success in curing diseases, and also for his strong antipathy to the Roman catholics. He wrote much, and from 1535 to 1539, or afterwards, carried on the business of a printer in London (Ames, *Typogr. Antiquities*, ed. Herbert, pp. 490, 676). With one exception all the known productions of his press were compiled by himself. Bishop Latimer on 21 July 1537 recommended him to Cromwell for employment in printing a book, and says: 'He ys an honeste poore man, who will set ytt forth in a good letter, and sell ytt good chepe, wher as others doo sell too dere, wych doth lett many to by' (*State Papers, Henry VIII*, ii. 564). In the reign of Mary he fled to the continent with his wife and daughter. They became members of the English protestant congregation at Geneva on 20 Nov. 1557 (Burn, *Livre des Anglois à Genève*, p. 11). On the accession of Elizabeth he returned, and in 1559 had a license from the university of Cambridge to practise physic. He died in London in 1562.

The following works are attributed to him: 1. 'The concordance of the new testament, most necessary to be had in the handes of all soche, as desire the communicacion of any place contayned in the new testament,' London, 1535, 8vo. This is the earliest printed concordance in the English language. The epistle to the reader, written by Gibson, intimates that he was the compiler. 2. 'A treatise behoouefull, as well to preserue the people from the pestilence, as to helpe and recouer them, that be infected with the same; made by a bishop and doctour of phisick in Denmark; which medicines haue been proued in many places in London,' London, 1536, 4to. 3. 'The great Herball newly corrected,' London, 1539, fol. 4. 'A breue Cronycle of the Byshope of Romes Blessynge, and of his Prelates beneficiall and charitable rewardes, from the time of Kynge Heralde vnto this day,' London, printed by John Day, n.d., 12mo. In English verse. 5. 'The sum of the actes and decrees made by diverse bishops of rome,' translated from the Latin, London [1540?], 8vo. 6. 'Treatise against unskilful Alchimists.' 7. 'Treatise of curing common diseases.' 8. 'De utroque homine.' 9. 'Of the ceremonies used by Popes.' 10. 'The various states that Britany hath been in.' In five books or parts, left unfinished.

[Bale, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, i. 719; Cat. of Early English Books in Brit. Mus. iii. 1320; Dibdin's Typogr. Antiquities, iii. 400, 401, iv. 171; Hodgson's Northumberland, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 438; Hutchinson's Biog. Medica, i. 354; Latimer's Works (Corrie), ii. 380; Maitland's List of Early Printed Books, pp. 198, 242; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 316.] T. C.

GIBSON, THOMAS, M.D. (1647–1722), physician, was born at High Knipe, in the parish of Bampton, Westmoreland, in 1647. After attending Bampton school he was sent to Leyden University, where he graduated M.D. on 20 Aug. 1675. He was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians on 26 June 1676, and an honorary fellow on 30 Sept. 1680. He was a presbyterian, and a visit which he and his second wife paid to his nephew John, provost of Queen's College, Oxford, is sourly described by Hearne (*Hearn. Reliq.* ii. 105). On 21 Jan. 1718–19 he was appointed physician-general to the army. He died on 16 July 1722, aged 75, and was buried in the ground adjoining the Foundling Hospital belonging to St. George the Martyr, Queen Square. He married, first, Elizabeth (1646-92), widow of Zephaniah Cresset of Stanstead St. Margaret's, Hertfordshire, and third daughter of George Smith of that place (Clutterbuck, *Hertfordshire*, ii. 214); and secondly, Anne (1659–1727), sixth daughter of Richard Cromwell, the lord protector (*ib.* ii. 97), but left no issue. Edmund Gibson [q. v.] was his nephew and heir. Gibson published 'The Anatomy of Humane Bodies epitomized,' 8vo, London, 1682 (6th edition, 1703), compiled for the most part from Alexander Read's work, but long popular.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, i. 413; Atkinson's Worthies of Westmoreland, ii. 185–8; will in P. C. C. 138, Marlborough.] G. G.

GIBSON, THOMAS (1680?–1751), portrait-painter, drew portraits well, and the accessories as well as the expression were attractive. According to the painter Highmore, Sir James Thornhill [q. v.] sometimes applied to Gibson to sketch for him in his large pictures figures in difficult action. Vertue, who was on terms of great friendship with Gibson, says that other artists were offended with Gibson because he refused to raise his prices. He further says he was a man of most amiable character, but suffered from ill-health, and for this reason about 1730 disposed of his pictures privately among his friends, and re-

tired from practice to Oxford. He subsequently returned to London, and is said to have resumed his practice. He died in London on 28 April 1751, aged about 71. At the Society of Antiquaries there is a portrait of Vertue by Gibson, painted in 1723 (engraved by Vertue himself); at the Royal Society a portrait of Flamsteed the astronomer; at the Bodleian Library, Oxford, portraits of Flamsteed and John Locke; and at the National Portrait Gallery a portrait of Archbishop Wake. Many of his portraits were engraved by J. Faber, J. Simon, G. White, G. Vertue, and others, including Sir Robert Walpole, Admiral Sir Charles Wager, Dr. Sacheverell, Robert, lord Molesworth, and the Rev. Samuel Clarke.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Dallaway and Wornum; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits.]

L. C.

GIBSON, THOMAS MILNER- (1806–1884), statesman, was born at Port of Spain, Trinidad, West Indies, 3 Sept. 1806, and baptised on 8 Nov. His father, Thomas Milner Gibson, son of the Rev. Thomas Gibson, of a family settled at Dovercourt-cum-Harwich and Ipswich, was a major of the 37th foot, who after serving in Trinidad returned to England, where he died in May 1807. His mother, Isabella, daughter of Henry Glover of Chester, after the death of her husband, remarried, in July 1810, Thomas Whiting Wootton, who died in 1844. The only child, Thomas, coming to England with his parents in 1807, was after some time sent to a unitarian school at Higham Hill, Walthamstow, kept by Dr. Eliezer Cogan [q. v.], where he had Benjamin Disraeli for one of his companions. He was next at a school at Blackheath, then was entered at the Charterhouse in 1819, and five years afterwards was at a private tutor's in Nottinghamshire. At Trinity College, Cambridge, he came out thirty-sixth wrangler in 1830, when he proceeded B.A. He was returned as member for Ipswich in the conservative interest on 27 July 1837, but two years later resigned, after becoming a convert to the liberal doctrines of the period. He appealed to the electors to receive him in his new capacity, but was defeated at the poll, 15 July 1839, by Sir T. J. Cochrane. He then contested Cambridge, but it was some time before he was again seen in the House of Commons. Like many other able young men, he found in free trade and its development the cardinal point of his political creed. In the intervals of his exclusion from parliamentary life, while the agitation was being organised for the abolition of the corn laws, he entered heart and soul into the movement, and became one of Cobden's most influential allies, and one of the prominent orators of the league. This gave him a seat for Manchester, which he won, 1 July 1841, after a severe struggle with Sir George Murray. On the formation of Lord John Russell's ministry in July 1846, with the object of carrying out a free trade policy, he was appointed vice-president of the board of trade, and became a privy councillor on 8 July. The object of Lord John Russell was to strengthen the government by an alliance with the chiefs of the league. Gibson, although he only held office until April 1848, will always be remembered as one of the first official exponents of free trade. Like Lord Palmerston and Charles Buller, he combined great powers of argument with a happy use of ironical humour. His speeches on the sugar duties in 1848 were marked by a thorough mastery of the whole question, and were some of the best delivered on that topic, and his addresses throughout the anti-cornlaw agitation, both in and out of parliament, convinced his audiences. In March 1857 he seconded Cobden's vote of censure of Lord Palmerston's Chinese policy, but together with his friend and colleague John Bright lost his seat for Manchester, his objection to the Crimean war having proved distasteful to his constituents; however, on 14 Dec. he found refuge at Ashton-under-Lyne, which he continued to represent until 1868, when, being defeated on 17 Nov. by Thomas Walton Mellor, he retired from public life. In March 1869 he was offered but declined the governorship of the Mauritius; he also refused to accept the honour of K.C.B. On the motion for the second reading of Lord Palmerston's bill to amend the law of conspiracy, Gibson moved a vote of censure on the government, which was carried by 234 against 215, and Palmerston resigned 19 Feb. 1858. During Lord Palmerston's ministry, 1859–65, and in the short-lived government of Lord John Russell which followed, 1865–6, Gibson was president of the poor law board, 25 June to 10 July 1859, and president of the board of trade, with cabinet rank, from July 1859 to July 1866, having held the latter place longer than any of his predecessors. He took an active part in the promotion of the commercial treaty with France. The abolition of the newspaper stamp, the advertisement duty, and the excise on paper was, to a very great extent, due to his exertions. In 1850 he became the president of the Association for the Repeal of the Taxes on Knowledge, and took every opportunity of urging on the government the necessity of doing away with the three restrictive duties. This subject was

at the same time most ably advocated throughout the country by John Francis [q. v.] The last of these taxes was repealed 1 Oct. 1861, and Gibson's great services were recognised by a public testimonial consisting of a centrepiece and two candelabra, which were presented to him 4 Feb. 1862 (*Illustrated London News*, 15 Feb. 1862, pp. 162, 176, with woodcuts of the plate). Sampson's 'History of Advertising,' 1875, is dedicated to him 'in recognition of the service he rendered to advertising and journalism.' Gibson retired from office with a pension of 2,000*l.* a year, and thenceforth spent his time either at his country residence, Theberton House, Suffolk, or in yachting in the Mediterranean. He was one of the best known amateur yachtsmen of his day, able to navigate his own ship, and at the time of his death was the senior member of the Royal Yacht Squadron. It is curious that he was the last person who cruised in the Mediterranean with a free pass from the dey of Algiers, 1830, and this fact is commemorated on a tablet in the English church there. His knowledge of nautical affairs made him a useful elder brother of the Trinity House, while after his retirement until his death he was one of the most diligent of the public works loan commissioners. He was a J.P. and D.L. for Suffolk, and on 7 Feb. 1839 had by royal license assumed the additional surname of Milner before that of Gibson, in order to testify his respect for the memory of Robert Milner of Ipswich. He died on board his yacht, the Resolute, at Algiers on 25 Feb. 1884, and was buried in Theberton churchyard 13 March (*Bury Free Press*, March 1884). On the day of his funeral a graceful tribute to his memory was published in the 'Times' by Sir T. H. Farrer, permanent secretary of the board of trade, in the name of those who served under him. 'Many an opposition was disarmed,' he wrote, 'and many a struggle in the house or on the platform anticipated and avoided, by the patient good temper with which, in the smoking-room or the lobby, he would discuss while appearing to gossip and lead while appearing to listen. . . . To us it seemed that the public business of our department never received greater attention than when it was in his hands.' His portrait in oils by James Holmes, engraved by W. Holl, and dedicated to the members of the Reform Club, is in the possession of Jasper Milner-Gibson, esq., and his portrait in water-colours by C. A. Du Val, engraved by S. W. Reynolds, belongs to Gery Milner-Gibson-Cullum, esq.

There is no record of Gibson having been an author, but the following works refer to his public career: 1. 'Malt Tax: a Letter to the Members of the House of Commons by J. Fielden, exposing the misstatements of Mr. Milner Gibson,' 1865. 2. 'Railways, in a Letter to the President of the Board of Trade: a Plan for the Reform of the Railways of the United Kingdom,' 1865.

He married, 23 Feb. 1832, Susanna Arethusa, only child of the Rev. Sir Thomas Gery Cullum, bart., of Hardwick House, Suffolk, and granddaughter of Sir T. G. Cullum [q. v.] She was born at Southgate Green, Bury St. Edmunds, 11 Jan. 1814, and was for many years a leader in society, and an advocate of mesmerism and spiritualism when those sciences were in their infancy. Her political and literary salon was opened to many distinguished exiles, Napoleon, Mazzini, Victor Hugo, Louis Blanc, and others, as well as to the leading English literary celebrities, especially Dickens, to one of whose sons she stood sponsor. An account of her salon is to be found in Edmund Yates's 'Recollections,' i. 252–3 (1884), and again in Mrs. Lynn Linton's curious 'Autobiography of Christopher Kirkland' (1885), ii. 15 et seq. Latterly she became a Roman catholic, and died at 11 Avenue du Bois de Boulogne, Paris, 23 Feb. 1885, aged 71, and was buried in the cemetery, Bury St. Edmunds, 3 March (*Bury and Norwich Post*, 3 March 1885). By her husband she had a large family, of whom only two survived, Jasper Milner-Gibson of Theberton House, and Gery Milner-Gibson-Cullum of Hardwick House, both in Suffolk.

[Francis's Orators of the Age, 1847, pp. 294–300; Evans's Lancashire Authors and Orators, 1850, pp. 101–5; Illustrated News of the World, 6 March 1858, p. 76, with portrait; Grant's Newspaper Press, 1871, ii. 299, 311–19; Nicoll's Great Movements, 1881, pp. 268–331, with portrait; Illustrated London News, 27 Feb. 1858, p. 207, 31 Dec. 1842, p. 541, with portrait, and 8 March 1884, pp. 217, 227, with portrait; Graphic, 15 March 1884, pp. 249–50, with portrait; Times, 26 Feb. 1884, p. 10, and 13 March, p. 4; information from Gery Milner-Gibson-Cullum, esq., Hardwick House, Bury St. Edmunds; Morley's Life of Cobden; J. G. Francis's John Francis, 1888; Men of the Time, 11th ed. pp. 168, 457; Anecdotal Photographs in Truth, 12 May 1881.] G. C. B.

GIBSON, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1540), lord of session, was the second son of Thomas Gibson of Durie in Fifeshire, who lived in the reign of James IV of Scotland. He was educated for the church at the university of Glasgow, where he was incorporated in 1503 and graduated in December 1507. He afterwards became vicar of Garvock, Kincardineshire, and in 1518, when present at a meeting of the Glasgow University council, was designated rector of Inverarity Forfarshire.

On 17 April 1526, when witnessing a document, he is styled 'that venerable and circumspect man Master William Gibson, dean of Restalrig.' His predecessor was Patrick Covyntre, who had presided at his graduation, one of thirteen ambassadors for negotiating a peace with England in 1516, who died about 1524. Gibson must, therefore, have become dean about 1525. On 27 Aug. 1527, after Gibson had become dean, James V added the rectory of Ellem to Restalrig.

In 1532 Gibson was appointed a lord of session. To remedy defects in the administration of justice in civil causes, which had rested with the nobility, James V had resolved to institute the College of Justice, of which the first idea is said to have been suggested by the parliament of Paris. This court was to consist of fourteen judges and a president. Ten thousand 'golden ducats of the chamber' were to be levied from the Scottish bishoprics and monastic institutions, and in return for this it was stipulated that one half of the judges should be ecclesiastics, and that the president should always be a churchman.

According to Sir Robert Douglas, followed by Brunton and Haig, Gibson was, on account of his extensive abilities, frequently employed in embassies to the pope. Contemporary history does not record many such embassies at that period, but there was one connected with the dispute between James V and the prelates about the expenses of the College of Justice, and probably Gibson had some credit for the amicable settlement of that matter. For some reason he was in favour with the pope, who bestowed on him an armorial bearing of three keys, with the motto 'Cœlestes pandite portas.' This has been retained by representatives of the family ever since, but they do not now possess the estate of Durie.

In 1539 James Beaton, archbishop of St. Andrews, died, and the charge of all ecclesiastical affairs was committed to his nephew the cardinal, David Beaton [q. v.], who in 1540 desired to associate Gibson with himself as suffragan. He was to hold his other preferments and to receive a pension of 200*l.* a year from the cardinal and his successors. To this arrangement the pope's sanction was needful, and in letters dated 4 May 1540 James V and Cardinal Beaton answer for Gibson's knowledge of law and theology, and for his high moral character. It was probably in connection with this appointment that the king gave him the title of 'Custos Ecclesiæ Scoticæ.' The precise date of his death is uncertain, but it appears to have been before 1545. On 27 April 1540 Dr. John Sinclair was appointed a lord of session, while abbot of Snaw, which designation he still held in 1542. From that date there is a blank in the register till 1545, when the name of Gibson has disappeared, and Sinclair is on the list of judges as dean of Restalrig.

[Douglas's Baronage of Scotland, p. 568; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, p. 13; Reg. Univ. Glasguensis, ii. 18, 124, 138, 285; Charters of the Collegiate Churches of Midlothian (Bannatyne Club), pp. 273, 280, 290, and preface thereto, pp. xliii–v; Epist. Reg. Scot., printed 1724, pp. 63–6; Tytler's Hist. of Scotland, v. 198; Spotiswood's Church Hist. pp. 67–8, fol. London, 1666.] J. T.

GIBSON, WILLIAM (1629–1684), quaker, was born at Caton in Lancashire in 1629. During his early life he was a puritan, and a soldier in the parliamentary forces. While forming part of the garrison at Carlisle he joined a party to insult a quaker meeting, but was so attracted by the preacher's words that he attended other meetings, and finally left the army. In 1654 he was committed to Lancaster gaol for 'public testimony.' In 1655 and 1656 he was several times imprisoned for short periods for the same offence, and is believed to have been recognised as a quaker minister about this time. In 1660 he was again imprisoned at Lancaster for some months on account of his refusal to take the oaths of allegiance and supremacy, and in 1661 at Shrewsbury for some unknown cause. During the same year he was seized on the road to a meeting in Denbighshire by a party of soldiers, and sent to gaol with a number of other quakers. They were all liberated at the assizes except Gibson, who was kept in prison and cruelly treated by the gaolers. They once threw him down a flight of stone stairs, and caused a six months' illness. On his discharge he married in 1662, and settled at Warrington in Lancashire, where he is believed to have engaged in trade. Subsequently he seems to have removed to London, and in 1672 his name appears in a list of quakers discharged from the king's bench under the general proclamation of Charles II. During 1676 and 1677, while living in Fenchurch Street, his goods were several times distrained on account of his not paying tithes. From a letter protesting against the eviction of the Friends from Danzig, dated 8 Aug. 1679, Gibson appears to have been engaged in ministerial work in Holland during that year. He died in London, aged 55, on 23 Nov. 1684, and was buried from a meeting in White Hart Court at the Friends' burial-ground, near Bunhill Fields, his funeral being attended by upwards of a thousand quakers. His pub-

lished writings are: 1. 'A Salutation of the Father's Love unto the Young Men and Virgins, who are in the Openings of the Prophesies in Visions and in Revelations,' &c., 1663, written in 1661 in Shrewsbury gaol. 2. 'The Everlasting Rule born witness unto . . . in words,' 1667. 3. 'Universal Love, being an Epistle given forth by the Spirit of God through His Suffering Servant, William Gibson,' 1671; republished 1672; written in Maidstone gaol. 4. 'Tythes ended by Christ with the Levitical Priesthood,' &c., 1673. Part by T. Rudyard and George Watt. 5. 'A False Witness examin'd and rebuk'd,' &c., 1674. 6. 'The Life of God which is the Light and Salvation of Men Exalted: or an Answer to six Books or particular Treatises given forth by John Cheyney . . .' 1677. 7. 'Election and Reprobation Scripturally and Experimentally Witnessed unto, &c.,' 1678. 8. 'A Christian Testimony born by the People of God, in scorn call'd Quakers, in London . . .' 1679. Part by Thomas Rudyard. 9. 'A General Epistle given forth in obedience to the God of Peace . . .' &c., 1682.

[Neal's Hist. of the Puritans, ed. 1822, v. 267; Gough's Hist. of the Quakers, iv. 3; Besse's Sufferings, i. 255, &c.; Smith's Catalogue of Friends' Books.] A. C. B.

GIBSON, WILLIAM (1664–1702), miniature-painter, was nephew of Richard Gibson, the dwarf [q. v.], from whom he received instruction. He was also a pupil of Sir Peter Lely, and was very successful in his copies of Lely's works. He attained great eminence as a miniature-painter, and was largely employed by the nobility. At the sale of Lely's collection of prints and drawings by the old masters, Gibson bought a great number, and added considerably to them by subsequent purchases. He resided in the parish of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, and died of a 'lethargy' in 1702, aged 58. He was buried at Richmond in Surrey.

[Walpole's Anecd. of Painting, ed. Dallaway and Wornum; De Piles's Lives of the Painters; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 19131 (Davy MSS.) fol. 257; Manning and Bray's Hist. of Surrey, i. 433.] L. C.

GIBSON, WILLIAM (1720–1791), self-taught mathematician, born at Boulton, near Appleby, Westmoreland, in 1720, worked on a farm from childhood, and afterwards obtained a farm of his own at Hollins, near Cartmel Fell, Lancashire. He received no education whatever in youth, but in early manhood taught himself to read a book on arithmetic, and developed an extraordinary power of working out sums of all kinds in his head. He afterwards taught himself writing, and studied geometry, trigonometry, algebra, and astronomy, in all of which he proved himself an expert. He finally acquired a knowledge of the higher mathematics in all their branches, and answered correctly for many years the problems propounded in the 'Gentleman's Diary,' the 'Ladies' Diary,' the 'Palladium,' and similar publications. His fame spread, and he was consulted by mathematicians in various parts of England. About 1750 he opened a school at Cartmel for eight or ten pupils, who boarded at his farmhouse. He also obtained a good practice as a land-surveyor. He died from a fall at his house at Blawith, near Cartmel, on 4 Sept. 1791, leaving a widow and ten children. A son of the same name, employed at the Bank of England, died at Pentonville on 13 Feb. 1817, aged 64.

[Gent. Mag. 1791 pt. ii. 1062–4, 1817 pt. i. 188; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.]

GIBSON, WILLIAM, D.D. (1738–1821), catholic prelate, fifth son of Jasper Gibson of Stonecrofts, near Hexham, Northumberland, was born on 2 Feb. 1738, and educated in the English College at Douay, where he was ordained priest. He came back on the mission in 1765, and for many years he resided in the family of the Silvertops of Minster-Acres. He was president of Douay College from 1781 till 1790, when he was appointed vicar-apostolic of the northern district of England in succession to his elder brother, Matthew Gibson [q. v.] His consecration as bishop of Acanthos, *in partibus*, took place at Lulworth Castle, 5 Dec. 1790. He entered actively into the disputes between the bishops and the 'catholic committee' on the question of catholic relief [see Butler, Charles, 1750–1832], and was mainly instrumental in establishing a new college for the refugees from Douay, by which the famous English College has been perpetuated at Ushaw [see Allen, William, cardinal, and Eyre, Thomas]. He died at Durham, which had always been his episcopal residence, on 2 June 1821, and was buried at Ushaw College.

He compiled a French grammar for the use of Douay College, and translated from the French of M. de Mahis 'The Truth of the Catholic Religion proved from the Holy Scriptures,' Newcastle-on-Tyne, 1799, 8vo. 'A Conversation between the Right Hon. Edmund Burke and the R.R. Dr. Gibson,' in reference to the proposed government veto on the appointment of catholic bishops, appeared at London, 1807, 8vo.

His portrait, drawn by W. M. Craig, and roughly lithographed by Vowkes, is inserted

in the 'Catholic Miscellany' for September 1825. There is a fine full-length portrait of him in the refectory at Ushaw.

[Gillow's Chapels at Ushaw, with an historical introduction (Durham, 1885); Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Brady's Episcopal Succession, iii. 268; Douay Diaries, p. 71; Oliver's Catholic Religion in Cornwall, p. 40; Petre's Colleges on the Continent, p. 4; Amherst's Hist. of Catholic Emancipation, i. 169, ii. 40, 54, 81, 127, 132.] T. C.

GIBSON, WILLIAM, D.D. (1808–1867), Irish presbyterian divine, son of James Gibson, a merchant in Ballymena, co. Antrim, was born there 8 May 1808. He attended school in his native town and in the Belfast Academical Institution, where he took the medal for classics in 1829. His collegiate training was obtained partly in Belfast and partly in Edinburgh. In 1833 he was licensed, and in 1834 ordained minister of First Ballybay, co. Monaghan. In 1835 a pamphlet which he wrote on 'The Position of the Church of Ireland and the Duty of Presbyterians in reference to it' had a wide circulation. In 1840 he became colleague to the Rev. Samuel Hanna, D.D., in Rosemary Street Church, Belfast. In 1842 he was the chief means of establishing the 'Banner of Ulster,' a newspaper devoted principally to the interests of Irish presbyterianism. In 1847 he was appointed professor of Christian ethics in the assembly's college, Belfast. In 1859 he became moderator of the general assembly. He died suddenly in June 1867. His chief work was 'The Year of Grace, a History of the Ulster Revival of 1859,' Edinburgh, 1850.

[Personal knowledge; obituary notices.] T. H.

GIBSON, WILLIAM SIDNEY (1814–1871), miscellaneous writer, born at Parson's Green, Fulham, in 1814, was for some years on the staff of a Carlisle newspaper. He entered Lincoln's Inn, and was called to the bar by that society in 1843. The same year he was appointed registrar of the Newcastle-upon-Tyne district court of bankruptcy. When the Bankruptcy Act of 1869 (32 & 33 Vict. c. 71) abolished this among other like courts, Gibson retired on a pension, and devoted himself entirely to antiquarian and literary studies. He died at the Grosvenor Hotel, London, 3 Jan. 1871, and was interred in the disused burial-ground of the Old Priory, Tynemouth, 'for which a special permission had been obtained from the home office during the lifetime of the deceased.' He was an honorary M.A. of Durham, and a fellow of the London Society of Antiquaries and many other learned societies.

Gibson wrote: 1. 'The Certainties of Geology,' 1840. 2. 'Prize Essay on the History and Antiquities of Highgate,' 1842 (written for a Highgate society). 3. 'The History of the Monastery founded at Tynemouth in the Diocese of Durham,' 2 vols., 1846–7 (a review of this, which originally appeared in the 'Newcastle Guardian,' was republished, Newcastle-on-Tyne, 1846). 4. 'An Essay on the Filial Duties,' 1848. 5. 'A Letter to the Lord Chancellor on the Amendment of the Law of Bankruptcy,' 1848. 6. 'Descriptive and Historical Notices of some remarkable Northumbrian Castles, Churches, and Antiquities, in a Series of Visits to the ruined Priory of Finchale, the Abbey Church of Hexham, &c., with Biographical Notices of Eminent Persons' (three series, 1848–54; the second series entitled 'Dilston Hall,' &c.) 7. 'Remarks on the Mediæval Writers on English History, intended as a popular Sketch of the Advantages and Pleasures derivable from Monastic Literature,' 1848. 8. 'Marvels of the Globe,' two lectures, 1856. 9. 'Lectures and Essays,' two series, 1858–63. 10. 'A Memoir of Northumberland, descriptive of its Scenery, Monuments, and History,' 1860, and, in a different form, 1862. 11. 'Descriptive and Historical Guide to Tynemouth, with Notices of North Shields, &c.,' Tynemouth and North Shields, 1861. 12. 'A Memoir of Lord Lyndhurst,' 1866; new edition, 1869. Gibson also wrote 'A Memoir of the Life of Richard de Bury, Bishop of Durham,' a number of articles for Colburn's 'New Monthly Magazine' and other periodicals, and was one of the earliest contributors to 'Notes and Queries.'

[Colburn's New Monthly Magazine, April 1871; Solicitors' Journal and Reporter, 14 Jan. 1871, p. 260; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. vii. 48, xi. 28.] F. W–T.

GIDDY, DAVIES. [See GILBERT.]

GIDEON, SAMPSON (1699–1762), capitalist and financier, was of Jewish race. His father, Rowland Gideon (*d.* 1720), a West India merchant, who was a freeman of the city of London and on the court of the Painter Stainers' Company (admitted 17 Feb. 1697), had changed his name from the Portuguese name of Abudiente on settling in England. Sampson Gideon was born in London in 1699, and began business when only twenty years old with a capital of 1,500*l.*, which in less than two years had increased to 7,900*l.* He was admitted a sworn broker in 1729, with a capital of 25,000*l.* His fortune mounted up rapidly, and was invested mainly in landed estates, which at his death in 1762 were valued at 580,000*l.*

Gideon became, writes a contemporary, 'the great oracle and leader of Jonathan's Coffee House in Exchange Alley,' afterwards the Stock Exchange in Threadneedle Street (Nichols, *Anecdotes*, ix. 642). He began to be consulted by the government in 1742, when Walpole desired his advice in raising a loan for the Spanish war. His aid became still more important to Pelham in 1743 and 1744, when the French fleet held the Channel and the funds were falling. In 1745, when the advance of Charles Edward to Derby threw the city into a panic, he freely lent his property and his credit to the government, and raised a loan of 1,700,000*l.* In 1749 he advised and carried through the consolidation of the national debt and the reduction of its interest, and in 1750 is said to have raised a million, three per cent., at par. He also, in 1753, raised a loan for the citizens at Danzig. At the beginning of the seven years' war in 1756, he paid a bounty from his estates for the recruiting of the army; and in the great years of the war, 1758–9 (as is shown by letters from the Dukes of Newcastle and Devonshire), he was almost wholly relied on by the government for the raising of loans. He added little to his fortune from this time till his death, and even sold parts of his estates, owing to his preoccupation with government finance.

He built a fine house at Belvedere, near Erith (which is now used for a merchant sailors' asylum), and collected a remarkable gallery of pictures by the old masters, which is now at Bedwell Park, Hertfordshire, the seat of his descendant, Mrs. Culling Hanbury. According to Horace Walpole, Gideon purchased, in 1751, many paintings that had belonged to Sir Robert Walpole. Though so closely connected with the government, he took no part in support of the measure introduced by the Pelhams in 1750 for the naturalisation of the Jews. It was his ambition to be made a baronet; but, this being considered impossible on account of his religion, a baronetcy was conferred in 1759 on his son Sampson, then a boy of fifteen under education as a Christian at Eton. He possessed, besides his mansion at Belvedere, large estates at Salden in Buckinghamshire, at Spalding and Caistor in Lincolnshire, and at Borough Fen, near Peterborough. As lord of the manor of Spalding he was elected in 1750 member of the well-known antiquarian 'Gentlemen's Society at Spalding' (Nichols, *Anecdotes*, vi. 85).

Gideon married Elizabeth Erwell, a member of the church of England. He ceased all open connection with the Portuguese synagogue at Bevis Marks in 1753, yet he never himself joined the Christian church. 'He breeds his children Christians,' Horace Walpole wrote correctly in 1753. Gideon's youngest daughter, Elizabeth, married (1757) William Hall Gage, second viscount Gage. All his estates descended to his only son, Sampson (1744–1824), who married (6 Dec. 1766) the daughter of Chief-justice Sir John Eardley Wilmot, assumed the surname of Eardley in July 1789, and was in October 1789 created Lord Eardley in the Irish peerage. The peerage became extinct at his death in 1824, his two sons, Sampson Eardley, a *détenu* after the peace of Amiens, and Colonel Eardley of the guards, having died before him. Lord Eardley's three daughters married respectively Lord Saye and Sele, Sir Culling Smith (father of Sir Culling Eardley Eardley [q. v.]), and J. W. Childers, esq., of Cantley, near Doncaster, among whom his estates were divided.

Gideon was a man of remarkable amiability and generosity, 'of strong natural understanding, and of some fun and humour.' At his death, which took place at Belvedere on 17 Oct. 1762, it was found that he had continued to pay his contribution to the synagogue under the name of Peloni Almoni, and he was buried with much ceremony in the Jewish cemetery at Mile End. He left legacies by will, dated 17 April 1760, to many charities, both Jewish and Christian, including the Portuguese synagogue and the Corporation of the Sons of the Clergy, to which he had been an annual subscriber of 100*l.* during his lifetime. To the Duke of Devonshire, one of his executors, he left the reversion of his estates if his children died without issue. Much of Gideon's correspondence with the Duke of Newcastle (1756–1762) and others is among the Addit. MSS. at the British Museum.

[Private information; J. Picciotto's Sketches of Anglo-Jewish History, 1875, pp. 60 sq.; Nichols's Illustrations, vi. 277–84 (by J. Eardley Wilmot); Horace Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, ii. 260, 395; Nichols's Anecdotes, ix. 642–3.]

W. H. F.

GIFFARD. [See also Gifford.]

GIFFARD, Sir AMBROSE HARDINGE (1771–1827), chief justice of Ceylon, eldest son of John Giffard (1745–1819), high sheriff of Dublin in 1794, accountant-general of customs in Dublin, and a prominent loyalist, was born at Dublin in 1771. His mother was Sarah, daughter of William Norton, esq., of Ballynaclash, co. Wexford. The Giffards were an ancient Devonshire family; but the grandfather of the chief justice, who was the disinherited grandson of John Gif-

fard of Brightleigh, settled in Ireland. Giffard received his christian names from his relative, Ambrose Hardinge. After studying for the law he was called to the bar of the Inner Temple, and was appointed chief justice of Ceylon in April 1819. Giffard's leisure was devoted to literature, and a selection of poems was published at Ceylon about 1822. Specimens are reproduced in the 'Traditions and Recollections' of the Rev. J. Polwhele. Owing to the eastern climate Giffard's health failed, and he was granted leave of absence, but he died on 30 April 1827, while on the homeward voyage, in the Lady Kennaway, East Indiaman. Before his death a knighthood was conferred upon Giffard, but the title was never gazetted. He married in 1808 Harriet, daughter of Lovell Pennell, esq., of Lyme Regis, and left five sons and five daughters. Admiral Sir George Giffard (1815–1888) was his third son.

[Gent. Mag. 1827; Burke's Peerage, s. v. 'Halsbury.'] G. B. S.

GIFFARD, BONAVENTURE, D.D. (1642–1734), Roman catholic bishop, and president of Magdalen College, Oxford, second son of Andrew Giffard of Chillington, in the parish of Brewood, Staffordshire, by Catherine, daughter of Sir Walter Leveson, was born at Wolverhampton in 1642. His father was slain in a skirmish near Wolverhampton early in the civil war (Smith, *Brewood*, p. 38). The family still exists, and traces a pedigree without failure of heirs male from before the Conquest. Bonaventure was educated in the English College at Douay, and thence proceeded on 23 Oct. 1667 to complete his ecclesiastical studies in Paris. He received the degree of D.D. in 1677 from the Sorbonne, having previously been ordained as a secular priest for the English mission. James II soon after his accession made Giffard one of his chaplains and preachers. On 30 Nov. 1686 he and Dr. Thomas Godden [q. v.] disputed with Dr. Jane and Dr. Simon Patrick before the king and the Earl of Rochester concerning the real presence (Macaulay, *Hist. of England*, ed. 1858, ii. 149–53). In 1687 Innocent XI divided England into four ecclesiastical districts, and allowed James to nominate persons to govern them. Accordingly Giffard was appointed the first vicar-apostolic of the midland district by propaganda election on 12 Jan. (N.S.) 1687–8. His briefs for the vicariate and the see of Madaura, *in partibus*, were dated 30 Jan. 1687–8, and he was consecrated in the banqueting hall at Whitehall on Low Sunday, 22 April (O.S.) 1688, by Ferdinand d'Adda, archbishop of Amasia, *in partibus*, and nuncio apostolic in England. Some writers say, however, that Bishop John Leyburn was the consecrator. Giffard's name is attached to the pastoral letter from the four catholic bishops which was addressed to the lay catholics of England in 1688.

On the death of Samuel Parker, bishop of Oxford, who had been appointed president of Magdalen College by the king in spite of the election of John Hough by the fellows, Bishop Giffard, by royal letters mandatory, was appointed president. He was installed by proxy on 31 March 1688, and on 15 June 'took possession of his seat in the chapel, and lodgings belonging to him as president' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 235, 898). His brother, Andrew Giffard, a secular priest, and eleven other members of the church of Rome were then elected fellows. The college was practically converted into a Roman catholic establishment, and mass was celebrated in the chapel (Burnet, *Hist. of James II*, ed. Routh, 1852, p. 262). By virtue of special authority from the king, Giffard on 7 Aug. expelled several fellows who had refused to acknowledge him as their lawful president. On 3 Oct. Sancroft, archbishop of Canterbury, with other bishops then in London, advised the king to restore the president (Hough) and fellows. James, according to Macaulay, did not yield till the vicar-apostolic Leyburn declared that in his judgment the ejected president and fellows had been wronged. Giffard and the other intruders were in their turn ejected by Mew, bishop of Winchester, visitor of the college, on 25 Oct. 1688. Luttrell (*Relation of State Affairs*, i. 469) relates that the catholic fellows and scholars embezzled much of the college plate; but Bloxam remarks that it is only due to them to say that a diligent inspection completely disproved the charge (*Magdalen College Register*, ii. p. clviii).

At the revolution Giffard and Bishop Leyburn were seized at Faversham, on their way to Dover, and were actually under arrest when James II was brought into that town. Both prelates were committed to prison, Leyburn being sent to the Tower, and Giffard to Newgate. They were both liberated on bail by the court of king's bench on 9 July 1690, on condition that they would transport themselves beyond sea before the end of the following month (Luttrell, *Hist. Relation of State Affairs*, ii. 73).

In 1703 Giffard was transferred from the midland to the London district, on the death of Leyburn. He also took charge of the western district from 1708 to 1713 in the absence of Bishop Ellis [see Ellis, Philip]. Dodd says he lived privately in London,

under the connivance of the government, who gave him very little disturbance, being fully satisfied with the inoffensiveness of his behaviour (*Church Hist.* iii. 469). It is certain, however, that he was exposed to constant danger. He tells Cardinal Sacripanti in 1706 that for sixteen years he had scarcely found anywhere a place to rest in with safety. For above a year he found a refuge in the house of the Venetian ambassador. Afterwards he again lived in continual fear and alarm. In 1714 he wrote that between 4 May and 7 Oct. he had had to change his lodgings fourteen times, and had but once slept in his own lodging. He added: 'I may say with the apostle, *in carceribus abundantius*. In one I lay on the floor a considerable time, in Newgate almost two years, afterwards in Hertford gaol, and now daily expect a fourth prison to end my life in' (*Catholic Miscellany*, 1827, vii. 170).

In 1720 he applied to the holy see for a coadjutor. Henry Howard, brother to the Duke of Norfolk, was accordingly created bishop of Utica, *in partibus*, and nominated to the coadjutorship, *cum jure successionis*, on 2 Oct. 1720, but he died before the end of the year, and in March 1720–1 the propaganda appointed Benjamin Petre coadjutor in his stead. Giffard died at Hammersmith on 12 March 1733–4, in his ninety-second year, and was buried in the old churchyard of St. Pancras. The tomb has disappeared, but the inscription upon it is printed in 'Notes and Queries,' 3rd ser. xii. 191 (cf. *Addit. MS.* 27488, f. 130). Giffard bequeathed his heart to Douay College, and it was buried in the chapel, where a monument with an epitaph in Latin was erected to his memory (Brady, *Episcopal Succession*, iii. 161).

Dodd highly commends Giffard for his charity to the poor, and Granger says he was much esteemed by men of different religious. He procured many large benefactions for the advancement of the catholic religion and the benefit of the clergy, and at his death left about 3,000*l.* for the same ends (Gillow, *Dict. of the English Catholics*, ii. 456).

Two of his sermons preached at court were published separately in 1687, and are reprinted in 'Catholic Sermons,' 2 vols. Lond. 1741 and 1772. Many interesting letters written by him are printed in the 'Catholic Miscellany' for 1826 and 1827. There is a fine picture of him at Chillington, a life size, half length. His portrait has been engraved by Claude du Bosc, from a painting by H. Hysing.

[Bloxam's Magdalen Coll. and King James II, pp. 214, 242, 243, 244, 245, 250, 253 *n.*, 265, 270, 271; Bloxam's Magdalen Coll. Reg. i. 121 *n.*, ii. pp. clii, cliii, clv, iii. 184, 196; Brady's Episcopal Succession, iii. 147, 149–61, 203, 206, 245, 283, 289; Cansick's Epitaphs at St. Pancras, i. 29; Catholic Mag. (1833), iii. 103; Catholic Miscell. (1826) v. 131, 310, vi. 12, 83, 158, 227, 320, 378, (1827) vii. 30, 169, 322; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 425, 469, 486; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. ii. 451, 454; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 5th edit. vi. 107; Laity's Direct. for 1805 (portrait); Lingard's Hist. of England (1849), x. 296; Luttrell's Hist. Relation of State Affairs, i. 68, 430, 435, 445, ii. 65, 73, v. 469; Noble's Contin. of Granger, iii. 171; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vii. 242, 3rd ser. i. 263, xi. 455, 509, xii. 76, 189, 190, 512, 4th ser. i. 64; Palmer's Life of Cardinal Howard, p. 203; Panzani's Memoirs, pp. 338, 361, 365, 373, 378, 387; Smith's Brewood; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 598; Wood's Fasti, ii. 402.] T. C.

GIFFARD, Sir GEORGE MARKHAM (1813–1870), lord justice of appeal, fourth son of Admiral John Giffard, and Susannah, daughter of Sir John Carter, was born at his father's official residence, Portsmouth dockyard, 4 Nov. 1813. He was educated at Winchester College and at New College, Oxford, where he was elected to a fellowship in 1832 and took the degree of B.C.L. on 4 March 1841, entered at the Inner Temple, of which he eventually became a bencher, and was called to the bar in November 1840. He rapidly obtained an excellent equity practice, and was for many years a leading chancery junior counsel. In 1859 he became a queen's counsel, and attached himself to the court of Vice-chancellor Sir William Page Wood, and, in spite of a severe illness which kept him from his work for many months after he received silk, he soon obtained a leading position in that court. When Vice-chancellor Wood in March 1868 became a lord justice of appeal, Giffard succeeded him, and was again his successor on his promotion from the court of appeal to the woolsack in December, when he also became a member of the privy council. After an illness of some length he died at his house, 4 Prince's Gardens, Hyde Park, London, on 13 July 1870. He was both quick and learned, indifferent to rhetorical display, terse in argument, and a refined and cultivated scholar. He was a decided liberal in politics, but never contested any constituency. In 1853 he married Maria, second daughter of Charles Pilgrim of Kingsfield, Southampton.

[Solicitors' Journal, 16 July 1870; Law Times, 16 July 1870. For descriptions of him by the Lord-chancellor and Lord-justice James, see Times, 16 and 20 July 1870; Cat. Oxf. Graduates; Kirby's Winchester Scholars.] J. A. H.

GIFFARD, GODFREY (1235?–1302), chancellor of England and bishop of Worcester, was the son of Hugh Giffard of Boyton in Wiltshire, a royal justice, and of his wife Sibyl, daughter and coheiress of Walter de Cormeilles. He was born about 1235 (*Calendarium Genealogicum*, p. 281). He was the younger brother of Walter Giffard [q. v.], ultimately archbishop of York, whose successful career insured the preferment of Godfrey. When his brother was bishop of Bath and Wells, he became canon of Wells (Newcourt, *Repert. Eccl. Lond.* i. 59) and rector of Mells. He was also rector of the greater mediety of Attleburgh in Norfolk (Blomefield, *Norfolk*, i. 523), archdeacon of Barnstaple from 1265 to 1267, and, after Walter became archbishop of York, archdeacon of York and rector of Adlingfleet in 1267 (Raine, *Fasti Eboracenses*, p. 315 from Reg. W. Giffard). Complaints were afterwards made at Rome of the way in which the archbishop gave this and many other benefices to his brother, though Godfrey was only in minor orders and deficient in learning. After Walter became chancellor of England in 1265, Godfrey in 1266 was made chancellor of the exchequer (Madox, *Hist. of Exchequer*, i. 476), and next year was allowed to appoint a fit person to act for him when his own affairs gave him occasion to withdraw from the exchequer (*ib.* ii. 52). When in 1266 Walter was translated to York, he resigned the chancellorship, and Godfrey was appointed his successor. He was still chancellor when the monks of Worcester elected him as their bishop on the translation of Bishop Nicholas of Ely [q. v.] to the see of Winchester. Henry III accepted his appointment, and he received the temporalities on 13 June 1268. After some little resistance, Archbishop Boniface confirmed his election, but it was not until 23 Sept. that he was consecrated by the archbishop at Canterbury ('Ann. London.' in Stubbs, *Chronicles of Edward I and II*, i. 79). He was enthroned in his cathedral on Christmas day (Wykes in *Annales Monastici*, iv. 220). He still retained the chancellorship, and in 1268 received a grant of five hundred marks a year for the support of himself and the clerks of the chancery (Madox, i. 76), but before 1270 he had resigned the office.

In 1272 he acted with the Bishop of Lichfield in treating with Llewelyn of Wales (Shirley, *Royal Letters*, ii. 343). In May 1273 he was sent abroad with Nicholas of Ely, bishop of Winchester, and Walter Bronescomb, bishop of Exeter, to meet Edward I on his return from the Holy Land. He was made a commissioner along with Roger Mortimer to investigate certain grievances of the Oxford scholars, and in 1278 acted as an itinerant justice in Herefordshire, Hertfordshire, and Kent (Foss, *Judges of England*, ii. 94). In 1279 he succeeded to the very extensive property, inherited and acquired, of his brother the archbishop. He was one of the four negotiators selected in 1289 by Edward I to treat at Salisbury with the Scottish and Norwegian envoys about sending Margaret of Norway to Scotland (*Fœdera*, i. 720).

Giffard ruled over the see of Worcester for more than thirty-three years, and his activity was almost confined to his own diocese. He was engaged in constant disputes with his monastic chapter, long accounts of which, written from the monks' point of view, have come down to us in the 'Annals of Worcester' (*Annales Monastici*, vol. iv.) The great subject of contention was whether the bishop should be allowed to annex some of the more valuable livings in his gift to the prebends of the college at Westbury, which led to tedious litigation, ultimately decided in favour of the monks. But the claim of the bishop to receive the monks' 'profession' produced other suits. In 1288, at an ordination at Westbury, an unseemly dispute between the precentor of Worcester and John of Evreux, archdeacon of Gloucester, a favourite nephew of the bishop, as to who had the right to call over the names of the candidates, led to the expulsion of the former from the chancel with the connivance of the bishop (*Ann. Wigorn.* p. 496). A little later a truce was patched up, but at Bromsgrove the bishop 'would not permit the prior to exercise his office, regardless of the peace that had been made, which we believe to have been as vain as a peace with the Welsh.' The monks also complained of his taking away the chapel at Grafton from them, and of the constant efforts of the bishop to visit and to exercise jurisdiction over them. In 1290 he held a visitation, and required the convent to support his 140 horses, and went away in anger. Though in 1290 he, at Bishop Burnell's mediation, revoked the statutes of the priory and agreed to postpone the lawsuits, he soon after procured from Rome a 'very bad bull' against them.

Giffard was involved in another great dispute with the Abbot of Westminster. He had deposed William of Ledbury, prior of Malvern, for gross crimes. The monks of Westminster took up William's cause, as Malvern was a cell of their abbey, and obtained the king's support. In the end Giffard was glad to compromise the case, and received a grant of land at Knightwick not to visit Malvern as his predecessors had done (1283), and Ledbury was restored. This settlement Arch-

bishop Peckham denounced as simoniacal. Giffard had already been involved, like the other suffragans to Canterbury, in the struggle against Peckham's excessive claims of metropolitical jurisdiction. He afterwards, however, became friendly with him, and sent the archbishop many costly presents (*Reg. Peckham*, No. dli.) Giffard's many favours to the Franciscans, whose general in 1277, and again in 1282, admitted him as a brother of the order, must have procured him the friendship of the Franciscan primate. His remissness in allowing the monks of the cathedral to steal the body of one Henry Poche from the Franciscans and bury it in their churchyard was in 1290 a new source of difference.

In 1300 Giffard had become sick and infirm. He was in March visited by Archbishop Winchelsey at Wyke. Next year William of Gloucester produced thirty-six articles against him before the archbishop, when visiting the diocese. They were mostly small, technical and legal, and included, besides the old complaints of the chapter, a charge of manumitting serfs without its consent, and unduly favouring his nephews. They were, however, elaborately investigated, and the bishop's answers, which seem fairly satisfactory, are recorded with the charges in his register. Giffard died on Friday, 26 Jan. 1302, and was buried on 4 Feb. by John, bishop of Llandaff, in Worcester Cathedral, on the south side of the altar of the lady chapel, where his tomb is still to be seen. (There is an engraving of it in Thomas's 'Survey of Worcester Cathedral,' p. 44.)

Giffard's will, dated 13 Sept. 1300, left a large number of legacies to kinsfolk, including his sister Mabel, abbess of Shaftesbury, and to various churches. His heir was John, son of his younger brother, William Giffard (*Calendarium Genealogicum*, p. 625), who, fighting on the baronial side at Boroughbridge, was hanged at Gloucester, and forfeited his estates to the crown. They were soon, however, restored, and in later times the Giffards of Weston-under-Edge assumed the arms of the see of Worcester in memory of an ancestor who had done so much for the family (Hoare, *Wiltshire*, i. 204).

Despite his quarrels with the chapter, Giffard was a benefactor of his cathedral, and beautified the pillars of the choir and lady chapel by interlacing them with little pillars. In 1280 he laid the first stone of the pavement of the cathedral (*Ann. Wigorn.* p. 479). One of his first acts was to obtain leave to fortify and finish Hartlebury Castle, which Bishop Cantelupe [q. v.] had begun. He extorted from Bishop Cantelupe's executors a legacy left to the see, for supplying a stock of cattle on the lands of the bishopric. He obtained a grant of fairs to Stratford-on-Avon and Blockley. He also secured permission to fortify his palace at Worcester and Wydindon like that at Hartlebury.

[The fullest account of Giffard is in Thomas's Survey of Worcester Cathedral, pp. 135–54, largely derived from his still surviving Register, large extracts of which, including his will and the 'Articuli contra Godfridum episcopum Wygornensem et responsiones ejusdem,' are printed in the 'Appendix chartarum originalium.' His relations with Malvern Priory are fully told in Thomas's Antiquitates prioratus majoris Melverniæ, which prints from the Register all his acts relating to that convent; Martin's Registrum Epistolarum Johannis Peckham (Rolls Ser.) gives several of his letters and a large number of Peckham's to him, and in the introduction to vol. ii. Mr. Martin summarises the Malvern question; Raine's Fasti Eboracenses, in the notice of Walter Giffard, gives what is known of his early history; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 424, or, still better, Hoare's Wiltshire, i. 196–204, for an account of his family; Annals of Winchester, Wykes, and more particularly the Annals of Worcester in Annales Monastici, vols. ii. and iv.; Foss's Judges of England, iii. 93–4; Roberts's Calendarium Genealogicum.] T. F. T.

GIFFARD, HENRY WELLS (1810–1854), captain in the navy, son of Admiral John Giffard (*d.* 1851), entered the navy in 1824; was a midshipman of the Asia at the battle of Navarino, 20 Oct. 1827; was promoted to the rank of lieutenant on 4 March 1831; and after serving in the Mediterranean and on the East Indian station was made commander on 22 Feb. 1838. In 1839 he commissioned the Cruiser of 16 guns, in which he went out to China and took part in the capture of Chusan and Canton. He was advanced to post-rank on 8 June 1841; but continuing in command of the Cruiser, was present at the reduction of Amoy and Chinghae. He returned to England in 1842, and in 1846–7 was captain of the Penelope, bearing the broad pennant of Sir Charles Hotham, on the coast of Africa. In June 1852 he was appointed to the Tiger, paddle-wheel frigate, for service in the Mediterranean, and in 1854 attached to the fleet in the Black Sea. On 11 May the Tiger, in company with two other steamers, was detached from the fleet off Sebastopol, and early on the following morning in a dense fog took the ground close under a cliff a little to the south of Odessa. As soon as she was discovered from the shore, the Russians brought up a battery of field-pieces, and from the edge of the cliff opened a plunging fire of shot, shell, and carcasses, to which

the Tiger's guns were unable to reply. The ship was soon set on fire, shell and shrapnel were sweeping her decks, resistance was impossible, and Giffard, severely wounded in the leg, was carried down to the surgeon. Under these circumstances he ordered the ship to be surrendered, and the officers and men, becoming prisoners of war, were hastily sent ashore; Giffard, whose leg had just been amputated, being passed into a boat through a maindeck port. Every care and attention seems to have been shown to the wounded, but the shock to Giffard's system, added to the anxiety and depression of spirits, proved fatal, and he died on 1 June. 'He died as he lived, a religious man, much regretted by all,' is the comment of one of the Tiger's officers. He was buried at Odessa with military honours.

Giffard married, in 1846, Ella Amelia, daughter of Major-general Sir Benjamin C. Stevenson, G.C.H., and left issue, among others, George Augustus Giffard, now a commander in the navy, who, as a lieutenant of the Alert, served in the Arctic expedition of 1875–6.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; United Service Journal, 1854, pt. iii. p. 337.] J. K. L.

GIFFARD, JOHN, Lord Giffard of Bromsfield (1232–1299), was a soldier and baron in the reigns of Henry III and Edward I, descended from Osbern Giffard, a Norman noble, who under William I acquired various estates, of which Bromsfield (now Brimpsfield) in Gloucestershire and Sherrington in Wiltshire were the chief. From Osbern was descended Richard, one of the justices appointed at Northampton in 1176 (Hoveden, ii. 87), whose grandson, Elias, was one of the barons who fought against King John. The son of this Elias was John Giffard, who succeeded his father in 1248 at the age of sixteen (Inq. p.m. in *Calendarium Genealogicum*, p. 25). During his minority the queen had the guardianship of his lands, which probably prejudiced him against the court. His first experience of war was against the Welsh between 1257 and 1262. He seems to have been attached to the household of Simon de Montfort, and when the civil war broke out early in 1263 he ravaged the lands of Roger Mortimer; later in the same year he was one of the barons who captured the alien bishop of Hereford, attacked Sir Matthew de Besil at Gloucester, and afterwards besieged Prince Edward there. Next year he was one of those excommunicated by the Archbishop of Canterbury, and in April, while governor of Kenilworth, attacked Warwick Castle and captured its earl and countess. He was present at Lewes, where he was captured early in the day, imprisoned in the castle, and rescued at its close. He had himself captured Alan de la Zouch, a dispute as to whose ransom, or, according to Wykes (iv. 60, perhaps supported by document in *Cal. Gen.* p. 172), an order to surrender some lands which he had occupied, alienated him from Montfort. Giffard now attached himself to Gilbert de Clare, whom he appears to have influenced in taking up the royalist cause (*Ann. Lond.* Rolls Series, ii. 67). He took an active part in the events which preceded Evesham, was present at that battle, 4 Aug. 1265, and in recognition of his services received pardon for his past conduct (*Pat. Roll*, 49 Hen. III). During the following years of peace we hear of him only as receiving licenses to hunt in the royal forests, except that in 1271, for forcibly marrying Matilda, widow of William Longespée and heiress of W. de Clifford, he had to pay a fine of three hundred marks to the king (*ib.* 55 Hen. III; *Cal. Gen.* p. 151). He was employed in all the wars of Edward I's reign; in Wales, where he was one of the knights commanding the English when Llewellyn was killed, in Gascony, and in Scotland. He was at the council of Berwick in 1292; was summoned to parliament by writ in 1295; and in 1297, during Edward's absence in Flanders, he was one of the council of regency, and as such must have had a share in the 'Confirmatio Cartarum.' He died on 30 May 1299. Giffard is constantly described as a valiant and skilful soldier and a prudent and discreet man (cf. 'The Song of the Barons,' Wright, *Political Songs*, p. 59). In 1283 he had founded Gloucester Hall (now Worcester College) outside the walls at Oxford, and made provision for the sustenance there of thirteen Benedictine students. His son John, by a third wife, took part with Thomas of Lancaster in the next reign, and was attainted and executed in 1322, when his castle of Bromsfield was destroyed.

[Annales Monastici, Rishanger's Chronicle, Hist. S. Petri Gloucestriæ, Robert of Gloucester, all in the Rolls Series; Rishanger, De Bellis (Camden Soc.); W. Hemingburgh (Engl. Hist. Soc.); History of Broughton Giffard, by the Rev. J. Wilkinson, in Wiltshire Natural History and Archæological Magazine, vol. v.; Blaauw's Barons' War; Burke's Dormant and Extinct Peerages; Banks's Dormant and Extinct Baronage, i. 324. Some further slight information may also be found in the Patent Rolls and Calendarium Genealogicum.] C. L. K.

GIFFARD, ROGER, M.D. (*d.* 1597), president of the College of Physicians, was the son of Ralph Giffard of Steeple Claydon, Buckinghamshire, by his wife Mary, daughter of Sir Edward Chamberlain of Woodstock,

Oxfordshire. He was educated at Merton College, Oxford, of which house he became a fellow, and took the degree of B.A. on 14 Aug. 1556, proceeding M.A. on 15 Feb. 1559–60 (*Reg. of Univ. of Oxford*, Oxford Hist. Soc. i. 232, 238, 321). On 8 April 1562 he was elected junior university proctor, and was re-elected on 21 April 1563 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss. i. 160, 162). As a bachelor of medicine of 23 June 1563, 'sometime fellow of Merton College, now or lately fellow of All Souls' College,' he was, on 30 Aug. 1566, created M.D. by Drs. Walter and Henry Baylie by virtue of a commission directed to them by the convocation, which had selected him to dispute before Elizabeth on her intended visit to the university in the ensuing September (*ib.* i. 176). Giffard was afterwards appointed physician to the queen. He was censor of the College of Physicians from 1570 to 1572, consiliarius from 1585 to 1587, and again in 1591, and president from 1581 to 1584. He died on 27 Jan. 1596–7, and was buried in the parish of St. Bride, Fleet Street. His will, made on the day of his death, was not proved until 1 Aug. 1597 (registered in P. C. C. 77, Cobham). Therein he bequeathed to Lord-keeper Sir Thomas Egerton 'the Jewell wherein the Quenes ma^ties^ picture is which he vsed to weare aboutes his necke.' He possessed lands in the county of Durham and a lease of the farm of Tollesbury in Essex. By his wife Frances, who survived him, he had a son Thomas, a daughter Mary, another daughter married to Thomas Harries, and probably other children. Giffard was a man of wide culture, well read in French, Italian, and Flemish literature. He requested his executors to deliver to Merton College 'suche of his bookes as Mr. Henry Savill should choose to be placed in the Librarye of the same Colledge for the vse of the ffellowes and Schollers of the same howse.'

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, i. 68–9.] G. G.

GIFFARD, STANLEY LEES (1788–1858), editor of the 'Standard' newspaper, youngest son of John Giffard of Dromartin, co. Dublin, and brother of Sir Ambrose Hardinge Giffard [q.v.], was born in Dublin 4 Aug. 1788. He was first educated by Thomas White, the schoolmaster of Sheridan the politician and Moore the poet. He then studied at Trinity College, Dublin, where he proceeded B.A. 1807, M.A. 1811. He afterwards took the degree of LL.D., entered at the Middle Temple, and was called to the bar by that society in 1811. Making no way as a barrister, he soon turned his attention to literature. After some anonymous hack-work in classics and Hebrew he began his journalistic career by an engagement on the 'St. James's Chronicle,' of which paper he was editor for some years. He was chosen editor of the 'Standard' when that paper was founded in 1827, and this post he filled for more than a quarter of a century. During this period he opposed catholic emancipation, championed the cause of the Irish state church, and defended the corn and navigation laws (being attacked by name in Mr. Bright's speech at the famous repeal meeting in Covent Garden Theatre in 1845). Giffard died of cancer at Folkestone, Kent, 6 Nov. 1858. His first wife was Susannah Meares Moran, and his third son by her, Hardinge Stanley, was raised to the peerage as Lord Halsbury in 1885 on becoming lord chancellor. His second wife was Mary Anne, daughter of Henry Giffard, R.N.

Giffard's life is almost entirely bound up with that of the paper he edited. He was once candidate for the representation in parliament of Trinity College, Dublin, but withdrew before the poll. He contributed articles to the 'Quarterly' and 'Blackwood,' and began a 'Life of the Great Duke of Ormonde' and 'Vindiciæ Anglicanæ,' being an account of the 'English in Ireland.' No part of this was published. A man of great learning, and of an almost antique type of politics, Giffard's character is thus summed up in the 'Standard' obituary notice: 'In the obduracy of his sympathies and antipathies in politics he was a man after Dr. Johnson's own heart; and with him departed perhaps the last of the school of Georgian political writers, who brought so great a fund of learning to the pursuit of the press.' His character met with due appreciation. The story told in Grant's 'History of the Press' and elsewhere, that in the early days of the 'Standard' the Duke of Newcastle sent the editor 1,200*l.* as a mark of admiration of the article against catholic emancipation which had appeared on the previous day, is an entire fiction.

[Standard, 9 Nov. 1858, p. 5; Catalogue of Dublin Graduates, p. 221; Grant's Hist. of the Newspaper Press, ii. chap. iv.; Gent. Mag. December 1858, p. 652; Burke's Peerage, s. v. 'Halsbury.'] F. W–r.

GIFFARD, WALTER (*d.* 1279), archbishop of York, son of Hugh Giffard, of Boyton in Wiltshire, by Sibyl, daughter and coheiress of Walter de Cormeilles, was probably his parents' eldest son, and was brother of Godfrey, bishop of Worcester (1235 ?–1302) [q.v.] In 1256 he and his mother received the king's license to dwell in the castle, and Adam de Marisco [q. v.], the Franciscan, wrote a letter to the chancellor of the university, recommending Giffard in terms which perhaps

imply that he was a scholar of some repute (*Monumenta Franciscana*, p. 257). He became a canon and archdeacon of Wells, and one of the pope's chaplains. On 22 May 1264 he was elected to the see of Bath and Wells, and received the temporalities on 1 Sept. As the primate Boniface was in France, he went over to Paris for consecration, which he received at Notre-Dame on 4 Jan. following from Peter d'Acquablanca, bishop of Hereford, having first sworn that he would not take part against Henry III. The barons, in anger at his having gone abroad against their will, ravaged nearly all his manors. By the primate's order he excommunicated the Earl of Leicester and his party on his return to England (Wykes, p. 164). Giffard was a handsome, gay, and genial man. He was fond of luxury, and in later life grew fat, which injured his health and temper. At the same time he was a man of high character, and was able and industrious (*Chronicle of Lanercost*, pp. 71, 103; Wykes, p. 194; Raine, p. 303). On 10 Aug. 1265, immediately after the battle of Evesham, the king made him chancellor, with a stipend of five hundred marks a year (Foss, *Judges*, ii. 353). In the August of the following year he was appointed one of the arbitrators for drawing up the award of Kenilworth, the agreement by which the disinherited lords were allowed to recover their estates. On 15 Oct. he was appointed by Clement IV to the archbishopric of York by provision, resigned the chancellorship, was enthroned on 1 Nov., and received the temporalities on 26 Dec. He at once entered on a dispute with Archbishop Boniface of Canterbury about the right to carry his cross erect in the southern province, and made an appeal to Rome. Although he was rich both by inheritance and in virtue of his office, he could not keep clear of debt, incurred partly on account of the expenses of his translation, partly also by this suit in the papal court, and also probably by his liberality and his magnificent manner of living. He maintained a kinsman named William Greenfield while studying at Oxford. This was probably the William of Greenfield [q.v.] who afterwards became archbishop of York (Raine). The year after his translation Giffard paid sixteen hundred marks to Italian money-lenders, and five hundred and fifty marks to certain merchants of Paris, and in 1270 sent two hundred marks to his agents at Rome to expedite his affairs, hoping 'for the present to keep out of the whirlpool of usury' (*ib.* from Register). He appears to have been kind to his relatives, and gave his brother Godfrey the archdeaconry of York. This was made a cause of complaint against him at Rome, for it was alleged that Godfrey was only in minor orders, and was not learned (*ib.*) Giffard was active in discharging the duties of his office, and was a 'strict and fearless reformer of abuses' (*ib.*) He made a visitation of his province, and came to Durham during a vacancy in the see; the prior of St. Cuthbert's endeavoured to distract him by a rich entertainment. The archbishop, however, insisted on making a visitation, was shut out from the cathedral church, and excommunicated the prior and his monks (*Scriptores Tres*, p. 56; *Chronicle of Lanercost*, p. 103). On 13 Oct. 1269 he officiated at the translation of St. Edward the Confessor. When leaving England, Edward, the heir to the throne, appointed him by will in 1270 one of the tutors of his sons, and he assisted him in bringing Earl Warenne to justice for the murder of Alan la Zouche at Westminster (Wykes, p. 234). On the death of Henry III on 20 Nov. 1272 the great seal was delivered to the archbishop as first lord of the council, in virtue of an arrangement made in the preceding year, the see of Canterbury being vacant, and he, in conjunction with Roger Mortimer and Robert Burnell, was appointed to govern the kingdom until the new king's return, and to acquaint him with the death of his father. The regents were confirmed by a great council which met at Westminster after St. Hilary's day the following year, received the oaths of the baronage and certain representatives of the commons, swore fealty themselves, and governed the kingdom discreetly until the king came back on 2 Aug. 1274 (Stubbs, *Constitutional History*, i. 104, where references are given). It is said that the king would not allow Giffard to be present at his coronation on 19 Aug., on account of the quarrel between him and Archbishop Kilwarby of Canterbury with respect to the right of carrying the cross (Wykes, p. 260); he seems to have come to the ceremony, but not to have been allowed to take part in it (*Annals of Dunstable*, p. 263). He was one of the guardians of the kingdom during Edward's absence in 1275. He died at York on 22 April, or a few days later, in 1279, and was buried in his cathedral church, probably in the choir. His body was afterwards removed by Archbishop Thoresby to a tomb which he had erected in the presbytery (Raine).

[Life by Canon Raine in Fasti Eboracenses, pp. 302–17, with extracts from Giffard's Register; Wykes, and the Waverley, Dunstable, and other annals in Annales Monastici (Rolls Ser.); Chron. of Lanercost (Bannatyne Club), pp. 7, 103; Historiæ Dunelm. Scriptt. Tres, p. 56 (Surtees Soc.); Foss's Judges, ii. 353; Rymer's Fœdera, i. 497.] W. H.

GIFFARD, WILLIAM (*d.* 1129), bishop of Winchester, probably of the same family as Walter Giffard, earl of Buckingham, was canon and subsequently dean of the cathedral of Rouen, and chancellor of William Rufus. Giffard was appointed by Henry I to the see of Winchester, which had been vacant since the death of Bishop Walkelin more than two years before, immediately on his accession to the throne and before his coronation, and was put in possession by him of the temporalities of the bishopric (Henry of Huntingdon, p. 232). Malmesbury tells us that the episcopal office was violently forced upon Giffard by Henry, and that he accepted it with the greatest reluctance, assailing his electors, the monks of Winchester, with threats and reproaches (Will. of Malmesbury, *Gesta Pont.* p. 110). But if the charge that he purchased the see of Henry for a large sum of money, implied in Matthew Paris's word 'remuneratus,' is to be accepted as historical, this reluctance was entirely feigned, and merely assumed to hide the real nature of the transaction (Matt. Paris, *Hist. Angl.* ii. 181). After Henry's coronation, Giffard was one of the bishops who witnessed the king's letter to Anselm excusing himself for being crowned in the archbishop's absence, and begging him to return without delay (Anselm, *Epist.* iii. 41). On Anselm's return to England he recognised Giffard's election, inducted him to his office, and invested him with the ring and pastoral staff. The dispute which immediately arose between Anselm and Henry respecting homage caused a long delay in his consecration. However, as a bishop-elect who had received induction and the insignia of office, his episcopal position was fully acknowledged. In common with other prelates he witnessed Henry's charter of liberties, issued immediately after his coronation, and took part in the council of Westminster, 20 Sept. 1102. On the persistent refusal of Anselm to consecrate bishops as long as the king maintained his demand that they should do homage to him for their benefices and become his 'men,' Henry ordered Gerard [q. v.], the newly appointed archbishop of York, to act as consecrator. Giffard at first manifested no reluctance to be consecrated by him, but at the last moment, when the ceremony had already commenced in St. Paul's, Giffard interrupted the service by a refusal to accept consecration at Gerard's hands. A scene of violent confusion arose. The populace loudly applauded Giffard's courage. The king, however, viewed his conduct with great indignation, and sentenced him to banishment and confiscation. Anselm's intercession was, as might be expected, fruitless (Eadmer, *Hist. Nov.* lib. iii. p. 64).

Anselm did all in his power to mitigate the severity of Giffard's exile. He wrote numerous letters on his behalf to the leading personages in Normandy, Duke Robert, the Archbishop of Rouen, and others, entreating them to protect his friend (Anselm, *Epist.* iii. 70, iv. 24, 25, 26). But Anselm's appeal to Robert proved of little use. The injuries Giffard received at Duke Robert's hands led him to consult Anselm whether he could lawfully transfer a castle he held of the duke to the duke's brother, Henry I. Anselm's reply was a firm negative. He was not yet consecrated, and if he were to make over what he held of Robert to the king of England, his enemy, he would be liable to the charge of having done it to buy his consecration (*ib.* iii. 98). Anselm subsequently wrote to Giffard exhorting him not to recede from his good resolution (*ib.* iii. 105). The relations between Giffard and Anselm grew closer, and on Anselm's leaving England in 1103, Giffard accompanied him across Europe to Rome (Matt. Paris, *Hist. Angl.* ii. 192; Hoveden, i. 161). Henry's anger must have sufficiently abated to allow of Giffard's early return to England, for we find him signing the letter of the bishops to Anselm in 1105 entreating him to come back to his distressed church (Anselm, *Epist.* iii. 121). On Anselm's return and the final settlement of the dispute concerning investitures, 1 Aug. 1107, the way was opened for Giffard's long-deferred consecration. Giffard was still only in deacon's orders. Anselm suggested that he should come to him in the approaching Ember season for priest's orders, with the view of being consecrated the next day (*ib.* iv. 7). On Sunday, 11 Aug., the solemn ceremony took place at Canterbury, and seven years after his election Giffard with four others, Roger of Salisbury, Reinhelm of Hereford, William of Warelwast of Exeter, and Urban of Llandaff, was consecrated by Anselm, Gerard, and six assistant bishops.

Giffard settled down in his diocese, and devoted himself to his episcopal duties. In July 1108 he assisted Anselm in the consecration of Richard de Beames, bishop of London, and in August of the same year of Ralph d'Escures, bishop of Rochester, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury. In the following year, 27 June 1109, two months after Anselm's death, he was one of the assistants of the Bishop of London at St. Paul's Cathedral in the consecration of Thomas as successor to Gerard in the archbishopric of York, and in 1123 he assisted the same bishop of London in consecrating William de Corbeil to the

archbishopric of Canterbury. In 1111, according to the 'Annals of Winchester,' he deposed Geoffrey the Prior, and in the same year gave the enormous sum of eight hundred marks to Henry I (*Annal. Monast.* ii. 43, 44), probably to purchase the royal consent for the removal of the so-called 'new minster' at Winchester, which stood in very inconvenient proximity to the cathedral on the north, to a new site outside the city under the name of Hyde Abbey. Feuds between the two monastic bodies had been of constant occurrence (*Annal. Waverl. ib.* p. 214; Hoveden, i. 168). In 1121 Giffard was deputed by the palsied Archbishop Ralph to celebrate the espousals of Henry I and Adela of Louvain (Will. of Malmesbury, ii. 132). In 1122 a very fierce quarrel broke out between Giffard and the monks of Winchester, who complained that he had alienated their revenues, and appropriated to himself nine of their manorial churches. At the end of two years their feud was healed by the intervention of the king, who had supported the convent in the quarrel. The monks threw themselves at the feet of the bishop, confessing their fault and promising satisfaction; and the bishop prostrated himself at their feet in turn, promising to give back all they asked for, and confirming the grant by a charter (*Annal. Winton.* p. 47). So complete was the reconciliation that Giffard himself assumed the habit of a monk, as being one of their body, loving to take his midday sleep with the brethren in the dormitory, and to sup with them in the refectory, and then always taking the lowest place with the novices. When stricken for death he was carried in the conventual habit to the infirmary, where he breathed his last (*ib.* p. 49). Giffard first introduced the Cistercian reform into England, being the founder, 24 Nov. 1128, of the earliest house of that order at Waverley, near Farnham in Surrey. This took place only a few weeks before his death, 25 Jan. 1128–9. He was also the founder of a house of Austin canons on the episcopal manor of Taunton, and was a considerable benefactor to St. Mary Overies in Southwark, in the immediate proximity of which he erected a palace as the London residence of the bishops of Winchester. He was buried in the nave of his cathedral church, close to his predecessor Walkelin. Contemporary historians give Giffard a high character, which he appears to have well deserved. Henry of Huntingdon calls him 'vir nobilissimus,' while the Winchester annalist describes his patience, piety, and gentleness. He was not calculated to be a leader of men, but he could follow faithfully and courageously such a leader as Anselm.

[Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Pont. pp. 109, 110, 117, 132; Matt. Paris's Chron. Maj. ii. 118, 123, 124, 134, 136, 151, 156; Annal. Monast. ii. 42, 44, 46, 47, 214, 221; Henry of Huntingdon, pp. 233, 315; Sym. Dunelm. ii. 235, 236, 239, 240, 245, 283; Eadmer's Hist. Nov. pp. 64, 69; Hoveden, i. 161, 164, 168, all in Rolls Ser.; Flor. Wig. (Engl. Hist. Soc.), p. 1103; Anselm's Epist. ll. cc.; Freeman's Norman Conquest, v. 225; Freeman's William Rufus, ii. 349; Cassan's Bishops of Winchester.] E. V.

GIFFORD. [See also Giffard.]

GIFFORD, ADAM, Lord Gifford (1820–1887), lord of session and founder of the Gifford lectureships, eldest son of James Gifford and his wife, Catherine Ann West, was born at Edinburgh on 29 Feb. 1820. His father, who had risen from a comparatively humble position, became treasurer and master of the Merchant Company, an elder in the Secession church, and a zealous Sunday-school teacher. His mother was vigorous in body and mind, and a very independent thinker. She was the only teacher of her sons Adam and John, till Adam was eight years old, when the boys were sent to learn Latin and Greek at a small school kept by John Lawrie in West Nicolson Street. Adam Gifford was afterwards a pupil at the Edinburgh Institution, founded in 1832. In early life he became a Sunday-school teacher in the Cowgate, besides sometimes taking a service on a Sunday forenoon with the poor children of Dr. Guthrie's ragged school.

In 1835 Gifford was apprenticed to his uncle, a solicitor in Edinburgh; at the same time he attended classes in the university, and became a member of the Scots Law Debating Society. He soon became managing clerk in the office, but decided to become an advocate, and in 1849 was called to the bar. He was clear-headed, persevering, and had good connections, but, from unwillingness to push himself, advanced slowly. He acquired by degrees an extensive practice. As an advanced politician he expected nothing from the government, but in 1861 he was appointed an advocate-depute. In that capacity he conducted on behalf of the crown, in 1863, the prosecution against Jessie M'Lauchlan in the Sandyford murder case. In 1865 he was appointed to succeed W. E. Aytoun [q. v.] as sheriff of Orkney and Zetland; but continued his practice as an advocate, having appointed a resident sheriff-substitute.

On 28 Jan. 1870 Gifford was nominated a judge, and on 1 Feb. took his seat in the court of session as Lord Gifford. Symptoms of paralysis appeared in 1872, and gradually developed themselves, but he worked on till 1881. On 25 Jan. of that year he resigned,

and retired with a pension. He died on 20 Jan. 1887. On the 27th he was buried in the old Calton cemetery. He was survived by one son, Herbert James Gifford; his wife, Maggie, only daughter of James Pott, W.S., to whom he was married on 7 April 1863, having died on 7 Feb. 1868.

Gifford was an able judge, with strong common sense and little respect for technicalities. He often lectured to literary and philosophical societies. By his will, recorded on 3 March 1887, a sum, estimated at 80,000*l.*, was bequeathed to found lectureships on natural theology, 25,000*l.* being assigned to Edinburgh, 20,000*l.* to Glasgow and Aberdeen, and 15,000*l.* to St. Andrews. The object was to found 'a lectureship or popular chair for promoting, advancing, teaching, and diffusing the study of natural theology, in the widest sense of that term, in other words, the knowledge of God,' and 'of the foundation of ethics.' All details and arrangements were left to be settled by the accepting trustees in each town, subject only to certain leading principles and directions stated in the will. The first appointments were made and lectures delivered in 1888.

[Private information obtained from relatives; Lord Gifford's will, in General Register House; Scotsman newspaper, 1870, and 21 Jan. 1887.]

J. T.

GIFFORD, ANDREW (1700–1784), baptist minister and numismatist, was the son of Emanuel Gifford, and grandson of Andrew Gifford, both baptist ministers at Bristol. He was born on 17 Aug. 1700, and was sent to the academy of Samuel Jones at Tewkesbury. After leaving that academy he studied for a time under Dr. John Ward. He seems to have performed ministerial work in Nottingham in 1725, and to have been assistant to his father at Bristol in 1726, in which year he was invited to become pastor of the congregation in Devonshire Square, London. He declined this position, but in the beginning of 1730 he accepted a call from the baptist meeting in Eagle Street, London. He was chaplain to Sir Richard Ellys [q. v.], and after Sir Richard's death to Lady Ellys, from 1731 to 1745. In 1754 he received the degree of D.D. from Aberdeen.

He collected coins, of which he had a great knowledge, and was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. Owing to this, and to the influence of powerful friends with whom he had become acquainted during his chaplaincy to Ellys, and also probably owing to the fact that his old tutor, Dr. John Ward, was one of the trustees, he was appointed assistant librarian in the British Museum in 1757. He held this office till his death on 19 June 1784. He edited for the Society of Antiquaries 'Folkes' Tables of English Silver and Gold Coins,' which was published, in 2 vols. 4to, in 1763. His own collection of coins was purchased by George II for his private cabinet, but he left a valuable collection of books, manuscripts, pictures, and curiosities to the baptist academy at Bristol. His second wife, Grace Paynter, whom he married in 1737, and who died in 1762, brought him a fortune of 6,000*l.* (*Gent. Mag.* vii. 637, xxxii. 600), a fact which, together with his leaving no children, accounts for his ability to make these collections. He made his six Eagle Street deacons his executors, and bequeathed 400*l.* to the meeting, of which he was still the popular minister when he died.

Two of his sermons were published, one 'In Commemoration of the Great Storm, commonly called the High Wind, in the year 1703,' 1734, and the other, one preached ten days before his death, 'To the Friendly Society,' 1784.

[John Rippon's Funeral Sermon on Andrew Gifford, p. 34 ff.; Wilson's Dissenting Churches, i. 439; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. v. 461, vi. 367; Gent. Mag. liv. 478, 485 (the biography, p. 595, is an abridgement of that given in Rippon's Sermon, see p. 762).]

E. C–N.

GIFFORD, GEORGE (*d.* 1620), divine, was a student at Hart Hall, Oxford, 'several years before 1568' (Wood, *Athenæ*, Bliss, ii. 201). In 1573 he published a translation from the Latin of Fulke's 'Prelections upon the Sacred and Holy Revelations.' His next work, 'Country Divinity, containing a Discourse of Certain Points of Religion which are among the common sort of Christians, with a Plain Confutation thereof,' London, 1581, 8vo, was probably the cause of his presentation in August 1582, by Richard Franks, to the living of All Saints' with St. Peter's at Maldon, Essex (Newcourt, *Repert.* ii. 398). In 1582 he published a 'Dialogue between a Papist and a Protestant applied to the capacity of the unlearned,' and in 1584 a tract 'Against the Priesthood and Sacrifice of the Church of Rome . . .,' London, 1584, 8vo. He also published 'A Cathechism containing the sum of Religion . . .,' London, 1583, 8vo, and 1586. He won a reputation as 'a great and diligent preacher' (Brook, *Lives of the Puritans*, ii. 273), and was much valued at Maldon for the reformation effected by his preaching (Strype, *Annals*, III. ii. 470). In January and February 1584 he joined a synod of nonconformist Essex ministers in London (Bancroft, *Dangerous Positions*, 2nd edit. reprint, p. 75), and publicly refused to subscribe the articles of the established

church. For this he was suspended. A further charge that he had preached limited obedience to civil magistrates and used conventicles and secret teachings was disproved, and he is said to have been released and again arrested on a charge of nonconformity. He was tried before the high commissioners in May or June 1584. Fifty-two of Gifford's parishioners sent in a petition praying for his restoration to his living; in it they testified to his usefulness in Maldon and to his innocence of the charges against him. Burghley interceded, seconded by Sir Francis Knowles, with Whitgift (May 1584) on his behalf (Neal, *Puritans*, i. 291). Both the archbishop and Aylmer, bishop of London, were immovable, as they considered Gifford to be 'a ringleader of the nonconformists,' and he was therefore deprived of his living, to which on 18 June another vicar, Wyersdale, was instituted (David, *Annals of Nonconformity in Essex*, p. 126). He was, however, allowed to hold the office of lecturer and continued preaching at Maldon, a fact which makes Neal's statement that he remained 'several years' in prison impossible. The Essex nonconformists complained that all their best ministers were suspended and replaced by ignorant ones, while twenty-seven of the suspended Essex clergy, headed by Gifford, petitioned the privy council for the redress of their grievances (Brook, *Puritans*, p. 275). In 1586 Wyersdale desired to resign the living in Gifford's favour. Aylmer would not, however, permit this, and on his next visitation (1587) suspended Gifford for a time from his lectureship (Hanbury, *Memorials*, i. 69; Strype, *Annals*, III. ii. 479; David, *Annals*, pp. 107, 126). Gifford went as one of the representatives of the Essex nonconformist ministers to a puritan synod held privately either at Cambridge or at Warwick, 8 Sept. 1587 (Strype, *Annals*, III. i. 691, ii. 477–8). He had also subscribed to the 'Book of Discipline,' and in 1589 he attended a synod held at St. John's College, Cambridge, to discuss corrections of the book (Bancroft, p. 89). Gifford next attacked the Brownists, the heads of which, Henry Barrow [q. v.] and John Greenwood (*d.* 1593) [q. v.], had been since 1586 in prison, in 'A Short Treatise against the Donatists of England, whom we call Brownists . . .,' London, 1590, 4to. Greenwood replied to this from the Fleet, whereupon Gifford answered with 'A Plain Declaration that our Brownists be full Donatists . . . Also a reply to Master Greenwood touching read prayer, wherein his gross ignorance is detected, which, labouring to purge himself from former absurdities, doth plunge himself deeper into his mire.' Dedicated to Sir William Cecil, London, 1590. Gifford then published 'A Short Reply unto the last printed books of H. Barrow and J. Greenwood . . . wherein is laid open the gross ignorance and foul errors . . .,' London, 1591, 4to, with a preface disavowing personal motives. Barrow replied in his 'Plain Refutation.' Gifford took no further part in theological controversy. He preached in 1591 at St. Paul's Cross. In 1597 he was made one of a presbytery elected in Essex. He died in 1620 at a good old age at Maldon, continuing to preach to the last. Besides the above he published: 1. 'Four Sermons preached at Maldon, 1584, "penned from his mouth, and corrected and given to the Countess of Sussex as a New Year's Gift,"' London. 2. 'A Discourse of the Subtle Practises of Devils by Witches and Sorcerors,' London, 1587, 4to. 3. 'Eight Sermons preached at Maldon, 1589.' 4. A 'Dialogue concerning Witches and Witchcrafts,' London, 1593 and 1603, 4to (reprinted by the Percy Society). 5. A 'Treatise of True Fortitude,' London, 1594, 8vo. 6. 'Commentary or Sermons upon the whole Book of Revelations,' London, 1596, 4to. 7. 'Four Sermons upon several parts of Scripture,' London, 1598, 8vo. 8. 'Exposition on the Canticles,' London, 1612, 8vo. 9. 'Fifteen Sermons on the Song of Solomon,' London, 1620, 8vo.

Probably John Gifford, D.D., who proceeded B.A. from Christ Church, Oxford, 1613, and M.A. 1616, and afterwards D.D., was George Gifford's son. He was rector of St. Michael Bassishaw from 1636 till 1642, when the parliament expelled him on account of his royalist tendencies (Walker, *Sufferings*, p. 170). A John Gifford, D.D. of Cambridge, wrote 'Dissertatio de ratione alendi Ministros evangelicos in statu Ecclesiæ stabilito,' Hamburg, 1619, 8vo).

[Strype's Life of Aylmer, ed. 1831, p. 73; Strype's Whitgift, ii. 190; Hanbury's Memorials, i. 49–69.] E. T. B.

GIFFORD, GEORGE (*fl.* 1635), engraver, one of the earliest English engravers, is principally known from the interesting portrait of Bishop Hugh Latimer, engraved as frontispiece to the edition of Latimer's sermons published in 1635. It is well engraved, in a manner superior to that of some of the contemporary engravers. Gifford engraved a portrait of John Bate as frontispiece to the second edition of his 'Mysteries of Art and Nature,' published in the same year. He also engraved a portrait of Sir Edmund Marmion. An engraving of St. Peter, evidently one of a set, in the print room at the British Museum, bears his name in full. All his engravings are scarce.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Dallaway and Wornum; Dodd's MS. Hist. of English Engr. (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33401).] L. C.

GIFFORD or **GIFFARD, GILBERT** (1561 ?–1590), Roman catholic spy, belonged to the well-known Roman catholic family seated at Chillington, Staffordshire. His father, John Gifford (*d.* 1612), suffered imprisonment for recusancy. Gilbert is said as a schoolboy to have challenged a schoolfellow to a duel. After spending some months at Achin he entered Douay College, then at Rheims under the direction of William Allen (1532–1594) [q. v.], on 31 Jan. 1576–7. In the register he was described as 'clarus adolescens.' In 1579 he removed to the English College at Rome, and in October publicly defended theses embracing all philosophy before a large assembly of prelates and noblemen (Foley, *Records*, vi. 68). He and a friend and fellow-student, Edward Gratley, made the acquaintance at Rome of Solomon Aldred, a Roman catholic spy of Sir Francis Walsingham, who lived there with his wife, and had English secret service money to dispose of. Gifford readily entertained proposals to enter the English secret service at some future date. His superiors at the English College admired his intellectual capacity and did not suspect his intentions, but they complained of his dissimulation and deceitful character, and before 1582 expelled him on grounds that are not exactly defined. He returned to Rheims to teach theology on 23 June 1582, after having apologised to Cardinal Allen for past misconduct. On 29 March 1583 Allen wrote, objecting to his remaining at either seminary, Douay or Rome. In 1583 he paid a second visit to Rome. On 16 March 1584–5 he was ordained sub-deacon, and on 6 April 1585 deacon by Cardinal de Guise, in the church of St. Remigius at Rheims. He left Douay College on 8 Oct. 1585, and went to Paris.

Gifford definitely entered Walsingham's secret service in 1583 (Jebb, *De Vita et Rebus Gestis Mariæ*, 1725, ii. 281). While at Rheims he seems to have become acquainted with John Savage, afterwards an associate of Babington, a Roman catholic, who had thought of killing Elizabeth. At Paris he placed himself in communication with Thomas Morgan, a representative of Mary Queen of Scots. Morgan gave him a letter (15 Oct. 1583) recommending him to Queen Mary, then confined at Chartley. He was represented to be an enthusiastic adherent who could be trusted to convey her private correspondence from and to Chateauneuf, the French ambassador and her chief agent in London. He arrived in London about December, and was received unsuspectingly at the French embassy. Some catholic noblemen, as well as the Countess of Arundel and many catholic youths of good family, entertained him, but neither they nor members of his own family suspected his treacherous occupation. He soon presented himself to Phelippes, the chief of Walsingham's spies, and lived in his house for a short time, receiving instructions, and 'practising secretly among the catholics.' In January he went to Chartley and ingratiated himself with Queen Mary, who readily accepted his offer to direct the conveyance of her secret correspondence to London. Her gaoler, Sir Amias Paulet, knew that Gifford was an accredited government spy, and at first doubted his intentions, but quickly placed implicit trust in him.

Gifford had arranged with Phelippes and Walsingham to place all Mary's letters at their disposal. He had to adopt means to avoid rousing the slightest suspicion on the part of Mary or her London agent. Much importance attaches to his methods. He told Mary, the French ambassador, and others of Mary's friends that he secured the services of a catholic brewer of the village to take her letters in his barrels to a neighbouring catholic gentleman, who conveyed them to another catholic gentleman, and that the latter forwarded them by a servant to the French embassy in London. Letters were, he pretended, also sent from London in the same way when he himself or one of his trusted servants did not carry them direct. Mr. Froude accepted this story and, exaggerating its details, assumed that Gifford kept the letters he received from Mary only just time enough to copy them, and then at once sent them to London by means of his secret and circuitous device. As a matter of fact Gifford's account of his device was a lying tale, concocted to lull the suspicions of Mary and her friends. He himself, on receiving Mary's letters from her, usually copied them in conjunction with Paulet, but he also invariably sent the originals to Phelippes's house in London, and Phelippes at his leisure employed some agent who could be trusted to deliver them to the French ambassador. A letter written by Queen Mary on 31 Jan. was thus not delivered at the French embassy till 1 March. It lay in the interval in Phelippes's rooms. The French ambassador was nevertheless thoroughly deceived, and gave Gifford in March letters received for Queen Mary in the previous two years, which he had had no opportunity of sending her. All these Gifford took in batches to Phelippes, who deciphered them for Walsingham before forwarding them to Mary. In April Gifford was again at Chart-

ley, and still retained the full confidence not only of Queen Mary but of her keeper Paulet. In the next few months he paid many visits to London and Paris. He was well acquainted with Anthony Babington [q. v.], John Ballard, and their fellow-conspirators, and encouraged them to pursue their plot, at the same time keeping Walsingham well informed of its development. At Paris he saw Mendoza, the Spanish ambassador who had been expelled from London, and is reported to have given him the first intelligence of the Babington conspiracy. Mendoza freely promised Spanish aid. Roman catholic writers assert that it was Gifford who suggested and arranged the whole conspiracy. At present the better supported view is that the priest Ballard was its originator. Gifford continued to satisfy both his masters. He carried the fatal letters from Queen Mary to Babington, which contained her approval of the conspiracy, and duly showed them to Walsingham and his agents before they reached their destination. On 8 July 1586 he was in London, and gave Walsingham a book denouncing Parsons and the jesuits which he and Gratley had written some time before. Walsingham highly prized the manuscript, and is said to have distributed printed copies. By the end of July Gifford's work was done. All the details of Babington's plot were settled by the conspirators, and had been brought by Gifford to Walsingham's knowledge. He seems to have felt the danger of his position and hurried to Paris (29 July). After the conspirators' arrest he wrote to Phelippes and Walsingham, hoping that his departure would not be judged 'sinistrously.' On 3 Sept. he offered to do further work for Walsingham, but the offer was not accepted. That he was capable of almost any villany is clear, but that he was the concoctor of the Babington plot, and that he interpolated those passages in Queen Mary's letters which convicted her of complicity in the conspiracy and brought her to the scaffold, are charges that have some *prima facie* justification, but have not yet been proved.

Both sides soon suspected Gifford to be a traitor, although neither knew the exact extent of his treachery. His catholic associates were certainly cognisant of some portion of his action in England. Fitzherbert, writing from Paris (February 1586–7), hoped that he would 'prove honest.' In the spring of 1587 he travelled to Rheims and Rouen under the name of Jaques Colerdin. At Rheims he was ordained priest (14 March 1586–7), and expressed an intention of seeking a professorship at Rome. In 1588 he was again at Paris, dressed as disguised priests dressed in England. He quarrelled with Sir Charles Arundel, one of the chief English catholic exiles, who accused him of writing against the jesuits. In December 1588 he was found in a brothel and brought before the bishop of Paris. The bishop committed him to prison; Sir Edward Stafford, the English ambassador, made some endeavours to procure his release, but Gifford thought to serve his own ends better by bringing serious charges against Stafford. His catholic enemies proved more powerful than he anticipated, and he died in prison in November 1590. He announced to Walsingham in 1588 the arrival in Paris of Father John Gerard [q.v.], and is said to have written to Cardinal Allen while in prison an account of the injuries he had done the catholic cause.

[Father Morris's Letter-book of Sir Amias Paulet, passim; Father Morris's Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers, 2nd ser. pp. 86, 361, 379, 388, 453, 492; Foley's Records of the Society of Jesus, vi. 8 et seq. (account of Gifford by Cardinal Sega written in 1596), pp. 15, 68, 135; Records of English Catholics, (1) Douay Diaries, (2) Letters, &c., of Cardinal Allen; Teulet's Papiers d'État (Bannatyne Club); Cal. State Papers (Dom.), 1581–90. Mr. Froude's account of Gifford in History of England, vol. xii., is full of errors, as Father Morris has shown in the Letter-book of Paulet.] S. L. L.

GIFFORD, Countess of (1807–1867). [See Sheridan, Helen Selina.]

GIFFORD, HUMPHREY (*fl.* 1580), poet, was probably the second son of Anthony Gifford of Halsbury, Devonshire. He published in 1580 'A Posie of Gilloflowers, eche differing from other in colour and odour, yet all sweete,' 4to, of which a copy (supposed to be unique) is preserved in the King's Library, British Museum. One section is in prose, the other in verse. The prose is prefaced by a dedicatory epistle 'To the worshipfull his very good Maister, Edward Cope of Edon, Esquier,' whom Gifford describes as 'the onely maister that euer I serued;' and the poetry is dedicated 'To the Worshipfull John Stafford of Bletherwicke, Esquier.' Little interest attaches to the prose, which chiefly consists of translations from the Italian; but some of the poems (in particular a spirited war song) have merit. The poems, with selections from the prose, have been reprinted by Dr. Grosart in 'Occasional Issues,' and again in 'Miscellanies of the "Fuller Worthies' Library."'

[Grosart's Introduction to A Posie of Gilloflowers; Ellis's Specimens.] A. H. B.

GIFFORD, JAMES, the elder (1740?–1813), unitarian writer, son of James Gifford, mayor of Cambridge in 1757, was born at

Cambridge about 1740. Educated at Rugby, he entered the army at the age of eighteen, and, as captain of the 14th foot, served in Canada at the beginning of the American war. After giving up his commission he retired about 1788 to Girton, near Cambridge. A considerable legacy was left to him by Mrs. Elizabeth Rayner (*d.* 1800), a munificent patroness of the unitarians, to whose opinions Gifford had become attached through a perusal of the writings of John Jebb, M.D. [q. v.] His controversial publications brought him into friendly relations with George Dyer [q. v.], William Frend [q. v.], Theophilus Lindsey [q. v.], and others of the same school of thought. He died at Girton on 21 Jan. 1813, aged 73, and was buried in All Saints' Church, Cambridge, where there is a monument to his memory and that of his parents. He married, at Boston, U.S.A., Elizabeth Cremer, a native of Bury St. Edmunds, who died at St. Helier, Jersey, on 16 April 1840, aged 94. Among his children were (1) James, the younger [q. v.]; (2) William, major-general in the army, who died at Swansea on 9 Aug. 1825, aged 55; (3) Juliana Elizabeth, friend of Cobden, who died at St. Helier on 19 April 1858, aged 84; (4) George, captain in the army; (5) Lucius Henry, his sixth son, lieutenant R.N., who died 21 Sept. 1812, aged 29; (6) Theophilus John, his seventh son, lieutenant in the army, who died 14 March 1811, aged 23. He published: 1. 'A Short Essay on the Belief of an Universal Providence,' &c., Cambridge, 1781, 8vo. 2. 'An Elucidation of the Unity of God, deduced from Scripture and Reason,' Cambridge, 1783, 8vo; 5th edit., 1815, 8vo (edited by his son William). 3. 'A Letter to the Archbishop of Canterbury,' &c., 1785 (dated 27 Jan.); 3rd edit., 1815, 8vo, printed as appendix to 5th edit. of No. 2. 4. 'Reflections on the Necessity of Death and the Hope of a Future Existence' (not seen).

[Particulars by Benjamin Mardon, Christian Reformer, 1845, p. 821; Kell's Memoir of Rear-Admiral James Gifford, Christian Reformer, 1854, p. 21 sq.; Kell's Memoir of Miss J. E. Gifford, Christian Reformer, 1858, p. 729 sq.; Monthly Repository, 1825, p. 499; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. v. 288; communication by George S. J. Gifford; monument at All Saints', Cambridge; information from Miss Isabella Gifford.] A. G.

GIFFORD, JAMES, the younger (1768–1853), rear-admiral, was born at Halifax, Nova Scotia, on 20 Nov. 1768. He was the son of James Gifford the elder [q. v.] Having entered the navy in 1783, he served under the broad pennant of Sir Charles Douglas on the Halifax station. He afterwards served in the West Indies, Channel and Mediterranean, and during the occupation of Toulon, in the St. George flagship of Rear-admiral John Gell [q. v.] In October 1793 he was promoted to be lieutenant, and shortly afterwards was appointed to the Lutine frigate, with Captain James Macnamara, in which he narrowly escaped capture by the French squadron under M. Richery, off Cadiz, on 7 Oct. 1795. After serving in the Pompée with Captain Vashon, and the Prince and Prince George, flagships of Sir Charles Cotton [q. v.], he was promoted to be commander on 7 May 1802. For a short time in 1803 he was acting captain of the Braave frigate; in 1804 was appointed to the command of the Speedy brig, which formed part of the squadron employed off Boulogne and Calais during that and the succeeding year. In 1808 he was appointed to the Sarpen, for service in the Baltic and North Sea, and in February 1812 to the Sheldrake, from which, on 12 Aug., he was advanced to post-rank. He had no further service afloat, and, following his father's example, devoted himself from this time to religious studies and labours in the cause of unitarianism. After the death of his father (1813), he seems to have lived for some time at Swansea, where he wrote 'Remonstrance of a Unitarian, addressed to [Burgess] the Bishop of St. Davids' (8vo, 1818), which won him a high place in the esteem of his brother sectarians, and quickly ran into a second edition (1820). Replies to this remonstrance were entitled 'Unitarianism indefensible. A letter . . . to . . . James Gifford [by J. Garbett],' London, 1818, 8vo, and 'An Examination of the Remonstrance addressed to the Bishop of St. David's, with Answers to the Questions addressed to Trinitarians generally,' London, 1822, 8vo. Gifford afterwards moved with his sister and mother to Jersey, where he lived in a very modest way, devoting the greater part of his small income to works of benevolence, and to furthering the cause of unitarianism. In 1845 he published as a pamphlet 'Letter of a Unitarian to the Rev. S. Langston, minister of St. James's Church, Jersey;' but his principal work lay in the silent and unpretending but effective devotion to the cause with which he had associated himself. In 1846 he became a rear-admiral on the retired list, but the promotion made no change in his life, beyond increasing his income and his ability to give. He was not married, and died at Mont Orgueil Cottage, near St. Helier, on 20 Aug. 1853. His mother had already died, at the age of 94, in 1840; his sister, Juliana Elizabeth, who had lived with

him, survived him a few years, and died 19 April 1858, aged 84.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. vii. (suppl. pt. iii.) 97; Christian Reformer, new ser. i. 821, x. 21, 98, xiv. 729; Monthly Repository, xx. 498.] J. K. L.

GIFFORD, JOHN (1758–1818), miscellaneous writer, whose name was properly JOHN RICHARDS GREEN, born in 1758, was the only son of John Green, and after the early death of his parents lived with his grandparents. In 1772 he lost his grandfather, and became heir to a large property inherited from his grandmother. He was educated at Repton and entered St. John's College, Oxford, 28 April 1775, becoming a student of Lincoln's Inn at the same time. By the age of twenty-three he had run through his fortune, and found it expedient to retire to France in 1781 or 1782, and to change his name to Gifford. According to one account he became the delight of the British embassy at Paris; an apparently more authentic narrative (*Gent. Mag.* 1818, i. 403) states that he never went to Paris at all, but lived at Lille and Rouen. About 1788 he returned to England, and soon became known as an active writer upon the government side. He wrote a 'History of France,' in 5 vols. 4to, 1791–4. He wrote in 1794 the 'Reign of Louis XVI, a complete History of the French Revolution.' He published a 'Plain Address to the Common Sense of the People of England,' to which was annexed an 'Abstract of Thomas Paine's Life and Writings' (1792), and afterwards an 'Address to Members of Loyal Associations,' of which it is said that one hundred thousand copies were sold. In 1797 he prefixed 'A Rod for the Backs of the Critics,' by 'Humphry Hedgehog,' to William Cobbett's 'Bone to gnaw for the Democrats.' He is said also to have become editor of a morning and an evening paper in 1796. The 'Anti-Jacobin, or Weekly Examiner,' edited by his namesake, William Gifford [q. v.], was dropped, after running from November 1797 to July 1798. John Gifford then started the 'Anti-Jacobin Review and Magazine, or Monthly Political and Literary Censor,' which lasted from 1798 to 1821. The names of the authors are marked in the first six volumes of a copy in the British Museum. None of the distinguished writers in W. Gifford's 'Anti-Jacobin' contributed, as is erroneously stated in Lowndes's Manual (art. 'Anti-Jacobin'). J. Gifford and Andrew Bisset were the chief writers. James Mill, who came to London in 1802, obtained an introduction to Gifford, and was employed by him as a reviewer (BAIN, *James Mill*, pp. 37, 41). Upon the death of Pitt, Gifford wrote a history of his 'Political Life,' which appeared in six volumes in 1809. He was rewarded for this by an appointment as police magistrate, first in Worship Street, Shoreditch, and afterwards in Great Marlborough Street. He lived much at Bromley in Kent, to be near a physician in whom he believed, and died 6 March 1818. His first wife died in 1805. By his second wife, daughter of Walter Galleper, he left no family.

Besides the above-mentioned works Gifford wrote a letter to the Earl of Lauderdale, 1795 (2nd ed. 1801), and a letter to the Hon. Thomas Erskine, 1797, and translated some French anti-revolutionary pamphlets. He appears to have been a vigorous pamphleteer on the tory side, but of no particular mark.

[Annual Obituary for 1819, pp. 311–37; Gent. Mag. 1818, i. 279, 403; Jerdan's Autobiography, ii. 232, 270.] L. S.

GIFFORD, RICHARD (1725–1807), miscellaneous writer, was the second son of the Rev. John Gifford of Bishop's Castle, Shropshire. He entered Balliol College, Oxford, as batler in March 1744, and took the degree of B.A. in 1748. He did not proceed to the degree of M.A., owing, it is said, to some disagreement with the fellows of his college, arising from his holding strong whig opinions, while they were zealous tories. He published in 1748 a pamphlet entitled 'Remarks on Mr. Kennicott's Dissertation upon the Tree of Life in Paradise' (8vo, 1748), and, after studying theology for some time, took holy orders, and was appointed curate of Richard's Castle in Herefordshire. Later he became morning preacher at St. Anne's, Soho, and in 1758 domestic chaplain to the Marquis of Tweeddale. He was presented in the following year to the vicarage of Duffield in Derbyshire, and in 1772 to the rectory of North Okendon in Essex. He lived chiefly at Duffield, but resided at North Okendon for part of the summer, until rendered totally unable to do so by the effect of the Essex climate on his health. He satisfied his conscience on the score of his non-residence by preaching gratuitously in many churches in the neighbourhood of Duffield. He died there on 1 March 1807.

In 1753 he published anonymously 'Contemplation, a Poem,' four lines of which were quoted with considerable alteration in Johnson's 'Dictionary' under the word 'Wheel,' a fact which gave him great pleasure. Long afterwards, when at Nairn, Johnson repeated the lines to Boswell, restoring one of the original words (BIRKBECK HILL, *Boswell's Johnson*, v. 117, 118, note). Gifford also wrote: 'Outlines of an answer to Dr. Priestley's Disquisitions relating to Matter and

Spirit,' 8vo, 1781; the translation of part of Domesday in Nichols's 'Leicestershire;' and some contributions to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' under the signature 'R. Duff.' Fourteen letters from him to Nichols are printed in Nichols's 'Literary Illustrations,' v. 182–97.

[Gent. Mag. xlii. 440, lxxvii. pt. i. pp. 381, 477, 478; Balliol Coll. MS. Reg.] E. C–n.

GIFFORD, ROBERT, first Baron Gifford (1779–1826), judge, was the youngest son of Robert Gifford of Exeter, general dealer in a large way of business, by his second wife. He was born in Exeter on 24 Feb. 1779, and, it is said, in the same house in which Lord King was born and bred. He was educated first at a school kept by a dissenting minister in Exeter, and then at the grammar school of the neighbouring village of Alphington. He early evinced a decided bent towards the law, being assiduous in his attendance at the assizes, and accordingly was articled to one Mr. Jones, a solicitor in Exeter. Disappointed of being taken into partnership at the termination of his articles, he entered the Middle Temple in 1800, read with two eminent special pleaders, Robert Bayley and Godfrey Sykes, and in 1803 took chambers in Essex Court, where he practised for some years below the bar. He was called to the bar on 12 Feb. 1808, and attached himself to the western circuit, where his connection with Exeter speedily brought him employment. His knowledge of law, particularly of the law of property, was greater than that of most of his contemporaries on the western circuit, and his rise was exceptionally rapid. In 1812 he was elected to the recordership of Bristol, vacant by the resignation of Sir Vicary Gibbs, an office the duties of which he discharged so much to the satisfaction of the corporation that they commissioned Sir Thomas Lawrence to paint a full-length portrait of him for their town hall. On 9 May 1817 he was appointed solicitor-general and knighted. On 16 May he was elected M.P. for Eye in Suffolk, and the same day chosen a bencher of his inn. In the following month it devolved on him to deliver the reply for the crown in the case of James Watson, who was then on his trial for the offence of imagining the king's death. This he did on 14 June 1817 with great ability, but the jury acquitted the prisoner. He also appeared for the crown at Derby on 16 Oct. on the occasion of the prosecution of some rioters, who were convicted of treason and executed. At the general election of 1818 he retained his seat; on 24 July 1819 he was appointed attorney-general. In this capacity he conducted the prosecution of the Cato Street conspirators in April 1820, and in the following August addressed the House of Lords in support of the bill of pains and penalties against Queen Caroline, and delivered a remarkably able reply on the whole case. In the various prosecutions for seditious libel which it fell to his lot to conduct on behalf of the government he showed a praiseworthy moderation. He now confined his private practice to the court of chancery and the House of Lords, where he had almost the monopoly of the Scotch appeals. On 6 Jan. 1824 he took the degree of serjeant-at-law, on 9 Jan. was appointed lord chief justice of the common pleas and sworn of the privy council, and on 31 Jan. was raised to the peerage as Baron Gifford of St. Leonard, Devonshire. On 19 Feb. he was commissioned to supply the place of the lord chancellor in the House of Lords during his absence. This was done in order that while Lord Eldon was presiding in the court of chancery Gifford might supply his place in the House of Lords. This office of deputy-speaker of the House of Lords he continued to hold notwithstanding that on 5 April he was created master of the rolls. He discharged its duties gratuitously. It was generally understood that he was to succeed Eldon as lord chancellor, but this was prevented by his premature death. He had gone to Dover to spend the long vacation of 1826 at his house on the Marine Parade, when he was seized by a disorder of the liver to which he was subject, upon which cholera supervened, and, being exhausted by overwork, he succumbed on 4 Sept. He was buried in the Rolls Chapel on the 10th. As a lawyer his abilities were of a high though not a brilliant order; as a political speaker he failed of conspicuous success; in private life he was courteous and amiable. Gifford married in 1816 Harriet Maria, daughter of the Rev. Edward Drewe, rector of Broad Hembury, Devonshire, by whom he had seven children. He was succeeded by his eldest son, Robert Francis.

[Gent. Mag. 1817 pt. ii. 358, 1819 pt. ii. 85, 1824 pt. i. 79, 175, 1826 pt. ii. 367; Howell's State Trials, iii. 716; Hansard, new ser. ii. 674; Lords' Journ. lvi. 39; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Burke's Peerage.] J. M. R.

GIFFORD, WILLIAM, D.D. (1554–1629), archbishop of Rheims, was born in Hampshire in 1554, being the second son of John Gifford, esq., of Weston-under-Edge, Gloucestershire, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir George Throckmorton, knt., of Coughton, Warwickshire (*Wiltshire Archæological Mag.* ii. 100). In 1569 he was sent by his mother, who had become the wife of William Hodges, to Lincoln College, Oxford, then governed by John Bridgewater [q. v.], a Roman

catholic at heart, who had many youths of that communion under his care. When Bridgewater was removed from his post, Gifford continued his studies in the noted boarding-school at Oxford kept by George Etherege, M.D. [q. v.] After he had resided in the university for four years, 'exercising himself in grammar, music, logic, and philosophy,' he proceeded with his tutor to Louvain, where he graduated M.A. Having studied divinity for four years under Father Bellarmin, he took the degree of bachelor in that faculty. Being obliged by the war in the Low countries to quit Louvain, he retired to Paris, where he prosecuted his theological studies at the Sorbonne. Thence he went, by invitation of Dr. William Allen, to the English College at Rheims, and soon afterwards he was sent with other students to the English College at Rome, of which he was admitted a member on 15 Sept. 1579 (Foley, *Records*, vi. 139). Allen recalled him from Italy in 1582, and appointed him public lecturer on the 'Summa' of St. Thomas Aquinas in the college at Rheims. While he was thus occupied, Henry, duke of Guise, and the cardinal Louis de Lorraine granted him an annual pension of two hundred pieces of gold (*ducentos aureos*). To prepare himself for the doctorate in divinity he maintained thirty-six propositions concerning the sacraments at a public disputation in Cardinal Guise's palace. After the ceremony, in order to avoid expense, he took the degree of doctor of divinity on 14 Nov. 1584 at Pont-à-Mousson in Lorraine, and, returning to Rheims, taught theology there at intervals for nearly twelve years.

On 18 April 1586 he wrote to Secretary Walsingham a letter of thanks for permission to return to England, and expressing his loyalty to the queen (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581–90, p. 321). In the following year, when Allen was raised to the purple, he accompanied him to Rome and acted as his principal chaplain and almoner. In a list (at Simancas) of the members of the cardinal's household at his death in 1594 Gifford was described as 'molto nobile e dotto, theologo del signor Cardinale . . . e di molto valore et merito et ha niente per mantenersi.' He afterwards resided for a time in the household of St. Charles Borromeo, cardinal and archbishop of Milan, to whom he had been introduced by Dr. Owen Lewis. About 1596 the pope (Clement VIII) conferred upon him the deanery of the church of St. Peter at Lille. At this period he sided with the faction of Morgan and Paget, and incited the English students at Rome in the same direction (*Records of the English Catholics*, ii. 389, 390). In August 1603 he carried to James I a despatch from the nuncio at Brussels assuring James of the pope's anxiety that the English Roman catholics should submit peacefully to his government (Gardiner, *Hist.* i. 140). About 1606, according to one account, the archduke ordered him, at the request of the English king, to whom he had made himself obnoxious, to quit Flanders. He therefore returned to Rheims, where in 1608 he was nominated rector of the university (Marlot, *Histoire de Reims*, 1846, iv. 536). According to another account he was driven from Lille by the violence of the jesuits, whom he had offended by advocating the cause of the Benedictine monks (Lewis Owen, *Running Register*, 1626, p. 91). He certainly had a strong predilection for the Benedictines, and induced the cardinal Charles of Lorraine to grant the priory of St. Laurence at Dieulewart in Lorraine to Englishmen of that order in 1606. Gifford joined the order himself. He took the Benedictine habit on 11 July 1608, in the great abbey of St. Remigius at Rheims for the house at Dieulewart, where on 11 July 1609 he was privately professed in the chapter-house, taking the name in religion of Gabriel de Sancta Maria (Weldon, *Chronicle*, p. 105). He was prior at Dieulewart in 1609–10. In 1611 he laid the foundation of a small community of his order at St. Malo, in Brittany, but eventually he removed the establishment to Paris, and became its first prior (1611–18), though it had not a legal establishment till many years after his death. For fourteen years he was esteemed one of the most eloquent preachers in the French language at Paris. Louis XIII and many eminent men were frequently among his hearers. He also preached in Poitou, Brittany, and Saintonge. At an earlier period he had delivered Latin orations at Lille at the inauguration of Albert and Isabella, sovereign princes of the Low Countries, and at Rheims, before the cardinals of Bourbon, Vendôme, Guise, Vaudemont, and the Dukes of Guise and Aumale. When the English Benedictines were united in one province or congregation, Gifford was chosen the first president, 16 May 1617.

The cardinal of Guise, in 1618, wanting a coadjutor to the archiepiscopal see of Rheims, recommended Gifford to the holy see. Gifford was consecrated bishop of Archidiapolis, or Archidalia, *in partibus*, 21 Sept. 1618, by Charles de Balzac, bishop of Noyon, in the monastery of St. Germain-des-Près. On the death of the cardinal, Gifford succeeded him in 1622 as archbishop of Rheims, on the nomination of the king of France, confirmed by the pope. By virtue of this dignity he became also Duke of Rheims and the first

peer of France. It is said that Gifford was preferred to the see on the understanding that he should retain it during the minority of the Duke of Guise's son, who was then but a child, and it was generally believed that he annually paid a considerable portion of the archiepiscopal revenues to the Guise family. Weldon says it was intended at the time of Gifford's advancement that the abbey of St. Remigius at Rheims should be annexed to the archbishop's *mensa* in order to help to defray the cost of his maintenance and table. The Duke of Guise wanted the abbey for his infant son, then called the Abbé of St. Denis, but the king refused to give it to him without Gifford's consent. As, however, Gifford was under great obligations to the Guise family, he gave his consent, and thereby deprived himself of 40,000 livres a year (*Chronicle*, p. 160). His promotion to the archbishopric gave general satisfaction, and he passed the remainder of his life in preaching, enforcing discipline among the clergy, and providing for the wants of the poor. He died on 11 April 1629 (N. S.), and was buried behind the high altar in the church of the Blessed Virgin at Rheims, but his heart, by his own direction, was delivered to the Benedictine nuns of St. Peter's monastery in that city, and deposited in the chapel of their house with great solemnity on 11 May. He was eulogised in funeral sermons by Henri de Maupas, abbot of St. Denis at Rheims, afterwards bishop successively of Le Puy and Evreux, and by Guillaume Marlot, the historian of Rheims. Both discourses were printed, and are excessively scarce. The title of the second, which contains many interesting biographical details, is 'Discours funèbre sur la mort de feu Monseigneur le Reverendissime Gabriel de Ste Marie, Archevesque, Duc de Reims . . . seconde édition,' Rheims, 1630, 12mo, pp. 130.

Portraits of him were formerly preserved in the English Benedictine monastery of St. Edmund in Paris and at the monastery of Rheims (Weldon, p. 163).

Dodd says: 'He was remarkably mild, yet not without a reserve of life and spirit, when errors or neglect of discipline gave provocation; upon which occasion he thought a little passion was not ill employed. As to his political disposition he was more of the French than Spanish faction; and what some may think a blemish in his character, a favourer of the league. There are no proofs of his countenancing any attempts against the person or government of Queen Elizabeth; though a certain miserable wretch thought to lessen his own guilt by casting out words to that purpose' (*Church Hist.* ii. 361).

His works are: 1. 'Oratio Funebris in exequiis venerabilis viri domini Maxæmiliani Manare Præpositi ecclesiæ D. Petri oppidi Insulensis,' Douay, 1598, 8vo. 2. 'Orationes Diversæ,' Douay, 4to. 3. 'Calvino-Turcismus. Id est Calvinisticæ perfidiæ cum Mahumetana Collatio . . . Quatuor libris explicata. Authore G. Reginaldo,' Antwerp, 1597 and 1603, 8vo. A work begun by Dr. William Reynolds, and completed and edited by Gifford. Matthew Sutcliffe replied to it in 'De Turco-Papismo, hoc est De Turcorum et Papistarum adversus Christi ecclesiam et fidem Conjuratione, eorumque in religione et moribus consensione et similitudine,' London, 1599 and 1604. 4. 'The Inventory of Errors, Contradictions, and false Citations of Philip Mornay, Lord of Plessis and Mornay,' translated from the French of Fronto-Ducæus, S.J., at the instance of the Duke of Guise. 5. A treatise in favour of the League, written at the request of the Duke of Guise. 6. 'Sermones Adventuales,' Rheims, 1625, 8vo. Preached originally in French, and translated by himself into Latin. 7. Several manuscript works which perished in the fire that destroyed the monastery at Dieulewart, 13 Oct. 1717.

He also assisted Dr. Anthony Champney in his 'Treatise on the Protestant Ordinations,' 1616.

[Collect. Topogr. et Geneal. vii. 223; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 358; Douay Diaries; Downside Review, i. 433; Duthillœul's Bibl. Douaisienne, 2nd edit. p. 47; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. ii. 457; Herald and Genealogist, vii. 69; Maihew's Congr. Anglic. Ord. S. Benedicti, 1625; Marlot's Hist. de Reims, 1846, iv. 450, 535; Oliver's Catholic Religion in Cornwall, pp. 484, 485, 516, 535; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 809; Reyner's Apostolatus Benedictinorum in Anglia, ii. 198; Smith's Brewood, 1874, p. 38; Snow's Benedictine Chronology, p. 37; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 453, 879.] T. C.

GIFFORD, WILLIAM (1756–1826), editor of the 'Quarterly Review,' born in April 1756, was the son of Edward Gifford, whose great-grandfather had 'possessed considerable property at Halsworthy,' near Ashburton, Devonshire. Gifford's grandfather was extravagant, and was disinherited or spent what fortune he received. The father was a wild lad who twice ran away from school, first going to sea, and afterwards consorting with Bamfylde Moore Carew [q. v.], the king of the gipsies. He was then articled to a plumber and glazier, became possessed of two small estates (probably by his father's death), and married Elizabeth Cain, daughter of a carpenter at Ashburton. He set up in business at South Molton, got into

scrapes, and after four or five years escaped from prosecution for a riot in a methodist chapel by going to sea, where he obtained a position on an armed transport. His wife returned to Ashburton, where William Gifford was soon afterwards born. He was taught reading by a schoolmistress, and learnt old ballads from his mother. In 1764 the father returned with 100*l.* prize-money won at the Havannah. He sold his little property, and set up in business as a glazier. The son was sent to the Ashburton free school, under Hugh Smerdon. Three years later the father died of drink, leaving his widow, with an infant son. She tried to carry on the business, was plundered by her assistants, and died in a year. Her goods were seized by a creditor, 'C.,' who was also William's godfather. The infant was sent to the almshouse, and 'bound to a husbandman.' William Gifford, when his own prospects improved, did his best to help his brother. The boy was sent to sea, but died soon afterwards. Meanwhile the godfather, C., under the pressure of Ashburton sentiment, which held that he had sufficiently paid himself, sent William Gifford to school, where he began to show taste for arithmetic. C. soon tired of the expense, and sent Gifford to work on a farm. The boy had suffered a permanent injury from an accidental blow on the chest, and was incapable of the labour of ploughing. The godfather then tried to export him to Newfoundland, but he was rejected by an employer on account of his puny frame. He was therefore when about thirteen placed in a small Brixham coaster. He stayed in it for a year, acquired a love of the sea, and had a narrow escape from drowning. At Christmas 1770 his godfather took him back to Ashburton, the Brixham fishermen having spread reports of the child's neglected condition, and again roused Ashburton opinion. He was once more sent to school, and now began to make rapid progress. He helped the master in teaching other pupils, and aspired to succeed to the mastership, Smerdon being now infirm. The godfather, however, insisted upon binding him apprentice to a shoemaker, his indentures being dated 1 Jan. 1772. Gifford's new master was an ignorant dissenter, whose whole reading was confined to the 'Exeter Controversy.' Gifford procured a black-letter romance, a few loose magazines, and a Thomas à Kempis. He had also a 'Treatise on Algebra,' and managed by stealth to read 'Fenning's Introduction,' belonging to his master's son, from which he got the necessary preparation. He beat out pieces of leather, and worked his problems on them with a blunted awl. He also composed a few rhymes of a satirical kind, and sometimes made sixpence in an evening by reciting them. His master unluckily discovered his occupations and his little store of books, which had been increased by his earnings. He was deprived of his treasures, and ordered to desist from writing. His ambition was crushed by the death of his schoolmaster and the election of another person. He fell into gloom, from which he was roused by the kind attentions of a 'young woman of his own class.' William Cookesley, a surgeon in the town, had heard of Gifford's doggerel. He talked to the author, gave him good advice, and got up a subscription to buy the remainder of his term of apprenticeship, and enable him to educate himself. His last eighteen months were thus remitted, his master receiving 6*l.*, and he was enabled to study at the school to considerable purpose. The subscribers paid for another year's schooling, and in 1779 the master (Thomas Smerdon) thought him fit for the university. Cookesley, through a friend, Thomas Taylor of Denbury, procured him a bible clerkship at Exeter College, Oxford. This, with occasional help from friends, would, it was thought, enable him to get a degree. He matriculated 16 Feb. 1779, and graduated B.A. 10 Oct. 1782. He had begun to translate Juvenal. With the help of Cookesley he sent out proposals (1 Jan. 1781) for publishing the whole by subscription. Cookesley died on 15 Jan. following. Gifford was greatly depressed by the loss of his patron, and found himself unable to continue his translation. He sought relief in the study of other languages, and the college authorities enabled him to take a few pupils. As his spirits revived he again took up the Juvenal, but found it so bad that he resolved to abandon the attempt, and returned as far as he could subscriptions already received. He was corresponding with a Devonshire clergyman, William Peters, to whom he sent letters under cover to Lord Grosvenor. He accidentally omitted Peters's name upon a letter, which was thereupon read by Grosvenor. Grosvenor became interested, and sent for Gifford, who candidly stated that he had 'no prospects.' Grosvenor hereupon said that he would be responsible for Gifford's 'present support and future establishment,' and until other prospects offered invited the young man to reside with him. Gifford accepted the invitation, became the permanent friend of Grosvenor, and member of his family, acting also as travelling tutor to his son. Two tours upon the continent occupied 'many years.'

At Grosvenor's house Gifford proceeded with his 'Juvenal,' which, however, did not

appear until 1802, when the autobiography from which the preceding facts are taken was given in the preface. Gifford first became known by the two satires, the 'Baviad' (1794) and the 'Mæviad' (1795), published together in 1797. Gifford attacks the so-called Della Cruscans, a small clique of English at Florence, including Mrs. Piozzi, Mr. Merry, and other scribblers, who published poems in a paper called 'The World' under such signatures as 'Anna Matilda.' They were so silly as to be too small game for satire. The 'Mæviad' also assails some of the small dramatists of the time.

John Williams, author of some discreditable books by 'Anthony Pasquin,' prosecuted Gifford in the Michaelmas term of 1797 for a libel contained in a note to the 'Baviad.' Gifford's counsel, Garrow, read some passages from Pasquin to the jury, who immediately nonsuited the plaintiff. The trial is reported in the eighth edition of the 'Baviad' and 'Mæviad' (1811). In 1800 Gifford had a quarrel with a better-known antagonist, John Wolcot, 'Peter Pindar.' Wolcot attributed to William Gifford a criticism in the 'Anti-Jacobin Review' really written by John Gifford [q. v.] He assaulted the wrong Gifford, who was entering the shop of his bookseller, Wright (now Hatchard's), but after a brief scuffle was bundled out into the street and rolled in the mud. The affray was celebrated in a mock-heroic 'Battle of the Bards,' by 'Mauritius Moonshine' (1800). Taylor (*Records of my Life*, ii. 279) asserts that he explained the mistake, and that thereupon the combatants exchanged friendly messages. An 'explanation' must have been difficult and its results transitory. Gifford published an 'Epistle to Peter Pindar' (1800), in the preface to which he endorsed his namesake's attack upon Wolcot (whom he had never previously mentioned), and in which he calls Wolcot an unhappy 'dotard,' a 'brutal sot,' a 'miscreant,' a 'reptile,' and an 'atheist,' besides giving anecdotes of his cruelty, blasphemy, and debauchery. Wolcot would be afraid of seeking legal redress after the fate of John Williams. He retaliated in various passages in his works, to which it seems rather strange that Gifford should have submitted. Gifford is accused of supplanting his friend Peters with Lord Grosvenor, and of keeping his patron's favour by the basest services (Peter Pindar, *Works*, 1812, iii. 493–6, iv. 331–3). Taylor tells us that Peters quarrelled with Gifford for the reason assigned; but the other imputation is sufficiently discredited by its author's character.

Gifford was becoming known in the political world. In 1797 Canning and his friends were projecting the 'Anti-Jacobin, or Weekly Examiner.' The illness of Grant, who had been engaged as editor, caused the substitution of Gifford. The paper appeared from 20 Nov. 1797 to 9 July 1798. Gifford wrote in it himself, and became connected with Canning and his distinguished co-operators. After this paper had dropped a monthly magazine called 'The Anti-Jacobin Review' was started by John Gifford [q. v.], but had no connection with its predecessor.

When the 'Quarterly Review' was started, with the concurrence of Canning, Scott, and other eminent tories, Gifford became the editor. The first number appeared in February 1809. Its success is a presumption that he must have had some good qualities as an editor, though he was so well supported that a good start was insured. An imperfect list of the authors of articles in the early numbers is in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1844 (i. 137, 577), 1845 (i. 599), and 1847 (ii. 34). Among his most regular contributors were Scott, Southey, Croker, and Barrow. His own contributions seem to have been mainly literary. According to Southey, he looked upon authors as Izaak Walton looked upon worms—something beyond the pale of human sympathy. His rigorous adherence to the old school in literature and his hatred of radicals gave especial bitterness to his judgments of the rising authors. He was probably the author of the famous assault upon Keats's 'Endymion' (number dated April 1818, which appeared in September following). His antipathy was repaid in full by the radicals. Hazlitt replied to some attacks in a bitter 'Letter to W. Gifford' (1819), part of which was reprinted as an appendix to Leigh Hunt's 'Ultra-Crepidarius,' a satire in verse (1823). Byron, however, speaks with exaggerated deference of Gifford, to whom 'Childe Harold' was shown (against the author's wishes) in manuscript, and to whom nearly all the later poems were submitted. Byron always professed to agree in theory, though not in practice, with Gifford's admiration for the old or 'classical' school. Southey's frequent references show that Gifford exerted to the utmost the editor's right of altering and interpolating. Southey was frequently so stung by this and by some differences of opinion that he would, he says, have broken off the connection if he could have afforded to do so. Gifford doubtless knew that Southey had good reasons for submission. The first article left unspoilt by Gifford, one phrase excepted, was in November 1821 (Southey, *Selected Letters*, 1856, iii. 283). Gifford was a little man, almost deformed, and had long been full of ailments, which may partly ex-

plain his sourness. His health began to break in 1822, but, at Murray's request, he continued to edit the review until the publication of the sixtieth number. He announces his resignation to Canning on 8 Sept. 1824. His illness had caused the review to be two numbers in arrear. John Taylor Coleridge [q. v.] took his place until Lockhart succeeded in 1825. Gifford died 31 Dec. 1826, in his house at 6 St. James's Street, and was buried in Westminster Abbey 18 Jan. 1827. He had received at first 200*l.* a year, afterwards raised to 900*l.*, for editing the 'Quarterly Review.' He also held a commissionership of the lottery at 100*l.* a year, and was paymaster of the gentlemen-pensioners at 1,000*l.* a year. On 5 March 1826 he acknowledged 'a splendid and costly proof of affection,' apparently of a pecuniary nature, presented to him by Canning, in which Lord Liverpool and John Hookham Frere had taken part. Gifford seems to have been of penurious habits. He left the bulk of his savings, amounting to 25,000*l.*, to the Rev. Mr. Cookesley, son of his first patron, the lease of his house to the widow of his friend Hoppner, the painter to whom the 'Baviad' was dedicated, other sums to the poor of Ashburton, and 2,000*l.* to found two exhibitions at Exeter College. He also left 3,000*l.* to the relatives of his beloved servant-maid, Ann Davies, who died 6 Feb. 1815, and upon whom he wrote an elegy beginning 'I would I were where Anna lies.' He is said to have been amiable in private life, kind to children, and fond of dogs.

His portrait by Hoppner prefixed to his 'Juvenal' is said to be very like him. It is now in the possession of Mr. John Murray. Gifford's works include valuable editions of the old dramatists: Massinger, 1805, 1813; Ben Jonson, 1816; Ford, 1827; his notes upon Shirley were used in Dyce's edition, 1833; and some manuscript notes on Shakespeare are in a copy in the British Museum. The editions have always had a very high reputation for thoroughness and accuracy, and although as a literary critic Gifford was crabbed and strangely wanting in taste, the fault was redeemed by strong common sense.

A second edition of his 'Juvenal' appeared in 1817, and a translation of 'Persius' in 1821. A reply to strictures of the 'Critical Review' upon the 'Juvenal' appeared in 1803, and a collection of 'beauties' from Gifford's prose and verse, edited by A. Howard, in 1834.

[Nichols's Illustrations, vi. 1–39, containing his autobiography (often reprinted) and anecdotes first published in the Literary Gazette; Annual Obituary (1828), pp. 159–200; Gent. Mag. (1827), i. 105–12 (with portrait); Canning's Official Correspondence, by E. J. Stapleton (1887), i. 129, 224, ii. 183, 227, 233; Jerdan's Autobiography, ii. 270, iv. 108–19; John Taylor's Records of my Life, ii. 279, 372–8; Southey's Life and Correspondence (1849) and Selections from Letters (1856); Boase's Register of Exeter College, pp. 126, 146; Moore's Life of Byron; Lockhart's Life of Scott; Hazlitt's Spirit of the Age, pp. 277–303 (a bitter attack); Moore's Diary (1856), ii. 230, 248, viii. 70, 215.] L. S.

GIGLI, GIOVANNI (*d.* 1498), bishop of Worcester, was a native of Lucca. He was a skilled ecclesiastical lawyer, entered the papal service, and was sent to England as papal collector by Pope Sixtus IV. He seems to have made himself useful to Edward IV, and was appointed a canon of Wells in 1478. Still he did not cease to serve the pope, and in the synod of London, 1480, he set forth that the pope had sold his jewels and melted his plate to provide money for the defence of Rhodes; but despite his eloquence the English clergy refused to tax themselves (Wilkins, *Concilia*, iii. 613, where Gigli appears as Joannes de Sighs). Gigli was a humanist of considerable attainments, and in 1486 wrote an epithalamium in Latin hexameters on the marriage of Henry VII with Elizabeth of York. In 1489 Gigli was employed by Pope Innocent VIII as his commissioner for the sale of indulgences in England. Soon afterwards Henry VII, who had reasons of his own for establishing intimate relations with the papacy, sent Gigli to Rome as his diplomatic agent. In 1492 Burchard (*Diarium*, ed. Thuasne, i. 490) calls him 'orator antiquus regis Angliæ.' Gigli's services were rewarded in 1497 by the bishopric of Worcester, to which he was appointed by a provision of Pope Alexander VI, dated 30 Aug. He was consecrated in Rome, appointed Thomas Wodyngton as his vicar-general, and was enthroned by proxy. He had no time to visit his see, for he died in Rome on 25 Aug. 1498, and was buried in the English College there, where a tomb was erected to him by his nephew, Silvestro. The inscription is given by Thomas, 'Survey of Worcester Cathedral,' p. 202.

Gigli's 'Epithalamium,' which is a good example of the complimentary verses of the period, is in the British Museum, Harleian MS. 336.

[To the sources quoted in the text may be added Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 538, and the manuscript Register of Bishop Gigli in the Worcester Diocesan Registry.] M. C.

GIGLI, SILVESTRO (1463–1521), bishop of Worcester, was a native of Lucca, and succeeded his uncle Giovanni [q. v.] in the see of Worcester. It would seem that

he had been trained by his uncle, and helped him in his diplomatic duties at the Roman court; for in the grant of the temporalities of his see by Henry VII he is called 'archipresbyter Luccensis, causarum nostrarum in curia Romana solicitator' (Thomas, *Survey of Worcester Cathedral*, Appendix, p. 130). He was appointed to the see by provision of Alexander VI, dated 24 Dec. 1498, and was enthroned by proxy in April 1499. He remained in Rome as resident ambassador of Henry VII, and as such took part in the ceremonies of the papal court (Burchard, *Diarium*, ed. Thuasne, iii. 354). At the end of 1504 he was sent by Pope Julius II as the bearer of some tokens of the pope's favour to Henry VII, and he distinguished himself by his eloquence before the king at Richmond (Bernard André, *Annales Henrici VII*, ed. Gairdner, p. 86). After that he seems to have stayed a few years in England, more engaged as a master of ceremonies about the court than in the work of his diocese (*ib.* pp. 122–3). When Henry VIII became more intimately connected with European politics, he sent to Rome as his ambassador Christopher Bainbridge [q. v.], archbishop of York, in 1509, but found it necessary to employ Gigli as well, and appointed him in 1512 one of his ambassadors to the Lateran council. Pope Leo X found Gigli a more congenial person than Bainbridge, who was not popular at the papal court. The two English ambassadors were not on good terms, and there were frequent disputes between them. So patent were their quarrels that when Bainbridge died in 1514, poisoned by a servant, Gigli was suspected of being the author of the murder (Ellis, *Original Letters*, i. Nos. 35–7). Pope Leo X inquired into the matter, and Gigli was acquitted. Wolsey supported him, and could afterwards count upon his gratitude. It is only fair to say that there was no evidence against Gigli; that Bainbridge's temper seems to have stung his servant to a desire for revenge and plunder; that the man was lightheaded, and committed suicide in prison. The accusation did not affect Gigli's credit, and he was Wolsey's confidential agent in securing the cardinalate and the grant of legatine powers. From this time Gigli was the chief diplomatic agent of Wolsey in Rome, and was in constant correspondence with him and Henry VIII. He was also a man of letters and a correspondent of Erasmus. He died in Rome on 18 April 1521.

[Thomas's Survey of Worcester Cathedral, pp. 202–3; Burchard's Diarium; Paris de Grassis, Diarium, Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 8440–4; Cal. of State Papers of Hen. VIII, vols. i–iii.; Brewer's Reign of Hen. VIII; Memorie per servire all' Istoria del Ducato di Lucca, ix. 140; manuscript Reg. in Worcester Diocesan Registry.] M. C.

GILBART, JAMES WILLIAM (1794–1863), writer on banking, descended from a Cornish family, was born in London 21 March 1794. In 1813 he entered as clerk a London bank, which stopped payment on account of the panic of December 1825. He was for some time after this engaged as cashier in the employment of a Birmingham firm, but soon returned to London, where in 1827 he published 'A Practical Treatise on Banking, containing an account of the London and Country Banks, a view of the Joint-Stock Banks of Scotland and Ireland, with a summary of the Evidence delivered before the Parliamentary Committees relative to the suppression of Notes under five pounds in those countries' (6th ed. 1856. Revised ed. 1871, republished in America and in Spain at Rio de Janeiro). Gilbart had already written a number of articles for popular periodicals. He was also connected with the Union Club, a debating society founded by J. S. Mill, of which Macaulay was a member.

In 1829 Gilbart went to Ireland, and managed in succession the branches at Kilkenny and Waterford of the Provincial Bank of Ireland.

Gilbart continued his literary activity, and became so well known that when joint-stock banks were established in London, there was a competition for his services. He agreed to become manager of the London and Westminster Bank, 10 Oct. 1833. The bank opened its doors 10 March 1834, and both before and after Gilbart had hard and delicate work to pilot the new institution through early difficulties. In 1836 the Bank of England obtained an injunction against his bank 'prohibiting their accepting any bills drawn at less than six months after date.' This seemed likely to kill the bank's country connection, but Gilbart skilfully evaded the danger by getting the country banks to draw upon his bank bills 'without acceptance.' He took this plan from the method adopted by his adversary in dealing with the Bank of Ireland. Not content with this, Gilbart wrote on the subject, gave evidence before various parliamentary committees, and saw his labours completely successful, when in 1844 Peel's Bank Charter Act enacted (*inter alia*) that joint-stock banks could sue and be sued by their public officers, and could accept bills at six months after date.

Gilbart's interest in his profession was shown in 1851 by his giving a prize of 100*l.* for the best essay 'On the Adaptation of Recent Inventions, collected at the Great

Exhibition of 1851, to the purposes of Practical Banking.' In 1859 he retired on a pension of 1,600*l.* per annum from the bank. He died at Brompton Crescent, London, 8 Aug. 1863.

Besides being a fellow of the Royal Society, Gilbart was a member of the Statistical Society (to whose 'Transactions' he contributed various papers) and various other learned bodies. He took part in the International Statistical Congress held in July 1860. His writings on banking are valuable as the work of a man of good education and strong practical sense, who has a thorough mastery of the subject. 'They contain,' remarks McCulloch, 'much useful information, presented in a clear compendious form.' Besides the works noticed Gilbart wrote: 1. 'The History and Principles of Banking,' 1834, republished, revised, and incorporated with the 'Practical Treatise on Banking,' as 'The History, Principles, and Practice of Banking,' by A. S. Michie, in Bohn's Series, 1882. 2. 'The History of Banking in Ireland,' 1836. 3. 'The History of Banking in America, with an inquiry how far the Banking Institutes of America are adapted to this country, and a Review of the causes of the recent Pressure on the Money Market,' 1837. 4. 'An Inquiry into the Causes of the Pressure on the Money Market during the year 1839,' 1840. 5. 'The London Bankers, an Analysis of the Returns made to the Commissioners of the Stamps and Taxes by the Private and Joint-Stock Bankers of London, January 1845,' 1845. 6. 'Lectures on the History and Principles of Ancient Commerce,' 1847. 7. 'A Record of the Proceedings of the London and Westminster Bank during the first thirteen years of its existence; with portraits of its principal officers,' 1847 (privately printed). 8. 'Logic for the Million,' 1851 (6th ed. 1860, also 'Logic for the Young,' adapted from Watts's 'Logic,' 1855). 9. 'Elements of Banking,' 1852. 10. 'The Laws of the Currency, as employed in the Circulation of Country Bank Notes in England since the passing of the Act of 1844,' 1855 (reprinted, with a portrait, from the journal of the Statistical Society). 11. 'The Moral and Religious Duties of Public Companies' (in 1856, with portrait). 12. 'The Philosophy of History,' 1857 (not published). 13. 'The Logic of Banking, a familiar exposition of the principles of reasoning, and their application to the Art and Science of Banking,' 1859. 14. 'The Social Effects of the Reformation,' 1860 (a reply to Cobbett's 'History of the Reformation'). All Gilbart's chief works went through several editions. They were republished in a collected form in six volumes in 1865.

[Memoir prefixed to Works; Bankers' Mag. September 1863, p. 652; Gent. Mag. September 1863, p. 385; McCulloch's Literature of Political Economy; Brit. Mus. Cat.] F. W–T.

GILBERT THE UNIVERSAL (*d.* 1134?), bishop of London, is described as 'natione Britannus' by Richard of Poitiers, who probably means a Breton rather than a Welshman (ap. BOUQUET, p. 415). Le Neve makes him a relative of 'Henry, bishop of Ely,' (? Hervey, bishop of Ely, 1109–33), at whose 'suggestion he left his school at Nevers' for England (ed. Hardy, ii. 188; cf. STUBBS, p. 162). Le Beuf prints a charter which shows that in 1120 he was a 'magister' at Auxerre, probably directing the episcopal schools there (LE BEUF, iv. App. No. 19), and the Nevers necrology proves him to have been treasurer in this city also (*ib.* ii. 468), where, according to Henry of Huntingdon, he was teaching at the time of his appointment to London (ed. Arnold, p. 307; cf. HARPSFELD, p. 350). Other contemporary authority makes him at that epoch a canon of Lyons (*Cont.* of FLORENCE OF WORCESTER, ii. 89). He was already 'grandævus' when, thanks to Henry I and Archbishop William de Corbeil of Canterbury, he was consecrated on 22 Jan. 1127 bishop of London, in succession to Richard de Belmeis [q.v.] (*ib.*; HENRY OF HUNTINGDON, p. 247; MATTHEW PARIS, ii. 153). Florence seems to date his consecration 27 Henry I (i.e. 1127); but as his predecessor did not die till January 1127–8 (STUBBS, p. 25), it should perhaps be 1128 (FLORENCE OF WORCESTER, p. 89; cf. RALPH DE DICETO, i. 245; HENRY OF HUNTINGDON, p. 247). About 1 Aug. 1129 Gilbert took part in the great council of London which condemned the marriage of priests (HENRY OF HUNTINGDON, pp. 250–1); on 4 May 1130 he was present at the Canterbury consecration, and a little later at that of St. Andrew's in Rochester (*Anglo-Saxon Chron.* ii. 227). It was perhaps about this time that he sent his blessing to St. Bernard, who praised the poverty of his life (*Epp. Bernardi*, No. 24). His name appears twice in the pipe roll of Henry I, which is ascribed to 1130-1 (*Rot. Mag. Pip.* pp. 55, 61). He seems to have died on 12 Aug. 1134, while accompanying the bishop of Llandaff (Urban) to Rome (*Auxerre Martyrology*, p. 716; RALPH DE DICETO, i. 247; MATTHEW PARIS, ii. 159). Orderic Vitalis, however, appears to put his death in 1136 (v. 78); Mabillon assigns it to 1133 (Note ap. MIGNE, clxxxii. coll. 127–8), and the 'Margam Annals,' by implication, to 1134 (*Ann. Margam*, p. 13).

Henry of Huntingdon accuses Gilbert of excessive avarice. To the surprise of his contemporaries he died without making a will, and Henry I confiscated his 'infinite' wealth (Henry of Huntingdon, *De Cont. Mundi*, pp. 307–8). When appointed to London, Gilbert's reputation was almost unequalled, and he had no peer from England to Rome (*ib.*) Harpsfeld suggests that he owed his cognomen 'Universal' to his encyclopædic attainments (Harpsfeld, p. 350). His nephew tells us that he was a great benefactor to his diocese (*De Mirac. Sancti Erkenwaldi*, by his nephew, quoted in Wharton, pp. 51–2; cf. Hardy, i. 294); St. Bernard commends his humility, and the church of Auxerre celebrated the anniversary of his death in recognition of wealth it had received from him (*Auxerre Martyrology*, p. 716).

The 'Auxerre Martyrology' styles Gilbert 'veteris et novi testamenti glossator;' his nephew assigns him a treatise on the Old Testament, written before his elevation to London (Wharton, p. 51); and St. Bernard speaks of his eagerness 'divinam. . . revocare et renovare scripturam' (*Ep.* 24). These phrases seem to point to an exposition of the whole Bible, which, however, appears to be now lost, except a treatise on Lamentations. This compilation, of which in the last century there were two copies at St. Aubin's, Angers, winds up with the words 'Hæc. . . hausi Gislebertus Autissodoriensis ecclesiæ diaconus' (*Hist. Lit.* p. 240). Gilbert may also be the author of treatises on other parts of scripture (Isaiah, Jeremiah, the Psalms, &c.), which in some manuscripts are joined to this exposition. But his writings appear to have been partly confused with those of his namesake, Gilbert of Auxerre, who is said to have died in 1223 (*ib.* pp. 240–2), and even with those of Gilbert Foliot [q.v.], bishop of London (*ib.*) The whole question as to his works is discussed in the 'Histoire Littéraire,' Fabricius, Tanner, and the other writers cited below. His great renown may be inferred from the ascription of so many works to his pen; from his nephew's boast 'ut supra vires [esset] illius actus describere, quæ universa Latinitas laudat;' from Henry of Huntingdon's words, 'artibus eruditissimus. . . singularis, unicus;' and from Richard of Poitiers' testimony, which couples him with Alberic of Rheims, as two of the greatest teachers of the time (Wharton, p. 52; Henry of Huntingdon, p. 307; Richard of Poitiers, p. 414). He is styled 'the Universal' by Florence's continuator, Henry of Huntingdon, Orderic, the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, and nearly all the contemporary writers who mention him.

[Histoire Littéraire de France, vol. xi.; Stubbs's Registrum; Le Beuf's Histoire d'Auxerre, ed. 1855; Hardy's MS. Materials for English Hist. (Rolls Ser.); Henry of Huntingdon (Rolls Ser.), ed. Arnold; Ralph de Diceto (Rolls Ser.), ed. Stubbs; Anglo-Saxon Chron. (Rolls Ser.), ed. Thorpe; Matt. Paris (Rolls Ser.), ed. Luard; Margam Annals in Ann. Mon. (Rolls Ser.), ed. Luard; Orderic Vitalis, ed. Le Prevost (Soc. de l'Hist. de France); Epistolæ Sancti Bernardi ap. Migne, vol. cxxxii.; Martyrology of Auxerre ap. Martène's Ampliss. Collectio, vol. vi.; Richard of Poitiers ap. Bouquet, vol. xii.; Pipe Roll of Henry I, ed. Hunter; Florence of Worcester, ed. Thorpe (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Wharton's Historia de Episcopis Londiniensibus.] T. A. A.

GILBERT of Louth (*d.* 1153?), abbot of Basingwerk, was sent by Gervase, founder and first abbot of Louth in Lincolnshire, about 1140 to an Irish king (M. Paris says to King Stephen, but it is clear from Henry of Saltrey that the king was an Irish one) in order to obtain a grant to build a monastery in Ireland. The grant was made, and on Gilbert complaining that he did not understand the language, the king gave him as an interpreter the knight Owen, who, according to the legend, had descended into purgatory. From Owen, Gilbert received an account of his vision, which he in his turn imparted to Henry of Saltrey, who wrote it down in the 'Purgatorium S. Patricii' (printed in Colgan and in Migne, vol. clxxx. col. 989). One manuscript (Vatican Barberini 270, ff. 1–25) has the title 'Purgatorium Sancti Patricii curante Gilberto Monacho Ludensi post Abbate de Basingwerek in Anglia.' There seems to be no other authority for making Gilbert the author of the 'Purgatorium.' Gilbert after spending some years in Ireland returned to England, became abbot of Basingwerk in Flintshire, and died about 1153 (Saltrey ap. Colgan, *Acta Sanctorum*, ii. 279).

[Hardy's Catalogue of British History, i. 72–7, ii. 247; Wright's Purgatorium Sancti Patricii; Matthew Paris, ii. 193–203 (Rolls Series).] C. L. K.

GILBERT the Great or the Theologian (*d.* 1167?), abbot of Cîteaux, is described as an Englishman in an epistle prefixed to the commentary 'In Oraculum Cyrilli,' of which he is said to be the author (cf. Tanner). Going to France he entered the Cistercian order, and in 1143 became abbot of Ourcamp. In 1163 he succeeded Fastradus as eighth abbot of Cîteaux and general of the order (*Recueil des Historiens*, xiii. 278). In this capacity he drew up statutes for the knights of Calatrava in 1164, and in 1165 obtained from Alexander III a charter exempting his order from all episcopal jurisdiction. He supported

Geoffrey of Clairvaux against the pope and the king of France; and under his rule Becket found a refuge at Pontigny, although regard for the interests of his order compelled Gilbert to convey to the archbishop the threats of Henry II against the Cistercians (*Materials for Hist. of Becket* (Rolls Ser.), iii. 397). In May 1167 he made an agreement with the chapter of Autun, and probably died 17 Oct. of that year, although some fix his death in 1168. All writers celebrate the learning and piety to which he owed his cognomen, but seem to confuse him with other Gilberts. Bale and Pits ascribe to him various works, of which, with one or two exceptions, nothing seems known. Among them there are 'Commentaries on the Psalms,' the opening words of which correspond with Bodl. MS. Auct. D. 4. 6; a treatise styled 'Distinctiones Theologicæ' is also assigned to Gilbert in Bodl. MSS. 29 and 45. Mabillon prints a sermon which he ascribes to Gilbert in his edition of S. Bernard's works, ii. 745. There are also three letters from Gilbert to Louis VII in Duchesne's 'Historiæ Francorum Scriptores,' iv. 670, 679, 744; these, however, are all short, and contain nothing to justify the high praise bestowed on their author for his literary ability. Henrique includes Gilbert among the saints of the Cistercian order. Bale and Pits wrongly give his date as 1280, and say that he had studied at Paris and Toulouse.

[Bale, p. 337; Pits, p. 361; Tanner, p. 317, under 'Gilbert the Cistercian;' Hist. Lit. de la France, xiii. 381–5; Gallia Christiana, iv. 987; Menologium Cisterciense Oct. 17.] C. L. K.

GILBERT OF HOYLAND (*d.* 1172), theological writer, has been the subject of much confusion with other Gilberts, and especially with his contemporary Gilbert the Great or the Theologian (*d.* 1167?) [q. v.], who was likewise an Englishman and a Cistercian. Gilbert of Hoyland was a disciple and friend of St. Bernard of Clairvaux, by whom he was admitted to the Cistercian order; in 1163 he became abbot of Swineshead in Holland in Lincolnshire, of which district he was probably a native. The supposition of some writers that he was a Scotsman, and of Mabillon that he was Irish, seems to have no further foundation than an idea that Hoyland meant Holy Island. According to the chronicle of Clairvaux, Gilbert died at the monastery of Rivour in the diocese of Troyes in 1172 (MIGNE, clxxxv. 1248). His name day is given as 25 May (*Menologium Cisterciense*, p. 172). We know nothing further as to his life, but in his thirteenth sermon he condemns the rival popes Victor and Alexander, though without mentioning any names; and in the forty-first he refers to Ælred, abbot of Rievaulx [see ETHELRED, 1109?–1166], as lately dead, which fixes the date of this discourse at 1166. His forty-eight sermons on the Cantica Canticorum, chapters 4–5, are in continuation and imitation of those of St. Bernard, than whom, says Mabillon, he has scarcely less elevation. These sermons are printed in Mabillon's edition of St. Bernard's 'Works,' vol. ii., and in Migne's 'Patrologia,' clxxxiv., together with seven 'Tractatus Ascetici' in the form of epistles, four epistles and a sermon 'De Semine verbi Dei.' The sermons were printed separately at Florence 1485, Strasburg 1487, and Antwerp 1576. Bale and Pits also assign to Gilbert of Hoyland commentaries on the Epistles of St. Paul, the Psalms, St. Matthew (Gilbertus Abbas in *Bodl. MS.* 87), and the Apocalypse; 'Sententiæ Theologicæ; De Statu Animæ;' 'De Casu Diaboli.' These are, however, of doubtful authority. According to Oudin (ii. 1484) the commentaries should be assigned to Gilbert of Poitiers. The ascription to Gilbert of Hoyland of a share in the life of St. Bernard is also incorrect.

[Histoire Littéraire de la France, xiii. 461–9; Hardy's Catalogue of British History, ii. 551; Mabillon's Prefaces to vols. iv. and v. of St. Bernard's Works; Bale, p. 246; Pits, p. 269; Tanner, p. 317; Fabricius, p. 55.] C. L. K.

GILBERT OF SEMPRINGHAM (1083?–1189), founder of the order that bears his name, was born about 1083 (*Vita* ap. *Acta Sanct.* p. 573, where, however, 'sex' may be a corruption of 'senex;' cf. CAPGRAVE, fol. 157b2 and *Digby MS.* 36, fol. 48a2, 46b1). His father, Jocelin, was a wealthy Norman knight, his mother an Englishwoman of lower rank (*Digby MS.* 7 *a*; but cf. DUGDALE, p. v). The family estates were in or near Lincolnshire (*Digby MS.*) Of an ungainly figure, and showing no promise of military vigour, Gilbert, as he himself told his followers, was treated with contempt at home. Then he was set to literature, at which after a time he worked vigorously, and went to France. Here he ultimately became a teacher (*ib.* fol. 8), and acquired a great reputation for learning. While still a young man he returned home, and began to instruct the boys and girls of his own neighbourhood (*ib.*) His father gave him the churches of Sempringham and 'Tirington;' and though there was some opposition to Jocelin's right of appointment, Gilbert retained both livings (*ib.*)

His labours now attracted the notice of Robert Bloet, bishop of Lincoln (*d.* 10 June 1123), in whose house he ministered as a

clerk. Later he lived in the court of Robert's successor, Alexander (*d.* 25 Feb. 1148). The economy thus effected enabled him to give his Tirington income to the poor; but he refused the archdeaconry which one of these prelates pressed him to accept. It was probably some time before he took deacon's orders, and strongly against his own will, that he became priest (*ib.* fol. 12ar, 2, 13bl; for dates see Henry of Huntingdon, pp. 244, 280).

Gilbert founded his order, which he primarily intended for women only, before the death of Henry I (1135); but the difficulty of finding fitting inmates led him to admit men, several of whom he chose from his early scholars. Bishop Alexander helped when establishing his first house near St. Andrew's Church at Sempringham; and as the fame of Gilbert's piety spread this example was followed by the wealthy nobles, and finally by Henry II (*Digby MS.* 14a2, 1662, 17a2; cf. *Instit.* p. 30). By the advice of William, abbot of Rievaulx (*d.* 1145 or 1146), Gilbert crossed the channel to obtain the papal sanction for the orders he had drawn up to govern his followers; but at first without effect (*Instit. St. Gilb.*, ap Dugdale, p. 29, &c.; for date see John of Hexham, p. 317). When advancing years made him anxious to lay aside his responsibility, he visited France, leaving his flock under the care of his 'chief friends' the Cistercians. At the great Cistercian assembly at Cîteaux (September 1147 or 1148) he met Eugenius III, who grieved that it was now too late to make him archbishop of York. On this occasion or another Gilbert acquired the friendship of St. Bernard and St. Malachy (*d.* 2 Nov. 1148), the famous archbishop of Armagh, from each of whom he received an abbot's staff (*ib.* fol. 19; Dugdale, pp. xi, xii; cf. Capgrave, fol. 157a2; for the dates, cf. O'Conor, iii. 762; St. Bernard, *Vita Malachiæ*, col. 1114, and Jaffé, p. 629; Will. of Newburgh, i. 54–5).

On returning home Gilbert completed arrangements for the ordination of some of his canons, and revised the rules of his order, Later he found a successor in an old pupil. Roger of Sempringham, provost of Malton Church. To Roger, Gilbert vowed obedience, and received a canon's habit at his hands at Bullington or Bollington (*Digby MS.* 28a; Dugdale, p. 17; Capgrave, 157a2).

Gilbert supported Becket against Henry II, and sent him money openly in his exile. For this he was called before the king's curia in London. Things might have fared ill with him had not messengers arrived from the king, who was abroad, with orders to reserve Gilbert for the royal judgment (*Digby MS.*, 29b–31a1; Dugdale, pp. 17, 18; Capgrave, 157b1). Gilbert was held in such regard that when he came to court the king used to visit him; Queen Eleanor and her sons esteemed him highly, and when Henry heard of his death during the war against his rebellious children he broke out, 'I knew he must be dead because of the ills that have increased upon me' (*Digby MS.*, 37b1, 2; Dugdale, p. 21; cf. *Digby MS.*, 101b1, 2, 105b2, 106). Gilbert's later years were troubled by the evil conduct of two of his most trusted servants, Gerard and Ogger Carpenter. This Ogger, with his poverty-stricken parents and three brothers, Gilbert had brought up from his boyhood. His rapacity and ingratitude brought on his patron a reprimand from Pope Alexander III, and the old man had to write to Rome in his own defence. Nearly all the English bishops wrote in the same strain, as did also Henry II, who refused the bribes of Gilbert's enemies, though admitting the lax discipline into which the new order had fallen (Dugdale, pp. 18–19; *Digby MS.*, 31a1–34a2; Harpsfeld, p. 386; cf. *Digby MS.*, fol. 97b–109). Gilbert grew feeble from old age; but when he was over a hundred years his eyesight alone failed him. He received extreme unction on the night of Christmas 1188 in 'Kaadeneia' Abbey; then, fearing lest his body should be detained for burial elsewhere, had himself carried by by-paths to Sempringham, 'the head of his monasteries.' Here the rulers of all his churches came to receive his last blessing. Then, with his successor only by his couch, he remained in a kind of stupor, from which he woke repeating the words 'He has dispersed, he has given to the poor,' Psalm 112, v. 9. 'This is your duty for the future,' he added to the watcher at his side. Next morning he died about matins, Saturday, 4 Feb. 1189 (Dugdale, pp. 22–3; *Digby MS.*, fol. 46–8; cf. Capgrave, fol. 187b2). He was buried, wrapped in his priest's robes, between the great altars of St. Mary and St. Andrew at Sempringham. King John and many other nobles visited his tomb (9 Jan. 1201), and after due inquiries he was canonised by Innocent III (11 Jan. 1202), largely owing to the efforts of Archbishop Hubert Walter, to whom the principal account of his life is dedicated (Dugdale, pp. 23, 38; *Digby MS.*, fol. 46–8; cf. Capgrave, 187b2). His body was translated, 13 Oct. 1202, in the presence of Archbishop Hubert and many other prelates and nobles (*ib.* pp. 27–9; Dugdale, p. 27). During his lifetime Gilbert had founded thirteen 'conventual churches,' and at his death his order numbered seven hundred men and fifteen hundred 'sisters.' Each house was ruled by two 'probate' sees

and two 'maturæ sorores.' The moral dangers inherent in his system, of which in later years Walter Map speaks so apprehensively, had made their appearance before 1166, as may be seen from the disgusting story of the 'Wotton nun' told by Ailred of Rievaulx (*Digby MS.*, 147b2; CAPGRAVE, fol. 157a2; cf. DUGDALE, fol. 97. Ailred's narrative may be read in Bale, p. 225–7, and in Migne, vol. cxcv. col. 789–96).

Gilbert's writings include a treatise, 'De Constructione (or de Fundatione) monasterium' (*Digby MS.*, fol. 14a2, 31a1; cf. DUGDALE, pp. 9, 18, 19), rules and regulations for his own order, which were confirmed by Eugenius III, Hadrian IV, and Alexander III (*Digby MS.*, 21ab; DUGDALE, p. 13), and are printed in Dugdale, pp. 29, &c.; and a letter to his order (*Digby MS.*, 45a–46a2). De Visch adds a volume of letters and certain discourses, 'conciones' or 'exhortationes' (p. 113; cf. BALE, p. 661).

Gilbert's life, written by one of his own order, and dedicated to Archbishop Hubert, is preserved, along with many other documents relating to the saint, in a fifteenth-century manuscript (*Digby MS.*, 36) (see fol. 4a1, 6a1). The author had known Gilbert personally, and wrote at the request of Abbot Roger (*ib.* fol. 7b1, 6a1). Cotton. MS. Cleopatra, B. 1, fol. 31–173, as printed in the 'Monasticon' (pp. i–xcix), following p. 795, seems to be an abbreviated, or perhaps an earlier, form of this biography (cf. *Digby MS.*, 6a1, 2). Two shorter lives are printed in the Bollandists' 'Acta Sanct.' for 4 Feb., pp. 570–573, one of which is a reprint of Capgrave. Both the Cottonian and Digby MSS. give an account of Gilbert's canonisation. The latter is prefaced by a dedicatory letter to Archbishop Hubert (fol. 4–6). It also includes two treatises on St. Gilbert's miracles (fol. 38–46a2, with which cf. DUGDALE, p. 22, and fol. 63b–77a). It concludes with the correspondence relating to Gilbert's translation and canonisation, and a number of interesting letters written to him or on his behalf by Henry II, Alexander III, Henry, bishop of Winchester (*d.* 6 Aug. 1171), William, bishop of Norwich (*d.* 16 Jan. 1174), Archbishop Roger of York (*d.* 20 Nov. 1181), Cardinal Hugo, and other prelates, which seem to throw the Ogger dispute between 1170 and 1175 (for dates see ROGER HOVEDEN, ii. 70; FLOR. WIG. ii. 153; RALPH DE DICETO, ii. 10, i. 347).

[Digby MS. 36 in Bodleian Library, Oxford; Dugdale's Monasticon, ed. 1817, &c., vol. vi. pt. ii. pp. i–xcix inserted between pp. 945 and 947; Walter Map's De Nug. Cur. ed. Wright (Camd. Soc.), 1850; William of Newburgh, ed. Howlett (Rolls Ser.); Ralph de Diceto and Roger of Hoveden (Rolls Ser.), ed. Stubbs; William of Newburgh, ed. Howlett; John of Hexham (Rolls Ser.); Bollandists' Acta Sanctorum, February, vol. i.; Capgrave's Legenda Angliæ, 1516; St. Bernard's Works, ap. Migne, vol. clxxxii.; Epistolæ Eugenii, vol. iii. ap. Migne, vol. clxxx.; Ailredi Opera, ap Migne, cxcv. 789–96; Harpsfeld's Hist. Eccles. Anglic. pp. 265–7; Planta's Cat. of Cotton. MSS.; De Visch's Bibliotheca Script. Ord. S. Cisterc. Douai, 1649; Henriquez's Menologium Cisterciense, 1630; Butler's Lives of the Saints, ed. 1847, ii. 48–50; Baring-Gould's Lives of the Saints, ii. 99–105, ed. 1872, Bale ed. 1559, pp. 214–17; Pits, pp. 252–3.] T. A. A.

GILBERT OF MORAY (*d.* 1245), bishop of Caithness, and the last Scotsman enrolled in the Kalendar of Saints, was a member of the noble family of Moray, and son of William, lord of Duffus and Strabrook, who had vast estates in the north. Fordun (bk. viii. ch. xxvi.), in his account of the council of Northampton in 1176, gives at length the speech of a young canon named Gilbert, who defended with great eloquence the rights of the church of Scotland. It has been sought by Bower, Spotiswood, and others to identify this Gilbert with the bishop of Caithness; but it is absurd to suppose that if, as they say, he thus made a brilliant reputation, he would have waited nearly half a century for a bishopric. After a good religious and secular education, Gilbert became archdeacon of Moray, in which capacity his name occurs in several charters dated between 1203 and 1221 (given with facsimiles in *Registrum de Moravia*). He was elected bishop of Caithness by the assent of all the clergy and people in 1223. It does not appear that he was ever, as has been asserted, chamberlain of Scotland, for he is never mentioned with that title in the charters which he granted or witnessed, nor does any chamberlain named Gilbert appear in any authentic document till long after St. Gilbert's death. Probably, however, he administered the property of the crown in the north, and was employed in the guardianship and repair of castles. Through the position which he thus held and through the influence of his family he was able to play a great part in civilising his province, winning popularity where his two predecessors had both been murdered. He built the cathedral of Dornoch at his own cost, and drew up for its chapter a constitution, preserved in the records of his bishopric. According to Dempster (vii. 663) he wrote 'Exhortationes ad ecclesiam suam,' and 'De libertate Scotiæ.' He died on 1 April 1245; he was soon afterwards canonised, and was held in great reverence till the Reformation.

[Kalendar of Scottish Saints, p. 355; Breviary of Aberdeen; Registrum de Moravia, p. xliii, all published by the Bannatyne Club; Records of the Bishopric of Caithness in Bannatyne Miscellany, vol. iii.] C. L. K.

GILBERT THE ENGLISHMAN (*fl.* 1250) is said to be the first practical English writer on medicine, but the Master Richard quoted by Gilbert in his 'Compendium' was perhaps an earlier English writer on the subject. According to Bale and Pits, Gilbert, after studying in England, went abroad to extend his knowledge; and on returning to England he became physician to Hubert Walter. For these statements no authority is given, and it is improbable that Gilbert was physician to Hubert, since he must have survived the archbishop for half a century or more. For Gilbert's true date we have the internal evidence of his 'Compendium,' wherein he quotes Richard, who lived in the early half of the thirteenth century, and also Averroes, whose works were not translated till towards the middle of that century. Again he says that he had met in Palestine Bertrand, son of Hugh, lord of Jubilet; a Hugh of Jubilet was engaged in an ambuscade in 1227, and had a son named Bertrand, who is probably the person referred to. On these data we may fix Gilbert's time of writing about 1250; Dr. Freind puts it as late as 1270. His work must have been written within the century, for Gilbert is himself quoted in the 'Rosa Medicinæ' of John of Gaddesden (1280?–1361). Gilbert was undoubtedly an Englishman, and studied and practised abroad. In one manuscript he is called chancellor of Montpelier, and he mentions among his patients a Count of Forez; he also uses medical terms which seem to be derived from the Romance languages rather than from English, such as 'bocium gulæ,' 'bosse de la gorge,' a swelling in the throat.

Dr. Freind praises Gilbert for having exposed the superstitious customs of the monks, and adopted a rational method of medicine. Gilbert does not, however, appear to have been much in advance of other writers of the time, nor to have had much originality; M. Littré says that his writings abound in ridiculous and superstitious formulæ, although they contain something of more value, and ought not to be neglected in the medical history of the thirteenth century.

Gilbert's chief work was a 'Compendium Medicinæ,' also called 'Lilium or Laurea Medicinæ.' This work is divided into seven books which treat (1) of fevers, (2) of diseases of the head and nerves, (3) of the eyes and face, (4) of diseases of the external members, (5 and 6) of internal diseases, (7) of diseases of the generative system, gout, cancer, diseases of the skin, poisons, &c. Like his contemporaries, Gilbert is generally content to borrow from the writings of the Greeks and Arabs, citing among others Aristotle, Avicenna, Rases, and Averroes. The most characteristic feature of the work is that it contains a small number of observations drawn from his own experience. It was printed in 1510 at Lyons as 'Compendium Medicinæ Gilberti Anglici tam morborum universalium quam particularium, non tantum medicis, sed et cyrurgicis utilissimum. Correctum et emendatum per dominum Michaelem de Capella.' It was also printed at Geneva in 1608 as 'Laurea Anglicana seu compendium totius medicinæ.' Numerous manuscripts have survived. Other works by Gilbert are: 2. 'Commentarii in Versus Ægidii de Urinis.' It is certain that Gilbert composed such a commentary, and it is quoted by John of Gaddesden; these quotations, however, show that it is not the commentary still extant and ascribed to Gilbert (MSS. Sorbonne, 6988 and 992; there is also a manuscript in Merton College Library under the name of Gilbertus Anglicus). 3. Pits ascribes to Gilbert a 'Practica Medicinæ.' In the catalogue of the Bibliothèque, a work in MS. 7061 is assigned under this title to Gilbert. But in the manuscript it is entitled simply 'Tractatus magistri G. de Montepessulano' (Montpélier), and the same work in MS. 996 Sorbonne is called 'Summa magistri Geraudi.' 4. 'Experimenta magistri Gilberti Cancellarii Montepessulani' (Bibliothèque MS. 7056). This is a collection of receipts, many of which bear Gilbert's name and are certainly his, for they agree closely with passages in his 'Compendium' without being identical. 5. 'Compendium super Librum Aphorismorum Hippocratis.' 6. 'Eorundem Expositio.' These two works exist in Bodleian MS. 720. 7. 'Antidotarium,' MS. Caius College. Bale and Pits also add 8. 'De Viribus Aquarum et Specierum.' 9. 'De Proportione Fistularum.' 10. 'De Judicio Patientis.' 11. 'De re Herbaria.' 12. 'De Tuenda Valetudine.' 13. 'De Particularibus Morbis.' 14. 'Thesaurus Pauperum.' Nothing further is known about them. Tanner following Leland calls Gilbert Leglæus; this is due to confusion with Gilbert de Aquila or L'Aigle, who lived at least a century later.

[Bale, p. 256; Pits, p. 277; Tanner, p. 474; Freind's History of Physick, 4th edit. 1750, ii. 250, 267–276; Wright's Biographia Britannica Literaria; Histoire Littéraire de la France, xxi. 393–403, article by E. Littré.] C. L. K.

GILBERT OF ST. LIFARD (*d.* 1305), bishop of Chichester, probably derived his surname from the collegiate church of Saint Lifard or

Leofard, close by Meung-sur-Loire, in the diocese of Orleans, formerly a monastery of that saint (Stephens, *Memorials of Chichester*, p. 102; St. Marthe, *Gallia Christiana*, viii. 1513), and was therefore a foreigner; but nothing seems certainly known of his early history. He was a lawyer practising in the ecclesiastical courts, and particularly in the court of arches. In 1269 he received a grant for his expenses from Archbishop Walter Giffard [q. v.] of York, whose official he now became (Raine, *Fasti Eboracenses*, p. 310). In 1274 the same archbishop authorised him to borrow sixty marks. In 1276 he and other agents of the archbishop's court got into difficulties for unlawfully extending their jurisdiction in the wapentake of Pickering to matters not relating to wills (*Rotuli Hundredorum*, i. 108). While in the north he became the friend of William of Greenfield [q. v.], afterwards archbishop.

Gilbert's patron, Archbishop Giffard, died in 1279, and then, or earlier, he seems to have gone back to the south. In 1282 he was already treasurer of Chichester Cathedral (Martin, *Reg. Epistolarum J. Peckham*, i. 300). In the same year he was appointed by Archbishop Peckham as one of a small commission of men 'learned by long experience in the customs and rights of the church of Canterbury,' to inquire into the complaints of the bishops of the province as to the recent extension of the metropolitical jurisdiction by way of appeals (*ib.* i. 335). They drew up five articles of reformation, limiting and defining the functions of the archbishop's official (*ib.* i. 337–9), and on 24 July 1282 Gilbert was acting as Peckham's official himself, and as one of the three agents engaged in settling the dispute of the archbishop with the monks of his cathedral (*ib.* i. 389). Mr. Stephens describes him as 'official for the peculiars of the see of Canterbury, which were numerous in Sussex,' but it is plain that he acted generally. In 1283 Peckham interfered in a dispute Gilbert had with the prior of Lewes, as he was so much occupied with the archbishop's business that it was impossible for him to rebut in person the attacks the prior was constantly making against him before the royal justices (*ib.* ii. 593). In 1286 he was still official, and assisted Peckham in condemning heretics in the church of St. Mary-le-Bow (*ib.* iii. 921). He also held the livings of Hollingbourn and Boughton-under-Blean with the chapel of Hernehill (*ib.* iii. 1008), both in the diocese of Canterbury. He held all these offices until 1288.

On 30 Jan. 1288 Gilbert was elected bishop of Chichester by his brother canons. The royal assent was given on 24 June, and his temporalities were restored the same day. On 5 Sept. he was consecrated bishop by his old patron, Peckham, at Canterbury (Le Neve, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* i. 241, ed. Hardy). One of his first acts as bishop was to convoke a diocesan council at Chichester, where on St. Faith's day (6 Oct. 1289) a large body of constitutions was drawn up. The strictness and zeal shown in them were quite those of a follower of the Franciscan archbishop. They provided that the clergy should be moral and respectable, should not go to tournaments, or keep concubines or consort with such as did, should be careful and diligent in divine worship and in visiting the sick; that rectors should choose respectable and duly ordained priests to act for them, and be on their guard against counterfeit friars (Wilkins, *Concilia*, ii. 169–172, prints them in full). These rules became sufficiently well known to be re-enacted in substance by Archbishop Greenfield [q.v.] in 1306.

In 1292 Gilbert had a quarrel with Richard Fitzalan (1267–1302) [q. v.], earl of Arundel, who had hunted over the bishop's woods in Houghton Chase (Tierney, *Arundel*, pp. 204–207). The earl only submitted after he had been excommunicated and his lands placed under interdict. In 1294 Edward I in his distress laid violent hands on 2,000*l.* in money which Gilbert had deposited for safety in St. Paul's ('Ann. Dunst.' in *Ann. Monastici*, iii. 390). Yet Edward and Gilbert were generally on good terms, and the bishop made the king costly presents on the latter's frequent visits to Chichester 'in honour of St. Richard' (*Sussex Archæological Collections*, ii. 140–1). On 12 Dec. 1299 Chichester was visited by Archbishop Winchelsey.

Gilbert was a good and holy bishop. He is described as 'the father of orphans, the consoler of widows, the pious and humble visitor at rough bedsides and hovels, the bountiful helper of the needy, the sanctity of whose life was attested by the large number of miracles worked at his tomb' (*Flores Historiarum*, p. 456, ed. 1570). He was also a liberal benefactor of his cathedral. He bequeathed 1,250 marks for purposes of the fabric, a hundred shillings for two boys 'to cense the body of Christ at the daily high mass,' and endowed the precentorship for a mass on his anniversary. But his great work at Chichester was the rebuilding, in a singularly beautiful form of 'decorated' architecture, the eastern bays and the east end of the lady chapel of the cathedral. He died at Amberley on 12 Feb. 1305 ('Annales Londonienses' in Stubbs, *Chronicles of the Reigns of Edward I and Edward II*, i. 134, published

in the Rolls Series), and was buried in his own lady chapel, in a tomb against the south wall.

[Stephens's Memorials of the See of Chichester, pp. 102–9; Raine's Fasti Eboracenses; Martin's Registrum Epistolarum Johannis Peckham (Rolls Ser.); Annales Monastici (Rolls Ser.); Flores Historiarum, ed. 1570; Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, ed. Hardy, i. 241–2, 267; Sussex Archæological Collections; Wilkins's Concilia, vol. ii.; Stubbs's Chronicles of Edward I and Edward II (Rolls Ser.)] T. F. T.

GILBERT, Mrs. ANN (1782–1866), writer of poetry for children, is better known by her maiden name, Ann Taylor, her most popular works having been written before her marriage in conjunction with her younger sister Jane, the author of the 'Contributions of Q. Q.' She was the eldest child of Isaac Taylor 'of Ongar,' and was born at a house opposite Islington Church on 30 Jan. 1782. One of her brothers was Isaac Taylor [q. v.], author of the 'Natural History of Enthusiasm.' From 1786 to 1795 her home was at the village of Lavenham in Suffolk, whither her father, who depended for his livelihood upon engraving, had removed for the sake of economy. Early in 1796, at a time when the trade in engravings was at a very low ebb, he was fortunately chosen minister of a congregation of nonconformists at Colchester. Here he educated his family himself. Ann and Jane worked long hours at engraving under his superintendence. The first literary venture of the family was a poetical solution of the enigma, charade, and rebus in the 'Minor's Pocket Book' for 1798, which Ann sent to the 'Pocket Book' for 1799. Her solution won the first prize, and in consequence she became a regular contributor to the annual, and established a connection with its publishers, Darton and Harvey. They employed the sisters on various books for children, the chief of which were 'Original Poems for Infant Minds,' in two volumes, published in 1804 and 1805, and 'Rhymes for the Nursery' in 1806. Their 'Hymns for Infant Minds' followed in 1810. In 1811 Isaac Taylor was called to the pastorate of a congregation at Ongar in Essex. He remained there for the rest of his life, and as his own and his wife's works and most of those of his children were published after this date the family became known as the 'Taylors of Ongar.' In 1812, while staying with Jane Taylor and her brother Isaac at Ilfracombe, Ann received a letter from the Rev. Joseph Gilbert [q. v.] asking if he might be allowed to visit her with a view to marriage. He had never seen her, knowing her only from the report of her friends, and from her writings. After he had been to Ongar and favourably impressed her parents, she consented to his visit. He was successful in his suit, and they were married on 24 Dec. 1813.

For many years the care of a somewhat numerous family impeded her writing. Soon after the birth of her eldest son she said 'the dear little child is worth volumes of fame.' She lived with her husband at Rotherham from 1814 to 1817, at Hull from 1817 to 1825, and at Nottingham from 1825 till his death in 1852. During her married life she published in 1839 'The Convalescent, Twelve Letters on Recovery from Sickness,' and in 1844 'Seven Blessings for Little Children,' and she also contributed about a quarter of the whole number of hymns in Dr. Leifchild's collection of 'Original Hymns' published in 1842. On her husband's death she wrote a 'Memoir of the Rev. Joseph Gilbert,' which was published along with 'Recollections of some of his Discourses by one of his sons' in 1853.

As a widow she continued to live in Nottingham. Though she was now above seventy, she made regular summer tours with an old friend, Mrs. Forbes, through England, Scotland, and Wales. She revisited in this way all the scenes of her youth, and saw many new places. When she was eighty she said 'the feeling of being a grown woman, to say nothing of an old woman, does not come naturally to me.' Her journeys continued till 1866. She died at Nottingham on 20 Dec. of that year.

In 1874 was published the 'Autobiography and other Memorials of Mrs. Gilbert, edited by Josiah Gilbert' (2 vols. 8vo, 3rd ed. 1 vol. 1878). In this work the history of her life, suggested by the frontispieces, which show Ann Taylor first as a sweet-tempered child, and again as a sweet-tempered old lady, is told in a charming manner by herself till the date of her marriage, and after that by her son with help from her letters. The fact that the 'Original Poems for Infant Minds,' the 'Rhymes for the Nursery,' and the 'Hymns for Infant Minds' are still republished is a strong testimony to their suitability for their purpose. The authorship of Ann and Jane Taylor's joint works is often attributed exclusively to Jane, but this is a mistake. Ann wrote at least as much of them as Jane, and her contributions, though they perhaps contain less of poetic merit than Jane's, are better adapted for children. Many of the best of the 'Poems' and 'Rhymes,' as, for instance, 'My Mother' and the 'Notorious Glutton,' were written by Ann. So, too, were some of the best known of the 'Hymns,' such

as the one which begins 'I thank the Goodness and the Grace.'

Besides the works already mentioned Ann Taylor wrote, in conjunction with her sister: 'Limed Twigs to catch Young Birds,' 1815; 'Rural Scenes;' 'City Scenes;' 'Hymns for Infant Schools;' 'Original Anniversary Hymns for Sunday Schools;' 'Incidents of Childhood,' 1821; 'The Linnet's Life,' 1822; and (alone) 'The Wedding among the Flowers,' 1808.

[The Autobiography mentioned in the text; Isaac Taylor's Family Pen; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Printed Books.] E. C–N.

GILBERT, ASHURST TURNER (1786–1870), bishop of Chichester, son of Thomas Gilbert of Ratcliffe, Buckinghamshire, a captain in the royal marines, by Elizabeth, daughter of William Long Nathaniel Hutton, rector of Maids Moreton, Buckinghamshire, was born near Burnham Beeches, Buckinghamshire, 14 May 1786, and educated at the Manchester grammar school from 1800 to 1805, when he was nominated to a school exhibition, and matriculated from Brasenose College, Oxford, on 30 May. At the Michaelmas examination of 1808 he was placed in the first class *in literis humanioribus*, one of his four companions being Sir Robert Peel, bart. He graduated B.A. 16 Jan. 1809, and succeeded to one of Hulme's exhibitions on 8 March following. Having been elected to a fellowship, he proceeded M.A. 1811, and B.D. 1819. He was actively engaged for many years as a college tutor, and in 1816–18 was a public examiner. On the premature death of Dr. Frodsham Hodson in 1822 he was elected principal of Brasenose on 2 Feb., and took his D.D. degree on 30 May. For twenty years he filled that post, and discharged the duties of his office with dignity and kindness. From 1836 to 1840 he was vice-chancellor of the university. On the death of Dr. P. N. Shuttleworth he was nominated by the Duke of Wellington to the bishopric of Chichester, 24 Jan. 1842, and consecrated at Lambeth Palace on 27 Feb. On retiring from Brasenose he received from the fellows and graduate members a costly service of table plate. To the oversight of his diocese Dr. Gilbert brought the same zeal, energy, and kindness which had previously marked his university career. He took much interest in Lancing College and other educational institutions. Though his personal leanings were in favour of high church opinions, he was averse to any approach to Romanism and romanising ceremonials, and on 14 Oct. 1868 he interdicted the Rev. John Purchas from using ultra-ritualistic services at St. James's Chapel, Brighton. This case led to much litigation, and eighteen works were printed in connection with the matter.

Gilbert died of paralysis of the lower bowels at the palace, Chichester, on 21 Feb. 1870, and was buried in Westhampnett Church, Sussex, on 25 Feb. He married on 31 Dec. 1822 Mary Anne, only child of the Rev. Robert Wintle, vicar of Culham, Oxfordshire, who died in the palace, Chichester, 10 Dec. 1863. His blind daughter, Elizabeth Margaretta Maria, is separately noticed.

Gilbert was the author of: 1. 'A Pastoral Letter to the Clergy and Laity of the Diocese of Chichester,' 1843. 2. 'Church Questions: a Letter to Colonel Wyndham, M.P.,' 1845. 3. Sermons, 1847, 1854, 1856, 1859, and 1862, being six pamphlets. 4. 'A Course of Sermons preached in St. Paul's Church, Brighton. By the Bishop of Winchester and others. Edited by the Rev. H. M. Wagner,' 1849. 5. 'Memorial of the Parishioners of the Parish of Westbourne to the Bishop of Chichester, with his reply, also a Letter from H. Newland, rector,' 1851. 6. 'Pictorial Crucifixes: a Letter to the Rev. A. D. Wagner,' 1852, to which there was a reply entitled 'Pictorial Crucifixes: a Letter to the Bishop of Chichester. By a Priest,' 1852. 7. Charges, 1853, 1856, 1859, three pamphlets. 8. 'A Statement of the Proceedings of the Bishop of Chichester against John Mason Neale, the Warden of Sackville College, East Grinstead,' 1853. 9. 'Teaching and Practice in the Parish of Lavington: a Correspondence between the rector, R. W. Randall, and the Bishop of Chichester,' 1859.

[Times, 22 Feb. 1870, p. 10, and 26 Feb. p. 5; Illustrated London News, 5 March 1870, p. 259, and 28 May, p. 563; Manchester School Register, ii. 221–4; Guardian, 23 Feb. 1870, p. 215; Our Rulers in the Lord, a Sermon on the Sunday after the Funeral of the Bishop of Chichester, by the Rev. H. B. W. Churton, 1870.] G. C. B.

GILBERT, CHARLES SANDOE (1760–1831), historian of Cornwall, son of Thomas Gilbert, was born in the parish of Kenwyn, near the city of Truro, in 1760. In conjunction with a Mr. Powell he became an itinerant vendor of medicines in Cornwall and Devonshire, where Gilbert & Powell's pills plaisters, tinctures, and drops were considered the universal remedies, and brought in much wealth to their proprietors. On Powell's retirement 'Doctor Gilbert' continued the business alone, but afterwards took in a Mr. Parrot. Later on he had establishments at 29 Market Street, Plymouth, and at Fore Street, Devonport, being assisted by a staff of six travellers, who continually visited the towns and villages of the two counties. His medicines were also extensively advertised

in the local newspapers. About 1810 Gilbert acquired information which led him to believe that he might claim descent from the Gilberts of Compton Castle, Devonshire, and under that persuasion he applied himself to the study of antiquities, genealogy, heraldry, and the collateral sciences, which ultimately led him to undertake a general history of Cornwall. Henceforth in his journeys through Cornwall he took notes of all he saw and heard, and also made his travellers collect information respecting local occurrences. After 1812 he was accompanied in several of his annual excursions in Cornwall by Henry Perlee Parker, since well known as an historical painter, who aided him by his pencil. After years of assiduous labour the first volume appeared in 1817, bearing the title of 'An Historical Survey of the County of Cornwall, to which is added a Complete Heraldry of the same, with numerous Woodcuts,' 592 pages. The second volume came out in 1820, 962 pages, and is generally found bound in two parts, the latter commencing after the conclusion of the heraldry at p. 373, where a half-title is found embellished with a view of St. German's Church, and the words 'Historical and Topographical Survey of the County of Cornwall.' As a parochial history, taken as a whole, it is an admirable work, and is still one of the best and most useful of the numerous books on Cornwall. Copies are seldom met with, and when found command high prices. In the majority of instances the twenty-five engraved plates of coats of arms are wanting. During the progress of the 'Historical Survey' Gilbert appears to have neglected his business, and, although he was patronised by successive dukes of Northumberland, and obtained a number of subscribers, the work cost double the estimate, and on 29 Oct. 1825 he was gazetted a bankrupt. In the following year he removed to London, where, taking Gilbert Morrish into partnership, he opened a chemist's shop at 27 Newcastle Street, Strand. Here he was interviewed by the Rev. John Wallis (Wallis, *Cornwall Register*, 1847, p. 312); and died at the same address 30 May 1831, being buried in the churchyard of the Savoy, where a head-stone was erected to his memory.

[Notes and Queries, 4th ser. ix. 141; Journ. Royal Inst. of Cornwall, 1879, pp. 343–9, by Sir J Maclean; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. pp. 173. 1194; Davies Gilbert's Hist. of Cornwall, 1838, i. xiii–xiv.] G. C B.

GILBERT, CLAUDIUS, the elder (*d.* 1696 ?), ecclesiastic, was nephew of Henry Markham, a colonel employed in Ireland under the Commonwealth. Gilbert officiated as a nonconformist or independent clergyman in Ireland. Under the civil establishment of the Commonwealth in 1655 he received an annual allowance of 200*l.* as minister for the precinct of Limerick. In that town he actively opposed the quakers, who in 1656 endeavoured to propagate their doctrines there, with a zeal which led to their expulsion by the governmental authorities. In 1657 Gilbert published at London, 'The Libertine School'd, or a Vindication of the Magistrates' Power in Religious Matters; in answer to some fallacious quæries scattered about the City of Limerick, by a nameless author, about the 15th of December, 1656; and for detection of those mysterious designs so vigorously fomented, if not begun, among us by Romish engineers, and Jesuitick emissaries, under notionall disguises.' This publication, dated from Gilbert's study in Limerick, 22 Dec. 1656, was dedicated to Henry Cromwell, commander-in-chief of the forces, and his council for the affairs of Ireland. The signature of Gilbert stands first among those clergymen who, as 'servants in the ministry of the gospel,' presented an address to Henry Cromwell, lord deputy, in Dublin in May 1658. In that year Gilbert published at London, 'A Soveraign Antidote against Sinful Errors, the Epidemical Plague of these latter dayes; extracted out of divine records, the dispensatory of Christianity for the prevention and cure of our spiritual distempers.' This was dedicated to Colonel Henry Ingoldsby, governor of the precinct of Limerick and Clare, under date of 23 Jan. 1656. In 1658 Gilbert also published at London 'The Blessed Peace-maker and Christian Reconciler; intended for the healing of all unnatural and unchristian divisions in all relations; according to the purport of that divine oracle announced by the Prince of Peace himself.' This treatise, dated at Limerick 23 March 1656, was dedicated to Major-general Sir Hardress Waller and his wife Elizabeth. A fourth treatise by Gilbert was issued at London in the same year, entitled 'A pleasant Walk to Heaven through the New and Living Way which the Lord Jesus consecrated for us and His sacred Word reveals unto us.' The date, Limerick, 19 May 1657, is appended to the 'epistle dedicatory' to the author's uncle, Colonel Henry Markham, and his wife Esther. On the title-pages of his above-mentioned works Gilbert is designated 'bachelor of divinity and minister of the gospel at Limerick in Ireland.' In 1659 the commissioners of the revenue in Ireland were directed by government to provide a house for Gilbert while preaching in Dublin. After the Restoration Gilbert appears to have be-

come connected with the established church in Ireland, and to have settled in Belfast as a friend of Arthur Chichester, first earl of Donegal, who in his will made him a bequest. In 1666 Gilbert became prebendary of Ballymore in the church of Armagh (Cotton, *Fasti*, iii. 51). Under the designation of 'minister of Belfast' Gilbert in 1683 published in London a translation of Pierre Jurieu's reply to Bossuet, under the title 'A Preservative against the Change of Religion; or a just and true idea of the Roman catholic religion opposed to the flattering portraictures made thereof, and particularly to that of my lord of Condom; translated out of the French original.' Gilbert prefixed a dedication, dated 3 July 1682, to the sovereign, burgesses, and inhabitants of Belfast. Gilbert's publications indicate proficiency in Hebrew, Arabic, Latin, Greek, Italian, French, and Spanish.

[Records of Government in Ireland, 1650–60; Brit. Mus. Lansdowne MS. 1228; Fuller and Holms's View of Sufferings of Quakers, 1731; Reid's Hist. of Presbyterian Church in Ireland, 1853; Benn's Hist. of Belfast, 1877.] J. T. G.

GILBERT, CLAUDIUS, the younger (1670–1743), ecclesiastic, only son and heir of Claudius Gilbert the elder [q. v.], minister at Limerick and Belfast, was born in the latter town in 1670. He received his early education in Belfast, entered Trinity College, Dublin, on 23 March 1685, became a fellow of that institution in 1693, and received the degrees of doctor of laws and doctor of divinity in 1706. Gilbert was for some time professor of divinity in his college, of which he was appointed vice-provost in 1716. He obtained the rectorship of Ardstraw in the county of Tyrone in 1735, and died in October 1743. He bequeathed considerable sums to various charities, and gave about thirteen thousand volumes of printed books to Trinity College. A catalogue of his books, compiled by himself, is in the possession of that institution, but it does not contain any matter of special literary interest. Gilbert's donation is commemorated by an inscription over his collection in the library of the college, and a bust of him in white marble, executed in 1758, is preserved there.

[Archives of Trinity College, Dublin; Boulter's Monument, London, 1745; Dublin Journal, 1758.] J. T. G.

GILBERT (formerly GIDDY), DAVIES (1767–1839), president of the Royal Society, was born in the parish of St. Erth, Cornwall, on 6 March 1767. His father, the Rev. Edward Giddy, sometime curate of St. Erth, died 6 March 1814, having married in 1765 Catherine, daughter and heiress of John Davies of Tredrea, St. Erth; she died in 1803. Davies Giddy, the only child, was educated at the Penzance grammar school and at a boarding-school at Bristol. He matriculated from Pembroke College, Oxford, as a gentleman-commoner, 12 April 1785, and was created M.A. in 1789 and D.C.L. in 1832. His tastes were literary, and at an early age he cultivated the company of men of letters. He joined the Linnean Society, and was one of the promoters of the Geological Society of Cornwall, founded in 1814. He was president of the latter society, and never omitted to pay an annual visit to Cornwall to preside at its anniversary meetings. While at Oxford he contracted an intimacy with Thomas Beddoes, M.D. [q. v.], who in 1793 dedicated to him his 'Observations on the Nature of Demonstrative Evidence.' During 1792–3 Giddy served the office of high sheriff for his native county. One of the most noted events in his life is the part he performed in encouraging the early talents of Sir Humphry Davy [q. v.] Among others whom he helped to advance in life were the Rev. Malachi Hitchins [q. v.] and the Rev. John Hellins [q. v.] He made calculations to assist Richard Trevithick and the two Hornblowers in their endeavours to improve the steam-engine, and calculated for Richard Telford the length of the chains required for the Menai Bridge. On 26 May 1804 he was elected to parliament for the borough of Helston in Cornwall, and at the next election, 1 Nov. 1806, was returned for Bodmin, which town he represented until 3 Dec. 1832. He was one of the most assiduous members who ever sat in the House of Commons, and perhaps unequalled for his service on committees. He helped to pass the act repealing the duty on salt, with a view to assisting the pilchard fishery of Cornwall. He devoted to public business nearly the whole of his time, and was remarkable for the short period which he spent in sleep. He took a prominent part in parliamentary investigations connected with the arts and sciences. On 18 April 1808 he married Mary Ann, only daughter and heiress of Thomas Gilbert of Eastbourne. By this marriage he acquired very extensive estates in the neighbourhood of that town, which, added to the landed property in Cornwall he afterwards inherited from his father, placed him in very affluent circumstances. On the levels of Pevensey, a portion of his Sussex estates, he planned and accomplished extensive improvements. He took the name and arms of Gilbert in lieu of those of Giddy, pursuant to royal sign-manual 10 Dec. 1817, and the family names of his children were also

changed by another sign-manual on 7 Jan. following. In 1811, when the high price of gold produced an effect on the currency, he printed an argumentative tract entitled 'A Plain Statement of the Bullion Question,' to which replies were written by Samuel Banfill and A. W. Rutherford. During the Corn Bill riots, March 1815, his residence, 6 Holles Street, London, was attacked by the mob (*European Mag.* March 1815, p. 273). In 1819 he suggested with success the establishment of the observatory at the Cape of Good Hope. On the death of Sir Joseph Banks in 1820, when Sir Humphry Davy was elected president of the Royal Society, his friend Gilbert accepted the office of treasurer. Ill-health obliging Davy to quit England in 1827, the treasurer took the chair at the meetings of that session, and when a continuance of illness obliged the president to resign, Gilbert was elected president 30 Nov. 1827. The want of a hospitable town residence and of a commanding decision of deportment, the cabals of some discontented members, and the understood desire of the Duke of Sussex to obtain the chair, induced Gilbert to resign the presidency 30 Nov. 1830. During his tenure of office, under the provisions of the Earl of Bridgewater's will he nominated the eight writers of the 'Bridgewater Treatises' [see Egerton, Francis Henry]. All his appointments did not give satisfaction, and it was a question whether the earl's money had been distributed in strict accordance with his desires (*Correspondence regarding the Appointment of the Writers of the Bridgewater Treatises between D. Gilbert and others*, Penryn, 1877, 8vo. Privately printed by his nephew, John D. Enys). Gilbert selected Brunel's design for the Clifton suspension bridge (1830). Gilbert was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1820, and he promoted antiquarian and historical research with much liberality. On his recommendation Thomas Bond's 'History of East and West Looe' was printed in 1823 [see Bond, Thomas]. In 1827 he edited 'A Collection of Christmas Carols,' and in 1826 and 1827 'Mount Calvary' and 'The Creation of the World,' two mystery plays in the ancient Cornish language. His most extensive work, however, was 'The Parochial History of Cornwall, founded on the manuscript histories of Mr. Hals and Mr. Tonkin,' 1838, 4 vols. To this work, which is arranged in the alphabetical order of the parishes, the author added much topographical and biographical matter, while Dr. Henry Samuel Boase [q. v.] contributed the geology of each parish. The author was in failing health when these volumes were brought out, and a great deal of the work had to be done by persons who were ignorant of Cornish names. The book has consequently never had much repute as a county history. He also contributed to the 'Archæologia,' the 'Philosophical Transactions,' the 'Journal of the Royal Institution,' and other scientific periodicals. A detailed account of these papers, as well as of his other writings, will be found in the 'Bibliotheca Cornubiensis.' In 1825 he established a private press in his house at Eastbourne, where his eldest daughter, Catherine, afterwards the wife of John Samuel Enys of Enys, Cornwall, acted as the compositor. Nothing of much length was printed, but upwards of two hundred short pieces on slips, fly-sheets, &c., were struck off. For an account of many of these see Boase's 'Collectanea Cornubiensia,' pp. 276–7. He died at Eastbourne 24 Dec. 1839, and was buried on 29 Dec. in the chapel appropriated to the interments of the Gilridges and Gilberts north of the chancel of Eastbourne Church. A tablet bearing a long biographical inscription is in the church of his birthplace, St. Erth, Cornwall. His portrait in oils, by Thomas Phillips, R.A., is preserved in the rooms of the Royal Society, London. His wife, who died at Eastbourne 26 April 1845, took an interest in agriculture, and wrote 'On the Construction of Tanks' in the 'Journal of the Royal Agricultural Society' (1840), i. 499, and 'On Self-supporting Agricultural Schools' in the 'Journal of the Statistical Society' (1842), v. 289. His only son, John Davies Gilbert, F.R.S., born at Eastbourne 5 Dec. 1811, died at Prideaux Place, near Padstow, Cornwall, 16 April 1854. Three daughters also survived Gilbert.

[Drew's Imperial Mag. (1828), x. 585–93, with portrait; Jerdan's National Portrait Gallery (1831), ii. 1–8, with portrait; Weld's Hist. of the Royal Society (1848), ii. 419–28, 456–60, Walker's Memoirs of Distinguished Men (1864), pp. 53–5; Lower's Worthies of Sussex (1865), pp. 212–15; Gent. Mag. (February 1840), pp. 208–11; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis (1874), pp. 173–5, 1194–5; Meteyard's Group of Englishmen (1871), pp. 82–4, 92, 225, 230, 316; information from the family.] G. C. B.

GILBERT, ELIZABETH MARGARETTA MARIA (1826–1885), philanthropist, born at Oxford on 7 Aug. 1826, was the second daughter and third of the eleven children of Ashurst Turner Gilbert [q. v.], principal of Brasenose College, Oxford, and afterwards bishop of Chichester by his wife Mary Ann, only surviving child of Robert Wintle, vicar of Culham, Oxfordshire. She was at an early age a fine child, with flashing black eyes, but when only three years old

a bad attack of scarlet fever deprived her of sight. Her parents wisely determined that she should be brought up with her sisters, although she was once severely burnt by falling against the fire. At the age of twenty she could understand French, German, and Italian, and had been thoroughly educated. She began to be keenly interested in the state of the blind poor. The invention, in 1851, of the Foucault frame enabled her to write freely, and she began to correspond with William Hanks Levy, a young blind teacher employed at the St. John's Wood school. In May 1854 she hired a cellar in New Turnstile, Holborn, at the cost of 1*s.* 6*d.* a week, for the sale of the work of seven blind men who worked at their own homes, and were paid the full selling price, less the cost of material. Levy was engaged as manager. Ultimately the institution developed into 'The Association for Promoting the General Welfare of the Blind,' at 21 South Row, New (Euston) Road, now 127 Euston Road. In accordance with Levy's wish, none but blind persons were employed, although Miss Gilbert rather disapproved of their isolation. She proposed in a thoughtful paper the establishment of a normal school for training teachers for the blind. Finding that much time might be saved by the use of blocks upon which baskets could be modelled, she sent Levy to France to obtain the necessary tools. In 1865 the association, now much advanced, removed to 210 Oxford Street, and afterwards to 28 Berners Street. Miss Gilbert materially assisted Levy in writing a book on 'Blindness and the Blind,' 8vo, 1872. She also took much interest in the foundation of the Normal College for the Blind. In November 1874 she sent a paper to a special committee appointed by the Charity Organisation Society to consider means of helping the blind, but was too ill to attend the meeting. Her delicate health caused her much suffering. She died on 7 Feb. 1885, at 5 Stanhope Place, Hyde Park, London.

[Frances Martin's Elizabeth Gilbert and her Work for the Blind; Athenæum, 17 Dec. 1887.]

G. G.

GILBERT, Sir GEOFFREY or JEFFRAY (1674–1726), judge, was the son of William Gilbert and Elizabeth, sister of a certain Mistress Gibbons, who was housekeeper of Whitehall in the time of Cromwell (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. 244 *b*). Attempts have been made, but without success, to connect him with Sir Humphrey Gilbert the navigator [q. v.] Nichols (*Literary Anecdotes*, i. 408) says that he was a relation and an intimate friend of the nonjuring divine, Thomas Brett, D.D. [q. v.], though himself a whig. He was admitted a member of the Inner Temple on 20 Dec. 1692, and was called to the bar in June 1698. His rise in the profession was rapid. On 4 Feb. 1714–15 he was appointed a puisne judge of the king's bench in Ireland, and by patent dated 5 July following he was created chief baron of the court of exchequer in that country. His name is connected with the celebrated constitutional case of Annesley *v.* Sherlock, in which a conflict occurred between the English and the Irish House of Lords. The Irish house had, in 1703, solemnly and unanimously resolved (1) 'that by the ancient known laws and statutes of this kingdom her majesty hath an undoubted jurisdiction and prerogative of judging in this her high court of parliament in all appeals and cases within her majesty's realm of Ireland; (2) that the determinations and judgments of this high court of parliament are final and conclusive, and cannot be reversed or set aside by any other court whatsoever.' These pretensions were so far from being admitted by the English House of Lords that in 1717–18, having reversed on appeal the decision of the Irish house in Annesley *v.* Sherlock—a case relating to real property in Ireland—they ordered the court of exchequer in that country to give effect to their decree. The court accordingly (Gilbert presiding) issued, on 22 Feb. 1717–18, an injunction commanding the sheriff of Kildare to reinstate the plaintiff Annesley in the possession of certain lands which the Irish house had adjudged to belong to Sherlock, and, on the sheriff neglecting so to do, and alleging in justification the prior order of the Irish house, imposed on him sundry fines, and ultimately issued an attachment against him; whereupon he absconded, and afterwards (28 July 1719) petitioned the Irish house on the subject. The Irish house resolved that Gilbert and his colleagues in the court of exchequer were 'betrayers of his majesty's prerogative,' and committed them to the custody of the usher of the black rod. Thereupon the English house resolved that the barons had 'acted with courage according to law in support of his majesty's prerogative, and with fidelity to the crown of Great Britain,' and ordered that an address should be presented to his majesty recommending them for special distinction. An act of parliament followed, declaring the pretensions of the Irish house to independent jurisdiction to be null and void, which act remained in force until the concession of Grattan's parliament in 1782. Gilbert resigned the office of lord chief baron on 18 May 1722, and was appointed on the 24th to a seat on the English exchequer bench. On

7 June he took the degree of serjeant-at-law, and on the 9th his seat in the English court. On the resignation of Thomas Parker, lord Macclesfield, he was appointed a commissioner for the custody of the great seal, and was knighted (7 Jan. 1724–5). The commissioners delivered the seal to Lord King on 1 June. On 3 June Gilbert was appointed lord chief baron of the court of exchequer. On 12 May 1726 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. He was prevented from presiding in the court of exchequer by a severe illness, of which he died at Bath on 14 Oct. 1726. He was buried in the church of St. Peter and St. Paul, commonly known as the Abbey Church, Bath. A monument to his memory was placed in the Temple Church, with an elaborate inscription said to have been written by one of his executors, Phillips Gibbon. He left no children, and probably did not marry.

Gilbert is said to have beguiled his leisure with mathematical studies. As a legal author he achieved permanent though only posthumous distinction. Among his papers were found the following works, which were published at various dates during the last century: 1. 'Law of Uses and Trusts,' London, 1734, 1741, 1811, 8vo. The last edition was by E. B. Sugden, afterwards Lord St. Leonards. 2. 'Law and Practice of Ejectments,' London, 1734, 1741, 1781, 8vo (the last edition being by Remington). 3. 'Reports of Cases argued and decreed in the Courts of Chancery and Exchequer from 4 Queen Anne to 12 Geo. I,' London, 1734, 1742, fol. 4. 'History and Practice of Civil Actions in the Common Pleas,' London, 1737, 1761, 1779, 8vo. A brief treatise on the constitution of England is prefixed to this work. 5. 'Historical View of the Court of Exchequer,' London, 1738, 8vo, a first instalment of a work published in its entirety in 1758 under the title of 'A Treatise on the Court of Exchequer,' London, 8vo. 6. 'Treatise of Tenures,' Dublin, 1754; another edition in 1757; the 5th edition, in 1824, by Charles Watkins and R. S. Vidal, 8vo. 7. 'Law of Devises, Revocations, and Last Wills,' London, 1756, 1773. 8. 'Treatise on Rents,' London, 1758, 8vo. 9. 'History and Practices of the High Court of Chancery,' London, 1758, 8vo; an edition also appeared in Ireland in the same year. 10. 'Cases in Law and Equity, argued, debated, and adjudged in the King's Bench and Chancery in the 12th and 13th years of Queen Anne, during the time of Lord-chief-justice Parker. With two treatises, the one on the Action of Debt, the other on the Constitution of England,' London, 1760, 8vo. 11. 'The Law of Evidence,' London, 1761, 8vo. An edition, known as the 4th, enlarged, appeared in 1777, others in 1791, 1792, 1796, the last in four volumes, royal octavo, by Capel Lofft, with a life of the author prefixed, also, by way of introduction, an abstract of Locke's 'Essay concerning Human Understanding.' The first volume was reprinted in 1801, with notes and references to contemporary and later cases by J. Sedgwick, 8vo. 12. 'The Law of Executions, with the History and Practice of the Court of King's Bench, and some cases touching Wills of Lands and Goods,' London, 1763, 8vo. 13. 'Law and Practice of Distress and Replevin,' London, 1780, 1794 (ed. Hunt), 1823 (4th edit. by Impey). Gilbert also wrote 'A History of the Feud,' which came into the possession of Hargrave, but has remained in manuscript. A manuscript treatise on 'Remainders' has also been ascribed to him.

Gilbert's published works are marked by precision and lucidity of style, and very considerable mastery of his subject, and evince a real desire to exhibit it in a logical shape. The treatise on evidence, which is referred to by Blackstone as a classic, 'which it is impossible to abstract or abridge without losing some beauty and destroying the chain of the whole' (*Comm.* 12th edit. bk. iii. c. 23, p. 367), remained the standard authority on the subject throughout the eighteenth century. Blackstone also praises the 'History and Practice of Civil Actions in the Court of Common Pleas' as a work which 'has traced out the reason of many parts of our modern practice from the feudal institutions and the primitive construction of our courts in a most clear and ingenious manner' (*ib.* c. 18, p. 272). There is evidence in the 'History and Practice of the High Court of Chancery' (1758) of some acquaintance with Roman law, and of a very clear perception of the analogy between the prætorian code and English equity. Gilbert may thus fairly claim to have used, with eminent success, both the historical and the analytic methods, and even to have discerned the importance of the study of the Roman law, then generally neglected in England.

[Howell's State Trials, xv. 1302–23; Lords' Journ. (Ireland), ii. 625–7; Hist. Reg. Chron. Diary (1720), pp. 85–108, (1722) pp. 28–9, (1725) p. 28, (1726) p. 39; Bunbury's Rep. p. 113; Lord Raymond's Rep. 1380–1, 1420; Life by Capel Lofft, prefixed to Law of Evidence, ed. 1796; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

GILBERT, GEORGE (1559?–1583), founder of the Catholic Association in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, was born in Suffolk

about 1559, and at an early age succeeded, on his father's death, to extensive landed estates. While travelling with the royal license on the continent he was reconciled to the catholic church by Father Robert Parsons at Rome in 1579. On his return to London he, in conjunction with Thomas Pound of Belmont, formed a 'Catholic Association,' consisting of young men of birth and property without the incumbrance of wives or offices. They promised 'to content themselves with food and clothing and the bare necessities of their state, and to bestow all the rest for the good of the catholic cause.' The association was solemnly blessed by Pope Gregory XIII on 14 April 1580. Its members lodged together in the house of Norris, the chief pursuivant, in Fetter or Chancery Lane. Norris had great credit with Aylmer, bishop of London, and was liberally paid by Gilbert. At Fulham the bishop's son-in-law, Dr. Adam Squire, was in Gilbert's pay. Through the connivance of these men the members of the association were able to receive priests and to have masses celebrated daily in their house until, after the arrival of the jesuits Parsons and Campion in England, the persecution grew more severe. In 1581 Gilbert deemed it prudent to withdraw to the English College at Rheims, where he was cordially welcomed by Dr. William Allen, who described him as 'summus patrum presbyterorum patronus.' Proceeding afterwards to Rome, he entered the English College as a pensioner, and devoted himself to promoting the catholic cause in England. Gregory XIII frequently consulted him on a matter of high importance that necessitated his going to France. Gilbert was so eager about his preparations for departure that he was seized with a fever, which terminated fatally on 6 Oct. 1583. While on his deathbed he was admitted into the Society of Jesus. The pope declared that his death would be a serious blow to catholicism in England.

Gilbert incurred great expense by covering the walls of the English College at Rome with frescoes of the English martyrs. He left the superintendence of this work to Father William Good [q. v.], who had the pictures engraved and published, under the title of 'Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ Trophæa,' Rome, 1584, fol.

Gilbert's portrait has been engraved by W. P. Kiliam, from a drawing by J. G. Hemsch.

[Foley's Records, iii. 658–704; More's Hist. Missionis Anglicanæ Soc. Jesu, p. 83; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 104; Simpson's Life of Campion, p. 123; Tanner's Societas Jesu Apostolorum Imitatrix, p. 180.] T. C.

GILBERT, Sir HUMPHREY (1539?–1583), navigator, was the second son of Otho Gilbert of Compton, near Dartmouth. Sir Walter Raleigh was his step-brother by the second marriage of his mother, Catharine, daughter of Sir Philip Champernowne. He was educated at Eton and Oxford, and devoted himself to the study of navigation and the art of war. His first public service appears to have been under Ambrose Dudley [q. v.], earl of Warwick, at Havre in Normandy, where he was wounded in fighting against the French catholics, 26 Sept. 1563 (Stow, p. 654; *Cotton. MS.* Aug. I. ii. 78 *a*). In July 1566 he served as captain under Sir Henry Sidney in Ireland, and in the ensuing autumn took part in the operations against Shane O'Neil. In November, being sent home with despatches by the lord deputy Sidney, he took the opportunity of presenting to the queen a petition for privileges 'concerning the discoueringe of a passage by the North [west] to go to Cataia,' as an alternative to an earlier one presented by Anthony Jenkinson and himself in the previous April for discovery by the North-east (Morgan and Coote, ii. 177–9). The queen found other employment for both petitioners. Early in 1567 Gilbert was sent back to Ireland in order to assist Sidney in establishing an imported colony of West of England men near Lough Foyle in Ulster, with Gilbert for president. The undertaking failed, however, and Gilbert returned once more to soldiering.

Sent back to England in the summer of 1568, Gilbert there fell dangerously ill. The queen told Sidney that he was to have his full pay during his absence, and promotion on his return to Ireland. In October 1569, after defeating the celebrated McCarthy More, Gilbert was placed in entire charge of the province of Munster, where he had to keep the Irish chieftain and his followers in subjection. In December he wrote to the lord deputy saying that he was determined to have neither parley nor peace with any rebel, as he was convinced that no conquered nation could be ruled with gentleness. Thereupon Sidney knighted him at Drogheda, 1 Jan. 1570. Shortly afterwards Gilbert returned to England and married Anne, daughter of Sir Anthony Ager of Kent, by whom he had five sons and one daughter. In 1571 he was returned as M.P. for Plymouth. While in parliament he was sharply rebuked by Peter Wentworth for 'untruly informing her majesty of a motion made in the house on the queen's prerogatiue,' and was called 'a flatterer, a lyer, and a naughtie man,' and when he would have spoken in self-defence, 'had the denial of the

house three times' (*Dev. Assoc. Trans.* xi. 466, 479).

In the autumn of 1572 Gilbert was sent to the Netherlands with a band of fifteen hundred English volunteers to assist the Zeelanders against their Spanish tyrants. After making an incursion nearly up to the gates of Bruges he crossed the Wester Schelde to Flushing. He was repulsed in an assault upon Goes, and his raw levies were not allowed to take refuge in Flushing until they had withstood a night attack by the Spaniards from Middelburg. At the end of August Gilbert again assaulted Goes unsuccessfully, as he was obliged to raise the siege by Mondragon's famous march of eight miles across the 'drowned lands' of the Ooster Schelde from Bergen-op-Zoom. The English fled before the more disciplined troops of Spain, and Gilbert returned to England in disgust (Fox Bourne, *English Seamen*, i. 114; Markham, *Fighting Veres*, pp. 43–8). For the next five years (1573–8) Gilbert lived in retirement at Limehouse, where he had resided for a year before he went to the Netherlands. During the winter of 1574, being visited here by George Gascoigne [q. v.], the poet, and asked by him 'how he spent his time in this loitering vacation from martial stratagems,' Gilbert took his friend into his study and there showed him 'sundry profitable and very commendable exercises which he had perfected plainly with his own pen' (Gascoigne's Pref. to Gilbert's *Discourse*). One of these 'exercises' was Gilbert's 'Discourse of a Discouery for a New Passage to Cataia.' It was written partly in support of his still unanswered petition of November 1566, and partly to quiet the fears of his elder brother, Sir John, who, having no issue, was adverse to Sir Humphrey embarking personally in such an enterprise. It led to the bestowal of a license (5 Feb. 1575) upon Sir Martin Frobisher [q. v.] for his discovery towards Cathay. It was afterwards edited by George Gascoigne in 1576, with additions, and probably without Gilbert's authority. On 6 Nov. 1577 Gilbert set forth another 'discourse:' 'How Her Majesty might annoy the King of Spain by fitting out a fleet of war-ships under pretence of a voyage of discovery, and so fall upon the enemy's shipping, destroy his trade in Newfoundland and the West Indies, and possess both Regions' (*State Papers*, Dom. cxviii. 12). There was no response to this discourse, but on 11 June 1578 Gilbert obtained from the queen his long-coveted charter for discovery, to plant a colony, and to be governor (Hakluyt, iii. 135–7). The first expedition in connection with it, in which he was assisted by his step-brother, Sir Walter Raleigh, left Dartmouth on 23 Sept. 1578. Owing to divided councils it was a failure from the outset, and after putting back into Plymouth the fleet left once more on 18 Nov., only to court disaster at sea at the hands of the Spaniards off Cape Verde. Gilbert, finding it impossible with the residue to carry out his project, returned to Plymouth in May 1579 (Holinshed, iii. 1369). Although Sir Humphrey had sunk all his money and his influence at court in this unfortunate venture, the project was not abandoned, but in the meantime he turned to his old employment in Ireland. The summer of 1579 saw him serving under Sir John Perrot, admiral of the queen's ships sent to encounter the insurrection raised by James Fitzmaurice, aided by Spanish ships off Munster [see Fitzgerald, James Fitzmaurice, *d.* 1579]. In July 1581 he writes to Walsingham from Minster in Sheppey that he might be paid a little sum of money for his work in Ireland in 1579, whereby he had lost so much that he was reduced to utter want. It was a miserable thing, he added, that after seven-and-twenty years' service he should now be subjected to daily arrests, executions, and outlawries, and have even to sell his wife's clothes from off her back (*State Papers*, Dom. cxlix. 66). The next four years appear to have been employed by Gilbert chiefly in raising money for his colonising scheme, and in collecting information. His charter would expire in 1584, and to facilitate his operations he resolved to assign some of the privileges contained in it to other speculators, on condition that their enterprises should be carried on under his jurisdiction. Thus we meet with 'Articles of agreement between Sir H. Gilbert and such of Southampton as adventure with him' (*ib.* clv. 86). The result was that in the summer of 1583 he was enabled to set out once more on his long-cherished project for the settlement of Newfoundland.

On Tuesday, 11 June 1583, Gilbert sailed out of Plymouth Sound with a fleet of five ships, viz. the Delight as admiral, the barque Raleigh (furnished by his step-brother, and the largest vessel), the Golden Hind (commanded by Edward Hayes, the narrator of the voyage), the Swallow, and the Squirrel. Two days later the barque returned to Plymouth, probably by the connivance of Raleigh, on the plea of sickness aboard. After parting company with the Swallow and Squirrel in a fog on 20 July, Gilbert proceeded with his two remaining vessels until 30 July, when he sighted the northern shores of Newfoundland, near the Straits of Bellisle. Following the coast to the south, and after crossing Conception Bay, where he met with the Swallow,

he held on his course to the harbour of St. John. There on 3 Aug. he found the Squirrel at anchor. The next day being Sunday he went ashore, and was so delighted with his surroundings that he at once decided to make this harbour the centre of his colony.

On Monday, 5 Aug., Gilbert took possession, in the name of the queen, of the harbour of St. John and two hundred leagues every way for himself, his heirs, and assigns for ever. After his commission had been read and interpreted to all concerned, he proclaimed 'that if any person should utter words sounding to the dishonour of her majesty, he should lose his ears and have his ship and goods confiscate.' Thus was planted the first English colony in North America. Within a fortnight he found himself the governor of a mixed colony of raw adventurers, many of whom were lazy landsmen and sailors useless except at sea. Not a few had been taken out of English prisons and intended for servants to the colonists. The best of these begged that they might be taken back to England or anywhere from the lawlessness with which Gilbert was unable to cope. Leaving the Swallow to carry home the sick and those who wished to return direct to England, Gilbert left the harbour of St. John with his other three ships on 20 Aug. with a view of searching the coast towards the south on board the little Squirrel. In their attempts to make for Sable Island eight days later the ships fell in with the flats and shoals between Cape Breton Island and the edge of the bank of Newfoundland. On 29 Aug. the largest ship, the Delight, struck aground and was lost. Among the drowned was the learned Hungarian, Stephen Parmenius, whose elegant Latin verses upon Gilbert are preserved to us by Hakluyt (iii. 138–43). Two days later Gilbert, with his two remaining ships, changed his course for England, intending a speedy return in the following spring. At the moment of tacking about there was seen a great sea monster, which Hayes describes as 'a lion in the ocean sea, or a fish in the shape of a lion.' Gilbert 'took it for bonum omen, rejoicing that he was to war against such an enemy, if it were the devil.' The imaginations of the eye-witnesses were most probably assisted by their vivid recollections of the monsters so graphically depicted upon the famous Olaus Magnus map of 1539. On 2 Sept., after sighting Cape Race, Gilbert paid his farewell visit on board the Golden Hind, where he was entreated by his friends and followers to stay for his own safety, and to abandon his own smaller vessel, the Squirrel. This was a craft of ten tons, whose decks were already overloaded with small ordnance and nettings. With his characteristic waywardness he returned to the ill-fated Squirrel. On 9 Sept. in the afternoon, after emerging from a storm encountered to the south of the Azores, Gilbert was seen sitting abaft the Squirrel with a book in his hand; as often as he came within hearing distance of the Hind, he was heard to utter the well-known words, 'We are as near to heaven by sea as by land.' At midnight the watch on board the Golden Hind, observing the lights of the Squirrel to disappear suddenly, cried out 'the general was cast away, which was too true; for in that moment the frigate was devoured and swallowed up of the sea' (Hakluyt, iii. 159).

An unbiassed review of Gilbert's career serves to show that his fame deserves something better than the undiscriminating eulogies so lavishly bestowed upon his memory by his biographer in the 'Biographia Britannica.' Although usually described as a navigator, Gilbert was more of a soldier than a seaman; he seems to have been strangely wanting in the power of winning the unquestioning obedience of his followers. Of the genuineness of his patriotism, piety, and learning there can be no question. Another of his 'exercises' was written probably at Limehouse after his return from the Netherlands in 1572. From a literary point of view it adds more to Gilbert's fame as a gentleman and a scholar than anything he ever undertook either as a soldier or a colonist. It is entitled 'The Erection of (Queen Elizabethes) Achademy in London for Education of her Maiesties Wardes and others the youths of nobility and gentlemen.' It is a curious anticipation of recent efforts to obtain a charter for the establishment of a teaching and examining university in London. Three clauses relating to library economy may be a specimen: 'There shalbe one keeper of the Liberarie of the Achademy, whose charge shall be to see bookes there saffely kepte, to cawse them to be bound in good sorte, made fast orderly set, and shall keepe a Register of all bookes in the said Librarie, that he may give accompte of them when the Master of the Wardes or the Rector of the Achademy shall appointe; and shalbe yearely allowed 26 li. Note.—This keeper, after every marte, shall cawse the bringers of bookes into England to exhibit to him their Registers before they vtter any to any other person, that he may peruse the same, and take choyse of such as the Achademie shall wante, and shall make the Master of the Wardes or Rector of the Achademy, privy to his choyse, upon whose warrante the bookes so provided shalbe payed for. And there shalbe yearly allowed for the buying of bookes for the said

Liberary and other necessary instruments . . . 40 li.' The next clause anticipates the provisions of the Copyright Act, and directs all printers 'to deliuer into the Liberary of the Achademy, at their own charges, one copy, well bounde, of euery proclamacion, or pamflette, that they shall printe' (Brit. Mus. *Lansdowne MS.* 98 I.) Dr. Furnivall printed Gilbert's scheme in a volume entitled 'Queen Elizabethes Achademy' (Early English Text Soc. 1869). A portrait of Gilbert will be found in Holland's 'Herωologia,' p. 64.

[Biog. Brit. vol. iv. 1750; Sir H. Ellis in Archæologia, xxi. 506; Fox Bourne's English Seamen under the Tudors; Furnivall's Queen Elizabethes Achademy (Early English Text Soc.), extra series, No. viii.; Sir H. Gilbert's Discourse, ed. G. Gascoigne, 1576; Hakluyt's Voyages, 1599; Holinshed's Chronicles, 1587, fol.; C. R. Markham's Fighting Veres, 1888; Morgan and Coote's Early Voyages to Russia, &c. (Hakluyt Soc.), 1886, 2 vols.; Sir G. P[eckham's] True Report, 1583; Stow's Annales, 1615; State Papers, Dom. Series (Lemon), 1577-83; Hist. MSS. Comm. 2nd Rep. App. pp. 40 *a*, 45 *b*, 97 *aa*; cf. Froude's Short Studies, ii. 136 sq.] C. H. C.

GILBERT, JOHN (*fl.* 1680), son of John Gilbert of Salisbury, was born in 1659, entered Hart Hall, Oxford, as a commoner early in 1674, where he graduated B.A. on 16 Oct. 1677, and M.A. 25 June 1680 (Wood, *Fasti*, Bliss, ii. 360, 372), afterwards took holy orders, and had a charge in Peterborough. He published: 1. 'Answer to the Bishop of Condom (now of Meaux), his Exposition of the Catholic Faith, &c., wherein the Doctrine of the Church of Rome is detected, and that of the Church of England expressed,' &c. London, 1686, 4to; with which was printed 2. 'Reflections on his Pastoral Letter.' He has been confounded with a John Gilbert who was appointed a prebendary of Exeter on 18 March 1674–5, and must therefore have been a much older man.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 794; Noble's Continuation of Granger's Biographical Hist. ii. 118.] J. M. R.

GILBERT, JOHN (1693–1761), archbishop of York, was the son of John Gilbert, fellow of Wadham College, Oxford, vicar of St. Andrew's, Plymouth, and prebendary of Exeter, who died in 1722. He was educated at Trinity College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. on 5 May 1713. He proceeded M.A. from Merton College 1 Feb. 1717–18. Owing to his connection with the cathedral of Exeter and his aristocratic connections, he began early to climb the ladder of preferment. On 1 Aug. 1721 he was appointed to the chapter living of Ashburton; on 4 Jan. 1722–3 he succeeded to the prebendal stall vacated by his father's death; on 4 June 1724 he was appointed subdean of Exeter, which he vacated on his installation to the deanery, on 27 Dec. 1726; on 8 Jan. 1724 he was granted the degree of LL.D. at Lambeth (*Gent. Mag.* 1864, i. 637). In January 1726 he received from the crown a canonry at Christ Church, which he held *in commendam* with the bishopric of Llandaff, to which he was consecrated on 28 Dec. 1740. In 1749 he was translated to Salisbury. In 1750 he succeeded Bishop Butler as clerk of the closet, and in 1757 the archiepiscopate of York, to which the office of lord high almoner was added, crowned his long series of ecclesiastical preferments. He did little honour to the primacy. His health had already begun to break, and he rather languished than lived 'through a pontificate of four years, when he sank under a complication of infirmities' (Rastall, *Hist. of Southwell*, p. 328). He died at Twickenham on 9 Aug. 1761, aged 63, and was buried in a vault in Grosvenor Chapel, South Audley Street. Gilbert seems to have possessed few qualifications to justify his high promotion in the church. He was neither a scholar nor a theologian. Nor were these deficiencies compensated by graces of character. A friendly witness, Bishop Newton, speaks of his being regarded as 'somewhat haughty' (Newton, *Autobiography*, p. 82); while Horace Walpole, whose pen when writing of the clergy is always dipped in gall, describes him as 'composed of that common mixture of ignorance, meanness, and arrogance' (Walpole, *Last Ten Years of George II*). John Newton, Cowper's friend, when seeking to obtain ordination from him, found him 'inflexible in supporting the rules and canons of the church' (*Letters*, ii. 57). His imperious character is illustrated by his refusal to allow the civic mace to be carried before the mayor of Salisbury in processions within the cathedral precincts, for which he claimed a separate jurisdiction, disobedience to which, it is said, caused an unseemly personal scuffle between him and the mace-bearer (Cassan, *Bishops of Salisbury*, p. 274). We learn from Bishop Newton that he was the first prelate to introduce at confirmations the practice, now passing away, of the bishop laying his hands on each candidate at the altar rails, and then retiring and solemnly pronouncing the prayer once for the whole number. This mode was first observed at St. Mary's, Nottingham; it 'commanded attention, and raised devotion,' and before long became the regular manner of administering the rite (Newton, *Autobiography*, pp. 59, 60). Gilbert married Margaret Sherard, sister of Philip, second earl of Harborough, and

daughter of Bennet Sherard, esq., of Whissendine, by Dorothy, daughter of Henry, lord Fairfax, who predeceased him. His only child Emma was married on 6 Aug. 1761 to George, third baron Mount-Edgcumbe, at her father's house at Twickenham, three days before his death. Gilbert's only publications were occasional sermons: (1) on the consecration of Bishop Stephen Weston of Exeter, on 2 Tim. i. 7, 1724; (2) before the House of Lords on 30 Jan., Eph. iv. 26, 1742; (3) for the education of the poor of the city of London, Gal. vi. 10, 1743; (4) for the Society for Promoting the Gospel, Rom. i. 16, 1744; (5) for the London Infirmary, Matt. vii. 12, 1745; (6) on the general fast, Lev. viii. 24, 17 Feb. 1758–9. There are portraits of Bishop Gilbert, in the robes of the chancellor of the order of the Garter, in the great dining-room of the palace of Salisbury, in the hall of Christ Church, Oxford, and at Mount-Edgcumbe.

[Abbey's English Church and her Bishops, ii. 47; Cassan's Lives of the Bishops of Salisbury, ii. 268 seq.; Bishop Newton's Autobiog.; Horace Walpole's Last Ten Years of George II; Gent. Mag. 1740 (index), 1773 p. 438.] E. V.

GILBERT, JOHN GRAHAM- (1794–1866). [See GRAHAM-GILBERT.]

GILBERT, JOSEPH (1779–1852), congregational divine, born in the parish of Wrangle, Lincolnshire, on 20 March 1779, was son of a farmer who had come under the influence of Wesley. After receiving some education at a free school on the confines of the parishes of Wrangle and Leake, he was apprenticed to a general shopkeeper at Burgh. On the expiration of his term he became assistant in a shop at East Retford, Nottinghamshire, of which he by-and-by became proprietor. Here he began to associate with a small body of congregationalists, for whom he sometimes preached. In 1806 he gave up business and entered Rotherham College. In 1808, at the request of Dr. Edward Williams [q. v.], its principal, he published his first book, a reply to a work by the Rev. William Bennet, entitled 'Remarks on a recent Hypothesis respecting the Origin of Moral Evil, in a Series of Letters to the Rev. Dr. Williams, the author of that Hypothesis.' His college course finished, he became minister at Southend, Essex. After a residence of eighteen months there he was appointed classical tutor in Rotherham College. On 8 Dec. 1818 he was ordained pastor of the Nether Chapel, Sheffield, still retaining the tutorship, spending the Sundays and Mondays in Sheffield and the rest of the week at Rotherham. In July 1817 he became minister of Fish Street Chapel, Hull, during his pastorate of which he published, in 1825, a 'Life of Dr. Williams,' his old friend and preceptor. In November 1825 he removed to James Street Chapel, Nottingham. A new meeting-house was built for him in April 1828 in Friar Lane, Nottingham, and in this he ministered thenceforth. In 1835 he delivered in London the course of congregational lectures by which he is now best known, entitled 'The Christian Atonement, its Basis, Nature, and Bearings, or the Principle of Substitution illustrated as applied in the Redemption of Man' (London, 1836). His health giving way, he resigned his charge in November 1851, and he died on Sunday, 12 Dec. 1852.

He was twice married, in May 1800 to Miss Sarah Chapman, daughter of a surgeon at Burgh, and in December 1813 to Ann, eldest daughter of the Rev. Isaac Taylor of Ongar [see GILBERT, MRS. ANN].

In addition to the works already mentioned he published during his Rotherham tutorship a sermon on 'The Power of God in the Soul of Man.' After his death one of his sons issued 'Recollections of Discourses' which he preached in the years of 1848–50, with 'A Biographical Sketch' by his widow prefixed (small 8vo, London, 1853).

[Biographical sketch, as above.] T. H.

GILBERT, JOSEPH FRANCIS (1792–1855), painter, born in 1792, took up art amidst great family difficulties. In 1813 he was residing at High Street, Portsmouth, and exhibited at the Royal Academy a 'Landscape and Figures.' In 1814 he sent 'The Rustic Traveller crossing the Style,' and occasionally exhibited in the following years. Subsequently he removed to Sussex, and resided for many years at Chichester. He continued to exhibit at the British Institution, Suffolk Street, Royal Manchester Institution, and other exhibitions, principally views in Sussex. Some of his works have been engraved, including 'A View of the Ruins of Cowdray' (by T. Clark), 'Priam winning the Gold Cup,' 'The Goodwood Race-course,' &c. In 1847 he was a competitor at Westminster Hall with an oil-painting of 'Edwin and Emma' from Mallet's poem. He died 25 Sept. 1855, in his sixty-fourth year.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; catalogues of exhibitions.] L. C.

GILBERT, MARIE DOLORES ELIZA ROSANNA (1818–1861), dancer and adventuress, known by her stage name of LOLA MONTEZ, was born at Limerick in 1818. Her father, Edward Gilbert, was gazetted an ensign in the 44th foot on 10 Oct. 1822, and

proceeding to India joined his regiment and died of cholera at Dinapore in 1825. He had married a Miss Oliver, a lady who had Spanish blood in her veins, and she very soon after her husband's death married a Captain Craigie. In 1826 Marie Gilbert was sent from India to Scotland to be educated under the care of some of Captain Craigie's relatives at Montrose. Her further education took place in Paris, and on its completion she went to Bath, where her mother was then residing. To avoid a marriage with an old man, Sir Abraham Lumley, she ran away to Ireland with Captain Thomas James, and on 23 July 1837 married him at Meath under the name of 'Rosa Anna Gilbert, spinster.' Her husband held a commission in the 21st regiment of Bengal native foot, and on his returning to his duties she accompanied him to India. She returned to England early in 1842, and on 15 Dec. in that year her husband obtained in the consistory court, London, an order for a divorce, by reason of her having committed adultery with a Mr. Lennox while on the voyage home. The case is entitled James *v.* James (*Times*, 16 Dec. 1842, p. 6; *Morning Herald*, 16 Dec. 1842, p. 6). She then studied the dramatic art under Miss Fanny Kelly, but showing more promise as a dancer, she was instructed for four months by a Spanish teacher, and after a short visit to Spain made her début at Her Majesty's Theatre, London, under Benjamin Lumley's management, on 3 June 1843, as 'Lola Montez, Spanish dancer,' but being badly received did not again make her appearance (*You have heard of them*, by Q., 1854, pp. 98–106; *Era*, 11 June, 1843, p. 5). In the 'Era' of 18 June 1843, pp. 5–6, there is a letter from her denying that she was an Englishwoman, and stating that she was born in Seville, but it is to be observed, in contradiction of this assertion, that when she came on the stage the occupants of the omnibus-box immediately cried out, 'Why, there is Betty James.' An opening was made for her at the Royal Theatre, Dresden, where, and at Berlin, her success in the rôle of a Spanish dancer was considerable. From Berlin she proceeded to Warsaw, where she associated herself with the Polish party, and was in consequence ordered to quit the country; but she was notwithstanding well received at St. Petersburg by the emperor Nicholas, and became the recipient of many costly presents. She was afterwards in Paris, where she was very intimate with Dujarier, editor of 'La Presse,' who was killed in a duel with Beauvallon on 11 March 1845. This duel made a great sensation, and led to a celebrated trial at Rouen, when Alexandre Dumas, herself, and other celebrities appeared as witnesses (Larousse, *Grand Dictionnaire*, vi. 1365–6; *American Law Journal*, Philadelphia, July 1848, pp. 1–9). In 1847 she appeared as a dancer at Munich, and completely captivated the old king of Bavaria, Ludwig Carl Augustus. Five days after her appearance she was officially introduced at court, when the king said: 'Gentlemen, I present to you my best friend.' On 7 March 1847 she was naturalised by a royal ordinance, and then letters patent named her successively Baronne de Rosenthal and Comtesse de Lansfeld. The king also accorded her a pension of twenty thousand florins, and built for her a splendid mansion. Her abilities were considerable, she had a strong will and a grasp of circumstances, her disposition was generous, and her sympathies large. She exercised marvellous fascination over sovereigns and ministers. She now ruled the kingdom of Bavaria, and, singular to say, ruled it with wisdom and ability. Her audacity confounded alike the policy of the jesuits and of Metternich. Through her influence the ultramontane D'Abel ministry, which had held office for ten years, was dismissed, and another cabinet, under Prince Wallenstein, a man of liberal tendencies, was brought into power (*Times*, 2, 8, 9, 12, 18 March 1847). In the 'Times' of the last-mentioned date is a letter from her from 'Munich, 11 March,' giving her own version of the state of affairs in Bavaria, and in the same paper of 9 April is another letter stating that she was born in Spain, was called Lola Montez, and had never been known by any other name. The influences of Austria and of the jesuits were, however, at work against the favourite, and a free distribution of money aided in turning public opinion against her. She accorded her patronage to an association of students called the Alemannen, who held liberal principles. On 9 Feb. 1848 a fight took place between the Alemannen and the conservative students, and in an *émeute* which followed Lola's life was in danger. On 18 March, owing to the continued hostility of the students, she caused the university to be closed by a royal decree; but an insurrection took place, she was banished from the kingdom, and the king was forced to abdicate on 21 March. She at first had expectations of being recalled, and, dressed as a boy, ventured to return to the neighbourhood of Munich in hopes of meeting the king, but finding no security in the country she fled to Berne (*Mola Lontes oder Tanz und Weltgeschichte*, Leipzig, 1847; *Lola Montez und die Jesuiten*, von Dr. Paul Erdmann, Hamburg, 1847; *Anfang und Ende der Lola Montez in Bayern*, München, 1848, and another edition, München, 1848; *Illustrated London*

News, 20 March 1847, p. 180, with portrait, and 3 April, pp. 215–16; *Times*, 24 March 1848, p. 7; *Fraser's Mag.* January 1848, pp. 89–104, and March, pp. 366-8). Early in 1849 she came to England, where she was advertised to appear at Covent Garden Theatre, London, in a drama entitled 'Lola Montez ou La Comtesse pour une heure;' but, it being very doubtful whether the lord chamberlain would have licensed the piece, the advertisements were withdrawn. On 19 July 1849 she married, at St. George's, Hanover Square, George Trafford Heald. He was only just of age, a son of George Heald of the chancery bar, and had been gazetted a cornet in the 2nd life guards on 29 June 1848. On 6 Aug. 1849 she was summoned to the Marlborough Street police-court on a charge of bigamy. The case was not promoted by the husband, but by Miss Susanna Heald of Horncastle, Lincolnshire, who had been her nephew's guardian (*Times*, 7 Aug. 1849, pp. 6–7). To avoid possible punishment, as it appeared that the final order for her divorce in the consistory court had never been made, she fled with Heald to Spain, where she is said to have borne him two sons. He sold out of the army soon after his marriage, and is reported to have been accidentally drowned at Lisbon in 1853. She was afterwards in America, arriving at New York in the same vessel with Kossuth on 5 Dec. 1851, and making her appearance at the Broadway Theatre on 29 Dec. in the ballet of 'Betley the Tyrolean.' She remained there until 19 Jan. 1852. As a danseuse she disappointed public expectation, although for some time she attracted crowded houses. On 18 May she reappeared at the same theatre in Ware's drama entitled 'Lola Montez in Bavaria,' in which she represented herself as the danseuse, the politician, the countess, the revolutionist, and the fugitive, and played for five nights (Ireland, *New York Stage*, ii. 593–5). On 19 Jan. 1852 she was at the Walnut Street Theatre, Philadelphia. In 1853 she went to California, where on 2 Aug. she married P. P. Hull, the proprietor of the 'San Francisco Whig,' but did not live long with him. At this period it was stated that her first and second husbands were dead, but this was not correct, as Captain James, who had retired from the Indian army on 28 Feb. 1856, did not die until 17 May 1871. After a visit to Europe she went to Australia, and on 23 Aug. 1855 played at the Victoria Theatre, Sydney. In the following year, while playing at Melbourne, she horsewhipped Mr. Seekamp, the editor of the 'Ballarat Times,' on account of an article he had inserted in his journal reflecting on her character. Shortly after this she had a disagreement with Mr. Crosby, the lessee of a theatre where she was engaged, which led to a personal encounter between herself and Mrs. Crosby. In August 1856 she went to France, whence in 1857 she sailed for America, and made her appearance at the Green Street Theatre, New York, in 'The Eton Boy,' 'The Follies of a Night,' and 'Lola in Bavaria.' She next appeared as a public lecturer, speaking of beautiful women, gallantry, heroines of history, and similar subjects. These lectures were printed in America and England in 1858, and there is also a German edition of some of them entitled 'Blaues Blut. Handbuch der Noblesse. Von E. M. Vacano, Berlin,' 1864. She also published at New York in 1858 a work on 'The Art of Beauty,' of which there is a French edition called 'L'Art de la Beauté ou secrets de la toilette des Dames,' Paris, 1862, with a portrait of the author. The lectures, which were written for her by the Rev. C. Chauncey Burr, proved pecuniarily successful, but she soon wasted the greater part of the proceeds. Shattered in health and deserted by her associates, she met in New York in 1859 Mrs. Buchanan, wife of the well-known florist, a schoolfellow whom she had known long ago at Montrose. This meeting was the turning-point of her career; she devoted the remainder of her life to visiting the outcasts of her own sex at the Magdalen Asylum, near New York. While thus labouring she was stricken with paralysis, and after great suffering died, sincerely penitent, in a sanitary asylum at Asteria, New York, 17 Jan. 1861, and was buried in the Greenwood cemetery 19 Jan., where a tablet was erected to her memory.

[Autobiography and Lectures of Lola Montez, London, 1858, with portrait; Lectures of Lola Montez, including her Autobiography, London, 1858; Les Contemporains, 'Lola Montès, par Eugène de Mirecourt,' Paris, 1870, with portrait; H. H. Phelps's Players of a Century, 1880, pp. 265–7, 297; Larousse's Grand Dictionnaire, x. 645; Temple Bar, July 1880, pp. 362–7; F. L. Hawks's Story of a Penitent, Lola Montez, New York, 1867; Mortemar's Folly's Queens (1882), pp. 10–14, with portrait; New York Herald, 20 Jan. 1861, p. 4; Era, 10 Feb. 1861, p. 10.]

G. C. B.

GILBERT, NICOLAS ALAIN (1762–1821), catholic divine, born at St. Malo in Britanny in 1762, became parish priest of Saint-Pern. During the French revolution he was several times imprisoned, and narrowly escaped with his life. On coming to England he was stationed at Whitby, Yorkshire, where he established a mission. After the restora-

tion of Louis XVIII in 1815 he returned to France, and became noted for his zeal in preaching missions in that country. He attacked with much force the doctrines of the revolution. He died in Touraine on 25 Sept. 1821. His works are: 1. 'A Vindication of the Doctrine of the Catholic Church on the Eucharist,' London, 1800, 12mo. 2. 'An Enquiry if the Marks of the True Church are applicable to the Presbyterian Churches,' Berwick, 1801, 12mo. 3. 'The Catholic Doctrine of Baptism proved by Scripture and Tradition,' Berwick, 1802, 12mo. 4. 'A Reply to the False Interpretations that John Wesley has put on Catholic Doctrines,' Whitby, 1811, 12mo. 5. 'The Method of Sanctifying the Sabbath Days at Whitby, Scarborough, &c. With a Paraphrase on some Psalms,' 2nd edition, prepared by the Rev. George Leo Haydock [q. v.], York, 1824, 12mo. 6. Many poems and hymns which have not appeared in a collected form.

[Biog. Universelle, Supplément, 1838, lxv. 332; Gillow's Haydock Papers, 223. 225, 228; Nouvelle Biog. Générale, xx. 503; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. ii. 465, and Additions, p. xv.] T. C.

GILBERT, RICHARD (1794–1852), printer and compiler, was born in St. John's Square, Clerkenwell, London, in 1794. His father, Robert Gilbert, who died 10 Jan. 1815, aged 51, was a printer, and a partner in the firm of Law & Gilbert of St. John's Square, the successors to a very old-established house. The son, Richard, commenced life as an accountant of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge in Bartlett's Buildings, but on the death of his father joined his brother Robert, who died in 1818, as a printer at St. John's Square. His business became much enlarged after his marriage, 11 Sept. 1823, with Anne, only daughter of the Rev. George Whittaker of Northfleet, and sister of George Byrom Whittaker, bookseller and publisher, and sheriff of London in 1823. On the death of his brother-in-law, 13 Dec. 1847, Gilbert and his family acquired a very considerable fortune, and his only son, Robert Gilbert, succeeded to his uncle's share in the business as a wholesale bookseller and publisher. In 1830 Richard Gilbert, who had since his brother's death carried on the printing business alone, took into partnership William Rivington, youngest son of Charles Rivington, bookseller, Waterloo Place, and under the style of Gilbert & Rivington continued the establishment until his death. He wrote and published in 1829 the 'Liber Scholasticus: an Account of Fellowships, Scholarships, and Exhibitions at Oxford and Cambridge, and of Colleges and Schools having University advantages attached to them or in their patronage.' A second edition of this book appeared, which was entitled 'The Parent's School and College Guide,' 1843. He compiled and edited 'The Clerical Guide or Ecclesiastical Directory,' 1817; second edition, 1822; third edition, 1829; fourth and last edition, 1836. The compiler's name appears on the title-page of the third edition. This work gives a complete account of the prelates and beneficed clergy in England and Wales, and was the predecessor of the annual 'Clergy List,' which made its appearance in 1841. He also projected and edited 'The Clergyman's Almanack,' 1818, and 'Gilbert's Clergyman's Almanack and Churchman's Miscellany,' 1835, both published by the Company of Stationers. He was attached to the church of England, and was mainly instrumental in the erection of St. Philip's and St. Mark's churches in the neighbourhood of Clerkenwell. In 1841 he was elected one of the stockkeepers of the Company of Stationers. He was for many years one of the general committee, and finally one of the auditors, of the Royal Literary Fund for the Relief of Authors, and was an active governor of Christ's and St. Bartholomew's Hospitals. He died at 70 Euston Square, London, 26 Feb. 1852, aged 58, and was buried in the vaults of St. John's Church, Clerkenwell, on 4 March.

[Gent. Mag. May 1852, pp. 525–6; Pink's Clerkenwell (1881), pp. 330, 691, 693.] G. C. B.

GILBERT, SAMUEL (*d.* 1692?), floriculturist, was chaplain to Jane, wife of Charles, fourth baron Gerard of Gerard's Bromley, and rector of Quatt, Shropshire. In 1676 he published a pamphlet entitled 'Fons Sanitatis, or the Healing Spring at Willowbridge in Staffordshire, found out by . . . Lady Jane Gerard,' London, 12mo, pp. 40, some of the cures recorded in which work are attested by himself. It has therefore been suggested that he also practised as a physician (*Journal of Horticulture*, 1876, p. 172). He married Minerva, daughter of John Rea [q. v.], of whom he speaks as the greatest of florists; and, as his own writings contain many verses, it has been suggested that he also composed those in Rea's 'Flora, Ceres, and Pomona,' 1676. Gilbert seems to have lived with his father-in-law at Kinlet, near Bewdley, and after the death of the latter, in 1681, published the 'Florist's Vademecum and Gardener's Almanack,' 1683, subsequent editions of which appeared in 1690, 1693, 1702, and 1713. This little work is arranged according to the months, and to the second edition are added various appendices and a portrait of the author, engraved by R.

White, which was reproduced in the 'Journal of Horticulture' (loc. cit.) Gilbert had one son, Arden, and four or five daughters. The date of his death is uncertain.

[Works mentioned above.] G. S. B.

GILBERT, THOMAS (1610–1673), ejected minister, is described by Calamy as 'a Scottish divine.' He is probably the Thomas Gilbert who graduated M.A. at Edinburgh on 25 July 1629, and became 'minister verbi.' His name does not occur in Scott's 'Fasti.' According to his epitaph his first preferment was to the rectory of Cheadle, Cheshire. In 1654 he was presented by Francis Allein to the vicarage of Ealing, Middlesex. He appears to have been a zealous puritan. His epitaph describes him as 'the proto-martyr, the first of the ministers that suffered deprivation in the cause of non-conformity.' Hence it may be inferred that he lost his living at the Restoration, owing to some informality in the appointment. His name is not in Newcourt's list of vicars of Ealing. He emigrated to New England, and became pastor at Topsfield, Massachusetts. He died in 1673, aged 63 years, and was buried on 28 Oct. at Charlestown, Massachusetts.

[Mather's Magnalia Christi Americana, 1702, iii. 221; Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 467; Continuation, 1727, ii. 611; Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial, 1802, ii. 446; Cat. Edinb. Graduates, 1858, p. 43.] A. G.

GILBERT, THOMAS (1613–1694), ejected minister, son of William Gilbert of Prees, Shropshire, was born in 1613. In 1629 he became a student in Edmund Hall, Oxford, his tutor being Ralph Morhall. After graduating B.A. on 28 May 1633, he obtained some employment in Ireland, but returned to Oxford and graduated M.A. on 7 Nov. 1638. Through the favour of Philip, fourth baron Wharton, he obtained the vicarage of Upper Winchendon, Buckinghamshire, and (about 1644) the vicarage of St. Lawrence, Reading, Berkshire, when he took the covenant. He sided with the independents, according to Tanner (a statement which seems questionable), and was created B.D. on 19 May 1648 at the parliamentary visitation of Oxford. About the same time he exchanged his cure at Reading for the rectory of Edgmond, Shropshire. Tanner says he was appointed in the room of an ejected royalist, but of this there is no record in Walker. He gained great influence, and was nicknamed the 'bishop of Shropshire.' In 1654 he was made assistant to the commissioners for ejecting insufficient ministers in Shropshire, Middlesex, and Westminster. Peck prints a letter (28 Aug. 1658) from Gilbert to Henry Scobell. At the Restoration he lost the rectory of Edgmond, and he was ejected from Winchendon by the Uniformity Act of 1662. Hereupon he retired to Oxford, where he and his wife lived quietly in St. Ebbe's parish. He is said by Calamy to have been the means of keeping South from becoming an Arminian. He still preached frequently in the family of Lord Wharton and in other private houses. On the issue of Charles II's indulgence (15 March 1672) Gilbert joined with three ejected presbyterians in gathering a congregation at a house 'in Thames Street, without the north gate.' This did not last long, as the indulgence was quashed in the following year.

Gilbert did not again take charge of a congregation. He was badly off in his later years, 'his children having drained him,' and was assisted by private friends, including several heads of colleges. He was deeply versed in school divinity, and a better Latin than English poet. Wood calls him 'the common epitaph-maker for dissenters;' Calamy says he wrote but three, for Thomas Goodwin, D.D. [q. v.], John Owen, D.D., and Ichabod Chauncey [q. v.] When Calamy was at Oxford (1691–2), he found Gilbert regularly attending the ministry of John Hall (1633–1710) [q. v.], bishop of Bristol and master of Pembroke, for one of the Sunday services, and for the other that of Joshua Oldfield at the presbyterian meeting, an example followed by other Oxford dissenters. He was on intimate terms with Hall, Bathurst, master of Trinity, Aldrich, Wallis, and Jane. Calamy describes him as 'very purblind,' as 'the completest schoolman' he ever knew, in his element among 'crabbed writers,' yet sometimes 'very facetious and pleasant in conversation.' Calamy has preserved some of his stories, told after a supper of 'buttered onions.' Gilbert died at Oxford on 15 July 1694, and was buried in the chancel of St. Aldate's.

He published: 1. 'Vindiciæ supremi Dei Dominii . . . oppositæ nuper Doct. Audoeni Diatribæ de Justitia,' &c., 1655, 8vo (disputes the necessity of satisfaction, against Owen). 2. 'An Assize Sermon at Bridgnorth,' &c. (James ii. 12), 1657, 4to. 3. 'Julius Secundus,' &c., Oxford, 1669, 12mo (preface, assigning this dialogue to Erasmus); 2nd edit., Oxford, 1680, 8vo (with addition of 'Jani Alex. Ferrarii Euclides Catholicus'). 4. 'England's Passing-Bell, a Poem,' &c., 1675, 4to (commemorates the plague, the great fire, and the Dutch war). 5. 'Super auspicatissimo regis Gulielmi in Hiberniam descensu . . . carmen,' &c., 1690, 4to. Probably posthumous was 6. 'A Learned and

Accurate Discourse concerning the Guilt of Sin,' &c., 1695, 8vo, though Calamy speaks as if it had been first printed in Gilbert's lifetime. It was written before 1678 and reprinted, 1708, 8vo, from Gilbert's manuscript; again reprinted, Edinburgh, 1720, 8vo. It teaches that pardon covers future as well as existing sin. He had a hand in the 'Annus Mirabilis' for 1661 and following years, and wrote the largest part of a Latin version (Amsterdam, 1677, 8vo) of Francis Potter's 'Interpretation of the Number 666,' Oxford, 1642, 4to.

By a misprint Chalmers calls him 'William' Gilbert, a blunder which has misled other writers. Thus Watt assigns to him 'Architectonice Consolationis,' &c., 1640, 4to, a funeral sermon on 1 Thess. iv. 18, for Jane Gilbert, by William Gilbert, D.D., rector of Orsett, Essex. There was also a William Gilbert, ejected from a lectureship at Witney, Oxfordshire, in 1662.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. 1691 i. 874, 893, 1692 ii. 511, 747, 783; additions in the editions of Tanner, 1721, ii. 916, and Bliss, 1820, iv. 406 sq.; Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 109, 542, 573; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 146, ii. 718; Calamy's Own Life, 1830, i. 268 sq.; Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, 1779, ii. 509; Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial, 1802 i. 309, 1803 iii. 145; Chalmers's Gen. Biog. Dict. 1814, xv. 495.] A. G.

GILBERT, THOMAS (1720–1798), poor-law reformer, born in 1720, son and heir of Thomas Gilbert of Cotton in Staffordshire, was admitted at the Inner Temple in 1740, and called in 1744. In 1745 he accepted a commission in the regiment formed by Lord Gower, brother-in-law of the Duke of Bridgewater. He was for many years land-agent to Gower, and his brother, John Gilbert, acted for the duke in the same capacity. Through their interest he sat in parliament for Newcastle-under-Lyme from November 1763 to the dissolution in 1768, and for Lichfield from that year till 1795, when he retired to make room for Lord Granville Leveson Gower. In 1765 the sinecure place of comptroller of the great wardrobe was given to him, and he retained it until its abolition through Burke's bill reforming the civil list. He also held from the date of its foundation until his death the office of paymaster of the fund for securing pensions to the widows of officers in the navy. But his most important office was the chairmanship of committees of ways and means, to which he was appointed shortly after Pitt's accession to power on 31 May 1784. Gilbert was zealous in amending the poor-laws. He succeeded in 1765 in passing through the commons a bill for grouping parishes for poor-law purposes in large districts, such as hundreds, but it was rejected in the upper house by 66 votes to 59. In 1776 a committee of the House of Commons reported on the condition of the workhouses and almshouses, and Gilbert, after having worked at the subject energetically for many years, introduced into the commons three bills in 1782. The first two, on the amendment of the laws relating to houses of correction, and for enabling two or more parishes to unite together, passed into law; but the third, for reforming the enactments relating to vagrants, miscarried. Gilbert proposed in 1778 that during the war with the American colonies a tax of twenty-five per cent. should be levied upon all government places and pensions. James Harris, the author of 'Hermes,' ridiculed the tax, and called its author 'a kind of demi-courtier, demi-patriot.' George III told Lord North that it was utterly impracticable. Nevertheless it was carried in committee against Lord North, and in spite of the opposition of Burke and Fox, by a majority of eighteen votes, but on the report it was rejected by a majority of six. Horace Walpole mentions the current belief that this proposal was aimed at Rigby, who had refused to give a vacant place at Chelsea Hospital to the brother of its author's second wife. Gilbert endeavoured, unsuccessfully, to carry a general act for the improvement of highways, and succeeded in passing many local acts for roads in the midland counties. Through his advice the Duke of Bridgewater engaged the services of James Brindley [q. v.], and Gilbert joined with Brindley in purchasing an estate near Golden Hill in Staffordshire. He supported many of the canals then projected for the central districts of England, and he was one of the promoters of the Grand Trunk. In 1787 he introduced another poor-law bill, grouping many parishes together, taxing dogs, and imposing an additional charge for the use of turnpikes on Sundays. He also advocated the abolition of ale-houses in the country districts, except for the use of travellers, and the stricter supervision of such establishments in towns. His views for doing away with imprisonment for small debts were not adopted until many years later, but his propositions for encouraging the formation of friendly societies by grants from the parochial funds were largely provided for in an act passed in 1793. To promote the residence of the clergy he procured the passage of the act still known as 'Gilbert's Act,' enabling the governors of Queen Anne's Bounty to lend capital sums for the erection of such houses on easy terms. His first wife was a Miss Phillips, to whom he had presented a lottery ticket which drew one of the

largest prizes of the year; she bore him two sons, one of whom became a clerk-extraordinary to the privy council, and the other served in the navy. He married, secondly, Mary, daughter of George Craufurd of Auchenames, Renfrewshire, and with her he retired into Staffordshire, devoting his time and his money to the improvement of his estate. Gilbert died at Cotton on 18 Dec. 1798, and his friend John Holliday printed anonymously a monody on his death, praising his generosity for building and endowing in 1795 the chapel of ease of St. John the Baptist at Lower Cotton. He was bencher of the Inner Temple in 1782, reader 1788, and treasurer 1789.

Gilbert's publications on his schemes of reform were very numerous. He published in 1775 'Observations upon the Orders and Resolutions of the House of Commons with respect to the Poor;' and 'A Bill intended to be offered to Parliament for the better Relief and Employment of the Poor in England.' These were followed in 1781 by a 'Plan for the better Relief and Employment of the Poor,' together with bills for those objects; followed by a 'Supplement.' At the same time he brought out as a separate tract 'A Plan of Police,' which passed into a second edition, 'with objections stated and answered,' in 1786. In 1782 he brought out a volume of 'Observations on the Bills for amending the Laws relative to Houses of Correction,' &c. The Poor-law Bill of 1787 was preceded by three tracts: (1) 'Plan to amend and enforce the Act 23 George III;' (2) 'Heads of a Bill for the better Relief and Employment of the Poor and for the Improvement of the Police;' (3) 'Considerations on the Bills for the better Relief of the Poor,' &c. His opinions found many supporters and opponents. He was supported by John Brand (*d.* 1808) [q. v.] in 1776, and was attacked in 'Observations on the Scheme before Parliament for the Maintenance of the Poor,' 1776 (anonymous, by Edward Jones of Wepré Hall, and printed at Chester). A candid friend published in 1777 some critical 'Remarks on Mr. Gilbert's Bill for Promoting the Residence of the Parochial Clergy;' and Sir Henry Bate Dudley criticised his Poor-law Bill in 1788 in 'Remarks on Gilbert's Last Bill.' Gilbert edited in 1787 'A Collection of Pamphlets concerning the Poor,' written by Thomas Firmin [q.v.] in 1678, and others. His report on the king's household in 1782, and some letters from him on its management, are among the manuscripts of the Marquis of Lansdowne (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 145). Other letters are referred to in the 7th Rep. p. 238. Stebbing Shaw, in the preface to his 'History of Staffordshire,' records his obligations to Gilbert and praises his plantation at Cotton.

[Eden's State of the Poor, i. 362–6, 389–95, 600–1; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 203–4; Smiles's Engineers, i. 347–51; Gent. Mag. 1784 pt. i. p. 460, 1798 pt. ii. pp. 1090, 1146; Horace Walpole's Reign of George III, ii. 89; Walpole's Last Journals, ii. 221, 595; Correspondence (Cunningham's ed.), iv. 340, viii. 396; Corresp. of George III and North, ii. 146; Letters of first Earl of Malmesbury, i. 380–1; G. Robertson's Ayrshire Families, p. 177; John Holliday's British Oak, p. 56.] W. P. C.

GILBERT, SIR WALTER RALEIGH (1785–1853), lieutenant-general, son of the Rev. Edmund Gilbert, vicar of Constantine and rector of Helland, Cornwall, by his wife, the daughter of Henry Garnett of Bristol, was born in Bodmin in 1785. He belonged to the Devonshire family of Gilbert of Compton to which Sir Humphrey Gilbert [q. v.] also belonged. Sir Humphrey's mother was by a second marriage mother of Sir Walter Raleigh. In 1800 Gilbert obtained a Bengal infantry cadetship. In 1801 he was posted as ensign to the late 15th Bengal native infantry, in which he became lieutenant 12 Sept. 1803, and captain 16 April 1810. In that corps, under command of Colonel (afterwards Sir) John Macdonald, he was present at the defeat of Perron's brigades at Coel, at Ally Ghur, the battle of Delhi, the storming of Agra, the battle of Laswarrie, and the four desperate but unsuccessful attacks on Bhurtpore, where he attracted the favourable notice of Lord Lake. Afterwards he was in succession barrack-master and cantonment magistrate at Cawnpore, commandant of the Calcutta native militia, and commandant of the Rhamgur local battalion. He was promoted major 12 Nov. 1820, lieutenant-colonel of the late 39th Bengal native infantry, then just formed in 1824, and colonel of the late 35th native infantry in 1832. He became a major-general in 1841, and lieutenant-general in 1851. He commanded a division of the army under Sir Hugh Gough [q. v.] in the first Sikh war, at the battles of Moodkee and Ferozeshah in December 1845, and at Sobraon 10 Feb. 1846. Gough in his despatch spoke highly of Gilbert's services. Gilbert commanded a division of Gough's army in the second Sikh war, at the battles of Chillianwallah, 13 Jan. 1849, and Goojerat, 21 Feb. 1849. After Goojerat, Gilbert with his division crossed the Jhelum in pursuit of the remains of the Sikh host, part of which surrendered to him at Hoormuck on 3 March, while the rest, sixteen thousand fine troops with forty-one guns, laid down their arms to him at Rawal Pindi three days later. He pursued their

Afghan allies to the entrance of the Khyber Pass. Gilbert, who had been made K.C.B. in 1846, was appointed G.C.B. and a provisional member of the council of India in 1850, and created a baronet in 1851. He was colonel of the 1st Bengal European fusiliers.

Gilbert was well known as a sportsman in India, and many stories are told of his prowess in the jungle. He was a warm supporter of the turf. He married in 1814 a daughter of Major Ross, royal artillery, by whom he had issue. He died in London at Stevens's Hotel, Bond Street, 12 May 1853, aged 68. On the death of his son, Sir Francis Hastings Gilbert, second baronet, British consul, Scutari, Albania, at his mother's house at Cheltenham 17 Nov. 1863, the baronetcy became extinct.

An obelisk in memory of the first baronet was erected by subscription on the Beacon at Bodmin, about 1856.

[Prince's Worthies of Devon and Tuckett's Devonshire Genealogies for early notices of the Gilbert family; Sir John Maclean's History of Trigg Minor, i. 310–3, for pedigrees of Pennington and Gilbert, also i. 112; East India Registers and Army Lists; P. R. Innes's Bengal European Regiment; Shadwell's Lord Clyde, 1881; Thackwell's Second Sikh War; Gent. Mag. new ser. xxxix. 652, 3rd ser. xv. 810.]

H. M. C.

GILBERT, WILLIAM, M.D. (1540–1603), physician (who sometimes spelt his name Gilberd), was son of Hierom Gylberd, a Suffolk gentleman, who was recorder of Colchester, and great-grandson of Thomas Gilberd, who was made a burgess of Colchester in 1428. He was born at Colchester in 1540, and when twenty years of age graduated B.A. at St. John's College, Cambridge, and was elected a fellow on 21 March 1561. He graduated M.A. in 1564, and M.D. in 1569, becoming a senior fellow of his college on 21 Dec. 1569. In 1573 he settled in practice in London, and soon after became a fellow of the College of Physicians. He lived on St. Peter's Hill in London, was appointed physician to Queen Elizabeth, and attained considerable practice. He became censor of the College of Physicians in 1581, and was appointed to that office in seven subsequent years. He was treasurer of the college for nine years, and in 1600 was elected president. In that year he published in London 'De Magnete, Magneticisque corporibus, et de Magno Magnete Tellure, Physiologia Nova.' It was the first great physical book published in England, and has obtained for its author the fame which Dryden predicts in his epistle to Dr. Charlton:

Gilbert shall live till loadstones cease to draw.

His merit was immediately recognised both in England and on the continent. Bacon mentions Gilbert with respect in the 'Novum Organum' (ed. Leyden, 1650, pp. 263–5 and elsewhere). The author had worked at his subject for many years, revising and experimenting. He begins by a summary of existing knowledge about the magnet, exactly resembling the commencement of a modern scientific essay. The next part is characteristic of his own time, and is an account of the names of the loadstone and their etymology. The remainder is an investigation of the properties of the magnet, illustrated by diagrams and relating numerous experiments. The attraction of the magnet, its direction in relation to the poles of the earth, its variation and declination are treated in separate divisions. He does not neglect to point out the practical bearing of these points in navigation, and how the declination may be used in discovering the latitude at sea. His general conclusion is that the phenomena of magnetism are explained by regarding the earth as one vast spherical magnet. Some of his other scientific papers were printed at Amsterdam in 1651, after his death, edited by his brother, 'De Mundo Nostri sublunari Philosophia Nova.' He was appointed physician to James I on his accession, but died on 30 Nov. 1603. He was unmarried, and bequeathed all his books, globes, instruments, and a cabinet of minerals to the College of Physicians. They perished in the great fire of London in 1666. He was buried at Colchester, in the Holy Trinity Church, where his monument and epitaph, erected by his brothers Ambrose and William (of the same name as himself), still remains. It is a panel surrounded by a frame of Jacobean pattern, surmounted by pinnacles bearing globes and fourteen shields of armorial achievements. His portrait, by Harding, once hung in the schools at Oxford, and has been engraved by Clamp.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 77; Works; Morant's History and Antiquities of Colchester, London, 1748.]

N. M.

GILBURNE or GILBORNE, SAMUEL (*fl.* 1605), one of the actors mentioned in the 1623 folio of Shakespeare, was apprentice to Augustine Phillips, a well-known member of the same company. In Phillips's will appears the following: 'Item I geve to Samuell Gilborne, my late apprentice, the some of fortye shillings and my mouse colloured velvit hose, and a white taffety dublet, a blacke taffety sute, my purple cloke, sword, and dagger, and my base viall.' The will in question is dated 4 May 1605, and is printed in Chalmers's

'Further Account of the Early English Stage,' p. 483, and in Payne Collier's 'History of English Dramatic Poetry,' iii. 410. No other reference to Gilburne has been traced. Malone's 'Historical Account of the English Stage,' Basle, 1800, simply writes opposite the name, 'unknown,' p. 268.

[Works cited.] J. K.

GILBY, ANTHONY (*d.* 1585), puritan divine, was born in Lincolnshire (FULLER, *Worthies*, ii. 67), and educated at Christ's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1531–2, M.A. 1535 (COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 516). He entered the ministry, and early joined the ranks of the reformers, afterwards becoming one of their most acrimonious and illiberal writers, and a 'dear disciple' of Calvin. Fuller calls him 'a fast and furious stickler against church discipline' (*Church Hist.* bk. ix. p. 76). He was a learned man, a good classical scholar, and a student of Hebrew. Besides translating commentaries of Calvin and Theodore Beza, he wrote two original commentaries on Micah (London, 1551, containing a prayer for the king, 1547) and Malachi (no date, London). His first controversial work was a reply to Gardiner's work on the sacrament of the altar, entitled 'An Answer to the Devilish Detection of Stephen Gardiner, Bishop of Winchester . . . Compiled by A. G. anno 1547, the 24th of January,' London, 1547–8, 8vo. That he had held a living in Leicestershire is shown by his 'Epistle of a Banished Man out of Leicestershire, sometime one of the Preachers of God's Word there,' prefixed to Knox's 'Faithful Admonition,' which was published abroad in 1554. On Mary's accession Gilby fled from England with his wife and children, and was one of the first of the exiles who took refuge at Frankfort (1554).

At Frankfort Gilby entertained Foxe the martyrologist. He took a prominent part in the quarrel with Dr. Cox over the communion service, and retired with Whittingham, Knox, and other leading reformers to Geneva in 1555. In September Christopher Goodman [q. v.] and Knox were made pastors of the new congregation, and, Knox being absent in France, Gilby was chosen to fill his place (*Troubles at Frankfort*, Phenix, ii. 44). He took part in the Geneva translation of the Bible, which appeared in quarto in 1560, and also helped to compile the 'Form of Common Order,' used by the English congregation at Geneva. While in exile Gilby published two original works of bitter invective, and Bancroft reproaches him, with the rest of the Geneva divines, for justifying civil rebellion (*Dangerous Positions*, p. 50). After Mary's death he was one of the eighteen reformers who signed (15 Dec. 1558) the circular letter from Geneva to all the other exiled churches praying them to be reconciled to one another (*Troubles at Frankfort*; STRYPE, *Annals*, I. i. 152). He soon returned to England, where he acquired many influential friends. His chief patron, Henry, earl of Huntingdon, presented him some time before 1564 to the living of Ashby-de-la-Zouch in Leicestershire. He continued to 'roar' against the English church (FOULIS, *Wicked Plots*, p. 59), and published (1570, STRYPE, *Annals*, II. i. 8; or 1566 (?), AMES (Herbert), p. 1616) 'a very hot and bitter letter to divers ministers against the habits,' exciting them against the bishops. This address was entitled 'To my loving Brethren that is troubled about the Popish Apparel, two short and comfortable Epistles.' In 1571 Archbishop Parker commanded Grindal, archbishop of York, to prosecute Gilby for nonconformity. Grindal refused, on the ostensible ground that Ashby was not in his diocese, but more probably from fear of the Earl of Huntingdon. Nicholls, who abused Gilby, insinuates that he was once summoned to Lambeth and silenced, but there is no evidence for this statement (*Defence of the Church of England*, ed. 1740, p. 21). Gilby replied to the charges of his superiors in a tract, written during the lifetime of Parker (who died in 1575), and published in 1578: 'A View of Anti-Christ, his Laws and Ceremonies in our English Church, unreformed,' &c., London, 1578. In 1572 Gilby is said to have met Wilcox, Simpson, and others privately in London, and agreed to help in the compilation of 'An Admonition to Parliament.' The conference resulted in two very bitter pamphlets, bound up with a letter from Beza to Leicester, which appeared after the prorogation of parliament, by 'poor men whom the ecclesiastical authorities have made poor.' 'Father Gilby' was respected for his godly life and learning at Ashby, where he lived 'as great as a bishop' until his death in 1585, having in December 1582 resigned his living to his son-in-law, Thomas Widdowes (NICHOLS, *Leicestershire*, iii. 619). He corresponded with some of the most celebrated divines of the day, and was on terms of great intimacy with Thomas Bentham [q. v.], bishop of Lichfield and Coventry. He had two sons and two daughters. GODDRED GILBY, the elder son, who was with his father at Geneva, translated Cicero's 'Epistle to Quintus,' London, 1561, 12mo, and Calvin's 'Admonition against Judicial Astrology,' n.d. The younger, Nathaniel, of Christ's College and fellow of Emmanuel, Cambridge, was tutor to Joseph Hall [q. v.], bishop of Norwich, whose mother

was one of Gilby's congregation (HALL, *Works*, ed. Pratt, i. 2).

Besides the works already enumerated, Gilby published: 1. 'A brief Treatise of Election and Reprobation,' London, 1547 (?); reissued, along with a treatise on the same subject by Foxe, as an appendix to Beza's 'Treasure of Trueth,' translated by Stockwood (London, 1576). 2. 'An Admonition to England and Scotland to call them to repentance,' printed with Knox's 'Appellation,' Geneva, 1558. 3. 'A Pleasant Dialogue between a Soldier of Berwick and an English Chaplain . . .,' London, 8vo, 1581. 4. 'The Testamentes of the Twelve Patriarches,' from the Latin of Robert Grosseteste, London, 1581, often wrongly attributed to Arthur Golding. A letter to protestant writers, dated 10 March 1566, is prefixed, and reappears in 'Part of a Register' (1593), which reprints Gilby's 'View of Anti-Christ.' Gilby also translated Calvin's 'Commentaries upon the Book of Daniel' (1570: the address signed by the translator, A. G., has been erroneously attributed to Arthur Golding [q. v.]); Beza's 'Paraphrase of the Psalms,' 1580, and Beza's 'Paraphrase of fourteen Holy Psalms,' 1590.

[Authorities cited above; Strype's Life of Grindal, p. 252; Strype's Annals, I. i. 343; Life of Whitgift, i. 55; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Books before 1640.] E. T. B.

GILBY, WILLIAM HALL (*d.* 1821 ?), geologist, was the son of William Gilby, M.D., an English physician, and studied under Professor Jameson at Edinburgh, where he graduated M.D. in 1815, his thesis being 'Disceptatio . . . de mutationibus quas ea, quæ e terra gignuntur, aëri inferent,' Edinb. 1815, 8vo, pp. 26, at which time he was annual president of the Royal Society of Medicine in that city. He wrote several papers, chiefly on geological subjects, his last being on the respiration of plants in the 'Edinburgh Philosophical Journal' for 1821. The date of his death has not been ascertained, but, as he was a frequent essayist until that year, he probably died either then or very shortly after. He was a member of the Geological Society before its incorporation.

[Disceptatio, title-page, &c.] B. D. J.

GILCHRIST, ALEXANDER (1828–1861), biographer, son of James Gilchrist (author of 'The Intellectual Patrimony,' 1817), was born at Newington Green, London, 25 April 1828. In 1829 his father moved to an old water-mill on the Thames at Mapledurham, near Reading. Alexander was an affectionate and sympathetic child, and 'almost as soon as he could walk' his father's constant companion. At the age of twelve he was sent to University College School, and at sixteen left it to study law. He entered the Middle Temple in 1846, and was called to the bar in 1849. Legal studies, however, proved uncongenial, and he preferred the 'most modest literary achievement' to 'brilliant legal success.' Though he met with some disappointments from editors, his talents were recognised in 1848 by Dr. Price, editor of the 'Eclectic Review.' All his writings for three or four years appeared in the 'Eclectic,' and one upon Etty, published in 1849 and reissued separately, brought him a commission from David Bogue to write Etty's life. On 4 Feb. 1851 he married Anne Burrows [see GILCHRIST, ANNE] at Earl's Colne, Essex. He wrote an article on decorative art as illustrated by the Great Exhibition, and then collected materials for the 'Life of Etty,' which appeared in 1855. He afterwards wrote lives of artists for an edition of 'Men of the Time.'

In 1853 he settled at Guildford. In a visit to London a sight of some of Blake's illustrations of the Book of Job decided him to undertake a life of the artist. He had previously only known the illustrations to Blair's 'Grave' and Allan Cunningham's life of the artist. He now resolved to write a full life of Blake. In 1856 he settled in Chelsea, at the express wish of Carlyle, who was his next-door neighbour, and with whom he and his wife had some pleasant intercourse. He was for two years afterwards chiefly occupied in winding up the business affairs of a brother who had died suddenly. He then devoted himself to Blake, contributing also to the 'Literary Gazette' and the 'Critic.' In the spring of 1861 he made the acquaintance of D. G. Rossetti. He had not finished Blake when he died of scarlet fever on 30 Nov. 1861. He had made preparations for lives of Wordsworth, the Countess d'Aulnoy, Lord Herbert of Cherbury, and Sir Kenelm Digby. His loss called forth strong expressions of sympathy from Mr. Madox Brown and D. G. Rossetti—the latter calling him 'a far-sighted and nobly honest writer on subjects of which few indeed are able to treat worthily.'

The 'Life of Blake' was completed by his widow, and published in 1863. She also edited a second edition in 1880, and prefixed to it a 'Memoir of Alexander Gilchrist.'

[Memoir as above.] H. H. G.

GILCHRIST, ANNE (1828–1885), miscellaneous writer, daughter of John Parker Burrows, solicitor, by his wife Henrietta (Carwardine), was born at 7 Gower Street, London, 25 Feb. 1828. Her father died in 1839.

At the age of five she was sent to a school in Highgate kept by the Misses Cahusac. When ten years old she fell into an uncovered well, and was saved by her brother, John T. Burrows (*d.* 1849), who held her by the hair until help came. She describes her sensations in 'Lost in the Wood' in 'Magnet Stories' (1861). Her thoughts were early turned to religious questions, her tendency to liberal opinions being combined with a tenderness for the prejudices of others. A thoughtful letter, written in 1849, upon this subject is given in her 'Life' (p. 25). On 4 Feb. 1851 she married Alexander Gilchrist [q. v.], living with him at Guildford and Chelsea. The marriage was a very happy one, and she shared her husband's tastes, criticised his writings, and wrote to his dictation. Her first article, 'Our Poor Relation,' appeared in 'Household Words' in 1857, and was favourably noticed by Dickens.

In 1861 she nursed her family (two boys, two girls, and her husband) through an attack of scarlet fever, of which her husband died. In 1862 she settled at Shottermill, near Haslemere, Surrey, and completed her husband's 'Life of Blake.' Her study of Blake won for her the friendship of the Rossetti family, and she had a lifelong correspondence with Mr. W. M. Rossetti. The reading of Rossetti's 'Selections of Walt Whitman' led her to a study of Whitman's poetry. The result appeared in 'A Woman's Estimate of Walt Whitman,' published in the American 'Radical' in 1869. Another essay upon the same subject, called 'A Confession of Faith,' was written in 1883. A letter to D. G. Rossetti upon his poems, especially his 'Jenny,' written in 1870 (*Life*, p. 197), gives an interesting statement of her views upon poetry.

In August 1876 she went to the United States, returning in June 1879. In Philadelphia she translated Victor Hugo's 'Légende des Siècles,' and while at Northampton, Mass., wrote 'Three Glimpses of a New England Village,' published in 'Blackwood's Magazine' in 1884. After returning to England she edited a second edition of the 'Life of Blake,' and in 1882 began her 'Life of Mary Lamb' (published in 1883), clearing up some errors and bringing out with true sympathy the lovable characters of Lamb and his sister. She contributed notices of Mary M. Betham and William Blake to this dictionary in 1884. She lived after her return from America at Hampstead, and was at work upon a study of Carlyle when she died 29 Nov. 1885. Her children were Percy C., Beatrice, Herbert H., and Grace.

The 'Life and Writings' published by her son in 1887 contains several essays in which she gives expression to her religious beliefs. Mr. William Rossetti in a prefatory notice says that she had an 'eminently speaking face, of which the eyes, full, dark, liquid, and extremely vivacious,' were the marked feature. She had, he remarks, strong sense, great cordiality without false sentiment, and a high self-respect which excluded any undue deference to conventional distinctions. She was a good talker and listener, and discharged her domestic duties thoroughly, while finding time for intellectual activity.

[Life and Writings of Anne Gilchrist, by H. H. Gilchrist (1887); personal knowledge.]

H. H. G.

GILCHRIST, EBENEZER, M.D. (1707–1774), physician, was born at Dumfries in 1707, studied medicine at Edinburgh, London, and Paris, and graduated at Rheims. In 1732 he returned to Dumfries, where he practised with a reputation which extended beyond the locality, until his death, on 12 June 1774. He became known by reviving certain modes of treatment which he found in the ancient writers. In his first papers on nervous fevers (typhus), published in the 'Edinburgh Medical Essays and Observations,' vols. iv. and v. (1746–8), he recommended the use of wine and warm baths. His best known work, 'The Use of Sea Voyages in Medicine' (1756; 2nd edit., with a supplement, 1757; 3rd edit. 1771; French transl. 1770), contains a very full analysis of the benefits of sea-exercise and sea-air, especially in consumption, together with cases. The analytical or theoretical handling of the subject is judicious and has hardly been surpassed, but the experience is meagre, and limited too much to short voyages. In the 'Essays Physical and Literary' (vol. iii. 1770, and reprint 1770), he published an account of the symptoms and circumstances of the sibbens, the endemic form of syphilis among the poor in the west of Scotland, said to date from the Cromwellian occupation. His other papers are a defence of inoculation for small-pox, an account of the epidemic catarrh (influenza) of 1762, and on cases of vesical hypertrophy, all in 'Essays, Physical and Literary,' vols. ii. and iii.

[Encycl. Brit., 3rd ed.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Gilchrist's writings as above.] C. C.

GILCHRIST, JAMES (*d.* 1777), captain in the navy, was promoted to be a lieutenant in the navy on 28 Aug. 1741, and in 1749 was serving in the Namur when, on 12 April, she was lost with all hands on board [see Boscawen, Hon. Edward]. As only those

who were on shore with the admiral, or sick in hospital, escaped, it would seem probable that Gilchrist was Boscawen's flag-lieutenant. When the news of the peace was confirmed, he was sent home in command of the Basilisk bomb, bringing the few survivors. He arrived at Plymouth on 17 April 1750, putting in there on account of the inclemency of the weather, which the men were unable to stand, being, he wrote, entirely naked. On 18 July 1755 he was advanced to post-rank and appointed to the Experiment frigate, which he joined on 8 August. In September he was sent over to the coast of France, where in eleven days he captured no fewer than sixteen, mostly small, vessels. In the beginning of 1756 he was sent into the Mediterranean, where he joined Admiral Byng, and was present at the action off Minorca on 20 May. He was afterwards appointed by Sir Edward Hawke, in rapid succession to the Chesterfield, the Deptford, and the Trident; was then sent home as a witness at the trial of Admiral Byng, and in April 1757 was appointed to the Southampton, a 32-gun frigate, in which, off Portland, on 25 July, he fought a severe action with two French frigates of superior force (Laughton, *Studies in Naval History*, p. 333), and succeeded in beating them off. With better fortune he met, on 12 Sept, the French frigate Émeraude, which he captured after a sharp action of thirty-five minutes' duration, and brought into Falmouth. During the following year he was still employed in Channel service, in the course of which he captured two large privateers; and on 28 March 1759, being in company with Captain Hotham in the Melampe [see Hotham, William, Lord], on a cruise in the North sea, met and engaged the 40-gun French frigate Danae, which, after a hard-fought action, lasting all through the night, struck her flag in the morning. Gilchrist was shot through the shoulder by a one-pound ball, a wound that for the time endangered his life, and rendered his arm permanently useless. He never served again, but lived in retirement at his family seat of Hunsfield in Lanarkshire, where he died in 1777. One of his daughters married the ninth earl of Dundonald, and was the mother of Thomas Cochrane, tenth earl of Dundonald [q. v.]

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. vi. 122; Official Correspondence in the Public Record Office.]

J. K. L.

GILCHRIST, JOHN BORTHWICK (1759–1841), orientalist, born at Edinburgh in 1759, was educated at George Heriot's Hospital in that city, an institution to which he bequeathed a liberal donation. Having studied for the medical profession and obtained the appointment of assistant-surgeon in the East India Company's service on 3 April 1783, he went out to Calcutta. He was promoted to a surgeoncy on 21 Oct. 1794 (Dodwell and Miles, *Medical Officers of Indian Army*, pp. 22–3). At that time the company were satisfied if their servants possessed a tolerable knowledge of Persian, the language of the courts and the government; but Gilchrist saw that to hold effective intercourse with the natives Hindustani should be substituted. Clad in native garb he travelled through those provinces where Hindustani was spoken in its greatest purity, and also acquired good knowledge of Sanskrit, Persian, and other Eastern tongues. His success inspired a new spirit in the company's servants, and the study of Hindustani became more popular. To further facilitate its study, Gilchrist published 'A Dictionary, English and Hindoostanee,' 2 parts, 4to, Calcutta, 1787–90; 'A Grammar of the Hindoostanee Language,' with a supplement, 4to, Calcutta, 1796; and 'The Oriental Linguist, an . . . Introduction to the Language of Hindoostan,' 4to, Calcutta, 1798 (another edition, 4to, Calcutta, 1802). The governor-general, Lord Wellesley, liberally aided his exertions, and upon the foundation of the Fort William College at Calcutta in 1800 appointed him its head. With the object of collecting a body of literature suitable as text-books for the study of the Urdū language by the European officials, he gathered together at Calcutta the best vernacular scholars of the time, and their works, due to his initiative, 'are still unsurpassed as specimens of elegant and serviceable prose composition, not only in Urdū but also in Hindī' (*Encyclop. Britannica*, 9th ed., xi. 849). To Gilchrist is thus due the elaboration of the vernacular as an official speech. His own writings at this period include 'The Anti-jargonist . . . being partly an abridgment of the Oriental Linguist,' 8vo, Calcutta, 1800; 'The Stranger's East Indian Guide to the Hindoostanee, with an Appendix by A. H. Kelso,' 8vo, Calcutta, 1802 (2nd edition, 8vo, London, 1808, 3rd edition, 1820); 'The Hindee Story Teller, or entertaining expositor of the Roman, Persian, and Nagree Characters,' 8vo, Calcutta, 1802; and 'A Collection of Dialogues, English and Hindoostanee, on the most familiar and useful subjects,' 8vo, Calcutta, 1804 (2nd edition, 8vo, Edinburgh, 1809; 3rd edition, 8vo, London, 1820). He also edited 'The Hindee Moral Preceptor, and Persian Scholar's shortest road to the Hindoostanee Language, or vice versa [consisting of Saedi's Pand

Namah in Persian, with a Hindustani translation, paradigms of Persian grammar, with their equivalents in Hindustani on opposite pages, &c.] Translated . . . and arranged by . . . natives' (with a preface in English, and a literal prose version as well as a paraphrase in English verse by Gilchrist), 8vo, Calcutta, 1803; and 'The Oriental Fabulist, or polyglot translations of Esop's and other Ancient Fables from the English Language into Hindoostanee, Persian, Arabic, &c., in the Roman character, by various hands,' 8vo, Calcutta, 1803. In 1804 ill-health compelled him to return home. On his departure he received from the governor-general in council a letter to the court of directors in London, commending him to their favour as one who had done much to promote the study of oriental languages. Lord Wellesley also gave him a letter of introduction to Mr. Addington, afterwards Lord Sidmouth. Gilchrist fixed his residence for a while at Edinburgh, the university of which created him LL.D. on 30 Oct. 1804 (*Cat. of Edinb. Graduates*, 1858, p. 260). He retired from the company's service on a pension of 300*l.* on 6 Jan. 1809. His fiery temperament, violent politics, which savoured strongly of republicanism, and no less violent language, appear to have considerably astonished his fellow-citizens, especially at civic meetings. These peculiarities, together with his readiness to take offence, involved him often in serious quarrels. Among other eccentricities he set up an aviary of Eastern birds at his house on the north side of Nicolson Square, the building being fully exposed to the public gaze. In conjunction with James Inglis he started a bank in Edinburgh, under the style of Inglis, Borthwick Gilchrist, & Co.; but the enterprise came to grief owing to the suspicion with which other banks regarded it.

Gilbert compressed his 'Anti-jargonist,' 'Stranger's Guide,' 'Oriental Linguist,' and various other works on the Hindustani language, into two portable volumes, with the general title of 'The British Indian Monitor,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1806–8, and also penned a fierce political tirade entitled 'Parliamentary Reform on Constitutional Principles; or British Loyalty against Continental Royalty,' &c., 8vo, Glasgow, 1815. In 1816 Gilchrist removed to London to find more congenial occupation in giving private lessons in oriental languages to candidates for the Indian service. Two years later, the East India Company having resolved that their servants, and more especially medical officers, should, previously to their leaving England, be instructed in the rudiments of Hindustani, created a professorship, and conferred it on Gilchrist. His classes were accordingly removed to the Oriental Institution, Leicester Square. He was allowed a salary of 200*l.* a year, besides 150*l.* more for a lecture room on condition that he should teach the students without charging them more than three guineas each. Gilchrist declined to accept the three guineas, but of his own authority made a regulation that students should be admitted to attend his class only on producing a receipt from his publishers proving the purchase of what he or the latter considered an adequate quantity of his oriental text-books. These cost from 10*l.* to 15*l.* Thus, by professing to teach them gratuitously, Gilchrist got from his pupils nearly four or five times the sum prescribed by his employers. His irregular method of teaching was also unfavourably criticised. In 1825 the company withdrew their support. Gilchrist had previously complained bitterly of what he considered their cruelty, parsimony, and ingratitude. His great object appears to have been to induce the company to compel all their juvenile officers to attend his lectures (instead of their assistant-surgeons only), by which his receipts would be enormously swelled. Failing in this, his official reports grew from year to year more lengthy and bitter. Having at last collected the whole together under the title of 'The Orienti-Occidental Tuitionary Pioneer to Literary Pursuits by the King's and Company's Officers of all ranks . . . and departments . . . Fourteen Reports, &c. . . . A Panglossal Diorama for a Universal Language and Character . . . and a . . . new Theory of Latin Verbs,' he formed a folio volume of abuse against his employers and almost every one connected with them in the diffusion of oriental learning. He carried on the class till the end of 1826, when he handed it over to Sandford Arnot and Duncan Forbes [q. v.] He engaged at the same time to give gratuitously a weekly lecture, but finding that the sale of his text-books decreased he tried to recover his old position. In the beginning of 1828 he ill-naturedly endeavoured to form a Hindustani class in the immediate neighbourhood of the institution. Arnot and Forbes, whose patience had been sorely tried by his vagaries, attacked him severely in the appendix to their first annual report of the London Oriental Institution, issued on 1 April of that year. During the remainder of his life Gilchrist lived in retirement. He died at Paris on 9 Jan. 1841. By his wife, Miss Mary Ann Coventry, he had no children. In August 1850 she married at Paris General Guglielmo Pepe of the kingdom of Naples.

Gilchrist's other publications are: 1. 'The

Hindee-Roman Orthoepigraphical Ultimatum; or, a systematic . . . view of Oriental and Occidental visible Sounds on fixed . . . principles for acquiring the . . . pronunciation of many Oriental Languages; exemplified in one hundred popular anecdotes . . . and proverbs of the Hindoostanee story-teller. Second edition. (A . . . prospectus and . . . synopsis of the Persian Naghree and Roman characters),' 8vo, London, 1820. 2. 'Dialogues English and Hindoostanee; for illustrating the Grammatical Principles of The Stranger's East Indian Guide,' 8vo, London, 1820. 3. 'The Hindee Moral Preceptor; or Rudimental Principles of Persian Grammar . . . rendered . . . plain . . . through the medium of sixty exercises in prose and verse, including [selections from the Hikáyát-i Latíf and others] the . . . Pundnamu or Ethics of Shuekh Sundee; with a Hindoostanee literal version, and an English metrical paraphrase of each poem. . . . Second edition,' 2 pts., 8vo, London, 1821. A different book altogether from that bearing a similar title, as even the Hindustani version of the Pand Námah is entirely new. 4. 'The General East India Guide and Vade-Mecum: being a Digest of the work of the late Capt. Williamson, with many improvements and additions,' 8vo, London, 1825. 5. 'A New Theory and Prospectus of the Persian Verbs, with their Hindoostanee synonimes in Persian and English,' 4to, Calcutta, 1831. 6. 'A Practical Appeal to the Public, through a Series of Letters, in Defence of the New System of Physic by the illustrious Hahnemann. . . . Letter the first,' 8vo, London, 1833.

[W. Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 298–300; Memoir in Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen, ii. 106–7, written from personal knowledge; Annual Reg. 1841, lxxxiii. 181; East India Reg. 1803 pt. i. p. 83, 1805 p. 91; Brit. Mus. Cat. No record of the eighteenth-century alumni of Heriot's Hospital has been preserved.] G. G.

GILCHRIST, OCTAVIUS GRAHAM (1779–1823), antiquary, was born at Twickenham in 1779. His father, Stirling Gilchrist, lieutenant and surgeon in the 3rd dragoon guards, on the return of his regiment to England quitted the service and retired to Twickenham. Octavius was one of a family of sixteen. He was educated at Magdalen College, Oxford, but left the university early without a degree, in order to assist a relative (Alderman Joseph Robinson, grocer) in business at Stamford. In 1803 he was elected F.S.A.; and in the following year he married Elizabeth, daughter of James Nowlan, merchant, of the Hermitage, Wapping. He printed in 1805, for private circulation, a little volume of 'Rhymes,' 8vo; and in 1807 he published a full and valuable edition of the 'Poems,' 8vo, of Richard Corbet [q. v.], sometime bishop of Oxford and Norwich. To his friend William Gifford he addressed in 1808 'An Examination of the Charges maintained by Messrs. Malone, Chalmers, and others of Ben Jonson's enmity towards Shakespeare,' 8vo, pp. 62; and in 1811 'A Letter on the late edition [by H. Weber] of Ford's Plays, 8vo,' pp. 45. Gifford, in his editions of Jonson and Ford, acknowledged the help that he received from Gilchrist's investigations. The 'Quarterly Review' for June 1812 contains a severe article by Gilchrist on Stephen Jones's edition of Baker's 'Biographia Dramatica.' Jones published a reply entitled 'Hypercriticism Exposed,' 1812. Early in 1814 Gilchrist printed, but never circulated, proposals for publishing 'A Select Collection of Old English Plays in 15 vols. 8vo, with Biographical Notices and Notes Critical and Explanatory:' the scheme was abandoned owing to the appearance of Dilke's 'Old English Plays.' Notes of Gilchrist are incorporated in the third edition (by J. P. Collier) of Dodsley's 'Old Plays,' 1825–7. The 'Quarterly Review' for October 1820 had some uncomplimentary remarks on William Lisle Bowles [q. v.], in a review of 'Spence's Anecdotes.' Bowles hastened to reply in 'The Pamphleteer,' vol. xvii., ascribing the 'Quarterly' article to Gilchrist, who (while disclaiming the authorship) published a vigorous 'Letter to the Rev. William Lisle Bowles,' Stamford, 1820, 8vo. An acrimonious controversy ensued. Gifford (introduction to Ford's *Works*) declared that 'in the extent and accuracy of his critical knowledge' Gilchrist was 'as much superior to the Rev. Mr. Bowles as in good manners.' On 30 June 1823 Gilchrist died at his house in the High Street, Stamford; he had long been suffering from a consumptive complaint. His library, which contained some choice Elizabethan and early printed books, was sold by auction 5–11 January 1824. Gilchrist probably supplied much of the material for Drakard's 'History of Stamford,' 1822.

[Gent. Mag. lxxix. 53, xci. 291, 533, vol. xciii. pt. ii. p. 278; information kindly supplied by Justin Simpson, esq., Stamford.] A. H. B.

GILDAS (516?–570?), British historian, tells us that he was born in the year of the battle of Mount Badon (Mons Badonicus), but gives no indication of the date of the battle. The tenth-century Latin chronicle, which is our next best authority after him for early Welsh history, puts this battle seventy-two years after the point at which

its own record begins (*Harl. MS.* 3859, generally quoted as 'Annales Cambriæ MS. A'). The editors of the 'Monumenta Historica Britannica' make the chronicle begin in 444, which would give 516 for the date of both the battle and Gildas's birth. Apparently following or inspiring 'Nennius,' the chronicle treats the battle of Mons Badonicus as the special victory of Arthur, while Gildas makes no mention whatever of Arthur; but he is so vague that it is unsafe to argue too much from his omissions. M. Arthur de la Borderie has recently maintained that the true date of Gildas's birth is fixed by a passage in Bæda (*Hist. Ecclesiastica*, bk. i. ch. xvi.), which dates the battle in the forty-fourth year after the arrival of the English in Britain, that is in 493. Advocates of the later date have supposed that Bæda, who is copying Gildas at this point, has misunderstood his author; but M. de la Borderie maintains that this and many other difficulties are avoided by adopting the earlier date. That date is also consistent with the statement of the monk of Ruys and the ninth-century author of the life of St. Paul Aurelian, that Gildas was a disciple of St. Illtyd, and a friend of St. Brigitta. But the materials hardly permit of a satisfactory solution (see *Revue Celtique*, vi. 1–13, 'La date de la naissance de Gildas,' par Arthur de la Borderie). If we follow Ussher and Mr. Stevenson (Preface to *Gildas*, p. ix), we put the date of Gildas's birth in 520. We can also gather from Gildas that he was an ecclesiastic, doubtless a monk. The whole tone of his work shows him a man of gloomy temper, irritated and saddened by the triumphs of the Saxons, and profoundly conscious of the vices and weaknesses of his countrymen. He enumerates the chief British kings who were his contemporaries, and expatiates in turgid and vague rhetoric upon their wicked characters. They are Constantinus, 'the tyrant of Damnonia,' Aurelius Conanus (Cynan), Vortiporius, 'tyrant of the Demetians' (South Welsh), Cuneglasus (Cyneglas), and the 'island dragon' Maglocunus (Maelgwn). The tenth-century chronicle places the death of Maelgwn in 547, and the 'conversion of Constantine to the Lord' in 589.

Gildas also tells us that he crossed the sea; that though strongly pressed by his friends to write his book, he refrained from doing so from want of information, and when after ten years' hesitation he undertook the task, he had still to trust to foreign accounts, 'broken by repeated chasms and not sufficiently clear.' He also says that at the time of his writing forty-three years and one month had elapsed from the siege of Mons Badonicus and the year of his own birth. It may be inferred from the above statements, and the known connections between Britain and Armorica, that Gildas wrote his work in Brittany, and that he crossed over thither not later than 550. This agrees with the positive statement of Gildas's eleventh-century Breton biographer, who says that he went to Gaul when in his thirtieth year. He is reputed to have founded there the monastery of St. Gildas at Ruys, on the peninsula that protects Vannes from the sea. This is very likely to be the case. His biographer was a monk of Ruys, who wrote to exalt the fame of his founder. The abbey itself became very famous as the place of the retirement of Abelard. The tenth-century annals of Wales seem to place Gildas's death in 570. He was regarded as a saint, and his day was kept on 29 Jan. Writing at the end of the ninth century, Alcuin in his epistles twice refers to Gildas's book, and calls him the wisest of the Britons (Jaffé, 'Monumenta Alcuiniana,' in *Bibl. Rer. Germ.* vi. 206, 371). Alcuin spells his name 'Gildus.' The twelfth-century manuscript of Gildas's history styles him in its rubrics 'Saint Gildas the Wise.' Gildas's statements gained wide currency from the use of his book by Bæda in the introductory chapters of his 'Ecclesiastical History.' Bæda speaks of him in one place as 'Gildus, the historian of the Britons' (*Hist. Eccl.* lib. i. chap. xxii.) Gildas remained a popular saint in Brittany, where in 1026 another monastery, that of St. Gildas du Bois (about midway between Vannes and Nantes), was founded in his honour (Sainte-Marthe, *Gallia Christiana*, xiv. 847). About 1830 a popular metrical hymn on his merits was published at Vannes in Breton (*Cannex Spirituel. Buhé Sant Gueltas*).

A much more detailed account of Gildas's life is to be found in the pages of the monk of Ruys. But apart from its late date and plainly legendary character, its statements harmonise so little with chronology that they can be safely disregarded. A second life of Gildas is also extant, which seems to have been the result of the renewed intercourse between Brittany and Wales in the twelfth century. It is ascribed to Caradog of Llancarvan [q. v.], the friend and fellow-worker of Geoffrey of Monmouth and William of Malmesbury. Though Caradog's authorship is denied by the editor of the life, it does not seem to be altogether unlikely. It is equally untrustworthy with the Breton life, from which, however, it differs in some important points. For instance, Caradog makes Gildas be buried at Glastonbury, while the monk of Ruys of course buries him at Ruys. Those

who have given any credence to either have been compelled to start the hypothesis that there were two persons of the name of Gildas, one of whom, flourishing in the fifth century, they call 'Gildas Albanius,' while the author of the British history they call 'Gildas Badonicus.' But this is mere guesswork, and leaves so many difficulties that other writers have assumed the existence of three, if not four, historical Gildases.

Gildas's historical work is called in the rubric of the oldest extant manuscript, 'Liber querulus de excidio Britanniæ.' It is divided in the editions into a first part called 'Historia Gildæ,' and a second part 'Epistola Gildæ;' but it is plainly a continuous work, and the division seems due to early transcribers. The literary merit of the work is very small, and its historical value depends mainly upon the absence of better authorities. The style is extraordinarily verbose, rhetorical, involved, and obscure, while very few definite facts can be extricated. Bæda describes it as a 'sermo flebilis.' It was believed by William of Malmesbury, Henry of Huntingdon, Geoffrey of Monmouth, and Giraldus Cambrensis, that the curious compilation now generally assigned to Nennius [q. v.] was the work of Gildas, but that is plainly impossible. Pits and Bale attribute a long list of works to Gildas, but they have no good authority for doing so.

Gildas's history was first printed at London by Polydore Vergil in 1525, and has been many times reprinted. In 1568 John Joscelyn, Archbishop Parker's secretary, published a new edition. In 1691 it was again printed by Gale in the third volume of his 'Rerum Anglicarum Scriptores.' The best editions are that of Mr. Stevenson (English Historical Society, 1838), reprinted in 1844 by Sainte-Marthe (Schulz) at Berlin, and that in the 'Monumenta Historica Britannica' (1848). 'The Epistle of Gildas, faithfully translated out of the Original Latine, with introduction by J. Habington' (London, 1638, 12mo), was the first version in English. Another English translation can be found in Bohn's 'Six Old English Chronicles,' pp. 295–380. There are only two manuscripts of Gildas extant, both in the Cambridge University Library.

[Hardy's Preface to Monumenta Historica Britannica, pp. 59–62; Stevenson's Prefaces and Notes to the English Historical Society's edition of the Historia; Wright's Biographia Britannica Literaria, Anglo-Saxon period, pp. 115–35; Schöll, De Ecclesiasticæ Britonum Scotorumque Historiæ fontibus, cap. i.; Skene's Four Ancient Books of Wales, vol. i. cap. iii.; A. de la Borderie in Revue Celtique, vol. vi.; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Printed Books; Dictionary of Christian Biography; Bædæ Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Anglorum; Annales Cambriæ MS. A., confused in Mon. Hist. Brit. and in Rolls Ser. edition with less authoritative sources, but recently carefully printed by itself from the tenth-century Harleian MS., by Mr. Phillimore in the Transactions of the Cymmrodorion Society, ix. 141–83. Walter, Das alte Wales, pp. 41–2, gives a list of several other sources, many of very little critical value. The Life of Gildas by the monk of St. Gildas de Ruys has been published completely by Mabillon in the Acta Sanctorum Ordinis S. Benedicti, i. 138–89, and less fully in the Bollandist Acta Sanctorum, January, tom. iii. 573 sq. The Life ascribed to Caradog was first published from the manuscript in Corpus Christi Coll. Cambridge, by Stevenson in the Engl. Hist. Soc. edition of Gildas; for other lives see Hardy's Descriptive Cat. of Materials, i. pt. i. 132–7, 151–6, pt. ii. 799.] T. F. T.

GILDAS minor or NENNIUS. [See NENNIUS.]

GILDERDALE, JOHN (*d.* 1864), divine, was educated at Howden grammar school in Essex. His tastes were early disposed towards a seafaring life, but he eventually adopted a literary and scholastic profession. On the completion of his school career he matriculated from St. Catharine's Hall, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1826, proceeded to his degree of M.A. in 1830, and to that of B.D. in 1853. He proceeded 'ad eundem' in the university of Oxford 25 June 1847. After leaving Cambridge he was appointed lecturer of the parish church of Halifax, Yorkshire, through the influence of Dr. Musgrave, archdeacon of Craven. This office, however, he resigned on being presented to the living of Walthamstow, where he was also principal and trustee of the Forest School in that parish. He died at Candle Stourton, Dorsetshire, on 25 Sept. 1864, in the sixty-second year of his age.

Gilderdale published: 1. 'An Essay on Natural Religion and Revelation, considered with regard to the legitimate use and proper limitation of Reason,' London, 1837, 8vo. This work is dedicated to the Rev. William Dealtry, D.D. [q. v.], rector of Clapham and chancellor of the diocese of Winchester. 2. 'A Course of Family Prayers for one month, with Short Forms for several occasions, dedicated to the Ven. Charles Musgrave, Prebendary of York and Vicar of Halifax,' London, 1838, 12mo. 3. 'A Letter to Lord Brougham on National Education,' London, 1838, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. 1864, pt. ii. p. 661; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Guardian, October 1864.] W. F. W. S.

GILDON, CHARLES (1665–1724), miscellaneous writer, was born in 1665 at Gillingham, near Shaftesbury in Dorsetshire. His father was a member of Gray's Inn, and had suffered on the royalist side in the civil war. The family was Roman catholic. Gildon was sent to Douay when twelve years old, to be educated for the priesthood. He returned when about the age of nineteen, and on coming of age inherited his father's property. He ran through it in a short time, and increased his difficulties by marrying at the age of twenty-three. He afterwards led the life of a hack-author. Seven years' close application to study led him to abandon catholicism for deism. In 1695 he published the 'Miscellaneous Works of the Deist, Charles Blount' (1654–1693) [q. v.], and in a preface signed 'Lindamour' defended the practice of suicide. Gildon afterwards announced his conversion from deism by Charles Leslie's 'Short and Easy Method,' 1697. In 1705 he published the 'Deist's Manual,' defending the orthodox creed, with a letter from Leslie appended. He afterwards came into conflict with Pope. The first offence seems to have been given by Gildon's 'New Rehearsal, or Bays the younger, containing an examen of Mr. Rowe's plays, and a word or two on Mr. Pope's "Rape of the Lock,"' 1714. He there attacks Pope as 'Sawney Dapper,' and accuses him of having himself written the panegyric prefixed to his 'Pastorals' in the name of Wycherley. Pope afterwards asserted that Gildon had abused him in a life of Wycherley, and had been rewarded by a present of 10*l.* 10*s.* from Addison. No such life of Wycherley is forthcoming; the story is in several ways inconsistent, and is part of Pope's elaborate concoction of falsehoods against Addison (Elwin, *Pope*, iii. 234, 537; Carruthers, *Life of Pope*, 1857, 130, 236). In the 'Epistle to Arbuthnot' (1735) Pope speaks of Gildon's 'venal quill,' words substituted for the 'meaner quill' of an earlier version (1724), to countenance this accusation. Pope also attacked Gildon (1728) in the 'Dunciad' (bk. iii. l. 173). The story about Addison is worthless; but Gildon was one of the unfortunate scribblers of the time, and appears from Dunton's account to have been a dependent of the whigs. He died 12 Jan. 1723–4, and was described by Boyer (*Political State of Great Britain*, xxvii. 182) as a person of 'great literature but mean genius.' The last epithet is sufficiently justified by his works. Besides those above mentioned, the following are attributed to him: 1. 'History of the Athenian Society,' 1691 [see Dunton, John, for this society]. 2. 'Postboy robbed of his Mail . . . containing some 500 letters to several persons of quality.' 3. 'Miscellany Poems upon various occasions,' 1692. 4. 'Examen Miscellaneum,' 1701. 5. 'A Comparison of the two Stages,' 1702. 6. 'Life and Adventures of Defoe.' 7. 'Canons, or the Vision, addressed to James, Earl of Carnarvon' (afterwards Duke of Chandos) [see Brydges, James], 1717. 8. 'The Laws of Poetry laid down by . . . Buckingham . . . Roscommon, and . . . Lansdown, illustrated and explained,' 1721. He was author of the following plays: 1. 'The Roman Bride's Revenge,' 1697. 2. 'Phaethon, or the Fatal Divorce,' 1698 (plot from the 'Medea' of Euripides). 3. 'Measure for Measure' (adapted from Shakespeare), 1700. 4. 'Love's Victim,' 1701. 5. 'The Patriot, or the Italian Conspiracy,' 1703 (from Lee's 'L. J. Brutus'). In 1699 he edited Langbaine's 'Dramatic Poets,' with a continuation. He also wrote an essay prefixed to a volume published by Curll, and intended to pass as a seventh volume to Rowe's 'Shakespeare' (6 vols., 1710) (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xii. 349).

[Cibber's Lives of the Poets (1753), iii. 326–329; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 24, 25, viii. 297; Dunton's Life and Errors (1818), pp. 181, 191, 734; Biog. Dram.; Genest's Hist. of the Stage, ii. 112, 137, 221, 247, 276.] L. S.

GILES, FRANCIS (1787–1847), civil engineer, born in 1787, was brought up as a surveyor, and executed in the early part of his career, under John Rennie, an important portion of numerous surveys which subsequently became models of later practice. Among these were surveys of the Thames, the Mersey, the Wear, and the Tyne, and of the harbours of Dover, Rye, Holyhead, Dundee, and Kingstown. He afterwards engaged in business as an engineer, and executed many important harbour and canal works and river improvements. He also had a hand in the construction of some of the largest works on the Newcastle and Carlisle railway, and in part of the South-Western railway. The Warwick bridge in Cumberland is considered, as regards elegance of design, his masterpiece, though a cutting of 102 feet deep which he made through the Cowran Hills is a most remarkable work. Giles was in great request as an arbitrator, adviser, and consulting engineer, and enjoyed a lucrative practice. He was most prominent for his long opposition to George Stephenson's railway enterprises. When the Liverpool and Manchester railway project was under consideration, Giles gave evidence, which had much weight from his long experience and engineering reputation. 'No engineer in his senses,' he maintained, 'would go through

Chat Moss if he wanted to make a railway from Liverpool to Manchester.' 'His estimate for the whole cutting and embankment over Chat Moss was 270,000*l.* nearly. . . . It would be necessary to take the Moss completely out at the bottom, in order to make a solid road.' Giles afterwards became a railway locomotive engineer. He was an active member of the council of the Institution of Civil Engineers, and took a prominent part in the discussions of that body, besides contributing some valuable plans and charts to its collections. Giles died on 4 March 1847, in his sixtieth year.

[Minutes of Proceedings of Inst. of Civil Engineers, 1848; Smiles's Lives of the Engineers.] J. B–y.

GILES, JAMES (1801–1870), landscape-painter, was born at Glasgow, 4 Jan. 1801. His father, a native of Aberdeenshire, was an artist of some local repute, but his death threw his son at an early age upon his own resources. At thirteen he maintained himself, his mother and sister by painting, and before he was twenty taught private classes in Aberdeen. Shortly afterwards he made a tour through Scotland and visited the continent, and on his return home he was introduced to the Earl of Aberdeen, with whom he became very intimate. His earliest successes were in portrait-painting, but his visit to Italy gave him a taste for classic landscape, which he never entirely lost, for the mist seldom hangs about his mountains, even when the scene is laid near 'dark Lochnagar.' He was a keen angler, and fond of painting the result of a successful day's fishing. These pictures were his best works. He first exhibited at the Royal Institution for the Encouragement of the Fine Arts in Scotland, but in 1829 he became an academician of the Royal Scottish Academy, and contributed numerous works to its exhibitions from that time until near the close of his career. He also exhibited frequently at the British Institution in London, and occasionally at the Royal Academy and the Society of British Artists. His picture of 'The Weird Wife' is in the National Gallery of Scotland. His last work was a painting of himself, his wife, and youngest son, which he left unfinished. He died at his residence in Bon Accord Street, Aberdeen, after a lingering illness, 6 Oct. 1870. He was twice married, and by his first wife had a son, who gave great promise as an artist, but died of consumption at the early age of twenty-one.

[Scotsman, 8 Oct. 1870; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Exhibition Catalogues of the Royal Institution for the Encouragement of the Fine Arts in Scotland, the Royal Scottish Academy, the Royal Academy, the British Institution, and the Society of British Artists.] R. E. G.

GILES, JOHN ALLEN, D.C.L. (1808–1884), editor and translator, son of William Giles and his wife Sophia, whose maiden name was Allen, was born on 26 Oct. 1808 at Southwick House, in the parish of Mark, Somerset, the residence of his father and grandfather, and at the age of sixteen entered Charterhouse as a Somerset scholar. From Charterhouse he was elected to a Bath and Wells scholarship at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, on 26 Nov. 1824. In Easter term 1828 he obtained a double first class, and shortly afterwards graduated B.A., proceeding M.A. in 1831, in which year he gained the Vinerian scholarship, and took his D.C.L. degree in 1838. His election to a fellowship at Corpus on 15 Nov. 1832 followed his college scholarship as a matter of course. He wished to become a barrister, but was persuaded by his mother to take orders, and was ordained to the curacy of Cossington, Somerset. The following year he vacated his fellowship, and was married to Miss A. S. Dickinson. His 'Scriptores Græci minores' had been published in 1831, and his 'Latin Grammar' reached a third edition in 1833. In 1834 he was appointed to the head-mastership of Camberwell College School, and on 24 Nov. 1836 was elected head-master of the City of London School. He failed to preserve discipline; the school did not do well under him, and he resigned on 23 Jan. 1840; his resignation, however, has been attributed to some misfortune connected with building speculations (*Times*, 7 March 1855, p. 12). He retired to a house which he built near Bagshot, and there took pupils, and engaged in literary work. After a few years he became curate of Bampton, Oxfordshire, where he continued taking pupils, and edited and wrote a great number of books. Among them was one entitled 'Christian Records,' published in 1854, which related to the age and authenticity of the books of the New Testament. The bishop of Oxford, Samuel Wilberforce, required him, on pain of losing his curacy, to suppress this work, and break off his connection with another literary undertaking on which he was engaged. After some letters, which were published, had passed on the subject, he complied with the bishop's demand.

On 6 March 1855 Giles was tried at the Oxford spring assizes before Lord Campbell, on the charges of having entered in the marriage register book of Bampton parish church a marriage under date 3 Oct. 1854, which took place on the 5th, he having him-

self performed the ceremony out of canonical hours, soon after 6 A.M.; of having falsely entered that it was performed by license; and of having forged the mark of a witness who was not present. He pleaded not guilty, but it was evident that he had committed the offence out of foolish good nature, in order to cover the frailty of one of his servants, whom he married to her lover, Richard Pratt, a shoemaker's apprentice. Pratt's master, one of Giles's parishioners, instituted the proceedings. Giles spoke on his own behalf, and declared that he had published 120 volumes. His bishop also spoke for him. He was found guilty, but strongly recommended to mercy. Lord Campbell sentenced him to a year's imprisonment in Oxford Castle. His fate excited much commiseration in the university, and after three months' imprisonment he was released by royal warrant on 4 June (*Times*, 7 March and 7 June 1855). After the lapse of two or three years he took the curacy, with sole charge, of Perrivale in Middlesex, and after remaining there five years became curate of Harmondsworth, near Slough. At the end of a year he resigned this curacy, and went to live at Cranford, in the immediate neighbourhood, where he took pupils, and after a while removed to Ealing. He did not resume clerical work until he was presented in 1867 to the living of Sutton in Surrey, which he held for seventeen years, until his death on 24 Sept. 1884. His literary tastes and some peculiarities of manner and disposition are said to have injured his popularity, but he was kind and courteous. His wife survived him, and he left two sons, one in the Bengal police, the other, Herbert Allen Giles, consul at Tamsuy, China, and an eminent Chinese scholar. He also left two daughters, the elder married to Dundas W. Cloeté of Churchill Court, Somerset, the younger unmarried.

Much of Giles's literary work was hasty, and done as task work for booksellers. Still, historical scholars, especially those who began to study before the publication of the Rolls Series of editions, have reason to remember him with gratitude, although his editions of historical works are frequently disfigured by carelessness, and lack of arrangement, indexes, and every kind of critical apparatus. Many of his works require no notice. Besides those already noticed he published a 'Greek Lexicon,' 1839. Between 1837 and 1843 he published the 'Patres Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ,' a series of thirty-four volumes, containing the works of Aldhelm, Bæda, Boniface, Lanfranc, Archbishop Thomas, John of Salisbury, Peter of Blois, Gilbert Foliot, and other authors. Several volumes of the Caxton Society's publications were edited by him, chiefly between 1845 and 1854. Among these were 'Anecdota Bædæ et aliorum,' 'Benedictus Abbas, de Vita S. Thomæ,' 'Chron. Angliæ Petroburgense,' 'La révolte du Conte de Warwick,' and 'Vitæ quorundam Anglo-Saxonum.' His 'Scriptores rerum gestarum Willelmi Conquestoris' was published in 1845. He contributed to Bohn's Antiquarian Library translations of 'Matthew Paris,' 1847, 'Bede's Ecclesiastical History,' and the 'Anglo-Saxon Chronicle,' 1849, and other works. In 1845 he published 'Life and Times of Thomas Becket,' 2 vols., translated into French, 1858; in 1847, 'History of the Ancient Britons,' 2 vols., and in 1848, 'Life and Times of Alfred the Great.' In 1847–8 appeared his 'History of Bampton,' 2 vols., and in 1852 his 'History of Witney and some neighbouring Parishes.' While at Bampton, in 1850 he published 'Hebrew Records' on the age and authenticity of the books of the Old Testament, and in 1854 'Christian Records on the Age, Authorship, and Authenticity of the Books of the New Testament,' in which he contends, in a preface dated 26 Oct. 1853, that the 'Gospels and Acts were not in existence before the year 150,' and remarks that 'the objections of ancient philosophers, Celsus, Porphyry, and others, were drowned in the tide of orthodox resentment' (with reference to this book see *Letters of the Bishop of Oxford and Dr. J. A. G.*, published in a separate volume). In 1853 he began to work on a series called 'Dr. Giles's Juvenile Library,' which went on appearing from time to time until 1860, and comprises a large number of school-books, 'First Lessons' on English, Scottish, Irish, French, and Indian history, on geography, astronomy, arithmetic, &c. He contributed 'Poetic Treasures' to Moxon's 'Popular Poets' in 1881.

[Information from the president of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, and private sources; Times, 7 March, p. 112, and 7 June, 1855, p. 10; Ann. Register, 1855, pp. 50, 51; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1860; Oxford Univ. Cal. 1889; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. H.

GILES, NATHANIEL (*d.* 1634), composer, was born in or near Worcester about the middle of the sixteenth century, and was a chorister at Magdalen College, Oxford, from 1559 to 1561. In 1577 he was a clerk in the same chapel, but remained there only one year. He took the degree of Mus.B. at Oxford on 26 June 1585, and on 1 Oct. 1595 became organist and master of the choristers at St. George's Chapel, Windsor. In June 1597 he succeeded William Hunnis as a gentleman of the Chapel Royal and master of the children. Hawkins's statement that on the ac-

cession of Charles I he received the appointment of one of the organists of the Chapel Royal appears to be without foundation, as the Cheque Book contains no mention of such an appointment. He applied in 1607 for the degree of Mus.D., but, 'for some unknown reason' (HAWKINS), declined to perform his exercise, and the degree was not conferred upon him until 5 July 1622, when it was proposed that he should dispute with William Heyther on three questions concerning music. The fact that the dispute did not take place may be perhaps explained by Heyther's insufficient knowledge of music, for it is beyond question that his exercise had to be written for him by his friend Orlando Gibbons [q. v.] It was certainly due to no lack of learning on Giles's part, for his 'Lesson of Descant of thirtie-eighte Proportions of sundrie kindes' on the plain-song 'Miserere' (quoted by Hawkins) is a monument of erudition, and is no doubt the cause of Burney's attack on him as a pedant and nothing else. Two inscriptions at Windsor show that he died on 24 Jan. and was buried 2 Feb. 1633–4. The longer of these gives various erroneous statements concerning the tenure of his offices; it also states that his wife was Anne, eldest daughter of John Stayner of Worcestershire.

Though few in number Giles's compositions seem to have enjoyed a wide popularity. His service in C and his five-part anthem 'O give thanks unto the Lord' were printed in Barnard's collection, and are found in many of the manuscript collections of church music. Blow's manuscript in the Fitzwilliam Museum at Cambridge gives a 'new service' (evening only) in 'A re,' and a verse anthem 'I will magnify,' besides the two more familiar works, and in the Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 29372 there is a five-part madrigal, 'Cease now vain thoughts.' Giles was noted for his religious life and conversation. A son of his, of the same name, was canon of Windsor and prebendary of Worcester.

[Grove's Dict. i. 595; Bloxam's Registers of Magdalen College, i. 15, &c.; Hawkins's History, ed. 1853, pp. 573, 574, 961; Burney's History, iii. 324; Wood's Fasti, vol. ii. col. 405; Catal. Fitzwilliam Museum; Old Cheque Book, Chapel Royal.] J. A. F. M.

GILFILLAN, GEORGE (1813–1878), miscellaneous writer, was born on 30 Jan. 1813, in the village of Comrie, Perthshire, where his father, the Rev. Samuel Gilfillan (1762–1826) [q. v.], was minister of the secession congregation. His mother, Rachel Barlas, 'the star of the north,' was daughter of the Crieff secession minister. Of twelve children George was the eleventh. When thirteen years old his father died, and he entered Glasgow College, where he became a class-fellow of Archibald Campbell Tait, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, Dr. John Eadie, and Dr. Hanna. He profited by the teaching of Sir Daniel Sandford, Robert Buchanan, and James Milne. He went to Edinburgh, and received warm encouragement from the professor of moral philosophy, John Wilson, better known as 'Christopher North.' Among his intimate friends, for life, were Thomas Aird [q. v.], Thomas de Quincey, and Thomas Carlyle, each of whom powerfully influenced him, but the last least. When twenty-two years of age, in 1835, he was licensed by the united presbytery of Edinburgh. He declined an invitation from his father's congregation at Comrie, and settled in March 1836 at Dundee in the School-Wynd Church, where he remained till his death.

In 1844 Gilfillan contributed gratuitously to the 'Dumfries Herald,' of which his friend Aird was editor, a brilliant series of literary estimates of living writers. These papers he republished under the title 'A Gallery of Literary Portraits,' Edinburgh, 1845, with eleven poor lithographic portraits by Friedrich Schenck. The book was instantly popular. Thenceforward literature claimed a large part of Gilfillan's time. During the following thirty years he published a hundred volumes or pamphlets, besides innumerable contributions to newspapers and magazines. But he never neglected his ministerial duties. His congregation increased. He worked hard for the cause of voluntaryism, although maintaining private friendship with episcopalians and state presbyterians; and was always zealous in the cause of liberal and progressive thought. In 1843 he published a sermon entitled 'Hades; or the Unseen,' which reached three editions. It was attacked by Dr. Eadie in the 'United Secession Magazine,' May 1843, by the Rev. Alexander Balfour, and others. The Dundee presbytery examined it on 25 July 1843, and decided the matter in Gilfillan's favour. In September 1869 he wrote a letter to the Edinburgh 'Scotsman,' declaring that 'the standards of the church contained much dubious matter and a good deal that is false and mischievous.' In February 1870 this declaration was brought by the Edinburgh presbytery before the Dundee presbytery, who again found there was no cause for further procedure. In 1847 he opposed the ultra-sabbatarianism of those who strove to stop all Sunday travelling or 'Sunday walks.' Gilfillan persistently opposed the project of union between the united presbyterians, to which body he belonged, and the free kirk that had seceded.

Gilfillan actively promoted mechanics' institutes, popular lectures, and free libraries. He brought distinguished men, such as Professor John Nicol, the astronomer, R. W. Emerson, and Dr. Samuel Brown, to lecture at Dundee and at mechanics' institutes elsewhere. In May 1841 he himself lectured against the corn laws; in January 1844, at the Watt Institution, on the reconciliation of geology and scripture; in 1846 on 'literature and books' and against American slavery. He actively sympathised with Kossuth and Garibaldi, and supported the Burns centenary and the Shakespeare tercentenary. In 1865 he lectured on Ireland, but 'without hope that it would ever come abreast of Great Britain;' he had visited it and examined its evils for himself. Lectures on America followed.

Gilfillan generously assisted his fellow-authors, among those he helped being Sydney Dobell, Alexander Smith, and John Stanyan Bigg. As an editor of the old poets, a labour that occupied much of his time, Gilfillan was not very successful. He wrongly disdained the minute rectification of texts by a careful collation of the earliest editions or manuscripts, and his introductory essays and memoirs are not remarkable for accuracy. He died suddenly on Tuesday morning, 13 Aug. 1878, at Arnhalt, Brechin. His funeral, 17 Aug., at Balgay cemetery, was attended by a procession two miles long. Gilfillan's many friends acknowledged that success never spoilt him, and all recognised his generosity and sincerity. Though living so busy a life, he found time in vacations for much foreign travel. In November 1836 he married Margaret Valentine of Mearns, who survived him. It was a happy marriage, although they had no children.

The following are his more important works: 1. 'Hades,' already mentioned, 1843. 2. 'Gallery of Literary Portraits,' first series, 1845 (Jeffrey, Godwin, Hazlitt, Robert Hall, Shelley, Chalmers, Carlyle, De Quincey, Wilson, Irving, Landor, Coleridge, Emerson, Wordsworth, Lamb, Keats, Macaulay, Aird, Southey, Lockhart, and others); second series, 1850; third, 1854; reissued 1856–7. 3. 'Alpha and Omega' (one of his best books), 2 vols. of scripture studies, 1850. 4. 'Book of British Poesy,' 1851. 5. 'Bards of the Bible,' 1851; 6th edition 1874. 6. 'Martyrs and Heroes of the Scottish Covenant,' 1852. 7. 'The Fatherhood of God,' 1854. 8. 'Life of Robert Burns,' 1856 and 1879. 9. 'History of a Man; a semi-autobiographical Romance,' 1856. 10. 'Christianity and our Era,' 1857. 11. 'Remoter Stars in the Church Sky' (short memoirs of preachers, among whom is his father, Samuel Gilfillan), 1867. 12. 'Modern Christian Heroes, including Milton, Cromwell, and the Puritans,' 1869. 13. 'Life of Sir Walter Scott,' 1870 and 1871. 14. 'Comrie and its Neighbourhood,' 1872. 15. 'Life of the Rev. William Anderson of Glasgow,' 1873. 16. 'Edinburgh, Past and Present.' His only poem of importance was the volume entitled 'Night; a Poem,' 1867, which found favour among his friends. His editions with lives of the poets in James Nicol's series appeared at Edinburgh between 1853 and 1860. Among his published lectures were the 'Christian Bearings of Astronomy,' 1848; the 'Connection between Science, Literature, and Religion,' 1849; 'The Influence of Burns on Scottish Poetry and Song,' 1855; an introduction (and probably much more) to 'The Age of Lead, a Satire by A. Pasquin,' 1858; 'The Apocalypse of Jesus Christ,' 1851; 'Christian Missions,' 1857; and 'The Life and Works of David Vedder,' 1878. He had completed the literary portion of a new 'Life of Burns' shortly before his death. At that time he was engaged on a 'History of British Poetry,' and on a memoir, intended to be his *magnum opus*, 'Reconciliation, a Life History,' a sequel to his 'History of a Man.' Selections from the critical and reflective, but not from the narrative, portions of this unpublished manuscript, were posthumously issued at Edinburgh, 1881, inadequately edited by Frank Henderson, M.P., under the title 'Sketches, Literary and Theological.'

On 25 March 1878 there was signed the deed of investment of the 1,000*l.* 'Gilfillan Testimonial Trust,' the proceeds of a public subscription raised in Gilfillan's honour in 1877. After the death of his wife Margaret the money was to be devoted to founding Gilfillan scholarships for the deserving youth of either sex.

[Personal knowledge of many years; obituary notices in the Scotsman and Dundee newspapers, and his own works as enumerated above.]

J. W. E.

GILFILLAN, JAMES, D.D. (1797–1874), Scotch divine, son of the Rev. Samuel Gilfillan [q.v.], a rather notable minister of the secession body, and brother of the Rev. George Gilfillan [q. v.], was born at Comrie, Perthshire, on 11 May 1797, and, having received his early education at a school in his native village, entered Glasgow College in 1808, when only eleven and a half years old. After spending six sessions there he entered the divinity hall of the antiburgher synod in Edinburgh, and in 1821 was licensed by the Edinburgh presbytery of the united secession church. He was ordained on 24 Dec. 1822 in Stirling secession congregation. He was an excellent preacher of the old type, but is

best known as author of 'The Sabbath, viewed in the light of Reason, Revelation, and History,' which was published in 1861, and rapidly gained favour. He had it in hand for twenty years, and expended on it an enormous amount of labour. In 1866 the university of Glasgow conferred on him the degree of D.D. In 1869 he demitted the charge of his congregation, and went to reside at Portobello, near Edinburgh, where he died on 28 Jan. 1874.

[Obituary notices; United Presbyterian Magazine, September 1874] T. H.

GILFILLAN, ROBERT (1798–1850), Scotch poet, was born 7 July 1798 at Dunfermline, and was the son of a master weaver. In 1811, on the removal of the family to Leith, Gilfillan was there apprenticed to a cooper, whom he served, with a somewhat languid interest, for seven years. For three years after 1818 he was a grocer's shopman in Dunfermline, mingling freely with contemporaries interested like himself in literature, and receiving generous appreciation of his growing poetical gift. This time he considered the happiest part of his life. Returning to Leith he was successively clerk to a firm of oil and colour merchants, confidential clerk to a wine merchant, and collector of police rates. This last post he held from 1837 till his death, 4 Dec. 1850. During the same period he was grand bard to the grand lodge of freemasons in Scotland, being in this respect a successor of Burns. Gilfillan never married, and a niece reared under his care kept house for him in his latter years.

Beginning his poetical career in local newspapers while still an apprentice, Gilfillan speedily came to be recognised as a genuine Scottish singer. Favourable references to him in the 'Noctes Ambrosianæ,' and especially to his 'Peter M'Craw,' a clever humorous satire of 1828, induced him to publish, and he issued a small volume of 'Original Songs' in 1831. Two other enlarged editions appeared in his lifetime, and several of his best songs were aptly set to music by Peter M'Leod. Gilfillan contributed in his later years to the 'Dublin University Magazine' and the 'Scotsman,' and also to the Scottish anthology, 'Whistle-Binkie.' After his death a collective edition of his works (1851), with a prefatory biography, was prepared by William Anderson (1805–1866) [q. v.] Besides 'Peter M'Craw,' Gilfillan's best songs are his touching 'Fare thee well' and his plaintive and melodious emigrant's song, 'Why left I my Hame?' which instantly won and retained a wide popularity.

[Anderson's Scottish Nation, and edition of Gilfillan's Poems; Whistle-Binkie; Wilson's Poets and Poetry of Scotland.] T. B.

GILFILLAN, SAMUEL (1762–1826), secession minister, son of a merchant in the village of Bucklyvie, Stirlingshire, was born there on 24 Nov. 1762. He was the youngest of a family of fifteen children. In his early years he displayed great fondness for reading, and the habit was encouraged by his mother, with a view to his entering upon the work of the ministry. In November 1782 he went to the university of Glasgow, passed through the arts course, and afterwards studied theology under Professors William Moncrieff of Alloa and Archibald Bruce of Whitburn, of the antiburgher secession church. During his period of study Gilfillan maintained himself principally by teaching. He was licensed to preach by the associate presbytery of Perth in June 1789, and shortly afterwards received calls from the congregations at Barry in Forfarshire, and Auchtergaven and Comrie in Perthshire. The synod sent him to Comrie, a small village in the upper part of Strathearn, and he was ordained on 12 April 1791.

In July 1793 he married Rachel, eldest daughter of the Rev. James Barlas of the adjacent parish of Crieff, known for her beauty and other charms as 'the star of the north.' Gilfillan himself was a handsome man of stately bearing. His income was at first 50*l.* a year, and his congregation numbered only sixty-five members. Within a few years his popularity doubled that number, but his stipend never reached 100*l.* The Gilfillans managed on this to bring up a large family and educate three sons for the ministry. Gilfillan preached with much success both in Gaelic and English. His son says that he had 'little logical faculty,' but a powerful memory, a lively fancy, and a power of moving the hearts of his hearers. He was a strict Calvinist.

His published writings, most of which had been used as sermons, include numerous articles contributed to the 'Christian Magazine,' a periodical conducted by ministers of his church, which, says Hugh Miller, 'was not one of the brightest of periodicals, but a sound and solid one' (*My Schools and Schoolmasters*, p. 543). His articles were signed 'Leumas' (Samuel reversed). A number of these were included in 1822 in a volume of 'Short Discourses on various important subjects for the use of families.' His 'Essay on the Sanctification of the Lord's Day,' published in 1804, passed through ten English editions, and was translated into various foreign languages. Another small treatise on 'Domestic Piety' was published in 1819,

and an enlarged edition in 1825. Two essays on 'Hypocrisy' and 'Meditation,' and a small 'Manual of Baptism,' were also published in 1825. In 1826 was issued what has been considered his best work, 'Discourses on the dignity, grace, and operations of the Holy Spirit;' and he was occupied preparing his 'Treatise on Relative Duties' for the press when he died. He also contributed some articles to the columns of 'The Student,' a Glasgow University periodical, in 1817. A posthumous work giving a collection of his letters, chiefly to afflicted persons, to which a memoir was prefixed, was published in 1828 by his eldest son, the Rev. Dr. James Gilfillan [q. v.] of Stirling, himself the author of a work on 'The Sanctification of the Sabbath.'

Along with several other ministers of the same church Gilfillan in 1819 planned and put in execution a scheme for the erection of lending libraries in the highlands, to consist principally of religious books. Of such libraries fourteen were actually set in operation with good results. Gilfillan died on 15 Oct. 1826, from an inflammation produced by eating sloes. He was buried close beside the river Earn four days later. He was survived by his widow and eight out of twelve children. Two sons, James and George, are separately noticed.

[Memoir by the Rev. Dr. James Gilfillan (see above); the Rev. George Gilfillan's Remoter Stars in the Church Sky, 1867, p. 26; Christian Magazine, 1797–1820.] H. P.

GILL, ALEXANDER, the elder (1565–1635), high-master of St. Paul's School, born in Lincolnshire 7 Feb. 1564–5, was admitted scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, in September 1583, and proceeded B.A. 1586 and M.A. 1589. Wood believed that he was a schoolmaster at Norwich, where he was living in 1597. On 10 March 1607–8 he was appointed high-master of St. Paul's School in succession to Richard Mulcaster [q. v.] Milton was among his pupils from 1620 to 1625. 'He had,' says Wood, 'such an excellent way of training up youth that none in his time went beyond him; whence 'twas that many noted persons in church and state did esteem it the greatest of their happiness that they had been educated under him.' The escapade of his son [see GILL, ALEXANDER, the younger] in 1628 caused him much disquietude, and he successfully exerted himself—supplicating 'on his knees,' says Aubrey—to obtain at the hands of Laud, with whom he was on friendly terms, a remission of the punishment inflicted by the Star-chamber. He died at his house in St. Paul's Churchyard 17 Nov. 1635, and was buried 20 Nov. in Mercers' Chapel. A transcript of his will, dated 30 July 1634, is among Wood's MSS. (D 11) at the Bodleian Library. His widow Elizabeth received a pension from the Mercers' Company till 1648. He had two sons, Alexander [q. v.] and George, who was in holy orders (cf. MASSON, i. 211). A daughter, Annah Banister, received grants from the Mercers' Company in 1666 and (as a widow) in 1673.

Gill was not only famous as a schoolmaster, but 'was esteemed by most persons to be a learned man, a noted Latinist, critic, and divine.' He published: 1. 'A Treatise concerning the Trinitie of Persons in Unitie of the Deitie' (written at Norwich in 1597), London, 1601, 8vo; reprinted with 3 (see below), 1635. This was a remonstrance addressed to Thomas Mannering, an anabaptist, who 'denied that Jesus is very God of very God,' and said that 'he was but man only, yet endued with the infinite power of God.' 2. 'Logonomia Anglica, qua gentis sermo facilius addiscitur,' London, by John Beale, 1619, 2nd edit. 1621; dedicated to James I. Gill's book, written in Latin, opens with suggestions for a phonetic system of English spelling by reviving the Anglo-Saxon signs for the two sounds of *th* and similar means. In his section on grammatical and rhetorical figures Gill quotes freely from Spenser, Wither, Daniel, and other English poets, with whose works he shows an intimate acquaintance. For Spenser he had a special affection, preferring him to Homer (pp. 124–5); nearly all his examples were taken from the 'Faerie Queen.' 3. 'Sacred Philosophie of the Holy Scripture,' London, 1635, 8vo, a commentary on the Apostles' Creed, with a reprint of 1—an attempted demonstration of the truth of the Apostles' Creed in opposition to the beliefs of Turks, Jews, and other heretics.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 597–600; Gardiner's Reg. St. Paul's School, p. 32; Masson's Life of Milton, i. 78–82; Aubrey's Lives, ii. 286.] S. L. L.

GILL, ALEXANDER, the younger (1597–1642), high-master of St. Paul's School, son of Alexander Gill the elder [q. v.], was born, probably at Norwich, in 1597. He obtained a scholarship at St. Paul's School, London, of which his father became high-master in 1608; matriculated from Trinity College, Oxford, 26 June 1612; became an exhibitioner of Wadham College in 1612, and bible-clerk there 20 April 1613; proceeded B.A. 1616, and M.A. 1619. He afterwards returned to Trinity, where he took the degrees of B.D. (27 June 1627) and D.D.

(9 March 1636–7) (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxford Hist. Soc. II. ii. 326, iii. 344). Gill was of very unruly disposition, and was, according to the pamphleteers of the day, on bad terms with the university authorities; but he displayed much skill as a writer of Latin and Greek verse. As early as 1612 he published a Latin threnody on the death of Prince Henry. At Michaelmas 1621 he was appointed under-usher of St. Paul's School. Milton was among his pupils; a close intimacy sprang up between them, and many of Milton's Latin letters to Gill are preserved. On 20 May 1628 the poet writes in extravagant terms of Gill's Latin verses. On 2 July following he sent Gill some of his own Latin verses for him to criticise and correct. On 4 Dec. 1634 Milton again thanks Gill for a gift of Latin verses. Meanwhile Gill had fallen into serious trouble, and lost his post at St. Paul's School. He was visiting his friends at Trinity College, Oxford, about Michaelmas 1628, when he drank a health to Felton, Buckingham's assassin, and made some disrespectful remarks about the king. William Chillingworth [q. v.], with whom, according to Aubrey, Gill was in the habit of corresponding, was of this party, and deemed it fitting to inform Laud of what had passed. Gill was committed to the Gatehouse at Westminster (4 Sept.) by Laud's orders, and was examined in the Star-chamber by Laud and Attorney-general Heath on 6 Sept. Laud's report of the proceedings sent to the king appears in his correspondence (*Anglo-Cath. Libr.* vii. 16–18). A search at Oxford in the rooms of William Pickering of Trinity College, an intimate friend of Gill, disclosed letters and verses by him (some dated in 1626), abusing Buckingham and Charles I. Gill admitted his guilt, and was sentenced (1 Nov.) to degradation from the ministry, to a fine of 2,000*l.*, and to the loss of both ears (one to be removed at Oxford, and the other in London). Gill's father immediately petitioned for a remission of the sentence, and Edward, earl of Dorset, supported the appeal (Aubrey). Laud, a friend of the elder Gill, consented to mitigate the fine, and to forego the corporal punishment. On 30 Nov. 1630 a free pardon was signed by Charles I. Gill, now dismissed from his ushership, received small gratuities from the governors of St. Paul's School in 1631, 1633, and 1634. He tried to retrieve his reputation by publishing in 1632 a little volume of collected Latin verse, entitled '*Πάρεργα* sive Poetici Conatus,' containing a fulsome dedication to the king and a profoundly respectful poem to Laud, dated 1 Jan. 1631–2, besides much verse to other royal or noble personages, and odes on the successes of Gustavus Adolphus in Germany.

According to Wood, Gill obtained temporary employment at the school of Thomas Farnaby [q. v.] in Cripplegate. On 18 Nov. 1635, the day following his father's death, he was elected his father's successor in the high-mastership of St. Paul's School. In 1639 complaints were made of his excessive severity towards a boy named Bennett, and at the end of the year he was dismissed. In the school accounts there is an entry of 13*l.* 7*s.* 11*d.* as 'charges for displacing Dr. Gill,' which implies some resistance on his part. On 28 Jan. 1639 Gill appealed to the king to reverse the decision on the ground that it was based on 'the unjust complaint of a lying, thieving boy' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1639–40, p. 389). The king referred the petition to Archbishop Laud and 'some other lords.' The Mercers' Company, the governing body of the school, insisted on their right to deal with Gill as they pleased. Laud argued that Gill could not be removed, according to canon law, without his ordinary's knowledge (Laud, *Works*, iv. 80–1). But the company gained the day, and Laud's remarks about the canon law formed the subject of the tenth charge brought against him at his trial. Two coarse doggerel poems, headed respectively 'On Doctor Gill, master of St. Paul's School,' and 'Gill upon Gill . . . uncas'd, unstript, and unbound,' dwelt on Gill's whipping propensities and savage temper. They were first issued with the 'Loves of Hero and Leander,' London, 1651, and reappear in 'The Rump,' 1660. Aubrey writes that Dr. Gill had 'his moods and humours as particularly his whipping fits.' During his last year at the school Gill was refused the usual extra payments and gratuities allowed by the Mercers' Company to the high-master of St. Paul's. On 22 Feb. 1639–1640 a pension of 25*l.* was granted him, and 50*l.* was given him later in discharge of his claims. He died at the close of 1642, having 'taught certain youths privately in Aldergate Street, London, to the time of his death' (Wood). He was buried in the church of St. Botolph without Aldersgate.

Besides the works noted above, Gill printed 'Arithmeticorum *Ανάμνησις*' at the end of N. Simpson's 'Arithmeticæ Compendium,' 1623; 'Panthea. In honorem illustriss. spectatiss. omnibus Animi Corporisque Dotibus instructiss. Heroinæ, qua mihi in Terris,' &c., 4to (Wood); 'A Song of Victory upon the Proceedings and Success of the Wars undertaken by the most puissant King of Sweden,' in English verse, London, 1632, 4to (Wood). Gill's '*Ἐπίνικιον*,' a poem on

Gustavus Adolphus's victories, dated 1631, of which a manuscript copy is among the Tanner MSS. (306) at the Bodleian Library, was reprinted separately from the 'Παρεργα,' according to Wood, and also at the close of 'A New Starr of the North,' London, 1632. A Latin congratulatory poem on Charles I's return from Scotland, by Gill, was printed by John Waterson in 1641 (four leaves). A copy is at Lambeth (44, E. 1). Wood further credits Gill with an elegy on Strafford in 1641, and describes a manuscript book, which 'I have also seen,' containing other Latin verses (fifteen poems in all), some addressed to friends, and some descriptive of Gustavus Adolphus's victories. This book does not now seem extant, but its contents are partly represented in manuscript pieces in Corpus Christi College, Oxford, in the Bodleian Library (Tanner MS. 306), and in the British Museum (Burney MS. 368, f. 16). Nine of the pieces mentioned by Wood are also extant with twelve others by Gill ('Epithalamia,' an interchange of complimentary verse with Isaac Oliver, verses to Bacon, &c., besides five letters to Laud) in a manuscript volume belonging to Thomas Frewen, esq., of Brickwall Hall, Northiam, Sussex. The volume belonged to Charles Blake, D.D. [q. v.], and was intended for the press (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1851, i. 345–7).

Gill and Ben Jonson had a long-standing feud, which began as early as 1623, in consequence of the elder Gill's patronage of Wither's satires. In the Ashmolean MSS. at the Bodleian Library are some abusive but interesting English verses by Gill on Ben Jonson's 'Magnetick Lady,' which Dr. Bliss printed in his edition of Wood's 'Athenæ' (ii. 598–599) under the error (afterwards corrected) that they were by the elder Gill. Zouch Townley defended Jonson from Gill's illiberal attack in a short poem (*ib.*)

[Masson's Life of Milton, i. 83, 190, 193, 207–213, 510, 528, 623; Coxe's Cat. MSS. at Oxford; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 42–4; Gardiner's Reg. St. Paul's School, pp. 32, 38, 400; Aubrey's Lives, ii. 286–7.] S. L. L.

GILL, JOHN, D.D. (1697–1771), baptist minister, was born of poor parents at Kettering, Northamptonshire, on 23 Nov. 1697. He spent a very short time at Kettering grammar school. In November 1716 he was baptised, and shortly after began preaching. In 1718 he was ordained at Higham Ferrers, Northamptonshire. In 1719 he removed to the baptist congregation at Horselydown, Southwark, which in 1757 was removed to a chapel near London Bridge. A Wednesday evening lectureship was founded for him in Great Eastcheap by his admirers in 1729, and this he held till 1756. In 1748 he was created D.D. at Aberdeen. He died at Camberwell, 14 Oct. 1771.

Gill's principal works were: 1. 'Exposition of the Song of Solomon, 1728. 2. 'The Prophecies of the Old Testament respecting the Messiah considered,' 1728, written in answer to Collins. 3. 'Treatise on the Doctrine of the Trinity,' designed to check the spread of Sabellianism among the baptists, 1731. 4. 'The Cause of God and Truth,' in answer to Whitby's discourse on the five points, 4 vols. 1735–8. 5. 'Exposition of the Holy Scriptures,' his *magnum opus*, in which he utilises his extensive rabbinical learning. The New Testament portion appeared in 3 vols. folio in 1746–8; the Old Testament, in 6 vols. folio, was completed in 1766. 6. 'Dissertation on the Antiquity of the Hebrew Language, Letters, Vowel Points, and Accents,' 1767. 7. 'A Body of Doctrinal Divinity,' 1767. 8. 'A Body of Practical Divinity,' 1770. 9. A collection of sermons and tracts, with memoir, 1773, 3 vols. 4to.

[Memoir by Dr. Ripon, 1816.] T. H.

GILL, WILLIAM JOHN (1843–1881), captain royal engineers, son of Major Robert Gill, Madras army, was born at Bangalore in 1843. He was educated at Brighton College, where one of his contemporaries was Augustus Margary, his precursor in travel from China to the Irawadi. From Brighton he went to the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, and obtained a commission in the royal engineers in 1864. In September 1869 he went to India and served there till March 1871. Just before his return to England a distant relation left Gill a handsome fortune, which enabled him to gratify his desire for exploration. On his return from India he was stationed until 1876 at Aldershot, Chatham, and Woolwich.

He first became known as a traveller when he joined Colonel Valentine Baker in the journey to Persia, of which an account was published by Baker early in 1876, under the title of 'Clouds in the East.' The journey occupied from April 1873 to the end of that year. The party travelled to Tiflis and Baku, and thence across the Caspian to Ashurada and Astrabad, intending to explore the Atrek valley. Disappointed in this, they proceeded to Teheran and wandered among the Elburz mountains north of that city, crossing the range by a pass 12,000 feet in height, in search of ibex and mouflon. Then skirting the great mountain Demavend they descended into the dense forests of Mazanderan, and, recrossing the mountains to Damghan, followed the

northern border of the desert of Khorasan, and after visiting Meshhed struck north to Kila't, the famous stronghold of Nadir Shah. From this they passed on to the Darah-gaz district, and recrossing the great frontier range (Kurendagh) explored the upper course of the Atrek, and thence went south-west by Jahgirm to Shahrúd, and rejoined the high road from Meshhed to Teheran. The survey made by Gill under great difficulties in this expedition embraced valuable additions to geographical knowledge, and formed the subject of a paper read by him at the Belfast meeting of the British Association in 1874, and published in the 'Geographical Magazine.'

In 1874 Gill stood for Hackney in the conservative interest against Messrs. Reed and Holms, in which, although defeated, he polled 8,994 votes. Six years later he stood for Nottingham, but was again unsuccessful.

In 1876 Gill was ordered to Hongkong, and, while quartered there, he obtained leave to travel in China. He reached Pekin in September. After a trip in the north of Pechili to the borders of Liaotung and the sea terminus of the great wall, he ascended the Yang-tse as far as Chung-Ching in Szechuen, with Mr. Evelyn Colborne Baker for a companion. From Chung-Ching he travelled to Cheng-tu-fu, the famous capital of Szechuen. Here he was delayed, and utilised his time in an excursion to the alps in the north of Szechuen, the 'Min mountains' of the ancient Yü-Kung, from which the great Kiang of the Chinese flows down into Szechuen. No traveller had preceded Gill in that part of China. The journey, which formed a loop of some four hundred miles and occupied a month or more, brought the traveller for the first time into partial contact with those highland races whom the Chinese call Mantzu and Sifan. On his return to Cheng-tu, Gill started with Mr. Mesny, who had joined him there, for Eastern Tibet and the Irawadi. His first place of halt was Tachienlu (8,340 ft.), whence he mounted at once to the summit level of the great Tibetan tableland, continuing his journey by Lit'ang (13,280 ft.) to Bat'ang (8,546 ft.) in a tributary valley of the great Kinsha, and then crossing that river he turned south, travelling parallel to the river for twenty-four marches on his way to Talifu, the western capital of Yunnan. Here the most laborious part of his task was done, as the route thence to the Irawadi had been already surveyed by Mr. Baker after the murder of Margary. Having descended the Irawadi, Gill went to Calcutta and back to England, after twenty months of travel. The story of this journey was eventually (1880) published in two volumes under the title of 'The River of Golden Sand,' but the scientific results were embodied in an elaborate memoir contributed to the 'Journal of the Royal Geographical Society,' and in a map of forty-two sheets on a scale of two miles to one inch. The merits of his enterprise and record of his travel secured in 1879 the gold medal of the Royal Geographical Society, and in the following year that of the Paris Geographical Society.

On his return home he was appointed to the intelligence branch of the war office. When the negotiations at St. Stefano were going on, Gill started with a friend, rather suddenly, for the Danube, to visit the scenes of recent war, but they were prevented from getting beyond Giurgevo by Russian officials, whom they ridiculed in 'Vanity Fair' (see 'Arrested by the Russians,' June 8, 12, 15, 1878). In the spring of 1879 Gill was sent to Constantinople on duty, in association with Major Clarke, R.A., as assistant boundary commissioner for the new Asiatic boundary between Turkey and Russia, consequent on the Berlin treaty. In the summer of 1880, when the news of the defeat of Maiwand reached England, Captain Gill obtained leave and hurried to the scene, but he did not reach Quetta until Roberts had relieved Kandahar. He was allowed to join Sir C. Macgregor, as a survey officer, in his expedition against the Maris, and was mentioned in despatches. On the termination of the expedition Gill embarked at Karachi for Bandar Abbás, and travelled by Sirgán, Kermán, Yezd, and Teheran, to Meshhed. He hoped to get to Merv, but complaints from M. de Giers of English officers haunting the frontier brought about a recall, and he returned to England by Russia, reaching London 1 April 1881.

In October of the same year the transactions of the French at Tunis had drawn Gill's attention to North Africa, and he obtained leave of absence with the view of obtaining detailed knowledge of the provinces between Tunis and Egypt. At Malta he engaged a dragoman, a Syrian from Beyrout, by name Khalil-Atik, who won his master's regard, rejoined him on the last fatal expedition, and perished with him. Gill went to Tripoli, where he was detained for some months, waiting for a permit to travel from Constantinople, which never came. But Gill dispensed with it, and several interesting journeys were accomplished and a large mass of information collected. His first journey was parallel to the coast westward to Zuara and Farwa, a second to Nalut in the hill country W.S.W. of Tripoli and thence eastward to Yifrin, and then N. by E. to Tripoli; lastly from Tripoli

S. into the hill country by Wádi Mijinin, then E. to Homs upon the coast, and back along the coast by Lebda to the capital. From Tripoli he went to Benghazi, and hoped to travel through the Cyrenaica to Egypt, but, stopped by the Turkish authorities, he returned to England viâ Constantinople, arriving in London on 16 June 1881.

On the 21st of the following month he started on his last expedition. He went to Egypt on special service with the rank of deputy-assistant adjutant-general. During the short time he was at home he had been employed in collecting information for the admiralty regarding the Bedouin tribes adjoining the Suez Canal, and in arranging with Professor Palmer for the despatch of the latter to the desert. On the outbreak of hostilities Gill was directed to join Admiral Hoskins at Port Said, as an officer of the intelligence department. The task of cutting the telegraph wire from Cairo, which crossed the desert to El Arish and Syria and so to Constantinople, by which Arabi obtained information and support from Constantinople, devolved upon Gill. He went to Suez (6 Aug.), where he met Professor Palmer and Lieutenant Charrington (the flag-lieutenant of the admiral commanding), and they went together into the desert, Palmer and Charrington to proceed to Nakhl to meet a sheikh from whom they were to purchase camels, and Gill accompanying them with the view of cutting the telegraph. Professor Palmer, who had with him 3,000*l.* in English sovereigns, had engaged the services of Meter Abu Sofieh, who had falsely represented himself as a head sheikh, to conduct them. The fact that the party had money was known not only to Meter but to others, and there can be no doubt that Meter deliberately plotted to rob if not to murder them. On their arrival in Wady Sudr they were attacked by Bedouins, made prisoners, and murdered in cold blood the next day, 11 Aug. The knowledge of what took place after they entered the desert, the punishment of the murderers, and the recovery of the fragmentary remains of the murdered men were due to Colonel Sir Charles Warren, R.E., who, accompanied by Lieutenants A. E. Haynes and E. M. Burton, R.E., were sent out by the government on a special mission for this purpose. The remains were sent to England and solemnly laid to rest in the crypt of St. Paul's Cathedral at a special funeral service on 6 April 1883. A stained glass window has been placed in Rochester Cathedral to the memory of Captain Gill by his brother officers of the corps of royal engineers.

[Corps Records; R. Eng. Journ. vol. xii.; Parl. Blue-book C. 3494, 1883.] R. H. V.

GILLAN, ROBERT (1800–1879), Scotch divine, was born at Hawick, Roxburghshire, in 1800. His father, the Rev. Robert Gillan, son of another minister of the same name, was appointed minister of Ettrick, 11 May 1787, and transferred to Hawick 30 Dec. 1789. He retired from the ministry of his church 7 May 1800, and died at Edinburgh 7 May 1824, aged 63, having married, 4 April 1798, Marion, daughter of the Rev. William Campbell. He was the author of 'An Account of the Parish of Hawick' in Sir John Sinclair's 'Statistical Account of Scotland,' 1791, vol. viii.; 'Abridgments of the Acts of the General Assemblies of the Church of Scotland,' 1803, other editions in 1811 and 1821; 'View of Modern Astronomy, Geography, &c.;' 'A Compendium of Ancient and Modern Geography,' 1823; and he edited 'The Scottish Pulpit, a Collection of Sermons,' 1823. Robert Gillan, the third of that name, studied at the high school and university of Edinburgh, where he was early noted for his extensive scholarship and impressive oratory. On 7 July 1829 he was licensed to preach the gospel by the presbytery of Selkirk, and ordained minister to the congregation at Stamfordham, Northumberland, in October 1830. He removed to the church at South Shields in October 1833, succeeding to Holytown, Lanarkshire, in 1837, where he continued to 1842. After being at Wishaw in the same county for six months, he accepted the parish of Abbotshall, Fifeshire, on the secession of the non-intrusion ministers in May 1843, and from that place was brought to St. John's, Glasgow, on 25 Feb. 1847. Here he remained during a long period, became very popular, and preached to large congregations. He took an active interest in all religious or social movements, and was an early opponent of the law of patronage. The university of Glasgow conferred on him the degree of D.D. in 1853. The incessant activity of the Glasgow charge at length told on his health, and on 10 Jan. 1861 he accepted charge of the small church of Inchinnan, Renfrewshire. He was, however, still able to work, and being appointed one of the first two lecturers on pastoral theology, he prepared an admirable course of lectures, which were on two separate occasions delivered at the four Scottish universities. On 11 Oct. 1870 he was publicly entertained in Glasgow, and presented with his portrait. He was devotedly attached to the established church of Scotland, and as moderator presided over the general assembly of 1873. He died at the manse, Inchinnan, 1 Nov. 1879. His wife died 23 Jan. 1847. By her he had a son, the Rev. George Green Gillan, a chaplain in the

H.E.I. Co.'s service. Gillan was the author of: 1. 'A General Fast Sermon,' 1832. 2. 'The Intellectual and Spiritual Progress of the Christian in the Church of Scotland Pulpit,' 1845, ii. 13-31. 3. 'Sermons at Glasgow,' 1855. 4. 'The Decalogue, a Series of Discourses on the Ten Commandments,' 1856.

[Hew Scott's Fasti Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ (1867), i. pt. ii. 489, 548, ii. pt. ii. 269; John Smith's Our Scottish Clergy (1848), pp. 182-8; Church of Scotland Home and Foreign Missionary Record, 1 Dec. 1879, pp. 549-50; Irving's Book of Scotsmen (1881), p. 162.] G. C. B.

GILLE or GILLEBERT (*fl.* 1105–1145), bishop of Limerick, termed by Keating GIOLLA EASBOG, was consecrated in Ireland, but it is uncertain whether he was an Irishman or a Dane, Limerick being then a Danish city. If he were abbot of Bangor, as Lanigan thought, he would probably have been an Irishman, but Keating, to whom Lanigan refers, does not say so. He had travelled abroad, and became acquainted with Anselm at Rouen. Their friendship continued, and on his appointment to Limerick he appears to have written of it to Anselm. A correspondence followed, which may be seen in Ussher's 'Sylloge.' In his letters Anselm urged Gille to use all his influence to abolish certain ecclesiastical usages which prevailed in Ireland, referring among other things to the appointment of bishops 'contrary to the order of ecclesiastical religion,' and to consecration by a single bishop, and in places where bishops ought not to be. For these he wished, as Lanigan observes, to substitute the Roman usages. In compliance with Anselm's advice, Gillebert first attempted to introduce the Roman liturgy instead of the various liturgies in use from time immemorial in Ireland, and which he calls 'schismatical,' an expression which, as Lanigan says, only showed his ignorance. In pursuance of this design he wrote a tract entitled 'Of the Ecclesiastical Use' (or order of divine service). This, which appears to have been merely a copy of the Roman liturgy and office, has not come down to us, though the treatise on 'Church Organisation' which he prefixed is extant, and has been published by Ussher. In the latter he describes the hierarchy of the Roman church, and illustrates the gradations of dignity by a comparison with the corresponding secular ranks. The ascending series terminates with the pope, whose correlative is the emperor of Rome; but as the Irish had nothing to do with the empire the foreign character of the system was apparent. This treatise appears to have been written before he became legate, but the date of his appointment to that office is not known.

A further step towards the introduction of the Roman system was the holding the council of Rathbreasail, in which it was proposed to divide Ireland into twenty-six dioceses, the boundaries of which were set out in full detail. There has been much discussion as to the identity of this synod, which is not mentioned in the 'Annals,' and is only found in Keating, who took it from the lost 'Book of Clonenagh.' Mr. King thought it was the same as the synod of Fiadh mic Aenghusa, but they are expressly distinguished by Keating, though he allows that they were held about the same time, i.e. about 1111; and Mr. King was in error as to the situation of Fiadh mic Aenghusa, which, according to the 'Annals of Lough Cé,' was near Uisnech in West Meath. Another synod in this latter place was also supposed by Colgan to have been identical with that of Fiadh mic Aenghusa, and thus there would have been only a single synod. There is no doubt, however, that there were really three, held about the same time. That of Uisnech was a mere assembly of the local clergy to rearrange the parishes of West Meath. The synod of Fiadh mic Aenghusa was an important one, at which King Muircheartach was present and a large number of bishops, clergy, and laity. But the synod of Rathbreasail (at Mountrath in Queen's County) was an ecclesiastical assembly at which no layman of importance was present, and the president of which was Gillebert, the other names mentioned being Ceallach or Celsus, the primate, and Maelisa mac Ainmire, termed by Keating 'noble bishop of Cashel,' but in the 'Annals of the Four Masters' bishop of Waterford. There were therefore present the bishops of two Danish cities with Celsus, a favourer of the new ideas, who thus combined to revolutionise the constitution of the Irish church. But no immediate result followed. It was merely an arrangement on paper, and Gillebert was as unsuccessful in this as in his attempt to supersede the Irish liturgies. In both cases the current of national feeling was against him. This synod is remarkable as the first over which a papal legate presided, Gillebert having been the first holder of the office, and also as the first Irish synod which closed its proceedings in Roman fashion with an anathema.

Gillebert died, according to the 'Chronicon Scotorum,' in 1145.

[Lanigan's Eccl. Hist. iv. 37-43; King's Primacy of Armagh, pp. 30, 81-5; Ussher's Sylloge (Works, iv. 500-14); Keating's Forus Feasa, Reign of Muircheartach; Reeves's Eccl. Antiq. pp. 139-41, 162; Annals of Four Masters, A.D. 1111; Chron. Scot. A.D. 1107-45.] T. O.

GILLESPIE, GEORGE (1613–1648), Scottish divine, second son of John Gillespie (*d.* 12 Aug. 1627), minister of Kirkcaldy, Fifeshire, and Lilias, daughter of Patrick Simson, minister of Stirling, was born at Kirkcaldy on 21 Jan. 1613. His father was a 'thundering preacher;' the eldest son was Captain John Gillespie; a younger son was Patrick Gillespie, principal of Glasgow University [q. v.] George went to St. Andrews University at a very early age, if it be true that he graduated A.M. in 1629 (Scott). More probably he entered in that year. In November 1629 the session records of Kirkcaldy state that he held a bursary of twenty merks from the presbytery. Leaving the university he became chaplain to John Gordon, first viscount Kenmure [q. v.], on whose death (September 1634) he became chaplain to John Kennedy, earl of Cassilis, and tutor to his son, Lord Kennedy. In 1637, in the midst of the excitement which attended the 'Jenny Geddes' episode (23 July), the young tutor published his 'Dispute against the English Popish Ceremonies obtruded upon the Church of Scotland.' It was anonymous, and is supposed to have been printed in Holland. The Scottish privy council on 16 Oct. ordered all copies of it to be collected and burned, a measure which simply served to call attention to it.

On a supplication from the parish of Wemyss, Fifeshire, Gillespie was presented to this charge by the town council of Edinburgh on 5 Jan. 1638. The preliminaries to his ordination were taken on the motion of the archbishop (Spotiswood); but meantime all the members of the presbytery of Kirkcaldy, except three, subscribed the 'national covenant' of 28 Feb. They ordained Gillespie on 26 April, Robert Douglas [q. v.] presiding, this being the second instance of a non-episcopal ordination since the revival of the hierarchy. On the presentation of Lord Elcho he was instituted (8 Nov.) to the parsonage of Methill, Fifeshire, a quoad sacra parish (now in the parish of Wemyss). He preached before the general assembly which opened at Glasgow on 21 Nov., and was memorable for its deposition of the bishops. His discourse from Proverbs xxi. 1 was criticised by the Earl of Argyll as inimical to the king's prerogative. By this time his authorship of the 'Dispute' had become well known, and his remarkable powers in debate were making his influence felt.

On 21 Aug. 1640 the covenanting army of Scotland invaded the English border. Gillespie was one of the army presbytery, and made his first visit to London with the Scottish commissioners for the treaty of peace, after the armistice agreed upon at Ripon on 26 Oct. Next year he was called to Aberdeen, but the assembly, on 2 Aug. 1641, at his earnest request forbade his removal. Overtures were also made for his settlement at St. Andrews. After the re-establishment of presbyterianism (26 Aug.), Gillespie preached before Charles at Holyrood (12 Sept.), and was one of the covenanting leaders on whom the king bestowed a pension (16 Nov.) The town council of Edinburgh had already (12 Oct.) presented him to the Greyfriars Church, Edinburgh; he was translated thither on 23 Sept. 1642.

In 1643 Gillespie was nominated one of the Scottish commissioners to the Westminster Assembly. He took his place in the assembly on 16 Sept., and on 25 Sept. joined in subscribing the new covenant ('solemn league and covenant' of 17 Aug.) He was the youngest member of the assembly, being now in his thirty-first year, but his prestige as a disputant has closely associated his name with the details of its systematising work. Robert Baillie, D.D. [q. v.], who calls him 'that brave youth,' writes in unreserved admiration of his logical powers and his pointed speech. Legend has not dealt very accurately with Gillespie's actual contributions to the labours of the assembly. His encounter with Selden, in the debate on church government, was not a 'single combat,' as has been represented. Selden spoke on 20 Feb. 1644, maintaining that Matthew xviii. 15–17 has no reference to ecclesiastical jurisdiction. Herle immediately followed with an able reply. Gillespie's speech, from carefully prepared notes, was not delivered till next day, and it was Thomas Young who then met Selden on grounds of scholarship. Gillespie's 'seven arguments' were well chosen, but it is incredible that Selden should have said, 'That young man, by this single speech, has swept away the learning and labour of ten years of my life.'

Gillespie's attendance at the assembly was first interrupted by the order which sent him to Edinburgh with Baillie, in January 1645, to introduce the directory to the general assembly, which opened on 22 Jan. He is said to have drawn the act of assembly sanctioning this form of worship. His return to London (9 April) was delayed a month, the ship in which he sailed being carried away to Holland. He assisted on the committee (appointed 12 May) for preparing the draft of a confession of faith. Professor Candlish successfully traces his hand in that section of chapter i. which deals with the internal evidence of the divine origin of holy scripture. On the final reading of the confession (4 Dec. 1646) he carried a technical altera-

tion in the chapter on the civil magistrate. He took his last leave of the assembly on 16 July 1647. This disposes of the legend which connects him with the shorter catechism (not begun till 5 Aug.) Scott mentions the fable that Gillespie drew it up 'in the course of a single night.' More persistent is the story about the answer in that catechism to the question 'What is God?' which, according to one account, was taken from the opening words of a prayer by Gillespie. Pictorial shape was given to this version of the story, by Dean Stanley's order, in the decorations of the Jerusalem Chamber, Westminster Abbey. The larger catechism has a kindred answer, brought to its present shape by successive revisions, which were not concluded when Gillespie left London. He presented the confession of faith to the general assembly which opened at Edinburgh on 4 Aug. 1647, and obtained its ratification.

Gillespie was elected to the High Church of Edinburgh by the town council on 22 Sept. He was chosen moderator of the general assembly which met on 12 July 1648, and was appointed on the commission to conduct the treaty of uniformity in religion with England. His intellectual powers were at their height, for it was then that William, earl of Glencairn, declared 'there is no standing before this great and mighty man.' But his end was near. He fell into a rapid consumption. With a dying hand he wrote his tract against confederacies with 'malignants;' similar testimonies were embodied in his will, and dictated to an amanuensis when he could no longer hold a pen. In hope of recruiting his health he went with his wife to Kirkcaldy, and died there on 16 Dec. 1648. A Latin epitaph was placed on his tombstone at Kirkcaldy. By order of the committee of estates the stone was broken by the hangman at the cross of Kirkcaldy in January 1661. In 1746 the inscription was replaced by his grandson, George Gillespie, minister of Strathmiglo, Fifeshire. To his widow, Margaret Murray, a grant of 1,000*l.* sterling was voted by the committee of estates on 20 Dec. 1648; the grant was ratified by parliament on 8 June 1650, but owing to the invasion by Cromwell in that year it was never paid. He left three sons: (1) Robert, a covenanting minister, who suffered imprisonment on the Bass Rock, lived for some time in England, and was at Auchtermuchty, Fifeshire, in 1682; his widow and children were recommended by parliament to the royal bounty on 17 July 1695; (2) George; (3) Archibald, died 1659; and a daughter, Elizabeth, who married James Oswald, an Edinburgh merchant.

Excepting a posthumous treatise, all Gillespie's writings are of a controversial character. Such interest as they now possess is less due to the skill of his dialectic than to his elevation of tone and the genuineness of his religious nature. His early maturity and untimely death have invested his memory with much of its peculiar charm. His mind was not illiberal. While opposed to toleration, as tending to perpetuate division as well as error, he saw nothing impracticable in 'a mutual endeavour for a happy accommodation' (*Minutes*, p. 28). Speaking in favour of a catechism, he declares, 'it never entered into the thoughts of any to tie to the words and syllables' (*ib.* p. 93). The fame of his 'rugged name' is preserved in Milton's sonnet under the form 'Galasp.'

He published: 1. 'Dispute against the English Popish Ceremonies,' &c., 1637, 4to (anon.) 2. 'An Assertion of the Government of the Church of Scotland,' &c., 1641, 4to. 3. 'A Sermon . . . before the . . . House of Commons . . . March 27,' &c., 1644, 4to (Ezek. xliii. 11). 4. 'A Dialogue between a Civilian and a Divine, concerning . . . the Church of England,' &c., 1644, 4to (anon.) 5. 'A Recrimination . . . upon Mr. Goodwin, in Defence of Presbyterianism,' &c., 1644, 4to (anon.) 6. 'Wholesome Severity reconciled with Christian Liberty. Or, The true Resolution of a present Controversie concerning Liberty of Conscience,' &c., 1645, 4to (anon., often erroneously catalogued as two distinct works). 7. 'A Sermon . . . before the . . . House of Lords . . . August 27 [Mal. iii. 2] . . . added, A Brotherly Examination of . . . Mr. Coleman's Sermon,' &c., 1645, 4to. 8. 'Nihil Respondens,' &c., 1645, 4to (answer to 'A Brotherly Examination Re-examined' by Thomas Coleman [q. v.]) 9. 'Male Audis; or, An Answer to Mr. Coleman on his Male Dicis . . . with some Animadversions upon Master Hussey,' &c., 1646, 4to. 10. 'Aaron's Rod Blossoming: or, The Divine Ordinance of Church Government,' &c., 1646, 4to (dedicated to the Westminster Assembly). 11. 'One Hundred and Eleven Propositions concerning the Ministry and Government of the Church,' &c., Edinburgh, 1647, 4to. Posthumous were: 12. 'An usefull Case of Conscience . . . associations and confederacies with Idolaters, Infidels, Hereticks,' &c., 1649, 4to. 13. 'A Treatise of Miscellany Questions,' &c., 1649, 4to (published by his brother, Patrick Gillespie, deals *inter alia* with questions which came before the Westminster Assembly). 14. 'The Ark of the New Testament opened . . . by a Minister of the New Testament,' &c., 1661, 4to, 2nd pt. 1677, 4to (published by, and sometimes ascribed to, his brother Patrick).

15. 'Notes of Debates and Proceedings of the Assembly of Divines and other Commissioners at Westminster, from Feb. 1644 to Jan. 1645 . . . from unpublished manuscripts: edited by David Meek,' &c., Edinburgh, 1846, 8vo (Wodrow intimates, in 1707, that Gillespie wrote six volumes of notes; in 1722 he specifies twelve or fourteen volumes; only two are extant). The 'Works,' edited by Hetherington, were collected in two vols., Edinburgh, 1843–6, 8vo.

[Memoir by Hetherington prefixed to Works; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scotic.; Livingstone's Divine Providence exemplified, 1754; Wodrow's Analecta (1842) and History (1828); Howie's Biographia Scoticana (1781), edition of 1862 (Scots Worthies), p. 353 sq.; Grub's Eccl. Hist. of Scotland, 1861, vols. ii. and iii.; Anderson's Scottish Nation, 1870, ii. 301; Mitchell and Struthers's Minutes of Westm. Assembly, 1874; Mitchell's Westm. Assembly, 1883.] A. G.

GILLESPIE, JAMES (1726–1797), founder of a hospital at Edinburgh, was probably born at Roslin in 1726. He had one sister and a younger brother John, who was afterwards his partner in business. His parents belonged to the denomination of reformed presbyterians, or Cameronians, who maintained the perpetual obligation of the solemn league and covenant. At an early age James, with his brother John, was in business as a tobacconist in Edinburgh. They were steady young men, and in 1759 purchased a snuff mill, with land attached, in the parish of Colinton, three miles west from Edinburgh. By additional instalments in 1766 and 1768 he acquired the whole estate of Spylaw, and in 1773 added the adjoining lands of Bonaly and Fernielaw. No more land was purchased, but money accumulated. He lent 500*l.* in 1776 on security of house property at Leith, and in 1782, under the designation 'James Gillespie of Spylaw,' advanced 1,000*l.* on a bond over the estate of Woodhall in his own neighbourhood.

The business in Edinburgh was managed by his younger brother in a shop now (1889) marked 231 High Street, a little way east from the cross. It is still designated 'The Gillespie Tobacco Shop.' James, 'the laird,' as he was called, resided at Spylaw, superintending the manufacture of snuff. A kind of snuff known as 'Gillespie' is still generally sold by tobacconists. He was an exceptionally unassuming man, living in a patriarchal style among his small tenants, to whom he was always forbearing. A carriage was bought, but of the plainest description, and was scarcely ever used except during the last year of his life.

James Gillespie survived his brother two years, and carried on the business till his death at Spylaw on 8 April 1797, in his seventy-first year. He was buried in the churchyard at Colinton, in the same vault with his brother John. Neither of them was married.

Lord Cockburn, in his 'Memorials,' calls Gillespie 'a snuff-seller who brought up an excellent young man as his heir, and then left death to disclose that, for the vanity of being remembered by a thing called after himself, he had all the while had a deed executed by which this, his nearest, relative was disinherited.' Gillespie's will, however, was executed in 1796, only a year before his death, and after he had been offended by the youth whom he had conditionally promised to 'make a man.' By his will Gillespie bequeathed his estates, together with 12,000*l.* sterling (exclusive of 2,700*l.* to found a school), to build a hospital for the maintenance of old men and women. On 19 April 1801 the governors were incorporated by royal charter. They consist of the master, treasurer, and twelve assistants of the Merchant Company of Edinburgh, five members elected by the town council of Edinburgh, and two of the city ministers. By a provisional order obtained in virtue of the Endowed Institutions (Scotland) Act, 1869, which came into operation 24 July 1870, the governors were empowered to make certain alterations. They have dispensed with the hospital, and now give the pensioners a fixed yearly allowance, while the benefits of the school have been greatly extended. In July 1887 there were 167 female and 42 male pensioners, who received either 10*l.* or 25*l.* each yearly, and in November of the same year there were 1,450 children enrolled in the school.

In the hall of the Merchant Company is a bust of James Gillespie, and a portrait of him painted by Sir James Foulis of Woodhall; and in Kaye's 'Edinburgh Portraits' are heads of both brothers, in which the faces are exhibited with some exaggeration, especially of one prominent feature. In the same publication is a genial biographical sketch.

[Information obtained from the secretary of the Edinburgh Merchant Company; Register of Sasines in General Register House, Edinburgh; Old Statistical Account of Colinton Parish, published in 1796; New Statistical Account, 1839; Kaye's Edinburgh Portraits, vol. ii.; Somerville's Life and Times, p. 335; Cockburn's Memorials of his own Time, p. 173.] J. T.

GILLESPIE, PATRICK (1617–1675), principal of Glasgow University, was third son of John Gillespie, minister of Kirkcaldy, by his wife Lilias, daughter of Patrick Simson, minister of Stirling [see GILLESPIE, GEORGE]. He was baptised 2 March 1617, was educated at St. Andrews, where he graduated

in 1635, became minister of the second charge of Kirkcaldy in 1642, and of the High Church of Glasgow in 1648. From that time he took a very prominent part in public affairs, first as an extreme covenanter, and next as a friend and supporter of Cromwell. He strenuously opposed the 'engagement' for the rescue of Charles I, helped to overthrow the government that sanctioned it, and advocated the severest measures against all 'malignants.' He considered the terms made with Charles II unsatisfactory, and after the battle of Dunbar (3 Sept. 1650) he assembled a meeting of gentlemen and ministers in the west, and persuaded them to raise a separate armed force, which was placed under the command of officers recommended by him. He was the author of the 'Remonstrance' (December 1650) addressed to parliament by the 'gentlemen, commanders, and ministers attending the Westland Force,' in which they made the gravest charges against the public authorities, condemned the treaty with the king, and declared that they 'could not own him and his interest in the state of the quarrel' with Cromwell. This seditious paper was condemned by church and state. Soon after the commission of assembly passed resolutions in favour of allowing 'malignants,' on profession of their repentance, to take part in the defence of the country. Against this Gillespie and his friends protested, and as the general assembly, which met in July 1651, was likely to approve of the resolutions of the commission, they protested against its legality. For this he and two others were deposed from the ministry. They and their sympathisers disregarded the sentence, and made the first schism in the church since the Reformation. Many of the protesters, as the dissenters were called, preferred Cromwell to the king, and some of them became favourable to independency. Gillespie was the leader of this section, and there was no one in Scotland who was in greater favour with the Protector or who had more influence with him. Hence his appointment to the principalship of the university of Glasgow in 1652, notwithstanding protests on the grounds that the election belonged to the professors, that he was insufficient in learning, and had been deposed from the ministry. In 1653 Cromwell turned the general assembly out of doors, and in the following year he called up Gillespie and two other protesters to London to consult with them as to a new settlement of Scottish ecclesiastical affairs. The result was the appointment of a large commission of protesters, who were empowered to 'purge' the church of ministers whom they thought 'scandalous,' and to withhold the stipend from any one appointed to a parish who had not a testimonial from four men of their party. This was known as 'Gillespie's Charter,' and was particularly odious to the resolutioners, who formed the great majority of the church. In September 1655, having gone to Edinburgh to preach, Gillespie was interrupted by a part of the congregation, who asked how he dared to appear there, being a deposed minister and 'an enemy and a traitor both to kirk and kingdom,' and then rose and left the church. Not 'much dashed' he gave out for his text 'I would to God that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost and altogether such as I am.' A few weeks later, when preaching in the High Church of Edinburgh (14 Oct. 1655), he prayed for 'his highness the Lord Protector, and for a blessing on all his proceedings,' being the first to do so publicly in Scotland. About this time he got the synod of Glasgow, in which he had great influence among the young ministers and 'yeoman elders,' to annul the sentence of deposition passed by the general assembly, and he was sent as a correspondent to the synod of Lothian, in order to get their act acknowledged, but, much to his indignation, he was not admitted. Soon after Gillespie and other protesters went to London to seek an increase of power, but Sharp, who had been sent up by the resolutioners, was there to oppose them. Sharp was backed by the English presbyterians. Gillespie and his friends 'plyed hardly the sectaries,' and 'did pray oft with them both privately and publicly,' but though they were 'affectionately for them,' and 'with all their power befriended them,' they were not successful. Gillespie spent about a year in London, and during this visit was seriously ill. He lived in state, preaching before the Protector in 'his rich velvet rarely cut cassock,' and was the intimate friend of Owen and Lockyer, Lambert and Fleetwood. He obtained from the Protector a large addition of revenue to the university out of church property. After his return home he quarrelled with the town council, and was libelled for neglect of duty and maladministration of funds, but the accusation was not pushed to extremities. In May 1659 he again visited London, and obtained from Richard Cromwell an addition of 100*l.* a year to his income out of the college revenues. On 28 Oct. 1659 'he was desired' for the Outer-High Church, Edinburgh. At the Restoration he sent his wife to court to intercede for him. It was said that he offered to promote episcopacy, but this he denied. He was deprived of his office, and imprisoned

in Stirling Castle. In March 1661 he was brought to trial, when he professed penitence, and threw himself upon the mercy of the court. He had powerful friends, and even Sharp used his influence on his behalf, so that he escaped with a sentence of confinement to Ormiston for a time. The king thought him more guilty than James Guthrie, and said that he would have spared Guthrie's life if he had known that Gillespie was to be treated so leniently. Lord Sinclair wished to have him appointed to Dysart, but Sharp said that one metropolitan was enough for Scotland, and that two for the province of Fife would be too many. He could obtain no further employment in the ministry, and died at Leith in February 1675. His superior abilities, fluent delivery, and popular manners made him at one time a man of great personal influence. He was, however, ambitious, domineering, and extravagant, so that it was said no bishop in Scotland had ever lived at so high a rate. He deserves to be considered a benefactor to the university of Glasgow, as he renewed and enlarged the buildings, and added to its permanent revenues, if he left it deeply in debt. His works were: 1. 'Rulers' Sins the Cause of National Judgments,' a sermon, 1650. 2. A posthumous work, 'The Ark of the Testament opened,' published in 1677, with a preface by Dr. John Owen, who highly commends it, and expresses his great esteem for the author, and his 'respect for his labours in the church of God.'

[Scott's Fasti, iv. 518; Baillie's Letters, vol. iii.; Records of the Kirk; Lamont and Nicoll's Diaries; Cook's Hist. of the Church of Scotland; Life of Archbishop Sharp; Beattie's Hist. of the Church of Scotland during the Commonwealth.]

G. W. S.

GILLESPIE, Sir ROBERT ROLLO (1766–1814), major-general, belonged to an old Scottish family which acquired some property in Downshire early last century. His father, — Gillespie of Comber, co. Down, had been twice married without issue, and married thirdly a sister of James Bailie of Innisharrie, co. Down, member for Hillsborough in the Irish parliament, and by her had an only child, Robert Rollo, born at Comber on 21 Jan. 1766. The Gillespies afterwards took up their permanent residence at Bath, and Robert was sent to a private school at Kensington, known as Norland House, and afterwards to the Rev. Mr. Tookey of Exning, near Newmarket, to prepare for Cambridge. He strongly preferred a military career, and on 28 April 1783 was appointed to a cornetcy in the 3rd Irish horse, now the 6th dragoon guards (carabineers). Three years afterwards, on 24 Nov. 1786, he contracted a clandestine marriage in Dublin with Annabell, fourth daughter of Thomas Taylor of Taylors Grange, co. Dublin, whom he had first seen at the deanery, Clogher, a few weeks before. Gillespie was second to an officer named Mackenzie, in a duel with a brother of Sir Jonah Barrington. It was proposed that the matter should end after two fruitless discharges, but a quarrel then arose between Barrington and Gillespie. Gillespie drew a handkerchief from his pocket, and challenged Barrington to fight across it. Shots were fired, and Barrington fell dead. Gillespie fled, and took refuge with some of his wife's relations. Afterwards he and his wife escaped to Scotland, whence he returned, and surrendered to take his trial. He was tried on a charge of wilful murder at Maryborough, Queen's County, at the summer assize of 1788, when, despite the adverse summing-up of Judge Bradstreet, the jury, which included several half-pay officers, brought in a verdict of 'justifiable homicide,' and Gillespie was discharged upon his own recognisances to come up and plead the king's pardon in the court of king's bench, Dublin, during the ensuing term. Gillespie afterwards appears to have thought of selling out and settling down on his estate, his father having died in 1791; but his plans were altered by his promotion in 1792 to a lieutenancy in the newly raised 20th Jamaica light dragoons. At Madeira, on the voyage out, the ship was driven out of the roads by a violent storm, and Gillespie and some others escaped to shore in an open boat across a mountainous sea. At Jamaica he had yellow fever, from which he recovered, and when the French planters in St. Domingo applied to Jamaica for aid, he offered his services as a volunteer, his regiment, in which he got his troop in January 1794, remaining in the colony. He was present at the capture of Tiburon in February 1794, and afterwards at Port-au-Prince, where he was fired at while swimming ashore with a flag of truce to demand the surrender of the town. He displayed much gallantry at the capture of Fort Bizotten, and received several wounds in the attack on Fort de l'Hôpital. After the fall of Port-au-Prince Gillespie took advantage of a temporary cessation of hostilities to return home. He rejoined his wife, and travelled about at home for a time. Appointed major of brigade to General Wilford he re-embarked for the West Indies in 1796. He became regimental major the same year. He accompanied General Wilford to St. Domingo, where he was appointed adjutant-general, and was much feared by the republicans. A gang of eight desperadoes broke into his quarters, murdered his slave-boy, and

attacked Gillespie, who, however, defended himself with his sword, and killed six of his assailants, when the two others, after firing at and wounding him, fled. The report brought the patrol to the spot. News of his assassination reached Europe, and appears to have hastened his mother's death. When Gillespie attended a levée long after, George III at first expressed surprise at Gillespie's boyish appearance. 'Eh, eh, what, what,' said the king, looking at his diminutive stature, 'is this the little man that killed the brigands?' Returning to Jamaica, Gillespie assumed command of his regiment, and in 1799 was recommended by the lieutenant-general and house of assembly for the rank of lieutenant-colonel. At the peace of Amiens the 20th light dragoons were transferred from Jamaica to the English establishment, and Gillespie returned home in command, when the house of assembly ordered the receiver-general to pay over to him one hundred guineas, 'to be by him expended in the purchase of a sword, as testimony of the high esteem in which he is held by this house' (*Jamaica, Journals of the House of Assembly*, 9 Dec. 1801).

Soon after his arrival in England charges of signing false returns were preferred against Gillespie by a Major Allen Cameron, who had lately joined the 20th dragoons. Gillespie was tried at Colchester on 29 June 1804 by a general court-martial, of which the Hon. John Hope was president, and Lord Paget, afterwards Marquis of Anglesey, Hussey Vivian, and others were members, and was fully and honourably acquitted of all the charges brought against him. His accuser was removed from the service. Gillespie's pecuniary means became sorely embarrassed by his open-handedness and misplaced trust, and he was compelled to exchange to India. He effected an exchange to the 19th light dragoons with Sir Robert Wilson, who had just been brought into that regiment as lieutenant-colonel. Gillespie, with the intention of travelling overland, proceeded to Hamburg, where he was warned as a countryman by Napper Tandy that he was in immediate danger from French spies. He escaped in disguise to Altona, and afterwards travelled by Vienna and the Danube to Greece, whence he made his way by Aleppo and Bagdad to India. He was appointed commandant of Arcot, where the 19th light dragoons were stationed, and had not been there many days when, riding before breakfast on 10 July 1806, he was met by an officer who reported a mutiny at Vellore. Vellore was fourteen miles distant, and the retreat of the captive princes of Tippoo's family. Starting at once with a squadron of the 19th and some native cavalry, and directing the rest of the dragoons with their 'galloper' guns to follow, Gillespie hurried to Vellore, to find that the sepoy troops had massacred the Europeans, and that the survivors of the 69th foot had spent their ammunition, and were making their last stand. With the aid of a rope Gillespie had himself hoisted into the fort, where he rallied and encouraged the 69th until the arrival of the guns from Arcot, when the gates were blown open, and the dragoons entering cut down over eight hundred of the mutineers. Gillespie, after removing the captive princes to Madras, was employed at Wallajabad and other stations where symptoms of disaffection had appeared. When the 19th dragoons were ordered home, in April 1807, he exchanged to the 8th royal Irish light dragoons (now hussars). He commanded the cavalry and horse artillery acting against Runjeet Singh, in the country between the Jumna and Sutlej, in 1809, until Sir Charles Metcalfe brought the dispute with the Sikh ruler to a satisfactory conclusion. In January 1809 Gillespie had effected a transfer to the 25th (formerly 29th) light dragoons, when the non-commissioned officers and men of the 8th presented him with a costly sword, 'the gift of the Royal Irish,' and the officers sent in a memorial soliciting his restoration to the regiment at some future time. Gillespie was subsequently commandant of Bangalore, and afterwards commanded the Mysore division of the Madras army.

In 1811 Gillespie, with the rank of brigadier-general, commanded the advance of Sir Samuel Auchmuty's force in the expedition against Java, which landed near Batavia and took possession of that city. Although suffering from fever, he directed the principal attack on the Dutch lines at Cornelis the day after, and to his gallantry, energy, and prompt judgment in the execution of that service, Auchmuty attributed the successful issue. After the reduction of the island Auchmuty left Stamford Raffles as civil governor, and gave Gillespie command of the troops. The sultan of Palembang, in the island of Sumatra, which had been tributary to the Dutch in Java, having murdered the Europeans there, Gillespie was despatched from Batavia in March 1812. He deposed the sultan in a most summary manner, placed the sultan's brother on the throne, secured the cession of the island of Banca to the British, and returned to Java. Finding a confederacy of Javanese chiefs had taken up a position at D'joejocarta (Yodhyakarta), a powerful stockaded fort defended by one hundred guns and thirty thousand men, Gillespie promptly attacked and carried it with fifteen hundred troops, thereby, in all probability, saving the lives of all the

Europeans in the island (Mill, *Hist.* vii. 353 et seq.) Gillespie appears to have had disputes with Raffles respecting the military establishment requisite for the safety of the European population, and to have preferred charges against Raffles which the court of directors of the East India Company considered openly disproved. Lady Raffles implies that Gillespie continued to make grave accusations against her husband after their supposed reconciliation (*Memoir of Raffles*, pp. 133, 204). Gillespie became a major-general on 1 April 1812, and in October of that year threw up his Java command, in which he was succeeded by Sir Miles Nightingale, and returned to India, where he was appointed to a command at Meerut. In 1814 he commanded the Meerut division of the Bengal troops in the war against Nepaul, among the frontier defences of which was the fort of Kalunga (Kalanga), near Deyra Dhoon, perched in an almost inaccessible position in the Himalayas, with stockaded approaches. The attack was fixed for 31 Oct. 1814, the troops being told off in four small columns to attack the four faces of the fort. Three of these columns had to make long detours over difficult ground, and a preconcerted signal was agreed upon. Meanwhile the Ghoorka garrison made a sortie, and Gillespie, thinking to follow them in after their repulse, attempted to rush the fort with a dismounted party of the 8th dragoons. This manœuvre failed. Without waiting for the other columns, he renewed the attack with some companies of the 53rd foot, which also failed, in the course of which Gillespie, who was in front encouraging the men, was shot through the heart (Mill, *Hist.* viii. 23–7). His body was brought to Meerut for interment, where an obelisk was erected to his memory. Small obelisks on the hillside mark the place where Gillespie and his comrades fell, but all traces of the hill-fort had vanished years ago. The news of his death not having reached England, he was included in the K.C.B.'s made on New Year's day 1815. A public monument by Chantrey, bearing the date 1820, is in St. Paul's Cathedral. As a commanding officer, Gillespie appears to have been liked and trusted by his men, as well as admired for his splendid courage. He was a keen sportsman; among his recorded feats was the killing of a tiger in the open on Bangalore racecourse.

[Memoir of Sir Robert Rollo Gillespie, with engraved portrait (London, 1816). The work supplements the narrative of Major William Thorn, whose Conquest of Java (London, 1816, 4to) gives the most detailed account of Gillespie's achievements in the far East,—a romantic chapter of Indian story. See also Mill's Hist. of India, vols. vii. and viii.; Lady Raffles's Memoirs of Sir Stamford Raffles, and Colonel Welsh's Forty Years' Military Reminiscences, ii. 322 et seq. Some account of the 19th and 20th light dragoons will be found in Colburn's United Serv. Mag. for December 1873 and October 1876; Gillespie's letters to Sir John Cradock, relating to Vellore, are in Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 29181 fol. 236, 29192 fol. 297:] H. M. C.

GILLESPIE, THOMAS (1708–1774), founder of the relief church, was born in 1708 at Clearburn, in the parish of Duddingston, near Edinburgh, and, his father having died early, he owed his first training to his mother, a woman of very energetic and pious character. He studied philosophy and divinity at Edinburgh University, but did not complete his course, and went for ten days to the secession divinity hall at Perth under Wilson. He was early brought under the notice of Thomas Boston the elder [q. v.] He is said to have received part of his training as a minister of the gospel at Northampton under Philip Doddridge [q. v.] In the list of Doddridge's students supplied by his assistant Orton (see *Monthly Repository*, 1815, pp. 686 sq.) the name of Gillespie, in the extended form of Thomas Bageholt Gillespie, stands first for 1741. But his connection with Doddridge's academy must have been very brief. He was licensed for the ministry 30 Oct. 1740 by 'a presbyterian class,' according to Scott, or by a number of independent ministers under Doddridge's presidency, according to Struthers. Doddridge's association was, however, a mixed body of presbyterians and independents. Gillespie received his ordination in England 22 Jan. 1741, and was admitted to the parish of Carnock, near Dunfermline, 4 Sept. 1741. His ministry at Carnock was carried on with much earnestness, and obtained the approval of the Rev. Dr. John Erskine, of the Greyfriars Church, whose family estate of Carnock was in the parish. Gillespie was much interested in the religious revivals proceeding in his neighbourhood, in the parishes of Cambuslang and Kilsyth, and sought to promote similar revivals elsewhere.

The law of patronage in the church was now exciting much attention in Scotland. Robertson and his party maintained the right of presentation, even in opposition to the wishes of the people. In 1749 Andrew Richardson received a presentation to the parish of Inverkeithing, in the presbytery of Dunfermline, but was opposed by the great body of the people. The case coming before the commission of the general assembly, the presbytery of Dunfermline were enjoined to proceed with the settlement. Upon their refusal to comply the commission appointed a

committee to perform the act of induction. The general assembly cancelled this appointment, and required the presbytery of Dunfermline itself to ordain. Six of the ministers, including Gillespie, justified their continued refusal in a written statement to the general assembly (22 May 1752). The assembly resolved, by a majority of 93 to 65, that one of the six should be deposed. Gillespie, who had presented an additional paper, was selected, and a sentence of deposition was thereupon pronounced against him from the moderator's chair. He received the sentence with dignified meekness, and replied in these words: 'Moderator, I desire to receive this sentence of the general assembly passed against me with real concern and awful impressions of the divine conduct in it; but I rejoice that to me it is given, in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake.' The bearing of Gillespie under the hurried proceedings excited a strong reaction in his favour. During the summer he preached in the open air to congregations of vast numbers, but was obliged at last to take up his position on the highway, and in the winter he removed to the neighbouring town of Dunfermline, where a church was provided, most of his former congregation adhering to his ministry. In the next assembly an effort was made to have him reponed, but Gillespie held that no good would be done unless the policy of the church were reversed.

Gillespie joined none of the existing branches of the secession, because he was opposed to the ecclesiastical limitations of church communion which they had imposed. For six and a half years he stood alone. At the end of that time he was joined by Thomas Boston the younger [q. v.], minister of a large congregation in Jedburgh. Three years afterwards, in 1761, the people of Colinsburgh in Fife, having been driven out of the church by an unpopular appointment, applied to Gillespie and Boston for help. They ordained a minister for the discontented worshippers of Colinsburgh, and the three congregations of Dunfermline, Jedburgh, and Colinsburgh formed themselves into a presbytery, for the 'relief' of Christians oppressed in their church privileges (22 Oct. 1761). For twelve years afterwards Gillespie continued to labour with much earnestness and zeal. He died 19 Jan. 1774. He married, 19 Nov. 1744, Margaret Riddell, who died 27 April 1787. It is said, on the authority of Dr. Erskine, that Gillespie cooled in his attachment to the relief church, and even advised his people to go back to the establishment. This, however, is strenuously denied, and there is no direct evidence for the charge. He was a laborious and conscientious minister. His secession was not due to any personal ambition.

In 1774 was published, probably posthumously, Gillespie's 'Practical Treatise on Temptation,' which appeared with a preface and strong recommendation by Dr. Erskine. It is remarkable for the prominent place which it assigns to the devil as the author of temptation. In another work, published at Edinburgh in 1771, 8vo, Gillespie handled the subject of supposed immediate revelations from God, contending that such revelations were not now granted to the church.

The relief church went on increasing for nearly a century. In 1847 the relief united with the secession, which had been founded in 1733. The united presbyterian church, which was formed by the union, numbered 518 ministers, of whom 400 had been of the secession church and 118 of the relief.

[Scott's Fasti, iv. 580; Gavin Struthers's History of the Relief Church, 1839; Gavin Struthers's History of the Rise of the Relief Church, 1848; William Lindsay's Life and Times of the Rev. Thomas Gillespie; M'Kelvie's Annals and Statistics of the United Presbyterian Church; Life of Dr. John Erskine, by the Rev. Sir Henry Moncreiff Wellwood, bart., D.D.; Carlyle's Autobiography; Buchanan's Ten Years' Conflict.] W. G. B.

GILLESPIE, THOMAS (1777–1844), professor at St. Andrews, born at Closeburn, Dumfriesshire, in 1777, was educated at Wallace Hall School and Dumfries Academy, and at Edinburgh University. At the university he distinguished himself as a classical scholar and as a debater; at the conclusion of his college course he was licensed as a preacher, 4 Jan. 1810. On leaving college he acted as tutor in the family of Sir James Hay of Dunragit. In 1813 he was presented to the living of Cults, Fifeshire, where he devoted his leisure to literature. In 1824 he received the degree of LL.D. from Glasgow. In 1828 he was appointed assistant and successor to the professor of humanity at St. Andrews, and in 1836 he was elected to the professorship. He died at Dunino, near St. Andrews, on 11 Sept. 1844. He contributed numerous articles both in prose and verse to the leading periodicals, including essays in 'Blackwood' and in 'Constable's Miscellany,' and sketches in Wilson's 'Tales of the Borders.' In 1822 he published a volume of sermons, entitled 'The Seasons contemplated in the Spirit of the Gospel.' An 'Analecta' for the use of his class appeared in 1839. He was twice married; his second wife was daughter of the Rev. Dr. Campbell, parish minister of Cupar, and sister to Lord-chancellor Campbell.

[Roger's Hist. of St. Andrews; Conolly's Eminent Men of Fife; Scott's Fasti, iv. 485.] W. B–s.

GILLESPIE, WILLIAM (1776–1825), poet, was the eldest son of the Rev. John Gillespie (1730–1806), minister of Kells in Galloway. He was baptised 18 Feb. 1776. He attended the parish school, and also received private instruction from the schoolmaster, who lived in the manse. In 1792 he entered Edinburgh University, where he studied theology and also, as a secondary subject, medicine. From early years he had been devoted to painting, poetry, and music. A common print of a view of Kenmure Castle was executed from a drawing made by him when about fourteen years of age. While at Edinburgh he wrote a poem entitled 'The Progress of Refinement,' which was not, however, published till some years later. He found subjects for some of the poems (which were published along with it) in a tour through the western highlands, which he took with Alexander Don, to whom he was tutor. At the end of his university course he was licensed as preacher by the presbytery of Kirkcudbright (1 Aug. 1798), and on 7 Aug. 1800 was ordained assistant and successor to his father. On 29 April 1806 his father died, after having been minister of Kells for forty-two years, and he became sole minister. In 1820 he was chaplain to the stewartry of Kircudbright yeomanry cavalry, and the commandant wrote to him, asking whether in his service before the force he would pray for the queen. He returned an evasive answer, but in the prayer for the royal family he inserted the words, 'Bless also the queen.' On this the commandant ordered him to consider himself under arrest, that is to say, as was subsequently explained, not at liberty to go out of the county (30 July). Gillespie then published the sermon which he had preached before the yeomanry, with a preface and appendices explaining the circumstances, and proving the illegality of his arrest.

On 26 July 1825 he married Charlotte Hoggan; but while on his wedding tour he was attacked by erysipelas, and died on 15 Oct. in the fiftieth year of his age. He was long remembered in his parish for the refinement of his tastes, his hospitality, and his kindness to students.

Besides contributions to the 'Scots Magazine' and other periodicals, his works were: a life of John Lowe, author of 'Mary's Dream,' in Cromek's 'Remains of Nithsdale and Galloway Song,' pp. 342–60; 'The Progress of Refinement, an allegorical poem, with other poems,' Edinburgh, 1805, 8vo; 'Consolation, with other poems,' Edinburgh, 1815, 8vo; 'The Rebellion of Absalom: a discourse preached at Kirkcudbright on the 30th July last,' Dumfries, 1820, 8vo.

[Thomas Murray's Literary Hist. of Galloway, 2nd ed. pp. 275–82; private information; Brit. Mus. and Bodleian Library Catalogues; Hew Scott's Fasti, ii. 716.] E. C–N.

GILLIES, ADAM, Lord Gillies (1760–1842), Scottish judge, born in 1760, youngest son of Robert Gillies of Little Keithock, Forfarshire, and brother of Dr. John Gillies [q. v.], historian, was admitted an advocate on 14 July 1787. On 20 March 1806 he became sheriff-depute of Kincardineshire, on 30 Nov. 1811 succeeded Lord Newton as an ordinary judge of the Royal College of Justice, and in March 1812 succeeded Lord Craig as a lord of justiciary. On Lord Meadowbank's death he was appointed, 10 July 1816, a lord commissioner of the jury court. In 1837 he resigned his seat as a lord of justiciary, and was appointed a judge of the court of exchequer in Scotland. He died at Leamington on 24 Dec. 1842. He took little part in politics; in early life his views were whig, but subsequently they became tory. As a judge he was strong, learned, and impartial.

[Ann. Reg.; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the Royal Coll. of Justice; Anderson's Scottish Nation.] J. A. H.

GILLIES, JOHN, D.D. (1712–1796), theological writer, was born in 1712, at the manse of Careston, near Brechin, where his father, John Gillies, was minister, and after prosecuting his literary and divinity courses and being employed as tutor in several families of note, became minister of the college church, Glasgow, 29 July 1742. In this charge he remained till his death fifty-four years after (29 March 1796). It is said of him that besides preaching three times every Sunday, he delivered discourses in his large church three times a week to crowded audiences, published for some time a weekly paper, and regularly visited and catechised his parish. His first wife was Elizabeth (*d.* 1754), daughter of the Rev. John McLaurin, a distinguished preacher [q. v.], and his second, Joanna (*d.* 1792), sister of Sir Michael Stewart. Gillies is best known for a work entitled 'Historical Collections relating to the Success of the Gospel,' 2 vols. Glasgow, 1754. To this an appendix was added in 1761, and a supplement in 1786. Another work of considerable magnitude was entitled 'Devotional Exercises on the New Testament,' 2 vols. London, 1769, 8vo. He published, likewise, 'Exhortations to the Inhabitants of the South Parish of Glasgow,' 2 vols. Glasgow, 1750, 12mo; 'Life of the Rev. Mr. George Whitefield,' London, 1772, 8vo; 'Essays on the Prophecies relating to the Messiah,' Edinburgh, 1773, 8vo; 'Hebrew Manual for the use of Students;' 'Psalms of

David,' with notes, Glasgow, 1786; and Milton's 'Paradise Lost,' illustrated by texts of scripture, London, 1778, 12mo. He wrote a life of John MacLaurin for MacLaurin's 'Sermons and Essays,' Glasgow, 1755. Dr. John Erskine prefixed an appreciative notice of his life to the supplement to his 'Historical Collections.'

[Scott's Fasti, iii. 19; Memoir by Dr. Nicol, prefixed to New Testament Meditations; Erskine's Sketch ut supra; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen; Anderson's Scottish Nation.] W. G. B.

GILLIES, JOHN, LL.D. (1747–1836), historian and classical scholar, born at Brechin in Forfarshire, on 18 Jan. 1747, was the eldest son in the large family of Robert Gillies, a merchant in Brechin, and proprietor of Little Keithock, by his wife Margaret, the daughter of a Brechin merchant named Smith. Adam Gillies (1787–1842) [q. v.], the Scotch judge, was a younger son. John Gillies was educated at Brechin, and at Glasgow University under Leechman and Moore. When at home he passed the day 'studying in his father's garret.' Before he was twenty he was selected to teach the Greek class in the university during the illness of Moore, the professor of Greek. While at the university he wrote a 'Defence of the Study of Classical Literature,' which was printed, apparently in a periodical. Soon afterwards he came to London to follow literature, but gave up his engagements on going abroad as tutor to the Hon. Henry Hope, second son of John, second earl of Hopetoun. He lived some years in Germany and visited other parts of Europe. In 1777 the earl settled an annuity on him. Gillies was afterwards travelling tutor to the earl's two younger sons John (Sir John Hope, afterwards Baron Niddry, and fourth earl) and Alexander (Sir A. Hope, G.C.B., lieutenant-governor of Chelsea Hospital). About 1784 he returned to England and carried on his literary work. In 1784 he took the degree of LL.D. He was also a corresponding member of the French Institute, a fellow of the Royal Society, and of the Society of Antiquaries. In 1793 he was appointed royal historiographer for Scotland on the death of Dr. Robertson. In 1794 he married, and at that time had a house in Portman Square, London. From 1830 he lived in retirement at Clapham, where he died on 15 Feb. 1836 in his ninetieth year. 'He had no disease of any kind, and departed without a pang . . . or the change of a single muscle' (*Gent. Mag.*) Mathias (*Pursuits of Lit.* 7th ed., dial. ii. pp. 118, 120) says that Gillies was 'a man of good intentions, a passable scholar, an indefatigable reader, and of most respectable character,' but there was no touch of genius in his writings. Miss Burney found him in conversation 'very communicative and informing' (*Diary, &c. of Mme. d'Arblay*, v. 225). He is described (*Public Characters*, p. 235) as a man of about middle height, with a handsome figure, and an open and ingenuous countenance.

Gillies is remembered as the author of a once popular 'History of Greece.' This book, written in a readable but somewhat pompous style, was published in 1786, London, 2 vols. 4to, and in 4 vols. 8vo, and other editions (including French and German translations) followed: Basle, 1790, 8vo; London, 1792–3, 8vo; London, 1825, 8vo; Vienna, 1825. The first volume of Mitford's 'Greece' had been published in 1784, but the work was not completed till 1810. Gillies also wrote a 'History of the World' (from Alexander the Great to Augustus), 2 vols., London, 1807, 4to; noticed, not unfavourably, in the 'Edinburgh Review' (xi. 40–61), and 'A View of the Reign of Frederick II of Prussia' (London, 1789, 8vo), whose court he had visited. Professor Smyth (*Lect. on Mod. Hist.*) says the book is little more than a panegyric. Gillies also translated: 1. 'The Orations of Lysias and Isocrates,' 1778, 4to. 2. 'Aristotle's Ethics and Politics,' with introductions and notes, 1797, 4to; 1804, 8vo; 1813, 8vo (cf. Thomas Taylor's 'Answer to Dr. G.'s Supplement to his new Analysis of Aristotle's Works, in which the unfaithfulness of his Translation of Aristotle's Ethics is unfolded,' 1804, 8vo; cf. also the strictures in *Publ. Char.* p. 234). 3. 'Aristotle's Rhetoric,' 1823, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. 1836, new ser. v. 436–7; Jervoise's Land of the Lindsays, pp. 182, 221, 222; Public Characters, 1800–1, pp. 223–5; Irving's Book of Scotsmen; Chambers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen (Thomson); Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Mathias's Pursuits of Lit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

GILLIES, MARGARET (1803–1887), miniature and water-colour painter, was the second daughter of William Gillies, a Scotch merchant settled in Throgmorton Street, London, where she was born on 7 Aug. 1803. Having lost her mother when eight years old, and her father having met with reverses, she and her younger sister, Mary, were placed under the care of their uncle, Adam Gillies, lord Gillies [q.v.], one of the judges of the court of session in Scotland, by whom they were educated, and subsequently introduced to the best society in Edinburgh. There she met Sir Walter Scott, Lord Erskine, Lord Jeffrey, and other famous men; but before she was

twenty she determined to earn for herself an honourable livelihood, and returned with her sister to her father's home in London. Mary Gillies became an authoress, and died in 1870, while Margaret took the somewhat bold step of becoming a professional artist. She received some lessons in miniature-painting from Frederick Cruickshank, and quickly gained a reputation in that branch of art, although she had had no regular artistic training. Before she was twenty-four she was commissioned to paint a miniature of the poet Wordsworth, at whose residence, Rydal Mount, she spent several weeks. She painted also a portrait of Charles Dickens, and one of Mrs. Marsh, the novelist, and for many successive years contributed portraits to the exhibitions of the Royal Academy. She then went for a while to Paris, where she worked in the studios of Hendrik and Ary Scheffer, and on her return to England she exhibited from time to time portraits in oil. It was, however, not long before she devoted herself to water-colour-painting, usually choosing domestic, romantic, or sentimental subjects, and it is on these that her chief distinction rests. In 1852 she was elected an associate of the Old (now the Royal) Society of Painters in Water-colours, and was a constant contributor to its exhibitions down to the year of her death. Some of the best of her exhibited works were 'Past and Future,' 1855, and 'The Heavens are telling,' 1856, both of which have been engraved; 'Rosalind and Celia,' 1857; 'Una and the Red Cross Knight in the Cavern of Despair,' 'An Eastern Mother,' and 'Vivia Perpetua in Prison,' 1858; 'A Father and Daughter,' 1859; 'Imogen after the Departure of Posthumus,' 1860; 'Beyond,' 1861; 'The Wanderer,' 1868; 'Prospero and Miranda,' 1874; 'Cercando Pace,' a beautiful drawing in three compartments, 1875; and 'The Pilgrimage,' which was exhibited at the Royal Jubilee Exhibition at Manchester in 1887. Her last work was 'Christiana by the River of Life,' exhibited in 1887. She lived for many years in Church Row, Hampstead, but died at The Warren, Crockham Hill, Kent, on 20 July 1887, of pleurisy, after a few days' illness.

[Times, 26 July 1887; Academy, 30 July 1887; Miss Clayton's English Female Artists, 1876, ii. 87–94; Exhibition Catalogues of the Royal Academy, 1832–61; Exhibition Catalogues of the Royal Society of Painters in Water-colours, 1852–87; Mary Howitt: An Autobiography, 1889, ii.] R. E. G.

GILLIES, ROBERT PEARSE (1788–1858), autobiographer, a member of the Forfarshire family of Gillies, was born at or near Arbroath in 1788. His father, Dr. Thomas Gillies, was possessed of a landed estate, which on his death in 1808 his son inherited. Gillies had already collected a library of books, written poetry, and studied under Dugald Stewart and Playfair at the university of Edinburgh. He was admitted advocate in 1813, and, losing most of his fortune in consequence of a rash speculation, settled in Edinburgh in 1815, where he devoted himself to literary pursuits. He was one of the early contributors to 'Blackwood's Magazine,' and figures as 'Kemperhausen' in Christopher North's 'Noctes Ambrosianæ.' He was a well-known figure among the literary men who frequented the Ballantynes, and was a special friend of Scott. Reminiscences of his intercourse with Scott were published by Gillies in 1837. Like Scott, Gillies was attracted for some time by the literature of Germany, from which he made many translations, published for the most part in 'Blackwood's Magazine.' He resided in Germany for a year, and met Goethe and Tieck. Gillies also corresponded with Wordsworth, who encouraged him in his early pecuniary difficulties in a sonnet (*Miscellaneous Sonnets*, pt. ii. no. 4), commencing—

> From the dark chambers of dejection freed,
> Spurning the unprofitable yoke of care,
> Rise, Gillies, rise: the gates of youth shall bear
> Thy genius forward like a winged steed.

Gillies likewise attracted the attention of Byron, who in his 'Diary' (23 Nov. 1813) remarks on his work: 'The young man can know nothing of life; and if he cherishes the disposition which runs through his papers will become useless and perhaps not even a poet, which he seems determined to be. God help him! No one should be a rhymer who could be anything else.'

Most of Gillies's remaining means disappeared in the commercial panic of 1825, and he became involved in a series of lawsuits. Scott assisted him in various ways, and finally suggested to him the idea of a journal of foreign literature. Gillies succeeded in inducing the London firm of Treuttel & Würtz, Treuttel, junr., & Richter to take up the project, and the result was the foundation of the 'Foreign Quarterly Review' in July 1827. Gillies as editor was to receive 600*l.* per annum, but he was to pay the contributors out of this. To the first number articles were contributed by Sir W. Scott (who declined to receive remuneration for his work), Robert Southey, the Rev. G. R. Gleig, W. Maginn, and others.

Gillies now removed to London, where he led a somewhat chequered life. His affairs

remained hopelessly involved, and when about 1833 he passed a whole year without being arrested for debt, the fact seemed to him remarkable. In 1840 he removed to Boulogne, where he remained till 1847, when incautiously returning to England, he was at once thrown into prison, and was not liberated till 1849.

Gillies died at Kensington, 28 Nov. 1858. He was married and had a family. He turned to account his acquaintance with famous men in his 'Memoirs of a Literary Veteran' (3 vols., 1851), where he gives personal reminiscences of many. Among the most notable besides Scott were James Hogg, Lord Jeffrey, Thomas de Quincey, John Kemble, Mrs. Siddons, and John Galt. Selections from this work with a biography were edited by Richard Henry Stoddard, as the tenth volume of the 'Bric à Brac Series,' New York, 1876.

Gillies's other works consisted, besides fugitive contributions, of the following: 1. 'Wallace, a fragment,' 1813. 2. 'Childe Alarique, a poet's reverie, with other poems,' 1814. 3. An edition of James the First's 'Essays of a Prentise in the Divine Art of Poesie,' 1814. 4. 'Confessions of Sir H. Longueville,' a novel, 1814. 5. 'Rinaldo, the Visionary, a Desultory Poem,' 1816. 6. 'Illustrations of a Poetical Character, in six tales, with other poems' (2nd edit. 1816). 7. 'Oswald, a metrical tale,' 1817. 8. 'Guilt, or the Anniversary,' a tragedy from the German of A. G. A. Muellner, 1819. 9. Extempore, to Walter Scott, Esq., on the publication of the new edition of the 'Bridal of Triermain' (1819, by 'S. K. C.,' probably by Gillies. When the 'Bridal' was first published, Scott encouraged the idea [Lockhart, p. 236] that Gillies was the author). 10. 'German Stories, selected from the works of Hoffmann, De la Motte-Fouqué, Pichler, Kruse, and others,' 3 vols. 1826. 11. 'A Winter Night's Dream.' 12. 'The Seventh Day,' 1826. 13. 'Tales of a Voyager to the Arctic Ocean,' 6 vols., two series, 1826 and 1829. 14. 'Thurlston Tales,' 3 vols. 1835. 15. 'Palmario,' 1839.

[Memoirs above referred to; Lockhart's Life of Scott; Wordsworth's Poems; Dictionary of Living Authors, 1816; British Museum Catalogue; Catalogue of Advocates' Library.] F. W–T.

GILLILAND, THOMAS (*fl.* 1804–1816), writer, is the subject of severe attack in the 'Satirist.' According to it, he attracted attention as a frequenter of the green-room of Drury Lane Theatre. Upon inquiry it appeared that he was 'no other than the famed Mr. Thomas Gilliland, ci-devant scout to Anthony Pasquin.' A remonstrance against his presence was made by Charles Mathews the elder, and signed by actors who objected to the appearance among them of 'this spy upon the private conduct of public men.' He met this by a voluntary withdrawal (*Satirist*, i. 420). He is said to have written for a living, and to have been 'countenanced' by 'Monk' Lewis and 'Anacreon' Moore (*ib.* iii. 534). Gilliland is responsible for various compilations of which the 'Dramatic Mirror' alone can be said in any sense to survive: 1. 'A Dramatic Synopsis, containing an Essay on the Political and Moral Use of a Theatre, involving Remarks on the Dramatic Writers of the Present Day and Strictures on the Performers of the two Theatres,' London, 1804, 8vo. This production, which contains some sensible opinions, was subsequently expanded into: 2. 'The Dramatic Mirror, containing the History of the Stage from the Earliest Period to the Present Time,' &c., London, 1808, 2 vols. 12mo, a work of little merit, giving some information concerning the country theatres. It supplies biographies of the principal actors from the time of Shakespeare and of dramatic writers subsequent to 1660, is illustrated with portraits and other engravings, and is dedicated to the Prince of Wales. 3. 'Elbow Room, a Pamphlet containing Remarks on the shameful Increase of the Private Boxes of Covent Garden,' &c., London, 1804, 8vo. 4. 'Jack in Office, containing Remarks on Mr. Braham's Address to the Public, with a full and impartial consideration of Mr. Kemble's conduct with regard to the above gentleman,' London, n.d. (1804, 8vo, *Brit. Mus. Cat.*) The two works last named are satires upon Kemble's management. 5. 'The Trap, a Moral, Philosophical, and Satirical Work, delineating the Snares in which Kings, Princes, and their Subjects have been caught since the days of Adam; including Reflections on the Present Causes of Conjugal Infidelity. Dedicated to the Ladies,' London, 1808, 2 vols. 12mo, a satire dull and indecorous. 6. 'Diamond cut Diamond: Observations on a Pamphlet entitled "A Review of the Conduct of His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales," comprising a free and impartial View of Mr. Jefferys as a Tradesman, Politician, and Courtier. By Philo Veritas,' 5th edition, enlarged, London, 1801, 8vo. These works are in the British Museum. On the title-page to the 'Trap' is mentioned: 7. 'Diamond new Pointed.' A portrait prefixed to the 'Dramatic Mirror' presents the not unpleasing features of a man aged somewhere near thirty. Gilliland was alive in 1816, in which year his name appears in 'A Biographical Dictionary of Living Authors.'

[Books cited; Lowndes's Bibl. Man.] J. K.

GILLING, ISAAC (1662?–1725), presbyterian minister, elder son of Richard Gilling, baker, was born at Stogumber, Somersetshire. He was educated at a nonconformist academy in Taunton, maintained (1678–85) by George Hammond, an ejected minister. John Fox (1693–1763) [q. v.], his relative and biographer, says that when Gilling began to preach 'he preached often in the churches, though he was never a regular conformist.' He received presbyterian ordination at Lyme Regis, Dorsetshire, 25 Aug. 1687, being at that time 'curate of Barrington and Seavington St. Mary in Somerset' (Wilson). His next employment was at Axminster, Devonshire, as usher in a Latin school; while here he preached to a congregation of independents. He then became pastor of the presbyterian congregation at Silverton, Devonshire. Here he married a lady (from Brampford-Speke) 'somewhat deformed,' but of good estate. From Silverton he was called to the charge of the presbyterian congregation at Newton Abbot, Devonshire, in succession to William Yeo, an ejected minister (*d.* 1699).

Gilling, who was a scholarly and genial divine, kept a flourishing boarding-school at Newton Abbot, and got into trouble during the reign of Anne for doing so without the bishop's license. He was more than once obliged to abscond to prevent arrest, the last occasion being in 1712, when (in a disguise) he accompanied Fox to London. In ecclesiastical politics he was for a consolidation of the dissenting interest, and was an active member of the Exeter assembly, formed in 1691 as a union of presbyterians and independents on the London model. Of this body he was for many years the scribe; his quarto volume of manuscript minutes (to 1718) is preserved in Dr. Williams's library. In the disputes of 1719 he sided with the minority against subscription, and hence was excluded from the assembly and deserted by more than half his hearers, who formed a new congregation under Samuel Westcot. Other disappointments followed; Gilling lost heart, fell into a lingering sickness, and died on 20 or 21 Aug. 1725. His age is not given, but the date of his ordination shows that he could not have been born later than 1662. He was buried in his meeting-house. He had wished to be interred in the church or churchyard at Newton Abbot; but the parish being a peculiar, the ordinary, Sir William Courtenay, refused to permit the interment, saying 'they might bury him in one of the marshes.'

By his first wife Gilling had a son Isaac, educated as a physician at Paris and entered at Leyden 4 Oct. 1723, who did not turn out well, and a daughter, married to John Fox. His second wife, *née* Atkins, of Exeter, led him into extravagances.

He published: 1. 'The Qualifications and Duties of Ministers,' &c., Exeter, 1708, 8vo. 2. 'The Life of the Reverend Mr. George Trosse,' &c., 1715, 8vo (an abridgment and continuation of Trosse's very singular autobiography, originally published at Exeter, 1714, 8vo, by J. H. [Joseph Hallett], but superseded by Gilling's more decorous narrative, 'one of the best pieces of evangelical biography'). 3. 'The Mischief of . . . Uncharitable Judging,' &c., Exeter, 1719, 8vo. Also funeral sermons for the Rev. S. Atkins, 1702, Samuel Atkins, jun., 1703, Susanna Reynell, 1704, and the Rev. S. Mullins, 1711. He prepared for the press the papers of Walter Moyle [q. v.]

[Biographical sketch, by J. Fox, in Monthly Repository, 1821, pp. 327 sq., see also pp. 132 sq.; Wilson's Dissenting Churches, 1814, iv. 393; Evans's manuscript List of Diss. Congr. (1715 sq.), partly printed in James's Hist. Litig. Presb. Chapels, 1867, p. 657; manuscript list of ministers in records of Exeter Assembly; Northcote's transcript of Fox's manuscripts in Plymouth Public Library.] A. G.

GILLINGWATER, EDMUND (1735?–1813), topographer, born at Lowestoft, Suffolk, about 1735, was the son of Edmund and Alice Gillingwater of Lowestoft. He was apprenticed to a barber. When about twenty-two years of age he removed to Norwich, which he left on 5 Dec. 1761 for Harleston, Norfolk. There he carried on a small business as stationer and bookseller in the Old Market Place, and was appointed an overseer of the poor. While holding the latter office he published 'An Essay on Parish Work-Houses; containing Observations on the present State of English Work-houses; with some Regulations proposed for their improvement,' 8vo, Bury St. Edmunds, 1786. Gillingwater retired from business about 1788. Two years later he brought out by subscription 'An Historical Account of the ancient Town of Lowestoft in the County of Suffolk. To which is added some cursory remarks on the adjoining parishes and a general account of the Island of Lothingland,' 4to, London [1790]. Another useful compilation was his 'Historical and descriptive Account of St. Edmund's Bury . . . the Abbey,' &c. [with an appendix], 12mo, Saint Edmund's Bury, 1804. He also made considerable, though not very valuable, collections for a history of Suffolk, consisting chiefly of extracts from printed books. These after his death came into the possession of H. Jermyn, and were sold at his auction. Samuel Burder in the

preface (p. xiii) of his 'Oriental Customs,' 1802, acknowledges his 'obligations to Mr. Gillingwater, of Harleston in Norfolk, for the very liberal manner in which he favoured him with his manuscript papers,' which consisted of additions to, and corrections of, Harmer's 'Observations on divers Passages of Scripture.' Gillingwater died 13 March 1813, aged 77, and was buried in the churchyard of Redenhall-with-Harleston, beside his wife, Mary Bond, who had died 18 May 1802, aged 65. He left no children.

[Tymms's East Anglian, iv. 253–5, 276; manuscript note by David Elisha Davy, in a copy of 'An Essay on Parish Work-Houses,' in the British Museum; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 200; Nichols's Illustr. vi. 545–9.] G. G.

GILLIS, JAMES, D.D. (1802–1864), catholic prelate, born at Montreal, Canada, on 7 April 1802, was the son of James Gillis, a native of the parish of Bellie, Banffshire, Scotland, who had emigrated in early life and acquired a considerable fortune. He was educated at the Sulpician College in Montreal, and in 1816 went to Scotland with his parents. In 1817 he entered the seminary of Aquhorties as an ecclesiastical student, and thence was transferred to the seminary of St. Nicholas at Paris, where he was a fellow-student with Dupanloup, afterwards bishop of Orleans. He left St. Nicholas in October 1823 and entered the seminary of Issy, a house belonging to the Sulpicians, to study philosophy and theology, but his health gave way and he was obliged to return to Scotland in April 1826. He was ordained priest at Aquhorties in 1827. In the following year he was deputed by Bishop Paterson to collect money in France for the repairs of St. Mary's Chapel, Broughton Street, Edinburgh, and during his stay in France he conceived the idea of reviving the conventual life and restoring the religious orders in Scotland. On the outbreak of the revolution in 1830 he with difficulty effected his escape and returned to Scotland. In 1831 he became secretary to Bishop Paterson, and having subsequently collected funds for the purpose in France, he founded St. Margaret's convent in Edinburgh for nuns of the Ursuline order. It was opened on 16 June 1835, being the first religious house established in Scotland since the reformation. On 22 July 1838 he was consecrated bishop of Limyra, *in partibus*, having in the previous year been appointed coadjutor to Bishop Andrew Carruthers [q. v.], on whose death, 24 May 1852, he succeeded to the vicariate-apostolic of the eastern district of Scotland. In the course of a tour which he made in France in 1857 he, at the request of Dupanloup, pronounced the panegyric of Joan of Arc in the cathedral of Orleans. On this occasion the heart of Henry II, king of England, who died at the castle of Chinon on the Loire in 1189, was presented to him by the mayor of Orleans as a tribute of thanks for the eloquent panegyric. In 1859 Gillis introduced the jesuits into his 'district.' He died at Edinburgh on 24 Feb. 1864.

He published: 1. 'A Letter to the Moderator of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland, containing a refutation of certain statements made by the Revd. Frederick Mound . . .,' Edinburgh, 1846, 8vo. 2. 'Letter to the Duke of Argyll on the subject of his speeches as chairman of the late annual meeting of the Edinburgh Bible Society,' Edinburgh, 1849, 8vo. 3. 'A Discourse on the Mission and Influence of the Popes, delivered on the day of thanksgiving for the return to Rome of Pius IX,' London, 1850, 8vo. 4. 'Facts and Correspondence relating to the admission to the Catholic Church of Viscount and Viscountess Feilding,' Edinburgh, 1850, 8vo. 5. 'The new Penal Law considered in its bearing upon Scotland; or two Letters addressed to the Earl of Arundel and Surrey' (on Lord John Russell's Ecclesiastical Titles Assumption Bill), Edinburgh, 1851, 8vo. 6. 'Letter to Duncan Maclaren, Lord Provost of Edinburgh, on the proposed "Voluntary" Amendment of the Lord Advocate's Educational Bill for Scotland,' Edinburgh, 1854, 8vo. 7. 'A Lecture on Education,' Edinburgh, 1856, 8vo. 8. 'Panégyrique de Jeanne d'Arc, prononcé dans la Cathédrale d'Orléans à la fête du 8 mai 1857,' 3rd edit. London, 1857, 8vo. 9. 'A paper on the subject of Burns's pistols,' Edinburgh, 1859, 8vo, read before the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, to which the bishop presented a brace of pistols that had belonged to the poet Burns.

[Gordon's Catholic Mission in Scotland, p. 480 (with portrait); Hist. of St. Margaret's Convent, Edinb., 1886 (with portrait); Times, 26 Feb. 1864; Catholic Directory (1867), p. 11; Weekly Register, January–June 1864, pp. 131, 147, 163; Cat. of the Advocates' Libr. Edinb.] T. C.

GILLOTT, JOSEPH (1799–1873), steel pen maker and art patron, the son of a workman in the cutlery trade, was born at Sheffield 11 Oct. 1799, and commenced life as a working cutler, soon becoming a 'noted hand' at forging and grinding knife blades. In 1821, no longer finding any work in his native place, he removed to Birmingham, where his employment was in the 'light steel toy trade,' the technical name for the manufacture of steel buckles, chains, and other works and ornaments of that kind. About 1830 his

attention was called to the manufacture of steel pens. Such pens were then laboriously cut with shears out of the steel, and trimmed and fashioned with a file. He adapted the 'press' to the making of pens. With much ingenuity and unflagging perseverance he experimented on different qualities of steel and the various ways of preparing it for use. One of his chief troubles was the extreme hardness of the pens. This he obviated by cutting side slits in addition to the centre slit, which had been solely in use up to that period. To this was afterwards added the cross grinding of the points; and these two processes imparted an elasticity to the pen, making it in this respect nearly equal to a quill. For some years he kept his method of working secret, fashioning his pens with his own hand, assisted by a woman, his first pens being 'blued' in a frying-pan over a garret fire. At first he worked for others, selling his pens for a shilling each to a firm of stationers called Beilby & Knott. His business rapidly increased. It was at first established in Bread Street, Birmingham, then removed to Church Street, then to 59 Newhall Street, and finally to his great works in Graham Street, Newhall Hill, in 1859. The simplicity, accuracy, and readiness of the machinery employed enabled him to produce steel pens in large quantities, and as he sold them at high prices he rapidly made a fortune. He ultimately employed 450 persons, who produced upwards of five tons per week, and the price of the pens was reduced from 1*s.* each to 4*d.* the gross. From his earliest years as an employer he spared no cost or pains to benefit his workpeople to the utmost of his power. His works afforded all convenience and comfort to the persons employed. He established a benevolent society among the workpeople, to which he subscribed liberally. He seldom changed his managers, and never had a dispute with his 'hands.' As soon as he had money to spare he began to buy pictures. The collection constantly grew both in quality and in size, until at last his house in the Westbourne Road, Edgbaston, and his residence at Stanmore, near London, were crowded with gems of English art. The great strength of the collection lay in Turners and Ettys, the last-named artist being a special friend of the collector. He appreciated Turner's talents before they had been generally recognised, and purchased his paintings when others doubted. The collection was also very rich in examples of Linnell, Maclise, Mulready, David Roberts, Prout, and other English artists. After the owner's death the paintings were sold for 170,000*l.* Webster's 'Roast Pig,' a picture painted on commission, for which Gillott gave 700 guineas, realised 3,550 guineas. His collection of violins, on which he much prided himself, was also disposed of, producing 4,000*l.* For many years Gillott's face was familiar at the Birmingham Theatre, where he attended nearly every evening, and then adjourned to the Hen and Chickens Hotel to smoke his 'churchwarden' and converse with his friends. Until about ten days before his death failing eyesight was the only sign he gave of old age. On the day after Christmas day 1872 he entertained as usual some of his children and their friends; the next morning he was attacked by a complication of pleurisy and bronchitis, and died at Westbourne Road, Edgbaston, Birmingham, 5 Jan. 1873. He married Miss Mitchell, a sister of John and William Mitchell, the steel pen makers. On 16 March 1873 his personalty was sworn under 250,000*l.*

[Practical Magazine (1873), i. 322–5, with portrait; Timmins's Birmingham and Midland Hardware District (1866), pp. 634–7; Mayhew's Shops and Companies of London (1865), pp. 98–100; Edwards's Personal Recollections of Birmingham (1877), pp. 89–100; Annual Register, 1872, p. 38.] G. C. B.

GILLOW, JOHN, D.D. (1753–1828), president of Ushaw College, son of Robert Gillow of Westby, Lancashire, and his wife, Agnes Fell, was born on 25 March 1753. He was sent in 1766 to the English College at Douay, where he was ordained priest, and occupied for eleven years the chairs of philosophy and divinity. In 1791 he returned to England to take charge of the mission at York, where he laboured for twenty years. Some curious mission stories concerning him are related in 'Footsteps of Spirits,' written anonymously by the Rev. James Augustine Stothert. On 11 June 1811 he was installed president of Ushaw College, near Durham, in succession to Thomas Eyre (1748–1810) [q. v.] The college flourished greatly under his management. He was highly esteemed, not only by catholics, but by members of all denominations; and his opinion was often solicited by the vicars-apostolic during the agitation which preceded the passing of the Catholic Relief Act. He died at Ushaw on 6 Feb. 1828.

A fine portrait of him, engraved by C. Turner from a painting by James Ramsay, was published in 1814, and reproduced in the 'Orthodox Journal' of 19 Oct. 1833. The original hangs in the refectory at Ushaw.

[Catholic Miscellany, ix. 31; Kirk's Manuscript Collections, cited in Joseph Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Henry Gillow's Chapels at Ushaw, hist. introd. pp. 37–9.] T. C.

GILLOW, THOMAS (1769–1857), catholic divine, fourth son of Richard Gillow of Singleton, Lancashire, by Isabel, sister and heiress of Henry Brewer of Moor House, Newton-cum-Scales, received his education in the English College at Douay. When the professors and students were imprisoned by the French revolutionists, he succeeded in making his escape to England, and continued his studies in the college at Crook Hall, Durham. After being ordained priest in 1797 he was appointed chaplain to the Clavering family at Callaly Castle, Northumberland. In 1817 he was selected by the propaganda to preside as bishop over the vicariate of the West Indies, but he declined the episcopate. In 1821 he left Callaly Castle, to take charge of a new mission at North Shields, where he laboured till his death, on 19 March 1857. He was the author of: 1. 'Catholic Principles of Allegiance illustrated,' Newcastle-on-Tyne, 1807, 8vo. 2. 'A Letter to the Rev. William Hendry Stowell on the Rule of Faith,' North Shields, 1830, 8vo.

[Information from Joseph Gillow, esq.; Catholic Miscellany (1830), new ser. iii. 193; funeral oration by J. W. Bewick; Gillow's Bibliographical Dictionary; Brady's Episcopal Succession, vol. iii.] T. C.

GILLRAY, JAMES (1757–1815), caricaturist, was born in 1757. His father, who is said to have been a Lanark man with the same christian name, had served as a trooper under the Duke of Cumberland in Flanders, and fought at Fontenoy. About 1746, having lost an arm, he became an out-pensioner of Chelsea Hospital, and afterwards filled for forty years the post of sexton to the Moravian burying-ground at Chelsea, where he was himself interred in 1799. His son James is the only one of his descendants of whom any record has been preserved. Nothing is known of his early training beyond the fact that at a fitting age he was (like Hogarth) apprenticed to a letter-engraver. Whether this was because he had shown a talent for drawing is not stated, but he seems to have begun to design during his apprenticeship. Becoming tired of a monotonous employment, he ran away and joined a troop of strollers. Quitting these again, after a brief experience, to enter himself as a student of the Royal Academy, he began speedily to acquire that grasp and knowledge of figure drawing which is one of his characteristics. Concurrently with his labours at the Academy, he is thought to have studied engraving with W. W. Ryland [q. v.], whose dot-manner he practised, and with Bartolozzi. He must have begun in good time to exercise his satiric talent, for an early etching which is ascribed to him, a caricature of Lord North, with an owl on his head, entitled 'A Committee of Grievances and Apprehensions,' is dated 12 June 1769, or when he was a boy of twelve. Other anonymous efforts succeeded, for some of which he is believed to have used the initials of Pitt's caricaturist, James Sayer, but he was first revealed in his own name by a design called 'Paddy on Horseback' (the horse being a bull), which bears date 4 March 1779. After 1780 his works, which had hitherto been chiefly devoted to social subjects, became almost exclusively political, and his long career as a political caricaturist may be said to have begun in 1782 with the series of designs in which he signalised the popular victory of Rodney over De Grasse off Guadeloupe.

From this time until 1811, when he engraved his last plate, he continued to pour out the characteristic pictorial satires which for nearly thirty years delighted Londoners, and induced an astonished German visitor to declare that England was 'altogeder von libel.' The royal family, the court, the nobility, the ministry, 'all sorts and conditions of men,' were freely ridiculed by this daring censor, who, after publishing with Holland of Oxford Street, Fores of Piccadilly, and others, finally took up his residence with, and practically confined his efforts to, the establishment of Miss (by courtesy Mrs.) H. Humphrey, which, originally located in the Strand, passed afterwards to New Bond Street, then to Old Bond Street, and ultimately to No. 29 St. James's Street. Here, while the artist was working above in his eager, feverish way, often wounding his fingers by the 'burr' thrown up in the rapid progress of his needle over the copper, his brightly coloured works were dispensed in the shop beneath by Miss Humphrey or her giggling assistant, Betty Marshall. One of his prints, 'Very Slippy-Weather' (10 Feb. 1808), represents the famous old shop, with its accustomed crowd outside (a crowd often so great that the passer-by had to quit the footway in order to get by), and decorated by many well-known designs. Another, 'Twopenny Whist' (11 Jan. 1796), shows Miss Humphrey herself in a white satin trimmed cap, Mortimer the picture dealer, a German friend, Schotter, and the radiant Betty, who is exhibiting the trump card. Mortimer, who was Miss Humphrey's neighbour in St. James's Street, also appears in 'Connoisseurs examining a collection of George Morlands' (16 Nov. 1807). Gillray continued to be an inmate of Miss Humphrey's house until he died. She made

a handsome income by his labours, and in return supplied her retiring and somewhat morose lodger with every requirement. His health at length yielded to growing habits of intemperance, fostered, it is only charitable to suppose, by the constant strain upon his inventive powers, and about the end of 1811 he sank into comparative imbecility, passing a great part of the latter years of his life confined in an upper chamber of Miss Humphrey's house. Once, as witnessed by Stanley the picture-dealer, and the artist, Kenny Meadows, he was with difficulty restrained from throwing himself out of window. His last appearance, unclad, unshorn, and haggard, was in the shop which his creations had made so popular. He had escaped for a moment from the vigilance of his guardians, but was speedily reconducted to his room, and on the same day, 1 June 1815, he died, aged 58 years. He was buried near the rectory house in the churchyard of St. James's, Piccadilly, where there is a flat stone to his memory.

The miniature of Gillray in the National Portrait Gallery, painted by himself on ivory, represents an elderly man in a blue-grey coat and high collar, with shaven face, dull grey eyes, and grey hair. It has been engraved in mezzotint by Charles Turner (19 April 1819) and in stipple by J. Brown. In character he is described as a 'silent, shy, and inexplicable' personage, who took his pleasures in his own solitary fashion, a course which, coupled with his vocation as a caricaturist, favoured exaggerated rumours as to his peculiarities. But those who knew him intimately found him no more than reserved and undemonstrative, and never detected in him those evidences of grosser tastes with which he has been charged. His relations with Miss Humphrey were, perhaps inevitably, a fertile subject of scandalous speculation, but in justice to the poor lady, who when his mind gave way treated her demented lodger with the greatest kindness, an emphatic contradiction has been given to report. That, as might perhaps be expected, marriage was more than once mooted is not improbable, and there is a pleasant legend that the pair once actually set out for St. James's Church upon this errand. But the artist turned back before they reached their destination, having decided on the way that things were better as they were, a sentiment in which the lady apparently acquiesced.

Gillray's work extended to some fifteen hundred pieces. Many of his most popular efforts were levelled at 'Farmer George' and his wife, whose frugal habits he ridiculed in 'Frying Sprats' and 'Toasting Muffins' (23 Nov. 1791), and also in 'Anti-Saccharites' (27 March 1792), where the royal pair are subjecting the unwilling princesses to a *régime* of sugarless tea. He contrasts them again in 'Temperance enjoying a Frugal Meal' (28 July 1792) with their luxurious son and heir, who is depicted (2 July) as 'A Voluptuary under the Horrors of Digestion,' a design which George Cruikshank afterwards recalled in his famous 'First Gentleman in Europe' recovering from a debauch. In 'Monstrous Craws at a Coalition Feast' (29 May 1787) and 'A New Way to Pay the National Debt' (21 April 1786) he satirised their avarice and the penniless condition of the Prince of Wales, whose marriage in 1788 prompted 'Wife or no Wife' (27 March) with its admirable sketch of Lord North as a sleeping coachman, and 'A Scene on the Continent' (5 April). 'Ancient Music' (10 May 1787) deals with one of the most defined royal tastes by showing their majesties enraptured at a discordant concert of ministers. Another exceedingly caustic design, prompted by some depreciatory utterance of royalty, is 'A Connoisseur examining a Cooper' (18 June 1792), in which, by the light of a candle on a save-all, King George blinks at a miniature of his special abhorrence, Oliver Cromwell. In 'The King of Brobdingnag and Gulliver' (26 June 1803) and the sequel plate, which exhibits a diminutive Napoleon manœuvring a tiny boat in a cistern for the amusement of the royal family, the laugh is more against the terrible Corsican. The circle at the palace, where Gillray's latest efforts were always regularly supplied wet from the press, are said to have been delighted with this production. They were even pleased with 'Anti-Saccharites,' which is by no means complimentary to Queen Charlotte, but it is scarcely to be wondered at that they were highly offended by 'Sin, Death, and the Devil' (9 June 1792), in which the queen, as a loathsome hag, is shown interposing between Pitt and the black-browed Chancellor Thurlow. It may be doubted whether a more outrageous political attack has ever been made upon royalty. Certainly for daring and power (and it may be added for aptitude of allusion) it would be difficult to match this savage performance.

In several of Gillray's remaining designs the young premier, William Pitt, plays a prominent part. In 'The Vulture of the Constitution' (3 Jan. 1789), 'An Excrescence' (20 Dec. 1791), 'God Save the King' (27 May 1795), 'Presages of the Millennium' (4 June 1795), 'The Death of the Great Wolf,' a travesty of West (17 Dec. 1795), 'The Plumb Pudding in Danger' (26 Feb. 1805), 'Uncorking Old Sherry' (10 March 1805), and 'Disciples Catching the Mantle' (25 June

1808), he is either the sole or the conspicuous figure. The dusky muzzle of Charles James Fox is nearly as often under Gillray's needle, e.g. in 'Spouting' (14 May 1792), 'The Slough of Despond' (2 Jan. 1793), 'Blue and Buff Charity' (12 June 1793), and 'The Worn-out Patriot' (13 Oct. 1800). Sheridan's mottled and once handsome face is also often reproduced, and Burke's (to cite but one example) in the famous 'Dagger Scene' (30 Dec. 1792), which includes all the other notabilities above named. 'A Smoking Club' (13 Feb. 1793) also contains portraits of Pitt, Fox, and Sheridan. The last two appear again in a remarkable work entitled 'Doublures of Characters, or Striking Resemblances in Physiognomy,' executed in November 1798 for the 'Anti-Jacobin Magazine,' and comprising portraits of Sir Francis Burdett, Horne Tooke, and the Dukes of Norfolk and Bedford. The exploits of Nelson and Napoleon, the Broad Bottom administration, and the French revolution naturally prompt many plates. But the catalogue of the strictly political caricatures would be endless. The more important are 'Market Day' (2 May 1788); 'Fatigues of the [Duke of York's] Campaign in Flanders' (20 May 1793); 'The Loyal Toast,' i.e. the Duke of Norfolk's 'Majesty of the People' (3 Feb. 1798); 'The Apotheosis of Hoche' (11 Dec. 1798); 'The Union Club' (21 Jan. 1801); 'Confederated Coalition' (1 May 1804); 'L'Assemblée Nationale' (18 June 1804); 'More Pigs than Teats' (5 March 1806); its supplement, 'The Pigs Possessed' (18 April 1807); and 'The Great Balloon' (8 Aug. 1810), a satire upon the installation of Lord Grenville as lord chancellor of Oxford, which is also the last political engraving bearing the artist's name.

Many of Gillray's social, or rather non-political, subjects are still popular. 'The March to the Bank' (22 Aug. 1787), 'The Bengal Levee' (9 Nov. 1792), 'Heroes Recruiting at Kelseys,' the fruiterer in St. James's Street (9 June 1797), the burlesque on inoculation, called 'The Cow Pock' (12 June 1802), 'A Broad Hint of not meaning to Dance,' and 'Company shocked at a Lady getting up to Ring the Bell' (20 Nov. 1804), 'Harmony before Matrimony' and 'Matrimonial Harmonics' (25 Oct. 1805), are all favourite examples in this kind. Of satires aimed more directly at individuals, may be cited the prints called 'Sandwich Carrots' (3 Dec. 1796), with its attractive barrow-woman; 'Push Pin' (17 April 1797) as played by 'Old Q.' and Miss Vanneck; 'A Peep at Christie's' (24 Sept. 1796); 'The Marriage of Cupid and Psyche' (3 May 1797), showing the dumpy Lord Derby with his second wife, the tall Miss Farren; and 'The Bulstrode Siren' (14 April 1803), Mrs. Billington and the Duke of Portland. To this class of non-political caricature belongs also Gillray's last work, 'Interior of a Barber's Shop in Assize Time,' engraved from a design by H. W. Bunbury [q. v.] It is dated 9 Jan. 1811, but during the eclipse of the artist's powers had long been painfully 'in hand.' It was published 15 May 1818.

Among Gillray's miscellaneous works is a series of stippled plates in red, entitled 'Hollandia Regenerata,' which was published in Holland with Dutch inscriptions, and was intended 'to ridicule the republican costumes and appointments.' Occasionally he made excursions into serious art. In June 1784 he designed and engraved two oval subjects from Goldsmith's 'Deserted Village,' which in style are said to resemble Stothard. He also executed three or four marine subjects, a likeness of Dr. Arne in profile after Bartolozzi (1782), 'Colonel Gardiner's last Interview with his Wife and Daughters before the Battle of Preston Pans' (1786), and two portraits of Pitt. Besides these he is known to have etched several plates bearing fictitious names. In a design called 'A Domestic Musical Party' (1804) he essayed lithography, and he cut or drew a few subjects on wood, now so rare that of one of them, 'A Beggar at a Door,' only a solitary impression is known to exist. Another was a medallion portrait of Pitt which appears as the title-page vignette in Bohn's collection of Gillray's works.

Gillray's most enduring work, however, was done as a caricaturist, and as a caricaturist pure and simple he holds a foremost place in that division of English graphic art. Much of the intensity, the almost ferocious energy, of his satire is scarcely conceivable in these milder days, but, that admission made, it is impossible not to admire his inexhaustible fertility of fancy, the frequent grandeur of his conception, the reckless audacity of his attack, and his skill in selecting the vulnerable side of his victims. His executive facility was unexampled. Often, equipped only with a few slight outlines of his characters on tiny cards (some of which are still preserved by collectors), he would, without further preliminary study, rapidly cover a copper plate with intricate groups of figures, composed and contrasted with consummate skill. George Cruikshank, who knew him towards the close of his career, describes his enthusiasm over his work as extraordinary and even as painful to witness, since it seemed in its hurrying excitement like a premonition of insanity. There are, indeed,

discernible traces of coming trouble in his last works.

[Gillray's 'original coppers' were purchased at Miss Humphrey's death by H. G. Bohn. A selection of them had been published in 1818, and again with illustrative description by M'Clean in 1830, 2 vols. In 1851 Bohn issued 582 of them in one atlas folio volume, with a separate octavo key by Thomas Wright and R. H. Evans. The chief authority for Gillray, however, is the Works of James Gillray, the Caricaturist, with the History of his Life and Times, described on the title-page as edited by Thomas Wright, but now understood to have been the work of Joseph Grego, the author of Rowlandson, the Caricaturist, and published (n.d.) by Chatto & Windus. It has 'over four hundred illustrations,' many of which were drawn on wood by Grego. Besides this, George Stanley's sketch in Bryan, ed. 1858, pp. 283–3*, Buss's English Graphic Satire, 1874, pp. 113–29, and Everitt's English Caricaturists, 1886, may be profitably consulted.] A. D.

GILLY, WILLIAM STEPHEN (1789–1855), divine, born on 28 Jan. 1789, was the son of William Gilly (*d.* 1837), rector of Hawkedon, Suffolk, and of Wanstead, Essex. In November 1797 he was admitted at Christ's Hospital, London, whence he proceeded in 1808 to Caius College, Cambridge, but graduated B.A. as a member of St. Catharine Hall in 1812 (*List of Exhibitioners of Christ's Hospital*, ed. 1885, p. 39). He proceeded M.A. in 1817, and accumulated his degrees in divinity in 1833. In 1817 he was presented by Lord-chancellor Eldon to the rectory of North Fambridge in Essex. He paid the first of many visits to the Vaudois in 1823, and during the following year published a 'Narrative of an Excursion to the Mountains of Piemont, and Researches among the Vaudois, or Waldenses,' 4to, London, 1824; 3rd edition, 8vo, 1826. Much sympathy for the Vaudois was evoked in England by Gilly's book. A subscription, headed by the king and Barrington, bishop of Durham, was started for their relief, and was devoted in part to the endowment of a college and library at La Tour in Piedmont. On 13 May 1826 Gilly was collated to a prebendal stall in Durham Cathedral (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, iii. 317). The following year he became perpetual curate of St. Margaret, Durham, and in 1831 vicar of Norham, near Berwick-on-Tweed. In 1853 he was appointed canon residentiary of Durham. With a view to bettering the condition of the agricultural labourers in north Northumberland, he wrote 'The Peasantry of the Border; an Appeal in their behalf,' 8vo, Berwick-upon-Tweed, 1841 (2nd edition, London, 1842), in which he called the attention of landowners to the miserable condition of the cottages. Gilly died at Norham on 10 Sept. 1855. He married, in December 1825, Jane Charlotte Mary, only daughter of Major Colberg, who survived him (*Gent. Mag.* vol. xcv. pt. ii. p. 640). His other works include: 1. 'The Spirit of the Gospel, or the Four Evangelists, elucidated by explanatory observations,' 8vo, London, 1818. 2. 'Horæ Catecheticæ, or an exposition of the duty and advantages of Public Catechising in Church,' 8vo, London, 1828. 3. 'Waldensian Researches during a second Visit to the Vaudois of Piemont,' 8vo, London, 1831. 4. 'A Memoir of Felix Neff, pastor of the High Alps,' 8vo, London, 1832 (many editions). Lord Monson published in 1840 some folio 'Views' in illustration of this memoir. 5. 'Our Protestant Forefathers,' 12mo, London, 1835 (many editions). 6. 'Valdenses, Valdo, and Vigilantius; being the articles under these heads in the seventh edition of the Encyclopædia Britannica,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1841 (the third article was reprinted separately in 1844). 7. 'The Romaunt Version of the Gospel according to St. John. With an introductory history,' 8vo, London, 1848. 8. 'A Comparative View of the progress of Popular Instruction. Two Lectures,' 12mo, Durham, 1848. He contributed a preface to 'Narratives of Shipwrecks of the Royal Navy, between 1793 and 1849,' compiled principally from official documents at the admiralty by his son William O. S. Gilly, and another to J. L. Williams's 'Short History of the Waldensian Church,' 1855. His three letters on the 'Noble Lesson' and Waldensian MSS., communicated to the 'British Magazine' for 1841, are reprinted in the appendix to J. H. Todd's 'Books of the Vaudois,' 1865.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. xliv. 437–9, 626.] G. G.

GILMOUR, Sir JOHN (*d.* 1671), Scottish judge, son of John Gilmour, writer to the signet, was bred to his father's profession, but on 12 Dec. 1628 he was admitted an advocate. His professional connection lay among the royalist party, and he was appointed by the committee of estates counsel for the Earl of Montrose in 1641. When the court of session was re-established at the Restoration, he was appointed lord president on 13 Feb. 1661, his appointment was approved by parliament on 5 April, and the sittings of the court were resumed on 1 June. He received a pension of 500*l.* per annum as lord president. He also was sworn of the privy council, and was made a lord of the exchequer. He was elected commissioner for the shire of Edinburgh in the parliament of 1661, which

he continued to represent till his death, and at the same time he was appointed a lord of articles. He obtained the insertion of a clause in the Militia Act that the kingdom should not be obliged to maintain any force levied by the king otherwise than as it should be agreed by parliament or a convention of estates. He spoke in parliament in defence of the Marquis of Argyll, but without avail, and, joining the Lauderdale party, helped, especially by personal audiences with the king in London, to overthrow Middleton in 1663. In 1664 he became a member of the court of high commission, and exerted his influence without success to mitigate the severity of the bishops who were members of it. In the privy council he refused to vote for the execution of the insurgents taken at Pentland, to whom quarter had been promised; but he signed the opinion of the court of session to the effect that forfeiture could be pronounced against accused persons in their absence if they had been duly cited to appear. On 22 Dec. 1670 he resigned his judgeship in consequence of ill-health, and died next year. Reports of his decisions from 1661 to 1666 are preserved. He is described by Sir George Mackenzie in his 'Idea Eloquentiæ Forensis' as a man of rough eloquence and powerful common sense, but little learning. There is a portrait of him by Scougal at Inch, near Edinburgh.

[Books of Sederunt; Acts Scots Parl.; Wodrow's Analecta; Fountainhall's Decisions, i. 500; Fountainhall's Chronological Notes, p. 224; Omond's Lord Advocates; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Douglas's Peerage, ed. Wood, i. 99; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the Royal Coll. of Justice.] J. A. H.

GILPIN, BERNARD (1517–1583), the 'Apostle of the North,' was born at Kentmere, Westmoreland, in 1517. He came, both by father and mother, of 'ancient and honourable' families. His mother was daughter of William Laton of Delamain, Cumberland. Having received the rudiments of education at a grammar school in the north, Gilpin was sent to Queen's College, Oxford, at the age of sixteen. At Oxford he was much attracted to the works of Erasmus, and received help in acquiring Greek and Hebrew from Mr. Neale, a fellow of New College, and afterwards the author of the famous Nag's-head fable. Gilpin proceeded B.A. in 1539–40, and M.A. in 1541–2, and was about the same time elected fellow of his college and admitted into holy orders by the Bishop of Oxford. He took his B.D. degree in 1549. His scrupulous conscience was much troubled by an oath required of him at his ordination (thought necessary on account of the recent breach with Rome), that he held all such ordinations, past or future, to be valid. Cardinal Wolsey's foundation of Christ Church had now been completed by the king, and the most promising scholars were sought for to be admitted as students. Among these Gilpin was one of the first elected. As yet he had no inclination towards the reformed opinions in religion, and in fact undertook to hold a public disputation with John Hooper in defence of the old doctrinal views. In this he obtained considerable reputation, insomuch that in the next reign, when Peter Martyr was established as divinity professor at Oxford, Gilpin was put forward to dispute with him. It was now that, searching diligently into the records of the primitive church, Gilpin began to have doubts as to the truth of the modern Roman doctrines. He applied for help to Tunstall, bishop of Durham, who was his mother's uncle, and learnt from him the comparatively modern origin of the doctrine of transubstantiation and the equivocal character of some of the papal ordinances. Afterwards he conferred with Dr. Redman, another relative, who defended the Book of Common Prayer, then newly issued. Although influenced by these arguments and a diligent search of the scriptures and fathers, Gilpin still had difficulties. At this juncture he was induced to accept the vicarage of Norton, in the diocese of Durham; but before taking possession of it he was called upon to preach before Edward VI at Greenwich (1552). In this sermon Gilpin inveighs against the abuses of the time in the scandalous robbery of church property and incomes. 'A thousand pulpits in England are covered with dust,' he says. He does not treat much of doctrine. Bishop Tunstall, who no doubt saw in which direction Gilpin's mind was moving, now advised him to travel abroad. But first Gilpin insisted, much against the bishop's will, on resigning his benefice. He then proceeded abroad, where he remained some years, first at Louvain and afterwards at Paris. At Paris he lived in the house of Vascosanus, the printer, and occupied himself with carrying through the press a work of Tunstall on the Eucharist. Returning into England in the latter years of Queen Mary, Gilpin was in 1556 promoted by Tunstall to the rectory of Easington and the archdeaconry of Durham. The persecution prevalent in England under Mary, though the mild temper of Tunstall would not allow it to be felt in the diocese of Durham, seems to have decided Gilpin to set forth reforming views with greater distinctness and earnestness. He also reproved vigorously the faults of the clergy. Conse-

quently he was soon denounced to the bishop as a heretic, but Tunstall replied to his accusers: 'Father's soul! let him alone; he hath more learning than you all.' The bishop even conferred on Gilpin the important rectory of Houghton-le-Spring, 'being a very large parish, containing fourteen villages, with very large possessions' (Carleton). His house was like a bishop's palace, and far superior to many palaces, and his position that of a clerical magnate. Gilpin now entered upon that extended sphere of work and influence which gained for him the title of the 'Apostle of the North.' Taking compassion on the miserably neglected state of parts of Northumberland and Yorkshire, he used every winter to make a progress through Riddesdale and Tyndale and some other districts, where scarcely any preachers were to be found, preaching and distributing alms. The people almost worshipped him, and numerous anecdotes are preserved by his biographers of the extraordinary influence which he had over them. At Houghton Gilpin's charities were on the most extensive scale. He would sometimes strip his cloak off and give it to an ill-clad beggar. Riding with his servants in the country on one occasion, he saw a poor husbandman's horse fall down dead in the plough. Immediately Gilpin told one of his servants to unsaddle his horse and give it to the poor man. His habit was on Sundays to feast all his parishioners, in three divisions, according to their ranks, at his table. But his most valuable work was the foundation, on a scale of great munificence, of a grammar school. From this school many scholars were sent to the universities. Some were supported there at Gilpin's cost. A large number of the boys attending the school were boarded and lodged in Gilpin's house free of all charge. Gilpin's zeal and munificence soon made for him a great and dangerous reputation. His enemies, unable to persuade Tunstall to proceed against him, laid thirty-two articles of accusation before Bonner, bishop of London. The bishop, acting probably under the queen's commission, sent a pursuivant to bring him to London. On the way Gilpin accidentally broke his leg, which probably saved his life, as before he was able to travel Queen Mary died. At the death of Oglethorpe, bishop of Carlisle (1559), Gilpin was much pressed to accept the bishopric. But he steadily refused, his reason being that, having so many friends and kindred in the diocese who were not in accord with him in opinions, he would be much hampered in his work. In the following year the provostship of Queen's College, Oxford, was offered to him. This he also declined. When, after the passing of Queen Elizabeth's Injunctions, commissioners went through the country to enforce conformity, Gilpin had considerable difficulty in signing the required declaration. Sandys, bishop of Worcester, Gilpin's cousin, was one of the commissioners, and he insisted on Gilpin preaching before them at Auckland against the supremacy of the pope. This he consented to do; but a sermon preached the day before by Dr. Sandys on the Eucharist so shocked him that he had the greatest difficulty to bring himself to perform his task. On the next day, when the subscription was to be made, Gilpin endeavoured to avoid it, but was told that if he refused all the clergy in the north would follow his example. This induced him at last to consent, though he does not appear to have been fully satisfied with the settlement of the church of England. In June 1560 Gilpin entertained at Houghton Sir William Cecil and Dr. Wotton, sent as ambassadors to Scotland. During the northern rebellion (1569) his house and barns were plundered by the rebels; but upon its repression Gilpin was very active in endeavouring to save the lives of the misguided people implicated. Great attempts were now made by the puritan party to obtain the countenance and support of Gilpin for their 'discipline.' He was intimate with Bishop Pilkington, the successor of Tunstall at Durham, who was much inclined to favour the puritans, and with Thomas Lever, another puritan leader. But his great reverence for the fathers and for primitive antiquity preserved him from accepting these modern views. His laborious ministrations, his boundless charities, and, above all, his unsparing and outspoken denunciation of the abuses then prevalent, made Gilpin many enemies. Among these was Richard Barnes [q. v.], who succeeded Pilkington as bishop of Durham. Barnes was not congenial to Gilpin, and his brother, who acted as chancellor, was notorious for gross abuses. The bishop insisted, at a visitation at Chester-le-Street, that Gilpin should preach. Gilpin was not prepared with a sermon, but, being urged by the bishop, delivered in the plainest and most forcible language a strong censure of the proceedings of the bishop and chancellor. The bishop accompanied Gilpin to his house, and on entering it seized his hand, exclaiming: 'Father Gilpin, I acknowledge you are fitter to be bishop of Durham than myself parson of this church of yours. I ask forgiveness for errors past; forgive me, father. I know you have hatched up some chickens that now seek to pick out your eyes; but so long as I shall live bishop of Durham be secure, no man

shall injure you' (CARLETON). Gilpin's health had begun to fail, when he was knocked down by an ox in the market-place at Durham, and received injuries from which he never quite recovered. He died 4 March 1583, in the sixty-sixth year of his age. An affectionate memoir of this good man has been written by George Carleton [q. v.], bishop of Chichester, who was one of the scholars at Gilpin's school at Houghton, and also by William Gilpin [q. v.], a descendant of the family. The only printed work of his which remains is the sermon preached before Edward VI in 1552. This sermon was on the text Luke ii. 41–9, printed with Carleton's memoir at London in the edition of 1636, also printed in Gilpin's 'Life.'

[Life of Bernard Gilpin, by George Carleton, Bishop of Chichester, in Latin, London, 1628, in English, London, 1629; Life of Bernard Gilpin, by W. Gilpin, 1753, reissued in Gilpin's Lives of Reformers, vol. ii. London, 1809; Strype's Life and Acts of Edm. Grindal, London, 1710, fol.; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 129.] G. G. P.

GILPIN, GEORGE (1514?–1602), diplomatist and translator, usually called THE ELDER to distinguish him from the eldest son of his elder brother, was the second son of Edwin Gilpin of Kentmere, Westmoreland, by Margaret, daughter of Thomas Layton of Dalemain, Cumberland, and elder brother of Bernard Gilpin [q. v.] In W. Gilpin's 'Life of Bernard' (London, 1753, sect. 3) some particulars are given respecting George. When Bernard in 1553 left England, he visited George at Mechlin, where he was studying the civil law. The visit was 'probably upon a religious account,' but lasted only a few weeks. In 1554, on Mary's accession, George received a letter from Bishop Tunstall, just released from the Tower, offering Bernard a valuable benefice if he would return to England. George was anxious that his brother should accept the offer, and would seem at this time to have been still a papist. He must, however, have become a protestant soon after, and in Elizabeth's reign become absorbed in politics. He was till his death one of the queen's most trusted agents in her negotiations with the states of the Low Countries. The Earl of Bedford is said to have first brought him to court. Frequent references to him occur in the Domestic and Foreign Series of the 'Calendar of State Papers,' from 1561 till his death in 1602. In 1561 the queen in a letter to Sir Thomas Gresham promises to befriend his secretary Gilpin in any reasonable suit, and he would seem to have shortly afterwards become a salaried servant of the English government. In 1577 he petitioned Burghley to ask the queen 'for arrearages of certain concealed lands.' He became before his death councillor to the council of estate in the Low Countries. J. L. Motley is of opinion that an unfortunate despatch written by him prevented the relief of Antwerp in 1585, but speaks of him as 'the highly intelligent agent of the English government in Zeeland' (*United Netherlands*, 1867, i. 287–8, 298–9, 403). An instance of his diplomatic ability in the conduct of disputes with the Hanse Towns is given by C. Molloy (*De Jure Maritimo et Navali*, 1769, ii. 144). His death is announced in a letter to Dudley Carleton, dated 2 Oct. 1602, which mentions the difficulty of finding a successor. Many of Gilpin's letters are to Dudley Carleton. Calisthenes Brook, writing to Carleton in Paris, calls him 'your cousin Gilpin' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. Addenda, 1580–1625, pp. 153, 410). Gilpin published a (now rare) translation of the 'Apiarium Romanum' (1571) by Philip von Marnix, seigneur de St. Aldegonde. The first edition is entitled 'The Beehive of the Romishe Churche. Wherein the author, a zealous Protestant, under the person of a superstitious Papist, doth so driely refell the grose opinions of Popery, and so divinely defend the articles of Christianitie, that (the Sacred Scriptures excepted) there is not a booke to be founde either more necessarie for thy profite, or sweeter for thy comforte. Translated out of Dutch into Englishe by George Gilpin the Elder,' 1579, 8vo. The volume is dedicated to Master Philip Sidney, esq. The second edition is entitled 'The Beehive of the Romishe Churche. A Worke of all good Catholikes to be read, and most necessary to be understood. Wherein the Catholike Religion is substantially confirmed, and the Heretikes finely fetched over the coales. Translated out of Dutch into English by Geo. Gilpin the Elder. 1 Thess. v. 21. Newly imprinted, with a table thereunto annexed,' 1580, 8vo. Abraham Fleming [q. v.] compiled the table. Other editions followed in 1598, 1623, and 1636.

[Cal. of State Papers, Dom. Ser. and For. Ser. from 1560 to 1602; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), ii. 1119; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Biographie Universelle, vol. xxvii. under 'Marnix.'] R. B.

GILPIN, RANDOLPH (*d.* 1661), divine, came of that branch of the Gilpin family of Kentmere, and Scaleby, which was seated at Bungay in Suffolk. His exact descent cannot be determined from the pedigree appended to William Gilpin's 'Memoirs of Dr. Richard Gilpin,' published by the Cumberland and Westmoreland Antiquarian Society in 1879. He was educated at Eton, from which he was elected in 1611 to King's Col-

lege, Cambridge, and proceeded M.A. in 1618. He was poser in 1627 (Harwood, *Alumni Eton.* p. 213). He acted as chaplain to the fleet which sailed to the relief of Rochelle in 1628. During the same year he was presented by Francis Gilpin to the rectory of Barningham, Suffolk (*Addit. MS.* 19079, f. 81). He did not live very harmoniously with his parishioners. Disputes about certain alleged customs in tithing led to a multiplicity of suits in various courts of law. Gilpin thereupon petitioned the king, 17 Oct. 1637, praying that the whole matter might be referred to the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Bishop of Norwich (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1637, pp. 478–9). The cause came on for hearing in the inner Star-chamber, 24 Jan. 1636, when an order was made in adjustment of the tithes, but Gilpin did not escape a lecture from Laud on the duty of living in peace with his flock (*ib.* Dom. 1637–8, p. 183). During the Commonwealth he occupied himself in the composition of a little work which he dedicated to Eton School; it is entitled 'Liturgica Sacra; Curru Thesbitico, i.e. Zeli inculpabilis vehiculo deportata, & viâ devotionis Regiâ deducta a Rand. Gilpin, Sacerd. Vel, Opsonia spiritualia omnibus verè Christianis, etiam pueris degustanda,' 8vo [London?], 1657. At the Restoration he was created D.D. by royal mandate (*Graduati Cantabr.*) He also obtained from the king the rectory of Worlingham, Suffolk, 10 May 1661 (*Addit. MS.* 19112, f. 246 *b*). He died a bachelor in 1661. His will, dated 9 Nov. 1661, requests that he may be buried in St. Mary's Church, Bungay.

[Authorities as above.] G. G.

GILPIN, RICHARD, M.D. (1625–1700), nonconformist divine and physician, second son of Isaac Gilpin of Strickland-Kettle, in the parish of Kendal, Westmoreland, and Ann, daughter of Ralph Tonstall of Coatham-Mundeville, Durham, was born at Strickland, and baptised at Kendal on 23 Oct. 1625. He was educated at Edinburgh University, graduating M.A. on 30 July 1646, and studying first medicine, then divinity. Neither the date nor the manner of his ordination is known. He began his ministry at Lambeth, continued it at the Savoy as assistant to John Wilkins, afterwards bishop of Chester (Calamy), and then returning to the north preached at Durham. In 1650 William Morland had been sequestered from the rectory of Greystoke, Cumberland, worth 300*l.* a year. For about two years the living had been held by one West, a popular preacher, who died of consumption. Gilpin succeeded him in 1652 or early in 1653. No fifths were paid to Morland. In the large parish of Greystoke there were four chapels, which Gilpin supplied with preachers. His parish was organised on the congregational model, having an inner circle of communicants and a staff of deacons. The presbyterian system, which it seems that Gilpin would have preferred, had not been adopted in Cumberland. In August 1653 Gilpin set on foot a voluntary association of the churches of Cumberland and Westmoreland, on the lines of Baxter's Worcestershire 'agreement' of that year, but giving to the associated clergy somewhat larger powers than Baxter approved. The organisation worked smoothly and gained in adherents; the terms of agreement were printed in 1656; in 1658 Gilpin preached (19 May) before the associated ministers at Keswick. He used his opportunities of influence with great judgment and disinterestedness, always acting as a peacemaker. His chief trouble was with the quakers, who abounded in his district; one of his relatives at Kendal, bearing his own surname, had been for a short time a quaker. Gilpin was in the habit of giving medical advice as well as spiritual counsel to his flock. By his purchase of the manor of Scaleby Castle, some twenty miles north of Greystoke, beyond Carlisle, he acquired a position in the county which gave him a lead in public affairs. His reputation for learning, scientific as well as scholastic, was recognised in his appointment as visitor to the college at Durham, for which Cromwell issued a patent on 15 May 1657.

At the Restoration Gilpin was one of the most prominent religious leaders in the north of England. In the redistribution of ecclesiastical preferment he was not overlooked. He was offered the see of Carlisle, for which his capacity for organisation admirably fitted him. Calamy ascribes his refusal to his modesty, reinforced by the recollection that his kinsman, Bernard Gilpin [q. v.], had declined the same dignity at the hands of Elizabeth. The explanation is probably correct, as he had no inflexible ideas on the subject of church government. He preached at Carlisle at the opening of the assize on 10 Sept. 1660. When Richard Sterne became bishop (2 Dec.), Gilpin was not called upon to vacate his living. He resigned it on 2 Feb. 1661 in favour of the sequestered Morland, retired to Scaleby, and preached there in his large hall. He is also said to have preached occasionally at Penruddock, a village in Greystoke parish, where John Noble, one of his deacons, gathered in his own house a nonconformist congregation, afterwards ministered to by Anthony Sleigh (*d.* 1702).

Shortly after the passing of the Unifor-

mity Act (1662) Gilpin removed to Newcastle-upon-Tyne, to minister to the hearers of the ejected lecturer, Samuel Hammond [q. v.] As early as 1663 Bishop Cosin complained of him. He did not wait for the indulgence of 1672, but openly disregarded the Conventicle Acts (1664, 1670) and the Five Mile Act (1665). Consequently he was several times presented for holding a conventicle, but escaped with fines, and does not seem to have been interfered with after 4 Aug. 1669. At Newcastle he acquired considerable repute as a physician 'among persons of rank and quality;' to legalise his practice he graduated M.D. at Leyden on 6 July 1676. Calamy describes his preaching in enthusiastic terms. He was a born orator, and though he never used notes his discourses were remarkable for method, as well as rich in pathos. His 'skill in government' was taxed by 'a numerous congregation of very different opinions and tempers.' Calamy says (*Abridgment*, 1702, p. 415) 'he left them in peace; tho' fearful of what hath since happ'ned among them' [see BRADBURY, THOMAS: Madame Partis, mentioned in that article, was Gilpin's daughter]. From 1694 to 1698 Gilpin had as assistant William Pell [q. v.], ejected from Great Stainton, Durham. Pell was followed by Timothy Manlove (*d.* 3 Aug. 1699), and Manlove by Bradbury.

Early in February 1700 Gilpin was seized with a feverish cold; his last sermon 'he rather groan'd than spake,' the text (2 Cor. v. 2) being strangely appropriate. He died on 13 Feb., and was buried on 16 (BARNES) or 21 (HEYWOOD) Feb. in All Saints' Church, Newcastle. He was of short stature, with a mobile countenance; his likeness is given in Grosart's edition of the 'Dæmonologia,' from a painting in the possession of a descendant, Dr. Gilpin of Halifax, Nova Scotia. He was twice married; his second wife, who survived him, was Susanna, daughter of William Brisco of Crofton, Yorkshire. She removed to Scaleby Castle, and died on 18 Jan. 1715. His children were: (1) William, born 5 Sept. 1657, remained a churchman, became recorder of Carlisle (1718), was noted for artistic and antiquarian tastes, married Mary, daughter of Henry Fletcher of Tallantire, Cumberland, and was buried 14 Dec. 1724; (2) Isaac, born 12 July 1658, died 21 Feb. 1719; (3) Susanna, born 17 Oct. 1659, married Matthias Partis; (4) Anne, born 5 Dec. 1660, married Jeremiah Sawrey of Broughton Tower, Lancashire; buried 11 April 1745; (5) Elizabeth, born 3 Aug. 1662; (6) Richard, born 4 May 1664, died young; (7) Mary, born 28 Dec. 1666; (8) Dorothy, born 13 Aug. 1668, married, first, Jabez Cay, M.D., of Newcastle-upon-Tyne; secondly, on 29 Dec. 1704, Eli Fenton; died April 1708; (9) John, born 13 Feb. 1670, merchant at Whitehaven, made a fortune in the Virginia trade; married Hannah, daughter of Robert Cay of Newcastle-upon-Tyne; buried 26 Nov. 1732; (10) Frances, born 27 July 1671, died young; (11) Bernard, born 6 Oct. 1672, died young in Jamaica; (12) Frances, born 27 Jan. 1675, died young; (13) Thomas, born 27 July 1677, died 20 June 1700.

He published: 1. 'The Agreement of the Associated Ministers and Churches of Cumberland and Westmerland' (*sic*), &c., 1646, 4to (anon.) 2. 'The Temple Rebuilt,' &c., 1658, 4to (sermon, Zach. vi. 13, to associated ministers). 3. 'Disputatio Medica Inauguralis de Hysterica Passione,' &c., 1676, 4to. 4. 'Dæmonologia Sacra; or, a Treatise of Satan's Temptations,' &c., 3 pts., 1677, 4to; 2nd edit. Edinburgh, 1735, 8vo; new edition, by A. B. Grosart, Edinburgh, 1867, 8vo (a work of religious experience, the first title somewhat misleading). 5. 'The Comforts of Divine Love,' &c., 1700, 8vo (funeral sermon for Manlove). Posthumous was 6. 'An Assize Sermon . . . at Carlisle,' &c., London and Newcastle, 1700, 4to (preached in 1660, see above). Among Gilpin's manuscripts was a treatise on the 'Pleasantness of the Ways of Religion,' which Calamy desired to see in print; it has since perished. The communion cups of the church of the Divine Unity, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, which bore the inscription, 'Church Plate, Dr. Richard Gilpin, Pastor, 1693,' were sold some years back 'to provide a set of more modern pattern.'

[Memoir, by Grosart, prefixed to Dæmonologia Sacra, 1867; Memoirs by W. Gilpin, 1879; Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 154 sq.; Continuation, 1727, i. 226; Walker's Sufferings, 1714, ii. 306; Monthly Repository, 1811, pp. 514 sq.; Cat. Edinb. Graduates, 1858, p. 65; George Fox's Journal, 1694, p. 123; Thomas Story's Journal, 1747 (interview with Gilpin in 1691); Memoir of Ambrose Barnes, ed. Longstaffe (Surtees Soc.), l. 153; Turner's Northowram Register (Heywood's and Dickenson's), 1881, pp. 99, 197, 244; List of Chapels claimed by Presbyterians (Tooting Case), 1887, p. 48; Mearns's English Ulster, 1888, p. 34; information from the Rev. F. Walters, Newcastle.] A. G.

GILPIN, SAWREY (1733–1807), animal painter, born at Carlisle 30 Oct. 1733, was seventh child of Captain John Bernard Gilpin and Matilda Langstaffe, his wife, and younger brother of the Rev. William Gilpin [q. v.] He learnt drawing as a child from his father, and as he showed an early predilection for the profession of an artist his father sent him to London at the age of four-

teen, and placed him with Samuel Scott [q. v.], the marine painter, who then resided in Covent Garden. Gilpin, however, found greater diversion in sketching the market carts and horses than in his master's line of art, and it soon became evident that animals, and especially horses, were the most appropriate subject for his abilities. He left Scott in 1758, and devoted himself to animal painting from that time. Some of Gilpin's sketches were shown to the Duke of Cumberland, who was very much struck with them, and employed Gilpin to draw from his stud at Newmarket and at Windsor, where the duke was ranger of the Great Park. He afforded Gilpin considerable material assistance in his profession. Subsequently Gilpin resided at Knightsbridge for some years. He became one of the best painters of horses that the country has produced, and was nearly as successful in other delineations of animal life. He sometimes attempted historical pictures on a larger scale in which horses were prominent, but with rather less success. He was an animal painter only, and required the assistance of others to paint the landscapes and figures in his pictures; for the former he had frequently the assistance of George Barret the elder, R.A. [q. v.], to whom he gave similar service in return, and for the latter he had recourse sometimes to John Zoffany, R.A. [q. v.], and Philip Reinagle [q. v.] Gilbert first appears as an exhibitor with the Incorporated Society of Artists in 1762, and exhibited there, chiefly pictures of horses, up to 1783. In 1768, 1770, 1771, he exhibited a series of pictures illustrating 'Gulliver's visit to the Houyhnhnms,' one of which was engraved in mezzotint by V. Green; in 1770 a drawing of 'Darius gaining the Persian Empire by the neighing of his horse;' in 1771 'The Duke of Cumberland visiting his stud (with a view of Windsor Castle from the Great Park, by W. Marlow).' In 1773 he became a director of the society, and in 1774 president. In 1786 he exhibited at the Royal Academy, and continued an exhibitor till his death. In November 1789 he missed being elected an associate by the casting vote of the president, Sir Joshua Reynolds, in favour of J. Bonomi. He was, however, elected an associate in 1795, and royal academician in 1797. Many of his pictures of horses, dogs, and sporting scenes have been engraved, notably 'The Death of the Fox' (Royal Academy, 1788), finely engraved by John Scott, and 'Heron-Hawking' (Soc. of Artists, 1780), engraved by T. Morris. After losing his wife Gilpin resided for some time with his friend Samuel Whitbread in Bedfordshire. He subsequently returned to London, and spent his declining years with his daughters at Brompton, where he died 8 March 1807, in his seventy-fourth year. Gilpin also executed some etchings of horses and cattle, and contributed numerous drawings for the illustration of his brother's (the Rev. W. Gilpin) published and unpublished works. His portrait is in the series of drawings by G. Dance, engraved by W. Daniell. His son, William Sawrey Gilpin, is separately noticed.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. R. E. Graves; Redgraves' Century of Painters, i. 350; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy, i. 310; Seguier's Dict. of Painters; Gilpin's Memoirs of Dr. R. Gilpin; Catalogues of the Royal Academy and Society of Artists.] L. C.

GILPIN, WILLIAM (1724–1804), miscellaneous writer, was born on 4 June 1724 at Scaleby Castle, near Carlisle. He was the son of Captain John Bernard Gilpin and Matilda, daughter of George Langstaffe, and a collateral descendant of Bernard Gilpin [q. v.] Sawrey Gilpin [q. v.], the artist, was his younger brother. Gilpin went to school at Carlisle, and subsequently at St. Bees, and in 1740 matriculated at Queen's College, Oxford, where, as he says, he spent six or seven years under a system of teaching 'no better than solemn trifling.' He graduated B.A. in 1744, and was ordained in 1746 by Sir George Fleming, bishop of Carlisle, to the curacy of Irthington, of which parish his uncle, the Rev. James Farish, was vicar. He shortly afterwards returned to Oxford, and proceeded M.A. in 1748, but left the university owing 70*l.*; to meet the debt he wrote his 'Life of Bernard Gilpin' (London, 1753, 8vo), which has been several times reissued. The work is a useful biography. Gilpin then held a curacy for a short time in London, but soon afterwards took a school at Cheam, Surrey, from a James Sanxay, where he remained nearly thirty years. About this time he married his first cousin, Margaret, daughter of William Gilpin, such unions having been frequent in his family.

At Cheam Gilpin showed himself an educational reformer considerably in advance of his time. For corporal punishment he substituted a system of fines and imprisonment, with due provision for exercise, imposed by a jury of boys. The fines were spent on the school library, on fives-courts, and other improvements, and on a dole of bread to the poor. He encouraged a love of gardening and habits of business among his pupils, and 'thought it of much more use to' them 'to study their own language with accuracy than a dead one.' Among his pupils, who averaged eighty in number, were Addington (Lord

Sidmouth), the first Lord Redesdale, and his brother, Colonel William Mitford, the historian. During his long summer vacations Gilpin undertook those sketching tours by the publication of which he afterwards became so well known. Thus in 1769 and 1773 he visited Cambridge, Norfolk, Suffolk, and Essex; in 1770 and 1782 the Wye and South Wales; in 1774 the coasts of Hampshire, Sussex, and Kent; and in 1776 Cumberland, Westmoreland, and the Scotch highlands. In 1755 the 'Life of Bernard Gilpin' was followed by that of Latimer, and in 1765 by those of Wycliffe, Cobham, Huss, Jerome of Prague, and Zisca, all of which have passed through several editions. In 1768 Gilpin published 'An Essay on Prints,' the fifth edition of which appeared in 1802. In 1777 he was presented by William Mitford to the vicarage of Boldre in the New Forest, his home for the remainder of his life. He refused another living owing to his dislike to pluralities, and all his work was henceforward devoted to the good of his parish. He lived upon his income of 600*l.* a year, and, so as not to deprive his children of his savings, devoted the 'profits of his amusements,' i.e. of his literary and artistic work, to parochial improvements. He promoted the establishment of a new poor-house, of which he wrote an account printed by his friend, Edward Forster of Walthamstow, for the Society for Bettering the Condition of the Poor; and he built and endowed a parish school with a house for the master. In 1779 he published 'Lectures on the Church Catechism,' originally prepared for his school-pupils. This work was repeatedly reprinted; and Bishop Barrington gave him the prebend of Beaminster Secunda in Salisbury Cathedral in recognition of its merits. In 1782 he published his 'Observations on the River Wye and several parts of South Wales . . . relative chiefly to picturesque beauty, made in the summer of the years 1770 and 1782,' the first of a series of five works with similar titles, and illustrated by aquatint drawings, which created, as has been truly said (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxiv. (1804) pt. i. pp. 388–9), 'a new class of travels,' though they also exposed the author to the satire of William Combe's 'Dr. Syntax.' The style of the writings has been characterised (loc.cit.) as 'too poetic . . . but full of ingenious reflections, and free from exaggeration . . . truthful and warm, but free from false vague enthusiasm.' His drawings are described by Michael Tyson (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 643) as 'rather studies for landscape-painters than portraits of particular places.' Some skill in drawing seems to have been hereditary in his family, his father being a skilful draughtsman, and Benjamin West being one of his cousins. The work on the Wye and South Wales went into five editions before 1800, in which year it was issued in French at Breslau. In 1789 it was followed by two volumes on his tour 'in the mountains and lakes of Cumberland and Westmoreland,' which was reissued in 1792, and of which both French and German editions were issued, with better aquatints than those of the original, at Breslau in 1800. In the same year appeared two volumes on the highlands of Scotland, which were equally successful. In 1790 he published another religious educational work, an 'Exposition of the New Testament,' which became as popular as his 'Lectures on the Catechism;' and in the same year appeared one of his best-known works, 'Remarks on Forest Scenery and other Woodland Views (relating chiefly to picturesque beauty), illustrated in the scenes of the New Forest.' For this work his brother Sawrey etched a set of drawings. About this time he printed a 'Funeral Sermon and Life of William Baker,' a parish impostor who entirely deceived the simple-minded vicar; and imaginary 'Lives of John Trueman and Richard Atkins, for the use of servants'-halls, farmhouses, and cottages.' In 1784 he had followed up his series of biographies of reformers by one of Cranmer. When about seventy-one he was attacked by dropsy, and, though mainly cured by the use of digitalis, was no longer able to serve his extensive parish without help, and therefore secured the assistance of the Rev. Richard Warner [q. v.] as curate. From Warner's 'Literary Recollections' we gather much of our information about Gilpin's later years. Unable to preach, he issued in 1799 and 1800 two volumes of 'Sermons to a Country Congregation; and Hints for Sermons,' a third volume of which appeared in 1803, and a fourth, posthumously, in 1805. In continuation of his works on landscape he published in 1792 three essays, on picturesque beauty, on picturesque travel, and on sketching landscapes, with a poem on landscape painting; and, in 1798, 'Picturesque Remarks on the Western Parts of England and the Isle of Wight.' He then collected together all his original drawings and had them sold by auction, by which means he was enabled to endow with 1,200*l.* the school he had built at Boldre, while a further sale after his death realised nearly 1,600*l.* Among minor works issued during his lifetime were 'Three Dialogues on the amusements of Clergymen' (1796); 'Moral Contrasts; or the Power of Religion . . .' (1798); and an edition of C. D'Oyley's 'Life of Our

Blessed Saviour' (1801). He vested all his unpublished works in trustees for the benefit of the school, in accordance with which bequest there appeared 'A Clergyman's Legacy to his Parishioners,' 1804; 'Observations on the Coasts of Hampshire, Sussex, and Kent, with two Essays on the . . . Mode in which the Author executed his own Drawings,' 1804; the fourth volume, and a new edition, of his sermons, 1805; 'Dialogues on Various Subjects,' 1807; and 'Observations on . . . Cambridge, Norfolk, Suffolk, and Essex,' 1809.

Gilpin died on 5 April 1804 at his house at Vicar's Hill, Boldre, and is buried in the churchyard of his parish. His wife survived him for three years. Of his four children two daughters, both named Margaret, died in infancy; John Bernard married and settled in Massachusetts, and William graduated at Oxford in 1778, succeeded his father in the Cheam school about the same time, and died rector of Pulverbatch, Shropshire, in 1848 at the age of ninety-one. In 1791 Gilpin had written for his grandchildren 'Memoirs of Dr. Richard Gilpin of Scaleby Castle in Cumberland and of his Posterity in the two succeeding Generations,' which remained in manuscript until 1879, when it was issued by the Cumberland and Westmoreland Antiquarian Society, with an account of the author by himself, written in 1801, and a full pedigree of the family. This has been the source of much of our information. Some 'Original Letters from William Gilpin' were published by R. Warner in 1817. There is an engraved portrait of Gilpin by G. Clinch, from a painting by H. Walton.

[Gent. Mag. vol. lxxiv. (1804) pt. i. pp. 388–9; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 639, ii. 253, viii. 643, 657; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. i. 778; Biog. Univers. xvii. 388; and the works above mentioned.]

G. S. B.

GILPIN, WILLIAM SAWREY (1762–1843), water-colour painter and landscape gardener, born in 1762, was son of Sawrey Gilpin, R.A. [q. v.] He practised as a water-colour painter and drawing-master, and his father's reputation enabled him to obtain considerable practice. He exhibited a view of the 'Village of Rydal, Westmoreland' at the Royal Academy in 1797, and in 1800 sent 'A Park Scene.' So high did Gilpin stand in his profession, that at the original meeting of water-colour painters on 30 Nov. 1804, at which the Old Water-colour Society was founded, he was voted to the chair, and elected the first president of the society. The inferior quality of his work as a painter was, however, very evident at the first exhibition in 1805, and he resigned the post of president in 1806, after filling it with great ability. Gilpin was appointed drawing-master to the branch of the Royal Military College at Great Marlow, and subsequently at Sandhurst. He continued a member of the Water-colour Society, and was one of the members who seceded in 1813, but he continued to exhibit up to 1814. Later on in life he seems to have devoted himself entirely to landscape gardening, and obtained almost a monopoly of the chief practice in it. His principal works were in Ireland at Crum Castle, Enniskillen Castle, and the seats of Lord Cawdor and Lord Blayney; in England he laid out the gardens at Danesfield, near Henley-on-Thames, and at Sir E. Kerrison's seat near Hoxne, Suffolk. In 1832 he published, with plates, 'Practical Hints for Landscape Gardening, with some remarks on Domestic Architecture as connected with Scenery' (2nd ed. 1835). Gilpin died at Sedbergh Park, Yorkshire, aged 81. He left two sons by his wife, Elizabeth Paddock.

[Redgraves' Century of Painters, i. 469; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Gent. Mag. 1843, new ser. xx. 209; Gilpin's Memoirs of Dr. R. Gilpin.]

L. C.

GINKEL, GODERT DE, first EARL OF ATHLONE (1630–1703), eldest son of Godard Adriaan van Reede, baron Ginkel, was born at Utrecht in 1630. He was educated for a military career, and took part in the battle of Senef in 1674. Though a member of the equestrian order of Utrecht, he never took his seat in that assembly, and in 1688 he accompanied the Prince of Orange to England (A. J. VAN DER AA, *Biographisch Woordenboek der Nederlanden*; BOSSCHA, *Neêrlands Heldendaden te Land*, ii. 172; LODGE, *Peerage*, ed. Archdall, ii. 153). His first service in England was the suppression of the mutiny of a Scotch regiment at Harwich on occasion of the proclamation of William and Mary. He overtook the mutineers not far from Sleaford in Lincolnshire, and immediately attacked them, though strongly ensconced among the fens of the district. His energy struck terror into them, and they surrendered at discretion (MACAULAY, *Hist. of England*, ch. xi.) Accompanying William to Ireland in 1690, he distinguished himself at the battle of the Boyne, and was afterwards present at the first siege of Limerick in the autumn of the same year (TINDAL, *Hist. of England*, iii. 137, 147; STORY, *Impartial History*, p. 96). On the departure of William he was appointed general-in-chief of the Irish forces. He retired into winter quarters at Kilkenny, endeavouring, however, as far as possible to check the predatory excursions of the Irish

guerilla bands, or 'rapparees.' The rapparees were an active race and difficult to come at, while his own soldiers were ill-supplied, their pay was in arrear, they were growing mutinous and were pillaging the neighbourhood (Burnet, *Hist. of his own Time*, ii. 66). In the spring of 1691 large supplies of money and provisions arrived, and Ginkel prepared to open the campaign with vigour. Collecting his troops in the vicinity of Mullingar, he marched straight on Athlone, the strongest fortress in the hands of the enemy and the key to the west of Ireland. The Duke of Würtemberg at the same time marched northward from Clonmel to join him, although in the opinion of General Mackay the plan gave a dangerous opportunity to St. Ruth, commanding the enemy, to attack before the juncture had been effected (*Life of Mackay*, p. 110). Ginkel, after capturing and regarrisoning Ballymore, a fort erected by Sarsfield to cover Athlone and Lanesborough, successfully accomplished his object, and with his combined force marched westward, appearing before the walls of Athlone on 19 June 1691. So strongly fortified was that town both by nature and by art that St. Ruth exclaimed: 'His master ought to hang him for trying to take Athlone, and mine ought to hang me if I lose it.' Nevertheless, after a series of gallant assaults, Ginkel succeeded on 30 June, by a brilliantly conceived though extremely hazardous plan, in capturing the place (see Macaulay's graphic description in *Hist. of England*, ch. xvii.) He used his victory with moderation, leaving nothing 'unattempted which might contribute to bringing the enemy over by fair means.' A proclamation by the lords justices promising pardon and a restoration to their estates to all who submitted within a certain specified time, made, according to Story, 'a great noise' all over the kingdom, and was the precedent for the articles of Galway and Limerick. But though many sued for pardon, the proclamation came too late to have any general effect; St. Ruth especially exerted himself to prevent his soldiers taking advantage of it. On 11 July Ginkel, having repaired the fortifications of Athlone and left a garrison there, fixed his headquarters at Ballinasloe, on the borders of Roscommon and Galway, about four miles from Aughrim, where St. Ruth had taken up his position. At five in the afternoon of 12 July the battle began, and after two hours of equal fighting was decided by the death at a critical moment of St. Ruth. Fighting obstinately and only yielding inch by inch, the Irish at length broke and fled. A horrible carnage ensued, and one who was present tells us that from the top of a neighbouring hill he saw the country to the distance of near four miles white with the naked bodies of the slain. After a few days' rest Ginkel moved towards Galway. According to the 'Memoirs of King James,' he might have finished the war at one blow had he marched straight on Limerick; as it was, he gave the Irish time to rally their scattered forces and complete their fortifications. Passing through Loughrea and Athenry, and cutting off all chance of assistance from Baldearg O'Donnell, he sat down before Galway on 19 July. Two days after, D'Usson, the governor, consented to a capitulation on favourable terms, pleading as an excuse the bad state of the fortifications, the ill-will of the citizens, many of whom were protestants, but above all the discouragement of the soldiers (Ranke, *Hist. of England*, v. 29). On the 26th Ginkel entered the city and was received with profound respect by the mayor and aldermen; D'Usson departed the same day with about 2,300 men for Limerick, 'the last asylum of the vanquished race.' Ginkel followed without loss of time, for the season was well advanced and the lords justices were anxious for a settlement before the arrival of fresh supplies from France. Disappointed in the expectation that the dissensions of the besieged would lead to a surrender, Ginkel carefully invested Limerick on all sides. Then, having completed his arrangements, he crossed the Shannon on 22 Sept., directing his main attack against the fort commanding the Thomond Bridge. A few hours afterwards the fort was stormed, and the besieged, deeming further resistance futile, beat a parley. An English squadron had meanwhile appeared in the estuary of the Shannon. On 3 Oct. the town, with the exception of the castle and cathedral, which were for a time left in the keeping of the Irish, was delivered up to Ginkel on conditions which have since excited considerable controversy, but which, so far as Ginkel was concerned, were faithfully kept (Macaulay, *Hist. of England*, ch. xvii.; T. D. Ingram, *Two Chapters of Irish History*, pp. 91–154; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. pp. 203, 207, 210). The capture of Limerick having practically put an end to the war, Ginkel, after a short delay, proceeded to Dublin, where he was greeted with public demonstrations of respect and gratitude. On 5 Dec. he sailed for England on board the Monmouth yacht, and two days afterwards arrived at Chester (Story, *Continuation*, p. 282). His journey to London resembled a triumphal progress, and on his arrival there he was publicly thanked by the speaker of the House of Commons for his services, to which he judiciously replied by ascribing his success to the bravery of his English soldiers.

Shortly afterwards he was created Baron of Aughrim and Earl of Athlone (4 March 1692). He obtained a large grant of forfeited lands in Ireland, afterwards confirmed to him by the Irish parliament, but was subsequently deprived thereof by the Act of Resumption (Harris, *Life of King William*, pp. 353, 478). On 6 March 1692 he accompanied William to the continent, and after witnessing the capture of Namur by Lewis, and taking part in the battle of Steinkirk, he presided over the court-martial which tried and condemned Grandval for his plot to assassinate William. In the following year he served at the battle of Landen (19 July 1693), and narrowly escaped being drowned in his efforts to restore order during the retreat of the allies. In the campaign of 1695 he commanded the Dutch horse in the army of the elector of Bavaria, and played a prominent part at the recapture of Namur (Tindal, *Hist. of England*, iii. 288, 295). Early in the following spring he assisted Cohorn in surprising Givet and destroying the immense military stores collected there by Lewis for the ensuing campaign (Macaulay, *Hist. of England*, ch. xxii.) On the renewal of the war in 1702 he consented to waive his claim to the supreme command of the Dutch troops, and to serve under Marlborough, being chiefly instrumental in the capture of Kaiserswerth (Tindal, *Hist. of England*, iii. 562; Stanhope, *Reign of Queen Anne*, pp. 47, 49). He frankly admitted the superiority of Marlborough, by whom he was supplanted. 'The success of this campaign,' he generously said, 'is solely due to this incomparable chief, since I confess that I, serving as second in command, opposed in all circumstances his opinion and proposals' (Coxe, *Life of Marlborough*, i. 147). He died on 11 Feb. in the following year (1703) at Utrecht, after two days' illness (*Europ. Merc.* 1703, p. 160). He married Ursula Philippina van Raasfeld, by whom he had several children.

Frederick Christian Ginkel, second Earl of Athlone (1668–1719), the eldest son, succeeded him. He early acquired considerable reputation as a soldier in the wars of William's and Anne's reigns, and rose to the position of lieutenant-general of the Dutch cavalry and governor of Sluys. During the siege of Aire, on the river Lys (1710), he was entrusted with the command of a convoy, but being intercepted by the enemy was defeated, and notwithstanding great personal bravery taken prisoner (De Quincy, *Hist. Militaire*, ii. 300). He married Henrietta van Nassau Zuilenstein, youngest daughter of William van Nassau, earl of Rochefort, by whom he had two sons. He died on 15 Aug. 1719 (Van der Aa, *Biog. Woordenboek*). On the death of William Gustaaf Frederick, ninth earl of Athlone, on 21 May 1844, the peerage became extinct (Burke, *Extinct Peerage*).

[A. J. Van der Aa's Biographisch Woordenboek der Nederlanden; Lodge's Peerage (Archdall); Burke's Extinct Peerage; Bosscha's Neêrlands Heldendaden te Land; Compleat Hist. of the Life and Military Actions of Richard, earl of Tyrconnel, 1689; Story's Impartial History of the Wars in Ireland and Continuation; O'Kelly's Macariæ Excidium (Irish Archæol. Soc.); Clarke's Life of James II; Mémoires de Berwick; Tenac, Hist. de la Marine, t. iii.; Rawdon Papers; Diary of the Siege of Athlone, by an Engineer of the Army, a witness of the action, licensed 11 July 1691; Mackay's Life of General Mackay; Captain R. Parker's Memoirs; An exact Journal of the Victorious Progress of their Majesties' forces under the command of General Ginckle this Summer in Ireland, 1691; Diary of the Siege of Lymerick, 1692; Burnet, Hist. of his own Time; Tyndal's Hist. of England; M. O'Conor's Military History; London Gazette; Walter Harris's Life of William III; Europische Mercurius; De Quincy, Histoire Militaire de Louis le Grand; Letters of the Duke of Marlborough, ed. Sir George Murray; Rousset's continuation of Dumont's Batailles gagnées; Coxe's Life of Marlborough; Narcissus Luttrell's Diary, 1678–1714; Macaulay's Hist. of England, with references to documents preserved in the Public Record Office and in the archives of the French war office; Stanhope's Reign of Queen Anne; Ranke's Hist. of England; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. App. 317–25, where are a number of letters from Ginkel, chiefly addressed to Coningsby in 1690 and following years. Among the manuscripts of the Earl of Fingall is one entitled 'A Light to the Blind, whereby they may see the . . . Dethronement of J[ames] the Second, king of England,' &c. 1711. The manuscript, strongly Jacobite in tone, appears to have been lent to Sir James Mackintosh, who made copious extracts from it, which were in turn placed at the disposal of Lord Macaulay, and frequently referred to by him. A full account of the manuscript is given by Mr. J. T. Gilbert in Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th Rep. App. t. v. p. 107 sqq.] R. D.

GIPPS, Sir GEORGE (1791–1847), colonial governor, born at Ringwould in Kent in 1791, was the son of the Rev. George Gipps, rector of the parish. He was educated at the King's School, Canterbury, and at the Military Academy at Woolwich. In 1809 he joined the royal engineers, receiving his commission as second lieutenant 11 Jan., and that of first lieutenant 21 Dec. in the same year. In May 1811 he embarked for Portugal, and in 1812 was present at the siege of Badajoz, where he was wounded while leading one of the columns of assault on Fort Picurina (25 March). In 1813 and

1814 he was with Sir John Murray's army in Catalonia, taking part in the fight at the pass at Biar, the battle of Castalla, the capture of Fort Balaguer, the siege of Taragona, and the blockade of Barcelona. In November 1814, holding then commission as captain, he was ordered to Flanders, but was not present at the battle of Waterloo, having been detached for the purpose of putting Ostend in a condition of defence. On the withdrawal of the army of occupation from French territory, he was permitted to remain for some time out of military service, and occupied himself in European travel. Returning home, he was employed at Chatham, but in November 1824 was sent to the West Indies, where he remained five years, arriving home 18 Dec. 1829. He drew up elaborate reports on those colonies, with especial reference to the question of slavery (some are still extant in manuscript), and thus impressed the government with some idea of his capacity. He was subsequently a member of two government commissions appointed to define the boundaries of constituencies under the first Reform Bill. In 1834 he became private secretary to Lord Auckland, first lord of the admiralty. The next year he was sent as commissioner, together with Lord Gosford and Sir Charles Grey, to Canada, to endeavour to allay the discontent then fast rising in the country. The commission, though not wholly successful, did much by its attempts to extend the principle of local self-administration. He returned home in April 1837, and was appointed to the governorship of New South Wales. He sailed in October, and on 24 Feb. 1838 assumed the government of the colony, which was just entering the stage of self-government. Gipps devoted himself to the maintenance of order and to the development of the colonial resources. In the first direction he declared (1839) his intention of protecting the aborigines, an intention emphasised by the new Border Police Act, and by the punishment of those concerned in the Myall Creek murders. But the most strenuous of his efforts were devoted to the attempt to open up the country by means of exploration, an equable land system, and immigration. Unfortunately, some friction was excited in 1840 between himself and the popular party owing to a quarrel with W. C. Wentworth, mainly caused by the frankness with which Gipps commented on Wentworth's claim to purchase enormous tracts of land from the New Zealand chiefs at an almost nominal value.

The work of exploration was vigorously promoted by Gipps and by private adventurers. In 1838 the Clarence River was discovered; in 1840 there were the expeditions headed by M'Millan and Count Strzelecki, in 1844 those of Leichardt and Mitchell. With regard to the land system and immigration Gipps was 'determined to apply the whole of the money derived' from the land to the encouragement of immigration (September 1842; as to immigration, cf. resolution of the legislative council, 22 Sept. 1840). The land revenue he looked upon not as the property of the colonies only, but in great part as the property of the empire. He offered bounties on immigration to such an extent as to provoke a sharp reprimand from Lord John Russell (cf., however, despatches, *Parl. Papers*, 1844, xxxv. 10). He determined to prevent a too sudden dispersion of the population over the land by instituting sales by auction with high upset prices, and by only placing small lots of land in the market at a time (Lang, i. 287). Thus he was led to consider the scheme of Gibbon Wakefield, which he criticised with much vigour. In 1840, acting with the approval of the legislative council, he suspended the operation of the instructions to sell at a fixed price transmitted from home 'in the most authoritative way,' and in consequence of his opposition these royal instructions were, in part, revoked. Thus far he had acted in general harmony with his legislative council, though conflict had threatened; he was obliged (1840) to withdraw the Local Government Bill which he had promoted. His proposal to enforce payment of the arrears of quit rents also occasioned complaints.

The remainder of his career was one of unceasing strife. In the first place the popular party, supreme through the alteration of the constitution in 1842, attacked the settlement of judicial salaries, the appropriation of the civil list, and the liability of the colony to bear the gaol expenses. In the second place, the governor in April 1844 issued new squatting regulations, whereby, without obtaining the consent or asking the advice of the legislative council, he placed new imposts upon the squatting runs according to the number of sheep they could depasture. He had further demanded the payment of all arrears of quit rents. These measures, conducted as they were in a somewhat arbitrary manner, united all classes against him. He was denounced for asserting the absolute right of the crown to the territorial revenue, and for claiming authority on the part of the crown and the governor to impose taxes arbitrarily and without consent of the council (cf. *Parl. Papers*, 1846, vol. xxix.) The Pastoral Association

of New South Wales was formed, and for the first time the squatters claimed rights of pre-emption over the runs. Gipps was upheld by Lord Stanley, whom he counselled, however, to permit a purchase of homesteads with 320 acres on terms assuring a temporary security in the tenure of the run. Early in 1846 Gipps sought relief from his post, the usual term of office being already exceeded. When accepting his resignation Lord Stanley complimented him both publicly and privately on his official conduct.

He arrived in England 20 Nov. 1846. He died at Canterbury 28 Feb. 1847, leaving a widow and one child, now Sir Reginald Gipps. There is a monument to his memory in Canterbury Cathedral.

[G. W. Rusden's Hist. of Australia; Lang's New South Wales; Parl. Papers, 1843–6; colonial newspapers, and private information.]

E. C. K. G.

GIPPS, Sir RICHARD (1659-1708), master of the revels at Gray's Inn, son of John Gipps of Great Whelnetham, Suffolk, and Mary, daughter of David Davidson, alderman of London, was baptised at Great Whelnetham 15 Sept. 1659 (*Reg.*) He was admitted a student of Gray's Inn 5 Feb. 1675–6; the only other record of his membership of that society previous to 1682 is a decree of censure on him for a breach of authority. On 3 Nov. 1682 Gipps assumed the office of master of the revels to the society. These continued every Saturday for two terms, and were patronised by royalty. On 27 Nov. of that year Gipps was knighted by Charles II at Whitehall. On 23 Jan. 1682–3 he went in great state to Whitehall to invite the king, queen, and court to a masque held on the following Candlemas day (2 Feb.) at Gray's Inn, which was performed with great splendour (Luttrell, *Relation*). Subsequently Gipps appears to have retired to his seat in Suffolk, and devoted himself to antiquarian pursuits and the history of his native county. His manuscript collections for this purpose are in the British Museum (Harl. MS. 4626) and the Bodleian Library, Oxford (Tanner MSS.) Sir John Cullum, bart. [q. v.], transcribed Gipps's collections for the history of Suffolk gentry, and made considerable additions. This manuscript is in the possession of G. Milner-Gibson-Cullum, F.S.A., at Hardwick, Bury St. Edmunds, who also owns the original copperplate of the admission ticket to the aforesaid masque. Besides Great Whelnetham Gipps inherited property at Brockley and Rede Hall in Suffolk, which he sold. He married an heiress, Mary, daughter of Edward Giles of Bowden, Devonshire, with whom he obtained a large estate, and by whom he had four children. He died 21 Dec. 1708, and was buried at Great Whelnetham. His portrait, painted by J. Closterman, was finely engraved in mezzotint by J. Smith. Care should be taken to distinguish him from Sir Richard Gipps of Horningsheth, a contemporary, neighbour, and distant relative, who was knighted by Charles II at Saxham, Suffolk, on 20 Oct. 1676.

[Davy's Suffolk Collections, Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 19132; Gage's Hist. of Thingoe Hundred; Page's Supplement to the Suffolk Traveller; Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harleian Soc. Publ.); Douthwaite's Hist. and Assoc. of Gray's Inn; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. iii. 435, vii. 408.] L. C.

GIPPS, THOMAS (*d.* 1709), rector of Bury, Lancashire, was educated at St. Paul's School, London, which he left as Campden exhibitioner in 1654. He subsequently went to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he gained a fellowship. He proceeded B.A. in 1658 and M.A. in 1662, and became rector of Bury, Lancashire, in 1674, on the presentation of the Earl of Derby, whose chaplain he was. In 1683 he published 'Three Sermons preached in Lent and Summer Assizes last, at Lancaster, and on one of the Lord's Days in the late Guild of Preston,' and in 1697 'A Sermon against Corrupting the Word of God, preacht at Christ Church in Manchester.' He charged the presbyterians during the civil wars with altering Acts vi. 3, 'whom *we* might appoint' into 'whom *ye* might appoint,' to favour the notion of the people's right to elect their own ministers. This led to a sharp controversy with James Owen of Oswestry, in which Gipps was shown to be in error. Four or five curious pamphlets were published on each side. Gipps died at Bury 11 March 1709. He gave some books to the library of St. Paul's School in 1673.

[Raines's Vicars of Rochdale (Chetham Soc.), i. 129; Fishwick's Lancashire Library; Baines's Lancashire (Harland), i. 517; Graduati Cantabr. 1823; Oliver Heywood's Diaries (Turner), 1881, ii. 223 (as to his countenancing the persecution of dissenters); Gardiner's Register of St. Paul's School, pp. 46, 408; Account of the Life of James Owen, 1709, p. 106; Knight's Life of Colet, p. 327; information from the late Canon Hornby.] C. W. S.

GIRALDUS de Barri, called Cambrensis (1146?–1220?), called also Sylvester by his enemies, was born at the castle of Maenor Pyr or Manorbeer in Pembrokeshire, of which he gives an elaborate description (*Itin. Cambriæ*, p. 92, Dimock), in 1146 or 1147 (Wharton, *Anglia Sacra*, ii. xx). He was the youngest son of William de Barri,

by his second wife Nesta, granddaughter of Rhys ap Theodor, prince of South Wales. As a child he showed early aptitude for learning, and was remarked for his veneration for the church and church matters, influenced by his uncle, David Fitzgerald, then bishop of St. David's [see DAVID, *d.* 1176]. Though he was at first slow at learning, he must have made up for this by diligence, as his early Latin poems (Opp. i. 341–84), written probably in 1166, indicate a careful study of many of the Latin poets. While still young he made three journeys to Paris, studying, and lecturing on the Trivium, and obtaining especial praise for his knowledge of rhetoric. He was probably ordained soon after his return to England in 1172, when he was appointed by the archbishop to secure payment of tithes from the Welsh. He soon made a mark by his vigour in such cases as that of the sheriff of Pembrokeshire, who was excommunicated for seizing the cattle belonging to the priory of Pembroke, and that of the archdeacon of Brecknock, who was suspended for concubinage. The result of this was that the archbishop took the archdeaconry into his own hands and gave it to Giraldus. He relates in his 'De Rebus a se gestis' various instances of his energy in his new office: continuing to insist on the payment of tithes, risking the resentment of the Flemings, a colony settled on the borders by the English kings, disregarding all comfort when he had to perform severe duties in rough weather, resisting and even excommunicating the Bishop of St. Asaph when he attempted to trespass on the rights of St. David's, and giving the king a pretty strong opinion on the character of the people, the bishops being thieves of the churches, as the laymen were of the property of others. On the death of his uncle, the bishop of St. David's, in 1176, the Welsh hoped to see the restoration of a metropolitan of their own, and to make the see independent of Canterbury. The canons nominated Giraldus, with three other archdeacons, for presentation to the king, intending to secure him for their bishop. But the king, who had always followed the Norman policy of appointing Norman bishops to Welsh sees, would not listen to them. The people who heard the Te Deum sung expected that Giraldus had been elected. But he saw that it would not do, and repudiated the nomination. The king's anger, however, fell upon him; he consulted with the archbishop (Richard), refused to follow his advice to nominate Giraldus, and spoke of his fear of the archdeacon from his connection with the royal blood of Wales. The canons gave way at once, and in spite of Giraldus's exhortations to the papal legate and the archbishop for the appointment of a man of good character, who had acquaintance with the habits and language of the people, Peter de Leia was elected. Giraldus left the country and went to Paris to study canon law and theology. He tells us of his large audiences, gives an account of his first lecture (*De Rebus a se gestis*, i. 46), and was even supposed by some who heard him to have studied many years at Bologna. Want of money prevented his return to England for some time; but in 1180 he returned by Arras, where he saw Philip, count of Flanders, playing at the quintain, and reached Canterbury, where he was entertained by the archbishop. He proceeded at once to Wales, and was appointed commissary to the bishop of St. David's, who had ceased to reside in his diocese; but finding that the bishop suspended and excommunicated the canons and archdeacons, while he left plunderers of monasteries and robbers of churchyards unpunished, Giraldus gave up the charge and obtained from the archbishop the reversal of the sentence on the canons. In 1184 he was made one of Henry II's chaplains, and was sent by the king to accompany his son John in his expedition to Ireland. While there he preached at the council of Dublin, giving a very severe review of the character of the clergy and the low state of the people (*ib.* p. 67). He was offered while in Ireland the bishoprics of Wexford and Leighlin, and apparently at a little later time the bishopric of Ossory and the archbishopric of Cashel (*ib.* p. 65; *De jure Menevensis ecclesiæ*, p. 338), but declined them all. It is to this journey that we owe the treatise 'Topographia Hibernica,' dedicated to Henry II, which appeared in 1188. It gives an account of the general features of the country, its productions, climate, &c., mixed up with many marvellous stories. The 'Expugnatio Hibernica,' which probably appeared the same year, dedicated to Richard, though containing much that is interesting and valuable, can scarcely be considered as 'sober, truthful history' (DIMOCK, preface, p. lxix). He remained in Ireland till 1186, and on his return read his work publicly at Oxford, entertaining all his hearers on three successive days (*De gestis*, p. 72). In 1188, after the king had taken the cross, Archbishop Baldwin preached the crusade; the king sent him especially into Wales for this purpose. He took with him Giraldus and the justiciary Ranulph de Glanville [q. v.] Giraldus tells us that the archbishop produced little effect till he bade Giraldus take up the preaching; then although he spoke in French and Latin, which the people did not understand, such crowds

came to take the cross that the archbishop could scarcely defend himself from the pressure, and compelled the archdeacon to pause for a time. He compares the tears which his exhortations produced with those which followed St. Bernard's preaching in French to the Germans, and adds that John afterwards attacked him for emptying Wales of its defenders by his preaching. He gives a full account of his journey in the 'Itinerarium Cambriæ,' which appeared in 1191 (Dimock, pref. p. xxxiii). Soon after this he crossed to France in company with the archbishop (who intended him to write a history of the Crusade) and Ranulph de Glanville. But on the death of Henry II he was, by the archbishop's advice, sent to keep the peace in Wales, lest it should be disturbed at that critical time. He arrived there, after having had a narrow escape from the loss of all his property at Dieppe, was joined as justiciary with the chief justice (Longchamp), and managed to keep the country at peace. He now obtained absolution from his crusading vow. He was offered the bishopric of Bangor, vacant by Bishop Guy's death in 1190, and of Llandaff by John in 1191. These offers, though in addition to what had been offered in Ireland they greatly pleased him, 'secura quidem et alta mente calcavit.'

In 1192 he turned his back on the court, took advice from an anchoret, and as the war between Richard and Philip prevented his going to Paris, where he had hoped to go with his books and devote himself to study, he went to Lincoln and remained there till the death of Peter de Leia, bishop of St. David's, in 1198, probably then writing his 'Gemma Ecclesiastica' and his lives of the Lincoln bishops. The chapter of St. David's again nominated him with three others, Giraldus the first and foremost, for their bishop. The archbishop (Hubert) refused to listen to the election; he was determined no Welshman should have the bishopric. Six, or at least four, of the canons were ordered to cross the sea and present themselves before Richard in Normandy; they followed him from place to place; before they reached him he was dead. They met John, were well received by him, and were given letters to the justiciary, bidding him not to molest them in their election. They returned and saw Giraldus at Lincoln; he went back to St. David's, and was unanimously elected to the bishopric on 29 June, the canons requesting him to go to Rome and receive consecration from the Pope, so as to obtain the dignity of a metropolitan. In spite of the archbishop's opposition, Giraldus accepted the suggestion, started for Rome in August, and arrived there with some difficulty in November. He saw the pope (Innocent III), presented him with six of his works, 'quos ipse studio magno compegerat,' and had the satisfaction of learning that the pope read them carefully, and showed them to the cardinals, giving the preference to the 'Gemma Ecclesiastica.' But his suit was a failure; the archbishop had sent letters beforehand to the pope and cardinals, stating that Giraldus had been elected by three only of the canons, the rest of the chapter refusing their consent, and that he did not think him fit for the post (*De gestis*, p. 122). Giraldus has preserved his lengthy answer to this in the first book of his treatise 'De Invectionibus' (Opp. iii. 16). The pope required evidence of the fact that St. David's was independent of Canterbury. Giraldus's arguments on his side will be found in his treatise 'De jure Menevensis ecclesiæ,' which exhibits (to use Mr. Brewer's words) a 'strange mixture of antiquarian research with a total absence of all historical criticism.'

To give full details of the process of the suit would be impossible within the present limits; they may be studied in his treatise just mentioned. Some few of the leading facts may be told. He went to the Welsh laity for support, and the princes of North and South Wales threatened the clergy who would not support him with the loss of their friendship. Then in 1202 the king took the lands belonging to the bishopric into his own hands, and the revenues of Giraldus in his archdeaconry were seized. He was accused of stirring up the Welsh to rebellion. The justiciary proceeded against him; he was summoned to appear before a commission at Worcester; on his appearing there the trial came to nothing in consequence of the absence of the principal judges. He went to Canterbury, asserted that the archbishop, not he, was the king's enemy; returned to Wales, excommunicated two of his chief opponents, was cited to appear before the papal commissioners, and appealed to the pope. The sheriff of Pembroke was ordered to attach the goods and chattels of all his clerical adherents; Giraldus endeavoured to summon a general council of the clergy of the diocese, and with some difficulty obtained this at Brecknock; but it came to nothing (his account of this in his book *De Gestis Giraldi* is lost). At length a commission was held at Brackley; the canons of St. David's disowned his election. He had now to conceal himself; no one in Wales was allowed to harbour him, and the ports were watched to prevent his crossing. After a variety of adventures (*De jure Menevensis ecclesiæ*, pp.

224–38), he crossed from Dover to Gravelines, and, going by St. Omer and Cambray, reached Spoleto, and finally Rome. Here the pope received him kindly; he presented the letters of the princes of Wales in his favour, impeached the witnesses against him, defended the priority of his own election to the subsequent one, and detailed all his sufferings and oppressions. The pope at length gave sentence, annulling both the elections that had taken place. Thus after the suit had continued for four years, during which Giraldus had twice visited England, three times going to Rome, it was no nearer a settlement. He had now no course but to return; he did not get home without difficulty, being taken prisoner in France and carried to Châtillon on the Saone as an English subject. When he regained his liberty he went to Rouen, where he found the Bishop of Ely, sent to settle the matter of the election to St. David's, to which the chapter had nominated again. Giraldus impeached their nominees on various grounds; he repeated his charge before the archbishop's officials at Canterbury. He went to Brecknock, then to St. David's, then to London; at Lambeth he again protested against the election made in his absence; at the meeting of the canons in St. Catharine's chapel at Westminster he proposed Walter Map, archdeacon of Oxford, and Roger, dean of Lincoln. At length Geoffrey Henlaw, prior of Llanthony, was elected, and Giraldus gave way. He was at once reconciled with the king and the archbishop, the expenses of the suit were repaid him, and he was promised an ecclesiastical income of sixty marks a year (*ib.* p. 324). He then resigned his archdeaconry, which was given at the request of the archbishop to Giraldus's nephew. He lived to see yet another election to St. David's, on the death of Geoffrey Henlaw in 1214. He begins his treatise 'De jure Menevensis ecclesiæ' by discussing the question why he was then passed over. He states that Welshmen were never promoted to Welsh sees, that he was unpopular with the Welsh clergy because he was known to be opposed to their evil habits; but yet that the better portion of the chapter asked him to allow himself to be nominated. Had they been unanimous, and the king and archbishop agreed, he would have accepted the bishopric, in spite of its poverty (p. 134); but he foresaw the troubles in which he would have been involved, and refused his consent.

We have, of course, only Giraldus's own account of his career, which it is likely enough his excessive vanity and self-confidence may have coloured. His pen in writing of his enemies, as of Bishop Longchamp of Ely for instance, is very bitter. Still, on the whole, there is no reason to doubt the truth of his statements. His contemporaries did not take the same view of the chief object of his life. Gervase of Canterbury puts it down as Archbishop Hubert's greatest merit that he had retained seven bishops in subjection to Canterbury and put down the rebel cleverness ('rebellem astutiam') of Giraldus (*Actus Archiepiscoporum*, Rolls Ser. ii. 412).

On the death of St. Hugh of Lincoln, some of the canons of Lincoln thought of electing Giraldus to that see, if they had free election (*De jure Menevensis ecclesiæ*, p. 340); he mentions also that there was talk in the Roman curia of his being made a cardinal. The closing years of his life seem to have been spent in peace and retirement. He would take no part in the troublous time following the election of Stephen Langton. He lived certainly till 1216. He had begun a treatise, 'De instructione Principum,' at an earlier date, but since he speaks in it of John in such a way as leaves no doubt that John was dead, Giraldus could not have completed it before 1216. He was buried in the cathedral of St. David's.

His works have been edited in the Rolls Series (7 vols.) by J. S. Brewer and J. F. Dimock, 1861–77. All are included, except the 'De Instructione Principum,' which is to appear in an eighth and concluding volume, edited by Mr. G. F. Warner. Full accounts of probable dates of composition and publication will be found in the prefaces to the volumes. Giraldus's separate works were: 1. 'Topographia Hibernica' (in Camden's 'Anglica, Hibernica, Normannica, Cambrica, a veteribus scripta,' Frankfort, 1602, and in Opp. v. by Dimock). 2. 'Expugnatio Hibernica' (in Camden's collection and Opp. v. Dimock). 3. 'Itinerarium Cambriæ' (by Powel, London, 1585; by Camden; by Sir R. C. Hoare, with a translation, London, 1806; and Opp. vi. Dimock. A portion is in Wharton's 'Anglia Sacra,' ii. 447). 4. 'Descriptio Cambriæ' (published as the last). 5. 'Vita Galfridi Arch. Eboracensis' (Wharton, ii. 375, and Opp. iv. Brewer). 6. 'Symbolum Electorum' (Opp. i. Brewer). 7. 'Invectionum Libellus' (Books 1–4, in Opp. iii., Books 5, 6, in Opp. i. Brewer). 8. 'Speculum Ecclesiæ' (Opp. iv. Brewer). 9. 'Vita S. Remigii,' with lives of bishops of Lincoln and others (Wharton, ii. 408; Opp. vii. Dimock). 10. 'Vita S. Hugonis' (Opp. vii. Dimock). 11. 'Gemma Ecclesiastica' (Opp. ii. Brewer). 12. 'Vita S. Davidis archiepiscopi Menevensis' (Wharton, ii. 628; Opp. iii. Brewer). 13. 'Vita S. Davidis II episcopi Menevensis' (Wharton, ii. 652; Opp. iii. Brewer). Brewer, though a little doubtful, is inclined to think that this is by Giraldus.

Wharton gives a different opinion. 14. 'Vita S. Ethelberti' (Opp. iii. Brewer). 15. 'De rebus a se gestis' (Wharton, ii. 457; Opp. i. Brewer). The third book of this is but a fragment of the whole, containing only nineteen out of 236 chapters, of which the titles are preserved. 16. 'Epistola ad Stephanum Langton' (Wharton, ii. 435; Opp. i. Brewer). 17. 'De Giraldo Archidiacono Menevensi' (Opp. i. Brewer). 18. 'De libris a se scriptis' (Wharton, ii. 439; Opp. i. Brewer). 19. 'Catalogus brevior librorum' (Wharton, ii. 445; Opp. i. Brewer). 20. 'Retractationes' (Wharton, ii. 455; Opp. i. Brewer). 21. 'De jure et statu Menevensis ecclesiæ' (Wharton, ii. 514; Opp. iii. Brewer). 22. 'De instructione principum,' in three parts (the last two edited by Brewer for the Anglia Christiana Society, 1846).

[Giraldus, De rebus a se gestis and De jure Menevensis ecclesiæ; Chronology of his life in Wharton's Anglia Sacra, ii. 374; Wharton's preface, ii. xx; Life of Giraldus Cambrensis prefixed by Sir R. C. Hoare to his translation of the Itinerarium Cambriæ, London, 1806; Brewer's preface to vol. i. of his edition of the works, to which the present writer is greatly indebted.]

H. R. L.

GIRARDUS CORNUBIENSIS (*fl.* 1350?) was author of two works: 1. 'De gestis Britonum,' and 2. 'De gestis Regum West-Saxonum,' our knowledge of which is chiefly due to citations in the 'Liber de Hyda,' and in Rudborne's 'Chronicle' (in WHARTON, *Anglia Sacra*, i.) The former chronicle gives the 'De gestis Regum West-Saxonum,' chaps. x. xi. and xiv. as a source for the history of Alfred and his daughter Æthelflaed, and bk. v. c. x. of the same work as the authority for ascribing to Edward the elder the restoration of the public schools at Cambridge. Rudborne quotes bk. iii. chap. vi. of the same work for the history of Cynegils of Wessex, and also twice refers to the 'De gestis Britonum' for details in the early history of the church of Winchester. Besides these the 'Liber de Hyda' gives an extract on the war between Guy of Warwick and Colbrand, which is said to be chap. xi. of the 'De gestis Regum West-Saxonum;' the same extract with the same reference exists at the end of a manuscript of Higden's 'Polychronicon' (Magdalen College, Oxford, 147), and was printed by Hearne as an appendix to the 'Annals of Dunstable,' ii. 825–30. Lydgate, in his unprinted poem on Guy of Warwick, says that he had translated it 'out of the Latyn . . . of Girard Cornubyence' (Bodl. MS. Laud Misc. 683, f. 77 *b*). Girard, as his name shows, was probably a native of Cornwall, but since he is thus quoted only in chronicles written in Hampshire, we may perhaps conclude that he was resident at some monastery in the latter county; and also as the 'Liber de Hyda,' Rudborne, and Lydgate all date from the earlier half of the fifteenth century, we may possibly argue that Girard lived not long before. We do not, however, know anything for certain, and Girard has often been confused with Giraldus Cambrensis [q. v.] Sir T. D. Hardy gives his supposed date as the time of King John; but the reference to Cambridge makes it unlikely that Girard lived at that period.

[Courtney and Boase's Bibliotheca Cornub. vol. i.; Hardy's Cat. of Brit. Hist. iii. 50; Liber de Hyda, pp. 62, 111, 118–23 in Rolls Ser.; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 180, 186, 189.] C. L. K.

GIRAUD, HERBERT JOHN (1817–1888), physician, chemist, and botanist, second son and youngest child of John Thomas Giraud (1764–1836), a surgeon at Faversham, Kent (mayor in 1814), by Mary, daughter of William Chapman of Badlesmere Court, Kent, was born at Faversham on 14 April 1817. His grandfather, Francis Frederick Giraud (1726–1811), was born of Waldensian protestant refugee parents at Pinache in Würtemberg in 1726, and was brought to England by his uncle, the Rev. William Henry Giraud, vicar of Graveney, Kent, in 1736, entered at All Souls, Oxford, in 1744, was ordained in 1749, and was from 1762 to 1808 head-master of the Faversham grammar school. Herbert John Giraud was educated at the university of Edinburgh, where he graduated M.D. with honours in 1840. Entering the medical service of the East India Company in 1842, he became successively professor of chemistry and botany (in 1845) and principal of the Grant Medical College, Bombay; he was also chief medical officer of Sir Jamsetjee Jeejeebhoy's Hospital, chemical analyst to the Bombay government, surgeon-major and deputy-inspector-general of the Bombay army medical service, and dean of the faculty of medicine in Bombay University (1863). He died 12 Jan. 1888 at Shanklin, Isle of Wight, where he had lived since his retirement in 1867. He married in 1842 Christina, daughter of Dr. David Shaw of the Bombay medical service, by whom he had two daughters, the elder of whom married Major-general Harpur of the Bombay staff corps. A list of ten botanical and chemical papers by Giraud is given in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers,' vol. ii. The most valuable of the botanical papers is on the embryo of Tropæolum, 'Linnean Transactions,' xix. 161. Several of the chemical papers relate to toxicology in India. Giraud was often consulted as an

expert in medico-legal cases in the Bombay presidency.

[Men of the Time, 1875, 1884; Times, 13 Jan. 1888; information from Mr. F. F. Giraud, Faversham, nephew of H. J. Giraud.] G. T. B.

GIRDLESTONE, CHARLES (1797–1881), biblical commentator, the second son of Samuel Rainbow Girdlestone, a chancery barrister, was born in London in March 1797. His younger brother was Edward [q. v.], canon of Bristol. He was educated partly at Tunbridge School, under Dr. Vicesimus Knox [q. v.], and in 1815 was entered as a commoner at Wadham College, Oxford, where he held two exhibitions, one for Hebrew, the other for botany. In 1818 he graduated B.A., with a first class in classics and a second in mathematics, at the same time as Edward Greswell [q. v.], Josiah Forshall [q. v.], and Richard Bethell (afterwards Lord Westbury), also of Wadham. In the same year he was elected to an open fellowship at Balliol, which had then begun (under Dr. John Parsons, afterwards bishop of Peterborough) to rank with the foremost colleges at Oxford. He was appointed catechetical, logical, and mathematical lecturer in the college. He was ordained deacon in 1820 and priest in 1821, taking his M.A. degree in the same year. About this time he became tutor to the twin sons of Sir John Stanley of Alderley Park; it was this connection which led to his being appointed rector of Alderley some years later. In 1822 he was curate at Hastings (then a small fishing town), and in 1824 at Ferry Hincksey, near Oxford. He was classical examiner for degrees at Oxford in 1825–6, and select preacher to the university in 1825 and 1830. Shortly after his marriage (1826) he was presented by Lord Dudley and Ward, on the recommendation of Dr. Copleston (then provost of Oriel) [q. v.], to the vicarage of Sedgley, a district of about 20,500 inhabitants, forming one parish, in the south of Stafford mining district. Here, with the assistance of his patron, he built several district churches, schools, and parsonages. The place suffered severely from the first invasion of cholera into this country. There were 1,350 cases of cholera and 290 deaths in six weeks in August and September 1832. Immediately after the epidemic was over, Girdlestone published 'Seven Sermons preached during the prevalence of Cholera,' with a map of the district, and a preface giving an account of the visitation and of the religious impressions produced by it at the time upon the people. Girdlestone henceforth took a lively interest in all sanitary matters. In 1843–4 he was one of the earliest supporters of the Metropolitan Association for Improving the Dwellings of the Industrial Classes, and in 1845 he published twelve very useful 'Letters on the Unhealthy Condition of the Lower Class of Dwellings,' founded on the official reports recently issued by the poor law commissioners and the health of towns commission. In 1837, when Edward Stanley [q. v.] was appointed bishop of Norwich, Girdlestone accepted the living of Alderley, Cheshire, which the bishop vacated. The offer was made to him through the influence of his former pupil, Edward John Stanley, then under-secretary for foreign affairs. But the advantages of comparative rest at Alderley after his severe work at Sedgley were marred by protracted litigation with the first Lord Stanley (patron of the living) and other landowners of the parish, caused by the Tithes Commutation Act of 1836. The arrangements made under the act were destined to affect not only himself, but also his successors, and Girdlestone felt bound to defend their pecuniary rights. The matter was practically decided in his favour, but the result of the dispute was the complete alienation of the Stanleys at the Park. He passed part of 1845 and 1846 in Italy and elsewhere on the continent in the hope of improving his delicate health. On his return to England he accepted the important rectory of Kingswinford in the Staffordshire mining district, offered him by Lord Ward, afterwards Earl of Dudley, cousin of his former patron. Here Girdlestone had to face the second great cholera epidemic of 1849, when Kingswinford suffered severely. He resigned in 1877; at the time one of his sons was his *locum tenens*. He had himself for many years resided at Weston-super-Mare in Somersetshire on account of his health, where he died in April 1881, at the age of eighty-four. In 1826 he married Anne Elizabeth, only daughter of Baker Morrell, esq., solicitor to the university of Oxford, who survived him about a year. By her he had one daughter, who died in infancy, and eight sons, of whom seven survived him, the sixth, Robert Baker, being principal of Wycliffe Hall, Oxford, from 1877 to 1889.

Girdlestone was a man of sincere piety, and an energetic and enlivening preacher. Both as a politician and as a churchman he chose in early life the *via media*, but after middle age he sided with the evangelicals and conservatives, though always an advocate of church reform and reform of convocation, of revision of the prayer-book and also of the authorised version of the Bible. At Oxford, as select preacher, he advocated in a sermon, afterwards published, 'Affection between Churchmen and Dissenters,' and in later life

he spoke of 'those noxious errors, Tractarian and Neological.' His principal work was his commentary on the Bible, which occupied him for several years. The New Testament was first published in 2 vols. 8vo, 1832–5, which was sufficiently well received to induce him to publish the Old Testament in 4 vols., 1842. It is intended for family reading, and is an excellent specimen of an explanatory and practical commentary written in the early period of modern biblical criticism and addressed especially to the moderate evangelical school. In later life he employed himself in thoroughly revising it on more distinctly protestant principles, and a new edition, in 6 vols. large 8vo, was published in 1873. He published also eleven small volumes of sermons and several single ones; these were once very popular. On one occasion Girdlestone heard one of them read from the pulpit by a preacher who was quite unconscious of the author's presence. Among numerous other works may be mentioned: 1. Two volumes of 'Devotions for Family Use and for Private Use,' 1835. 2. Two volumes of 'Select Hymns for Public Use and for Private Use,' 1835. 3. Twenty-eight numbers of 'Sedgley Church Tracts,' 1831–6. 4. 'Concordance to the Prayer Book Version of the Psalms,' 1834. 5. The Bible version and the prayer-book version of the Psalms, in parallel columns, 1836. 6. 'Questions of the Day, by the Creature of an Hour,' 1857 (anonymous). 7. 'Christendom, sketched from History in the Light of Holy Scripture,' 1870. 8. 'Number, a Link between Divine Intelligence and Human,' 1875. 9. 'Thoughts on Dying Daily,' 1878. 10. An expurgated edition of 'Horace with English notes of a Christian tendency, for the Use of Schools,' in conjunction with the Rev. W. A. Osborne, 1848.

[Personal knowledge and recollections; information from the family; a short memoir, with a photographic portrait, in the Church of England Photographic Portrait Gallery, London.]

W. A. G.

GIRDLESTONE, EDWARD (1805–1884), canon of Bristol, youngest son of Samuel Rainbow Girdlestone, a chancery barrister, was born in London 6 Sept. 1805. An elder brother, Charles, is noticed above. He matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, 10 June 1822, and in 1823 was admitted a scholar of his college, became B.A. in 1826, M.A. in 1829, and was ordained to the curacy of Deane, Lancashire, in 1828. Having taken priest's orders he became vicar of Deane in 1830. Lord-chancellor Cranworth, to whom he was personally unknown, conferred on him in 1854 the place of canon residentiary of Bristol Cathedral, in right of which he succeeded to the vicarage of St. Nicholas with St. Leonard, Bristol, in 1855, which he resigned in 1858 for the vicarage of Wapley with Codrington, Gloucestershire. In 1862 he became vicar of Halberton, Devonshire, and ultimately in March 1872 vicar of Olveston, near Almondsbury, Bristol. He was well known under the title of 'The Agricultural Labourers' Friend,' an appellation of which he was very proud. It was in 1867 that his first public efforts on behalf of the labourers were made, and at a meeting of the British Association at Norwich in the following year he suggested an agricultural labourers' union. He wrote, spoke, travelled, and organised in behalf of this object, and his name became associated with the meetings of various learned and philanthropic bodies. He was the means of removing upwards of six hundred families from the districts of the west of England, where work was scarce and poorly paid, to the more active and prosperous north. He caught cold while on a journey to visit the Prince of Wales at Sandringham, and died from its effects in the canon's house, Bristol, 4 Dec. 1884. He was buried in the graveyard of Bristol Cathedral, 9 Dec. He married in 1832 Mary, eldest daughter of Thomas Ridgway of Wallsuches, in Deane parish. He was the author of: 1. 'Sermons,' 1843, &c., eight pamphlets. 2. 'The Committee of Council on Education, an imaginary Enemy, a real Friend,' 1850. 3. 'G. Marsh, the Martyr of Deane,' 1851. 4. 'Sermons on Romanism and Tractarianism,' 1851. 5. 'The Education Question,' 1852. 6. 'Apostolical Succession neither proved matter of fact nor revealed in the Bible nor the Doctrine of the Church of England,' 1857. 7. 'Reflected Truth, or the Image of God lost in Adam restored in Jesus Christ,' 1859. 8. 'Remarks on "Essays and Reviews,"' 1861. 9. 'Revelation and Reason,' a lecture, 1883.

[Church of England Photographic Portrait Gallery, 1859, pt. vi., with portrait; Church Portrait Journal, August 1884, pp. 57–60, with portrait; Times, 5 Dec. 1884, p. 10, and 10 Dec. p. 6.]

G. C. B.

GIRDLESTONE, JOHN LANG (1763–1825), classical translator, born in 1763, was fellow of Caius College, Cambridge, where he proceeded B.A. 1785, M.A. 1789. He took orders, was rector of Swainsthorpe (1788), vicar of Sheringham, Norfolk (1803), and master of the classical school at Beccles. He died in 1825. Girdlestone wrote 'All the Odes of Pindar translated from the original Greek' (Norwich, 1810).

[Gent. Mag. May 1825, p. 473 (where a work on the authorship of Junius is incorrectly attributed to Girdlestone; it is really by Thomas Girdlestone [q. v.]); Romilly's Cantabr. Graduati, 1760–1856, p. 152.] F. W–T.

GIRDLESTONE, THOMAS, M.D. (1758–1822), translator of Anacreon, born in 1758 at Holt, Norfolk, was entered on the physic line at Leyden 8 May 1787 (*Index of Leyden Students*, Index Soc. p. 40). Entering the army as a doctor, he served for some time under the command of Colonel Sir Charles Stuart, governor of Minorca, to whose friendship he attributed his success in life. After passing some years with the army in India, he settled in Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, where he succeeded Dr. John Aikin [q. v.], and practised with great success for thirty-seven years. Tall, slender, and upright, scrupulously dressed in black, with silk stockings and half-gaiters, a white cravat, an ample shirt frill, powdered head and pigtail, he might be seen daily perambulating the town with his gold-headed cane. In 1803 he was one of the promoters of the public library at Great Yarmouth. He died suddenly on 25 June 1822. By his marriage with the widow of the Rev. John Close, and daughter of Robert Lawton of Ipswich, Suffolk, he had an only son, Charles Stuart Girdlestone, an ardent ornithologist, who formed a large collection of birds, principally shot by his own gun in the neighbourhood of Yarmouth. He died unmarried in 1831, aged 33. Girdlestone possessed a good medical library, which was sold by auction soon after his death. He contributed largely under various signatures to the medical journals of the day, and published with his name (1) 'Essays on the Hepatitis and Spasmodic Affections in India,' &c., 8vo, London, 1787; (2) 'A Case of Diabetes, with an Historical Sketch of that Disease,' 8vo, Yarmouth, 1799. He had some correspondence with R. Langslow upon apoplexy, which was published by the latter in 1802. In 1805 Girdlestone published an address to the inhabitants of Great Yarmouth strongly urging vaccination. During his residence in Yarmouth he compared the translation of the 'Odes of Anacreon,' by D. H. Urquhart, then residing at Hobland Hall, with the original Greek, and in 1803 he published his own translation, after having 'kept it from the press nearly eleven years.' Other editions followed in 1804 and 1809. He also wrote a paradoxical essay maintaining that Arthur Lee was the author of 'Junius,' entitled 'Facts tending to prove that General Lee was never absent from this country for any length of time during the years 1767, 1768, 1769, 1770, 1771, 1772, and that he was the author of Junius,' 8vo, London, 1813. The copy in the British Museum contains copious manuscript notes by the author, together with copies of four letters from General Lee to Sir Charles Davers. The 'Reasons' had previously appeared without Girdlestone's name, 8vo, London, 1807. He likewise published several views of ancient buildings, including the church of St. Peter in Wolverhampton, Dudley Castle, and the abbeys of Lilleshall, Haughmond, and Buildwas in Shropshire, with short descriptions appended to each.

[Gent. Mag. vol. xcii. pt. i. p. 643; Palmer's Perlustration of Great Yarmouth, i. 179–81, ii. 142, 221, 380; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

GIRLING, MARY ANNE (1827–1886), founder of the sect called 'The People of God,' daughter of Mr. Clouting, a small farmer, was born in the parish of Little Glemham, Suffolk, on 27 April 1827. She received little instruction when young, but afterwards managed to acquire a fair amount of knowledge. At first she was in communion with a methodist connexion, but left it when the congregation refused to listen to her inspirations. In the meantime she had become the wife of George Stanton Girling, first a seaman, then a fitter in an iron foundry, and afterwards a general dealer at Ipswich. About Christmas 1864 she began to believe that she was a new incarnation of the Deity. One sign of this was in the stigmata which appeared on her hands, feet, and side. She was wont to describe with minute details the extraordinary emotion which overwhelmed her at the moment when she experienced the divine call. From that period she went about proclaiming the new revelation and speaking as with absolute knowledge of hidden mysteries. She gathered around her a small company of men and women, belonging for the most part to the labouring classes. Their first meeting-place for public worship was at 107 Bridge Road, Battersea, London, where in August 1870 they attracted much attention. They were generally called shakers, but they themselves never accepted that name, but always spoke of their community as the children of God. On 2 Jan. 1872 they removed from London and settled in the New Forest, Hampshire, where Miss Wood, a wealthy lady, had purchased for them a residence and a farm, known as New Forest Lodge. She gave 2,250*l.* for the property, on which there remained a mortgage of 1,000*l.* Here the community increased to 160 persons, who learnt to regard Mrs. Girling, 'their mother,' with tenderness, love, and reverence. She owed

her authority over her people to her belief in herself and to her great force of will. Their faith in her endured through cold, hunger, and suffering, and many and repeated misfortunes. It was believed that they would all live for ever, and that sooner or later everybody would acknowledge the divinity of Mrs. Girling, who would then rule over a peaceful world. She was a tall, lean woman, with an upright carriage, a strong, intelligent countenance, bright eyes, a very good expression, and a rather winning voice. She had scruples against going to law, which afterwards made her an easy prey to her enemies. Although the community was industrious and lived in a state of celibacy, it got into debt and was ejected in a somewhat arbitrary manner from New Forest Lodge in December 1873. This ejection took place in very severe weather, and the pitiable condition of the people excited much commiseration. They encamped on the roadside for two days, when they had notice to leave, and part of the community returned to their homes in various parts of the country. A Mr. Beasley then offered them the use of a shed, where they remained for three weeks, but the place was not large enough for them all to sit down at one time. They next found a friend in the Hon. Auberon E. M. Herbert, who gave them the use of a barn on the Ashley Arnewood farm, Lymington. After staying in this barn five weeks, they removed to a field which they formerly had on lease with New Forest Lodge; when this lease expired they were again turned into the roadway, and there they lived night and day for five weeks. In 1879 Mrs. Girling rented a small farm of two acres called Tiptoe Farm, near Hordle, Lymington. Here they erected a number of wooden huts with canvas roofs, with a larger and superior hut as a place of public worship. The only publication issued by Mrs. Girling is a small four-page tract entitled 'The Close of the Dispensation: the Last Message to the Church and the World.' It is signed 'Jesus First and Last (Mary Ann Girling), Tiptoe, Hordle, near Lymington, Hants, 1883.' In it she says: 'I now close this letter with the true and loving declaration that I am the second appearing of Jesus, the Christ of God, the Bride, the Lamb's Wife, the God-mother and Saviour, life from heaven, and that there will not be another.' Latterly the children of God escaped public notice, except from excursionists visiting the place. The cold and exposure at last told on Mrs. Girling, and she fell ill. During her illness she did not lose faith in what she had preached, and believed that she would never die, but would live until the second coming of Christ. She died of cancer at Tiptoe, Hordle, on 18 Sept. 1886, aged 59, and was buried in Hordle churchyard 22 Sept. After the funeral those of the community who had friends returned to them, and only six persons were left to occupy the camp at Tiptoe. Mrs. Girling left children, among them a younger son, William Girling.

[Irish Monthly, October 1878, pp. 555–64; Times, 20 Sept. 1886, p. 9; Standard, 20 Sept. 1886, p. 3; Pall Mall Gaz. 18 Sept. 1886, p. 8, and 27 Sept. p. 3; Lymington Chronicle, 23 Sept. 1886, p. 3, and 30 Sept. p. 3; Vanity Fair, 25 Sept. 1886, p. 181; information from Brother H. Osborne of Tiptoe, Hordle.] G. C. B.

GIRTIN, THOMAS (1775–1802), water-colour painter, was born on 18 Feb. 1775. Though 1773 is given by several authorities as the year of his birth, his tombstone records that he died in 1802, aged 27 years, and his descendants now living believe this to be correct. His father was an extensive rope and cordage maker in Southwark, and died when Thomas was about eight years old. His mother afterwards married a Mr. Vaughan, a pattern-draughtsman, and Girtin lived with them at No. 2 St. Martin's-le-Grand till 1796. He received some instruction from a drawing-master named Fisher in Aldersgate Street, and was afterwards apprenticed to Edward Dayes [q. v.], who imprisoned him for refusing to serve out his indentures. He soon made the acquaintance of J. M. W. Turner, then a boy of his own age, employed like him in washing in skies for architects, and colouring prints for John Raphael Smith [q. v.], the engraver, painter, and printseller. They also frequently met in Adelphi Terrace, at the houses of Dr. Thomas Monro and Mr. Henderson, the well-known patrons of young artists, and went out sketching together on the shores of the Thames and in the neighbourhood of London, and in 1793 on a more extended tour. From the drawings left by Mr. Henderson to the British Museum we learn that Girtin copied drawings by Thomas Malton and Mr. Henderson himself, that he made studies after pictures by Canaletti, and copied in pen and ink the prints of Piranesi. These drawings, and one after Morland's picture of 'Dogs hesitating about the Pluck,' show his early freedom and skill in the use of water-colour and pen and ink. One of his earliest employers was James Moore, F.S.A., an amateur artist, with whom he travelled to Scotland and other places. Some of Moore's sketches, after being worked upon by Girtin, are said to have been engraved and published with Moore's name only attached as artist. In 1794 he began to exhibit at the Royal Academy, when he sent a drawing of

Ely Cathedral, and this was followed in 1795 by views of Warwick Castle and the cathedrals at Lichfield and Peterborough. About 1796 his genius was greatly developed by a visit to the north of England, the fruits of which were shown in the Royal Academy exhibition of 1797, to which he sent ten drawings, including one of Jedburgh Abbey, two of St. Cuthbert's, Holy Island, four views of York, and one of Ouse Bridge in that city. Though mainly occupied with architectural subjects, which he treated with striking originality and poetical feeling, he also made many sketches of pure landscape, recording the grand effects of light and shade upon the swelling moors and rolling downs with a breadth and power never equalled (at least in water-colour) before. About this time he was employed in making topographical sketches for J. Walker's 'Itinerant.' Of his fifteen drawings engraved in this magazine the 'Bamburgh Castle' is notable for the grandeur of its design. He early achieved a high reputation, and might have found lucrative employment as a drawing-master but for his disinclination to teach those who had no artistic gift. His dislike of fashionable society is also said to have stood in the way of his worldly success. 'When travelling to the north he would take his passage in a collier; and his delight was to live in intercourse with the crew, eating salt beef, smoking, and exchanging jokes,' and on shore found amusement and subjects among the 'motley groups' in inn kitchens.

The graver charges which have been brought against Girtin's character are based principally, if not entirely, on the unsupported statements of Dayes and Edwards. Dayes, with whom he had quarrelled, and whom he had surpassed in art, was probably the author of Edwards's statements. Girtin doubtless had an early taste for social pleasures of a somewhat Bohemian kind, but there is no sufficient proof that he was vicious, or that his early death was the result of culpable self-indulgence. The only evidence, except vague statement, is on the other side. He was a welcome guest at houses where dissipated habits would not have been tolerated—at those, for instance, of Lord Hardwicke, the Earl of Essex, the Hon. Spencer Cowper, and Lord Mulgrave. The Earl of Elgin wished him to accompany him to Constantinople as a sort of artistic adviser to his wife.

He married the daughter of Phineas Borrett, a respectable goldsmith with a house of business in Staining Lane and a residence at Islington. Throughout his short career he worked with unfailing industry and unimpaired faculty. But perhaps there is no stronger testimony to his character than the composition of the little coterie which he chose to form his sketching society, the first of its kind established in London. The members met in turn at each other's houses, and the host provided tea, coffee, and cold supper, and kept the sketches, which were made from a subject from English poetry specially set for the evening. The names of the members were Robert Ker Porter, Augustus Callcott (both afterwards knighted), T. R. Underwood, G. Samuel, P. S. Murray, John Sell Cotman, L. Francia, W. H. Worthington, J. C. Denham, and T. Girtin. And finally, there is abundant testimony as to the loving regard in which he was held by his friends. Hands more friendly and more trustworthy than those of either Dayes or Edwards wrote of his 'noble, generous, unselfish nature,' and testified that 'he was beloved by all that knew him,' that 'his house, like his heart, was open to all,' and that 'he was warm-hearted, liberal, and generous as the sun.'

In 1797 Girtin had removed from his mother's house to 35 Drury Lane. In 1798 he was at 25 Henrietta Street, Covent Garden, in 1799 at 6 Long Acre, and in 1800 his address in the Royal Academy Catalogue is at the house of his father-in-law, Phineas Borrett, at 11 Scott's Place, Islington. In these years he exhibited drawings of different places in England and Wales and Scotland, all in water-colour; but in 1801, the year in which his old friend and rival, Turner, was elected an associate of the Royal Academy—urged probably by the desire to obtain the same honour—he sent an oil picture for the first time to the exhibition. This picture was 'Bolton Bridge,' and the last he ever exhibited.

His health had broken down, symptoms of pulmonary disease appeared, and he was recommended to try change of air. The peace of Amiens allowed him to go to Paris in the spring of 1802. Here, notwithstanding the state of his health, he appears to have worked with unabated industry. Besides a number of architectural sketches in outline, taken of Paris and other towns through which he passed, he executed a beautiful series of twenty drawings of Paris for the Earl of Essex (now in the possession of the Duke of Bedford), which were etched by himself, and, after aquatint had been added by other hands, were published by his brother, John Girtin, a writing engraver in Castle Street, Leicester Square. He became homesick, and returned to England in May, and from two of his views of Paris painted scenes for Covent Garden Theatre. To this time must probably

be ascribed also the completion, if not the entire execution, of a panorama of London (one of the first of its kind), which was taken from the top of the Albion Mills, on the south side of Blackfriars Bridge. It was on exhibition in Castle Street, Leicester Square, at the time of his death, and afterwards at the exhibition-room in Spring Gardens. It was then bought and sent to St. Petersburg. Girtin did not cease working till within eight days of his death, which took place at his lodgings in the Strand on 9 Nov. 1802. He left a widow and an infant son, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Paul's, Covent Garden. His funeral was attended by his brother artists, Sir William Beechey, Edridge, Hearne, and Turner, and a flat stone was laid over his grave.

Girtin was the true founder of the modern practice of 'painting' as distinguished from 'tinting' in water-colours. The difference is described by a contemporary, W. H. Pyne [q. v.], as follows: 'This artist prepared his drawing on the same principle which had hitherto been confined to painting in oil, namely, laying in the object upon his paper with the local colour, and shadowing the same with the individual tint of its own shadow. Previous to the practice of Turner and Girtin drawings were shadowed first entirely through, whatever their component parts—houses, cattle, trees, mountains, foregrounds, middle-grounds, and distances—all with black or grey, and these objects were afterwards stained or tinted, enriched and finished, as is now [1824] the custom to colour prints. It was this new practice, introduced by these distinguished artists, that acquired for designs in water-colours upon paper the title of paintings.' This change of practice was accompanied by many changes in manipulation. He used a large and full brush, and a paper rougher, more absorbent, and of a warmer tone than had been previously employed. It was a cartridge paper, bought of a stationer at Charing Cross, with slight wire marks and folded. It can be recognised now by the line of the fold, which often greatly mars the beauty of his drawings by a row of unseemly spots down the very centre of them.

Girtin was distinguished by the breadth and simplicity of his style, by the depth and harmony of his colour, by the bold distribution of his masses, whether of form or light, by the solemnity and serenity of his sentiment, seen equally in the treatment of pure landscape and of architecture. He seized at once the general character of a scene, and by a truthful and happy generalisation conveyed his impression of it without hesitation or loss of freshness. In execution he was rapid and masterly. 'It was a great treat to see Girtin at his studies,' says one writer, who proceeds to describe his extraordinary facility; another speaks of 'the swordplay of his pencil;' and his drawings, from their mere technical dexterity, are still the admiration of artists. By increasing the range of atmospheric effect in painted landscape, by the purity and force of his artistic gift, by his feeling of natural poetry, and in many other ways, he has exercised a vast and noble influence on modern landscape-painting. This influence has been indirect, through the works of his great contemporary Turner, and those of such followers as Cotman, Francia, Bonington, and De Wint, but it has not been less true on that account. 'Had Tom Girtin lived, I should have starved,' said Turner, and Mr. Ruskin has written of his work: 'He is often as impressive to me as Nature herself; nor do I doubt that Turner owed more to his teaching and companionship than to his own genius in the first years of his life.' Most of Girtin's finest drawings are in private hands, but by the bequests of Mr. Chambers Hall in 1855, and of Mr. Henderson in 1878, the British Museum possesses many interesting examples of his work, and one large and magnificent drawing of Bridgenorth. There are also some good drawings of his at South Kensington.

Several portraits of Girtin's handsome face are in existence, one in oils by Opie, now in the possession of his grandson, which has been engraved in mezzotint. His friend Edridge drew him several times; one of the sketches and a finished drawing are in the British Museum. George Dance the younger [q. v.] executed a lithograph portrait of him, and also included him in his book of portraits engraved by William Daniell, A.R.A.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists, 1878; Bryan's Dict. of Artists (Graves); Dayes's Works; Edwards's Anecdotes; Library of the Fine Arts, vol. iii.; Somerset House Gazette; Gent. Mag. 1802, 1803; Chalmers's Dict.; Miller's Turner and Girtin's Picturesque Views; Thornbury's Life of Turner; Monkhouse's Turner; Portfolio, April and May 1888; Cat. of National Gallery at South Kensington; Wedmore's Studies in English Art; Liber Fluviorum; Rivers of England; Catalogues of Burlington Fine Arts Club, 1871, 1875, 1884; Leslie's Handbook for Young Painters; Dance's Portraits.] C. M.

GISA or **GISO**, sometimes called GILA (*d.* 1088), bishop of Wells, a native of Saint Trudo in Hasbain, in the diocese of Liège, was one of the chaplains or clerks of the chancery of Eadward the Confessor (on these

chaplains see GREEN, *Conquest of England*, pp. 542 sq.), and was appointed to the see of Wells in 1060 (FLOR. WIG. i. 218; *Codex Dipl.* iv. 195). By command of the king he and Walter, bishop-elect of Hereford, journeyed to Rome, and there received consecration from Pope Nicolas II on 15 April 1061. While they were at Rome Tostig and Archbishop Ealdred came thither; they all departed together, were robbed by brigands, and received recompense from the pope [see under ALDRED, archbishop of York]. Gisa, on his return to England, brought back with him papal privileges for Westminster. He thought his church small; it was served by only four or five clerks, who did not live together, as canons did in his native land, but each man in his own house, without a cloister or refectory. To alter this, money was needed, and his church was poor, so poor that, to take his words literally, these four or five canons were forced to beg their bread. He considered himself badly used by Earl Harold, and wrote the story of his wrongs, which is still extant (*Historiola*). According to Gisa, Duduc, his predecessor in the see, received from Cnut as his private property the abbey of Gloucester; but it is difficult to see how this could have been, for in 1022 Archbishop Wulfstan turned the church of St. Peter at Gloucester into a monastery, and placed an abbot over it, who ruled the house until 1058. Gisa also states that the lordships of Congresbury and Banwell, both in Somerset, were granted to Duduc on like terms. These estates Duduc gave to the church of Wells by charter, and on his deathbed left many books, vestments, and other movables to the church. On Duduc's death Earl Harold seized the estates and the movables, save that Archbishop Stigand obtained the abbey of Gloucester. Gisa often remonstrated with the earl, and says that he thought of excommunicating him. He does not appear to have appealed to the king, or taken measures to enforce his claim by law. In another case he acted differently. The manor of Winsham, also in Somerset, which he held to belong to his see, was occupied by one Elsi (Ælfsige); he obtained a decision in his favour in the shire court, and as Elsi refused to give up the land, he excommunicated him, apparently without effect. Gisa obtained Wedmore as a gift from the king, and after Eadward's death his widow Eadgyth gave him Mark and Mudgeley, both members of the then 'hundred of Wedmore.' Harold when he came to the throne promised, Gisa says, to give him the lordships in dispute, along with other lands, and certainly granted a charter confirming all his possessions to him in general terms (*Codex Dipl.* iv. 305). Nevertheless the bishop looked on Harold's death as a declaration of divine wrath. He carried his complaints to the Conqueror, and from him obtained the restoration of Winsham. By the time of the Domesday survey he was also in possession of Banwell (*Domesday*, 89 *b*), but Congresbury had not returned to the see, though he held one hide there as tenant under the king. He obtained what he could for his church, bought the manor of Combe, and lands in Litton and Wormister. He was thus able to provide for his canons, and to increase their number. Moreover, he made them change their manner of life, and conform to the rule of Chrodegang, bishop of Metz. Accordingly he built a cloister and a refectory, and other buildings necessary for his purpose, and made the canons live together in the Lotharingian fashion, causing them to choose one of themselves named Isaac to be their provost, and to manage their temporal affairs. Gisa died in 1088, and was buried under an arch in the wall, on the north side of the altar of his church.

[Gisa's own account of himself in Historiola de Primordiis, Eccl. Documents, ed. Hunter (Camden Soc.); Kemble's Codex Dipl. iv. 195–8; Florence of Worcester, i. 218; William of Malmesbury, Gesta Pontiff. pp. 194, 251 (Rolls Ser.); Canon of Wells in Anglia Sacra, i. 559; Freeman's Hist. of the Church of Wells, pp. 27–33, 165; Norman Conquest, ii. 449–53, 456, 459, 637–643, iii. 53, iv. 165; Eyton's Domesday Studies, 'Somerset,' passim; Green's Earl Harold and Bishop Giso, Somerset Archæol. Society's Journal, 1864, xii. 148.] W. H.

GISBORNE, JOHN (1770–1851), poet, son of John Gisborne, and younger brother of Thomas Gisborne (1758–1846) [q. v.], was born at St. Helen's, Derby, 26 Aug. 1770. He was educated at Harrow and St. John's, Cambridge (1788), where he graduated B.A. in 1792. In the same year he married Millicent Pole, daughter of Colonel Chandos-Pole of Radbourne, and went to live at Wootton Hall, Derbyshire. In 1815 he moved to Blackpool on account of his wife's health, and afterwards shifted his residence constantly, partly on account of pecuniary losses. Gisborne had a keen eye for nature, and was complimented by Wordsworth upon his descriptions of scenery, but his modesty induced him to destroy this and all other letters of congratulation on the publication of his works. His piety caused him to be called the 'Man of Prayer.' At Blackpool and elsewhere he exerted himself actively for the welfare of the inhabitants, and did much for the prosperity of Blackpool. His geniality, humility, and sympathy made him univer-

sally popular as a country gentleman. He died at Pentrich in Derbyshire on 17 June 1851, leaving a widow and several grown-up sons and daughters. His principal works are: 1. 'The Vales of Wever,' written during his residence at Wootton Hall and published in London, 1797. 2. 'Reflections,' a poem written and published during his residence at Darley Dale between 1818 and 1835. He also kept a diary showing strong religious sentiments, from which extracts have been published.

[A Brief Memoir of the Life of John Gisborne, with Extracts from his Diary, 1852.]

R. M. B.

GISBORNE, MARIA (1770–1836), friend of Shelley, daughter of an English merchant at Constantinople named James, was born in 1770, apparently in England. When she was eight years old, her mother, who had been left in poverty, resolved to rejoin her husband, and sailed for Constantinople, where she was not welcome. James persuaded her to return to England by the promise of an annuity, but had his daughter stolen and concealed until her mother's departure. He then brought her up carefully. She showed a talent for painting, and grew up a beautiful and accomplished woman. Jeremy Bentham met her at her father's house in 1785, accompanied her on the violin, and said that she was the only woman he had met who could keep time. She soon afterwards married William Reveley, an architect who had been travelling in Greece to make sketches for Sir Richard Worsley. He contributed views in the Levant to the Museum Worsleyanum (1794), and in 1794 edited the third volume of James Stuart's 'Antiquities of Athens.' The marriage was imprudent; and the Reveleys returned to England, where they lived on an income of 140*l.* a year. She was the mother of two children before she was twenty. Reveley was a strong liberal, and became a friend of William Godwin and Holcroft. About 1791 Reveley received his first professional fee as an architect, 10*l.*, for giving some help to Bentham in his Panopticon scheme (see BENTHAM, *Works*, iv. 78, 80, 83). Reveley died on 6 July 1799 from the rupture of a blood-vessel on the brain. Within a month Mrs. Reveley received an offer of marriage from Godwin, whose children she had taken into her house upon the death of the first Mrs. Godwin. She refused Godwin, and in May 1800 married John Gisborne. Gisborne had been in some commercial pursuit. They went to Rome in 1801, and took with them her son, Henry Willey Reveley, who was educated in Italy, became an engineer, married a sister of Copley Fielding, the painter, in 1824, and settled in Cape Town, and ultimately in Western Australia. The Gisbornes were living at Leghorn about 1815, where Gisborne tried to set up a business, and upon its failure settled down as a quiet student. They paid occasional visits to England, during one of which, in 1820, Shelley wrote his beautiful 'Letter to Maria Gisborne.' The Shelleys were known to them through the Godwins, and Mrs. Gisborne introduced Shelley to Calderon. The Gisbornes afterwards returned to England and settled at Plymouth. Mr. Gisborne was buried there 16 Jan. 1836, and Mrs. Gisborne on 23 April following.

[Dowden's Shelley, ii. 206, 228, 275, 319, 331; Paul's Godwin, i. 81, 135, 162, 239, 362, ii. 314; Bentham's Works, x. 154, 251.]

L. S.

GISBORNE, THOMAS, M.D. (*d.* 1806), president of the College of Physicians, was the second of the three sons of James Gisborne (*d.* 1759), rector of Staveley, Derbyshire, and prebendary of Durham, by Anne his wife (will of Rev. James Gisborne, registered in P. C. C. 326, Arran). Gisborne was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, of which society he was admitted a fellow. He proceeded B.A. in 1747, M.A. in 1751, and M.D. in 1758. On 24 Jan. 1757 he was elected physician to St. George's Hospital, an office which he resigned in 1781. He was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians on 30 Sept. 1758, and a fellow on 1 Oct. 1759. He delivered the Gulstonian lectures in 1760, was censor in 1760, 1768, 1771, 1775, 1780, and 1783, elect on 28 June 1781, and president in 1791, again in 1794, and from 1796 to 1803. Gisborne was also physician in ordinary to the king. He was elected F.R.S. on 16 Nov. 1758 (THOMAS THOMSON, *Hist. of Roy. Soc.* Appendix iv. p. xlix). He died at Romiley in Stockport, Cheshire, on 24 Feb. 1806 (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxvi. pt. i. p. 287). He was at the time the senior fellow of St. John's College.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, ii. 227–8.]

G. G.

GISBORNE, THOMAS, the elder (1758–1846), divine, descendant of a family, members of which during two centuries had been mayors of Derby, and eldest son of John Gisborne of Yoxall, Staffordshire, by Anne, daughter of William Bateman of Derby, was born 31 Oct. 1758. He was for six years under John Pickering, vicar of Mackworth, Derby, and entered Harrow in 1773. In 1776 he entered St. John's College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1780 as sixth wrangler and first chan-

cellor's medallist. A political career was open to him, but he preferred the quiet life of a country squire and clergyman. He took orders, and in 1783 he was presented to the perpetual curacy of Barton-under-Needwood, settling in the same year at Yoxall Lodge, inherited by him on his father's death in 1779, within three miles of his church. He married Mary, daughter of Thomas Babington of Rothley Temple, Leicestershire, in 1784, and passed the rest of his life at Yoxall. His son James succeeded him as perpetual curate of Barton in 1820. In April 1823 he was appointed to the fifth prebend, and in 1826 to the first prebend in Durham. He died 24 March 1846, leaving six sons: Thomas (1794–1852) [q. v.], John, William, James, Matthew, and Walter; and two daughters, Mary, wife of William Evans of Allestree, Derby, and Lydia, wife of the Rev. E. Robinson.

Gisborne was an intimate friend of Wilberforce, whom he had known at college, and who spent many summers at Yoxall and Rothley Temple. Among his other friends were Bishop Barrington of Durham, Hannah More, and most of the eminent evangelicals. His ethical writings are directed against Paley's expediency, and endeavour to provide a basis of absolute right; but his criterion is mainly utilitarian. His sermons were held to rank with the best contemporary performances; but he shows more refinement and good feeling than intellectual force. The then unenclosed Needwood Forest was to him what Selborne was to Gilbert White, and his enjoyment of natural scenery is impressed in poems modelled chiefly upon Cowper. Many of his books went through several editions.

His works are: 1. 'Principles of Moral Philosophy,' 1789; 4th ed. 1798. To later editions were added 'Remarks on Decision of the House of Commons on 2 April 1792, respecting the Abolition of the Slave Trade,' first published in 1792. 2. 'An Inquiry into the Duties of Men in the Higher Ranks and Middle Classes,' 1794; 6th ed. 1811. 3. 'Walks in a Forest,' 1794; 8th ed. 1803. 4. 'Inquiry into the Duties of the Female Sex,' 1797; 8th ed. 1810, German translation 1803. 5. 'Poems Sacred and Moral,' 1798; later editions included an ode to the memory of William Cowper, published separately in 1800. 6. 'Familiar Survey of the Christian Religion,' 1799; 8th ed. 1836, Welsh translation 1801. 7. 'Sermons,' 1 vol. 1802. 8. 'Sermons on Christian Morality,' 1809; 2 vols. 1804–6. A collective edition of the above was published in 1813 in 9 vols. 8vo. 9. 'Sermons on Epistle to the Colossians,' 1816. 10. 'Testimony of Natural Theology to Christianity,' 1818. 11. 'Essays on Recollection of Friends in a Future State,' 1822. 12. 'Inquiry concerning Love as one of the Divine Attributes,' 1838; besides pamphlets on Church Establishment, 1829 and 1835; Maynooth, 1844, &c.

[Gent. Mag. 1846, i. 643, 661; Burke's Landed Gentry; Le Neve's Fasti; Life of William Wilberforce; Sir J. Stephen's Essays on Ecclesiastical Biography (Clapham Sect).] L. S.

GISBORNE, THOMAS, the younger (1794–1852), politician, born 1794, was the eldest son of Thomas Gisborne [q. v.], prebendary of Durham, by Mary, daughter of Thomas Babington, of Rothley Temple, Leicestershire. He was a country gentleman of a good estate and interested in business at Manchester. He was elected for Stafford in 1830, and again in 1831, as a supporter of the Reform Bill. In the first reformed parliament he represented the northern division of Derbyshire, and was re-elected in 1835. In 1837 he lost his seat; but in 1839 he stood for Carlow, and, though beaten at the poll, was seated on petition. In 1841 he stood unsuccessfully for South Leicestershire, but in 1843 was elected for the town of Nottingham. He was a staunch whig or radical; supported the ballot, the abolition of church rates, and the extension of the suffrage; but was most conspicuous as a supporter of the free trade agitation. He was a vigorous speaker, with much humour. He died 20 July 1852 at Yoxall Lodge, Staffordshire. He published some speeches and pamphlets; and in 1854 appeared four 'Essays on Agriculture,' of which three had already appeared in the 'Quarterly Review' (Nos. 168, 171, 173). By his first wife, Elizabeth Fysche, daughter of John Palmer, who died 20 June 1823, he had four children, Thomas Guy, Henry Fysche, Thomas Bowdler, and Elizabeth Maria. In 1826 he married Susan, widow of Francis Dukinfield Astley, by whom he had no children.

[Gent. Mag. 1852, ii. 315.]

GISBURNE, WALTER OF (*fl.* 1302), chronicler. [See HEMINGFORD.]

GLADSTANES, GEORGE (*d.* 1615), archbishop of St. Andrews, was the son of Herbert Gladstanes, clerk of Dundee, and one of the bailies of that town. He was born there between 1560 and 1565, and after spending some time at its grammar school went in 1576 to the university of St. Andrews, where he graduated as master of arts in 1580. He probably afterwards studied theology under Andrew Melville. He was for some time a teacher of languages in Montrose, and was appointed reader in that town in 1585.

Before 23 July 1587 he was ordained minister of St. Cyrus or Ecclesgreig in Kincardineshire, and had at the same time the church of Aberluthnott, or Marykirk, also under his care. During his residence at St. Cyrus he was on several occasions in danger of his life from armed attacks on his house by William Douglas the younger of Glenbervie and others, but was relieved by the exertions of his neighbours.

Gladstanes was a member of the general assembly of 1590 (Scot, *Apologetical Narration*, Wodrow Soc., p. 57). In May 1592 he was presented by the king to the vicarage of Arbirlot in Forfarshire, and was again a member of assembly in that year, and also in 1595, when he was nominated with several others as assessors with the king in the choice of two royal chaplains. About this time he served on several commissions appointed by the general assembly, one of which was for advising with the king on church affairs. The ministers in St. Andrews, Messrs. Black and Wallace, having offended by their preaching, the king ordered them to be summarily removed from their charge, and brought Gladstanes from Arbirlot to fill their place. He was inducted at St. Andrews on 11 July 1597, James Melville very reluctantly preaching on the occasion.

When the king in the following year introduced the proposal that the church should be represented in parliament, he was warmly supported in the assembly by Gladstanes, who was appointed one of three commissioners chosen to sit and vote in parliament in name of the ministry. He became vice-chancellor of the university of St. Andrews in July 1599, and on 14 Oct. 1600 was made bishop of Caithness by the king. He sat in parliament as bishop, and was challenged by the synod of Fife, meeting at St. Andrews 3 Feb. 1601, for doing so, when he declared he was obliged to answer 'with the name of *Bishop* put against his will, because they would not name him otherwise' (Calderwood).

Gladstanes continued to be minister of St. Andrews. He was employed by the assembly on various commissions for dealing with the papists, for the plantation of kirks, and for visiting presbyteries. On 24 Nov. 1602 he was admitted a member of the privy council of Scotland, being the second clerical member of that body, and after the accession of James VI to the crown of England was appointed in 1604 one of the commissioners for the union of the two kingdoms. He went to London in the latter part of that year, but before starting he, along with his brethren of the presbytery of St. Andrews, renewed the national covenant, or Scots confession of faith, and subscribed it. When at London, on 12 Oct. 1604, he was appointed by James VI archbishop of St. Andrews; but on his return, fearing the displeasure of his co-presbyters, he did not disclose what had taken place. At a meeting of the presbytery on 10 Jan. 1605 he openly declared that he claimed no superiority over his brethren. Some of his friends asked him, according to Calderwood, how he could bear with the presbytery. 'Hold your tongue,' he replied; 'we shall steal them off their feet.'

Gladstanes long refrained from assuming the title of archbishop of St. Andrews. The king required him to resign the old archiepiscopal residence of the castle of St. Andrews, in order that it might be conferred on the Earl of Dunbar, and Gladstanes resigned it formally both at Whitehall and in the Scottish parliament. He received in exchange the provostry of Kirkhill, &c., with an annual pension of three hundred merks (13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* sterling). James also compelled him to yield another of the old primatial residences, Monimail, Fifeshire, in order that he might confer it on Sir Robert Melville of Murdocairnie. Gladstanes then obtained a few vicarages in Forfarshire. But at a later date the king purchased back the castle of St. Andrews as a residence for the archbishops of St. Andrews, and Gladstanes dwelt in it for a time.

Gladstanes had a great aversion to Andrew Melville. Martine states that the king brought Gladstanes to St. Andrews, where Melville was principal of the university, for the very purpose of balancing and putting a check on Melville, and of preventing the students from imbibing Melville's principles. 'And,' he adds, 'many a hote bickering there was between them thereupon' (*Reliquiæ Divæ Andreæ*). In a letter to the king on 19 June 1606 Gladstanes says: 'Mr. Andrew Melvil hath begun to raise new storms with his eolick blasts. Sir, you are my Jupiter, and I under your Highness, Neptune, I must say, *Non illi imperium pelagi . . . sed mihi sorte datur.* Your Majesty will relegat him to some Æolia, *ut illic vacua se jactet in aula.* James commanded Melville with certain others to appear before him in London, and he was never permitted to return to St. Andrews. The ostensible occasion of the summons was the king's desire for the conference at Hampton Court, which Gladstanes also attended as one of the representatives of the bishops (22 Sept. 1606). Before going he promised the presbytery of St. Andrews that he would do nothing 'to prejudice the established discipline of the church.' The presbytery, however, supplied to Andrew Melville documents to show that Gladstanes had signed the

covenant, and forwarded the explanations which he had given to the presbytery after his former visit to London in 1604, to be made use of at court as occasion should require.

In this year, 1606, the assembly, at the bidding of James, enacted that there should be permanent moderators for presbyteries and synods, and Gladstanes was appointed president of the presbytery of St. Andrews, and also of the synod of Fife. The presbytery proved recalcitrant. The privy council issued a special charge (17 Jan. 1607) to the members to obey the act of assembly within twenty-four hours under pain of being put to the horn or denounced rebels. To secure full submission four commissioners from the king attended the synod meeting at Dysart on 18 Aug. to induct Gladstanes as permanent moderator, but resistance continued. The brethren answered severally they 'would rather abide the horning and all that follows thereupon than lose the liberty of the kirk' (Calderwood). The leaders of the opposition were imprisoned, and one was put to the horn.

About the same time Gladstanes was empowered to constitute a chapter consisting of any seven of the ministers of his diocese he might choose. He was a zealous member of the Scottish legislature, giving much attention to his duties, both in the privy council and in parliament. In 1609 Gladstanes and James were at variance on a question of the perquisites of the archbishopric, Gladstanes claiming that as of old the estates of bastards, the customs of St. Andrews, and confiscated goods pertained to the episcopal see. James wished them for the crown, and Gladstanes humbly tendered his submission, but asked to be heard on the subject (*Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland*, vi. 453). In the same year he projected another journey to court, and wrote to the king in May asking the requisite permission. In September he was far on his way, and from Standford on the 11th of that month intimated his approach in a letter of remarkable sycophancy, calling James his 'earthly creator' (*Original Letters relating to Ecclesiastical Affairs of Scotland*, Bannatyne Club, i. 205).

The court of high commission was established shortly after the return of Gladstanes from his visit to London, and was the combined result of the efforts of Gladstanes and his archiepiscopal colleague in the west of Scotland. Spotiswood, Gladstanes' successor in the primacy, had already to a large extent supplanted him in the king's estimation. In 1610 Gladstanes begged hard of James to nominate him for the moderatorship of the general assembly, but the king declined.

Gladstanes at this time was a good deal resident in Edinburgh, where, as James Melville states, he kept a 'splendid establishment,' and was surrounded by 'crowds of poor ministers' (*Melvini Epistolæ*, p. 125). Gladstanes in a later letter to James speaks of his influence with complacency. 'All men,' he says, 'do follow us and hunt for our favour upon the report of your majesty's good acceptance of me and the bischop of Caithnes.' James placed the regulation of the stipends of the clergy in the power of the bishops, and also distributed money among them. In 1610, just before the meeting of the assembly in June, he placed ten thousand merks at the disposal of Archbishops Gladstanes and Spotiswood for the members of that meeting (*Register of the Privy Council of Scotland*, viii. 844).

Although created a bishop in 1600, Gladstanes had never received consecration at the hands of a prelate. The bishops of Glasgow, Brechin, and Galloway were therefore consecrated at London by Abbot, bishop of London, in November 1610. On their return they consecrated Bishop Gladstanes at St. Andrews, on 13 Jan. 1611, along with several others. After this date he is mentioned as residing in the castle of St. Andrews. He held the bishopric until his death, which took place at St. Andrews on 2 May 1615. It was said to be caused by a loathsome disease. His body had to be buried immediately in the parish church; but a public funeral was accorded to him in the following month at the expense of the king (7 June).

Gladstanes, in his connection with the university of St. Andrews, revived the professorship of canon law, to which he nominated his own son-in-law (*Ecclesiastical Correspondence, tempore James VI*, i. 433*), and he also made great efforts for the restoration of degrees in divinity. On this subject he wrote in 1607, requesting his majesty in his 'incomparable wisdom' to send him 'the form and order of making bachelors and doctors of divinity,' that he might 'create one or two doctors to incite others to the same honour, and to encourage our ignorant clergy to learning' (*ib.* p. 109). But the royal permission was not granted until the year following Gladstanes' death. Spotiswood, his successor, eulogises him as a man of good learning, ready utterance, and great invention, but of too easy a nature (*Hist.* Spottiswoode Soc. iii. 227).

Gladstanes married Christian, daughter of John Durie, minister of Montrose, who survived till 1617, and by whom he had one son and three daughters. The son, Alexander, was appointed archdeacon of St. An-

drews, and was deposed in 1638. One of the daughters married Sir John Wemyss of Craigton, another John Lyon of Auldbar, and the third, named Elizabeth, married, about 1632, Dr. George Haliburton, whose son George, born in 1635, became bishop of Brechin and Aberdeen.

A large number of the letters of Archbishop Gladstanes to James VI and others are printed, with many more joint productions of him and his brother bishops, in 'Ecclesiastical Letters relating to the Affairs of Scotland' (Bannatyne Club), 2 vols., and also in the memoir of him in 'Wodrow's Lives' (Maitland Club), vol. i.

[Gordon's Ecclesiastical Chronicle for Scotland (1867), i. 339–59; Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland, vol. vi. passim; Register of the Privy Council of Scotland, vols. v. vi. vii. and viii.; Scott's Fasti Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ, iv. 833, v. 456, vi. 789, 863; Calderwood's History, iv. 660, v. vi. vii. passim; Scot's Narration; Row's History; Spotiswood's History; Diary of Mr. James Melville, and Dr. McCrie's Life of Andrew Melville.] H. P.

GLADSTANES, JOHN, LL.D (*d.* 1574), advocate, is first mentioned on 21 Feb. 1533, at which date he was designated 'M. Johannes Gladstanes, licentiatus utroque jure.' In 1534 there was a James Gladstanes of Coklaw, an estate with a defensible tower in Roxburghshire, which had been possessed by the family for many previous generations. It is averred that John Gladstanes was a member of the Coklaw family, and his mother was a Fraser; but circumstances rather indicate the upper ward of Lanarkshire as the locality of his birth. Among the students incorporated in the university of St. Andrews in 1506 appears the name of 'Johannes Gledstains,' among determinants in 1507 'Johannes Gledstanys,' and among licentiates in 1509 'Johannes Gledstains.' There is little doubt that the future lord of session is indicated in these references. In 1533 he was a young man, and with his cousin, Robert Fraser, applied to the council for a passport to spend some time in France and elsewhere. It was declared under the great seal that both young men were well born, and belonged to ancient and honourable families.

Gladstanes was in practice as an advocate early in 1534. At a sitting of the lords of session on 2 March that year, it was decided, in compliance with a royal letter, to appoint a new official, to be called 'Advocatus Pauperum.' He was to swear that he would act for the king's lieges who should prove that they were too poor to afford a lawsuit. This advocate was to have 10*l.* yearly from the king's treasurer. The court thereupon chose Master Thomas Marjoribanks and Master John Gladstanes conjunctly and severally to be advocates for all the poor. On 27 April 1535, in consequence of another royal letter, it was arranged that Friday in each week should be set apart for the poor, as they could not afford to be kept long in waiting. On 23 March 1536 Gladstanes appears as witness to a document at Dundee.

In the sederunt on 30 Sept. 1540 Gladstanes appears for the first time as a lord of session. On that day he was appointed their procurator, to receive certain dues from the prelates. On 1 and 4 Feb. 1549 the accounts were audited; a sum of 40*l.* was available for each of the judges, and a surplus of 17*l.* 7*s.* 10*d.* was divided equally between the king's advocate and Gladstanes. As a gift from the court Gladstanes likewise obtained the arrears of the contribution due by the minister of Failford, Ayrshire, superior of the Trinity or Red Friars. He died without issue in April 1574, leaving to a nephew some oxgates of land in Quothquam, Lanarkshire.

[Register of the Great Seal of Scotland; original manuscript in General Register House, Edinburgh; Retours in Register House; Munimenta de Melros, p. 486; Regist. Episc. Brechinensis, ii. 319; Regist. Univ. Glasguensis, ii. 75–469; Acta Dom. Con. et Sess. 1811, pp. 24, 45; Lord Hailes's Catalogue of the College of Justice; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice; Records of University of St. Andrews.] J. T.

GLADSTONE, Sir JOHN (1764–1851), merchant, of Liverpool, was born at Leith 11 Dec. 1764, where his father, Thomas Gladstones (1732–1809), was a shopkeeper and corn merchant. His mother was Helen, daughter of Walter Neilson, esq., of Springfield. John, at the age of twenty-two, entered the service of Corrie & Co., corn merchants, in Liverpool. His shrewdness was great, his energy indomitable, and he was soon taken into partnership. The first vessel which went from Liverpool to Calcutta after the trade of the East had been thrown open was despatched by him. While still young he was sent out to buy corn in America on account of a European scarcity. He was unable to procure it, as the American crops had suffered, and meanwhile twenty-four vessels had been engaged to convey to Europe the grain he was despatched to purchase. The prospect of sending them back in ballast was ruinous, but by a singular display of energy he managed to stock the holds of every one of the vessels with commodities which were sold in Britain subsequently at a very trifling loss. In 1813 he published two letters addressed to the Earl of Clancarty, president of the Board of Trade, insisting 'on the inexpediency of per-

mitting the importation of cotton wool from the United States' during the existing war. Gladstone was a partner in the firm of Corrie, Gladstone, & Bradshaw for sixteen years, and greatly increased its business. Upon a dissolution of partnership he became sole proprietor, and the firm was known as Gladstone & Co. With characteristic care for others, he drafted over from Leith his six brothers, one by one, in order to provide them with careers. His business, in which he amassed a large fortune, was mainly with the East Indies, but some ten years before he retired he also developed a West-Indian trade. The firm acquired large plantations in Demerara and elsewhere, whence they brought over sugar and other produce in their own ships. Like all West-Indian merchants Gladstone was a slaveowner, and he championed the interests of the planters in the controversy respecting the abolition of the slave trade. An elaborate discussion of the subject took place between himself and James Cropper [q. v.], the well-known abolitionist, in the columns of the 'Liverpool Mercury' and 'Courier,' in the autumn of 1823, and the articles were republished in pamphlet form in 1824. In 1830, when the great Emancipation Bill was in view, Gladstone issued, in the form of a letter to Sir Robert Peel, 'A Statement of Facts connected with the Present State of Slavery,' in which, while acknowledging the heavy social responsibilities of slaveowners, he deprecated the total abolition of slavery in the interests of the negro as well as of the planter. This pamphlet reached a second edition. Mr. W. E. Gladstone in his famous first speech (3 June 1833) in the House of Commons defended his father from a charge brought by Viscount Howick, afterwards third Earl Grey, against the management of an estate of his in Demerara called Vreedens Hop, and expressed approval of the principle of compensation to the planters (Hansard, *Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. xviii. 330–7; *Mirror of Parliament* for 1833, pp. 2079–83).

Gladstone sat in parliament for many years. In early life he had been a liberal, and a supporter of William Roscoe, M.P. for Liverpool, but admiration for Canning led to a change in his political allegiance, and he voted in parliament as a staunch tory on all imperial questions. In 1812 he invited Canning to contest Liverpool, and was at first sole guarantor of the statesman's election expenses. He himself first entered parliament as member for Lancaster in 1818, when his friends in Liverpool subscribed 6,000*l.* towards his election expenses, which amounted to 6,000*l.* more. He was elected for Woodstock in 1820, and for Berwick in 1826, but he was unseated at Berwick on petition in 1827. He spoke rarely in the debates, and chiefly on commercial questions. He disapproved the repeal of the corn laws, and described the disastrous results which he anticipated from the measure in a pamphlet, which reached a second edition in 1839. In 1846, when the bill for the repeal was passing through the House of Lords, he published in the same sense 'Plain Facts intimately connected with the intended Repeal of the Corn Laws: its Probable Effects on the Public Revenue and the Prosperity of the Country.' But before his death he expressed a conviction that Sir Robert Peel was right.

Gladstone took at all times a prominent part in the support of charitable and religious institutions at Liverpool and his native town of Leith. He built St. Thomas's Church, Seaforth, in 1814–15, and St. Andrew's Church, Liverpool, about 1816, besides a church at Leith. In 1840 he established, also at Leith, an asylum for women labouring under incurable diseases.

He dropped the final *s* of his name by royal letters patent dated 10 Feb. 1835; was created a baronet by Sir Robert Peel on 18 July 1846, and died 5 Dec. 1851, at his estate of Fasque, Kincardineshire, which he had purchased twenty years previously, and where he built and endowed an episcopal chapel about 1847. His fourth son, the Right Hon. W. E. Gladstone, has written of him: 'No one, except those who have known him with the close intimacy of family connection, could properly appreciate the greatness of that truly remarkable man.'

Sir John married (1) in 1792 Jane, daughter of Joseph Hall of Liverpool, who died without issue in 1798; and (2), on 29 April 1800, Anne, daughter of Andrew Robertson, esq., provost of Dingwall, Ross-shire, and sheriff-substitute of that county. Sir John's second wife died 23 Sept. 1835; by her he was father of four sons and two daughters. The eldest son, Sir Thomas Gladstone of Fasque (1804–1889), the second baronet, was conservative M.P. for Queenborough 1830, for Portarlington 1832–5, and Leicester 1835–7. The third son, John Neilson (1807–1863), a captain in the navy, was elected M.P. for Devizes in 1852 and 1859. The fourth son is the eminent statesman, the Right Hon. William Ewart Gladstone, M.P., who was born 29 Dec. 1809, and has been thrice prime minister.

[Notes supplied by the Right Hon. W. E. Gladstone, M.P.; Gent. Mag. 1852, pt. i. 187–8 (chiefly from the Liverpool Courier); Foster's Baronetage; Life of W. E. Gladstone, by G. Barnett

Smith; Picton's Memorials of Liverpool. A life of Sir John Gladstone, by Dr. Samuel Smiles, was at one time in contemplation.]

GLADWIN, FRANCIS (*d.* 1813?), orientalist, served in the Bengal army. His devotion to oriental literature drew upon him the attention of Warren Hastings, who warmly encouraged the opening of the intellectual world of Asia to European research. In 1783–6 Gladwin, under this influence, published his translation of a portion of the encyclopædic work of Abul Fazl Allámi, under the title of 'Ayeen Akbery; or the Institutes of the Emperor Akber.' The work, warmly recommended to the patronage of the court of directors by the governor-general, was brought out in Calcutta in three volumes 4to. In 1785 Hastings established the still existing Asiatic Society of Bengal, of which Gladwin was a member. In 1788 he published a 'History of Hindostan' (Calcutta, 1 vol. 4to), and in the same year a translation of the 'Narrative of Transactions in Bengal' during the viceroyships of Azim-us-Shán and Ala Vardi Khán. From this time Gladwin continued to bring out numerous translations from Persian writers, and several grammatical works and vocabularies, the last being a Persian-Hindustani-English dictionary which appeared in 1809. In 1801 he was appointed a professor in the college of Fort William, established by the Marquis Wellesley, for the better instruction of young gentlemen appointed to the Indian civil service. Next year he presented the college press with new founts of oriental types; but in May of that year (1802) he was transferred to Patna as collector of customs. Here he appears to have passed the remainder of his days. In 1808 he was promoted to be commissary resident at Patna, an office of which the precise nature cannot now be ascertained. There is no publication of Gladwin's later in date than 1809; his estate was administered to in 1813.

Gladwin was not a great scholar, but displayed singular ardour and devotion. In the preface to his 'Gulistán,' 1806, he speaks of his desire to furnish the college of Fort William with a collection of the best 'Persian Classicks,' which he intended to print in eight quarto volumes. There were to be careful editions of the texts, with biographies, criticisms, notes, and indices. A part only of this task was fulfilled. Some of the letters addressed by Gladwin to Warren Hastings are in Brit. Mus. MS. Addit. 29168–70, 29170, 29179.

[Gladwin's prefaces. See also Biog. Dict. of Living Authors (1816), p. 432; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vi. 637; Gent. Mag. (1830) ii. 627; Watt's Bibl. Brit. Acknowledgments for information are due to Mr. E. F. Atkinson, President of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, and to Mr. H. Beveridge.]

H. G. K.

GLAMIS or **GLAMMIS, LORD.** [See LYON.]

GLAMIS, LADY. [See DOUGLAS, JANET.]

GLAMORGAN, EARL OF (1601–1667). [See SOMERSET, EDWARD, second MARQUIS OF WORCESTER.]

GLANVILL, JOHN (1664?–1735), poet and translator, born at Broad Hinton, Wiltshire, about 1664, was the son of Julius Glanvil of Lincoln's Inn, by his wife, Anne Bagnall of St. Dunstan-in-the-West, London (CHESTER, *London Marriage Licences*, ed. Foster, col. 551). His grandfather was Sir John Glanville (1590–1661) [q. v.] He became a commoner of Trinity College, Oxford, in 1678, was elected scholar 10 June 1680, and took the two degrees in arts, B.A. 24 Oct. 1682, M.A. 24 Nov. 1685. In 1683 he stood for a fellowship at All Souls, but on the election falling to Thomas Creech [q. v.] Glanvill was highly affronted, 'so conceited he was of his own parts.' He lost all chance of a fellowship at his own college 'because he would be drunk and swear,' and was ultimately expelled (HEARNE, *Remarks and Collections*, Oxf. Hist. Soc. i. 265). He therefore entered himself at Lincoln's Inn, and was called to the bar. He died a bachelor and very wealthy 12 June 1735, aged 71, at Catchfrench, in St. Germans, Cornwall, an estate which he had purchased in 1726 (monumental inscription in *Parochial History of Cornwall*, ii. 42). His will, dated 23 Dec. 1724, was proved with two codicils 16 June 1735 by his nephew and heir, John Glanvill, citizen and apothecary of London (registered in P. C. C. 122, Ducie). He was the author of: 1. 'Some Odes of Horace imitated with Relation to His Majesty and the Times,' 4to, London, 1690. 2. 'Poem ... lamenting the Death of her late Sacred Majesty of the Small-pox,' 4to, London, 1695. 3. 'A Panegyrick to the King' [in verse], 4to, London, 1967 [1697]. 4. 'The Happy Pair,' a new song [anon.], fol. London [1706?]; other editions 1710? 1750?. 5. Poems, consisting of originals and translations,' 8vo, London, 1725. 6. 'Two Letters to Francis Gregor,' dated Catchfrench, August 1730 and October 1730, printed in Gregor's preface to Sir John Fortescue's 'De Laudibus legum Angliæ,' fol. 1737, pp. xxvii–xxxii. He also translated from the Latin Seneca's 'Agamemnon,' act i., which, together with 'A Song,' is in 'Miscellany Poems and Translations by

Oxford Hands,' 8vo, London, 1685 (pp. 196–199). In the 'Annual Miscellany' for 1694, being pt. iv. of 'Miscellany Poems,' &c., 8vo, London, 1694, he has translations from Seneca and Horace. He also translated Fontenelle's 'A Plurality of Worlds,' 12mo, London, 1688; other editions, 12mo, London, 1695; 16mo, London, 1702. The best of his poems have been reprinted in vol. iv. of Nichols's 'Collection.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 689–90; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 383, 396; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 176, 111, 1196; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Will of Julius Glanvill, February 1710 (P. C. C. 33, Smith).] G. G.

GLANVILL, JOSEPH (1636–1680), divine, third son of Nicholas Glanvill of Halwell, Whitchurch, Devonshire, was born at Plymouth in 1636, and entered Exeter College, Oxford, 2 April 1652. He took his B.A. degree 11 Oct. 1675; moved to Lincoln College in 1656, and graduated thence as M.A. in 1658. He became chaplain to Francis Rous [q. v.], one of Cromwell's lords and provost of Eton. On Rous's death in 1659 Glanvill returned to Oxford. He travelled from Oxford to Kidderminster to hear Baxter preach, but was not able to obtain a personal interview. He mentions this in an enthusiastic letter, dated 3 Sept. 1661, sent with his first treatise to Baxter. This was the 'Vanity of Dogmatizing,' in which he attacks the scholastic philosophy dominant at Oxford. He used, according to Wood, to lament that he had not been at Cambridge, where the new philosophy was in more esteem. He became an admirer of the Cambridge platonists, especially Henry More, and a friend of the founders of the Royal Society, of which (14 Dec. 1664) he was elected a fellow. He conformed upon the Restoration, and in 1660 received the rectory of Wimbish, Essex, from his brother Benjamin, a London merchant. In November 1662 he was presented to the vicarage of Frome Selwood, Somersetshire, by Sir James Thynne in place of John Humphrey, expelled for nonconformity. He exchanged this in 1672 for the rectory of Streat and Walton in the same county. On 23 June 1666 he was inducted rector of the Abbey Church at Bath. He became chaplain in ordinary to Charles II in 1672, and in 1678 received a prebend at Worcester through the influence of his wife's relation, the Marquis of Worcester. Some letters cited by Mr. Glanville Richards show that he was much troubled by the fanatics of Bath, who seemed to have gone back in spirit to 1643. During the excitement of the Popish plot he wrote a tract called 'The Zealous and Impartial Protestant,' in which he attacks the various nonconformist sects with great vivacity, and argues that the best preservative against popery is the maintenance of the privileges and discipline of the church of England. Baxter, for whom he makes a complimentary exception, protested against this intolerance in his 'Second Defence of the Nonconformists,' 1681. He says that Glanvill's principles were opposed to persecution, and prints the admiring letter already cited. Glanvill, he says, was a man 'of more than ordinary ingeny' whose death he regrets. Baxter says elsewhere (*Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, 1696, i. 378) that Glanvill admired him 'far above my desert,' and offered to defend him when he was silenced. Glanvill died at Bath 4 Nov. 1680. He was buried in the Abbey Church, in the north aisle of which is an inscription to his memory. By his first wife, Mary Stocker, he had two children, of whom Maurice became rector of Wimbish in 1681. By his second, Margaret Selwyn, he had three children, Sophia, Henry, and Mary.

Glanvill was a voluminous author. His style is often admirable, not unfrequently recalling that of Sir Thomas Browne. His intellect was versatile, active, and sympathetic, but he is rather rhetorical than logical. In his dislike to the scholastic philosophy he followed Bacon and the founders of the Royal Society. Though he was in this direction a thorough-going sceptic, he was opposed to the materialism of Hobbes. His defence of witchcraft was the natural result of an attempt to find an empirical ground for a belief in the supernatural, and he formed with Henry More a virtual association for 'psychical research.' Glanvill himself visited the house of Mr. Mompesson at Tedworth, Wiltshire, and heard drummings and saw strange phenomena, caused by a vagabond drummer who had been turned out of the house, and revenged himself by witchcraft. The story oddly resembles that told by Wesley and by modern 'spirit-rappers.' It suggested Addison's 'Drummer.' Although Glanvill accepted More's theory of a preexistence of souls, and he admired the 'Platonists,' he does not appear to have gone deeply into their philosophical system. His works are: 1. 'The Vanity of Dogmatizing,' 1661. It contains (p. 196) the story of the 'Scholar Gipsy,' which suggested one of Matthew Arnold's finest poems, and (pp. 182, 203) some very curious anticipations of the electric telegraph ('to confer at the distance of the Indies by sympathetick contrivances may be as natural to future times as to us is a litterary correspondence') and

other inventions. A passage at p. 189 is quoted by G. H. Lewes to show that Glanvill anticipated Hume's theory of causation. 2. 'Lux Orientalis' (a defence of More's doctrine of 'Præexistence of Souls;' it was reprinted in 1682 with George Rust's [q.v.] 'Discourse of Truth,' in 'two short and useful treatises,' with annotations [by Henry More]), 1662. 3. 'Scepsis Scientifica,' 1665 (the 'Vanity of Dogmatizing' recast, the gipsy and other passages omitted, reprinted in 1885 with preface by the Rev. John Owen). With the 'Scepsis' appeared 4. 'Reply to the exceptions of Thomas Albius; or scire tuum nihil est' (Albius or Thomas White [q.v.] had replied to the 'Vanity of Dogmatizing' in a treatise called 'Sciri, sive sceptices et scepticorum à jure disputationis exclusio,' 1663), defending the scholastic philosophy, 1665, and 5. 'Letter to a friend concerning Aristotle' (this and the last with the 'Scepsis'). 6. 'Philosophical considerations touching Witches and Witchcraft,' 1666; most of the impressions having been destroyed in the fire, this was reissued in 1667. The fourth edition (1668) is entitled 'A Blow at modern Sadducism, in some philosophical considerations about Witchcraft,' &c. With it appeared 7. 'An Account of the famed disturbance by the drummer at the house of Mr. Mompesson,' and 8. 'A Whip for the Droll; Fidler for the Atheist,' a letter to H. More occasioned by the drummer of Tedworth. The 'Sadducismus Triumphatus,' 1681, is a reprint of the 'Blow,' with a translation from More's 'Enchiridion Metaphysicum' and a 'Collection of Relations.' The third edition (of 1689) includes also the 'Whip for the Droll.' 9. 'Plus Ultra, or the Progress and Advancement of Knowledge since the days of Aristotle,' 1668 (presented to the Royal Society 18 June 1668). This book was partly the result of an interview with Robert Crosse [q.v.], who had got the best of an argument about Aristotle, Glanvill being unprepared. Crosse retorted in privately circulated ballads and letters. 10. Sermons in 1667, 1669, 1670. 11. 'The Way of Happiness, or its Difficulties and Encouragements,' 1670 (also, as a 'Discourse concerning Difficulties,' &c.) 12. 'ΛΟΓΟΥ ΘΡΗΣΚΕΙΑ, or a Seasonable Recommendation and Defence of Reason in affairs of Religion against Infidelity,' &c., 1670 (a 'statement of fundamentals' resembling that of Herbert of Cherbury). 13. 'Philosophia Pia; a Discourse of the Religious Temper of the Experimental Philosophy professed by the Royal Society,' 1671. 14. 'A Prefatory Answer to Mr. Henry Stubbe . . . in his animadversions on "Plus Ultra"' (Henry Stubbe [q.v.] had attacked Glanvill in 'Legends no Histories, or Specimens of Animadversions on the History of the Royal Society'); the second part, also separately, being called the 'Plus Ultra reduced to a non plus,' 1670. He replied to the 'Prefatory Answer' in two prefaces to Ecebolius Glanvil, in a tract upon 'Lord Bacon's relation of the Sweating Sickness,' and a 'reply to a letter of Dr. Henry More,' both in 1671. 15. 'A further discovery of Mr. Henry Stubbe,' 1671 (at the end is 'Ad clerum Somersetensem προσφώνησις'). 16. 'An Earnest Invitation to the Lord's Supper,' 1673, 1674; 10th edit. 1720. 17. 'Seasonable Reflections' (four sermons). 18. 'Essays on several Important Subjects,' 1676 (seven essays, of which the first six are restatements of his previous arguments. The best and most remarkable is an essay on 'Anti-fanatical Religion and Free Philosophy,' in continuation of Bacon's 'New Atlantis.' James Crossley [q.v.] had a manuscript entitled 'Bensalem,' from which he says that this is an extract, Worthington, *Diaries*, i. 300). 19. 'An Essay concerning Preaching' (with 'A Seasonable Defence of Preaching'), 1678. 20. 'Some Discourses, Sermons and Remains,' with portrait and preface by A. Horneck, 1681. 21. 'The Zealous and Impartial Protestant,' 1681. Glanvill contributed some notices of Bath to the 'Transactions of the Royal Society' (Nos. 28, 39, 49), and has a poem in the 'Letters and Poems in honour of . . . the Duchess of Newcastle,' 1676.

[Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), iii. 1244; Life prefixed to fourth edition of Sadducismus Triumphatus, 1726; Prince's Worthies of Devon, 1810, p. 431; Glanville Richards's Records of the Anglo-Norman House of Glanville, pp. 76–80, 162; Birch's Royal Society, ii. 297; Biographia Brit.; Worthington's Diaries (Chetham Soc.), i. 214, 299, 300; Boase's Register of Exeter Coll., xxxi, lxxii; Boyle's Works, 1744, v. 627–9 (five letters from Glanvill). For criticisms of Glanvill's Works, see Hallam's Literature of Europe, iii. 358–62; Retrospective Review, 1853, i. 105–18; Pyrrhonism of Joseph Glanvill (article by W. Barnes, the Dorsetshire poet); Lecky's Rationalism in Europe, i. 120–8; Tulloch's Rational Theology, ii. 443–55; Preface to John Owen's edition of the Scepsis Scientifica, 1885; G. C. Robertson's Hobbes, p. 217; Rémusat's Philos. Angl. 1875, ii. 184–201.] L. S.

GLANVILLE, BARTHOLOMEW DE (*fl.* 1230–1250), is the name erroneously given to Bartholomew Anglicus or the Englishman. Leland, without citing any authority, called him De Glanville. Bale copied Leland in 1557, and added a list of writings wrongly attributed to Bartholomew. J. A. Fabricius

(*Bibl. Latina*, 1734) pointed out that there was some confusion; while Quétif and Echard had previously given detailed reasons for refusing the name De Glanville to the Minorite friar, Bartholomeus Anglicus. The majority of later writers also erroneously assign Bartholomeus Anglicus to the fourteenth century, a mistake perhaps due to Trittenheim, who placed Bartholomew undated between articles dated 1350 and 1360. Wadding, to whom our first precise notices are due, was unconscious that he placed the same man both in the thirteenth and in the fourteenth centuries (viii. 202). Bartholomew the Englishman, a Minorite (*c.* 1230–50), is first met with in 1230, when a letter was recorded from the general of the friar minors in the new province of Saxony, asking the provincial of France to send Bartholomew and another Englishman to help in the work of that province. In the following year a manuscript Saxon chronicle states that two were sent, Johannes Anglicus, 'and Bartholomew, also an Englishman, as teacher of holy theology to the brethren in that province.' The Parmese chronicler, Salimbene, writing in 1283 (Sbaralea, p. 115; Dove, p. 3) of an elephant belonging to the Emperor Frederick II in 1237, refers to Bartholomew's chapter on elephants in the 'De Prop. Rerum,' and, naming him 'Anglicus,' calls him a 'great clerk who read through the whole Bible in lectures at Paris.' Bartholomew of Pisa (second half of fourteenth century) calls him 'de provincia Francia,' while John de Trittenheim, abbot of Spanheim (end of fifteenth century), still speaks of him simply as 'Bartholomeus natione Anglicus,' and relates his success as a teacher at Paris. From all which it appears that Bartholomew was an Englishman born, that he studied in the Paris schools, entered the French province of the Minorite order, and became a famous professor of theology in Paris; finally, that the newly organised branch of the order in Saxony desired his services, and that he was sent thither from France in 1231. M. Leopold Delisle, to whose recent paper this notice is much indebted, would claim Bartholomew as a Frenchman, but we venture to think the evidence lies wholly the other way; he was living in France and Germany, and therefore was carefully distinguished from the first as 'Anglicus.' That he was a Minorite 'de provincia Francia' does not prove that he was a Frenchman. The date of his great work 'De Proprietatibus Rerum' can only be approximately fixed by internal evidence and that of the manuscripts. Jourdain noted before 1819 that there are some of Aristotle's treatises always quoted by Bartholomew according to a translation from an Arab version, which fell out of use about 1260; and that while citing Albert the Great, who was teaching in Paris till 1248, he does not refer to Vincent de Beauvais, Thomas d'Aquinas, Roger Bacon, or Gilles de Rome, all workers of the thirteenth century. Salimbene shows that the book was known in Italy in 1283; two manuscripts (in the Paris Library) also show it was known and prized there in 1297 and 1329. That it was current in England in 1296 is proved by a manuscript at Oxford (*Ashm.* 1512), which was copied in November of that year. Manuscripts of the book are frequent in English and French libraries; many are of the end of the thirteenth or early part of the fourteenth century.

The work is a compilation in nineteen books from various departments of human knowledge. It was the encyclopædia of the middle ages. The facts are arranged with a religious and moral object. To its author was given the title of 'magister de proprietatibus rerum.' The Latin text long remained a classic in universities; it was one of the books hired at a regulated price by the scholars of Paris. It was first printed at Basle about 1470, and went through fourteen or more editions before 1500; it was translated into French for Charles V by Jean Corbichon in 1372, into English by John of Trevisa (from the Latin) in 1398, and into Spanish and Dutch a century later. Trevisa's English version was printed by Wynkyn de Worde about 1495, and by Berthelet in 1535. 'Batman uppon Bartholome his booke De Proprietatibus [with Trevisa's translation], newly corrected and amended, with additions,' London, 1582, fol., was by Stephen Batman [q. v.], and Douce believed that Shakespeare was well acquainted with the volume. The book was certainly the source of common information on natural history throughout the middle ages.

Trittenheim also attributes to Bartholomew a book of sermons, and cautiously mentions that 'he is said to have written other things,' but according to Sbaralea this statement is doubtful.

[M. L. Delisle in Hist. Littéraire, xxx. 334; Wadding's Annales Minorum, ed. 1733, ii. 248, 274; Salimbene, ed. Parma, 1857; A. Dove's Doppelchronik von Reggio, &c., Leipzig, 1873; J. H. Sbaralea, Supplementum ad Scriptores trium ordinum S. Francisci, p. 115; Quétif and Echard's Scriptores Ordinum Prædicatorum, 1719, i. 486; Joh. Trithemius, De Ecclesiasticis Scriptoribus, in Fabricius's Bibl. Eccles. p. 150; Amable Jourdain, Recherches sur les traductions latines d'Aristote, 1819, pp. 35, 398. Biographical compilers, who have copied or added one unauthorised detail after another, are Leland (Script. Brit.), Bale, Pits, Wadding (viii. 202), Tanner,

Cave's Wharton (Script. Eccles. II. ii. 66), Oudin (Comm. de Script. Eccles. iii. 969), and Jöcher. Chevalier, in his Répertoire, gives Bartholomew the wrong name and date, therein following several of the authorities named by him. See also Hist. Littéraire, vol. xxiv.] L. T. S.

GLANVILLE, GILBERT DE (*d.* 1214), bishop of Rochester, was a kinsman of Ranulf de Glanville [q. v.], and a native of Northumberland. Herbert de Bosham in his life of Becket mentions him among the scholars attached to the archbishop, and describes him as learned both in the canon and civil law, adding that although the last to join them he was one of the most faithful. Becket just before his death sent Glanville on a mission to the pope. He may be the Canon Gilbert who was sent as a messenger to the court in 1164, and who was present at the meeting at Gisors on 18 Nov. 1167, and the Master Gilbert twice mentioned by John of Salisbury in his letters. Glanville became archdeacon of Lisieux in 1184 (*Gallia Christiana*, xi. 780). He was, however, a clerk of Archbishop Baldwin, by whose influence he was elected bishop of Rochester at Oxford on 17 July 1185. He was consecrated at Canterbury on 29 Sept., after a protest by the monks of Canterbury as to the disregard of their rights in the election (see GERVASE, i. 324). As a scholar and lawyer Glanville entered into the anti-monastic movement of the day. In Baldwin's dispute with the monks of Canterbury he acted on several occasions for the archbishop, and was also engaged in a long quarrel with his own monks. This quarrel appears to have been due to his assertion of his rights as bishop, and his interference in the management of the cathedral property. Hadenham, the Rochester chronicler, says that he deprived the monks of many of the possessions which Bishop Gundulph had bestowed on them. The dispute, after lasting several years, was at length decided against the monks. Glanville claimed, as chaplain of the province, to act for the archbishop in his absence; this right was disputed by the Bishop of London, especially in the case of the consecration of the Bishop of Worcester in 1190, when the matter was compromised by Longchamp performing the ceremony as legate, and again in 1203, when Glanville protested against the consecration of the Bishop of Ely by the Bishop of London (WENDOVER, iii. 174). Meantime in October 1186 Glanville had been one of the embassy sent to Philip of France. In February 1188 he and the archbishop preached the crusade at Geddington. He was in Normandy at the time of Henry II's death, came over to England in August 1189, was present at Richard's coronation and at the council of Pipewell, and was one of the witnesses to the treaty of December 1189 by which William the Lion repurchased the rights conceded at Falaise in 1174. During Richard's absence on the crusade he supported Longchamp against John, endeavoured to mediate between the two parties, and when the chancellor took flight was one of those who escorted him to Dover in 1191. He took part in the election of his friend Hubert Walter, whom he supported against his monks in 1198. He was summoned to Germany by Richard in 1193, and on his return excommunicated John in February 1194. He was present at Richard's second coronation, at John's coronation, and at Lincoln when the king of Scots did homage. In 1207, after suffering much injury at John's hands, he fled to Scotland, but is also mentioned among the bishops who went to Rome next year. In 1212 he was commissioned by Pandulph to absolve the Scots from their homage to John. He died on 24 June 1214, and was buried on the north side of the altar in Rochester Cathedral, where is his tomb with a recumbent effigy. Glanville frequently acted in a judicial capacity; in 1190 he was appointed to adjudicate respecting Hugh Nonant of Coventry, who had improperly taken the office of sheriff; in the same year he was one of the justices appointed to hold the pleas (*Pipe Roll*, 1 Richard I); in 1192 he was one of the judges appointed by the pope to annul the excommunication of Hugh of Durham by Geoffrey of York; and in 1206 he was a commissioner to investigate the dispute between the abbey of Evesham and the Bishop of Worcester (*Chron. Evesham*, pp. 191, 222). He was a benefactor of his diocese, and, despite his quarrel with his monks, built them a new cloister, and gave them an organ and other presents. He likewise founded a hospital for the poor at Stroud. Tanner ascribes to him some sermons, which he says are extant, without mentioning where.

[Annales Monastici, Hoveden, Gervase of Canterbury, Diceto, Materials for the Hist. of Thomas Becket, all in the Rolls Ser.; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 346, 390; Dugdale's Monasticon, i. 156; Tanner, p. 326.] C. L. K.

GLANVILLE, SIR JOHN, the elder (1542–1600), judge, born in 1542, second son of John Glanville of Tavistock, was bred an attorney. He is the first attorney who is recorded to have reached the bench. He entered at Lincoln's Inn on 11 May 1567, and was called to the bar on 24 June 1574. He was reader there in Lent 1589, and again in the autumn, having been made a serjeant in the meantime. He was member of parlia-

ment for Launceston in 1585, for Tavistock in 1586, and for St. Germans in 1592. He was in 1594 interested in St. Margaret's tin works in Cornwall (GREEN, *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 25 Feb. 1594). On 30 June 1598 he was made a judge of the common pleas, and died on 27 July 1600. He was buried in Tavistock Church, where there is an elaborate tomb, with a recumbent statue of him in his robes, engraved in Polwhele's 'Devon.' He married Alice, daughter of John Skerret of Tavistock, who survived him, and had by her seven children, of whom the second son was John [q. v.], speaker of the House of Commons in 1640. He died rich, and built the mansion of Kilworthy, near Tavistock.

[Wood's Fasti, ed. 1820–2, p. 64; Polwhele's Hist. of Devonshire, and Hist. of Cornwall, v. 137, 138; Black Book, v. 64, 183; Prince's Worthies of Devon; Dugdale's Origines, p. 251; W. U. S. Glanville-Richards's Records of the House of Glanville; Foss's Lives of the Judges.]

J. A. H.

GLANVILLE, SIR JOHN, the younger (1586–1661), serjeant, second son of Sir John Glanville [q. v.], judge of the common pleas, and Alice Skerret his wife, was born at Kilworthy, near Tavistock, in 1586. He was brought up to be an attorney, but entered at Lincoln's Inn, was called to the bar about 1610, and became reader there in Hilary term 1630. In 1614 he was elected member for Plymouth, and was successively re-elected in 1620, 1623, 1625, 1626, and 1628, and played a conspicuous part as one of the opponents of the crown in parliament. In 1624 he prepared a collection of cases, nine in number, relating to the elections of burgesses to parliament, decided by election committees of the House of Commons, which were published in 1775 by John Topham of Lincoln's Inn, and his opinion carried great weight in the discussion upon Sir Thomas Wentworth's election for Yorkshire, which was ended by the decision on 5 July 1625 that the election was void. He prepared the protest against the dissolution of parliament, which the house hastily adopted on 12 Aug. 1625, while black rod was waiting at the door, and had applied himself so pertinaciously to criticising 'the expense of the kingdom,' that by way of punishment, and to keep him out of parliament, he was sent with the fleet to Cadiz in September 1625 as secretary to the council of war. He took part in the impeachment of Buckingham in 1626, having the management of articles 6, 7, and 8 in the conference between the two houses on 17 and 18 April 1628; carried, by 191 votes to 150, the addition of a 13th article; and was one of those charged with laying the Petition of Right before the House of Lords, and his speech delivered in a general committee of both houses on 22 May 1628, giving the reasons why the house should not agree to the form of the petition of right proposed by the House of Lords, was printed and published in the same year. He became eminent in his profession; appeared before the Star-chamber for Lord Poulett against the Rev. Richard Gore on 13 Nov. 1635; was counsel for Lord Dacre in a suit about the manor of Dacre in Cumberland in 1637, and in the same year advised the Bishop of Bath and Wells in his dispute with Sir Francis Popham about the right of presentation to the living of Buckland St. Mary in Somerset. In the year following he was appointed by the lord keeper referee in a chancery suit about the rights of copartners in gavelkind. He was also proctor for the dean and chapter of Windsor. He was appointed recorder of Plymouth as early as 1614, and became a serjeant on 20 May 1637. Shortly afterwards he became recorder of Bristol, and seems to have been in good relations with the court, for on 21 Aug. 1639 he tried one Davis for nonconformity, having been already in conference with Laud, Coke, and the attorney-general about the conduct of the case, and, as the Bishop of Bristol wrote to Laud, 'did his part copiously, gravely, and with semblance of great severity.' He was elected for Bristol, and having been pointed out by rumour as likely to be speaker in the Short parliament, was elected on 15 April 1640. He was then reported to have made his submission to the king. His address to the king on his appointment is entered in the 'Lords' Journals,' iv. 50–4. He spoke so strongly against ship-money (see *Harl. MS.* 4931, fol. 49), that the court party believed he would put to the house any protestations that might be made against it, and accordingly prevented him from coming down to the house on the day the Short parliament was dissolved. He adhered, however, to the king subsequently, was made a king's serjeant on 5 July 1640, with leave to continue to hold the recordership of Bristol, was knighted in 1641, and went with the king to Oxford in 1643, where he received the degree of D.C.L. He also acted as a judge with others in 1643 at Salisbury to try the Earls of Northumberland, Pembroke, and Salisbury for assisting the parliament, whereupon the commons ordered a committee to draw up an impeachment of treason against Glanville and his colleagues. Next year, when he had fallen into the hands of the parliament, he was ordered to be impeached for condemning Captain Turpine to death, and on 25 Sept. 1644 was disabled to be a member of the

house for his delinquency. He was imprisoned in the Tower in 1645; but partly by Whitelocke's intercession, and by giving up one-fifth of his rents yearly as composition for the fine of 2,320*l.* imposed upon him, he was released on 27 July 1648, and retired to Hampshire (see EVELYN, *Diary*, ed. 1850, i. 293). He was, however, elected member of parliament by the university of Oxford during the Commonwealth. In March 1654 he was anxious to resume his practice at the bar, and accordingly petitioned the council, by whom his petition was referred to a committee. At the Restoration he was again appointed a king's serjeant. He died on 2 Oct. 1661, and was buried at Broad Hinton Church, Wiltshire. About 1615 he married Winifred, daughter of William Bouchier of Barnsley, Gloucestershire, by whom he had seven children, four sons: William, who succeeded to his estates; John, a barrister; Francis, who fell at Bridgewater during the civil war on the king's side; and Julius. He had extensive estates, having bought Laverstoke in Hampshire in 1637, and Highway in 1640, which cost 4,700*l.*, and was patron of the livings of Broad Hinton, Wiltshire, and Lamerton in Devonshire. Fuller calls him one of 'the biggest stars' of the law.

[W. U. Glanville-Richards's Records of the House of Glanville; Grosart's Voyage to Cadiz (Camden Soc.), 1883; Woolrych's Eminent Serjeants; Bruce and Hamilton's Domestic State Papers; Whitelocke's Memorials; Lloyd's Loyal Sufferers; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (ed. Bliss), ii. 720; Waylen's Hist. of Marlborough; Prince's Worthies of Devon; Fuller's Worthies, p. 257; Burnet's Life of Hale; Burton's Parliamentary Diary, iii. 236; S. R. Gardiner's Hist. of England, v. vi. vii. ix.; Forster's Sir John Eliot; Wood's Journals, iii. 814; Fuller's Ephemeris; Rushworth, i. 572.] J. A. H.

GLANVILLE, RANULF DE (*d.* 1190), chief justiciar of England. His family, which probably derived its name from Glanville, near Lisieux, seems to have settled in Suffolk at or soon after the Norman conquest, and to have become moderately wealthy. Ranulf, it is said, was born at Stratford, that is at Stratford St. Andrew, near Saxmundham. Throughout his life he seems to have been connected with this part of the country, and to have had considerable possessions thereabout. He married Bertha, daughter of Theobald de Valoines, lord of the neighbouring township of Parham, and he left three daughters, among whom his estates were divided. He founded the priory of Butley, the abbey of Leiston, and a hospital at Somerton. We first hear of him as sheriff of Yorkshire. This office he held from 1163 until the spring of 1170, when Henry II removed all the sheriffs and instituted a rigorous inquiry into their doings. The great rebellion of 1173 gave him a chance of showing what was in him. In the course of that year he was made sheriff of Lancashire, seemingly at a moment when an incursion of Scots was imminent, and he was also custodian of the honour of Richmond, which was in the king's hand. Early in 1174 the Scots under William the Lion crossed the border; Henry was busy with his enemies in Poitou; Richard Lucy, his justiciar, was detained in the midlands; the greatest of the English feudatories were in revolt; an invasion of England from the Flemish shore was threatened. In this strait, on 13 July 1174, a decisive victory was won over the Scots at Alnwick; they were taken by surprise and routed; their king and many of their leaders were captured. The chief commanders of the English host were Robert Stuteville, the sheriff of Yorkshire, and Glanville, who probably led the men of Lancashire and Richmondshire; a messenger from him carried the good news to Henry, and it was to him that the king of Scots yielded himself a prisoner (JORD. FANT. pp. 355, 363; BEN. i. 65; HOV. ii. 62; NEWB. pp. 183, 189; GIR. CAMBR. v. 300; COGG. p. 18; STUBBS, *Const. Hist.* § 144). After this exploit Glanville becomes prominent. Almost at once he was reappointed to the shrievalty of Yorkshire, which he held thenceforth until the end of the reign, and for some years he was sheriff of Westmoreland also. In 1176 he was a justice in eyre, in 1177 ambassador to the Count of Flanders, in 1179 a justice in eyre and one of the six members of the permanent royal court that was then formed (BEN. i. 108, 136, 239); in 1180 he succeeded Richard Lucy as chief justiciar of England (HOV. ii. 215). Thenceforward he was the king's right-hand man—'the king's eye' a chronicler calls him (RICH. DEV. p. 385). In 1182 he was appointed an executor of Henry's will (GERV. i. 298), and in the same year he led an army against the Welsh (BEN. i. 289); in 1186 we find him negotiating, now a peace in the Welsh marches, and now a truce with the French king (BEN. i. 353–5; DIC. ii. 43). During the last year of the reign he passed rapidly to and fro between England and France, collecting forces and aiding his master in the final struggle with his rebellious sons (BEN. ii. 40; GERV. i. 447). Henry apparently had found just the servant he wanted, and was well served to the last. Naturally, therefore, Richard may not have known how to deal with Glanville. Perhaps for a moment he gave way to resentment. Glanville had to pay a large sum—15,000*l.* it is said (RICH.

Dev. p. 385)—but Richard was raising money for the crusade upon every excuse, and he seems to have seen the value of the old statesman. Glanville was present at the coronation (3 Sept. 1189), and was employed to suppress the riots which arose out of the ensuing Jew-bait (Newb. i. 297). According to one story, he resigned the justiciarship, misdoubting Richard's policy (*ib.* i. 302); an old man, worn out by work, he wished to fulfil the crusader's vow which he had taken some years before (Ben. ii. 87). According to another, Richard deposed him and forced him to go on the crusade (Rich. Dev. p. 386). Very possibly the king hoped to make him useful, but did not dare to leave him behind in England. Anyway, he, with Archbishop Baldwin and Hubert Walter, accompanied Richard to Marseilles (July 1190); and thence he sailed for the siege of Acre (Ben. ii. 115). At Acre he died. His death seems to have happened before 21 Oct. 1190 (*Ep. Cant.* p. 329), and to have been caused, not by the sword of the infidel, but by the eastern climate (Cogg. p. 29).

The picture that we get of him is that of an active, versatile man, ready at short notice to lead an army, negotiate a peace, hold a council, decide a cause; above all things faithful to his master. We read of his sagacity and of his eloquence; of the pride that he took in the expeditious justice of the royal court (Map, *Nug. Cur.* p. 241). There is against him one very bad story of how he sought to pervert the law in order that he might compass the death of a certain Gilbert Plumpton, against whom he had a private grudge; and this story comes from a good source (Ben. i. 314). He must have had a hand in carrying through the great legal changes which mark the reign of Henry II. In after days tradition made him the inventor of the assize of novel disseisin and the action of replevin (*Mirror of Justices*, c. 2, §§ 25, 26), but that he was a trained lawyer we are not told by any writer of his time. We are told, however, that when in power he was much influenced by his secretary and nephew, Hubert Walter. This is the Hubert Walter who became dean of York, bishop of Salisbury, archbishop of Canterbury, chief justiciar and chancellor, and who bore a high reputation for legal learning ('omnia regni novit jura,' Gerv. ii. 406). Perhaps later ages have ascribed to Glanville juristic attainments which in truth were those of his more clerkly kinsman and successor.

But he has long been best known as the reputed author of a 'Treatise on the Laws and Customs of England,' the oldest of our legal classics. His right to this fame depends mainly on the words of the contemporary chronicler Roger of Hoveden, who under the year 1180 says that the king appointed as justiciar Ranulf Glanville, 'cujus sapientia conditæ sunt leges subscriptæ.' On this statement there follow: (1) a set of laws professedly made by the Conqueror; (2) the collection of laws generally known as 'Leges Edwardi Confessoris;' (3) the treatise in question; (4) certain ordinances of Henry II. Probably Hoveden only means that Glanville, as justiciar, sanctioned these various documents, or that they contained the rules which he administered; it can hardly be intended that he composed what announce themselves as laws of the Confessor and the Conqueror, and it seems very plain that the hand that wrote the treatise was not the hand that compiled the 'Leges Edwardi.' Thus as to the authorship of the treatise Hoveden's evidence falls short, and it is not certain that we have any other first-hand evidence. An examination of all the many manuscripts which give the treatise might perhaps settle this point; but it is believed that as a general rule they simply state that the book was written during Glanville's justiciarship ('justiciæ gubernacula tenente . . . Ranulpho de Glanvilla'). There is good internal evidence that it was written during the last years of Henry's reign, and apparently it was not finished until after October 1187 (lib. viii. cap. ii. iii.) Its object is to describe the procedure of the king's court; more than once the author says that he is ignorant of what goes on in other courts. He does not speak in a tone of authority; in England there is a confused multitude of laws which it were hopeless to define; but he will try to set down some matters of daily importance. He writes as a lawyer keenly interested in legal problems, and not ashamed to confess that he does not know the answer to all the questions that he raises. The book looks more like the work of one of the clerks of the royal court than like that of the chief justiciar, who, during the last years of Henry's reign, can have had little time for writing a legal treatise. The conjecture seems permissible that it was written by Hubert Walter. When in the middle of the thirteenth century Bracton [q. v.] was going over the same ground with this treatise before him, and wanted examples of proper names in order to show how fatal it was for a pleader to make mistakes in them, the two names which occurred to him were his own and that of Hubert Walter (f. 188*b*). If he had coupled Glanville's name with his own, we should have thought it very natural that he should thus associate himself with the writer in whose steps he was following. However, ever since the book was printed

it has been known among lawyers as 'Glanville.' It is a brief but clear and orderly book, and must have done much towards settling the procedure of the royal court and defining the common law. The impulse to write a treatise of this kind was probably due to the reviving study of Roman law, and of that law the author knew a little; but he shows no desire to adopt it wholesale, and does not even take the arrangement of the 'Institutes' as his model. His book, one of the very first treatises on law produced on this side of the Alps, became a venerated authority among English lawyers; Coke acknowledges that he owed it a heavy debt. Upon it some Scottish lawyer founded the text-book known, from its first words, as 'Regiam Majestatem.' How far this fairly represents Scottish law is a debated question. 'Glanville' is of great value to students of legal and social history, continental as well as English, and is well known in France and Germany.

[Occasional notices of Glanville in Gesta Henrici ('Benedict'), R. Hoveden, Gervase of Canterbury, William of Newburgh, R. de Diceto, R. Coggeshall, Giraldus Cambrensis, Jordan Fantosme, Rich. of Devizes, Epistolæ Cantuarienses (all in Rolls Ser.); Jocelin of Brakelond, and Mapes, De Nugis Curialium (Camd. Soc.); Madox's Hist Exchequer; Stubbs's Const. Hist. and prefaces to Hoveden; Monasticon (under 'Butley' and 'Leystone'); List of Sheriffs in 31st Rep. of Dep.-keeper of Publ. Records. There is some genealogical information in Glanville-Richards's Records of the House of Glanville; but much of this is incorrect or very questionable. For Hoveden's testimony as to Glanville's authorship of the treatise see Stubbs's Preface to vol. ii. of Hoveden (Rolls Ser.) The treatise was printed by Tottel without date, about 1554; later editions in 1604, 1673, 1780; English translation by Beames, 1812; published in France by Houard in Traités sur les coutumes Anglo-normandes; in Germany by Phillips, Englisch. Rechtsgesch.; also printed in Acts of Parliament of Scotland, vol. i., and collated with the Regiam Majestatem. A new edition by Sir T. Twiss (Rolls Ser.) is advertised.] F. W. M.

GLAPTHORNE, HENRY (*fl.* 1639), dramatist, of whom no biographical particulars have come down, published: 1. A tragedy, 'Argalus and Parthenia. As it hath been Acted at the Court before their Maiesties: And at the Private-House in Drury-Lane, By thier Maiesties Servants,' 1639, 4to. 2. 'The tragedy of Albertvs Wallenstein. . . . Acted with good allowance at the Globe on the Banke-side, by his Majesties Servants,' 1639, 1640, 4to; dedicated 'To the great Example of Vertue and Trve Mecenas of Liberall Arts, Mr. William Murrey of his Majesties Bed-chamber,' with a prefatory copy of Latin iambics by Alexander Gill (1597–1642) [q. v.] 3. 'The Hollander. A Comedy written 1635,' 1640, 4to, dedicated to Sir Thomas Fisher, knight. 4. 'Wit in a Constable. A Comedy written in 1639,' 1640, 4to, dedicated to Thomas, lord Wentworth. 5. 'The Ladies Priviledge,' 1640, 4to, a comedy dedicated to Sir Frederick Cornwallis. The last three plays were acted at the Cockpit in Drury Lane and at court. Two tragedies of Glapthorne, 'The Duchess of Fernandina' and 'The Vestal,' were entered in the Stationers' Register, 9 Sept. 1653, but were not printed. Another tragedy, 'The Paraside, or Revenge for Honor,' was entered 29 Nov. 1653 as the work of Glapthorne. This is probably the play published in 1654 under the title of 'Revenge for Honour,' with Chapman's name on the title-page. Chapman had certainly no hand in it, but it may have been revised by Glapthorne. 'The Noble Trial,' entered 29 June 1660, is to be identified with 'The Lady Mother,' a comedy preserved in Egerton MS. 1994, and printed in vol. ii. of Bullen's 'Collection of Old English Plays.' A note at the end of the manuscript copy, in the handwriting of William Blagrave (assistant to Sir Henry Herbert, master of the revels), shows that 'The Lady Mother' was licensed in October 1635; and from a passage in ii. 1 it would seem that the play was produced at Salisbury Court Theatre in Whitefriars. Glapthorne's plays are not of high merit; he had little dramatic power, but occasionally writes with grace. In 1639 he published a thin volume of indifferent 'Poëms,' which he dedicated to Jerome [Weston], earl of Portland. Several pieces are addressed to a lady whom he designates as Lucinda; one is headed 'To Lucinda, he being in prison.' In 1641 he edited 'Poems Divine and Humane,' of his friend Thomas Beedome [q. v.], prefixing an address to the reader, and commendatory verses in Latin and English. His last publication was 'Whitehall. A Poem. Written 1642. With Elegies,' &c., 1643, dedicated 'To my noble Friend and Gossip, Captaine Richard Lovelace.' The elegies are of small account, but 'Whitehall' is not without interest. Glapthorne's works (with the exception of 'The Lady Mother') were collected in 1874, 2 vols.

[Memoir prefixed to vol. i. of Glapthorne's Plays and Poems, 1874; Retrospective Review, x. 122–59; Bullen's Collection of Old English Plays, ii. 101–2.] A. H. B.

GLAS, GEORGE (1725?–1765), mariner, son of the Scottish sectary, John Glas [q. v.], was born at Dundee in 1725. He is said to have been brought up as a surgeon, in which capacity he made several

voyages to the West Indies. According to another account he was once a midshipman in the royal navy. He afterwards obtained command of a vessel in the Brazil trade, in which he made several voyages to the west coast of Africa and the Canary Isles. On one of his trips he discovered a river between Cape Verde and Senegal, navigable some way inland, and came to the conclusion that it would be a suitable site for a new trading settlement. He returned home and laid his scheme before government, but his conditions, an exclusive grant of the country for all trading purposes for thirty years, were thought too high. After some negotiations Glas came to an agreement with the commissioners of trade and plantations, by which he was guaranteed the sum of 15,000*l.* on condition of his obtaining a free cession of the country by the natives to the British crown. On the faith of this arrangement Glas entered into an agreement with a company or firm of merchants, who provided him with a ship and cargo. Accompanied by his wife and daughter, Glas sailed from Gravesend in August 1764, and arrived safely at his destination, which he named Port Hillsborough. He had little difficulty in persuading the natives to cede their territory, and a treaty was drawn up and signed by all the headmen of the district. A famine at this time prevailed on the coast, and Glas resolved to proceed to Teneriffe, to obtain grain and other provisions for his settlement. He was obliged to leave the ship with his companions, as they had no place on shore to stay in, and set out in the long-boat, with five men, in November 1764. He arrived safely at Lanzarate, one of the Canary group, where an English vessel was on the point of sailing home, by which Glas forwarded his treaty to the authorities in London. But the jealousy of the Spaniards was by this time aroused, and shortly after his arrival Glas was arrested, by orders from Teneriffe, on a charge of contraband trading at Lanzarate, and was sent prisoner to Teneriffe, where he was treated with great harshness. Among the home office records is a letter from 'Mr. George Glass,' dated Teneriffe, 15 Dec. 1764, in which he reports his seizure and close confinement in the castle. He suggests that the Spaniards dreaded interference with the important fishery carried on by natives of the Canary Isles on the African coast between Capes Bajador and Blanco, and asked for his release (*Calendar Home Office Papers*, 1760–5, par. 1631). A letter to the secretary of the admiralty from Captain Thomas Graves, H.M.S. Edgar, off Senegal, dated 22 March 1765, states that opportunity was taken 'to enquire into the seizure and detention of Captain Glass by the governor of Santa Cruz, Teneriffe. The governor was not very satisfactory in his reasons for imprisoning that unfortunate poor man. It was then demanded to see him, for he is shut up from y^e^ sight of every one but his own keepers, said to be kept in irons, and denied the use of pens, ink, and paper; but this y^e^ governor refused, and would assign no reason why the poor man was kept under such rigid confinement, even to barbarity, though pressed to it in the strongest and most lively terms' (*Admiralty Records*, Captains' Letters, G. 15). Papers representing the case accompanied the letter, and with it is another from Captain Boteler, H.M.S. Shannon, which states that the explanation (ultimately?) given by the Spanish authorities was that Glas came to Allegranza Lanzarate from the coast of Africa without a pass, and was selling contraband (*ib.*; *Calendar Home Office Papers*, 1760–5, p. 550). About the same time, March 1765, the settlers at Port Hillsborough were attacked by the blacks, who killed the chief officer and six men. Dreading a renewal of the attack, the survivors made their escape in the boats to Teneriffe, where Mrs. Glas first learned of her husband's detention. Steps appear to have been taken by the British government to obtain his release (*ib.* par. 2033, no details given), and in October 1765 he was set at liberty. The English barque Sandwich touching at Teneriffe, Glas with his wife and daughter embarked in her for England. Among the crew were a number of Spaniards or Portuguese, who had somehow become aware of the fact that there was treasure on board. Rising one night, when the vessel was off the south coast of Ireland, these men murdered the captain and those of the crew who were not in the plot, and stabbed Glas as he rushed upon deck on hearing the noise. He was killed on the spot. Mrs. Glas and her daughter, locked in each other's arms, were thrown overboard. The murderers then scuttled the ship and escaped with their booty to the shore. But, contrary to their expectations, the ship, instead of sinking, drifted on shore not far off, with the evidence of the tragedy still fresh and reeking. A search was made for the murderers, who were discovered carousing in a roadside public-house, were arrested, tried in Dublin, and executed after confessing their guilt and giving particulars of the crime.

Glas appears to have been a man of some ability. He translated from a manuscript of J. Abreu de Galinda, a Franciscan monk of Andalusia, then recently found at Palma, 'An Account of the Discovery and History of the

Canary Islands,' which was published by Doddridge in 1764, the year Glas left England, and went through several subsequent editions; and he appears to have had in preparation at the time of his death a descriptive account of north-western Africa.

[Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 308; Calendar Home Office Papers, 1760–5, under 'Glas.' A full account of the murder is given in Gent. Mag. xxxv. 545.]

H. M. C.

GLAS, JOHN (1695–1773), Scottish sectary, only son of Alexander Glas (*d.* 1724), minister of Auchtermuchty, Fifeshire, afterwards of Kinclaven, Perthshire, and Christian, daughter of John Duncan, minister of Rerwick, Kirkcudbrightshire, was born at Auchtermuchty on 21 Sept. 1695. From the parish school of Kinclaven he went to the Perth grammar school, and thence to St. Leonard's College, St. Andrews, where he graduated A.M. on 6 May 1713. He finished his studies in Edinburgh. On 20 May 1718 he was licensed by Dunkeld presbytery, was called to Tealing, Forfarshire, on 19 Feb., and ordained there on 6 May 1719. He soon became very popular as a preacher. On 13 July 1725 he formed a society of nearly a hundred persons within his parish for a monthly celebration of the Lord's supper and closer religious fellowship. His father first warned him that his principles were those of an independent. At the end of the year he addressed a letter to Francis Archibald, minister of Guthrie, Forfarshire, denying the binding obligation of the national covenants. His views in opposition to state churches and the right of the civil authority to interfere in religious matters were embodied in his 'Testimony of the King of Martyrs,' 1727, a publication which brought him before the church courts, when he withdrew his signature from the formula, and renounced some passages in the confession of faith. The synod of Angus and Mearns suspended him on 18 April 1728, a sentence confirmed by the general assembly in May. As he disregarded the suspension, the synod deposed him from the ministry on 15 Oct. On appeal to the assembly, great efforts were made in his favour by influential elders, including Duncan Forbes (1685–1747) [q. v.], then lord advocate, who pleaded for indulgence to the speculative opinions of a man of high character and usefulness. At length, on 12 March 1730, the commission of assembly affirmed the deposition.

Glas removed to Dundee, where he formed a church to his mind, the members of which were popularly termed Glassites. His principles have been described as akin to Brownism, but they approached more nearly to the type of independent presbyterianism set forth by early English puritans, e.g. by William Bradshaw (1571–1618) [q. v.] But Glas did not, with Bradshaw, recognise the prerogative of the sovereign in religious matters, a congregation with its presbytery being 'subject to no jurisdiction under heaven.' He introduced sundry practices on the ground of apostolic direction, such as the 'osculum pacis,' and later the agape, in the shape of a common meal, whence his followers received the nickname of 'kailites.' With the formation of other congregations came the question of providing a ministry. Only two clergymen joined him, and this at a later date, namely, George Byres of St. Boswells, Roxburghshire, in 1738, and Robert Ferrier of Largo, Fifeshire, in 1768. Glas, though himself a good scholar, set aside the strong presbyterian feeling in favour of an academical training for the clergy. He was at one with the quakers also on the point of ministerial emolument, though he went beyond them in his estimate of the common duty of the church to be responsible for the maintenance of all its members. The first 'elder' appointed to carry on the new organisation was James Cargill, a glover and an able preacher, who had charge of the congregation at Dunkeld.

In 1733 Glas left Dundee for Perth, where he built the first meeting-house of the new sect amid considerable opposition. At Perth the cause received an important accession in the person of Robert Sandeman [q. v.], who, in his twentieth year, joined Glas and two others in an application to the 'associate presbytery,' recently organised by Ebenezer Erskine [q. v.] Two years later (22 May 1739) the general assembly of its own motion restored Glas to 'the status of a minister of Jesus Christ, but not to that of a minister of the kirk of Scotland,' leaving him incapable of holding a charge in the church until he should have renounced such tenets as were inconsistent with its constitution.

Unlike that of the Erskines, Glas's popularity deserted him upon his secession. Though he deviated but slightly from Calvinistic orthodoxy, there was a dry literalism about some of his views unfavourable to fervour. Faith he defined as a bare intellectual acceptance of certain facts. With the Wesleyans he discarded the doctrine of 'final perseverance,' but the methodist 'conversion' was as unreal to him as the Calvinistic 'assurance.' He showed his good sense by rejecting (1759) the Hutchinsonian discovery of a complete system of physical science in holy scripture, maintaining that 'the Bible was never designed to teach mankind philo-

sophy.' His notes on scripture texts (1747) exhibit a good deal of theological acumen; his monograph on the heresy of Aerius (1745) is a scholarly piece of work; and still better is his reconstruction, from Origen's citations, of the 'True Discourse' of Celsus, of which he prepared (1753) a translation with notes. His sacred 'songs' have no poetical merit.

Glas was of even and cheerful disposition, in company free from professional stiffness, and not without a sense of humour. 'I too can be grave at times,' he replied to an austere critic, 'when I want money, or want righteousness.' His strength of character in trying circumstances was remarkable. After the execution of the murderers of his son, his first thought was of the 'glorious instance of the divine mercy, if George Glas and his murderers should meet in heaven.' Glas died at Perth on 2 Nov. 1773. He married Katharine (*d.* December 1749), eldest daughter of Thomas Black, minister at Perth, and had fifteen children, all of whom he survived. Of his sons, Alexander was the writer of some of the best of the 'Christian Songs' published by the sect; George [q. v.] was the ablest of the family; Thomas became a bookseller at Dundee. His daughter Katharine married Robert Sandeman. In Scotland the sect is still known as Glassites; in England and America, to which it spread through the influence of Sandeman's labours, the name Sandemanian is given to it. In addition to the parent body there are several smaller sects which owe their origin to the writings of Glas, e.g. the Johnsonian baptists and the 'separatists' who follow the teaching of John Walker of Dublin.

Glas's 'Works' were collected in his lifetime and published, Edinb. 1761–2, 4 vols. 8vo; a second and more complete edition was issued at Dundee, 1782–3, 5 vols. 8vo. The most characteristic are: 1. 'The Testimony of the King of Martyrs concerning his Kingdom,' &c., Edinb. 1727, 8vo; also 1728, 8vo; 1729, 8vo; 1747, 8vo (preface by Robert Ferrier); 1776, 12mo; 1777, 12mo; 1813, 12mo. 2. 'An Explication,' &c., 1728. 3. 'The Speech before the Commission,' &c., 1730. 4. 'A Letter to Mr. John Willison . . . concerning Illiterate Ministers,' 1734. 5. 'The Scheme of Justification by Faith agreeable to Common Sense,' &c., 1753. Others are noticed above. Not included in the 'Works' is 6. 'Christian Songs,' 6th edit. Perth, 1784, 12mo; 9th edit. Edinb. 1805, 12mo (has unauthorised alterations); 13th edit. Perth, 1847, 12mo (the printer was R. Morison, who had printed the 6th edition sixty-four years previously; in this edition are sixteen compositions by Glas, besides two doubtful ones).

[Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scotic.; Wilson's Dissenting Churches in London, 1810, iii. 261 sq.; Hurd's Religious Rites, 1811, pp. 644 sq.; Grub's Eccl. Hist. of Scotland, 1861, iv. 55; Anderson's Scottish Nation, 1870, ii. 307; Hunt's Religious Thought in England, 1873, iii. 222 sq.; Russell's Congregationalism, in Religions of the World, 1877, pp. 224 sq.; Glas's Works.] A. G.

GLASCOCK, WILLIAM NUGENT (1787?–1847), captain in the navy, entered the navy in January 1800 on board the Glenmore frigate with Captain George Duff, whom he followed in 1801 to the Vengeance, in which he served in the Baltic, on the coast of Ireland, and in the West Indies. In 1803 he was appointed to the Colossus and afterwards to the Barfleur, in which he was present in the action off Cape Finisterre on 22 July 1805, and later on at the blockade of Brest under Admiral Cornwallis. In November 1808 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Dannemark, and served in her at the reduction of Flushing in August 1809; in 1812 he was a lieutenant of the Clarence in the Bay of Biscay. He afterwards served in the Tiber, Madagascar, and Meander frigates on the home station, and in the Sir Francis Drake, flagship of Sir Charles Hamilton [q. v.], on the Newfoundland station, and was promoted from her to the command of the Carnation sloop in November 1818. In 1819 he commanded the Drake brig, from which he was obliged to invalid. In 1830 Glascock was appointed to the Orestes sloop, which he commanded on the home station during 1831; but in 1832 he was sent out to the coast of Portugal, and during the latter months of the year was stationed in the Douro, for the protection of British interests in the then disturbed state of the country [see SARTORIUS, SIR GEORGE ROSE; NAPIER, SIR CHARLES (1786–1860)]. He continued in the Douro, as senior officer, for nearly a year, during which time his conduct under troublesome and often difficult circumstances won for him the approval of the admiralty and his promotion to post-rank, 3 June 1833, accompanied by a special and complimentary letter from Sir James Graham, the first lord. He did not, however, leave the Douro till the following September, and on 1 Oct. he paid off the Orestes. From April 1843 to January 1847 he commanded the Tyne frigate on the Mediterranean station, and during the following months was employed in Ireland as an inspector under the Poor Relief Act. He died suddenly on 8 Oct. 1847 at Baltinglass. He was married

and left issue. Glascock devoted the long intervals of half-pay, both as commander and captain, to literary labours, and produced several volumes of naval novels, anecdotes, reminiscences, and reflections, which, as novels, are stupid enough, and in their historical parts have little value, but are occasionally interesting as social sketches of naval life in the early part of the century. The titles of these are: 1. 'The Naval Sketch Book, or The Service Afloat and Ashore,' 2 vols. 12mo, 1826. 2. 'Sailors and Saints, or Matrimonial Manœuvres,' 3 vols. 12mo, 1829. 3. 'Tales of a Tar, with characteristic Anecdotes,' 12mo, 1836. 4. 'Land Sharks and Sea Gulls,' 3 vols. 12mo, 1838. His 'Naval Service, or Officers' Manual,' 2 vols. post 8vo, 1836, comes under a different category, and proved, as it was meant to be, a useful manual for young officers; it passed through four editions in England; the last, published in 1859, has a short advertisement by Glascock's daughter, in which she says that 'the work has been translated into French, Russian, Swedish, and Turkish, and adopted by the navies of those powers, as well as by that of the United States.' It is now, of course, quite obsolete, though still interesting to the student of naval history and customs.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. xii. (vol. iv. pt. ii.) 490 (a very detailed memoir, evidently supplied by Glascock himself); United Service Magazine, 1847, pt. iii. p. 465.] J. K. L.

GLASS, JOSEPH (1791?–1867), philanthropist, born in 1791 or 1792, was the inventor of the chimney-sweeping machine now in use. A less successful machine was invented in 1805 by Smart, but until the production of Glass's invention the friends of the sweep were unable to carry the bill for the suppression of climbing-boys. Glass, having perfected his machine and proved its practicability, was examined before a committee of the House of Lords; the result being the act of parliament for the suppression of the old system of sweeping chimneys (1 July 1842). Glass received the silver medal and the prize of 200*l.*, but he never patented his invention. He was actively engaged for many years, first in advocating the claims of the sweeps, and afterwards in prosecuting the masters who attempted to evade the provisions of the act. The law was made more stringent in 1864. Glass died at Brixton, Surrey, 29 Dec. 1867, in his seventy-sixth year.

[Athenæum, 11 Jan. 1868, p. 60; Times, 1 Jan. 1868, p. 1, col. 1; Gent. Mag. 4th ser. v. 259.] G. G.

GLASS, Sir RICHARD ATWOOD (1820–1873), manufacturer of telegraph cables, was born at Bradford, Wiltshire, in 1820, and educated at King's College, London. He began life in a London accountant's office, where in the course of his business duties he became acquainted with Mr. Elliot, who was associated with the wire-rope manufactory of Kuper & Co. In 1852 Glass, who had a mechanical as well as a financial turn of mind, first adapted the wire-rope covering to submarine cables. It was first applied to the Dover and Calais cable, then partially completed. Afterwards the plan was adopted for many other cable services with great success. In the early days of submarine telegraphy Glass gave most valuable patronage and support to the enterprise by the manufacture of various descriptions of cable. The Atlantic cables of 1865 and 1866 were made under his direct superintendence. After being knighted for these services in 1866, Glass quitted the Telegraph Construction and Maintenance Company, and subsequently became chairman of the Anglo-American Telegraph Company. He was returned member for Bewdley, Worcestershire, in 1868, and sat for that constituency from December of that year until the March following, when he was unseated on petition. He married in 1854 Anne, daughter of Thomas Tanner, and died on 22 Dec. 1873 at Moorlands, Bitterne, Southampton.

[Ann. Reg. 1873; Sabine's Hist. of the Electric Telegraph; Times, 23 Dec. 1873.] J. B–y.

GLASS, THOMAS, M.D. (*d.* 1786), physician, a native of Tiverton, Devonshire, was entered as a medical student at Leyden on 29 Oct. 1728 (*Leyden Students*, Index Soc., p. 41), and took the degree of M.D. in July 1731 ('Dissertatio Medica Inauguralis, De Atrophia in genere,' 4to, Leyden, 1731). He practised with great success at Exeter. To his brother Samuel Glass, a surgeon at Oxford, he imparted, 'as a matter of mere speculation and amusement,' a process of preparing magnesia alba. Samuel perfected the preparation, published in 1764 an 'Essay' on its use and salutary effects as a medicine, and derived a handsome profit from its sale. He ultimately sold the secret to a firm of chemists. Meanwhile, in the summer of 1771, Thomas Henry [q. v.], a Manchester apothecary, communicated to the College of Physicians what he maintained to be an 'improved' method of preparing magnesia alba, and his paper was printed in vol. ii. of the college 'Transactions.' After Samuel Glass's death on 25 Feb. 1773 (*Gent. Mag.* xliii. 155), Henry published in the following May 'Strictures' on the magnesia sold 'under the

name of the late Mr. Glass,' proving by a searching analysis that it was not properly made, and advertising his own preparation as 'genuine.' Thomas Glass replied in 'An Examination of Mr. Henry's "Strictures" on Glass's Magnesia,' 8vo, London, 1774, but was effectively answered by Henry during the same year. To 'Medical Observations and Inquiries' (vi. 364) Glass contributed an 'Account of the Influenza, as it appeared at Exeter in 1775.' He wrote also: 1. 'Commentarii duodecim de febribus ad Hippocratis disciplinam accommodati,' 8vo, London, 1742 ('Editio nova, curante Ern. Godofr. Baldinger,' 8vo, Jena and Leipzig, 1771). 2. 'An Account of the antient baths, and their use in physic,' 8vo, London, 1752. 3. 'A letter ... to Dr. Baker on the means of procuring a distinct and favourable kind of small-pox,' &c., 8vo, London, 1767. 4. 'A second letter ... to Dr. Baker on certain methods of treating the small-pox during the eruptive state,' 8vo, London, 1767. Glass was considered the greatest English authority after Sir William Watson on inoculation for the small-pox. A German translation of their papers was published at Halle in 1769.

Glass died at Exeter in 1786. His will, dated 8 Nov. 1783, was proved at London on 27 Feb. 1786 (registered in P. C. C. 90, Norfolk). He bequeathed to the dean and chapter of Exeter all his 'medical printed books,' to be placed in their library for the use of any physician of the city. By a codicil dated 15 Dec. 1784 he assigned three deed polls to be applied towards the education of poor children in the several parishes of St. Mary Arches, St. Olave, and Allhallows on the Walls in Exeter. By his wife, who died before him, he had four daughters, Mary (Mrs. Parminter), who predeceased her father, Elizabeth, Ann (Mrs. Lowder), and Melina or Melony (Mrs. Daniell). His portrait, by Opie, has been engraved by Ezekiel (Evans, *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, i. 139).

[Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; will of Samuel Glass, proved 31 March 1773 (P. C. C. 110, Stevens).] G. G.

GLASSE, GEORGE HENRY (1761–1809), classical scholar and divine, the son of Dr. Samuel Glasse [q. v.], was born in 1761. He was sent to Christ Church, Oxford, in 1775, aged 14, and graduated B.A. 28 April 1779, and M.A. 14 Jan. 1782. He took holy orders, and in 1785 his father resigned to him his living of Hanwell, Middlesex. He also filled the office of domestic chaplain to the Earl of Radnor, the Duke of Cambridge, and the Earl of Sefton successively. His intellectual attainments greatly impressed his friends. In 1781 he published a translation of Mason's 'Caractacus,' 'Καράκτακος ἐπὶ Μώνῃ: sive cl. Gul. Masoni Caractacus Græco carmine redditus cum versione Latina,' which was very favourably reviewed. In 1788 appeared Glasse's rendering in Greek verse of Milton's 'Samson Agonistes.' The ease with which Glasse handled the classical languages is illustrated by his Latin version of Colman's 'Miss Bayley's Ghost,' which was sung by Tom Moore at a masquerade given by Lady Manvers, and afterwards published in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (lxxv. 750). He published a large number of sermons, including 'Contemplations on the Sacred History, altered from the works of Bishop Hall,' 4 vols., 12mo, 1792, and 'Sixteen Discourses abridged from the works of Bishop William Beveridge [q.v.], with Supplement of Ten Sermons by G. H. Glasse,' London, 1805, 8vo. The most popular of his works was 'Louisa: a narrative of fact supposed to throw light on the mysterious history of the Lady of the Haystack' (1801), translated from 'L'Inconnue, Histoire Véritable.' This work, which quickly reached a third edition, was an attempt to prove that a mysterious refugee at Bristol was identical with Félix-Julienne de Schonau, otherwise Freulen, who declared herself to be the natural daughter of the emperor Francis I, and who was the unnamed heroine of the anonymous French work 'L'Inconnue.' Glasse frequently contributed to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and wrote a paper in 'Archæologia' in 1787. He ran through a large fortune in sixteen years, and then found himself in such difficulties that on 30 Oct. 1809 he hanged himself in the Bull and Mouth Inn, St. Martin's-le-Grand, London. At the inquest his solicitor testified that his embarrassments were so great as to fully account for mental derangement. Glasse is described as 'short and fat, his face full and rather handsome, with an expression of benevolence and intelligence.' He married, first, Anne Fletcher of Ealing, who died in June 1802, within a few days of their eldest daughter, and afterwards in May 1805 Harriet, the daughter of Thomas Wheeler.

[Gent. Mag. lxxix. 1082–3; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 131–3; St. James's Chronicle, 31 Oct. 1809; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. x. 496, 2nd ser. iii. 249; Cat. of Oxford Graduates; Brit. Mus. Cat.] A. V.

GLASSE, HANNAH (*fl.* 1747), was author of a popular treatise on cookery. The first edition is a thin folio, entitled 'The Art of Cookery Made Plain and Easy, which far exceeds any Thing of the kind ever yet Published. . . . By A Lady. London. Printed for the Author; and sold at Mrs. Ashburn's,

a China-Shop, the Corner of Fleet-Ditch, 1747.' A list of nearly two hundred subscribers includes 'Mrs. Glasse, Cary-Street,' and 'Mr. Glasse, Attorney at Law.' In an address 'To the reader' the author declares, 'I have attempted a Branch of Cookery which Nobody has yet thought worth their while to write upon,' and continues: 'If I have not wrote in the high polite Stile I hope I shall be forgiven; for my Intention is to instruct the lower Sort.' The extravagance of French cooks is severely condemned. The volume has at the end 'A certain Cure for the Bite of a Mad Dog, attributed to Dr. Mead.' It became deservedly popular. In 1751 the fourth edition was issued in octavo. It contains a few pages of appendix, and has the autograph of H. Glasse engraved in facsimile across the title at the top of the beginning of the text. This autograph was printed in facsimile in the same place in subsequent editions. The ninth edition appeared in 1765, and many other editions succeeded. Mrs. Glasse was author also of 'The Compleat Confectioner: or the Whole Art of Confectionary Made Plain and Easy, &c. &c. By H. Glasse, Author of the "Art of Cookery."' This is not dated, but is to be sold, like the 'Art of Cookery,' at 'Mrs. Ashburner's China Shop.' The introductory address, 'To the Housekeepers of Great Britain and Ireland,' has the facsimile autograph 'H. Glasse,' which is repeated at the beginning of the text as in the 'Art of Cookery.' The British Museum Catalogue suggests 1770 as its date of publication. Mrs. Glasse also published 'The Servant's Directory, or Housekeeper's Companion,' &c., London, 1770, 8vo. In the fourth edition of 'The Art of Cookery,' on the flyleaf opposite the title-page, is an elaborate advertisement in copperplate, announcing that Hannah Glasse is 'Habit Maker to Her Royal Highness the Princess of Wales, in Tavistock Street, Covent Garden,' &c. She may be identical with the 'Hannah Glass of St. Paul's, Co. Garden, Warehouse-keeper,' placed in the list of bankrupts for May 1754 in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (xxiv. 244). A report is mentioned in Boswell's 'Life of Johnson' (1848, p. 592) that Mrs. Glasse's 'Cookery' was by Dr. John Hill, but the style of the book and the existence of the other works noted above are irreconcilable with this view. The attribution to Mrs. Glasse of the proverb 'First catch your hare' has occasioned some discussion. The proverb is not found in her 'Art of Cookery,' but her words 'Take your hare when it is cased' may have suggested it.

[Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vi. 322, 444, viii. 206, xi. 264, 6th ser. xi. 90, 196; Brit. Mus. Cat. The Brit. Mus. copy of the Servant's Directory is unfortunately missing; Brewer's Dict. of Phrase and Fable.] R. B.

GLASSE, SAMUEL, D.D. (1735–1812), theologian, son of the Rev. Richard Glasse of Purton, Wiltshire, born in 1735, was a scholar of Westminster School from 1749 to 1752, when he was elected a junior student of Christ Church, Oxford (4 June). He proceeded B.A. in 1756, M.A. in 1759, and accumulated the degrees of B.D. and D.D. on 7 Dec. 1769. In 1764 he became a fellow of the Royal Society, and in 1772 chaplain in ordinary to his majesty. His first preferment was the rectory of St. Mary's, Hanwell, Middlesex, which he afterwards resigned in favour of his son, George Henry Glasse [q. v.], in 1785. The church was rebuilt during his residency, and he contributed largely towards the new edifice. In 1782 he became vicar of Epsom, and four years later rector of Wanstead, Essex. He was appointed to the prebend of Shalford in the cathedral of Wells in 1791, which he retained until 1798, when he was installed as prebendary of Oxgate in St. Paul's Cathedral. He died in Sackville Street, Piccadilly, on 27 April 1812, in his seventy-ninth year. Glasse was the intimate friend of George Horne, bishop of Norwich.

Glasse was a popular and eloquent preacher, and an active country magistrate. The sermons he delivered before public bodies and on behalf of special charities were often printed between 1773 and 1803. In 1777 he translated and edited a French work, entitled 'Address from a Lady of Quality to her Children in the Last Stage of a Lingering Illness,' Gloucester, 1778, 2 vols. 8vo. He felt a keen sympathy with Raikes in his organisation of Sunday schools, and was the author of 'The Piety, Wisdom, and Policy of promoting Sunday Schools,' London, 1786, 4to, and of an article in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' lvii. 11, January 1788, entitled 'A Short Sketch and Character of Mr. Raikes.' He published in 1787 'A Narrative of Proceedings tending towards a National Reforming previous to, and consequent upon, his Majesty's Royal Proclamation for the Suppression of Vice and Immorality. In a Letter to a Friend, &c. by a Country Magistrate,' London, 1787, 8vo. He likewise assisted Man Godscall in his pamphlet, 'A General Plan of Parochial and Provincial Police,' London, 1787, 8vo.

[Welch's Alumni Westmon. pp. 349, 358, 359, 534; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Lysons's Environs, ii. 553; Manning's Surrey, ii. 623; Malcolm's Lond. Red. iii. 20; Nichols's Lit. Hist. ix. 131; Gent. Mag. lii. 552, lvi. 719, lxi. 686; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Life of Bishop Horne, by C. Jones, i. 41.] W. F. W. S.

GLASSFORD, JAMES (*d.* 1845), legal writer and traveller, was son of John Glassford of Dougalston [q. v.], by his third wife, Lady Margaret Mackenzie, sixth daughter of the third Earl of Cromarty. Glassford was admitted a member of the Faculty of Advocates in 1793, and became sheriff-depute of Dumbartonshire. He succeeded to Dougalston on the death of his elder brother Henry in 1819. He was one of the commissioners of inquiry into the state of education in Ireland, and in that capacity visited Ulster, Leinster, and Munster in 1824, and Connaught in 1826. He also acted as one of the commissioners for inquiring into the duties and emoluments of the clerks and other officers of the courts of justice in Scotland. He died at Edinburgh on 28 July 1845. His published works are as follows: 1. 'Remarks on the Constitution and Procedure of the Scottish Courts of Law,' Edinburgh, 1812, 8vo. 2. 'An Essay on the Principles of Evidence, and their application to subjects of Judicial Enquiry,' Edinburgh, 1812, 8vo. 3. 'Exemplum Tractatus de fontibus Juris, and other Latin Pieces of Lord Bacon. Translated by James Glassford, Esq., Advocate,' Edinburgh, 1823, 8vo. 4. 'Frondes Caducæ,' Chiswick, 1824, 16mo. 5. 'Letter to the Right Hon. Sir John Newport, Bart., M.P., on the subject of the Fees payable in the Courts of Justice and the Stamp Duties on Law Proceedings,' London, 1824, 8vo. 6. 'Letter to the Right Hon. the Earl of Roden on the present state of Popular Education in Ireland,' London, 1829, 8vo. 7. 'Lyrical Compositions selected from the Italian Poets,' with translations, Edinburgh, 1834, 8vo (favourably noticed in the 'Edinburgh Review,' January 1835). A second edition was published in 1846 after the author's death, greatly enlarged. Several of these translations were republished in London in 1886 in a volume of the 'Canterbury Poets,' entitled 'Sonnets of Europe,' edited by Mr. Samuel Waddington. 8. 'Notes of Three Tours in Ireland in 1824 and 1826,' Bristol, 1838, 8vo. This work was printed for private distribution in 1831. It was republished, however, during the following year, and is identical with the former edition, except for the insertion of a new title-page. 9. 'Letter by the Chancellor D'Aguesseau to a Friend on the subject of the Christian Mysteries, by James Glassford, Esq., and extracted by permission from the Scottish "Christian Herald."' This letter is published among a number of treatises entitled 'Unitarianism tried by Scripture and Experience, . . . with a General Introduction by a Layman,' London, 1840, 8vo. 10. 'Miscellanea,' Edinburgh, 4to, pp. 83. This volume, printed at Edinburgh for private circulation, contains translations of Addison's 'Machinæ Gesticulantes,' Froude's 'Cursus Glaciales,' &c. Glassford also published another volume, entitled 'Elegiæ,' without place or date, pp. 31. There is another edition of it, pp. 39.

[Martin's Privately Printed Books, pp. 244, 426; Edinb. Review, lx. 1835; Sonnets of Europe (Canterbury Poets Series).] W. F. W. S.

GLASSFORD, JOHN (1715–1783), merchant of Glasgow, born in 1715, was a tobacco merchant on a large scale. He was one of the original members of the Glasgow chamber of commerce, and took a prominent part with Larnshaw, Ritchie of Busbie, and Spiers of Elderslie, in developing the trade of Glasgow. The firm of Spiers & Glassford, of which he was a member, imported in 1774 more than one-fourth of the entire 40,500 hogsheads of tobacco received by the forty-six firms then existing in Glasgow. Glassford was also the most extensive shipowner of his time in Scotland. He possessed twenty-four fine vessels regularly trading between the Clyde and America, and the West Indies. Glassford, who was made bailie of Glasgow in 1751, resided in the old Shawfield Mansion, on the north side of Trongate, facing Stockwell Street, which was built in 1712 by David Campbell, M.P. for Glasgow, and was subsequently razed to make way for the present Glassford Street. Glassford purchased the extensive lands of Dougalston, Dumbartonshire, in 1767, and greatly improved the estate by planting and building. He was three times married. By his second wife, Anne, daughter of Sir John Nisbet of Dean, he was father of Henry Glassford, M.P. for Dumbartonshire from 1806 to 1810, who died 14 May 1819; his third wife, whom he married 21 March 1769, was Lady Margaret Mackenzie, daughter of the third Earl of Cromarty, and by her he was father of James Glassford [q. v.] She died at Glasgow 29 March 1773. Glassford died at Dougalston on 27 Aug. 1783. He was a munificent patron of Glasgow institutions.

[Irving's Book of Scotsmen; Pagan's Sketches of Glasgow; Glasgow Past and Present; articles in the Glasgow Herald; Douglas and Wood's Peerage of Scotland, i. 400; Foster's M.P.'s of Scotland.] J. B–y.

GLAZEBROOK, JAMES (1744–1803), divine, son of William Glasebrook, was born at Madeley, Shropshire, on 11 Oct. 1744. When he was a young man of twenty-three, working as a collier and getter of ironstone, he was brought under the influence of the Rev. John Fletcher of Madeley [q. v.], and he determined to become a clergyman. With this view he was educated at Lady Huntingdon's

college at Trevecca in South Wales. He was ordained deacon by the Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry in December 1771, and six years later he received priest's orders. In 1779 he married Dorothy, daughter of Dr. Thomas Kirkland, and removed to Warrington, where he became incumbent of a new church, St. James's, Latchford, consecrated in 1781. In that year he joined in a sharp controversy with Gilbert Wakefield on infant baptism. Wakefield afterwards acknowledged that his opponent was 'a man of talents, very superior in his education and advantages, and deserves the warmest commendations for the pains which he must have taken with the cultivation of his understanding in very untoward circumstances.' On being appointed vicar of Belton, Leicestershire, in 1796, being then broken in health, he left Warrington, though he retained St. James's incumbency. He died at Belton on 1 July 1803. His son, Thomas Kirkland, is noticed below.

He wrote: 1. 'A Defence of Infant Baptism,' &c., 1781. 2. 'The Sacrifice of Thanksgiving, a Sermon,' 1789. 3. 'The Practice of what is called Extempore Preaching recommended,' 1794. 4. 'The Minister's Enquiry into the State of his People, a Sermon,' 1798. 5. 'Sermons on various Important Subjects (with Life by T. W. Whitaker),' 1805.

[Rylands's Genealogies of Bate and Kirkland; Ormerod's Cheshire, 2nd edit. i. 603; New's Memorials of Selina, Countess of Huntingdon, 1858, pp. 214, 228.] C. W. S.

GLAZEBROOK, THOMAS KIRKLAND (1780–1855), author, son of the Rev. James Glazebrook [q.v.], was born at Ashby-de-la-Zouch, Leicestershire, on 4 June 1780. He lived for many years at Warrington, where he carried on the business of a glass manufacturer, and where he engaged in the promotion of many useful institutions and societies. He was the captain of a local volunteer corps in 1803, and was always an ardent politician of the tory party. He wrote: 1. 'The First Eclogue of Virgil, translated into English Verse,' 1807. 2. 'A Guide to Southport, North Meoles, in the County of Lancaster,' 1809; 2nd edit. 1826. 3. 'Lissa' (a poetical fragment). 4. 'A Letter addressed to the Members of the Warrington Institution,' 1814. 5. 'Alphabetical and Chronological List of Companies, Trades, &c.,' 1831. He also printed many occasional songs and poetical effusions.

He married in 1801 Elizabeth Twanbrook of Appleton, Cheshire, by whom he had a large family. He died at Southport on 17 Jan. 1855, after residing there for twenty years.

[Kendrick's Warrington Worthies; Fishwick's Lancashire Library, p. 176; Rylands's Bate and Kirkland Genealogies, 1877; information from Mr. J. P. Rylands.] C. W. S.

GLEIG, GEORGE (1753–1840), bishop of Brechin, came of a family of Scotch episcopalians, which had adhered to the house of Stuart and suffered for it. He was born on his father's farm at Boghall, in the parish of Arbuthnot, Kincardineshire, on 12 May 1753. After some instruction at the school of Arbuthnot he entered, at about thirteen years of age, King's College, Aberdeen, where he carried off the first prizes in mathematics and the moral and physical sciences. In 1773 he took orders in the Scottish episcopal church, and was appointed almost immediately to the charge of Crail and Pittenweem, Fifeshire. In 1786 he went to London, chiefly to negotiate for the repeal of the penal laws, and appears to have obtained from Moore, archbishop of Canterbury, a draft of a bill to which the government might assent. The Scotch bishops, however, desired a measure of relief not involving the requirement to pray for the king by name. This 'foolish attempt,' as Gleig described it, was fatal to the scheme. Bishop Skinner was then all-powerful in the church, was suspicious of his efforts, and had resented Gleig's criticism of his consecration sermon in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1785 (pt. i. p. 438). Though he was elected by the clergy bishop of Dunkeld in November 1786, in September 1792, and for the third time in the summer of 1808, the hostility of Skinner rendered the election on all three occasions ineffectual.

Gleig removed from Pittenweem to Stirling in 1787. He became a frequent contributor to the 'Monthly Review,' the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' the 'Anti-Jacobin Review,' and the 'British Critic.' He also wrote several articles for the third edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and on the death of the editor, Colin Macfarquhar, in 1793, was engaged to edit the remaining six volumes (xiii–xviii.) Three of his principal contributions to this work were the articles on 'Instinct,' 'Metaphysics,' and 'Theology.' The two supplementary volumes, which appeared in 1801, he wrote almost unaided. King's College, Aberdeen, conferred on him the degree of LL.D.; he was elected fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, contributed to their 'Transactions,' and became also fellow of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland.

On 28 Sept. 1808 Gleig was unanimously chosen successor to Bishop Strahan in the episcopate of Brechin, and having bound himself to maintain the Scotch office—a test imposed upon him by Skinner, now primus—

he was consecrated in St. Andrews Church, Aberdeen, on 30 Oct. He at once attacked the old abuses. He immediately addressed to his clergy a long circular pastoral letter, dated 18 Nov. 1808, recommending strict adherence to the English liturgy in every office of the church, except that of the Holy Communion. In 1810 he suggested a plan for enabling the clergy to improve their education. On 20 Aug. 1816 he was appointed primus, but failed to fulfil the promise of his ordinary episcopate. The chief cause of his comparative failure in administration was his persistent and abortive interference in diocesan elections. During 1820–3 Gleig contributed some able articles to the 'Scottish Episcopal Magazine,' the organ of his friend, Dr. Russell. In June 1823 he made another journey to London, and did what he could to forward a measure for securing the *regium donum* for the church. Increasing infirmities obliged him to send in his resignation of the primacy on 15 Feb. 1837. He died 9 March 1840, and was buried in a chapel attached to the Greyfriars Church, Stirling, which belongs to the Graham Moirs of Leckie. In 1789 he married Janet, widow of Dr. Fullton, and youngest daughter of Robert Hamilton of Kilbrackmont. By this lady, who died 15 June 1824 (*Scots Mag.* new ser. xv. 255), he had three sons and one daughter. He survived all his children except the youngest son, George Robert Gleig [q. v.] Besides various sermons and charges Gleig was the author of: 1. 'Some Account of the Life and Writings of William Robertson'. . . late Principal of the College of Edinburgh,' 8vo (1812), prefixed or intended to be prefixed to an edition of Robertson's works. 2. 'Directions for the Study of Theology in a Series of Letters from a Bishop to his Son on his admission into Holy Orders,' 8vo, 1837 (in great part a reprint from periodicals). He likewise edited Jerome Lobo's 'Voyage to Abyssinia,' 8vo, 1789, and Thomas Stackhouse's 'History of the Holy Bible,' 4to, 1817. He was attacked for lax views upon original sin expressed in his edition of Stackhouse. His letters to Alexander Henderson of Edinburgh, from 1810 to 1818, are in the British Museum (Additional MS. 28960), as is also a single letter addressed in 1792 to John Douglas, bishop of Salisbury (Egerton MS. 2186, f. 62).

[Life by William Walker, incumbent of Monymusk (1878); Life by G. R. Gleig in Encycl. Brit. (8th edit.) x. 676–7, which is full of extraordinary inaccuracies; Life in Encycl. Brit. (9th edit.) x. 677.] G. G.

GLEIG, GEORGE ROBERT (1796–1888), chaplain-general of the forces, son of George Gleig [q. v.], bishop of Brechin, was born at Stirling 20 April 1796. His childhood was spent at his father's country house at the foot of the Ochill Hills. So delicate was he in his early years that his life was at one time despaired of. Gleig received his early education from his father, and was then sent to the Stirling grammar school. His lessons were mastered with unusual ease, and then he kept the class idle by telling stories. From the grammar school he was removed at the age of ten and placed under Dr. Russell at Leith. He finished his school course at thirteen, and was sent to Glasgow University. Gaining a Snell exhibition to Balliol College, he proceeded to Oxford in 1811, but soon resigned his exhibition to enter the army.

Gleig obtained an ensigncy in the 85th regiment, joined his company at the Cove of Cork, and served with it there until February 1813. The 85th was then remodelled, Gleig was promoted in the course of a few months, and went out to Spain as lieutenant. He served in the Peninsular campaigns of 1813 and 1814, being present at the siege of San Sebastian, the passage of the Bidassoa, the battle of the Nivelle, where he was twice wounded, the battle of the Nive, where he was again wounded, and the investment of Bayonne. When not on active duty he would amuse his comrades by the production of squibs and songs. For his services in the war he received the medal with three clasps. He afterwards served in the American war, and took part in the engagements at Bladensburg, Baltimore, New Orleans, the capture of Washington, and Fort Bowyer. He was thrice wounded in America.

After the battle of Waterloo Gleig went upon half-pay, and returned to Oxford to keep his terms in 1816. He proceeded B.A. from Magdalen Hall in 1818, and M.A. in 1821. In 1819 he married a ward of his father, and daughter of Captain Cameron the younger of Kinlochleven. He lived for twelve months at Rockliffe Hall, Cumberland, and prepared himself for taking orders. He was ordained by the Archbishop of Canterbury (Dr. Manners Sutton) in 1820, and appointed to the curacy of Westwell in Kent, worth only 70*l.* per annum. In 1821 the archbishop presented him to the perpetual curacy of Ash, valued at 130*l.* per annum, and in 1822 added the rectory of Ivy Church, worth 250*l.* He tried to increase his income by taking pupils, but finding the interruption of domestic quiet intolerable, he gave up the scheme.

While curate of Westwell, Gleig wrote his 'Campaigns of the British Army at Washington and New Orleans.' In 1826 he sold his half-pay, and wrote 'The Subaltern, which first appeared in 'Blackwood's Maga-

zine.' It professes merely to relate the adventures of the hero during his service with the Duke of Wellington's army, and is distinguished by literary skill, vivacity, and accuracy. In 1829 Gleig published 'The Chelsea Pensioners,' a large portion of which consisted of actual historical narrative; and he was an early contributor to 'Fraser's Magazine,' started in 1830.

From 1830 Gleig's life was one of strenuous labour. He had a growing family, and a large and populous parish to superintend; but he shortly gave to the world 'The Country Curate' (1830), 'Allan Breck,' and in 1834 'The Chronicles of Waltham.' He then took to history, and wrote a 'Life of Sir Thomas Munro,' in three volumes, 1830; a 'History of India,' in four volumes, 1830–5 (in 'Family Library'); the 'Story of the Battle of Waterloo,' 1847; 'The Leipsic Campaign;' 'Lives of Military Commanders,' three volumes, 1831 (in Lardner's 'Cabinet Cyclopædia'); a 'Sketch of the Military History of Great Britain,' 1845; and 'Sale's Brigade in Afghanistan,' 1847. He also wrote biographies of Lord Clive (1848) and Warren Hastings (3 vols. 1841), the last of which was the text of Macaulay's essay. Macaulay says that the work consisted of 'three big, bad volumes, full of undigested correspondence and undiscerning panegyric.'

Gleig was a strong conservative in politics, but took little part in public affairs, except in attacking the Reform Bill of 1832. In 1834 he was appointed to the chaplaincy of Chelsea Hospital by Lord John Russell, who refused to revoke the appointment when assured of Gleig's tory sentiments. Gleig was highly esteemed at Chelsea for his philanthropy and zeal. The flag, in capturing which he was wounded at Bladensburg, was always suspended from his pulpit in the hospital chapel. In 1838 he published in three volumes 'Chelsea Hospital and its Traditions.' Gleig was made chaplain-general of the forces in 1844. He proposed a plan for promoting the education of soldiers and their children, and was appointed in 1846 inspector-general of military schools.

In 1857 Gleig issued 'India and its Army,' and in the following year he republished, chiefly from the 'Edinburgh' and 'Quarterly' reviews, his 'Essays, Biographical, Historical, and Miscellaneous.' Gleig edited from 1850 for Longmans a cheap and useful educational library called 'Gleig's School Series,' to which he contributed a history of England, &c. In 1862 he produced a 'Life of Arthur, first Duke of Wellington,' founded upon Brialmont's biography, with the addition of some original matter. He had known the duke personally, besides having served under him. Gleig was also the author of a number of theological works, including 'The Soldier's Manual of Devotion,' 1862, a 'History of the Bible,' 2 vols. 1830–1, 'The Great Problem: can it be Solved?' London, 1876, and two volumes of sermons, 1829 and 1844.

Gleig resigned the post of inspector-general of military schools in 1857, and that of chaplain-general of the forces in 1875. He continued, however, to hold till his death the appointment of prebendary of Willesden in St. Paul's Cathedral, to which he had been preferred in 1848. Gleig outlived all the original contributors to 'Fraser's Magazine.' His is one of the figures in Maclise's 'Portrait Gallery.' He was likewise for some years before his death the only surviving early contributor to 'Blackwood,' and the last surviving officer who served under the Duke of Wellington in the 85th.

Early in 1888 Gleig's health began to fail. He died on 9 July 1888 at Stratfield Turgis, near Winchfield, having retained his faculties almost to the last. Gleig was a staunch churchman, and a decided enemy to cant in every form.

[Fraser's Mag. vol. x.; Bates's Maclise Portrait Gallery, 1883; Waller's Imperial Dict.; New Monthly Mag. 1837; Times, 11 July 1888; Athenæum, 14 July 1888; Gleig's works.]

G. B. S.

GLEMHAM, EDWARD (*fl.* 1590–1594), voyager, of Benhall in Suffolk, esquire, in 1590 fitted out, as owner and sole adventurer, the ship Edward and Constance, of 240 tons, in which he sailed from Gravesend in August. He proceeded in the first instance to the Azores, where he landed on St. George's Island with a party of eighty-six men; but finding himself unable to hold the island, as he appears to have intended, he concluded a truce with the governor, and withdrew. He then met with six Spanish ships, two of which he succeeded in destroying; afterwards he had a fierce engagement with four galleys bound for Marseilles, which he beat off; and having refitted at Algiers, entered the Mediterranean, where he captured a large vessel laden with sugar and other valuable merchandise, which was afterwards claimed as Venetian property. The case, as tried in the admiralty court, seemed doubtful, and the judgment was that Glemham was to have the goods 'on a bond in double of their value, to pay their just value within two months after proof has been made, or for so much as is proved to belong to Venetians or others not subjects of the King of Spain' (*Calendar of State Papers*,

Domestic, 17 May 1592). An account of the early part of the voyage was published anonymously in 1591 [sm. 4to, 8 leaves, black letter; reprinted 1820, 8vo], under the title of 'The Honorable Actions of that most famous and valiant Englishman, Edward Glemham, esquire, latelie obtained against the Spaniards and the Holy Leauge in foure sundrie fightes. . . .' Some commendatory verses at the end of the narration express a wish that he may safely return, 'freighted with gold and pearl of India'—a wish which seems to have been fulfilled only in respect of the safety. A second voyage, undertaken very shortly after the first, was described by the same writer in a small pamphlet published in 1594 (sm. 4to, pp. 24, black letter; reprinted 1866 in Collier's *Illustrations of Old English Literature*, vol. i.), under the title of 'Newes from the Levane Seas. Describing the many perilous events of the most woorthy deserving Gentleman Edward Glenham, Esquire. . . .' Glemham's ventures seem to have been unfortunate, if we may judge from the fact that, starting with a good property, 'feasting his friends and relieving the poor plentifully,' and having a wife 'sole heir of a right worshipful knight, famous in his life and of great possessions,' he sold Benhall away from the family to Edward Duke, who died in 1598 (Page, *Supplement to the Suffolk Traveller*, p. 169). In the 'Newes from the Levane Seas,' the name is frequently spelt Glenham, but this appears to be wrong, as the family was called after Glemham in Suffolk, their ancient seat (Collins, *Peerage*, edit. 1768, vi. 427).

[Authorities as above.] J. K. L.

see also 3d supp

GLEMHAM, Sir THOMAS (*d.* 1649?), royalist, was the son of Sir Henry Glemham of Little Glemham, Suffolk, and Anne, daughter of Thomas Sackville, earl of Dorset (*Visitations of Suffolk*, p. 140). According to Wood he was educated at Oxford as a gentleman-commoner of Trinity College (*Fasti*, ed. Bliss, ii. 88). Glemham was knighted by James I on 10 Sept. 1617, and represented Aldeburgh in the first two parliaments of Charles I (Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*; *Official Return of Names of Members of Parliament*, i. 466, 471). He is said to have served in the German wars, and took part in the siege of Bois-le-Duc in 1629 under Lord Wimbledon (Dalton, *Life of Wimbledon*, ii. 293). In the first Scotch war Glemham was lieutenant-colonel of the Earl of Warwick's regiment, in the second colonel of the 9th regiment of foot in the Earl of Northumberland's army (Peacock, *Army Lists*, p. 80). When Charles left York, in August 1642, he appointed Glemham to command in York, and to assist with his advice the Earl of Cumberland, the lord-lieutenant of that county [see Clifford, Henry, fifth Earl of Cumberland]. Clarendon on this occasion describes Glemham as a gentleman of a noble extraction and a fair but impaired fortune. He had a good reputation for courage and integrity, but was wanting in energy (*Rebellion*, v. 445). Glemham's attempts against the parliamentary posts near York proved failures, and he was practically blockaded in that city when relieved by the Earl of Newcastle in December 1642 (Slingsby, *Diary*, ed. Parsons, pp. 78, 83). Newcastle removed Glemham from the government of York, but appointed him colonel-general of his field army (*Life of the Duke of Newcastle*, ed. 1886, p. 165). In January 1644, when the Scotch army invaded England, Glemham was sent to oppose them in command of the forces of Northumberland. A correspondence then took place between him and the members of the committee of both kingdoms present with the Scots (Rushworth, v. 606–10). Glemham was again appointed governor of York after the battle of Marston Moor, and on the departure of the Marquis of Newcastle to the continent, but was obliged to capitulate a fortnight later (15 July 1644; Rushworth, v. 637–40). He then made his way to Carlisle, which he held against the Scots until 25 June 1645, when want of provisions forced him to surrender (Jefferson, *History of Carlisle*, pp. 51–5). 'He was the first man that taught soldiers to eat cats and dogs,' says Lloyd, speaking of this siege (*Memoirs of Excellent Personages*, ed. 1668, p. 552). With the remains of the garrison, about two hundred foot, Glemham joined the king at Cardiff. Sir Edward Walker remarks that within three days of Glemham's arrival General Gerard was made Lord Gerard of Brandon in Suffolk, although Glemham had an interest in the place, and was an heir of the family of Brandon (*Historical Discourses*, p. 134). Charles, however, appreciated Glemham's services if he did not reward them, and he was sent to take the command of Oxford, which he did on 8 Oct. 1645 (Dugdale, *Diary*, p. 82). In his new post Glemham greatly improved the fortifications, and made preparations for a stubborn defence. But he was obliged to surrender, after a strong protest, by the orders of the members of the privy council present in Oxford, and by that of the king himself (24 June 1645; Dugdale, *Diary*, p. 88; *Clarendon MS.* 2240; *Old Parliamentary Hist.* xiv. 449). In contravention of the articles on which he surrendered, Glem-

ham was for about a month imprisoned in the Fleet, but on applying to Fairfax was released by the House of Commons on 21 Aug. 1645 (Cary, *Memorials of the Civil War*, i. 143). Sir Thomas and his son Sackville compounded for their estates for the sum of 951*l.* 15*s.* (Dring, *Catalogue*, ed. 1733, p. 44). Nevertheless, he was ready to take up arms in the second civil war, and appeared in Scotland with that object in the spring of 1648. The commissioners of the English parliament demanded his surrender from the parliament of Scotland (31 March 1648), but could not obtain it (*Old Parliamentary Hist.* xvii. 91, 105, 115). Glemham assisted Sir Philip Musgrave to seize Carlisle, but seems to have taken no further part in the war (Rushworth, vii. 1105). The exact date of his death is uncertain. His will was proved by his brother, Henry Glemham, 13 March 1649–50 (Wood, *Fasti*, ii. 88).

[Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 88; Lloyd's Memoirs of Excellent Personages, 1668; Rushworth's Historical Collections; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion.] C. H. F.

GLEN, ANDREW (1665–1732), botanist, graduated B.A. from Jesus College, Cambridge, in 1683, and M.A. in 1687. According to Pulteney he was fellow of St. John's College, but Baker does not give his name in his list of fellows. According to the 'Graduati Cantabr.' he was fellow of Jesus College. In 1685 he formed an herbarium of seven hundred native and two hundred foreign plants, the latter collected on the continent. He afterwards travelled in Sweden and resided some time in Turin, where in 1692 he collected two hundred more specimens. In 1694 he became rector of Hathern, Leicestershire. His wife, Elizabeth, died in 1705, leaving three daughters, Elizabeth, Mary, and Margaret. Glen himself died at Hathern, where he is buried, on 1 Sept. 1732. His only published work was an assize sermon, dated 1707, but he is commemorated by Pulteney as a friend of Ray.

[Pulteney's Sketches of the Progress of Botany, ii. 63–4; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 196; Nichols's Hist. Leicestershire, iii. 84–6.] G. S. B.

GLEN, WILLIAM (1789–1826), Scotch poet, was born in Queen Street, Glasgow, 14 Nov. 1789. He belonged to an old Renfrewshire family, and his father was a Russian merchant. After leaving school Glen, about the age of seventeen, entered a house trading with the West Indies. When he had become familiar with the business he went for some years to one of the islands as representative of the firm. Returning to Glasgow he started business for himself, but retired, owing to reverses, in 1814. An uncle in Russia now supported him, and his mode of life became rather unsettled. For some time he would appear to have given the rein to his social instincts and his poetic gifts as the laureate of his boon companions. In 1818 he married Catherine Macfarlane, daughter of a Glasgow merchant, and joint-tenant with her brother of a farm at Port Monteith, Perthshire. During most of his remaining years Glen lived here, dependent on his wife's resources and his uncle's generosity, and a general favourite in the district. His quiet, gentle ways, as keen angler, flute player, and singer of songs by himself and others, endeared him to his little community. His old weakness for social amusement and late hours unfortunately still haunted him, and it may have hastened the consumption that ultimately proved fatal. Feeling his end approaching, Glen induced his wife to accompany him to Glasgow, on the conclusive plea that it was 'easier to take a living man there than a dead one,' and they were not long settled when he died, December 1826. His wife and only daughter afterwards developed and managed the excellent orphanage at Aberfoyle.

As a boy Glen eagerly learned of the fallen house of Stuart, and his pathetic song 'Wae's me for Prince Charlie,' which is charged with the true Jacobite spirit, constitutes the recognised dirge of the lost cause. Several other songs of Glen's are on occasional themes—such as 'The Battle of Vittoria,' 'The Battle Song,' and three on Napoleon—and there are love songs and narrative pieces, all more or less meritorious. The Jacobite lament, however, which has made the tune of 'Johnnie Faa' its own, stands out so clearly above all the others that Glen is generally known only as the singer of this one song. He published in 1815 a 12mo volume of 'Poems, chiefly Lyrical,' and in 1874 Dr. Charles Rogers edited his 'Poetical Remains,' with a memoir.

[Poetical Remains of William Glen, as above; Whitelaw's Book of Scottish Song; Wilson's Poets and Poetry of Scotland.] T. B.

GLENBERVIE, Lord. [See Douglas, Sylvester, 1743–1823.]

GLENCAIRN, Earls of. [See Cunningham, Alexander, first Earl, *d.* 1488; Alexander, fifth Earl, *d.* 1574; William, fourth Earl, *d.* 1547; and William, ninth Earl, 1610?–1664.]

GLENDOWER, OWEN (1359?–1416?), Welsh rebel, more accurately Owain ab Gruffydd, lord of Glyndyvrdwy or Glyndwr

(*Rawlinson MS.* B. 464, f. 42; Owen and Blakeway, *Shrewsbury*, i. 181), was probably born in 1359; on 3 Sept. 1386 he was between twenty-seven and twenty-eight years old (*Scrope and Grosvenor Roll*, i. 254, ed. Nicolas). On his father's side he traced back his descent through the princes of Powys Vadog to Bleddyn ab Cynvyn. His father's name was Gruffydd Vychan, i.e. the Little, modernised into Vaughan (Gruffydd Llwyd in Pennant, *Tour in Wales*, i. 311, ed. 1778). This surname was doubtless to distinguish him from his father, Owain's grandfather, whose name was also Gruffydd, and who was the son of Madog, son of Gruffydd Vychan, son of Gruffydd of Bromfield [see Gruffydd ab Madog, *d.* 1269] (Bridgeman, *Princes of South Wales*, pp. 250–2). The lands of Glyndyvrdwy had long been in the family. Early in Edward II's time Gruffydd ab Madog (*b.* 1298) was married to Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John L'Estrange of Knockin, near Oswestry (*Rot. Parl.* i. 306), and the lordships and manors of Glyndyvrdwy and Sycharth were entailed on this couple and their heirs (*ib.* iv. 440). Glyndyvrdwy was in Edeyrnion and a part of the old shire of Merioneth. It included the valley of the Dee between Corwen and Llangollen. Sycharth, then within the Welsh marches, is now part of the parish of Llansilin, on the borders of Shropshire and the modern county of Denbigh. Owain claimed to be descended from the old line of north Welsh princes, and thence from Cadwaladr Vendigaid and the fabulous Brutus (see Owain's letter in Adam of Usk, pp. 69–71). He also claimed descent from the old houses of Deheubarth, and, through his mother Helen, from Llewelyn ab Gruffydd (Leland, *Itinerary*, v. 44; Pennant, i. 302; *Harl. MS.* 807, f. 94). It is pretty clear, however, that Llewelyn's legitimate stock died out in his daughters. Owain also possessed in South Wales the manors of Yscoed and Gwynyoneth, but his main influence was in the north. He derived a revenue of three hundred marks a year from his lands, and was thus among the few Welsh gentlemen of large estate. He had in the north two great houses, of which the chief was at Sycharth, which, by his hospitality, became known as a 'sanctuary of bards.' The poet Iolo Goch [q. v.] has left a glowing description of the splendour of this house (text and translation in *Y Cymmrodor*, v. 264–73; and another translation in Pennant, i. 305). It was called Saghern by the English (Ellis, *Original Letters*, 2nd ser. i. 11). Owain had another house of only less importance at Glyndyvrdwy itself (*ib.* i. 12). Owain had a younger brother named Tudor.

It was afterwards believed that great prodigies attended Owain's birth, and contemporaries thought that he had magic help in his struggle against the English. The story, often told, that at the time of his birth the horses in his father's stables were found standing in blood, is really told of Edmund Mortimer in all the original authorities ('Annales Hen. IV' in Trokelowe, p. 349; Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.* ii. 254; *Cont. Eulogium Historiarum*, iii. 398; Monk of Evesham, p. 179; Holinshed).

Owain became a student of English law at Westminster, and was perhaps called to the bar ('juris apprenticius' *Ann. Hen. IV*, p. 333). He remained a student of ancient deeds. He subsequently became squire to the Earl of Arundel, who had large estates in North Wales and was lord of Dinas Bran, the great fortress overlooking Llangollen, not far from Owain's estates (*Cont. Eul. Hist.* iii. 388; Capgrave, *De illustribus Henricis*, p. 110). In 1385 he served in the Scottish campaign of Richard II (*Scrope and Grosvenor Roll*, i. 254). He was summoned as a witness in the famous suit of Scrope and Grosvenor, and on 3 Sept. 1386 gave evidence at Chester in favour of Robert Grosvenor's right to wear the arms azure a bend or (*ib.* i. 254).

Arundel was a strong partisan of the popular party, and Owain subsequently took service with Henry of Lancaster himself, afterwards Henry IV ('scutifer regi moderno,' and therefore not of Richard II, as is generally said; *Ann. Hen. IV*, p. 333; Walsingham, ii. 246). His connections were therefore thoroughly Lancastrian and constitutional. Yet Wales in general was strongly attached to King Richard, and when Henry IV on his accession made his son Henry prince of Wales, the French metrical chronicler prophesied that the new prince would not gain the lordship without force (*Archæologia*, xx. 204). Tumults became common from the time of Richard's deposition. Prince Henry's council, under Henry Percy, the famous 'Hotspur,' had little success in restoring order.

One of Owain's strongest neighbours was Reginald, lord Grey of Ruthin [q. v.], with whose house the king's tenants in Glyndyvrdwy had long been in conflict. A dispute was now caused by Owain's claim to some land in Grey's possession. It is said by the continuator of the 'Eulogium Historiarum' (whose dates are often wrong) that Owain journeyed to Westminster to complain before the Hilarytide parliament in 1401 of Grey's usurpation (*Cont. Eul. Hist.* iii. 388). But Owain was already in arms in 1400. If the story be true, it must refer to the parliament of October 1399, but there is no record of the transaction in the 'Rolls of Parliament.' The

continuator tells us how the Bishop of St. Asaph, John Trevor, warned the parliament not to despise Owain. The lords replied that they did not care for the barefooted rogues, and Owain went home in a rage with his grievances unredressed.

Owain soon had another complaint. Grey had neglected to deliver a writ summoning Owain to the Scottish expedition, until it was so late that obedience was impossible. Grey then denounced him before the king as a traitor for not appearing (Monk of Evesham, p. 171). Owain now plundered and burnt Grey's estates, and cruelly murdered some of Grey's household (*Ann. Hen. IV*, p. 333). Grey was much occupied at the time with a quarrel with Gruffydd ab Davydd ab Gruffydd, 'the strengest thief in Wales.' The revolt spread. The rumours that King Richard was still alive kindled Welsh feeling for their deposed favourite (cf. Adam of Usk, p. 54). Owain, despite his Lancastrian connections, put himself at the head of the movement, which soon developed into a Welsh national rising against Saxon tyranny.

The rebels were from the first brilliantly successful. The clashing jurisdictions of the Prince of Wales and the marcher lords made united action among the English impossible. The castles were ill-equipped and undermanned, and, when not in Welsh hands, were in charge of Welsh deputies. The civil administration was almost entirely in native hands, and a large Welsh element had crept in even among the 'English towns.' Before long all North Wales was in revolt. Owain soon assumed the title of Prince of Wales, and gave himself the airs of a sovereign (Evesham, p. 171; Adam of Usk, p. 46). The Welsh scholars at Oxford and Cambridge left their books and joined in the rebellion. The Welsh labourers from England hurried off to Owain with whatever weapons they could seize (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 457). In Wales the farmers sold their cattle to buy arms (Ellis, 2nd ser. i. 8). Secret meetings were held everywhere, and the bards wandered about as messengers of sedition. Many castles and 'English boroughs' fell into Owain's hands. The great border stronghold of Shrewsbury, with its negligent town-guard and large Welsh population, was hardly beyond the range of danger (*Fœdera*, viii. 160).

Henry IV heard of the Welsh rising at Leicester on his way back from his expedition to Scotland. On 19 Sept. he issued from Northampton summonses to the levies of ten shires of the midlands and borders. He entered Wales a few days later, and wandered for a month throughout the north. He penetrated as far as Anglesey, where he drove out the Franciscan friars of Llanfaes, who, like their brethren in England, were keen partisans of King Richard, and therefore of Owain (*Cont. Eul. Hist.* iii. 388, but cf. Wylie, p. 147); but as the army began to suffer from want of provisions, and Owain kept obstinately in hiding, Henry had to return to England with a few captives. On 9 Nov. he was at Westminster, where he granted all Owain's forfeited estates to his brother, John Beaufort [q. v.], earl of Somerset.

Owain for some time hid himself with only seven companions (Adam of Usk, p. 46). His bard, Iolo Goch, lamented his disappearance in impassioned strains (the Welsh in Lloyd, *Hist. of Powys Fadog*, i. 220; English translation in *Y Cymmrodor*, iv. pt. ii. 230–2). But the rebels were soon as active as ever. In January parliament pressed hard for coercive laws. The king to a great extent accepted their proposals, but still aimed at conciliation, and on 10 March, at the petition of the Prince of Wales, issued a general pardon, from which Owain, himself, and the brothers Gwilym and Rhys, sons of Tudor, were the only exceptions. The commons of Carnarvon and Merioneth humbly tendered their thanks, and offered to pay the usual taxes. Yet with the return of spring the rebels were again active. Gwilym and Rhys seized Conway Castle on Good Friday, though on 28 May they had to give it up. On 30 May Percy won a battle near Cader Idris. He believed he had now subdued the three shires of Gwynedd, but, angry at being left to bear the expense, threw up his command. Before leaving Wales he entered into suspicious dealings with Owain.

Owain's movements during this time are very obscure. He was plainly keeping himself in the background until his agents had got all things ready. A curious letter addressed to his partisan, Henry Don, explains clearly enough his general plan of operations (it is printed in Owen and Blakeway's *Shrewsbury*, i. 181–2). In the spring of 1401 Owain suddenly appeared in South Wales, in the 'marches of Carmarthen,' driven there perhaps by Percy's activity in Gwynedd, or perhaps by the desire of extending the rising to the south. On 26 May the king received the news that Owain had held a great assembly of rebels in that district, 'with the purpose of invading England, and of destroying our English tongue' (*Ordinances of the Privy Council*, ii. 55). Henry at once hurried to Worcester to prepare for a second expedition into Wales, but, finding the accounts of it exaggerated, he abandoned the invasion to attend to pressing business in London. Owain at once hurried to Powys, where on one of the

first days of June he was beaten by John Charlton. But the revolt broke out in fresh districts, and Henry Percy's retirement from the post of justice of Wales was followed by new disturbances. By the autumn all Gwynedd, Ceredigion, and Powys were actively adhering to Owain, and in fresh districts the wretched English townsmen saw their houses destroyed, or lost their lives. Welshpool, the stronghold of Edward Charlton [q. v.], was the special centre of these attacks.

In October the king and the Prince of Wales again hastily invaded Gwynedd, and ravaged the country for a month, proceeding first to Bangor and Carnarvon, and thence southwards through Meirionydd to Ceredigion, where the abbey of Strata Florida suffered the fate of Llanfaes (Usk, p. 67; see, however, for the chronological difficulties of this campaign, Henry IV). The best result to Henry was the temporary submission of Ceredigion, which deserted Owain on a promise of pardon from the king (Usk, p. 68). Owain again avoided a battle, but contrived to inflict no small injury on the English, and carried off the equipage of the Prince of Wales and other nobles to the recesses of Snowdon (*ib.* p. 67). On 2 Nov. Owain appeared with a great host before the walls of Carnarvon, but he was driven off by the garrison, and lost three hundred men.

Owain now affected moderation. His personal relations with Hotspur led to a fresh negotiation between him and Hotspur's father, Northumberland. With Henry's consent a messenger was sent by Northumberland, through Sir Edmund Mortimer, Hotspur's brother-in-law, to Owain, who in reply spoke unctuously of his affection for Northumberland, with whom he would rather treat than with any other lord. He expressed his desire for peace, and his readiness to meet the English lords in the marches, but for the danger caused by the resentment of the English for his supposed vow to destroy the English tongue (*Ord. of the Privy Council*, ii. 59–60). The council asked the king to name negotiators, and to lay down the basis of a treaty with Owain (*ib.* i. 175). Meanwhile Owain was writing letters and instructing messengers to the king of Scots and the lords of Ireland. These letters, preserved by Adam of Usk (pp. 69–71), contain a strange medley of bad history and prophecy, with a very practical grasp of military conditions. He wrote in French to his 'lord and cousin' of Scotland, claiming kinship on the ground of their common descent from the mythic Brutus, and begging him to assist the fulfilment of the prophecy by a loan of heavy 'men-at-arms.' He made similar applications in Latin to his 'well-beloved cousins of Ireland.' But his messengers were captured and hanged. A knight of Cardiganshire, named Davydd ab Ievan Goch, was also sent from France to Scotland on Owain's behalf, and taken at sea by English sailors.

During the winter Owain exercised jurisdiction as sovereign over the shires of Carnarvon and Merioneth (Usk, p. 69). On 30 Jan. 1402 he cruelly ravaged the lordship of Ruthin, and carried off a great spoil of cattle to Snowdon. He significantly spared the lordship of Denbigh and the other possessions of the Earl of March. A comet seemed ominous to the panic-stricken borderers (Walsingham, ii. 248). In Lent he again approached Ruthin, tempted Reginald Grey [q. v.] to a rash pursuit, and then, suddenly turning, carried off his enemy a prisoner into Snowdon (Evesham, p. 177). He now carried on his depredations more to the south, until Sir Edmund Mortimer, Hotspur's brother-in-law, and uncle to the Earl of March, gathered together against him nearly all the levies of Herefordshire, besides his Welsh tenants of Melenydd. Mortimer attacked Owain with a small following posted on a hill near Pilleth, in the modern Radnorshire, on 22 June. The Welshmen from Melenydd turned traitors and joined Owain. The Herefordshire men were defeated, with a loss variously given as two hundred in Evesham, p. 178; four hundred in 'Chron. Giles,' p. 27; more than a hundred in Walsingham, ii. 250; eleven hundred in 'Annals,' p. 341; and eight thousand in Usk, p. 75. The corpses of the slain were disgustingly mutilated by the Welshwomen (*Ann.* p. 341; cf. Walsingham, ii. 250). Mortimer was taken prisoner and conducted into Snowdon, but it was already rumoured that he was not an unwilling captive (*Ann.* u. s.), and he was treated from the first with the respect due to a possible king of England.

A third royal expedition was now undertaken. Three great armies invaded Wales from different points in the early part of September; but the elaborate plan to shut up Owain from different sides proved a signal failure. Owain found new hiding-places. The hundred thousand men suffered grievously from the cold and constant storms. The English ravaged the land and took a great spoil of cattle; but within three weeks they had returned home beaten, of course by magic, and believing that Owain could make himself invisible at will. Reginald Grey had now to purchase his ransom at a ruinous cost. Edmund Mortimer about the end of November married Owain's daughter and formed an alliance with his conqueror. On 13 Dec. he was back in his own lord-

ship of Melenydd, and proclaiming that Owain's object was 'if King Richard be alive to restore him to his crown, and if not that my honoured nephew (the Earl of March), who is the right heir to the crown, shall be king of England, and that the said Owain will assert his right in Wales' (Ellis, 2nd ser. i. 24–5).

Owain was now closely besieging the few remaining castles which still held out for King Henry. In April and May he gathered a great host together, and boasted that he would no longer shrink from battle if the English resisted his aggressions (*ib.* i. 11). But already in March the Prince of Wales had been appointed his father's lieutenant in Wales and the marches (*Fœdera*, viii. 291). About May, Prince Henry marched into the rebels' country, but was, as usual, avoided by Owain. He burnt, however, Sycharth, Owain's chief residence, and afterwards burnt Glyndyvrdwy as well, completing his destructive foray by the devastation of the whole cymmwd of Edeyrnion and parts of Powys (Ellis, 2nd ser. i. 10–13; *Ordinances of the Privy Council*, ii. 61–2. Mr. Wylie is plainly right in assigning Henry's report of 15 May to this year and not to 1402, as Ellis and Nicolas thought). The prince eagerly clamoured for men and money to relieve the hard-pressed garrisons of Harlech and Aberystwith (*Ordinances of the Privy Council*, ii. 63).

Owain now turned his attention to South Wales, the marches of which had hitherto been quite free from his inroads. The defection of Edmund Mortimer was followed by the rising of the marcher lordships included in the modern Radnorshire and Breconshire. The rebels besieged Brecon, but were forced to raise the siege by the sheriff of Herefordshire on Sunday 1 July. Owain now for the first time went south of Cardiganshire. On 2 July his arrival in the vale of Towy was followed by a general rising, even in the plain country, and the siege of Dynevor Castle, near Llandilo, by the insurgents. On 3 July Owain appeared at Llandovery, captured the castle, and encamped his host there and at Llandilo for the night. Next day it was believed that he was marching towards Brecon, but he sent only a part of his forces thither, where on 7 July (Saturday) they renewed the siege. He now received oaths of fealty from all Carmarthenshire (much smaller then than the present county), from the Welsh subjects of the marcher lordships of Kidwelly, Carnwallon, and Ys Kennin. He slept on the night of the 4th at Dryslwyn between Llandilo and Carmarthen. On the 5th he was before the gates of the capital of South Wales. On Friday 6 July he took and burnt Carmarthen town, and received the submission of the castle. He next proposed to march to Kidwelly, being safe of the adhesion of the districts of Kidwelly, Gower, and Glamorgan. He sent for a seer, Hopcyn ab Thomas of Gower, to speak with him under a truce at Carmarthen, and begged for an oracle. The seer replied that Owain would be taken in a brief time between Carmarthen and Gower, under a black banner. Thus deterred by superstition from his eastward advance, Owain gladly turned westward on the news that the lord of Carew had assembled against him the Englishry of the Pembrokeshire palatinate. On Monday 9 Sept. Owain lodged at St. Clears, a little town ten miles west of Carmarthen, with 8,240 spears, and ravaged all the surrounding country. But he still shirked a pitched battle. All Tuesday was occupied by negotiations. That night Owain slept at the little port of Laugharne, three miles south of St. Clears. But the negotiations led to nothing, and Owain resolved to retreat to the hills to the northward. He sent seven hundred men to search the ways, and on Thursday 12 July the exploring party fell in with Lord Carew's men, and were all slain. This led Owain to retire to Carmarthen. The exceptional minuteness with which the movements of Owain can be traced during these ten days is due to accidental preservation of the letters of the panic-stricken keepers of the English castles, which have been printed in Ellis's 'Original Letters,' 2nd ser. (i. 13–23) and Hingeston's 'Royal Letters' (pp. 138–152). All South Wales had now joined the north, for the storm at last broke in Morganwg and Gwent. Usk, Caerleon, and Newport fell into Owain's hands (Adam of Usk, p. 75).

The Percies now suddenly broke into rebellion against Henry IV, having previously established relations with Owain (Hardyng, *Chronicle*, p. 353, ed. 1812). Owain must still have been in the south when they were in full march for Shrewsbury, hoping that he would join them (*Ann. Hen. IV*, p. 361). Many Welshmen now joined their ranks, but when, on 21 July, the battle of Shrewsbury crushed for a time the rebellion, Owain had not been able to arrive, or possibly, as one chronicler suggests, feared to put himself too much in the power of his allies (*Cont. Eul. Hist.* iii. 396; cf. Tyler, *Henry V*, i. 164–9, 385–93). But after the battle he ravaged Herefordshire and Shropshire, paying scanty regard to the informal truces which the terror-stricken borderers had sought to conclude with him (*Royal Letters*, p. 155; *Ord. of the Privy Council*, ii. 77). He even crossed

the Severn, and returned home to his mountains laden with booty (Adam of Usk, p. 82).

About the middle of September Henry IV marched from Hereford on his fourth expedition against Owain, and reached Carmarthen on 24 Sept. He found no enemy, and all he could do was to revictual and strengthen the castles and walled towns. But it was hard to get garrisons to stay in these remote and dangerous posts (*Ord. of the Privy Council*, i. 287), and after the king's withdrawal things became much what they had been before, except that Owain never quite got such a hold over the south as in the summer of 1403. The king had hardly left the country when a French and Breton fleet appeared in Carmarthen Bay, and spread a new panic in Kidwelly (*Royal Letters*, p. 162), but they were able to effect nothing against the new strength of the castles, and marched north to Gwynedd. In January 1404 Owain began with their aid his winter attack on Carnarvon, having now 'engines, sows, and ladders of great length,' and only a garrison of twenty-eight to hold the huge fortress against him; but he failed here also, though during the spring Harlech, with its garrison reduced to five English and sixteen Welsh, agreed to surrender to him on a certain day (Ellis, 2nd ser. i. 38). Early in 1404 Owain was again in the south and captured Cardiff, the capital of the Glamorgan palatinate, burning the whole town, except the street in which his allies the Franciscans had their convent. But he seized the books and chalices which the friars had deposited for safety in the castle, and on their remonstrating replied: 'Why did you put your goods in the castle? If you had kept them at home, they would have been safe' (*Cont. Eul. Hist.* iii. 401).

The year 1404 marks the highest point of Owain's power. On 10 May, 'in the fourth year of his reign as prince,' Owain issued from Dolgelly letters patent in sovereign style, 'as prince of Wales by the grace of God,' appointing 'Master Griffith Young, Doctor of Decretals, our chancellor,' and John Hanmer, his own brother-in-law, his special ambassadors to conclude a perpetual or temporary league with the French (*Fœdera*, viii. 356). The death of Philip of Burgundy had just brought Louis of Orleans into power, so that the enemies of Lancaster were strongly in the ascendant. The ambassadors were splendidly entertained, the French thinking that Hanmer was Owain's brother ('Religieux de Saint-Denys,' iii. 164, in *Collection des Documents Inédits*). King Charles received them in person, and, learning from Hanmer that Owain loved arms above all other things, sent him a present of a gilded helmet, cuirass, and sword (*Religieux de Saint-Denys*; cf. Juvenal des Ursins, p. 421, in *Panthéon Littéraire*). Jacques de Bourbon, count of La Marche, was appointed to treat with them, and on 14 July a treaty of alliance was solemnly concluded at Paris between Charles and the envoys of the 'illustrious and most dread prince of Wales' against their common foe, 'Henry of Lancaster' (*Fœdera*, viii. 365–8). A list of Welsh harbours was sent by Owain to aid the French in their landing, and on 12 Jan. 1405 he ratified the treaty in his castle of Aberystwith, now at last captured from the English. But the expedition sent to help him under the Count of La Marche proved a disgraceful failure.

Owain had never spared churches or churchmen in his forays, and had burnt to the ground the cathedrals of St. Asaph and Bangor, and reduced to beggary the high-born nuns of Usk (Adam of Usk, p. 90). But, as a necessary result of this French alliance, he now recognised the French pope, Benedict XIII, who reigned at Avignon, hoping thus to free Wales from even ecclesiastical subjection to the schismatic English, who adhered to the Roman pontiff, and perhaps also to restore the fabled archbishopric of St. David's (Pauli, *Geschichte von England*, v. 33). Bishop Young of Bangor, a faithful partisan of Henry, had not dared to show his face in his diocese since the outbreak of the rebellion, and was now translated to Rochester. At Owain's request a Lewis or Llewelyn Bifort was 'provided' with Young's bishopric and apparently consecrated by the Avignon pope. The poets boasted that 'Rome is Owain's friend secure,' and that Owain is 'well begirt with arms of Rome' (*Y Cymmrodor*, iv. 230, vi. 99). Bifort long remained one of Owain's most trusted partisans (Haddan and Stubbs, *Councils and Ecclesiastical Documents*, i. 668–9). In 1404 John Trevor, bishop of St. Asaph, deserted Henry for Owain, though he had received livings *in commendam* to compensate for the losses he suffered from Owain's depredations. The Cistercian abbot of Strata Florida and the whole Franciscan order had long been Owain's active partisans. Crusading zeal against schismatics henceforth inflamed the patriotism of the Welsh.

Owain now aspired to reign over an organised state in a regular way, with his chancellor, secretaries, notaries, envoys, letters patent and close. His great and privy seals, well and artistically wrought, are figured from a French impression in 'Archæologia,' xxv. 616–19; Tyler's 'Henry of Monmouth,'

i. 251, ii. frontispiece; and the 'Archæologia Cambrensis,' new ser. ii. 121. They represent him as an old-looking man with a forked beard. Owain now summoned a Welsh parliament to Harlech or Machynlleth, consisting of 'four of the most sufficient persons of every cymmwd under his obedience' (Adam of Usk, p. 83; Ellis, 2nd ser. i. 43). The English watched with much anxiety the proceedings of his parliament, though Adam of Usk made merry over its absurdity. But no record of its acts has come down to us. If there is any truth in the story of Hywel Sele (Pennant, i. 324), it shows that Owain was without his difficulties in dealing with his not disorderly subjects.

So strong was Owain now, that no general expedition was attempted against him this year, though it was feared he would invade the marches (*Ord. of the Privy Council*, i. 223). Prince Henry defended the southern border, but Shropshire made a truce with Owain, and Edward Charlton, whose Powys tenants had mostly gone over, by similar means protected his town of Welshpool.

Early in 1405 Owain's forces were more insolent and violent than ever (*ib.* i. 246). It seems to have been now, if ever, that Owain, Mortimer, and Northumberland signed the famous tripartite treaty for dividing England, 'to fulfil the prophecy' which gave Owain as his share all Wales and the lands west of a line drawn from the Mersey to the source of the Trent and thence to the Severn, at a point just north of Worcester, after which it followed the Severn to its mouth (Ellis, 2nd ser. i. 27–8, from *Sloane MS.* 1776, f. 42 *b*; *Chron. Giles*, p. 39; Hall, p. 28, whose account, followed by Shakespeare, is very inaccurate; Tyler, *Henry V*, i. 150). Yet in March Owain suffered two damaging defeats from Prince Henry in Gwent, in one of which his son Gruffydd was taken prisoner. Later in the year his 'chancellor' and John Hanmer were also captured (*Ann. Hen. IV*, p. 399; *Cont. Eul. Hist.* iii. 402; *Ord. of the Privy Council*, i. 248–50). All were sent to the Tower. Archbishop Scrope's rising for a time called away King Henry, and in July the long-expected French forces landed in Milford Haven, under the Marshal de Rieux and the Lord of Hugueville (*Fœdera*, viii. 406–7; Monstrelet, liv. i. ch. xv.) The French urged Owain to besiege Carmarthen, which soon fell for the second time into rebel hands, the defenders receiving Owain's letters patent allowing them to go wherever they liked (*Ann. Hen. IV*, p. 415; Wals. ii. 272). But the English ships were active, reinforcements were cut off, and before long knights and squires went back to France, leaving only light-armed troops and cross-bowmen (*Religieux de Saint-Denys*, iii. 328). In September Henry IV was at Hereford, preparing for a fresh invasion of Wales. He prevented Lady Despenser escaping to her Glamorganshire tenantry, and perhaps joining Owain (Wals. *Ypodigma Neustriæ*, p. 412). He relieved the long-beleaguered castle of Coyty in Glamorgan (*Cont. Eul. Hist.* iii. 408). But after losing transport and treasure in sudden floods, he was forced to go back to Worcester, having accomplished nothing (*Ann. Hen. IV*, p. 414; Wals. ii. 271). On 14 Nov. Francis de Court, lord of the Pembroke palatinate, bought a truce from Owain for 200*l.* (Fenton, *Pembrokeshire*, App. pp. 43–4).

Henry IV's worst misfortunes were now over, and Owain's influence was henceforward on the wane. In 1406 Prince Henry received power to restore rebel Welshmen to favour through fines and redemptions (*Fœdera*, viii. 436–7). On 23 April the Welsh were severely beaten, and a son of Owain slain (*Ann. Hen. IV*, p. 418; Wals. ii. 273). Northumberland and Bardolf now took refuge with Owain, and fresh ships were sent from France, but only a few of them reached Wales safely. In 1407 Northumberland and Bardolf left Wales for Scotland, taking Owain's two bishops with them, their motive for leaving Wales being 'fear of King Henry' (*Liber Pluscardensis*, i. 348). In the same year Edward Charlton's tenants returned to the allegiance of their lord, and received charters of pardon for their defection (*Montgomeryshire Collections*, iv. 325–344, Powysland Club). In the summer Prince Henry captured Aberystwith, but Owain won it back by stratagem in the autumn (Wals. ii. 277). It was soon, however, besieged again, and, Owain failing to relieve it, it surrendered to the prince on 1 Nov. (*Fœdera*, viii. 419 (misdated), 497–9).

The ruin of Owain's efforts was soon assured. In 1408 Northumberland met his final defeat, and Lewis, bishop of Bangor, who was with him, was taken prisoner (Wals ii. 278). The south now seems to have been entirely reconquered, and Henry appointed officers in such nests of rebellion as Northern Cardiganshire (*Fœdera*, viii. 547). Yet Owain still held out bravely in the north, and pressed the northern marchers so hard that they made private truces with him, which the king called upon them to repudiate (*ib.* viii. 611). In 1411 large English forces were still kept in Wales to supplement the resources of the local lords (*Ord. of the Privy Council*, ii. 18). But on 21 Dec. 1411 the king, at the request of parliament, issued a pardon to all his

subjects except Owain and the impostor Thomas of Trumpington. Owain still, however, avoided capture. In the summer of 1412 he was again in South Wales, and David Gam [q. v.] could only be released from his clutches by a large ransom and a formal treaty (*Fœdera*, viii. 753). But the Welsh now seldom rose in arms (TYLER, i. 243, from *Pells Rolls*), and none took the trouble to hunt Owain out of his lairs.

The accession of Henry V was followed by the issue of a general pardon, 9 April 1413, from which Owain was no longer excepted. In June 1413 his wife, his daughter, Lady Mortimer, and other children and grandchildren fell into the king's hands (*ib.* i. 245). But the old hero still scorned to surrender. At last on 5 July 1415 Sir Gilbert Talbot was appointed to treat with Owain, and admit him to the king's grace and obedience (*Fœdera*, ix. 283). On 24 Feb. 1416 Talbot had fresh powers to deal with Owain's son Maredudd (*ib.* ix. 330). It is clear that Owain was then still alive, but this is the last that is heard of him. The English of a later generation believed that he died of sheer starvation among the mountains (HOLINSHED, iii. 536; *Mirrour for Magistrates*). Tradition speaks of his haunting the homes of his sons-in-law at Scudamore and Monington, and being buried in Monington churchyard (PENNANT, i. 368). When Henry V sailed to France it was still necessary to station large bodies of troops at Cymmer and Strata Florida. Lewis Glyn Cothi's story of the sixty-two female pensioners entertained by Owain in his old age suggests that he died in peace (*Gwaith*, p. 401).

Owain's wife was Margaret, daughter of Sir David Hanmer of Flintshire, a justice under Richard II (PENNANT, i. 307). She was, says Iolo Goch,

> The best of wives.
> Eminent woman of a knightly family,
> Her children come in pairs,
> A beautiful nest of chieftains.

Owain also had a numerous illegitimate offspring, whose genealogy is given, not perhaps on much authority, in Lloyd's 'Hist. of Powys Fadog,' i. 216–17, from Harl. MS. 2299. Of his sons, one, Gruffydd, was captured by the English in 1405, and was still in prison in 1411 (*Ord. of the Privy Council*, i. 304; TYLER, i. 245). Another was slain in 1406. A third, Maredudd, is noted as living in 1421 (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. i. 234), but he died a few years later. One daughter (Catharine) married Edmund Mortimer, another John Hanmer, her cousin (*ib.* i. 234). In 1433 the direct line of Owain was represented by his daughter Alice, wife of Sir John Scudamore of Ewyas, who, in consequence of a parliamentary decision, in 1431, that Owain's attainder was not to affect his heirs to entailed lands, claimed Glyndyvrdwy and Sycharth from the Earl of Somerset, then a prisoner in France (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 377, 440). Another daughter, Margaret, is vaguely mentioned as wife of a Herefordshire gentleman named Monington. Lewis Glyn Cothi, a bard of the next generation, addressed poems to and wrote an elegy on another daughter, Gwenllian, wife of Philip ab Rhys of Cenarth, near St. Harmon's in the modern Radnorshire (*Gwaith* LEWIS GLYN COTHI, pp. 392–6, 400–2).

[The notices of Owain in the chronicles are scanty, inexact, and confusing; the most important references are in Adam of Usk, ed. Thompson; Annals of Henry IV, published with Trokelowe in the Rolls Ser.; the Monk of Evesham's Hist. Ricardi Secundi, ed. Hearne; Walsingham's Hist. Anglicana, vol. ii., and Ypodigma Neustriæ, both in Rolls Ser.; the continuation of the Eulogium Historiarum, also in Rolls Ser.; and for French relations the Chronique du Religieux de Saint-Denys in the Collection des Documents Inédits. More copious and clearer are the documentary authorities, of which the chief in print are Ellis's Original Letters, 2nd ser. i. 1–43; Hingeston's Royal and Historical Letters of the Reign of Henry IV, pp. 35, 69–72, 136–64; Nicolas's Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, vols. i. ii.; Rymer's Fœdera, vols. viii. ix., original edit.; and Rolls of Parliament, vol. iii. There are no Welsh chronicles, but some particulars can be gleaned from the bards, particularly Iolo Goch, Gruffydd Llwyd, and Lewis Glyn Cothi. Of modern accounts, the most lengthy from the Welsh point of view are the life in Pennant's Tour in Wales, i. 302–69 (ed. 1778), and Thomas's Memoirs of Owen Glendower. Neither is critical. Nothing practically is added to them in Morgan's Historical and Traditionary Notices of Owain Glyndwr in Archæologia Cambrensis, new ser. ii. 24–41, 113–122, or in the recently published account in Laws's Little England beyond Wales. The best modern accounts are in Pauli's Geschichte von England, vol. v.; Tyler's careful and complete Hist. of Henry V, vol. i.; and, so far as it extends, Wylie's Hist. of Henry IV, 1399–1404, which is, despite some errors in the Welsh details, by far the fullest and most satisfactory.] T. F. T.

GLENELG, LORD. [See GRANT, CHARLES, 1778–1866.]

GLENHAM, EDWARD (*fl.* 1590–1594), voyager. [See GLEMHAM.]

GLENIE, JAMES (1750–1817), mathematician, born in Fifeshire in 1750, was the son of an officer in the army. He was sent to the university of St. Andrews, where he distinguished himself in mathematics and

divinity and graduated M.A. It was intended that he should become a minister, but he chose to follow his father's profession. Through the interest of the Earl of Kinnoul, then chancellor of the university, he was nominated by Lord Adam Gordon a cadet of artillery at Woolwich. On the outbreak of the American war in 1775, Glenie embarked with his regiment for Canada, becoming second lieutenant on 3 Nov. 1776. He so distinguished himself that he was transferred from the artillery to the engineers as practitioner engineer and second lieutenant on 23 Feb. 1779. While engaged in his professional duties he found time to write some scientific essays which were submitted by his friend Francis Maseres to the Royal Society. His dissertations on 'The Division of Right Lines, Surfaces, and Solids' ('Phil. Trans.' lxvi. 73), and on 'The General Mathematical Laws which Regulate and Extend Proportion Universally' (*ib.* lxvii. 450), were deemed valuable enough to procure him election as fellow on 18 March 1779 without fees (THOMSON, *Hist. of Roy. Soc.* app. iv. p. lvii.) Towards the close of 1780 Glenie returned to England, and soon afterwards married Mary Anne Locke, a daughter of the storekeeper at Plymouth, by whom he had three children. The Duke of Richmond, who became master-general of the ordnance in 1783, conceived the idea of fortifying all the naval arsenals and of forming lines of defence on the coast, and was anxious to obtain Glenie's approbation of his plans. Glenie rashly declared them absurd and impracticable, and advised their total abandonment. Mr. Courtenay, the secretary of Lord Townshend, the duke's predecessor as master-general of the ordnance, invited Glenie to his house for a few days, and asked him to write a pamphlet condemning the duke's schemes. Thereupon Glenie issued 'A Short Essay on the Modes of Defence best adapted to the Situation and Circumstances of this Island . . . by an Officer,' 8vo, London, 1785. The duke published an 'Answer,' to which Glenie replied. The proposals were negatived in parliament in 1786. Though Glenie was promoted to a first lieutenancy in 1787 (*Army List*, 1787, p. 372), he retired from the army during the same year, and subsequently emigrated to New Brunswick. Here he purchased a tract of land, and was elected a representative of the House of Assembly. He became a contractor for ship timber and masts for government, but the speculation failed, and both Glenie and his partner were ruined. Forced to return to England, Glenie applied to the Earl of Chatham, who, unable to find him regular employment, retained him as engineer extraordinary. By his recommendation, however, Glenie was appointed in 1806 instructor to the East India Company's young artillery officers with salary and fees amounting to 400*l.* a year. Unluckily for him he was summoned as a witness for the crown at the prosecution of G. L. Wardle, M.P., on 10 Dec. 1809, and his evidence having called forth the severe censure of Chief-justice Ellenborough (*Trial*, pp. 42–3), he was soon afterwards dismissed from his situation. In November 1812 Glenie went to Copenhagen to negotiate for an ex-member of parliament the purchase of a large plantation in Denmark. He never received any compensation for his trouble. As a last resource he attempted to procure a few mathematical pupils, but did not meet with much success. He died in poverty at Chelsea on 23 Nov. 1817, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Martin-in-the-Fields. He was also author of: 1. 'The History of Gunnery, with a new method of deriving the theory of projectiles in vacuo from the properties of the square and rhombus,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1776. 2. 'The Doctrine of Universal Comparison, or General Proportion,' 4to, London, 1789. 3. 'Observations on Construction,' 8vo, London, 1793. 4. 'The Antecedental Calculus, or a Geometrical Method of Reasoning, without any consideration of motion or velocity applicable to every purpose to which fluxions have been or can be applied, with the geometrical principles of increments,' &c., 4to, London, 1793. 5. 'Observations on the Duke of Richmond's Extensive Plans of Fortification, and the new works he has been carrying on since these were set aside by the House of Commons in 1786, including the Short Essay which chiefly occasioned the famous debate and division in the House of Commons on his Grace's projected works for Portsmouth and Plymouth,' 8vo, London, 1805. 6. 'Observations on the Defence of Great Britain and its Principal Dockyards,' 8vo, London, 1807. To the 'Transactions' of the Royal Society of Edinburgh he contributed papers 'On the Principles of the Antecedental Calculus,' iv. 65, 'On the Circle,' vi. 21, and 'On a Boy born Blind and Deaf,' vii. 1. In F. Maseres's 'Scriptores Logarithmici' will be found his 'Problem concerning the Construction of a certain Triangle by means of a Circle only,' vol. iv., commented on by Maseres in vol. vi., and 'A Demonstration of Sir I. Newton's Binomial Theorem,' vol. v. Glenie was at all times a prominent fellow of the Royal Society, and, at the meeting convened on 12 Feb. 1784 to consider the conduct of Sir J. Banks with regard to Dr. Hutton, distinguished himself by a vigorous speech in

defence of the mathematical fellows, which is printed at pages 67–76 of 'An Authentic Narrative of Dissensions in the Royal Society.'

[Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 314–16; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen, ii. 116–17; Gent. Mag. lxxxvii. pt. ii. 571–2; Army Lists; Cat. of Lib. of Faculty of Advocates, iii. 414.] G. G.

GLENLEE, LORD. [See MILLER, SIR THOMAS (1717–1789), lord president of the court of session.]

GLENNY, GEORGE (1793–1874), horticultural writer, was born 1 Nov. 1793. He was apprenticed to the watchmaking, but early showed a taste for flowers, which was wisely encouraged by his father. In 'a few words about myself,' addressed to the editor of 'Lloyd's Newspaper' a day or two before his death, Glenny wrote: 'Sixty-seven years ago I had a very fine collection of auriculas and twenty rows of tulips, and visited several good amateur growers, from whom I received great encouragement and occasionally presents of plants and flowers. I cultivated my stock at Hackney.... From observation of the doings of the most successful amateurs I had become a very successful grower of the auricula, the tulip, ranunculus, polyanthus, and other florists' flowers. I had learned something from everybody and took many prizes.' It is related of him that in after years he once entertained fifty-seven guests at his table, and was able to set before each individual a silver prize-cup won in showing auriculas, dahlias, tulips, and roses as an amateur. His first literary attempts appeared in the 'Antigallican Monitor' and other forgotten prints. In 1820 he contributed a series of letters to a publication called 'The British Luminary,' of which he became editor. Soon after he became associated with a paper called 'The British Press,' and then editor of the 'Royal Lady's Magazine and St. James's Archives,' to which the Ettrick Shepherd, Miss Pardoe, Miss Mitford, the sisters Strickland, and others contributed. As a writer of authority on horticultural subjects his efforts date from 1832, when he started the 'Horticultural Journal,' and commenced the papers on the 'Properties of Flowers,' which may be regarded as the most important of his works. The object was to formulate 'rules for judging flowers by a perfect model, instead of by comparison with popular favourites.' Other writers, like Maddocks, had attempted to draw up rules for the purpose, but Glenny maintained, with reason, that these 'criterions,' of which the best collection is given in 'Loudon's Encyclopædia,' were incomplete and ill-defined. From this time Glenny acted as editor of various new ventures, the 'Gardener's Gazette,' the 'Garden Journal,' the 'Practical Florist,' 'Glenny's Journal,' &c. As an editor he is described as exacting and quarrelsome. One of his literary ventures deserves mention. A reduction in the price of the newspaper stamp in 1836 caused the old 'unstamped' journals of advanced tendencies, issued by Hetherington of Holywell Street and others, to be replaced by little stamped sheets, equally anarchical in tone. Glenny proposed to buy up these mischievous publications, and reissue them as cheap journals of healthier tone, in which he was supported by several noblemen and gentlemen of position. The project ended in a loss of 2,000*l.*, and caused Glenny to abandon politics. In 1832 Glenny started the Metropolitan Society of Florists and Amateurs, which has done much good service to floriculture. In 1839 he was one of the founders of the Royal Gardeners' Benevolent Institution, to which he subscribed the first twenty guineas. 'One of his most important public services consisted in obtaining the removal of the absurd restraints to the enjoyment of Kew Gardens which were thought necessary in his earlier days. Here his slashing style told well. ... For many years previous to his death his sole occupation was to contribute the garden column to "Lloyd's Weekly Newspaper," and the work was most admirably performed' (*Gard. Mag.* 23 May 1874, p. 269).

Glenny, who retained his faculties to the last, passed quietly away at his residence, Gipsy Hill, Norwood, 17 May 1874, aged 80. No complete list of Glenny's writings exists. That in the 'British Museum Catalogue of Printed Books' is imperfect and overladen with cross-references. Among them may be mentioned, in order of appearance, 'Glenny's Almanac,' started in 1837; 'Gardening for the Million,' 1838; 'Cottage Gardening,' 1847; 'Every Man his own Gardener,' 1848, based on the earlier work of Abercrombie, and adapted in Welsh by R. M. Williamson (Bardd y Môn) under the title 'Y Garddwr Cymreig' (Carnarvon, 1860?); 'Properties of Flowers,' originally published in 'Horticultural Journal,' 1832–5, but republished in a second edition in 1864; 'Properties of Fruits and Vegetables,' 1865. Some of Glenny's works have been edited, and the issue of the 'Almanac' continued, by his son, George M. F. Glenny, Paxton House Nurseries, Fulham, S.W.

[Glenny's Almanac, 1875; Cassell's Working Man, No. 25; Gardener's Chronicle, 23 May 1874, p. 676; Gardener's Magazine, ed. S. Hibberd, 23 May 1874, p. 269, with portrait; Lloyd's Weekly London Newspaper, 24 May 1874.] H. M. C.

GLENORCHY, Viscountess (1741–1786). [See Campbell, Willielma.]

GLISSON, FRANCIS, M.D. (1597–1677), physician, second son of William Glisson of Rampisham in Dorsetshire, was born there in 1597. He entered at Caius College, Cambridge, in 1617, graduated B.A. 1621, and M.A. 1624. He was incorporated M.A. at Oxford 25 Oct. 1627, and in 1634 took the degree of M.D. at Cambridge. In 1635 he was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians of London, and in 1636 was appointed regius professor of physic at Cambridge, an office which he held till his death. He lectured on anatomy, a term which then included pathological and comparative as well as normal human anatomy, at the College of Physicians, and in 1640 he delivered the Gulstonian lectures. Up to this date he resided chiefly at Cambridge, but a little later took a house in the parish of St. Mary at the Walls in Colchester, and soon obtained much practice there. He was in the town during the siege of 1648, and his house escaped, though fifty-three in that parish were destroyed. On 21 Aug. he was sent out by the royalists to Lord Fairfax to ask for better terms (Morant, *Colchester*, i. 63), but, after two interviews, failed to obtain any concession. After the siege Colchester was much impoverished, and Glisson went to London. On previous visits to London he had lodged above a cutler's shop next to the Three Kings in Fleet Street (*Sloane MS.* 2251, in Brit. Mus.), and he ultimately took a lease of a house in New Street, near Shoe Lane, in the parish of St. Bride, Fleet Street. This was renewed 22 May 1666, and he resided in the parish till his death. Before he came to London he had petitioned for the payment of the arrears of his salary as professor, having received no part of it for five years, and at last, on 7 April 1654, an order in council was issued at Whitehall ordering his payment (original in *Sloane MS.* 2251, in Brit. Mus.) He attended the meetings which led to the formation of the Royal Society, and he was one of its first fellows. In 1650 he published 'De Rachitide sive morbo puerili qui vulgo The Rickets dicitur, Tractatus.' This work was printed by William Dugard, and published by Laurence Sadler and Robert Beaumont in Little Britain, and, with the exception of 'Caius on the Sweating Sickness,' a much less thorough treatise, was the first monograph on a disease published in England. Rickets is mentioned as a cause of death in the bills of mortality for 1634 (Grant, *Bills of Mortality*), and has no doubt existed ever since children were given solid food during the period of suckling, but Glisson seems to have shared the belief of his time, that the disease had but lately developed and first appeared in England. The origin of the book was Glisson's own observation of the chief symptoms of rickets, enlarged joints and bent bones, in the children of his native county of Dorset. He communicated his notes to other fellows of the College of Physicians, of whom seven added some remarks of their own. Dr. George Bate [q. v.] and Dr. A. Regemorter [q. v.] were appointed to aid Glisson in preparing a treatise on the subject. As the work went on it became clear that he had made nearly all the observations and conclusions, and the other physicians desired him to take as his due the whole honour of the work. After more than five years of this open scientific discussion the book appeared. In 1645 Dr. Whistler [q. v.], to whom, as a student in London, the knowledge of the investigation at the College of Physicians of this new disease was easily accessible, published at Leyden 'Disputatio Medica inauguralis de morbo puerili Anglorum quem patrio idiomate indigenæ vocant The Rickets.' An examination of the dissertation shows that Whistler's knowledge was second-hand, obtained from Glisson himself in England (*Vir Consummatissimus*, pt. v.), and indeed he only lays personal claim to one thing, the proposal of the name Pædosplanchnosteocaces for the disease. Whistler was a young man trying to utilise an imperfect knowledge of the well-known but not yet printed discovery of a great scientific investigator. What little information there is in his thesis is due to Glisson, while Glisson owes nothing to him. The 'Tractatus de Rachitide' will always remain one of the glories of English medicine. To his description of the morbid anatomy as observable to the naked eye, subsequent writers, and even so laborious a pathologist as Sir William Jenner, have added little. All writers on the diseases of children agree in their admiration of the book. Its 416 pages are full of original observation. The propositions arrived at are stated in a scholastic manner, and some of the accompanying hypotheses are associated with physiological doctrines now forgotten, but these are not mixed up with the observations of patients during life and after death, which make the book a work of permanent value. It has had many editions, and has been translated into English (Philip, *Armin.* 1681). In 1654 his next work appeared, 'Anatomia hepatis,' a full account of the anatomy, normal and morbid, of the liver. From the clear description given of it in this book the fibrous sheath of

the liver is always spoken of at the present day as Glisson's capsule, and thus he is one of those physicians whose name is known to every student of medicine in England. He became a censor of the College of Physicians in 1656, and was elected president in 1667, 1668, and 1669. He gave 100*l.* towards the rebuilding of the college in 1669. In 1672 he published 'Tractatus de Natura Substantiæ energetica, seu de vita naturæ ejusque tribus primis facultatibus,' dedicated to Lord-chancellor Shaftesbury. In the preface he mentions that he had for many years been Shaftesbury's physician. The love of scholastic forms visible in all his writings is prominent in this philosophical dissertation. In 1675 he was obliged to appoint Dr. Brady, master of Caius, his deputy as physic professor at Cambridge (*Sloane MS.* 2251, in Brit. Mus.), and in 1677 he published in London, in the summer, his last work, 'Tractatus de Ventriculo et Intestinis,' a long anatomical treatise based on some of his past lectures. It is dedicated in touching language to the university of Cambridge and the College of Physicians of London, the two societies in which he had spent his life. He died in London 14 Oct. 1677, and was buried in his parish church of St. Bride, Fleet Street. His portrait at the age of seventy-five hangs in the College of Physicians, and is engraved with his arms beneath it, sable on a bend argent three mullets, pierced, gules, with a crescent for difference, in the 'Tractatus de Natura Substantiæ.' His will was proved by his executor, Paul Glisson, 27 Nov. 1677. It contains bequests to numerous nephews and nieces, brothers and sisters, to Caius College and to Trinity Hall. Dr. Robert Taylor, in his eloquent Harveian oration of 1755, eulogised Glisson along with Harvey and Haller.

[Works; Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 218; Philip Morant's History and Antiquities of Colchester, London, 1748; Norman Moore's Cause and Treatment of Rickets, London, 1876, and The History of the First Treatise on Rickets; St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports, vol. xx.; copy of will from P. C. C., Hale, f. 116; Sloane MSS. 1106, 2251, in British Museum. These contain some rough drafts in Glisson's hand, letters to him, notes of lectures, and some entire series of lectures. C. de Rémusat's Histoire de la Philosophie en Angleterre (Paris, 1875, ii. 163–8) gives an account of his philosophical views.] N. M.

GLOUCESTER, EARLS OF. [See CLARE, GILBERT DE, eighth EARL, 1243–1295; CLARE, GILBERT DE, ninth EARL, 1291–1314; CLARE, RICHARD DE, seventh EARL, 1222–1262; DESPENSER, THOMAS LE, 1373–1400; ROBERT, *d.* 1147, natural son of Henry I.]

GLOUCESTER, DUKES OF. [See HENRY, PRINCE, 1640–1660; HUMPHREY, *d.* 1446; RICHARD III, KING; THOMAS OF WOODSTOCK, *d.* 1397; WILLIAM, PRINCE, 1689–1700.]

GLOUCESTER and EDINBURGH, DUCHESS OF. [See MARY, PRINCESS, 1776–1857.]

GLOUCESTER and EDINBURGH, DUKES OF. [See WILLIAM FREDERICK, 1776–1834; WILLIAM HENRY, 1743–1805.]

GLOUCESTER, MILES DE, EARL OF HEREFORD (*d.* 1143), was the son and heir of Walter de Gloucester, hereditary castellan of Gloucester and sheriff of the shire, by Berta, his wife. Walter's father, Roger 'de Pistres,' had been sheriff before him, but was dead in 1086 (*Domesday Book*). Walter was in favour with Henry I, three of whose charters to him are extant (*Duchy of Lancaster: Royal Charters*). He held the post of a royal constable. Early in 1121 his son Miles was given the hand of Sibyl, daughter of Bernard de Neufmarché, the conqueror of Brecknock, with the reversion of her father's possessions (*ib.*) In the Pipe Roll of 1130 Walter is found to have been succeeded by his son, having died (or retired to Llanthony Abbey, according to its chronicle) in or before 1129 (*Rot. Pip.* 31 Hen. I). Miles was now (i.e. from 1128 at least) sheriff of Gloucestershire and Staffordshire, a justice itinerant, and a justice of the forest. He had also (though the fact has been doubted) been granted his father's office of constable by a special charter (*Dugdale MSS.*) In conjunction with Pain Fitzjohn [see FITZJOHN, PAIN], sheriff of Herefordshire and Shropshire, he ruled the whole Welsh border 'from the Severn to the sea' (*Gesta Stephani*, p. 17).

On the accession of Stephen he set himself to secure the allegiance of these two lords-marchers, who at length, on receiving a safe-conduct and obtaining all they asked for, did him homage (*ib.*) It was at Reading that they met the king early in 1136. This we learn from two charters there tested, one of which was printed by Madox (*History of the Exchequer*, p. 135), by which Stephen confirms to Miles, 'sicut baroni et justiciario meo,' the shrievalty of Gloucestershire, the constableship of Gloucester Castle, and the 'honour' of Brecknock. Miles is next found attending the Easter court at Westminster as one of the royal constables (RYMER, new ed. i. 16), and, shortly after, the Oxford council in the same capacity (RICH. HEXHAM, p. 149). He was then despatched to the aid of the widow of Richard Fitz-Gilbert [see CLARE, RICHARD DE, *d.* 1136?], who was

beleaguered in her castle by the Welsh and whom he gallantly rescued (*Gesta*, p. 13). Meanwhile he had married his son and heir, Roger, to Cecily, daughter of Pain Fitzjohn, who inherited the bulk of her father's possessions (*Duchy Charters*). Two years later (1138) he received, in his official capacity, King Stephen at Gloucester in May (*Cont.* Flor. Wig. ii. 105). He has been said to have renounced his allegiance a few weeks later (*Angevin Kings*, i. 295), but careful investigation will show that he was with Stephen in August (1138) at the siege of Shrewsbury, and that his defection did not take place till 1139. In February (1139) Stephen gave Gloucester Abbey to Miles's kinsman Gilbert Foliot [q. v.], at his request (*ib.* ii. 114). In the summer (1139), however, he joined his lord, the Earl of Gloucester, in inviting the empress to England (*ib.* ii. 110, 117). On her arrival he met her at Bristol, welcomed her to Gloucester, recognised her as his rightful sovereign, and became thenceforth her ardent supporter. She at once gave him St. Briavels Castle and the Forest of Dean. His first achievement on her behalf was to relieve Brian Fitz-Count [q. v.], who was blockaded at Wallingford (*Gesta*, p. 59). In November (1139) he again advanced from Gloucester and attacked and burnt Worcester (*Cont.* Flor. Wig. p. 119). He also captured the castles of Winchcombe, Cerne, and Hereford (*Gesta*, p. 60). Meanwhile he was deprived by Stephen of his office of constable (*Cont.* Flor. Wig. p. 121). He took part (*Gesta*, p. 69) in the victory at Lincoln (2 Feb. 1141), and on the consequent triumph of the empress he accompanied her in her progress, and was one of her three chief followers on her entry (2 March) into Winchester (*Cont.* Flor. Wig. p. 130; Will. Malm. p. 743). We find him with her at Reading when advancing on London (*Add. Cart.* pp. 19, 576), and on reaching St. Albans she bestowed on him a house at Westminster (*Duchy Charters*, No. 16). He was among those who fled with her from London shortly after, and it was on his advice, when they reached Gloucester, that she ventured back to Oxford (*Cont.* Flor. Wig. p. 132). There, on 25 July (1141), she bestowed on him the town and castle of Hereford and made him earl of that shire (*Fœdera*, i. 14), in avowed consideration of his faithful service. With singular unanimity hostile chroniclers testify to his devotion to her cause (*Gesta*, p. 60). He even boasted that she had lived at his expense throughout her stay in England (*Cont.* Flor. Wig. p. 133). As 'Earl Miles' he now accompanied her to Winchester (*Gesta*, p. 79), and on the rout of her forces (14 Sept.) he escaped thence, with the greatest difficulty, to Gloucester, where he arrived 'exhausted, alone, and with scarcely a rag to his back' (*Cont.* Flor. Wig. p. 135). Towards the end of the year (1141) we find him at Bristol making a grant to Llanthony Priory in the presence of the empress and the Earl of Gloucester (*Mon. Angl.* vi. 137). In 1142 he is proved by charters to have been with the empress at Oxford and to have received her permission to hold Abergavenny Castle of Brian Fitz-Count (*Duchy Charters*, No. 17). It is probably to the summer of this year that we must assign a formal deed of alliance between the Earl of Gloucester and himself, as a hostage for the performance of which he gave the earl his son Mahel. In 1143 his pressing want of money wherewith to pay his troops led him to demand large sums from the church lands. The Bishop of Hereford withstood his demands, and, on the earl invading his lands, excommunicated him and his followers, and laid the diocese under interdict (*Gesta*, p. 102; *Mon. Angl.* vi. (1), 133). The earl's kinsman, the Abbot of Gloucester, appealed to the legate on his behalf against the bishop's severity (Foliot, *Letters*, No. 3). On Christmas-eve of this year (1143) the earl was slain while hunting by an arrow shot at a deer (Sym. Durh. ii. 315; Gervase, i. 126; *Gesta*, pp. 16, 95, 103). A dispute at once arose for possession of his body between the canons of Llanthony and the monks of Gloucester. The case was heard before the bishops of Worcester, Hereford, and St. David's, and was terminated by a compromise on 28 Dec. (1143). The earl was then buried at Llanthony (*Gloucester Cartulary*, i. lxxv; Foliot, *Letters*, No. 65) in the chapter-house.

He had transferred the original house of Austin canons at Llanthony in Monmouthshire to a site on the south side of Gloucester in 1136. This house was thenceforth known as 'Llanthonia Secunda' (*Mon. Angl.* vi. (1), 127, 132).

The earl was succeeded by his son and heir, Roger, who bore hatred to the church for his father's excommunication, and compelled the prior of Llanthony, as a friend of the Bishop of Hereford, to resign (*ib.* p. 133). He even troubled his kinsman, Gilbert Foliot, on his becoming bishop of Hereford (Foliot, *Letters*, No. 6), and was by him, after three warnings, formally excommunicated (*ib.* No. 78). Subsequently, however (*temp.* Stephen), he founded Flaxley Abbey, a Cistercian house, within the Forest of Dean (*Flaxley Cartulary*), possibly on the spot of his father's death. The Gloucester 'Cartulary' also shows him as confirming the gifts of his predecessor. In the early part of 1144 we

find him at Devizes with the empress (*Duchy Charters*, No. 19), and he is again found there with her son in 1149 (*Brit. Arch. Assoc.* xl. 146 [for 'Bedford' read 'Hereford']), with whom he marched northwards to Carlisle (GERVASE). Another duchy deed (Box A) records his formal alliance with Earl William of Gloucester. On the accession of Henry (1154) he resisted his authority, but was persuaded (*circa* March 1155) by the Bishop of Hereford to surrender his castles (GERVASE), and thereupon received a charter confirming him in almost all his father's possessions (*Cart.* 1 John m. 6). He was with the king at Bridgnorth in July (*Mon. Angl.* v. 483) and at Salisbury soon after (*Journ. Arch. Inst.* No. 61, p. 312). Dying without issue in the same year (1155) his earldom became extinct, but the shrievalty of Hereford and Gloucester passed to his brother Walter. On the death of the latter and two other brothers without issue the family possessions passed to their sisters, Bertha bringing Abergavenny to Braose, but Margaret, the eldest sister, taking the bulk (*Liber Niger*) to the Bohuns afterwards (1199), in recognition of their descent from Miles, earls of Hereford, and constables of England.

[Domesday Book (Record Commission); Rymer's Fœdera (ib.); Pipe Roll, 31 Hen. I (ib.); Rotuli Chartarum (ib.); Cartulary of St. Peter's, Gloucester (Rolls Ser.); Symeon of Durham (ib.); Gesta Stephani in vol. ii. of Chronicles of the Reigns of Stephen, &c. (ib.); Gervase of Canterbury (ib.); Florence of Worcester (Engl. Hist. Soc.); William of Malmesbury (ib.); Round's Ancient Charters (Pipe Roll Soc.); Dugdale's MSS. (Bodl. Library); Additional Charters (Brit. Mus.); Duchy of Lancaster Charters (Public Record Office); Dugdale's Monasticon Anglicanum; Madox's History of the Exchequer; Hearne's Liber Niger; Gilbert Foliot's Letters (Giles's Patres Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ); Crawley-Boevey's Cartulary of Flaxley Abbey; Norgate's England under the Angevin Kings; Ellis's Landholders of Gloucestershire (Bristol and Glouc. Arch. Soc. vol. iv.); Archæological Journal; Journal of British Arch. Assoc.]

J. H. R.

GLOUCESTER, ROBERT OF (*fl.* 1297), chronicler. [See ROBERT.]

INDEX

TO

THE TWENTY-FIRST VOLUME.

PAGE

Garnett, Arthur William (1829–1861) . . 1
Garnett, Henry (1555–1606) 2
Garnett, Jeremiah (1793–1870) . . . 5
Garnett, John (1709–1782) 5
Garnett, John (*d.* 1813). See under Garnett, John (1709–1782)
Garnett, Richard (1789–1850) 6
Garnett, Thomas (1575–1608) . . . 7
Garnett, Thomas, M.D. (1766–1802) . . 7
Garnett, Thomas (1799–1878) 8
Garnett, William (1793–1873) . . . 8
Garney, Viscount (*d.* 1541). See Grey, Leonard.
Garneys or Garnysshe, Sir Christopher (*d.* 1534) 9
Garnier or Warner (*fl.* 1106). See Warner.
Garnier, Thomas, the younger (1809–1863) . 9
Garnier, Thomas, the elder (1776–1873) . . 10
Garnock, Robert (*d.* 1681) 10
Garrard, George (1760–1826) 11
Garrard, Marc (1561–1635). See Gheeraerts.
Garrard, Sir Samuel (1650–1724) . . . 11
Garrard, Thomas (1787–1859) . . . 12
Garraway, Sir Henry (1575–1646) . . . 12
Garrett, Jeremiah Learnoult (*fl.* 1809) . . 14
Garrett, Sir Robert (1794–1869) . . . 15
Garrick, David (1717–1779) 16
Garrod, Alfred Henry (1846–1879) . . 27
Garrow, Sir William (1760–1840) . . . 28
Garside, Charles Brierley (1818–1876) . . 29
Garter, Bernard (*fl.* 1570) 30
Garth, John (*fl.* 1757) 30
Garth, Sir Samuel (1661–1719) . . . 31
Garthshore, Maxwell (1732–1812) . . . 32
Garthshore, William (1764–1806). See under Garthshore, Maxwell.
Garvey, Edmund (*d.* 1813) 33
Garvey, John, D.D. (1527–1595) . . . 33
Garway, Sir Henry (1575–1646). See Garraway.
Gascar, Henri (1635–1701) 34
Gascoigne, Sir Bernard (1614–1687) . . 34
Gascoigne, Sir Crisp (1700–1761). See Gascoyne.
Gascoigne, George (1525 ?–1577) . . . 36
Gascoigne, John (*fl.* 1381) 39
Gascoigne, Richard (1579–1661 ?) . . . 40
Gascoigne, Richard (*d.* 1716) 41
Gascoigne, Thomas (1403–1458) . . . 41
Gascoigne, Sir Thomas (1596 ?–1686) . . 44
Gascoigne, Sir William (1350 ?–1419) . . 45
Gascoigne, William (1612 ?–1644) . . . 47
Gascoyne, Bamber (1725–1791). See under Gascoyne, Sir Crisp.
Gascoyne, Sir Crisp (1700–1761) . . . 47
Gascoyne, Isaac (1770–1841) 48

PAGE

Gaselee, Sir Stephen (1762–1839) . . . 49
Gaselee, Stephen (1807–1883) 49
Gaskell, Elizabeth Cleghorn (1810–1865) . 49
Gaskell, William (1805–1884) . . . 54
Gaskin, George (1751–1829) 55
Gaspars (Jaspers), Jan Baptist (1620 ?–1691) . 55
Gaspey, Thomas (1788–1871) 56
Gassiot, John Peter (1797–1877) . . . 56
Gast, Luce de (*fl.* 1199 ?) 57
Gastineau, Henry (1791–1876) . . . 57
Gastrell, Francis (1662–1725) 58
Gatacre, Thomas (*d.* 1593) 59
Gataker, Charles (1614 ?–1680). See under Gataker, Thomas.
Gataker, Thomas (1574–1654) . . . 60
Gates, Bernard (1685 ?–1773) 62
Gates, Sir John (1504 ?–1553) 63
Gates, Sir Thomas (*fl.* 1596–1621) . . . 64
Gatford, Lionel (*d.* 1665) 65
Gatley, Alfred (1816–1863) 66
Gatliff, James (1766–1831) 67
Gattie, Henry (1774–1844) 67
Gatty, Margaret (1809–1873) 67
Gauden, John (1605–1662) 69
Gaugain, Thomas (1748–1810 ?) . . . 72
Gaule, John (*fl.* 1660) 72
Gaunt, Elizabeth (*d.* 1685) 72
Gaunt, John of, Duke of Lancaster (1340–1399). See John.
Gaunt, or Gant, or Paynell, Maurice de (1184 ?–1230) 73
Gaunt, Simon de (*d.* 1315). See Ghent.
Gauntlett, Henry (1762–1833) . . . 74
Gauntlett, Henry John (1805–1876) . . 74
Gaveston, Piers, Earl of Cornwall (*d.* 1312) . 76
Gavin, Antonio (*fl.* 1726) 78
Gavin, Robert (1827–1883) 79
Gawdie, Sir John (1639–1699). See Gawdy.
Gawdy, Framlingham (1589–1654) . . . 79
Gawdy, Sir Francis (*d.* 1606) 79
Gawdy, Sir John (1639–1699) 81
Gawdy, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1589) 81
Gawen, Thomas (1612–1684) 82
Gawler, George (1796–1869) 83
Gawler, William (1750–1809) 83
Gay, John (1685–1732) 83
Gay, John (1813–1885) 90
Gay, Joseph. See Breval, John Durant (1680 ?–1738).
Gayer, Arthur Edward (1801–1877) . . 91
Gayer, Sir John (*d.* 1649) 91
Gayer, Sir John (*d.* 1711 ?) 93
Gaynesburgh, William de (*d.* 1307). See Gainsborough, William.
Gayton, Clark (1720 ?–1787 ?) 94

PAGE

Gayton, Edmund (1608–1666) . . . 94
Gaywood, Richard (*fl.* 1650–1680) . . . 95
Geare, Allan (1622–1662) . . . 96
Geary, Sir Francis (1710 ?–1796) . . . 96
Ged, William (1690–1749) . . . 97
Geddes, Alexander, LL.D. (1737–1802) . . 98
Geddes, Andrew (1783–1844) . . . 101
Geddes, James (*d.* 1748 ?) . . . 102
Geddes, Jenny (*fl.* 1637 ?) . . . 102
Geddes, John (1735–1799) . . . 102
Geddes, Michael, LL.D. (1650 ?–1713) . . 103
Geddes, William (1600 ?–1694) . . . 104
Geden, John Dury (1822–1886) . . . 104
Gedge, Sydney (1802–1883) . . . 105
Gedy, John (*fl.* 1370) . . . 105
Gee, Edward, D.D. (1565–1618) . . . 105
Gee, Edward (1613–1660) . . . 106
Gee, Edward, D.D. (1657–1730) . . . 107
Gee, John (1596–1639) . . . 107
Gee, Sir Orlando (1619–1705). See under Gee, John.
Geeran or Guerin, Thomas (*d.* 1871) . . 108
Geffrey, Sir Robert (1613–1703) . . . 109
Geikie, Walter (1795–1837) . . . 110
Gelasius or Gilla Mac Liag (1087–1173) . . 111
Geldart, Edmund Martin (1844–1885) . . 111
Geldart, James William, LL.D. (1785–1876) . 112
Geldorp, George (*fl.* 1611–1660) . . . 113
Gell, Sir John (1593–1671) . . . 113
Gell, John (*d.* 1806) . . . 114
Gell, Robert, D.D. (*d.* 1665) . . . 115
Gell, Sir William (1777–1836) . . . 115
Gellibrand, Henry (1597–1636) . . . 117
Gemini, Geminie, or Geminus, Thomas (*fl.* 1540–1560) . . . 118
Gendall, John (1790–1865) . . . 119
Genest, John (1764–1839) . . . 119
Geninges, Edmund (1567–1591) . . . 119
Geninges, John (1570 ?–1660) . . . 120
Gent, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1593) . . . 120
Gent, Thomas (1693–1778) . . . 121
Gentileschi, Artemisia (1590–1642 ?) . . 123
Gentileschi, Orazio (1563–1647) . . . 123
Gentili, Alberico (1552–1608) . . . 124
Gentili, Aloysius, LL.D. (1801–1848) . . 127
Gentili, Robert (1590–1654 ?) . . . 128
Gentleman, Francis (1728–1784) . . . 129
Gentleman, Robert (1746–1795) . . . 130
Geoffrey (*d.* 1093) . . . 130
Geoffrey of Gorham (*d.* 1146) . . . 132
Geoffrey of Monmouth (1100 ?–1154) . . 133
Geoffrey (*d.* 1154) . . . 136
Geoffrey (*d.* 1178) . . . 136
Geoffrey (1158–1186) . . . 136
Geoffrey de Muschamp (*d.* 1208) . . . 138
Geoffrey (*d.* 1212) . . . 139
Geoffrey of Coldingham (*fl.* 1214). See Coldingham.)
Geoffrey (*d.* 1235 ?) . . . 145
Geoffrey the Grammarian, *alias* Starkey (*fl.* 1440) . . . 145
George I (George Lewis) (1660–1727) . . 146
George II (1683–1760) . . . 158
George III (George William Frederick) (1738–1820) . . . 172
George IV (1762–1830) . . . 192
George, Prince of Denmark (1653–1708) . 204
George, John (1804–1871) . . . 207
George, William, D.D. (*d.* 1756) . . . 207
Gerald, Saint and Bishop (*d.* 731) . . . 207
Gerald, Joseph (1763–1796). See Gerrald.
Gerard or Girard (*d.* 1108) . . . 208

PAGE

Gerard, Alexander, D.D. (1728–1795) . . 210
Gerard, Alexander (1792–1839) . . . 211
Gerard, Charles, first Baron Gerard of Brandon, Viscount Brandon, and Earl of Macclesfield (*d.* 1694) . . . 212
Gerard, Charles, second Baron of Brandon in Suffolk, Viscount Brandon, and Earl of Macclesfield (1659 ?–1701) . . . 217
Gerard, Sir Gilbert (*d.* 1593) . . . 218
Gerard, Gilbert, D.D. (1760–1815) . . . 220
Gerard, James Gilbert, M.D. (1795–1835) . 221
Gerard, John (1545–1612) . . . 221
Gerard, John (1564–1637) . . . 222
Gerard, John (1632–1654) . . . 223
Gerard, Marc. See Gheeraerts.
Gerard, Patrick (1794–1848) . . . 224
Gerard, Richard (1613–1686) . . . 224
Gerard, Garret, or Garrard, Thomas (1500 ?–1540) . . . 224
Gerard, Sir William (*d.* 1581) . . . 225
Gerards, Marc. See Gheeraerts.
Gerbier, Sir Balthazar (1591 ?–1667) . . 227
Geredigion, Daniel du o. See Evans, Daniel (1792–1846).
Geree, John (1601 ?–1649) . . . 229
Geree, Stephen (1594–1656 ?). See under Geree, John.
Germain, Lady Elizabeth or Betty (1680–1769). 230
Germain, George Sackville, first Viscount Sackville (1716–1785) . . . 231
Germain, Sir John (1650–1718) . . . 235
Germanus (378 ?–448) . . . 236
Gerrald, Joseph (1763–1796) . . . 238
Gervase of Canterbury (Gervasius Dorobornensis) (*fl.* 1188). . . . 239
Gervase of Chichester (*fl.* 1170) . . . 240
Gervase of Tilbury (*fl.* 1211) . . . 241
Gethin, Grace, Lady (1676–1697) . . . 242
Gething, Richard (1585 ?–1652 ?) . . . 242
Getsius, John Daniel (1592–1672) . . . 242
Gheeraerts, Geeraerts, or Garrard, Marcus, the elder (1510 ?–1590 ?) . . . 243
Gheeraerts, Gheeraedts, Geeraerts, Gerards, or Garrard, Marcus, the younger (1561–1635) 244
Ghent or Gaunt, John of, Duke of Lancaster (1340–1399). See John.
Ghent, Simon de (*d.* 1315) . . . 245
Gib, Adam (1714–1788) . . . 246
Gibb, Frederick (*d.* 1681) . . . 247
Gibb, John (1776–1850) . . . 247
Gibb, Robert (*d.* 1837) . . . 247
Gibbes, Charles, D.D. (1604–1681) . . . 247
Gibbes, Sir George Smith, M.D. (1771–1851) . 248
Gibbes or Ghibbes, James Alban, M.D. (1611–1677) . . . 248
Gibbon, Benjamin Phelps (1802–1851) . . 249
Gibbon, Charles (*fl.* 1589–1604) . . . 250
Gibbon, Edward (1737–1794) . . . 250
Gibbon, John (1629–1718) . . . 256
Gibbon or Gibbons, Nicholas, the elder (*fl.* 1600) 257
Gibbon, Nicholas, the younger (1605–1697) . 257
Gibbons. See also Gibbon.
Gibbons, Christopher (1615–1676) . . . 258
Gibbons, Edward (1570 ?–1653 ?) . . . 259
Gibbons, Ellis (*fl.* 1600) . . . 259
Gibbons, Grinling (1648–1720) . . . 259
Gibbons, John, D.D. (1544–1589) . . . 261
Gibbons, Orlando (1583–1625) . . . 261
Gibbons, Richard (1550 ?–1632) . . . 264
Gibbons, Thomas (1720–1785) . . . 265
Gibbons, William, M.D. (1649–1728) . . 265
Gibbs, Mrs. (*fl.* 1783–1844) . . . 266

PAGE
Gibbs, James, M.D. (*d.* 1724) 266
Gibbs, James (1682–1754) 267
Gibbs, Joseph (1700?–1788) 268
Gibbs, Philip (*fl.* 1740) 268
Gibbs, Sir Samuel (*d.* 1815) 269
Gibbs, Sir Vicary (1751–1820) . . . 270
Gibson, Sir Alexander, Lord Durie (*d.* 1644) . 271
Gibson, Sir Alexander, Lord Durie (*d.* 1656) . 272
Gibson, Sir Alexander (*d.* 1693) . . . 272
Gibson, Alexander (1800–1867) . . . 272
Gibson, Alexander Craig (1813–1874) . . 273
Gibson, David Cooke (1827–1856) . . . 273
Gibson, Edmund (1669–1748) 274
Gibson, Edward (1668–1701) 275
Gibson, Francis (1753–1805) 276
Gibson, George Stacey (1818–1883) . . . 276
Gibson, James, D.D. (1799–1871) . . . 276
Gibson, Sir James Brown, M.D. (1805–1868) . 277
Gibson, James Young (1826–1886) . . . 277
Gibson, Sir John (1637–1717) . . . 278
Gibson, John (*d.* 1852) 278
Gibson, John (1794–1854) 278
Gibson, John (1790–1866) 278
Gibson, Kennet (1730–1772) 281
Gibson, Mathew (*d.* 1741?) 281
Gibson, Matthew, D.D. (1734–1790) . . 281
Gibson, Patrick (1782?–1829) . . . 282
Gibson, Richard (1615–1690) 283
Gibson, Solomon (*d.* 1866) 283
Gibson, Susan Penelope (1652–1700). See under Gibson, Richard.
Gibson, Thomas (*d.* 1562) 284
Gibson, Thomas, M.D. (1647–1722) . . . 284
Gibson, Thomas (1680?–1751) . . . 284
Gibson, Thomas Milner- (1806–1884) . . 285
Gibson, William (*fl.* 1540) 286
Gibson, William (1629–1684) 287
Gibson, William (1664–1702) 288
Gibson, William (1720–1791) 288
Gibson, William, D.D. (1738–1821) . . 288
Gibson, William, D.D. (1808–1867) . . 289
Gibson, William Sidney (1814–1871) . . 289
Giddy, Davies. See Gilbert.
Gideon, Sampson (1699–1762) . . . 289
Giffard. See also Gifford.
Giffard, Sir Ambrose Hardinge (1771–1827) . 290
Giffard, Bonaventure, D.D. (1642–1734) . 291
Giffard, Sir George Markham (1813–1870) . 292
Giffard, Godfrey (1235?–1302) . . . 293
Giffard, Henry Wells (1810–1854) . . . 294
Giffard, John, Lord Giffard of Bromsfield (1232–1299) 295
Giffard, Roger, M.D. (*d.* 1597) . . . 295
Giffard, Stanley Lees (1788–1858) . . . 296
Giffard, Walter (*d.* 1279) 296
Giffard, William (*d.* 1129) 298
Gifford. See also Giffard.
Gifford, Adam, Lord Gifford (1820–1887) . 299
Gifford, Andrew (1700–1784) 300
Gifford, George (*d.* 1620) 300
Gifford, George (*fl.* 1635) 301
Gifford or Giffard, Gilbert (1561?–1590) . 302
Gifford, Countess of (1807–1867). See Sheridan, Helen Selina.
Gifford, Humphrey (*fl.* 1580) . . . 303
Gifford, James, the elder (1740?–1813) . . 303
Gifford, James, the younger (1768–1853) . 304
Gifford, John, D.D. (*fl.* 1636–1642). See under Gifford, George (*d.* 1620).
Gifford, John (1758–1818) 305
Gifford, Richard (1725–1807) 305
Gifford, Robert, first Baron Gifford (1779–1826) 306
PAGE
Gifford, William, D.D. (1554–1629) . . 306
Gifford, William (1756–1826) . . . 308
Gigli, Giovanni (*d.* 1498) 311
Gigli, Silvestro (1463–1521) 311
Gilbart, James William (1794–1863) . . 312
Gilbert the Universal (*d.* 1134?) . . . 313
Gilbert of Louth (*d.* 1153?) 314
Gilbert the Great or the Theologian (*d.* 1167?) 314
Gilbert of Hoyland (*d.* 1172) 315
Gilbert of Sempringham (1083?–1189) . . 315
Gilbert of Moray (*d.* 1245) 317
Gilbert the Englishman (*fl.* 1250) . . . 318
Gilbert of St. Lifard (*d.* 1305) . . . 318
Gilbert, Mrs. Ann (1782–1866) . . . 320
Gilbert, Ashurst Turner (1786–1870) . . 321
Gilbert, Charles Sandoe (1760–1831) . . 321
Gilbert, Claudius, the elder (*d.* 1696?) . . 322
Gilbert, Claudius, the younger (1670–1743) . 323
Gilbert (formerly Giddy), Davies (1767–1839) 323
Gilbert, Elizabeth Margaretta Maria (1826–1885) 324
Gilbert, Sir Geoffrey or Jeffray (1674–1726) . 325
Gilbert, George (1559?–1583) . . . 326
Gilbert, Sir Humphrey (1539?–1583) . . 327
Gilbert, John (*fl.* 1680) 330
Gilbert, John (1693–1761) 330
Gilbert, John Graham (1794–1866). See Graham, Gilbert.
Gilbert, Joseph (1779–1852) 331
Gilbert, Joseph Francis (1792–1855) . . 331
Gilbert, Marie Dolores Eliza Rosanna (1818–1861) 331
Gilbert, Nicolas Alain (1762–1821) . . 333
Gilbert, Richard (1794–1852) 334
Gilbert, Samuel (*d.* 1692?) 334
Gilbert, Thomas (1610–1673) 335
Gilbert, Thomas (1613–1694) 335
Gilbert, Thomas (1720–1798) 336
Gilbert, Sir Walter Raleigh (1785–1853) . 337
Gilbert, William, M.D. (1540–1603) . . 338
Gilburne or Gilborne, Samuel (*fl.* 1605) . . 338
Gilby, Anthony (*d.* 1585) 339
Gilby, Goddred (*fl.* 1561). See under Gilby, Anthony.
Gilby, William Hall (*d.* 1821?) . . . 340
Gilchrist, Alexander (1828–1861) . . . 340
Gilchrist, Anne (1828–1885) 340
Gilchrist, Ebenezer, M.D. (1707–1774) . . 341
Gilchrist, James (*d.* 1777) 341
Gilchrist, John Borthwick (1759–1841) . . 342
Gilchrist, Octavius Graham (1779–1823) . 344
Gildas (516?–570?) 344
Gildas minor or Nennius. See Nennius.
Gilderdale, John (*d.* 1864) 346
Gildon, Charles (1665–1724) 347
Giles, Francis (1787–1847) 347
Giles, James (1801–1870) 348
Giles, John Allen, D.C.L. (1808–1884) . . 348
Giles, Nathaniel (*d.* 1634) 349
Gilfillan, George (1813–1878) 350
Gilfillan, James, D.D. (1797–1874) . . . 351
Gilfillan, Robert (1798–1850) 352
Gilfillan, Samuel (1762–1826) 352
Gill, Alexander, the elder (1565–1635) . . 353
Gill, Alexander, the younger (1597–1642) . 353
Gill, John, D.D. (1697–1771) 355
Gill, William John (1843–1881) . . . 355
Gillan, Robert (1800–1879) 357
Gille or Gillebert (*fl.* 1105–1145) . . . 358
Gillespie, George (1613–1648) . . . 359
Gillespie, James (1726–1797) 361
Gillespie, Patrick (1617–1675) . . . 361

PAGE
Gillespie, Robert Rollo (1766–1814) . . 363
Gillespie, Thomas (1708–1774) . . . 365
Gillespie, Thomas (1777–1844) . . . 366
Gillespie, William (1776–1825) . . . 367
Gillies, Adam, Lord Gillies (1760–1842) . . 367
Gillies, John, D.D. (1712–1796) . . . 367
Gillies, John, LL.D. (1747–1836) . . . 368
Gillies, Margaret (1803–1887) 368
Gillies, Robert Pearse (1788–1858) . . . 369
Gilliland, Thomas (*fl.* 1804–1816) . . . 370
Gilling, Isaac (1662?–1725) 371
Gillingwater, Edmund (1735?–1813) . . 371
Gillis, James, D.D. (1802–1864) . . . 372
Gillott, Joseph (1799–1873) 372
Gillow, John, D.D. (1753–1828) . . . 373
Gillow, Thomas (1769–1857) 374
Gillray, James (1757–1815) 374
Gilly, William Stephen (1789–1855) . . 377
Gilmour, Sir John (*d.* 1671) 377
Gilpin, Bernard (1517–1583) 378
Gilpin, George (1514?–1602) 380
Gilpin, Randolph (*d.* 1661) 380
Gilpin, Richard, M.D. (1625–1700) . . . 381
Gilpin, Sawrey (1733–1807) 382
Gilpin, William (1724–1804) 383
Gilpin, William Sawrey (1762–1843) . . 385
Ginkel, Frederick Christian, second Earl of Athlone (1668–1719). See under Ginkel, Godert de, first Earl of Athlone.
Ginkel, Godert de, first Earl of Athlone (1630–1703) 385
Gipps, Sir George (1791–1847) . . . 387
Gipps, Sir Richard (1659–1708) . . . 389
Gipps, Thomas (*d.* 1709) 389
Giraldus de Barri, called Cambrensis (1146?–1220?) 389
Girardus Cornubiensis (*fl.* 1350?) . . . 393
Giraud, Herbert John (1817–1888) . . . 393
Girdlestone, Charles (1797–1881) . . . 394
Girdlestone, Edward (1805–1884) . . . 395
Girdlestone, John Lang (1763–1825) . . 395
Girdlestone, Thomas, M.D. (1758–1822) . . 396
Girling, Mary Anne (1827–1886) . . . 396
Girtin, Thomas (1775–1802) 397
Gisa or Giso, sometimes called Gila (*d.* 1088) . 399
Gisborne, John (1770–1851) 400
Gisborne, Maria (1770–1836) 401
Gisborne, Thomas, M.D. (*d.* 1806) . . . 401
Gisborne, Thomas, the elder (1758–1846) . 401
Gisborne, Thomas, the younger (1794–1852) . 402
Gisburne, Walter of (*fl.* 1302). See Hemingford.
Gladstanes, George (*d.* 1615) 402
Gladstanes, John, LL.D. (*d.* 1574) . . . 405
Gladstone, Sir John (1764–1851) . . . 405
Gladwin, Francis (*d.* 1813?) 407
Glamis or Glammis, Lord. See Lyon.
Glamis, Lady. See Douglas, Janet.
Glamorgan, Earl of (1601–1667). See Somerset, Edward, second Marquis of Worcester.
Glanvill, John (1664?–1735) 407
Glanvill, Joseph (1636–1680) 408
PAGE
Glanville, Bartholomew de (*fl.* 1230–1250) . 409
Glanville, Gilbert de (*d.* 1214) 411
Glanville, Sir John, the elder (1542–1600) . 411
Glanville, Sir John, the younger (1586–1661) . 412
Glanville, Ranulf de (*d.* 1190) 413
Glapthorne, Henry (*fl.* 1639) 415
Glas, George (1725–1765) 415
Glas, John (1695–1773) 417
Glascock, William Nugent (1787?–1847) . 418
Glass, Joseph (1791?–1867) 419
Glass, Sir Richard Atwood (1820–1873) . . 419
Glass, Thomas, M.D. (*d.* 1786) . . . 419
Glasse, George Henry (1761–1809) . . 420
Glasse, Hannah (*fl.* 1747) 420
Glasse, Samuel, D.D. (1735–1812) . . . 421
Glassford, James (*d.* 1845) 422
Glassford, John (1715–1783) 422
Glazebrook, James (1744–1803) . . . 422
Glazebrook, Thomas Kirkland (1780–1855) . 423
Gleig, George (1753–1840) 423
Gleig, George Robert (1796–1888) . . . 424
Glemham, Edward (*fl.* 1590–1594) . . 425
Glemham, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1649?) . . . 426
Glen, Andrew (1665–1732) 427
Glen, William (1789–1826) 427
Glenbervie, Lord. See Douglas, Sylvester (1743–1823).
Glencairn, Earls of. See Cunningham, Alexander, first Earl (*d.* 1488); Alexander, fifth Earl (*d.* 1574); William, fourth Earl (*d.* 1547); and William, ninth Earl (1610?–1664).
Glendower, Owen (1359?–1416?) . . . 427
Glenelg, Lord. See Grant, Charles (1778–1866).
Glenham, Edward (*fl.* 1590–1594). See Glemham.
Glenie, James (1750–1817) 434
Glenlee, Lord. See Miller, Sir Thomas (1717–1789).
Glenny, George (1793–1874) 436
Glenorchy, Viscountess (1741–1786). See Campbell, Willielma.
Glisson, Francis, M.D. (1597–1677) . . 437
Gloucester, Earls of. See Clare, Gilbert de, eighth Earl (1243–1295); Clare, Gilbert de, ninth Earl (1291–1314); Clare, Richard de, seventh Earl (1222–1262); Despenser, Thomas le (1373–1400); Robert (*d.* 1147), natural son of Henry I.
Gloucester, Duke of. See Henry, Prince (1640–1660); Humphrey (*d.* 1446); Richard III, King; Thomas of Woodstock (*d.* 1397); William, Prince (1689–1700).
Gloucester and Edinburgh, Duchess of. See Mary, Princess (1776–1857).
Gloucester and Edinburgh, Dukes of. See William Frederick (1776–1834); William Henry (1743–1805).
Gloucester, Miles de, Earl of Hereford (*d.* 1143) 438
Gloucester, Robert of (*fl.* 1297). See Robert.

END OF THE TWENTY-FIRST VOLUME.

Spottiswoode & Co., Printers, New-street Square, London.

31379

MILLS COLLEGE LIBRARY
3 3086 00183 8515